Rupé Yanos
Talcott E. King
HISTORY

OF

MONROE COUNTY

MICHIGAN.

ILLUSTRATED.

TALCOTT E. WING, EDITOR.

NEW YORK:
MUNSELL & COMPANY, PUBLISHERS.
1890.
MONROE COUNTY COURT HOUSE.
Erected 1880-1881, upon the site of Court House built in 1836-1837, and destroyed by fire February 27th, 1879.
PREFACE.

Hon. Talcott E. Wing, the author of this work, in January, 1886, entered into an agreement with Messrs. Munsell & Co., publishers, of New York, to write a history of the city and county of Monroe, and complete the same within a reasonable time. As preparations progressed, the impossibility of gathering all the necessary information and of producing a complete history in a limited time became increasingly apparent, the time was extended and the last manuscript was completed and ready for the publishers only a day before the author's death, which occurred January 25, 1890.

During this period many have asked why the volume was not finished, and to not a few the necessity of expending so much time was not clearly apparent. The labor involved in the planning, writing and editing was far greater than the author had anticipated or than any but a careful historian can appreciate.

The editor received valuable aid in special contributions from writers whose names are given, except in a few instances where they were omitted by special request of the contributor. Many others contributed facts and suggestions which were gratefully received, and in writing of the explorations and early history of the State and county, Parkman, Campbell and other well-known writers of the early history of the Northwest were consulted.

An exhaustive history of Monroe county, and a full history of all the men, women and events that have contributed, both directly and indirectly, to its history, prosperity and progress, would require several volumes of the size of this. A judicious selection of material therefore became necessary, and some pruning, to make publication possible.

An investigation of city, county and township records had frequently to be made, and a research of several days was often necessary to obtain the material and facts for two or three pages of this volume.

Not only was it necessary to embody here, for the present generation, the history of the past, but also of the present time for future generations.

It has been the aim of the author to give also biographies of some of the old settlers and the representative men of all professions, and a representative exhibit of the various industries of the county.

This volume, with its excellencies and defects, is committed to the friends who have encouraged its author, and whom he has labored to please, and to no one with more confidence than to the faithful student of history, who will most readily appreciate what is good and pardon what is bad.

CHARLES R. WING.
PUBLISHERS' NOTE.

With heartfelt sincerity, we, in common with all intimate friends of the author of this magnificent volume, and citizens of Monroe County generally, desire to unite in the richly deserved tributes due him because of the great love, the extraordinary care, the indefatigable industry and incessant labor of years, of which this volume is the ripened fruit.

By none was the fact more vividly appreciated than the author that the history of a city and county is inseparable from the history of its representative men, past and present, whose lives and achievements form an important factor; and to this end sketches of such personal history are embodied, accompanied by portraits where practicable. It would have been both a matter of choice and profit to the publishers to have seen this volume completed at an earlier day, but the author, true to the thorough completeness of his work and as devoted to the best interests of its subscribers as he is dear to the memory of all, would in no case sacrifice intrinsic worth of the finished volume to a saving of time in its completion, which course merits and must receive the hearty commendation of all. And this, the great and last work of a long and useful life, will thus remain a fit monument to his memory.

MUNSELL & COMPANY.

New York, April, 1890.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Adams, Ephraim</td>
<td>446</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams, James Q.</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams, Thomas D.</td>
<td>464</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Afford, John</td>
<td>325</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen, Edward Payson</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen, Senea</td>
<td>486</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anderson, John</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angerer, Charles</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Armitage, James</td>
<td>347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arnold, Silas R.</td>
<td>433</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Astebute, Isaac</td>
<td>157</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Astebute, Josiah C.</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Austin Harvey</td>
<td>434</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon, Daniel S.</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baker, Seward</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baldwin, L.</td>
<td>422</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baldwin, Newton</td>
<td>471</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bates, Alfred G.</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaman, Fernando C.</td>
<td>281</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beck, Christian F.</td>
<td>489</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benson, Peter</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bentley, James</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Billaire, John W.</td>
<td>464</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bissonette, Gabriel</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bissonette, Joseph</td>
<td>121</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bliss Family,</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boyd, Erasmus James</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boyd, William H.</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bradlon, Alonzo B.</td>
<td>462</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brueckner, Christopher</td>
<td>316</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buck, George</td>
<td>468</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bulpin, Gershom Taintor</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Candece Family,</td>
<td>506</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cass, Lewis</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapman, Austin Bostwick</td>
<td>474</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Choute, Emerson</td>
<td>390</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christianey, Isaac P.</td>
<td>246</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clark, Robert</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clarke, Stephen G.</td>
<td>478</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clarke, Walter P.</td>
<td>478</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cole, Thomas G.</td>
<td>152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conant, Harry</td>
<td>150</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conant, Harry Armitage</td>
<td>347</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corbin, B. J.</td>
<td>465</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crampton, Darius Ralph</td>
<td>495</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crichtett, Otis Adams</td>
<td>458</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curtiss, Benjamin H.</td>
<td>585</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curtis, D. A.</td>
<td>585</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Custer, George Armstrong</td>
<td>585</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Custer, Emanuel Henry</td>
<td>319</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daiber, Anton</td>
<td>318</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Damon, Elwin H.</td>
<td>444</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dansard, Benjamin</td>
<td>309</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darrah, Archibald Baird</td>
<td>479</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darrah, Lewis</td>
<td>490</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, John</td>
<td>465</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dawe, D.</td>
<td>439</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Disbrow, Henry</td>
<td>122</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Doricor, Laurent</td>
<td>432</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dunbar, Addison Edwin</td>
<td>356</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dunbar William</td>
<td>355</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durocher, Laurent</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edwards, Thomas Smith</td>
<td>476</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Egnew, Samuel</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eldredge, Nathaniel D.</td>
<td>283</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fay, Orion Jonathan</td>
<td>360</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feth, Alpheus</td>
<td>248</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ferry, Peter Perry</td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fifefield, Benjamin F.</td>
<td>314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gale, Joseph B.</td>
<td>479</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galloway, Jerome B.</td>
<td>483</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gifford, W. R.</td>
<td>526</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilhaly, Edwin R.</td>
<td>461</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Godfrey, James Jacques</td>
<td>142</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Golden, Charles A.</td>
<td>462</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Golden, Patrick</td>
<td>159</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gossolus, K.</td>
<td>446</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goodwin, Daniel</td>
<td>476</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gorman, James S.</td>
<td>354</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grant, Alexander</td>
<td>481</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greene, George Henry</td>
<td>310</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greene, Jacob Lyman</td>
<td>352</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grosvenor, Iris R.</td>
<td>448</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hacket, Walter</td>
<td>486</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hardy, Stephen Thurston</td>
<td>586</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heath, George Francis</td>
<td>436</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hitchcock, Elisha Bardow</td>
<td>482</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoffman, Leopold</td>
<td>488</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hogarth, John Packard</td>
<td>314</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Humphrey, Ren S.</td>
<td>477</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hurt, George Robinson</td>
<td>337</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Igenfritz, L. E.</td>
<td>415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jackson, George W.</td>
<td>445</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jackson, Samuel P.</td>
<td>334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jamin, John P.</td>
<td>464</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Johnson, Oliver</td>
<td>148</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jones, S. L.</td>
<td>440</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joos, Edward</td>
<td>519</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joslyn, Chauncey</td>
<td>478</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kedzie Family</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keeney, Andrew Jackson</td>
<td>469</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Keeney, Salmon</td>
<td>469</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kirby, Restrome R.</td>
<td>362</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knaggs, James</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Page</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Knapp, W. F.</td>
<td>439</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lacroix, Hubert</td>
<td>106</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LaFontain, Louis, sr.</td>
<td>124</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Landon, George</td>
<td>431</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Landon, George M.</td>
<td>460</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lanman, Charles</td>
<td>322</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lanman, Charles James</td>
<td>321</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lasselle, Antoine</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lasselle, Francis</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lasselle, Jacques</td>
<td>118</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lauer, Edward G. J.</td>
<td>244</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawrence, Wolcott</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis, Isaac</td>
<td>525</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lewis, Samuel Baker</td>
<td>420</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lockwood, Ezra L.</td>
<td>484</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lockwood, Harry A.</td>
<td>464</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loranger, Edward</td>
<td>468</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Loranger, Philip J.</td>
<td>487</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McCullum, George Rarchay</td>
<td>437</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McClelland, Robert</td>
<td>245</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>McMillan, James</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Man, Harry V.</td>
<td>252</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Martin, John</td>
<td>423</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mason, John Warner</td>
<td>438</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Moore, James</td>
<td>445</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morris, Gouverneur</td>
<td>119</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Morrow, P. H.</td>
<td>455</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mulhollen, James, sr.</td>
<td>442</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mulhollen, James, jr.</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mulhollen, Samuel</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Munro, Charles E. H.</td>
<td>471</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Murphy, Soba</td>
<td>441</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Murphy, William Walton</td>
<td>160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Navarre, Francis</td>
<td>161</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Navarre, Isadora</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Navarre, Jacques</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Navarre, Joseph G.</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Navarre, Peter</td>
<td>358</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Navarre, Robert</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noble, Charles</td>
<td>115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noble, Charles Wing</td>
<td>151</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noble, Conway Wing</td>
<td>312</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noble, Daniel</td>
<td>313</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noble, David Addison</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noble, Deodatus</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noble, Henry Shaw</td>
<td>446</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noble, William Addison</td>
<td>464</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Paquette, Nazareth</td>
<td>467</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Parker, Burton</td>
<td>444</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peabody, John G.</td>
<td>461</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peters, George</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peters, Richard</td>
<td>484</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**ILLUSTRATIONS.**

- Veterans of the War of 1812: Page 82
- Dredging Machine: Page 177
- First Locomotive: Page 218
- Store of Ed. G. J. Lauer: Page 370
- Sho-wo-ta-ca-mettes: Page 394

- Frogging on the Raisin: Page 410
- Capture of Richmond: Page 528
- Court House: Page 3
- Map: Page 9
HISTORY OF MONROE COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

CHAPTER I.

EARLY DISCOVERIES—MISSIONARIES—INDIAN VILLAGES—CONGRESS OF INDIANS AT ST. MARY'S FALLS—THEIR MODE OF LIVING—LIFE OF THE INDIANS IN PEACE AND WAR.

MICHIGAN derives its name from two Indian words in the Chippewa language, Michikwan, great, and Sagigwan, lake—the land of the great lakes. The Territory of Michigan was a part of New France, whose boundaries were as illusive as its history was romantic and mysterious. One historian tells us Michigan embraced that part of the Mississippi Valley north of Ohio, Indiana and Illinois; bounded on the east by Canada; and on the west by the great plains west of the Father of Waters. The Huron tribe of Indians occupied the Lower Peninsula of Michigan, and were more civilized and less nomadic than the other western Indians. They early formed friendships with the energetic and adventurous fur traders, who had penetrated the wilderness for gain and advancement in civil and military positions. When the French traders returned to Montreal they gave such glowing descriptions of the country, rich in furs and sunny and fertile lands, they inspired the slumbering spirit of the colonists. As early as 1536, when Jacques Cartier reached Montreal on his second voyage, he was told by the Indians of "the three great lakes: a sea of fresh water [probably Lake Superior], of which no man had found an end; of great stores of gold and copper: that there was a river running southwest, which required a month's sailing to reach a beautiful land where there was no snow or ice, where oranges, almonds, nuts of various kinds and apples grew in abundance. The people in that region dressed as the French [no doubt the Spaniards] and lived in walled towns, and were at war with the inhabitants continually."

The Indians were prudent husbandmen and cultivated large fields of corn, laid out in symmetrical order, the remains of which can be traced in some localities to this day. The squaws prepared the corn with mortars and pestles. They made many kinds of pottage with corn, pease and beans. Fish were preserved in large vessels. Like more civilized people they depended upon hunting, fishing and farming. The villages were sometimes large and laid out regularly, often surrounded with timber and well protected.

Detroit was visited as early as 1610, and Champlain's maps of 1612 show the connection of the straits between the lakes. On the strait the wandering traders established stations, and a village of Hurons existed near, or on, the present site of the city, and was named by the Indians Kar-on-taen, meaning The Coast of the Strait. Thus it seems Detroit can claim to have been located before Boston, New York, Philadelphia, or New Orleans. The most reliable records of the early days of this State are derived from the Jesuit missionaries, of whom Brebeuf and Daniel were the pioneers. They joined a party of Hurons at Quebec in the year 1634, and sailed through the Ottawa River to Lake Huron, upon whose shores they erected the first log house, which served for home and sanctuary for many long and weary days. They daily rang the church bell and called the savages to prayers. Here they educated a small band of Hurons, and trained them for missionary assistants.

Raymbault began a mission at St. Mary's Falls in 1641, but his strength soon succumbed to the rigorous climate and his arduous duties, and in the last stages of consumption he returned to Quebec to lay down his life, worn out for his Master. Thus it was with many of the early missionaries. Their zeal was greater than their strength, and their enthusiasm burned with a fervid and unquenchable flame. While carrying the cross through the trackless wilds, they braved all obstacles; they suffered at the hand of the savage every indignity; they were scarred with hot irons, covered with burning bark, and often tortured to death. What wonder Tallemant and other martyrs
cried out in dying agony, "We are a spectacle unto the world, and to angels and to men." The ranks of these devoted men were filled as they fell in this century's highways by no less ardent followers of the cross, thus testifying to the world the wonderful missionary zeal of that age. Although they formed no permanent mission for over a quarter of a century, who can estimate the influence they exerted from the Gulf of Mexico to the St. Lawrence? They taught the Indians to cultivate the soil upon a more generous plan; introduced new seeds and plants, as well as fruits; and led them to provide against the adverse seasons and failures in the chase, thus avoiding the famines which had, it is supposed, decimated their numbers from the Atlantic to the Pacific shores to an alarming extent. These pioneer missionaries rendered the only accurate and scientific account of the regions they penetrated, and contributed the earliest geographical knowledge of the great Northwest to the world.

The French explorers engaged these consecrated men upon all important expeditions, and it is believed their gentle policy mitigated materially the experience of those who fell into the hands of men whose ambition for France, as well as their own selfish motives, caused them to overlook the rights of a weaker and less intelligent race.

The shores of the northern lakes and adjacent lands were explored in 1654 by two young fur traders, accompanied by a band of Ottawas and Algonquins. They penetrated the wilds for a distance of fifteen hundred miles, and after two years returned to Montreal with such encouraging reports of the richness and beauty of the country, that they were granted permission to fit out an expedition to extend French commerce into the Northwest. Gabrielle Drenilettes and Leonard Garceau, former missionaries among the Hurons, were selected for the enterprise, but they met with discouragement at the outset, owing to the enmity existing among most of the Indian tribes at that time. They were attacked just below Montreal by a band of Mohawks and completely demoralized. During the following five years various companies from Montreal interested in the fur trade pushed their way into the new regions, and eventually formed an alliance with a number of western tribes who desired a league with the French whereby they might resist the Iroquois. The Indians were represented by two explorers, who returned to Quebec in 1660 accompanied by sixty canoes, laden with rare peltries and paddled by three hundred Algonquins; whereupon the Government determined to explore the territory around Green Bay and Lake Superior, and establish at some convenient point a post for the general rendezvous of the tribes. This task was appointed Rene Menard, a Jesuit missionary, who entered upon his work with a determination to penetrate the Northwest farther than any of his predecessors. He left Quebec on the 28th of August, 1660, with but few supplies or comforts of life, but with the trusting faith of a child, saying, "I trust in Providence, which feeds the little birds of the air and clothes the wild flowers of the desert." Menard reached the bay now known as L'Anse, where he remained eight long months, with no companions but the rude, untutored savages. The Hurons invited him to visit them on the Island of St. Michael, where they had taken refuge. He left his converts in the spring, and with one Indian pursued his journey to the Bay of Che-goi-me-gon. After passing through Portage Lake, his companion moved the canoe and its contents across the portage, and the aged missionary, who was now quite feeble, strayed into the woods and was never seen again. Years afterwards his breviary and cassock were discovered among the Sioux.

Father Allouez, undaunted by the fate of the aged Menard, and full of the spirit of his order, embarked at Three Rivers in company with about four hundred Indians, who were returning home from Quebec, where they had been for the purpose of trade. The missionary with his Indian hordes reached Sault Ste. Marie in safety; from there he proceeded to Lake Superior, which he named in honor of M. de Tracy, and the first map of Lake Superior, supposed to be the work of Marquette and Allouez, bears the name of Lac Tracy ou Superieur.

The Indians regarded this lake as a divinity, on account of its size and in consequence of its furnishing them with fish when hunting failed. Allouez reported the existence of copper in this region, and that he had seen pieces weighing from ten to twenty pounds in the keeping of several savages, who regarded these specimens as gods, and kept them wrapped up with their most precious articles, some families having
had them in possession for fifty years; to others
they had descended from time out of mind, 
presented by the gods who dwell beneath the
waters." At St. Theresa Bay this missionary
found a few of the converts of Father Menard,
whose memories he refreshed with the mys-
teries of his religion," and pressed on his jour-
ney. After many discouragements by means
of famine, storms and great weariness both
day and night," he landed at Che-goi-me-gon
(La Pointe) on the first day of October, 1665.
Here Allouez remained nearly two years, win-
ning converts to the faith and establishing
peace between the Chippewas and the Sioux.
Great bands of Indians gathered about the
mission and listened to his instruction. He
also visited Fond du Lac, and there the Sioux
informed him of vast plains farther west where
roamed immense herds of buffalo. Becoming
more and more enthusiastic in his mission, and
feeling the need of better aid in establishing
stations among the various tribes, he repaired
to Quebec in the fall of 1667. With burning
words he appealed to his brethren, and was so
successful in interesting them that his object
was accomplished in two days. He imme-
diately returned to the Indians with fresh re-
cruits and augmented zeal.

Father Marquette and Claud Dablon were
so thoroughly interested in the project that
they soon followed, and succeeded in estab-
lishing the first permanent mission at the Sault
de Ste. Marie, and the second was soon begun
on the Island of Michilimackinac. Both were
wisely chosen as important points. Marquette
calls them "the keys or gates for the tribes
north and south," as they were obliged to go
through them in order to reach the French
settlements. Soon after the establishment of the
mission the French Government, in May, 1671,
convened the long-desired congress of the In-
dians at the Falls of Ste. Marie. Here they
consolidated as far as possible the interests
of the various tribes of the Northwest. Repre-
sentatives of the Indian nations came in great
numbers from the St. Lawrence on the north,
and from as far south as the Red River. They
sat in council with the veteran French officers
and priests. The Governor-General of New
France was represented by M. de Lusson, who
took possession of "all lands between the cast
and west, and from Montreal on the north to
the south where any land existed," in the name
of his Majesty, the King of France. The tribes
were assembled upon a hill near the village,
the standard of the cross was erected with the
most solemn ceremonies of the church, while
the soldiers chanted the Vexilla to the admira-
tion of the Indians. Then the lilies of France
were marked upon a cedar post, while the
French chanted the inspiring Ecce factum est,
and offered prayers for the sacred person of his
Majesty. The chiefs were informed they were
under the protection of the French king, and
guns were fired. After much ceremony Father
Allouez addressed the savages in their own
tongue as follows, which is a sample of the orna-
tory impressive to the Indians of that time:

"It is a most important affair that calls us
together. Cast your eyes on that cross which
is high above your heads. It is there where
the Son of God was willing to be attached and to
die in order to satisfy His eternal Father for
your sins. He is the master of your lives and
also of heaven and earth and hell. It is He of
whom I have often spoken, and whose name
and words I have borne into these distant
lands. But at the same time look upon that
other column, to which are attached the arms
of that great chief of France whom we call
King. He lives beyond the sea. He is the chief
of chiefs, and has not his like in the world.
All the chiefs of whom you have heard are but
children compared with him. He is like a
great tree, while they are mere shrubs which we
wreathe upon. You know Onontso [the Governor-
General], the renowned chief of Quebec. You
know that he is the terror of the Iroquois, and
that his name is sufficient to make them tremble,
since he has desolated their lands, and carried
fire among their settlements. There are be-
yond the sea ten thousand Onontios like him,
who are but warriors of the great chief, our
King of whom I speak. When he says 'I go
to war,' everybody obeys, and these ten thou-
sand chiefs raise bands of warriors, both for the
land and the sea. Some embark in ships like
those you have seen at Quebec. Your canoes
will hold but four or five men, twelve at the
utmost. Our vessels carry four or five hundred
and even a thousand.

Another portion go to war on land, but in
such numbers that when arrayed in double
ranks, they would reach to Mississauquenk,
which is twenty leagues from here. When he
attacks he is more fearful than thunder. The
earth trembles, and the air and sea are on fire from the discharge of his cannon. He has been seen in the midst of his squadrons covered with the blood of his enemies, so many of whom has he put to the sword, that he does not number their scalps, but merely the rivers of blood which he causes to flow. He carries such a number of captives with him that he does not value them, but lets them go where they please, to show that he does not fear them. Nobody dares make war on him. All nations beyond the sea have sued for peace with great submission. They come from every quarter of the globe to listen to him, and to admire him. It is he who decides upon the affairs of the world.

"What shall I say of his riches? You think yourselves rich when you have ten or twelve sacks of corn, and hatchets, and kettles, and other things of the kind. He has more cities than you have men, which are scattered over a space of more than five hundred leagues. In each city there are hatchets enough to cut all your wood, kettles enough to cook all your caribou, and sugar enough to fill all your wigwams. His house extends farther than from here to the Sault, is higher than the tallest of your trees, and contains more people than the largest of your settlements ever contained."

A military post was soon established at the Sault Ste. Marie, invested with a commandant and small garrison. An industry in copper articles sprang up. Bracelets and other ornaments were made for the Indians, as well as crosses, censers and candlesticks for the church. These were manufactured from masses of pure copper brought by the natives from the shores of Lake Superior. A large Indian village flourished near. Their dwellings were surrounded by palisades, sometimes in triple rows, with platforms built within, where they kept supplies of stones to hurl upon intruders. The Indian dwellings were sometimes more than a hundred feet in length, were thatched with bark, and secured on the sides by a network of poles covered with bark. They contained several distinct families, who were assigned compartments on the side, like stalls of a stable, where their couches were spread with the skins of the chase. The ceiling was decorated with the ripened ears of corn. In these comfortable habitations they passed the long and bitter winters. A bright fire blazed upon the earthen hearth, and the blue smoke curled to an outlet in the roof. Around these lodge fires clustered the warriors, squaws, and little children, and listened to the legends of ancient chiefs and mighty medicine men, whose deeds of valor fired their impulsive hearts; or while the pipe was passed from hand to hand the story-teller recounted to these superstitious children of the forests, the mission of the spirits who dwelt in the fire, water and air, whose messages came upon the wings of the wind, were written in the lightning and spoken in the thunder.

The life of the Indian was one of contrast—from the excitement of the chase, to the long, patient fishing days on the ice; from the dangers on the war-path, to the festivals and dance. Political ambition burned with a fervid heat within the breast of the red man, and he would dare many dangers to be counted among the notable men of the tribe. When the great chiefs of the confederations had deliberated before the council fires and decided on war, they sent forth their messengers to call the warriors to arms from the East and West, wherever their allies might be found. Their warlike natures responded with speed and gladness, although first must be consulted the omens and dreams of the prophet, and a preparation made to insure success, by fasting, and prayer to the great war-god, ending in a war-dance, during which they chanted the story of former exploits, and promised superior feats of strength and bravery in the coming expedition.

When the required rites were concluded, they began to steal away through the wilderness, carrying their arms, food and canoes with them until they reached the rivers or lakes, when they paddled rapidly to their destination. They stormed the strongholds of their enemies, using their canoes as scaling ladders. They fell like tigers upon the unprepared, and butchered them without mercy. Their victories were stained with excess of cruelty, and not until they were exhausted in their vengeance did they spare the lives of those who remained and adopt them into their tribe. Wives were separated from husbands, and children from parents, and they were distributed among different villages that old affections and associations might be obliterated. Thus their losses, which were considerable in the practice of almost constant warfare, were repaired by this means, which the
Indians designated by a word meaning "flesh cut into pieces and scattered among the tribes."

The Five Nations—or, as the French named them, the Iroquois—were the most powerful people. They dwelt within the present limits of the State of New York, and owed their triumphs in part to the importance of their position. The rivers and lakes were highways through the regions for their roving and ambitious warriors. They were as a people thoroughly organized. Each of the Five Nations had several sachems, who, with subordinate chiefs and honorable men, regulated all affairs of importance. When a foreign power was to be treated with, a general assembly of all the chiefs convened at the great council house in the Onondaga valley. The order of debate was prescribed by custom, and during the fiercest arguments they preserved an iron self-control.

The Iroquois in boundless pride styled themselves "the men surpassing all others," and their ambition for conquest was insatiable. Their war-parties were sent out half America, and their victories were so frequent that their name was a terror from the Atlantic to the far West. They were a superior people intellectually, and were thoroughly organized. Their greatest numerical strength in their most prosperous age was not four thousand warriors; and yet, in less than a quarter of a century, they destroyed and scattered four nations as brave and powerful as any in America.

The Hurons or Wyandots occupied the peninsula between the lakes Huron, Erie and Ontario. Their population has been variously estimated at from ten to thirty thousand souls. They were an agricultural people, and bartered their corn to surrounding tribes, receiving in exchange fish and other articles they valued. The early Fathers called this country the granary of the Algonquins, which family surrounded the powerful Iroquois, and embraced the country on the north from Hudson Bay to the Carolinas, from the Atlantic on the east to Lake Winnipeog on the west. The Hurons, like the Iroquois, were divided into tribes, but unlike them were not professional warriors. The peaceful Hurons met a disastrous fate in the depths of the winter of 1649. The Iroquois swept down upon them and destroyed all before them. They dispersed the whole nation. Some found refuge among the French of Canada, others established themselves upon the shores of Lake Superior and the islands in the northern part of Lake Huron, while numbers were absorbed in the victorious ranks of the Iroquois. Some years afterwards the Hurons descended to the Straits of Detroit, where they flourished for a time.

The Neutral Nation inhabited the northern shores of Lake Erie as far east as the Straits of Niagara. They derived their name from their neutrality in the war between the Hurons and Iroquois. But they soon met the fate of the peaceful Hurons, and the Iroquois had scarcely rested from their vengeance when they attacked the Eries with their usual success. The Andastes received their next siege, and though they had resisted their enemies for years, they fell as ingloriously as the Hurons, in 1672. The Five Nations soon absorbed all the adjacent tribes and received into their ranks as equals the warlike Tuscaroras, admitting them as a Sixth Nation, and giving their sachems a seat in the councils at Onondaga. The wrongs the Tuscaroras had sustained at the hands of white settlers, in the loss of land and over-reaching in trade of various kinds, the Iroquois made their own; and with an intrepid, unreasoning vengeance, peculiar to the Indian, they nursed a cruel hatred of all white settlers and sought to wreak it upon the French in Canada. They also had treasured their own wrongs and the injury they received at the hands of Champlain in 1609, when he came into their midst with a band of Algonquins and shot with his arquebus two of their chiefs; and when they fled in terror to the woods and caves to escape further destruction. Champlain imagined he had for all time taught the red man to respect the power of France. From that time the Iroquois never ceased to harass them. They burned their houses, laid waste their fields. They kept a vigilant watch upon the route between Quebec, Montreal and other points. They attacked Montreal with fire and steel, and their horrible cruelties were scarcely credible. They placed Indians on the embers and required their own mothers to turn the spit. Others suffered torments too barbarous to describe. At times the Jesuits would obtain an influence over the savages and for some weeks they would rest from their raids upon their peaceful neighbors. Hope would again cheer the struggling and afflicted settlers, only to be again deceived by the treacherous Indians.

COUNT FRONTENAC was appointed Governor-General of New France in the year 1672, when he was fifty-two years old. He was descended from an old and noble house, and was the godchild of Louis XIII. Owing to the position held by his father in the household of the King, Count Frontenac was rapidly promoted to positions of importance during the stirring times of that age. When merely a boy he fought M. Holland and distinguished himself for bravery, and before he was twenty-one had been actively engaged in several battles. Frontenac was made colonel of a regiment when twenty-three, and at the age of twenty-six was raised to the rank of maréchal de camp (brigadier-general). His worldly prospects were not commensurate with his military glory, and his siege to the heart of a young lady of sixteen was for a long time unsuccessful. The young lady's guardians opposed the match, as they thought she might do better than unite her fortunes to a man who had but twenty thousand francs a year. But both were imperious and restive under opposition, and soon settled the matter by a secret marriage. The union was short-lived. Madam Frontenac was ambitious, brilliant in society, and utterly worldly. She seemed to soon tire of her husband and child. The child was placed in charge of a nurse, devoting herself to the society of Mademoiselle de Montpensier. From time to time various disputes (in regard to property) with the Count widened the breach and embittered the nature of her husband, so he welcomed the appointment to Canada and was glad to escape from his annoyances. In his case, like many others, "distance lent enchantment," for during all Count Frontenac's exile in the New World, his wife constantly exerted an influence for his advancement, and succeeded in a great measure in counteracting the intrigues of his enemies. Frontenac stands a conspicuous figure of the age, and was a man of great ability, brave, energetic, and peculiarly fitted to administer the affairs of a new country. He encouraged the establishment of a chain of military posts along the lakes and rivers. Exploring companies were sent forth and treaties made with the "Far Indians," as they were called, in the vicinity of the great lakes. Two years before Frontenac was made Governor-General, in 1670, Father Marquette removed the mission of Michilimackinac to St. Ignace, where he remained three years, engaged in his holy office, and also perfecting his plans for the discovery of the Mississippi. The great Father of Waters was supposed to be the direct passage to China and the East Indies through the mythical South Sea, into which it was believed it emptied. Vast wealth was supposed to await the monarch whose subjects were enterprising enough to discover this highway to wealth. The ambitious Louis XIV. and his ministers schemed to control this passage to Eastern treasure, and encouraged their representatives in New France to search out this long-hidden path. M. Talon, a former Intendant General, ambitious for the honor of the discovery, dispatched M. Joliet, a citizen of Quebec, to Father Marquette, whom he found ready and anxious to embark in the project, his desire to spread his faith equal to that of France for treasure. They selected five Frenchmen to accompany them, and left Mackinac the 13th of May, 1673, in two canoes, supplied with Indian corn and jerked meat. They crossed Lake Michigan to the Wisconsin River, "a beautiful stream, bordered by green banks, groves of trees and pleasant slopes." Floating down this placid stream they reached the Mississippi on the 17th of June. They saw "great herds of buffalo and deer roaming the borders of the river. Swans floated before them and great fish endangered their canoes." At length they discovered footprints in the sand, and leaving their bark canoes in charge of the crew they followed the trail leading to a meadow, where
they found a large Indian village. Joliet and Marquette made known their presence and waited to be received. An embassy of four old men soon approached and presented the pipe of peace. They were informed that the tribe belonged to the Illinois, whose country they were in. The next day they were entertained by a feast of four courses; the first was hominy cooked in the Indian style, the second of fish, the third of dog, and the fourth of roasted buffalo. They were treated with great consideration, attended through the village, and given a lodge where they rested comfortably the next night, and in the morning signifying their intention of proceeding on their voyage, were escorted to their canoes by six hundred Indians. They pursued their journey unmolested until they reached the Arkansas, where they were attacked by a crowd of warriors, but Marquette's usual diplomacy saved them from any serious trouble. He presented a pipe of peace, and, as he quaintly said, "God touched their hearts." Their provisions were nearly exhausted, and being convinced the Mississippi flowed into the Gulf at no great distance from that place, they retraced their way. Joliet repaired to Quebec to render an account of the expedition, and Father Marquette again entered upon his chosen mission among the Indians. The wonderfully glowing description of this voyage kindled the adventurous spirit of Robert Cavalier de la Salle, a native of Normandy, and a descendant of a noble but impoverished family. His early life had been passed with the Jesuits, where the natural tendency of his mind was confirmed and strengthened. His iron will could brook no obstacle, and with great sagacity and penetration into the hearts of men, he possessed sound judgment and boundless enterprise. La Salle took counsel of no man, and was stern and austere toward those under his command. He had been among the Indians, traders, and bushrangers of Canada for a number of years, and in various ways had been actively engaged in extending the interests of France. He found in Count Frontenac, the Governor General, a friend and abettor in his great designs to build a chain of forts along the lakes and rivers, complete the exploration of the Mississippi, and plant the standard of his King upon the shores of the Gulf of Mexico. The far-seeing and judicious Frontenac advised La Salle to apply directly to the King of France, and gave him a letter to the Minister of Marine, who proved a valuable friend to his interests. La Salle was invested with the title of chevalier, and the seigniory of Fort Frontenac on condition that he would rebuild it. Encouraged by the King and nobility of France, he, with his devoted friend and comrade, the Chevalier Tonti, and thirty men, left France in July, 1678, and reached Quebec the 15th of September. Although La Salle returned with but little money he was rich in resources. He soon found means to advance his plans.

Fort Frontenac was to be altered and repaired, a new fort was to be built on Lake Erie, and the navigation of Lake Ontario to be completed, for which latter purpose a barque was to be built. Materials for these objects existed in the wilds, and what to other men, perhaps as practical, would have been insurmountable obstacles, but fired his energy. He sent men into the wilderness to gather choice furs, from which he hoped to realize enough to pay his heavy expenses. These men were also commissioned to conciliate and prepare the Indians for his coming. The French traders, or as they were then called, coureurs de bois, were often men whose youth had been passed in the gay and extravagant court of the King of France, or among the excitements of the camp. Their lack of fortune and natural restlessness led them to seek this life of adventure and hardship. They were naturally cheerful and gay, and always hopeful of a golden reward in the service of the fur trade (the chief source of income to the colony). The coureur de bois, or land loper, lived happy in the midst of poverty, braved cold and peril of every sort, and his rollicking songs rang over the plains and down the rivers to the delight of the Indian. He was ever welcome to the wigwam, and mingled in the dance. He was often adopted into the tribe and became the favorite leader in all their sports. Many of these hardy men were lured on to explore the farthest confines of the wilderness by the hope of military or political advancement.

In the latter part of the year 1678 La Salle with his command repaired to the western bank of the Niagara River, two leagues above the cataract, where, protected within a fort of palisades, he built a vessel of sixty tons burden,
which was the first to sail Lake Erie or the upper lakes. She was named the Griffin, in honor of the arms of Frontenac. This ship started on her first voyage in August, 1679, amid the most imposing ceremonies. The Te Deum was chanted, cannons were fired, and a crowd of curious Indians stood upon the banks filled with speechless wonder at the size of the wooden canoe, and awed by the carved figure of a god (a griffin) crouched with expanded wings upon the prow. The crew of the Griffin consisted of voyageurs and three priests. The head of the mission was Gabriel de la Reboundelle, the last living nobleman of an aristocratic house of Burgundy; another was Hennepin, who wrote a history of this expedition. He was not a favorite with La Salle, and was also distrusted by Tonti. The Jesuits' anxiety to extend a spiritual kingdom was often met and opposed by as great a zeal to extend an earthly kingdom, and La Salle was often at variance with the missions, as their methods were seldom one or the same. The Griffin entered the Straits of Detroit on the 16th of August, 1679. Hennepin describes the prospect "so well disposed that one would not think nature alone could have made it." They passed through Lake St. Clair on the saint's day for which it is named, and when they reached Mackinaw La Salle rebuilt the old fort, after which he sailed to Green Bay and there met the coureurs de bois he had sent out the year before, with a valuable cargo of furs, which he placed upon the Griffin and despatched her with her valuable cargo to Niagara to pay the debts he had contracted. The Griffin sailed away, but was never heard from again. This great misfortune detained La Salle many months at Fort Miami on the St. Joseph River, where he waited for supplies the ill-fated Griffin was to bring on her return. In view of the cold wintry weather and the limited supplies, he concluded to continue his journey. He left the fort in charge of a few men and with a small band and three monks proceeded to the Illinois River, upon whose banks he built a fort and named it Creve Coeur (Broken Heart), to commemorate his disappointment at the loss of the Griffin. This expedition was badly equipped for so extended a journey, and as there was no hope of further aid, La Salle was nearly discouraged. His men, worn out with exposure and threatened with famine, were deserting him and entering the camps of the Indians, and spreading suspicion and discontent among them. La Salle's pacific policy which he had advocated among the warlike Indians was viewed by the Indians as a pretense to deceive them, and in formal council they sentenced him to death; but he who had braved so many dangers was equal to the emergency. La Salle, unattended, repaired to the camp of the Illinois, and defended his conduct. He refuted with scorn the charge of treachery, and boldly demanded the author of the slander. He placed before the Indians such convincing arguments for maintaining peace between the tribes, they yielded to his eloquence. The cabaret was smoked and a treaty of peace signed. The intrepid La Salle determined to return to Canada for re-enforcements and a better outfit. The fort was left in charge of a few men, and facing a toilsome and dangerous journey he pursued his way on foot over twelve hundred miles of frozen wilderness. He subsisted on what he could kill with his gun; was threatened continually by wild beasts or the lurking savage. When he at last reached his destination he met fresh discouragements. His enemies had circulated the report of his death, and all his property had been seized for debt. Frontenac proved a friend indeed in this dark hour, and joined him in a battle against these adversities; and soon, with fresh supplies of men, ammunition and necessary stores of various kinds, he embarked for another expedition. When he reached the fort on the Illinois River not a man was there. All had fled before the treacherous foe, and sought peace and safety he knew not where. Again the undaunted explorer repaired to Frontenac, with whose credit and every available means of his own, he succeeded in again being equipped for another enterprise. He found himself upon the waters of the Illinois in January, 1683, and his faithful friend and constant companion, Tonti, reported that they reached the Mississippi on the 7th of February. As they sailed down this long-sought stream, they marked the shrouds by "hanging a bear skin on a pole driven into the sand." They were welcomed by peaceful Indians at various times, and once when their provisions were well-nigh exhausted, they came upon a deserted village of the Illinois and found quantities of corn hidden in holes under their wigwams. They appropriated the supplies and
loaded their canoes. The never-failing supply of fish seasoned their frugal fare. La Salle, thoroughly impressed with the right of France to all he could preempt in her name, took possession of the Mississippi valley. His own notary accompanied him from Fort Frontenac, and at important points as he met the Indians at his landings, he made public proclamations and with imposing ceremony placed tablets or rude memorials on trees or rocks. These were attested by his notary, and the Indians made to understand they were under the protection of the greatest King on earth.

The long-sought outlet of the Mississippi was reached on the 9th of April, and the achievement was celebrated with many demonstrations of joy. The Ter Jeanne was shotted, cannons were fired, and the successful Frenchmen shouted Vive la roex La Salle took formal possession of the country in the name of Louis the Great, King of France and Navarre, and Louisiana was named in honor of Louis XIV. The chevalier saw at once the importance of planting permanent colonial settlements in this rich and beautiful land, and he determined to establish one near, or on, the present site of New Orleans. He returned to France for this purpose and again appeared before the Court. He met a well-earned welcome, and presented his cause to the willing ears of interested and influential men. La Salle proposed to his government the feasibility of taking all the Spanish provinces in America that they were rich in silver and gold mines, and were only defended by a few effeminate Spanish soldiers; that he could rely on four thousand Indian warriors from Fort St. Louis, who would respond with alacrity to his summons and descend the Father of Waters and join him in the expedition. Such prospects of untold treasure won the hearts of all who heard La Salle, and he was given four ships, one hundred soldiers were enrolled, besides mechanics and laborers, including a number of gentlemen andburgers of distinction. Nor were the missionaries wanting. Among them were La Salle's brother and two other priests of the order of St. Sulpice, and three Recollects. The company, including the families of the colonists and the sailors, numbered two hundred and eighty. They were ordered to stop at St. Domingo to take on board fifty buccaneers. The largest ship was named the Jolly, and carried thirty guns. All the ships were laden with goods, provisions, farming implements, guns and other necessary articles for a pioneer's outfit. Thus amply provided with men and materials to found a colony La Salle left his native land full of hope. After the ships were well on their voyage a spirit of rivalry, from the captain of the Jolly to the smallest officer, became manifest, and one disaster after another but added to the discontent. The squadron missed the mouth of the river, one ship after another was wrecked, and at last as the store ship sunk and the worthless captain deserting, the men who saw from the land the mismanagement displayed in this last priceless loss, broke out openly in their reproaches against one who had led them on their ill-starred adventure. The spirit of insubordination had permeated the hearts of the colonists for so long a period, it was impossible to restore confidence and courage. La Salle shared all their hardships, and promised, if necessary, to go on foot to Quebec for reinforcements and supplies. The half-starved men with a few families depended upon game for food; their clothing was worn to shreds. they protected their feet on the rough way with buffalo-hide, which they were obliged to keep moist in order to walk without pain. While all about him were discouraged and reproaching him for the unlooked-for and unavoidable disasters that encompassed them, La Salle, constant in adversity and undismayed in the midst of the gravest difficulty, pursued his journey to Creve Coeur. At times he seemed oppressed by a profound melancholy, as if warned of his approaching doom, and the last day of his weary march on earth expressed himself surprised at his want of confidence in every one of his followers, as he had never injured any one, and had not lived for himself, but had endured many hardships that he might lead his countrymen to a land of plenty, if only they had the required means to obtain it. While he was alone in the facing day, wrapped in meditation, he was assassinated by a vindictive villain on the 14th of March, 1687. Thus perished ingloriously the ardent, self-sacrificing La Salle. Hencenpin said, 'He was generous, courteous, ingenious, learned, and capable of everything.' One of the many heroes, who in seeking glory, wealth and domination for their country, sacrificed their comfort, their own happiness and their life.
CHAPTER III.*

EARLY MISSIONARIES IN THE NORTHWEST.

FROM the time when the footstrokes of the white man first penetrated the forests of our Commonwealth, until the power of France on our continent was terminated by the victory of Wolfe on the Plains of Abraham, the entire Territory of Michigan was under the undisputed dominion of France, and virtually it remained a part of Canada until 1796, when, under the provisions of Jay's treaty, it was surrendered to the United States. From France we received our first laws, our original social polity, our early religious character; and although the wave of Anglo Saxon emigration has within a third of a century rolled in upon us a population of half a million, it has not obliterated, and it is to be hoped it never will obliterate, the clear and distinct influence upon our social character of the era of French dominion.

We may not forget—we should ever be proud to remember—that for the first century of its existence the metropolis of our State, the City of the Straits, was essentially French in all its characteristics. We should never forget that the pioneers of civilization and Christianity along the shores of the noble rivers and mighty lakes that form the boundaries of our State, were French Jesuits. These men, with a firm and intrepid step, in the face of dangers, toils, sacrifices and sufferings which no language can portray and no imagination adequately conceive, bore aloft the torch of Christian truth amidst the moral darkness and desolation that here reigned in terrible and savage grandeur; and, sustained by a mental and moral discipline known to few, and by that unfaltering trust in God which, thank heaven, is confined to no creed or sect, they met—nay, welcomed—torture and death with a calm joyousness that finds few parallels in the annals of mankind.

The memory of those early Jesuit missionaries to the Indians has been embalmed in the glowing pages of Bancroft. Be mine the far humbler task to call your attention for an hour, somewhat more in detail than comports with general history, to the labors of these men on our own soil, or so immediately adjacent thereto as appropriately to form a part of our history.

On the 3d of July, 1608, less than fourteen months after the establishment of the first permanent English colony at Jamestown, the gallant Champlain founded Quebec.

"On the rock whose haughty brow
Frowned o'er St. Lawrence' foaming tide,"
and for a century and a half, during which the fearful struggle was kept up on this continent between France and England for its dominion, it continued the center of French power in America. In 1615 the first priests reached New France. They were Recollets, four in number, with Father Carron, the Superior of the Mission, at their head. In 1625 they were re-enforced by three other priests of the same order, and at this time the first religious seminary in America was founded by them at Quebec.

In 1625 the first company of Jesuits arrived. They were sent out under the patronage of the Duke de Ventadour, a nobleman of great piety, who was Viceroy of the colony, but who gave to Champlain the entire direction of temporal affairs, reserving to himself the charge of promoting the conversion of the Indians to Christianity. Up to 1627 the colony of Quebec, although founded under the regal sanction, had been established and mainly governed by a company of traders, many of whom were Huguenots; and, although they were restrained by royal authority from teaching the Indians anything but the Catholic faith, among the colonists themselves religious differences and dissensions sprang up and disturbed their harmony. Cardinal Richelieu, who then with an absolute sway governed France in the name

* From Pioneer Collection, by C. I. Walker. [18]
of the King, and whose universal panacea for social evils was the harsh exercise of an iron power, revoked the privileges of the original company, and transferred Canada, its trade and its government, to the Company of the Hundred Associates, granting to them extensive powers and privileges. The company on their part were to take out sixteen thousand emigrants in fifteen years, none of whom were to be Protestants or other heretics, or Jews.

In 1629 the infant colony, not yet rooted to the soil, was captured by an English fleet under Sir David Kirk. So feebly was it in numbers that in the articles of capitulation Champlain provided for a single ship to be furnished to take the settlers back to their native land. Most of the ecclesiastics returned to France with Champlain, but the body of the colonists remained. The French Government scarcely deemed the colony of sufficient value to make an effort for its recovery, but the counsels of the enlightened Champlain prevailed, and Canada was restored to France by the Peace of St. Germain, in 1632. In 1633 Champlain returned to Quebec to resume his government, and with him came Brebeuf and one other Jesuit.

The Recollects were not permitted to return, under the pretense that, being a mendicant order, they were not well adapted to a new country, nor was it until 1669 that they were re-established in the colony.

Up to this period (1633) but little progress had been made in the conversion of the Indians. The Hurons were the first nation that cordially opened their hearts to the reception of the Christian faith. They occupied a somewhat anomalous position in relation to the two great divisions into which the Indians bordering on the St. Lawrence and its tributaries were divided—the Algonquins and the Iroquois.

When Jacques Cartier ascended the St. Lawrence in 1534, he found its banks inhabited by tribes of the great Algonquins, and at Hochelaga, or Montreal, he found a very populous Indian town. When Champlain first raised the banner of France on the rock of St. Louis, the Algonquins gathered around him to give him welcome. He found them the hereditary enemies of their neighbors, the Iroquois, a race with similar habits but a radically different language, fewer in numbers and occupying a country far less in extent of territory; but these disadvantages were more than compensated by their compactness, their admirable system of government, by their superior prowess, and by their haughty ambition. Occupying a territory but little larger than the State of New York, they arrogantly aspired to be the Romans of the western world, the arbiters of peace and war from the Atlantic to the Mississippi, from the great lakes to the everglades of Florida. Their tomahawks carried terror and destruction to the villages of the peaceful Illinois on the broad prairies of the West, and the fiendlike yell of their war parties was echoed back by the rocks that ranged themselves on the shores of the mighty lake of the North.

The Hurons, or Wyandots, were of the same lingual stock as the Iroquois, and occupied for a time a sort of neutral position between the great contestants for aboriginal dominion. They had the intellectual superiority of the Iroquois without their love of war or their lust of power. They had gathered in large numbers about Georgian Bay and Lake Simeee, where they sustained themselves by hunting, fishing, and a more perfect system of agriculture than generally prevailed among the Indians. The year of the settlement of Quebec. Champlain joined an expedition of the Algonquins of the St. Lawrence into the country of the Iroquois, by way of the beautiful lake that bears his name; and from him in that expedition those fierce warriors first learned the terrible power of firearms. From that moment they became the bitter enemies of the French, who had thus espoused the cause of their hereditary foes, and at frequent intervals for a century and a half the French colonies suffered from their vindictive and cruel wrath.

The Hurons at a very early day became the fast friends of the French. As early as 1615 Father Carron visited them on an embassy of peace and love, and from 1622 to 1625 the Recollects had a mission among them. On the arrival of Brebeuf they commenced their labors amongst the Hurons—labors which were to have so tragic an end. Brebeuf acquired a knowledge of the language and manners, and was adopted into their nation. By the conquest of Canada, 1629, the mission was broken up, but it was renewed with increased zeal and numbers in 1633, on the restoration of French power. Then villages were reached by the
circuitous, laborious and dangerous route of the Ottawa River, the more direct route being through a country occupied by the Iroquois, who were found upon the war path. The journey was replete with difficulties, hardships and dangers, reaching for three hundred leagues through dense forests. The rivers were full of rocks and waterfalls, and the missionaries were compelled to ply the paddle, draw the canoe over rapids, and carry heavy burdens over roughest portages. Food was scarce and the Indians unfriendly, but after severe toil and intense suffering, the sacred envoys, Brebeuf and Daniel, reached the heart of the Huron wilderness and commenced their labors, soon to be followed by Lalemant and many others. Here for fifteen subsequent years the Jesuits continued with calm, impassive courage and unwearied patience their self-denying labors, in the midst of privations, peril, suffering, insult, contumely, and danger the most imminent, the details of which would make a volume of thrilling interest.

The arm of French power had not yet taught the savages the sacred character of the Black Coats, as the Jesuits were called to distinguish them from the Recollects, or the Gray Coats. The medicine men of the Indians, feeling that their craft was in danger, spared no opportunity to arouse against them savage hate. Misfortune, sickness and death were all charged upon them as the fruit of their prayers and ceremonies, and the baptism of a dying infant was sometimes a source of imminent danger. To avoid this they often resorted to stratagem. Father Pigart, being rudely repulsed from a cabin whose inmates refused to have a dying infant baptized, offered to the little sufferer a piece of sugar, and unperceived, though watched, pressed from a wet cloth a drop of holy water upon his favorite’s brow. But ultimately the patience and loving perseverance of the missionaries overcame all opposition, and the Huron nation received the truth. But the hour of their destruction was at hand. The terrible Iroquois came down upon them like a wolf upon the fold.

In July, 1648, at early dawn, while the men were mostly absent on a hunting party, the populous town of Te-an-an-sta-gue was aroused by the fearful war-cry of the Iroquois. The few defenders arrive at the screeble palisades, encouraged by the godly Father Daniel. Hastily, as if the salvation of souls hung on each flying moment, he confesses, baptizes by aspersion, pronounces general absolution, and flies to the chapel, where many of his flock have gathered for safety. He does the same there, exhorts them to flee from the rear of the chapel, and himself boldly opens the front door and faces the approaching foe to give a moment’s time to his flying flock. They recoil at the brave man’s presence, but soon they rally, his body is riddled with arrows, a fatal bullet finishes the work—he falls, breathing the name of Jesus, and his body is cast into the fire made by his burning chapel.

The following year, in March, other towns fell, and the brave and noble Brebeuf and the gentle and loving Gabriel Lalemant met death by tortures that only demons could invent or demons inflict. The whole annals of martyrdom scarcely afford a parallel either of the ingenious cruelty of the tormentors or the wonderful fortitude and Christian heroism of the victims.

The Huron nation was destroyed. Many perished by the hand of the enemy, others submitted and became incorporated in their tribes. Another portion settled near Quebec; and a small fraction, consisting of six or eight hundred, fled first to the Manitoulin Islands, thence to Mackinaw, from there to Bay de Noquet, and when the mission at La Pointe was established, 1665, they gathered around the standard of the cross erected by Father Allouez. Driven from thence by the Dacotabis, they were established at Mackinaw by Marquette in 1671. When Detroit was founded in 1701, they removed to this point. In 1751 they removed mostly to Sandusky, and subsequently, by the name of the Wyandots, took an active and conspicuous part on the side of the British in the War of the Revolution. They have been from the time of their dispersion, wanderers without territory of their own, depending for a home upon the hospitality of other nations.

It was from the Huron mission that the first missionary explorers were sent forth to examine the moral desolation of our territory. At a feast of the dead held in Huronia, in early summer, 1641, there was in attendance a delegation from the Chippewas of Sault Ste. Marie. The missionaries, with that skill which was peculiar to them, soon ingratiated themselves
into their favor, and were cordially invited to return with them to their homes on the confines of the Great Lake, the charms of which they depicted in glowing colors. The missionaries, ever anxious to extend the dominion of the cross, joyfully accepted the invitation. Charles Raymbault, a Father thoroughly versed in the Algonquin language and customs, and Isaac Jogues, equally familiar with the Huron, were selected, and were the first who planted the cross within the limits of our State. On the 17th of June, 1641, they started upon their adventurous voyage, and for seventeen days plied the paddle on the clear waters of the northern lakes and through the channel of the Ste. Marie River, genned by a thousand beautiful islands. They were kindly and hospitably received by the Chippewas at the Sault, who urged them to remain with them that they might profit by their word. They told them of the Great Lake, of the fierce Dakota, and of numerous other tribes of whom the Fathers had never before heard. But they were compelled to return, and after planting the cross they left, hoping soon to be able to establish a mission at this promising point among the doele Chippewas. Raymbault died with consumption the following year, and Jogues met a martyr’s death among the Iroquois.

No further attempt was made to send the gospel to the great Northwest until 1656. After the destruction of the Hurons, the Iroquois reigned in proud and haughty triumph from Lake Erie to Lake Superior. Upper Canada was a desolation, and even the route by the Ottawa River was not safe from the war-parties of these bold marauders. This year some Ottawas made their way to the St. Lawrence. Two missionaries left to return with them, one the celebrated and devout Dreuillette. They were attacked by the Iroquois. Father Garceau was mortally wounded, and Dreuillette brutally abandoned. Another company of Ottawas and other Algonquins appeared in Quebec in 1660, and asked a missionary.

Missions had now received a fresh impulse from the pious Lalle, the first bishop of Quebec, who came out in 1663, and Father Menard was selected as the first ambassador of the cause on the shores of Gitchee Gumee, the Big Sea Water. The choice was a fit one. He had been a compeer of the noble men who had enriched Huronia with their blood, and had experienced every vicissitude of missionary service and sufferance. He had rejoiced in baptizing many a convert on the banks of the beautiful Cayuga, and his scanned face attested the wounds he had received in the cause of truth. The frosts of many winters adorned his brow, and severity of toil and suffering had somewhat broken his frame, but his spirit was still strong and he was ready for the sacrifice. Although not buoyed up by the enthusiasm of youth or inexperience, he not only did not recoil from the labor, peril, suffering and death which he felt awaited him, but he cheerfully looked forward to a death of misery in the service of God as the truest happiness. Alone in August, 1660, he leaves the haunts of civilization, puts himself into the hands of savage strangers. They treat the aged priest with coarse brutality. From morning until night they compel him in a cramped position to ply the unwelcome paddle, to drag the canoe up the rapids, and at portages to carry heavy burdens. He is subjected to every form of drudgery, to every phase of insult and contempt. Want, absolute and terrible, comes in to enhance the horrors of the voyage. Berries and edible moss are exhausted, and the moose-skin of their dresses is made to yield its scanty and disgusting nutriment. Finally, with his breviairy contemptuously cast into the water, bare-foot, wounded by sharp stones, exhausted with toil, hunger and brutal treatment, without food or the means of procuring any, he is abandoned on the shores of Lake Superior to die. But even savage cruelty relents. After a few days, during which time he supports life on pounded bones, his Indian companions return and convey him to their winter rendezvous, which they reach October 15th. St. Theresa’s day, and from that circumstance he called it St. Theresa’s Bay (probably Keweenaw Bay). Here, amidst every discouragement and privation, and with no white brethren nearer than Montreal, he began a mission and said mass, which, he says, “repaid me with usury for all my past hardships.” For a time he was permitted a place in the dirty camp of Le Bouchet, the chief of the band—he who had so cruelly abandoned him—but he was soon thrust out, and this aged and feeble servant of God spent two long, bitter, cold winters on that inhospitable shore in a little cabin of fir branches piled
one upon another, through which the winter winds whistled freely, and which answered the purpose, "not so much," says the meek missionary, "to shield me from the rigor of the season, as to correct my imagination and persuade me that I was sheltered." Want, famine, that frequent curse of the improvident tribes that skirt the great northern lake, came with its horrors to make more memorable this first effort to plant the cross by the waters of Lake Superior.

But the good Father found sources of consolation even here, and desired not to be taken down from the adorable wood. "One of my first visits," says he, "was in a wretched hut, dug out under a large rotten tree, which shielded it on one side, and supported by some fir branches which sheltered it from the wind. I entered on the other side almost flat on my face, but creeping in I found a treasure—a poor woman, abandoned by her husband and her daughter, who had left her two dying children, one about two and the other about three years old. I spoke of the faith to this poor afflicted creature, who listened to me with pleasure. 'Brother,' said she, 'I know well that our folks reject thy words, but for my part I like them well; what thou sayest is full of consolation.' With these words she drew from under the tree a piece of dry fish which, so to say, she took from her very mouth to repay my visit. I thanked her, however, valuing more the happy occasion which God gave me of securing the salvation of these two children, by conferring upon them holy baptism. I returned some time after to this good creature, and found her full of resolution to serve God; and in fact from that time she began to come to morning and evening prayers so constantly that she did not fail once, however busied or engaged in gaining her livelihood." A pure and noble young man also embraced the faith, and a few others gladly received "the prayer."

Spring came and relieved the pressure of suffering, and hopefully did the missionary labor on. The band of partially Christianized Hurons, who on the destruction of their nation had sought refuge from the Iroquois in these northern fastnesses, were now at Bay de Noquet, and sent to Father Menard to come and see them and administer to them the rites of religion. It was a call that he could not resist, although warned that the toil of the journey was too great for his failing strength, and that danger beset his path. He replied: "God calls me thither. I must go if it cost me my life." He started, and at a portage, while his only attendant was getting the canoe over, on the 10th of August, 1661, he wandered into the forest and was never more seen. Whether he took a wrong path and was lost in the wood, or whether some straggling Indian struck him down, was never known.

Thus ended the life of Father Menard, the first Christian missionary who labored within the bounds of our Commonwealth. Without striking qualities, by his fervent piety, by his faithful and incessant toil, by his calm endurance of suffering and hardship, by his noble Christian courage, by his earnest faith and Christian hope, he had become one of the most useful missionaries in the New World, commanding the respect of his superiors, the love of his equals, and the veneration of the Indians. As a pioneer in our own State, Michigan should cherish his memory and seek to perpetuate a knowledge of his virtues; but as yet, not a stream, not a bay, not a headland, bears his honored name, and on the shores of the great lake where he first raised the cross, that emblem of our faith, even his existence is hardly known.

Hardships, discouragements, persecutions and death seemed only to excite the Jesuits to renewed and more energetic effort to carry the gospel to the poor Indian. In 1665, Claude Allouez left Quebec to commence a Christian mission on the shores of Lake Superior. He may well be called the founder of the northwestern missions, the real pioneer of Christianity and civilization in the region bordering on the great northern and western lakes. He had not that cultivated intellect, that refined taste, that genial heart, that elevation of soul, that forgetfulness of self, that freedom from exaggeration, that distinguished Father Marquette; but his was a strong character of dauntless courage, of ceaseless and untiring energy, full of zeal, thoroughly acquainted with Indian character, and eminently a practical man, and for a full quarter of a century he was the life and soul of the missionary enterprise into Wisconsin and Illinois, and, to some extent, in Michigan.

In his voyage to the Sault he was subjected, as was generally the case with the missionaries
until the arm of French power was distinctly felt in those remote regions, to keenest insult and coarsest brutality from his Indian conductors. He passed on beyond the Sault; for a whole month he coasted along the shores of the great lake, and in October, at Chegogineg, the beautiful La Pointe of our day, he raised the standard of the cross and boldly preached its doctrines. The Hurons, in search of whom Father Menard lost his life, some of the converts of Father Menard, and many heathen bands, gathered around the solitary priest and listened to his words, yet they opened not their hearts readily to "the prayer." He visited remote tribes; and after seeing how broad was the harvest and how ripe for the sickle, he descended in 1667 to Quebec for more laborers. Quickly he moved, promptly he acted. In two days after his arrival he was on his way back to the beautiful northern field, with an additional priest and a lay-brother in his company.

He remained at La Pointe until Father Marquette took his place in the fall of 1679, when he founded the mission of St. Francis Xavier at Green Bay. After Father Marquette's death he succeeded him in the Illinois mission, and afterwards founded the mission of St. Joseph on our own beautiful river of that name. It does not fall in with our purpose to trace the interesting career of this man, and point out his abundant labors and untiring zeal as a missionary, or his valuable services as an explorer, as our own soil was but incidentally the field of his efforts.

Of all the men whose names are connected with the early history of our State, there is none toward whom we turn with so warm a love, so high a veneration, as to Father Jacques Marquette. His cultivated mind, his refined taste, his warm and genial nature, his tender love for the souls in his charge, his calm and immovable courage in every hour of danger, his cheerful submission to the bitter privations and keen sufferings of the missionary life, his important discoveries, his devotion to truth, his catholic faith, and last but not least, his early, calm, joyous and heroic death, all entitled him to that high place in the regard of posterity which he has been slowly but surely acquiring.

Marquette was born in 1637, and was of gentle blood, being descended from the most notable family in the small but ancient and stately city of Leon, in the North of France. The family have for centuries been eminent for devotion to military life, and three of its members shed their blood upon our own soil during the War of the Revolution.

Through the instructions of a pious mother he became at an early age imbued with an earnest desire to devote himself to a religious life. At the age of seventeen he renounced the allurements of the world, and entered the Society of Jesus. As required by the rules of the order, he spent two years in those spiritual exercises prescribed by its great founder. Then for ten long years he remained under the remarkable training and teaching of the order, and acquired that wonderful control, that quiet repose, that power of calm endurance, that unquestioning obedience to his superiors, that thirst for trial, suffering and death that marked the Jesuits in this golden age of their power. He took for his model in life the great Xavier, and longed like him to devote his days to the conversion of the heathen, and like him to die in the midst of his labors in a foreign land alone. Although he had not that joyous hilarity of soul, that gay buoyancy of spirit, and that wonderful power over men, that distinguished the Apostle to the Indies, he had much of that sweetness of disposition, that genial temperament, that facile adaptation to the surrounding circumstances, that depth of love, and that apostolic zeal, that belonged to that remarkable man. Panting for a missionary life, at the age of twenty-nine he sailed for New France, which he reached September 20, 1666. Early in October he was placed under the tuition of the celebrated Father Dreuillette, at Three Rivers, to learn the native language. After a year and a half of preparation he left for the Sault Ste. Marie, to plant the first permanent mission and settlement within the bounds of our State.

There were then about two thousand Indians at this point, the facility with which they could live by hunting and fishing making it one of the most populous places in the Indian territory. They were Algonquins, mostly Chippewas, and received the teachings of the good Father with great docility and would gladly have been baptized, but the wise and cautious missionary withheld the rite until he could clearly instruct them in Christian duty. In the following year
he was joined by Father Dablon, when the first Christian church on Michigan soil was erected. But he was not long to remain in this first field of his labors. In obedience to orders from his superiors, in the fall of 1669 he went to La Pointe to take the place of Allonez, who proceeded to found a mission at Green Bay. For a whole month, through much suffering and in constant peril of life, he coasted along the shores of the lake, contending with fierce winds, ice, and snow. At La Pointe he found four or five hundred Hurons, a company of Ottawas, and some other tribes. The Hurons had mostly been baptized, and, he says, "still preserve some Christianity." Other tribes were, to use his own language, "proud and undeveloped," and he had so little hope of them that he did not baptize healthy infants, watching only for such as were sick. It was only after long months of trial that he baptized the first adult, after seeing his assiduity in prayer, his frankness in recounting his past life, and his promises for the future. Here an Illinois captive was given to him, and he immediately commenced learning the language from the rude teacher, and as he gradually acquired a knowledge of it his loving heart warmed toward the kind-hearted and peaceful nation; and he longed to break to them the bread of life.

"No one," he exclaimed, "must hope to escape crosses in our missions, and the best means to live happy is not to fear them, but in the enjoyment of little crosses hope for others still greater. The Illinois desire us,—like Indians,—to share their misery, and suffer all that can be imagined in barbarism. They are lost sheep, to be sought through woods and thorns." Here it was in the heart of this northern winter, surrounded by his Indians, talking in a broken manner with his Illinois captive, that he conceived the idea of a voyage of discovery. He bears of a great river, the Mississippi, whose course is southward. He says this great river can hardly empty into Virginia, and he rather believes that its mouth is in California. He rejoices in the prospect of seeking for this unknown stream with one Frenchman and this Illinois captive as his only companions, if the Indians will, according to their agreement, make him a canoe. "This discovery," he says, "will give us a complete knowledge of the southern or western sea." But his further labors at La Pointe, and his plans of present discovery, were suddenly terminated by the breaking out of war. The fierce Dacotahs, those Iroquois of the West, who inspired the feeble tribes about them with an overpowering awe, threatened to desolate the region of La Pointe. The Ottawas first left, and then the Hurons—who seemed to be destined to be wanderers on the face of the earth, without a spot they could call their own,—turned their faces toward the East. Their hearts fondly yearned for that delightful home from which they had been so cruelly driven twenty years before, and we may well imagine that the devoted missionary longed to labor in that field made sacred by the blood of Daniel, Brebeuf, Laleman, and others. But the dreaded Iroquois were too near and too dangerous neighbors for such an experiment, and with their missionary at their head they selected for their home the point known as St. Ignace, opposite Mackinaw.

Bleak, barren and inhospitable as this spot was, it had some peculiar and compensatory advantages. It abounded in fish, and was on the great highway of a growing Indian commerce. Here, in the summer of 1671, a rude church, made of logs and covered with bark, was erected, and around it clustered the still ruder cabins of the Hurons. Near the chapel, and enclosing the cabins of the Hurons, was erected a palisade, to protect the little colony against the attacks of predatory Indians. Thus did Marquette become the founder of Mackinaw, as he had before been of Sault Ste. Marie.

Some of the Hurons were still idolaters, and the Christians were wild and wayward, but he looked upon them with parental love. "They have," he writes in 1672, "come regularly to prayers, and have listened more readily to the instructions I have given them, consenting to what I have required to prevent their disorders and abominations. We must have patience with untutored minds, who know only the devil; who, like their ancestors, have been his slaves, and who often relapse into the sins in which they were nurtured. God alone can fix their feeble minds and place and keep them in his grace, and touch their hearts, while we stammer at their ears."

A large colony of Ottawas located near the mission, and though intractable, received his faithful and loving attention. This stammering at their ears and trusting that God would reach the heart, through privation, suffering,
and incessant toil, subject to every caprice, insult and petty persecution, the good father labored at for two years, cheered by the privilege of occasionally baptizing a dying infant, and rejoicing in a simple, mournful, loving faith in its death. Hearing of a sick infant he says, "I went at once and baptized it, and it died the next night. Some of the other children, too, are dead, and are now in heaven. These are the consolations which God sends us, which make us esteem our life more happy as it is more wretched."

Here again his attention was called to the discovery of the Mississippi, which he sought that new nations might be open to the gospel of peace and good will. In a letter to his Superior, after speaking of his field of labor, he says: "I am ready to leave it in the hands of another missionary and go on your order to seek new nations toward the South Sea who are still unknown to us, and teach them of our great God, whom they have hitherto unknown." His fond wishes in this regard were about to be gratified. The news of the great river at the westward, running to the South Sea, had reached the ears of the great Colbert, and through him of the great Louis XIV. himself. They did not fail to see the infinite advantage of discovering and possessing this great element of territorial power.

The struggle between the English and French in America was then pending. If the English settlements, then feeble, scattered along the Atlantic coast, could be hemmed in by a series of French posts from the great lakes to the southern sea, France would control the continent and the ambitious schemes of Britain be nipped in the bud. Colbert authorized the expedition, and was ably seconded by the wise energy and sagacious forecast of Count Frontenac, Governor and Intendant of New France. Joliet, a young, intelligent, enterprising merchant of Quebec, and Marquette, were appointed to execute the project. In the fall of 1672 Joliet arrived at Mackinaw with the joyful news. Marquette had, as he says, long invoked the Blessed Virgin that he might obtain of God the grace to visit the nations of the Mississippi. He was enraptured at the good news that his desires were about to be accomplished, that he was to expose his life for the salvation of those nations, and especially of the Illinois. They were not to leave until spring. During that long, dreary winter on that desolate point, he spent his leisure time in gathering from the Indians all possible information of the unknown region they were about to visit, tracing upon the bark of the birch maps of the course of rivers, and writing down the names of the tribes and nations inhabiting their banks and of the villages they should visit.

On the 17th of May, 1673, in two bark canoes, manned by five men, and stocked with a small supply of Indian corn and dried venison, the two explorers left Mackinaw. "Our joy at being chosen," says the great Father, "for this expedition, roused our courage and sweetened the labor of rowing from morning till night," and merrily over the waters of Lake Michigan did they ply the paddles of their light canoe—

"And the forest's life was in it,
All its mystery and magic,
All the lightness of the birch-tree,
All the toughness of the cedar,
All the barch's supple sinews:
And it floated on the water
Like a yellow leaf in Autumn,
Like a yellow water-lily."

At Green Bay the Indians did all in their power to prevent the further progress of the expedition. They pictured to the explorers the fierce Dacotahs with their long black hair, their eyes of fire, and their terrible tomahawks of stone, who never spared strangers; they told of the wars then raging, and the war parties on every trail; they described the dangers of navigation—of frightful rapids and sunken rocks, of fearful monsters that swallowed up men and canoes together; of a cruel demon who stops the passage and engulfs the navigator who dares to invade his dominion; of excessive heats that would infallibly cause their death. The good Father told them that the salvation of souls was concerned, and that in such a cause he would gladly lay down his life; that of the dangers they described he had no fear.

On went the travelers, faithfully ascending the Fox River, dragging their canoes up the rapids over sharp stones that lacerated their bleeding and unprotected feet. In ten days from leaving Mackinaw they have passed the portage and launched their canoes upon the waters of the Wisconsin, and commenced their descent toward the Mississippi. For seven
days they floated down its crystal waters. Vineclad islets, fertile banks diversified with wood, prairie and hill, alive with deer and moose, delight their vision, but no human being is seen. On the 17th of June, 1673, with joy, "which," says the good Father, "I cannot express," they enter the great river, and the longed-for discovery is made, and the Father of Waters is given to the civilized world.

It is true that De Soto, in that fool-hardy and unfortunate expedition that has added a thrilling chapter to American history, had 130 years before discovered the lower Mississippi, but it seems never to have been revisited, and the very knowledge of it had died out. For seven days more the joyous adventurers floated down its broad bosom, following its gentle curves, before they saw a single human being. The scenery has changed; the islands are more beautiful; there is little wood and no hills. Deer, moose, bustards and wingless swans abound. As they descend, the turkey takes the place of smaller game and the buffalo of other beasts.

Although the solitude becomes almost insupportable and they long to see other human faces beside their own, yet they move with caution. They light but little fire at night on the shore, just to prepare a meal, then move as far from it as possible, anchor their canoes in the stream, and post a sentinel to warn them of approaching danger. Finally, on the 26th of June, they discover footprints by the waterside and a well-beaten trail leading off through a beautiful prairie on the west bank. They are in the region of the wild and dreaded Dacotahs, and they conclude that a village is at hand. Coolly braving the danger, Marquette and Joliet leave their canoes in charge of the men. They take to the trail, and in silence for two leagues they follow its gentle windings until they come in sight of three Indian villages. Having committed themselves to God and implored His help, they approach so near they hear the conversation without being discovered, and then stop and announce their presence by a loud outcry. The Indians rush from their cabins, and, seeing the unarmed travelers, they after a little depute four old men to approach them, which they do very slowly. Father Marquette inquires who they are, and is rejoiced to learn that they are Illinois. He can speak to them in their own language. They offer the pipe of peace, which is here first called the calumet. They are most graciously received at the first village. An old man, perfectly naked, stands at the cabin door with his hands raised towards the sun, and exclaims:

"How beautiful is the sun, O Frenchman, when thou comest to visit us. Our town awaits thee, and thou shalt enter all our cabins in peace."

There was a crowd of people, who devoured them with their eyes. They had never before seen a white man. As the travelers passed to another village to visit the chief sachem, the people ran ahead, threw themselves on the grass by the wayside and awaited their coming, and then again ran ahead to get a second and third opportunity to gaze at them. After several days' stay with this kind and hospitable people, our adventurers pass down the stream as far as Arkansas, when, finding that they could not with safety proceed any farther, on the 17th of July, just one month after entering the Mississippi and two months after leaving Mackinaw, they commenced retracing their steps. They ascend the beautiful Illinois River, which is now for the first time navigated by civilized man. They are delighted at the fertility of the soil, with the beautiful prairies and charming forests, which swarm with wild cattle, stag, deer, bustards, swans, ducks, and parrots. They stop at an Illinois town of seventy-four cabins, and Father Marquette promises to return and instruct them in the truths of religion. One of the chiefs with his young men escort the company to the lake at Chicago, and they return to Green Bay.

Thus ended that delightful voyage that added the region of the Upper Mississippi to the geography of the known world, and gave to France advantages which, had they not been prodigiously thrown away in the wicked folly of the reign of Louis XV., might have given to America a widely different history. Joliet, with his journal and maps, passed on to Quebec, but lost all his papers before reaching there by the capsizing of his canoe. Marquette remained at Green Bay to recruit from a disease brought on by his exhausting toils and his many exposures. From here he forwarded a report of his journey to his Superior, drawn up with admirable clearness and a genuine modesty that became his magnanimous soul. The map accompanying the report, prepared as it was without surveys and without instruments, is wonderful for its accuracy of outline.
Indeed, this may be said of most of the maps of this period drawn by the Jesuits, who, while they seemed to have mainly in view the conversion of the savages, yet proved themselves to be the most valuable of discoverers and the most careful of observers.

It was not until late in October, 1674, that Marquette was so far recruited as to attempt to perform his promise to the Illinois. He then left Green Bay with two French voyageurs for his companions, but before he reached Chicago by the slow process of coasting the shores of a stormy lake at an inclement season, his disease, a chronic dysentery, returned upon him with its full force. The streams by which he expected to reach his mission ground were frozen, and he was all too weak to go by land; and here, then a solitude but where now stands a city of seven hundred thousand inhabitants, alone with his two voyageurs, in a rude cabin which afforded but a slender protection from the inclemencies of the season, in feeble health, living on the coarsest food, with a consciousness that he was never to recover, he passed the long winter of 1674-75.

He spent much time in devotion, beginning with the exercises of St. Ignatius, saying mass daily, confessing his companions twice a week and exhorting them as his strength allowed; earnestly longing to commence his mission among his beloved Illinois, yet cheerfully resigned to the will of God. After a season of special prayer that he might so far recover as to take possession of the land of the Illinois in the name of Christ, his strength increased, and on the 29th of March he left his solitary and desolate wintering-place and in ten days reached his destination. He found the Illinois to the number of six hundred fires, awaiting his arrival. They received him with unbounded joy as an angel from heaven come to teach them "the prayer," and after much private teaching and exhortation to the principal chiefs and from cabin to cabin, he gathered them in grand concourse, and there, on a lovely April day, upon a beautiful open plain, with thousands of the tawny sons and daughters of the prairie hanging upon his lips, the dying man preached to them Christ and Him crucified. His persuasive words were received with universal approbation, but his rapidly failing strength warned him that his own days were numbered. He desired to reach his former mission of St. Ignatius at Mackinaw before his departure, to die with his religious brethren and leave his bones among his beloved Hurons. He promised the Illinois that some other teacher of "the prayer" should take his place and continue the mission, and bade them a loving and regretful farewell. They escorted him with great barbaric pomp, contending with one another for the honor of carrying his little baggage. For many days, accompanied only by his two voyageurs, he coasted in his frail canoe along the eastern shore of Lake Michigan, his strength rapidly failing and his precious life ebbing away. He became helpless, and was lifted like a child into and from the canoe. His vision, too, failed; but his gentleness, his cheerful joy in the prospect before him, his calm trust in God, never faltered. Daily he recited his breviary. He encouraged his companions and exhorted them to put confidence in the God of their salvation, who would not forsake them. They read to him, at his request, a meditation on death which he had long before prepared for this eventful hour. Often did he with hopeful voice exclaim: "I know that my Redeemer liveth." On the evening before his death, with a face radiant with joy, he told his companions that on the morrow he should die. Calmly and sweetly, as if talking of the death of another, he gave directions as to the disposition of his body. On the following day as he approached the mouth of a river, he pointed out the place of his burial on an eminence on its banks. The weather was propitious and the voyageurs passed on; but a wind arose, and they were driven back to the river's mouth, which they entered. He was carried on shore, a fire was kindled, a slight shelter of bark raised and he was laid upon the sand. Here he gave his last instructions, thanked his followers for their faithful and loving service, administered to them the rites of their religion, sent by them his last kind message to his religious brethren, and bade them go and take their rest until his final hour should come. After two or three hours and as he was about to enter his agony, he called them, gave them a last embrace, asked for the holy water, handed one of them his crucifix from his hand, asking him to hold it before him, and with his eye fixed sweetly upon it pronounced his profession of faith, and thanked God that He had granted him the grace to die a missionary of the cross.
in a foreign land alone. As his spirit was about to pass, one of his companions cried aloud: "Jesus! Marie!" Aroused by the sound he repeated the words, and as if some glorious object appeared to him, he fixed his dying gaze above and beyond the crucifix, and with a countenance all beaming with a holy rapture, his soul departed without a struggle as gently as if he had fallen asleep.

Thus, on the 18th day of May, 1675, at the age of thirty-eight, after nine years of faithful service in the missionary field, Father Marquette departed; and like his great model, the Apostle to the Indies, he died upon a desolate beach, and like him his dying hour was illuminated by a radiance from above. The little stream upon whose banks he breathed his last, still bears his honored name, and there will ever be connected with that spot tender remembrances and hallowed associations. In 1821 our own revered Father Richard paid to it a loving pilgrimage, and erected thereon a wooden cross with an inscription traced in rude characters with a penknife—in its crude simplicity, fit tribute from fit man. But no enduring marble is required to preserve in fresh fragrance the memory of his virtues. His is one of those few, those immortal names, that were not born to die. His mortal remains do not repose in their original resting-place. Two years after his death, the Indians belonging to his mission of St. Ignatius, returning from their winter hunting-grounds, stopped at his grave, sought his remains, and, according to an Indian custom, cleaned his bones, placed them reverently in a box of birchen bark, and then in a mournful procession the thirty canoes moved on toward Mackinaw. Before reaching the mission they were met by Fathers Pierson and Nouvelle, and all the Indians at the mission, who came out to pay a fond tribute to their best beloved missionary. There the solemn De Profundis was intoned, and then with all appropriate rites the precious remains were deposited in the church. The mission was subsequently moved to old Mackinaw, the rude church has long since disappeared, and the precise spot where the remains of Father Marquette now lie mingled with the common dust is not known.

When Marquette left the Sault for La Pointe in 1669, the wise and even Gallic Dablanc, then principal of all the Ottawa missions, as the missions of the Upper Lakes were named, was in charge of the mission at that point. He was succeeded by Father Dreuillettes, who, full of sanctity and zeal, labored there with most wonderful success for nine years. Large numbers were baptized, and in general council the Indians adopted the God of prayer as their God. Here in 1671 an envoy of the French, accompanied by French soldiers, gathered a grand council of all the northwestern tribes and formally took possession of all the land between Montreal and the South Sea, and Allouez made that remarkable and well-known speech to the Indians in praise of the greatness of the French King, and from that time the Sault became a military post. When Marquette left Mackinaw for his great discovery in 1673, Father Pierson was left in charge, and was there in 1677, when he was joined by Father Nouvelle. The mission was a very prosperous one. At what time it was moved across the straits to the site of old Mackinaw and that became a military post, I am unable to say, but it must have been about this time (1677). In 1694, when De la Motte Cadillac, the founder of Detroit, was placed in command, Mackinaw was one of the largest villages in Canada. There was a fine fort of pickets, sixty houses, two hundred soldiers, and many other residents. But with the foundation of Detroit in 1701, Mackinaw dwindled into comparative insignificance. Cadillac, a man of great energy and address, drew away most of the Indians, both Ottawas and Hurons; and so complete was the desertion that in 1706 the missionaries, discouraged by this desertion and the licentiousness of the coureurs de bois, abandoned the post and burned their church. But the French Government would not permit the post to be abandoned, and with the promise of protection the missionaries returned.

Although Detroit was founded in 1701, I have been unable to find any record of a Jesuit stationed at this point previous to 1732. Cadillac, although a zealous Catholic, was a bitter enemy of the Jesuits. He had quarreled with them on the brandy question when he was in command at Mackinaw, from 1694 to 1697, and in receiving the personal orders from Count Ponchartrain to establish Detroit, he frankly told the Minister that the Jesuits were his personal enemies and would thwart his objects. He quarreled with Father Vaillant, who ac-
companied him on his first expedition, charging him with treachery; and his successful efforts in drawing away the Indians from Mackinaw still further embittered the controversy with the Jesuits. He glories in his success in a spirit not eminently Christian. In a dispatch to the French Minister, 1705, after boasting of the arrival of thirty Hurons from Mackinaw, he says: "There remain only about twenty-five. Father Carheil, who is a missionary there, remains always firm. I hope this fall to pluck out the last feather in his wing, and I am persuaded that this obstinate old priest will die in his parish without having a single parishioner to bury him."

Yet he seems to wonder that the Jesuits were not his friends and says: "I do my best to make the Jesuits my friends, wishing truly to be theirs; but if I dare say it, all impiety apart, it would be better to speak against God than against them, because on the one side a person might receive His pardon, but on the other the offense, even though doubtful, is never forgiven in this world, and would not be forgiven in the other if their credit was as good there as it is in this country."

It is not wonderful, with this feeling on the part of the Commandant, that Detroit was served by the Recollets rather than by the Jesuits. When Charlevoix was there in 1721 there was no missionary among the Indians at that place, but he says measures were to be taken to supply them with one.

It would be a grateful task, did time permit, to dwell upon the labors and characters of those Jesuits who were the companions of Marquette—such men as Allouez, Dreuillettes, Dablon, and Nouvelle. But with these men passed away the golden age of the Jesuits in the Northwest. They were among the best fruits of that wonderful system that for a century and a half made the Order of Jesus one of the great powers of the world. They were placed in circumstances that developed in an extraordinary degree many of the best results of that training and discipline instituted by Loyale, without at the same time bringing forth those bitter evils that are among its natural fruits. They exhibited great learning, a high self-control, an inflexibility of purpose, an enduring constancy, an unwearied patience in toil and hardship, a calm courage that despised danger and triumphed over intensest suffering, a fervent zeal and an earnestness of devotion that find few parallels in history. They did not develop, nor did the circumstances of the situation tend to develop, that bitter intolerance, that hatred of civil and religious freedom, that passion for intrigue, that systematic treachery, that insatiate lust of power, and that unscrupulous and cruel abuse of power when obtained, that marked the Jesuits of Europe and aroused against them the deep indignation of Protestant and Catholic christendom, that led to their expulsion from the most enlightened Catholic kingdoms in Europe and their suppression by the Pope himself.

But the influences that were already operating in the courts of Europe and undermining the Jesuitical power there, began to be felt in the wilds of Canada. Colbert, the great Minister of the Grand Monarch, liked them not, and Frontenac cordially hated them. From 1671 to 1681, and from 1689 to his death in 1698, he was at the head of affairs in Canada. The Recollets, whom he favored, were re-established in the New World. Jealousies and dissensions arose, and in a thousand ways the plans and purposes of the Jesuits were thwarted. Special efforts were made to ruin their influence at court. It is a curious study to read the voluminous dispatches that passed between Canada and the court of France. Louis XIV. was at the very culmination of power, in the full exercise of that centralized absolutism founded by Richelieu and perfected by himself. He was as minutely informed of the transactions of an insignificant post on the watery wastes of Lake Superior as if they were taking place on the banks of the Seine; and the most minute orders issued from his ministers, and sometimes from himself, in relation to these distant places. Thus, in 1707 Detroit was a distant and insignificant post with some thirty soldiers. A complaint is made at Versailles that De la Motte Cadillac is trading in brandy and making a great profit thereon. An inquiry is made into the subject, and amid the great affairs of state involving the welfare of France and the destinies of Europe, the Grand Monarch is gravely informed that M. De la Motte has bought of four individuals 104 quarts of brandy at four francs per quart and sold it at twenty francs, thus making a profit of four-fifths.

In this same way petty complaints against the Jesuits are made the subject of grave dis-
patches. Indeed, in this system of espionage, of centralization, of absolutism, lies the grand fundamental reason why Canada never prospered under French rule. There was no freedom, no self-government, and consequently no development of the real power of its people or the resources of the country. The English colonies were left to wholesome neglect, to self-government, to freedom. As early as 1671, M. Talon, Intendant of Canada, informs the King that Boston is more republican than monarchical; and in 1679 another Canadian Intendant informs the French Minister in regard to the same city: "Their government is democratic, and it is a republic under the protection of England, faintly recognizing his Britannic Majesty." The fruits of these two systems, side by side, teach a lesson against centralized power in any form of government—civil, ecclesiastical, monarchical, or republican.

There was one cause of difficulty between the Jesuits and the local authorities that did much to bring upon them the wrath of the governing power but which redounds greatly to their credit. They, at an early day, boldly, earnestly and persistently opposed and denounced the sale of brandy to the Indians. The pious Laval was made Bishop of Quebec, or, as was his title, of Petra, in 1659. As early as 1665 he had, in concert with the Jesuits, forbidden the sale of brandy to the Indians on pain of excommunication, because it led them into mortal sin. So effectual was this order that no one dare sell or give a glass of liquor to Huron or Algonquin. Complaint seems to have been made to the King; for the Minister of the Marine, in writing to M. de Talon, Governor of Canada, in 1665, disapproves of the order in a course of reasoning quite Jesuitical. He acknowledges the principle to be good, but contends that it is hurtful to trade, as it will drive the Indians to trade with the Dutch, and they will be taught heresy, a greater evil than drunkenness; and he bitterly complains that notwithstanding the force of this reasoning, the Bishop and the Jesuits still persist, "not reflecting," says he, "that prudence and even Christian charity requires us to shut our eyes to one evil to avoid a greater."

For more than a quarter of a century the brandy war raged between the traders and the priests. Most of the secular officers were interested in Indian trade, and as now, nothing paid so good a profit as brandy; consequently they took sides in favor of the traffic. Perhaps those who have so recently fought the battle of prohibition on the one side and the other in this State, were not aware that the same battle was fought upon our own soil nearly two hundred years ago. Mackinaw and Detroit were both battle-fields, and the arguments on both sides were perhaps as full and forcible as any that have been used by the recent combatants.

The holy Fathers were not content with the mere exercise of spiritual power. They called upon the strong arm of the law, and as early as 1681 they had obtained an ordinance from the King prohibiting the traffic. At a later period, 1694, there seems to have been a special order forbidding the transportation of brandy to Mackinaw. The worthy founder of Detroit, while yet in command at Mackinaw, made himself the champion of the unrestrained traffic. Some of his arguments are worthy of note. He says the principal food of the inhabitants is fish and smoked meat, and a drink of brandy after the repast is necessary to cook the bilious meats and the crudities they leave in the stomach. He appeals also to the patriotic ardor of the Frenchmen, and asks: "In what country or in what land, until now, have they taken from the French the right to use brandy? Are we not subjects of the same King as others?" He asks, too, with the same ardor that marks our recent debates: "What reason can be given why savages have not a right to drink brandy purchased with their own money?" and says at the reason urged by the Jesuits, that it would injure them. "The savage himself asks," says he, "why they do not leave him in his beggary, his liberty, his idleness. He was born in it, and he wishes to die in it. He would not exchange his wigwam, and the mat on which he camps like a monkey, for a palace." He also uses the now familiar argument that if the savage can not get brandy of the French he will get it of the English, and therefore no good will be accomplished by prohibition, while trade will be injured.

On the other hand it would be difficult to find in modern temperance documents, more graphic descriptions of the evils of intemperance, and stronger arguments against the traffic, than are found in the memorials of the Jesuit Fathers and the dispatches of the time. Thus, in a dispatch to the Minister of
the Marine in 1690, the Minister is assured that this unfortunate traffic proves the destruction not only of the Indians but of the French themselves, and of trade. "This," says the writer, "is established by the experience of many years, during which we have seen none become wealthy by that traffic, while the Indians are destroyed and the French become old and decrepit at forty. Even the women drink. Among the Indians it is the terror of horrors. There is no crime nor infamy they do not perpetrate in their excesses; a mother throws her child into the fire; noses are bitten off, and it is another hell among them during these orgies; their entrails are set on fire, and they beggar themselves by giving their petticoats and their very clothes for drink." Thus, manfully, like true heralds of the cross, did the Jesuit Fathers fight against this great evil; and De la Motte charges them with adopting higher law opinions on the subject, and says that Father Carboil, in a sermon at Mackinaw, 1697, exclaimed: "There is neither divine nor human power that can permit the sale of this drink."

This controversy, in which the Jesuits never faltered, aroused against them the whole class of Indian traders, and many of the local officers did much to make their position uncomfortable, and their ultimate recall under the reign of Louis XV. ended for many years their toils among the savages of Canada.

In seeking to give to the Jesuits who distinguished themselves in the early annals of the Northwest their true place upon the page of history, we cannot place them beside the founders of New England. They were not in any sense the founders of empires. They did not lay foundations broad and deep for free institutions. And even as missionaries among the Indians they seem to have exerted but little permanent influence upon Indian life and character.

"As from the wing no scar the sky returns,
The parted wave no farrrow from the keel," so Indian character and destiny show us no distinct trace of the abundant and self-denying labors of these men. At least those traces are sadly dispropportioned to the learning, the piety, the fervent zeal and the precious human life bestowed upon this field of labor. Doubtless some of the causes of this result lie deep in Indian character and the unfavorable circumstances surrounding them: but there are, as we conceive, other causes, growing out of the fundamentally erroneous system of Jesuit Catholicism, still more effective—causes that must ever prevent that system from accomplishing any great permanent good for the race. There is no element of freedom in it. Unlimited, unquestioning obedience is of its very essence. To develop the human soul and intellect, it must, like the body, have freedom.

But if they were not founders of empires, if they did but little or nothing toward the elevation of the Indian race and character, these men still have a proud place upon the historical page, which all should readily concede. As discoverers and explorers they have had few superiors. Persevering, self-denying, toil-enduring, courageous, no obstacles discouraged, no privations disgusted, no hardships appalled, no dangers terrified. Contemplations of threatened evil, they boldly placed themselves in the power of the untutored and unfriendly Indians, living with them in their dirty camps, partaking of their inconceivably filthy food, sleeping with them and their dogs, annoyed with their vermin, poisoned with their stench, submitting meekly to the contumely of the haughty and the insults and brutality of the mean. Calmly, persistently they braved the forced toil of paddling the canoe, or over sharp stones of dragging its weight up foaming rapids, often wading waist deep in the water or plunging through ice and snow. Piercing winds, bitter cold, dire want and terrific danger were among their common trials, yet they persevered with a ceaseless assiduity and untiring energy that no suffering could subdue. Industriously they traveled, anxiously they inquired, carefully they observed, and minutely under every disadvantage by the light of the glimmering camp-fires they committed the result of their travels, inquiries and observations to writing. They opened to France and the world a knowledge of the great Northwest, of these mighty lakes and noble rivers, of these beautiful prairies and extensive forests.

They were not only discoverers, but they were pioneers in the pathway of civilization. Following in their footsteps came the trader, the voyager, the soldier, and ultimately the mechanic, the farmer, the merchant, and the gentleman. Delightful French hamlets sprung
up by the side of the mission station, and there was reproduced in the forest recesses of the Northwest a new and delightful edition of rural life amid the sunny vales and vineclad hills of France.

But the chiefest claim to admiration lies in their personal character, their apostolic zeal, their sublime and heroic virtues. Actuated by no love of glory, inspired by no hope of self-aggrandizement, but panting with an earnest desire to save souls for whom Christ had died and open the pathway to heaven to benighted heathen, they faced the untold horrors of a missionary life among wild, wandering, irreverent, brutal savages, and here developed, in the midst of trials the most severe, those Christian graces of character to which our attention has been called, and that entitle them to a rank among the Christian heroes of the world. Success could have added nothing to the rich fragrance of their virtues.

It becomes us who now occupy the soil, enriched and made sacred by their tears, their toil, their suffering and their death, not only to revere their memories but to perpetuate them.
CHAPTER IV.

PLOT FOR OBTAINING THE LOWER PENINSULA OF MICHIGAN FROM THE UNITED STATES IN 1795.

It is not generally known that Michigan was at a very early day the theater of some of the most extravagant speculations ever known in this country. One which was brought to the attention of Congress in 1795 was so remarkable in some of its features that it is singular that it should be so generally unknown.

When General Wayne brought his Indian campaign to a successful termination he appointed a time for the tribes to meet him at Greenville, to conclude a definitive treaty. This council opened in June, 1795, and continued into August. It is well known that the hostilities were kept alive by the covert interference of the British, and that Detroit was the source whence this influence was exerted most powerfully. In spite of the treaty of peace at the close of the Revolution, the British, on one pretext or another, kept possession of the country, and it was not until Jay's treaty provided definitely for its cession that any steps were taken toward its possession. The British merchants, who were largely interested in the fur business, were very reluctant to see the American dominion established, and there is no doubt that, by this means, dissatisfaction was long kept up among the Indians.

Immediately upon the conclusion of Wayne's treaty (which put an end to all private dealings with the Indians for the purchase of lands), an agreement was made between several prominent inhabitants of Detroit and several persons from Vermont and Pennsylvania, which, if it had proved successful, would have made an entire change in the destiny of this region.

Ebenezer Allen and Charles Whitney of Vermont, and Robert Randall of Philadelphia, who were professedly American citizens, entered into a contract with John Askim, Jonathan Schillim, William Robertson, John Askim, Jr., David Robertson, Robert Jones and Richard Patterson, all of Detroit, and all attached to Great Britain, the terms of which were in effect as follows: They proposed to obtain from the United States the title to all the land within the limits of the present peninsula of Michigan, then estimated at from eighteen to twenty millions of acres (excepting such parts as were appropriated along the settlements), upon the understanding that they would themselves extinguish the Indian title. They meant to secure the purchase from Congress at half a million dollars (or a million at the outside), by inducing that body to believe that the Indians had not really been pacified by Wayne, and that nothing but the influence of the Canadian merchants could bring them to terms or render the important interests of the fur-trade safe under the American rule.

But they relied upon a more potent method of persuasion in secret. Their enterprise was to take the form of a joint stock company, divided into forty-one shares. Five shares were allotted to the Detroit partners, twelve to the others, and the remaining twenty-four were to be divided among members of Congress to secure their votes. The connection of the Canadian proprietors with the scheme does not appear to have been made public, and it is probable they were not intended to appear until the scheme was consummated.

Immediately after the plan was concocted, the three American partners set about operating upon the members of the next Congress. They associated with them Colonel Pepone and others; also Jones of Massachusetts, who aided them in the dishonorable work. Whitney first applied to Daniel Buck, a member from Vermont, and was indiscreet enough not only to inform him pretty plainly of the plan proposed, but also to show him the articles of agreement. He also applied to Theodore Sedgwick more cautiously, but allowed enough to be drawn from him to expose the true character of the plot. Mr. Sedgwick quietly put himself
in communication with the Vermont members to promote its progress.

In the meantime Randall approached the Southern members and laid open his views to William Smith of South Carolina, William B. Giles of Virginia and Mr. Murray of Maryland. These gentlemen, after consulting with the President and many other persons of character and standing, determined to throw no obstacle in the way of a presentation of a memorial to Congress, desiring to fix the parties where they would be sure of exposure.

The confederation, blindly imagining that they were on the highway to success, put into the hands of the members whom they approached the fullest information concerning all but the names of their Detroit associates, and assured Mr. Giles that they had secured a majority of the votes in the Senate and lacked only three of a majority in the House.

On the 28th of December, 1795, Messrs. Smith, Murray and Giles announced to the House of Representatives that Randall had made proposals to them to obtain their support to his memorial, for which support they were to receive a consideration in lands or money. Mr. Buck also stated that Whitney had made similar proposals to him, and he supposed him to be an associate of Randall. Randall and Whitney were at once taken into custody and an investigation had, in the course of which several other members came forward and testified to similar facts. Whitney made a full disclosure and produced the written agreement. Randall made no confession, but contented himself with questioning the witnesses. He was detained in arrest, but Whitney, who appears to have been less guilty, was discharged very soon after the investigation closed. The memorial never made its appearance.

The partners at Detroit had not been inactive. They, or most of them, had already, from time to time, obtained from the Indians large grants of land, in the hope, doubtless, that the purchase might be ratified by the authorities. Schillfin in particular had acquired enormous grants in this way. There is, however, much reason to believe these grants were not all obtained from the recognized Indian rulers.

An examination of the records shows that one of the largest was made under very peculiar circumstances. We have seen that the council in Greenville was in session from June till sometime in August. While this treaty of Greenville was in progress, and the tribes were represented there by their chiefs and head men, a private council was held at Detroit on the first day of July, 1795, by the Chippewas, Ottowa and Pottawatomies, as high contracting parties on the one side, there being present, as witnesses, the Askins, Governor Hay, his oldest son, Henry, a British officer, and some others of the principal British residents.

The purpose of the council was private in its nature, and under the treaties then existing the British authorities could not have well acted as principals on such an occasion. Certain chiefs, purporting to act for their tribes there named, granted to Jonathan Schillfin, Jacobus Vizgar, Richard Patterson and Robert Jones, a large tract of land embracing thirteen or fourteen of the oldest and best counties in the present State, for the expressed consideration of twenty-five pounds sterling.

We can readily imagine that if their plan had succeeded in Congress they would have had little difficulty in laying up the Indian claim to the whole peninsula.

It may not be out of place to state that in spite of their ill success, the four gentlemen named sold their Indian title just mentioned in 1797 for two hundred thousand pounds of York currency, amounting to half a million dollars. Whether the purchaser expected to claim against the treaty of Greenville, we are not informed.

This formidable title has never turned up since. Whether disgusted with the experience of republics, or from some other cause, the Detroit partners in the joint stock company all elected, under Jay's treaty, to become British subjects. The annals of our country have never shown a more extensive or audacious plan of bribery, and the public suffered no great detriment by their defection.

Had the plan of these confederates received the aid of Congress, it is difficult to imagine the importance of such an event or its bearing on the future of the peninsula. The circumstances render it highly probable that it was intended to retain a footing for the advancement of the British interests in the Northwest. Be this as it may, the evil effect of having so large a proprietary monopoly, covering the whole country, cannot well be estimated. Neither the
United States nor the future State would have owned any lands in the Lower Peninsula of Michigan, while we should have been subjected to all the evils which abound when the tillers of the soil are mere tenants and not freeholders. Such a domain would have been a powerful barrier against the increase of the Union in this direction, and would have kept up a border population of a character by no means to be admired.

The important and singular facts referred to should not be lost sight of by the historian who may narrate the annals of our State.

Under Jay’s treaty British subjects were at liberty to reside within the American borders if they saw fit, but if they did this, unless they declared their intention to retain their nationality within a year from the rendition of the posts, they were regarded as having chosen to become citizens of the United States. A large number of persons removed to Canada within the year, while many more remained in Detroit and vicinity, of whom a large number signified their desire to remain British subjects by notification addressed to Peter Audrain, Esq., at Detroit. Upon examining the list it appears that the feeling was very strong in favor of Great Britain, and any step tending to carry out the interests of that Kingdom would have met with favor from many if not from a majority of the men of substance. The neighborhood in Canada had been settled to a considerable extent by a population to whom the American name was an abomination. At the close of the Revolution the refugee Tories were cast upon the care of the British, and lands were set apart in that portion of Canada lying along Lake Erie, Detroit River and Lake St. Clair for the benefit of these people, and their descendants of the Mohawk loyalists are still to be found in strength upon the lake shore in the districts east of Malden. They are in peculiarly bad odor among shipwrecked mariners.

The following names appear in the records as electing to retain their British character. Many of the number removed to Canada, and many who removed within the year now made a written election:

Augustin Amelle.
Lauret Maure.
James McIntosh.
Robert Innis.

Richard Patterson.
Robert Grant.
Jonathan Schiltlin.
John Martin.
D. McRae.
William Forsyth.
Francis Bertrand.
Pre. Gabare.
Hugh Heward.
William Fleming.
Charles Chovin.
James Donaldson.
Louis Moore.
James Condon.
Pre. Dohorne.
Alexander Harson.
Thomas Smith.
John Askin, Sr.
Pierre Vallée.
John McKirgan.
James Smith.
Joseph Mason.
John Anderson.
Agnes Maekintosh.
Conrad Showier.
Charles Roque.
William Thorn.
Jonathan Nelson.
George Meldrum.
A. Iredell.
J. Bte. Barthe, Jr.
Robert Nichol.
John McGregor.
Joseph Borrelle, perc.
Robert Goin.
James Fraser.
William Hands.
Simon Druillar.
Pierre Reil.
Alexis Craut.
Alexis Borrell, fils.
Ncel Delisle.
William Baker.
R. McDonell.
John McDonnell.
Amable Latour.
James Anderson.
Isaac Ganize, perc.
Br. Telemaindit, St. Louis.
Richard Donovan.
Isaac Gagnier, fils.
Dominique Draillard.

John Fearson.
Benoit Chapaton.
James Cartwright.
Gabriel Hewes.
Robert Forsyth.
Antoine Chanvin.
Jean Bt. Petre.
Jean Bt. Monroi.
Thomas Green.
Francis Primo.
Charles Petre.
Pre. Lanoux.
Redmond Condon.
Joseph Bernard.
John Grant.
George Sharp.
James Vincent.
Louis Barthy.
Alexander Duff.
Batispe Boete.
John Daine.
William Harly.
Samuel Edge.
John Langlois.
James Guthrie.
Jno. Whitehead.
Alex. Maisondville.
Jean Bt. Bernard.
John Rent.
Mathew Dolson.
William Park.
William Smith.
Robert McDougall.
John Askin, Jr.
James McGregor.
John Clark.
J. Porter Benac.
Francis Gassette.
George Jacob Radhart.
Basile Durechoer.
Joseph Borrell, fils.
Richard Money.
William Mickle.
John Cain.
John Wheaton.
Lewis Contre.
William Mills.
Peter Blanch.
John Lagord.

John Littile.
Ch. Poupart.
In. Robital.
Nicholas Boyer.

Bte. Monmorell.
Flanc Lenaire.

These are the names as they appear of record. There are doubtless some inaccuracies.

To understand the important bearing of the conspiracy in a national point of view, it may be well to mention the condition in which its success would have left the frontier. Many of the names appended to the notice of election will be recognized in Detroit as land owners, holding valuable private claims along the river. But with the exception of eight or ten, all these claims had reverted to the government. The lands not embraced in the narrow private claims along the Detroit River, and its tributaries, were by various Indian deeds conveyed to some of the persons engaged in the plot, singly or together, from the foot of Lake Huron to the Cuyahoga River, with some inconsiderable exceptions. If those Indian titles could have been made good, those parties would have an almost entire control of the country, and the condition of the private claims would have left the holders of these too at their mercy. With all these circumstances combining, it is not a wild conjecture to suppose that the possibility of getting back into British allegiance a country controlled by British subjects may have been in the thoughts of the conspirators as an incident if not an object of their action.
CHAPTER V.

EARLY SETTLEMENTS.

Our lake region of country was held by the French Crown until 1763, when it was transferred from France to Great Britain. This was the period when the first beams of civilization had scarcely penetrated its forests, and the paddle of the French fur-traders swept the lakes, and the boat songs of the traders awakened tribes as wild as the wolves which howled around their wigwams.

Two Indian villages formerly occupied the place whereon now stands the city of Monroe, viz.: those of the Ottawas and Potawatomies, and previous to that time the Erri-er-ro-nous lived upon the confines of the lake, from which tribe, it is supposed, Lake Erie derived its name. It was a peaceably disposed tribe, but was finally exterminated by the fierce Iroquois, who comprised the most powerful Indian league known to have existed on the continent.

The Iroquois league consisted of the Onondagas, the Cayugas, the Senecas, the Oneidas, and the Mohawks with their headquarters in the western part of New York State. The warriors of these tribes were men of large stature and muscular forms, and a savage determination marked every feature of the face.

Military skill, courage, shrewdness, energy, ambition and eloquence were their prominent traits. In their policy they appear to have had more vigor and system than the other Indian tribes, and cherished a sort of spartan discipline throughout their confederacy. They were also equally crafty and ferocious. They could crawl, unseen, along the track of their enemies, or rush down upon the French in fearless bands of naked and gigantic warriors, and it is well known that their marches against the French colonists and the remote missionary posts were like the rushing of a tornado through the forest.

In 1784 a small body of Canadians settled on the River Raisin and laid the foundation of Frenchtown, built a few log cabins on both
banks of the river, and enclosed them and the surrounding land with pickets or "puncheons," made of sapling logs, split in two, driven in the ground and sometimes sharpened at the top, thus forming a very good means of defense against the Indians.

A narrow path ran along the bank of the river and border of the front of the farms on each side of the River Raisin. It was a depot of the fur-traders for the Northwest Company, and for a long period the concentrating point for the surrounding Indians, who were continually repairing to the town in order to exchange their furs for blankets, red cloth, silver ornaments, arms and ammunition, mindful also of the stock of fire-water, of which ample provision was made. Money was refused in exchange for goods, and the French were required to bring in produce in exchange for them, which was transported to the Upper Lakes for the use of the Fur Company stations.

In the year 1785, a treaty was made with the tribes of the Ottawas, Chippewas, Delawares and Wyandots, by which a belt of land, commencing at the River Raisin and extending to Lake St. Clair, with a breadth of six miles along the strait, was ceded to the United States, and was the only soil which could be appropriated by the whites for cultivation.

About this time was organized the first church on the River Raisin, the French Catholic, when the Rev. Mr. Frichett visited the settlement as a missionary. Soon after the first stationed priest arrived—the Rev. Antoine A. Gillett, who remained until the year 1805. This society built, about the year 1788, the first church building ever erected in the county; was located some two miles west of our city on the north bank of the river, and was at this time the central part of the settlement. The building was in a dilapidated condition taken down in 1812.

The first settler or fur-trader was Joseph Pulier Benac, then Colonel Francis Navarre, Charles and John Baptiste Jerome. In 1780, Colonel Francis Navarre rode from Detroit by the Indian trail on a French pony, carrying in his hand some pear trees the size of your little finger that he set out on his lot west of the block-house, which was subsequently clap-boarded and used as the Episcopal Church parsonage, afterwards demolished. The site thereof is now owned and occupied as the residence of Dr. A. I. Sawyer of this city, and the famed pear trees, planted by the hands of Colonel Francis Navarre over a century ago, now yield their fruit, as they so bountifully have done for so many years, averaging yearly forty bushels. They stand as monuments to the memory of an industrious man, and remind us that a few hours of pleasant labor live with blessings for our own brief life and for those that follow us.

The first American settlement was established at Frenchtown in 1793, and at that time Detroit and Frenchtown were the principal settlements on the eastern side of the peninsula of Michigan. In 1796 Captain Porter first raised the American banner at this point on the soil of Michigan.

On the 11th of January, 1805, the act was passed for the organization of the Territory of Michigan, and General William Hull was appointed Governor and Indian Agent, and on the 5th of September following, measures were taken for the organization of the militia of the Territory. The Second Regiment was organized for the district of Erie, and John Anderson, of Frenchtown, was appointed colonel.

It was very difficult to organize efficient military companies among the population of the Territory at this time. The French inhabitants, although brave almost to a fault, and having genuine taste for military glory, were here unaccustomed to discipline and disliked its restraints. Amusing accounts are given of attempts to organize the militia in the district of Erie. At one time Colonel Anderson had most of his officers under arrest for appearing on parade without uniforms, and they were very anxious to know their fate. He complained that the more he drilled his men the less they knew.

As early as 1806, rumors of a deep-seated and growing feeling of dissatisfaction among the Indians began to prevail. Tecumseh (the word in Indian parlance signifying "the tiger crouching for his prey") and Ell-shwa-taw-a (or the prophet), the twin brother of Tecumseh, sprang into great prominence.

Tecumseh was a warrior of the Shawanese tribe—without any hereditary claim to distinction—a seeder from the legitimate authority of his nation, the builder of his own fortune. He was an open and avowed hater of the Americans, and was determined in his opposition to the advance of the nation on
the Indian domain, and doubtless urged by the British Government to organize a general confederacy against the United States.

In 1807 the efforts to organize this confederacy on the lakes had been commenced. Agents were dispatched from the headquarters of the Shawanese to the lake Indians, with messages and belts of wampum; and the minds of the savages were aroused to desperate action. The points insisted on were that the Americans should be driven back over the Allegheny Mountains, and that the war should not be terminated until that object was accomplished. That after this was effected, the Indians should have undisturbed possession of their ancient hunting-grounds and be placed under the protection of the British Government, and the warriors that distinguished themselves in the war should be publicly recognized and receive presents from the British monarch of large medals.

Tecumseh and the Prophet were doubtless instigated by the British Government to effect this confederation, in order to co-operate with the English when war should be declared between England and the United States, which then seemed inevitable. While these events were transpiring the Territory of Michigan was in a comparatively defenseless state. The settlements on the Miami, the Raisin and the Huron comprised a population of only 1,340; four-fifths were French, and the remainder Americans, with a small portion of British.

The hostile spirit which had been thus excited by Tecumseh and the Prophet, soon manifested itself upon our frontier. The scattered settlements along the inland streams were at that time much exposed to the depredations of the Indians, and the emigrants found their cattle slaughtered around their huts. At Frenchtown this devastation was carried to the most formidable extent before the declaration of war between England and the United States.

At one time bands of naked warriors, with feathers on their heads (the Iroquois before alluded to), made a descent upon Frenchtown, and in silence proceeded to destroy all property which was supposed to be required for the support of the army in the coming contest. Entering the houses of the French peasantry, they plundered the defenseless tenants of the provisions within them without exchanging a word with the occupants, cut down the cattle in the fields, and with their tomahawks demolished the bee-hives which were found in their gardens.

Soon after the surrender, Colonel Anderson, who had from his efficiency as colonel of the militia and exertions as an organizer become prominent, was a marked man by Tecumseh and his band, and they were determined to take his life. The Colonel, with the small number of Americans on the river, were compelled to leave to escape the vengeance of the Indians, leaving his wife (the sister of James Knaggs) in possession of his store and property. He then resided on the site on Elm Avenue now owned and occupied as the residence of Talcott F. Wing, Esq. A portion of the house was occupied as a residence, the remainder as a store and fur trading establishment, liberally supplied with goods adapted to the wants of the Indians, together with an abundant supply of fire-water. Mrs. Anderson was conversant and familiar with the language of the various tribes of Indians, and had as a clerk and helper in the store become well acquainted with most of the trading Indians. When the news reached her of the capture of General Winchester and his forces, knowing well the habits and customs of the savages, especially when under the influence of liquor, she hurried to the cellar of the store, where the liquors were stored, and caused the heads of the whisky barrels to be knocked in. The Indians burst in the door, ransacked the store, then repaired to the cellar, prostrated themselves on their breasts and filled themselves with whisky. When besotted, drunk and wild, they returned to the portion of the house occupied as a residence, with the most unearthly yells and whoops; emptied the scalps they had gathered in bags on the parlor floor, and dancing around the room, slapped the bleeding scalps against and bespattering and disfiguring the walls and ceiling. Mrs. Anderson was in the room adjoining, seated on a large chest containing the money and valuables of her husband. The Indians approached her in a threatening and menacing manner, and with upraised tomahawks and knives commanded her to rise up. She having often traded with them and speaking fluently their language, raised her voice to its highest pitch and pointing her finger at them, with the expression, "Shame, so many Indians fight one squaw," and was then, with the
The interference of two resolute Indians, left unmolested, retaining her treasures.

Colonel John Anderson was of Scotch descent, and married at Maumee Miss Knaggs, the sister of James Knaggs, who became distinguished in the war of 1812 as a scout, under Generals Hull, Cass and Harrison. He removed to Frenchtown about the year 1800, having one son, John Anderson, who was born at Maumee. After removing to Frenchtown he had one son, Alexander D. Anderson, who was an attorney, and for many years Judge of Probate for the County of Monroe, and one daughter, Eliza, who became the wife of the Hon. Warren Wing. Immediately after the massacre in January, 1813, Mrs. Anderson, with her three children, John, Alexander and Eliza, fled to Detroit and remained there, hiring a house and keeping boarders to maintain herself and family until the return of Colonel Anderson from Dayton, Ohio. As their names were identical, the Colonel Anderson referred to above is often confounded with Colonel John Anderson, of the United States Army, who, with Plympton and Kirby, purchased the farms of Mulhollen and Egnew next west of Monroe street, extending from the River Raisin south to Plum Creek, a portion of which was subsequently platted, and constitutes that portion of the city west of Monroe street.

The Loranger farm on the east side of Monroe street was purchased by Joseph Loranger of Judge Augustus B. Woodward, who bought it originally to qualify himself as judge under the fourth section of the ordinance which required a judge to own at least 500 acres of land, and had given his place the euphonious name of Euphemia, which it retained until the name of Monroe was substituted.

Among the number of the American families that escaped about the same time with Colonel Anderson, were the families of Samuel Mulhollen and Jared Egnew, who purchased for $6 per acre the farm next adjoining the Joseph Loranger tract on the west, the east line of which was Monroe street, and the west Adams street, extending south from the river to Plum Creek, constituting a part now of the first ward of the city of Monroe. The western farm in the division fell to Mr. Mulhollen, who built a log house on the site where the "Harleston House" stood, now occupied by the German Catholic Church as a school-room, near and a little to the northeast of the brick church building, opposite the "Isle of Patmos." The site of the Mulhollen house was subsequently purchased by the Hon. Charles Lanman, thereafter by George B. Harleston.

The site of the village, now city, of Monroe, was at that time occupied as farming land, and the Loranger farm, east of this tract, was, in 1817, platted by Joseph Loranger into village lots. After the settlement of Mr. Mulhollen on the river three children were born—Samuel, Sarah and Aurilia—the first of whom is now living; the last named married Sylvester Brown, a very successful farmer of eminent piety, who, late in life, sold his possessions, and with his wife, spent the last years of their lives in the city of Monroe. There were at that time no bridges, and Mrs. Sarah Rowe (nee Mulhollen) well remembers fording the river in the summer months when the water was low, going to and coming from school, and when the water was high going and coming on horseback, the father having one child in front and the other holding on behind. The first schoolmaster was a Mr. Hicock, who occupied a log house on the north side of the river between the Clark and Downing farms. The second school was taught on the north side of the river, opposite the present residence of Talcott E. Wing, Esq.

The first school taught on the south side of the River Raisin was by Isaac P. Skinner, who will be remembered as for so many years thereafter Register of Deeds of the county of Monroe. He occupied as a school house a large building built for and for many years used as a distillery, on the river bank, a little east of the present residence of Doctor A. I. Sawyer. In an interview with Mrs. Rowe in 1887, she well remembered for months before the surrender of Hull (which surrender was in August, 1812), the rumors of war between England and America which were rife. The drilling of the militia was of frequent occurrence, and for two weeks before the surrender the family, in common with other American families, sought protection nights in the fort or stockade on the site of the present residence of Major E. Chapman. She also well remembers the scene that occurred at her father's house immediately after the surrender of tiener Hull. The family were making preparations to flee from the country, fearing and apprehensive of the ravages of hostile Indians, who were in hordes traversing the
country. The family household goods, with everything that would bear transportation, were boxed up in anticipation of leaving the next morning; the last washing preparatory to moving was done and the clothes hanging on the line to dry, when the house was approached by about 200 Indians. Mrs. Rowe, in common with the rest of the family, was frightened, and she well remembers as though it had occurred but yesterday, of escaping and concealing herself in the garret behind some old barrels. Resistance was useless, and Mr. Mulhollen was compelled quietly to submit to their ransacking the whole house, and with their tomahawks chopping open the boxes in which the goods were packed and appropriating everything to their own use, leaving the family destitute; pouring a quantity of tea on the floor for which they had no desire, in fact did not know its use.

Mr. Mulhollen and Egnew were captured, but soon released by Colonel Proctor. Immediately thereafter they, with their families, fled by small open boats, following the meanderings of the river to the lake, then following the shores of Lake Erie to Cleveland, camping by night on the shore and during the days when the lake was rough, and after many days of fatigue and suffering reached their destination.

When rowing along the border of the lake opposite Sandusky, Mrs. Mulhollen with a young child (Samuel, now living in Toledo) was nearly exhausted from exposure, and called attention to some burning embers on shore, and in compliance with her request they rowed ashore that she might, by the fire, make a cup of tea. She had but stirred up the fire and placed the teapot on the embers when they were amazed by the sight a few feet from the fire, of some ribbons which they recognized as having left in their house on the River Raisin. American scalps were then valuable to Indians, and knowing they had left these ribbons at home but a few days before, they concluded they were followed by Indians, who were probably lying in ambush awaiting their landing. Leaving the teapot on the coals, they immediately sought their boats and with all haste shoved out into the lake and pursued their journey.

They remained in Ohio about sixty miles west of Cleveland, about two years, then returned to the River Raisin to find everything destroyed on the farm, fences burned and naught remaining but the log house, which gave many indications of barbarous usage.

At this time and for many years thereafter, the land between First and Front streets, adjoining Monroe street on the west, was occupied as a burying ground, and a number of our citizens well remember the time when the bodies were exhumed and removed to the old cemetery between Sixth and Seventh streets, on the west side of Monroe street.

Mr. Mulhollen sold, reserving a few lots on Monroe street, his farm to Messrs. Anderson and Kirby, officers of the United States Army, and invested proceeds in wild lands in the county and State, purchased a large farm about two miles south of Monroe on the turnpike, where he resided until the time of his death, which farm was inherited by his son Daniel. The old homestead remains in the family.

July 3, 1805, Governor Hull, by proclamation, established the District of Erie, a portion of which constituted Monroe county, embracing the strip on the south of the width of ten miles, which was subsequently the cause of strife, and gave rise to the bloodless Toledo war.

On the 3d of July, 1805, the first United States District Court was held by Chief Justice Augustus B. Woodward; Frederick Bates, Associate Judge; George McDoungall, Clerk; Solomon Sibley, Elijah Brush, attorneys and counselors, at the house of Jean Baptiste Jereanne, on the north bank of the River Raisin, below where the Canada Southern Railroad crosses the river in the eastern part of the present city of Monroe. The Grand Jury called at that session consisted of John Anderson, Francis Navarre, Israel Ruland, Ethan Baldwin, Alexander Ewing, Isidore Navarre, Jacques Navarre, Joseph Francis Mouton, Robert Navarre, Joseph Dazette, Joseph Jobin, John B. Lasselle, Barney Parker, Jean Chatel, Samuel Ewing, Samuel Egnew and Joseph Pouget. Well do I remember as a lad the familiar faces of most of these courteous French gentlemen constituting the first grand jury. Two years thereafter the demoralizing influence of liquors gave rise to the only presentment made by the grand jury against "those persons having license to sell whisky, deserving the intervention and authority of the court that they might be restrained from selling on the Sabbath."

During the year 1807, the Indian title was relinquished to all the lands in the county of
Monroe, excepting a tract of three miles square known as the "Macon Reserve," which was subsequently ceded by the Indians to the Catholic Church of St. Ann, Detroit, the title to which was subsequently acquired by the Hon. Isaac P. Christianey, and called the Christianey tract.

When war was declared, June 18, 1812, it was impossible for Americans to remain with any degree of safety, and for six weeks thereafter it was necessary for the wives and children of the American settlers to spend their time in the stockade or fort, on the premises now occupied and owned by Major Edward C. Chapman on Elm Avenue. So intolerable was the annoyance and danger, the Americans with their families fled to Ohio and Kentucky, the French to Detroit and Canada, and for the following three years this portion of the State was deserted. Immediately after their flight Col. Proctor ordered the stockade burned and destroyed, through fear it might fall into the hands of the American forces.

During the next three years mail, however, were regularly carried from Detroit to Sandusky, by the Indian trails, weekly, and three years after tri weekly, by Francis Cousin, of Erie, and Mr. Barren, of LaSalle, contractors, on French ponies, who performed their trips with great regularity and speed when we consider there were no roads or bridges across the streams. Their approach to each postoffice on the route was announced by blowing the old-fashioned tin horn. Persons traveling then or from Michigan timed their departure by these mail carriers, whom they followed as guides.

One after another of the families who had fled before the war of 1812, returned during the years 1816, 1817, and 1818 to Frenchtown, the principal settlement on the north side of the River Raisin. All of the stores and trading-posts were on the north bank of the river, on the front of the Campan, Godfrey and Lacroix farms, now occupied by residences of Louis Lafontain and E. R. Lewis, and the flourishing nurseries of Messrs. Reynolds, Lewis and Ilgiantzitz. A strife then arose for the location of the county-seat on the site of Frenchtown on the north side of the river, but the proposition of Joseph Loranger to locate in town of Monroe in consideration of his granting public grounds, with streets and alleys, was accepted, and the county-seat was established on the south side of the river, the present site of the city of Monroe.

It was during the three years that Daniel Mulhollen, Samuel Egnew, General Levi S. Humphrey, Lorin Marsh, Daniel S. Bacon, Col. Oliver Johnson, Samuel Felt, Almon Chase, Alcott Chapman, Thomas Wilson, Luther Harvey, Henry Disbrow, Dr. Harry Conant, Walcott Lawrence, Seenea Allen, Robert Clark, Col. Taylor and Col. Charles Lannman, names now familiar to our older citizens, came as the pioneers of Southern Michigan.

In 1816 Dr. Horatio Conant (uncle of ex-Secretary of State Harry A. Conant) settled at Maumee, and was appointed by Governor Cass Justice of the Peace. In 1819 Seenea Allen held a commission from the Governor of Ohio as Justice of the Peace, with jurisdiction over the disputed territory, and notified Dr. Conant that he must not attempt to do any business under his commission from the Governor of Michigan. But Allen, in December, 1819, had an engagement to marry a couple on the north side of the Maumee river. The river was high, full of running ice, and very unsafe to cross. Conant lived near the bank of the river on the Maumee side, Allen near the bank on the Perrysburg side and nearly opposite. Allen, finding it impracticable to cross to fill his engagement, called to Dr. Conant across the river and requested him to marry the couple. The doctor reminded him (Allen) of his former prohibition to act under his commission, but Allen insisted, on the ground that "necessity knows no law."" Dr. Conant married the couple, and received for his marriage fee a jackknife.

July 14, 1817. Monroe county was established, then including all of Lenawee and a portion of the present counties of Wayne and Washtenaw, and the county court was required to be held at such place not exceeding two miles from the house of Francois Lasalle, on the bank of the River Raisin (the site being the present residence of Peter Molosh), as the court might designate. September 4, 1817, the town of Monroe was established and made the county-seat of Monroe county. In December of the same year, provision was made for the construction of the first court house, on the southwest quarter of the public square, a little in front of the present site of the First Presbyterian Church. The second story of the court house was used for the court, while the east part
of the first story served as the residence of the jailer, and the west part for the jail, and it had a small space in the rear surrounded by a stockade that served as a yard for prisoners. It was in front of this building the whipping post was located were criminals were sentenced to be lashed — the same mode of punishment now retained and practiced in the State of New Jersey. One result of this mode of punishment was that such a degree of mortification and disgrace on the part of the criminal followed that he was never the second time thus punished for a like offense. This old yellow court house was the only public building in the county for the following fifteen years, and the second story the only room used for public assemblies for either religious, political or secular purposes.

June 1, 1819, John Anderson, Oliver Johnson and twelve others were authorized to build and maintain for twenty-five years, a toll-bridge across the River Raisin, which eventually gave place to the present Monroe street bridge.

The French inhabitants of Monroe county were nearly all farmers, and lived by the cultivation of the soil. Some few might be called large farmers, but generally they cultivated much less ground than the same number of American farmers under like circumstances. Until 1828 and 1830 they had no market for a surplus except the small local demand among themselves, and by habit had quite generally come to think there was no great object in raising a crop much beyond the necessary annual supply for their own families. And this habit continued to a considerable extent, but gradually wore away. They were unambitious, limiting their wants to the real necessities of life, which were easily supplied; industrious so far as they felt labor to be necessary, but with none of that disposition to excessive exertion for the sake of gain or the rapid accumulation of wealth which generally distinguished the American of New England or New York descent. They did not see the wisdom of over-exertion, nor believe that happiness consisted in the constant over-exercise of the mental or physical powers for accumulation of wealth. They were simple and inexpensive in their habits, and content with little. All devoted Catholics, they scrupulously observed all the fete days of the church, and followed implicitly the instructions of their clergy, who, judging from the effects, must have been faithful shepherds of their flocks. Kind and obliging to all, good neighbors and faithful friends. In those days their standard of morality and integrity was as high as among any people, crime being almost unknown among them.

The following is an extract from a letter written at River Raisin, March 8, 1808, by Judge A. B. Woodward:

The French inhabitants, though they may sometimes be uninform. are not generally ill-disposed. In a Catholic country, where there is not one Protestant minister; or one Protestant religious society of any denomination, a Protestant minister, particularly of eastern manners, even though his character was adorned with all the virtues appropriate to his profession, is not naturally the most acceptable. Indeed, to the people of this country, as well others as the French, the eastern habits are the least respected. The British gentlemen have always indulged a sort of contemptuous and unjustifiable hatred of them; and when displeased, the term "Yankee" is one of the most virulent epithets which they conceive they can apply. The French do not use this term, though they entertain the same idea and perhaps with still greater force. They have another term which answers them the same purpose. It is the term "Bastonnois," which they pronounce "Bastennois," "Saure Bastonnois," or "Saure cochen de Bastonnois," is their most virulent term of abuse when they are displeased with an American, or with a person from the Eastern States particularly.

The first French settlers that located on the River Raisin were the direct descendants from the old French pioneers of Detroit. Few among the French farmers had much of the education to be derived from books, yet there was quite a number of intelligent, strong thinkers, men of sound judgment, who well deserved their reputations for integrity and uprightness. Though all are able to speak the French language, the English language is spoken by a very large proportion of them now.

The old French pioneer clung with great tenacity to the traditions and customs of France; they were the links connecting him with the shores of his sunny clime. The French language was spoken with all the purity and elegance of the time of Louis XIV. After the conquest it lost much of its purity by the mingling of the two languages. It was the polite language of the upper class. English officers and their wives always speaking it fluently. No people piqued themselves more
in pride of ancestry. Many of the first colonists belonged to the ancient nobles of France, retired officers and soldiers. Several of their descendants still preserve their name and tradition. The commandants at Fort Pontchartrain at Detroit all belonged to distinguished families, and many bore historic names. We find in every branch of the Navarres, whether in Florida, Canada, New York or Michigan, the tradition of a descent from the King of France. These old traditions were handed down from generation to generation, and can still be found in the remotest branches.

Glimpses of their domestic life become more valuable, as our knowledge of their manners and customs is very limited.

On New Year’s eve a number of young men, masked, went from house to house singing a peculiar song, suitable for the occasion; the host and hostess brought out bundles of clothing, provisions and sometimes money, and filled the carts of the minstrels. These contributions were afterwards distributed among the poor.

On New Year’s day the exchanging of presents was very universally followed; also the making of calls. The fair hostess always presented her rosy cheek to be saluted by the callers. The right of precedence was strictly observed, the oldest persons always being first and the officers according to rank. The wives of the English officers at first objected to the custom of being thus saluted, but soon adopted the style, though in trying to improve it, rather vulgarized it by kissing on the lips.

New Year’s morning every child knelt to receive its parents’ blessing, and even when married hastened with husband and little ones to receive this coveted benediction. The children were all sent this day to visit all their relatives. On entering a room “ Bon jour, Monsieur,” “ Bon jour, Madame,” was the usual greeting of every French child to its parents. Children, constantly seeing the respect and deference their parents paid to their elders, soon acquired that graceful courtesy and ability of manners which is so distinguishing a trait of the old French habitant.

Mardi Gras evening was one of unusual mirth and enjoyment with the easy-going, fun-loving inhabitants. “ Vives les crepes,” the tossing of pancakes, was an old custom handed down. A large number of guests were invited to the house and all repaired to the spacious kitchen. The large open fire-place with its huge hickory logs brilliantly illuminated the room. Each guest in turn would take hold of the pan with its long handle, while one would pour in the thin batter, barely enough to cover the bottom of the pan. The art consisted in trying to turn by tossing it as high as possible and bringing it down without injuring the perfection of its shape. Many were the ringing peals of laughter that greeted a failure. The cakes were piled up in pyramid shape, batter and maple sugar placed between each layer, and formed the central dish in the substantial supper which took place later. After supper dancing commenced and at the first stroke of twelve all saluted the host and hostess and took farewell of pleasure until Easter, Lent being rigidly observed. The festivities of a wedding lasted for several days. The marriage bans were published for three successive Sundays in church, and formed the all-absorbing topic of conversation. Marriage was then a serious undertaking. Divorces were unknown among them.

At the betrothal the marriage contract was signed by both parties, their relations and friends. The health of the newly married couple was drunk in many a bumper. This signing of names and stating professions or occupations on the marriage certificate and church register was a usual custom. As soon as the marriage ceremony was over each one got into his cariole, calash or cart, according to the season, and headed by the newly wedded pair, formed a procession, and passed along the principal streets, then racing, if roads were suitable. Dancing and the great supper took place at the home of the bride. The bride opened the ball with the most distinguished guest—the stately minnets and graceful cotillons, French four, with fisher’s hornpipe and the reel, concluding by filing into the supper-room by twos. Knives and forks were brought by each guest—often a spring-knife that would close and be carried in the pocket, or a dagger-knife suspended from the neck in a sheath.

Adjoining the kitchen was the bake house. The oven, built of brick, was generally plastered over with mortar. In the center was a wooden trough, in which the bread was kneaded. The front door always opened into the parlor. The
hatch was raised by means of a long strip of buckskin hanging outside. Whenever the in-
mates were out no one, not even an Indian, would enter, to do so being considered a breach of hospitality. The clothes were taken to the river bank to be beaten with a mallet, the use of pounding barrels and clothes wringers being then unknown. The spinning-wheel was constantly used by the women; they made a sort of linsey woolsey which was the principal cloth used. The making of straw hats was the principal occupation of the children and maidens during the winter evenings.

The horses used were better known as Cana-
dian ponies. The French were passionately fond of racing on the ice in the winter, and Saturday afternoons in the summer months in fair weather large numbers met for what we would now term scrub races—commencing at the residence of E. P. Campbell and running to Macomb street, on the river road on the south side of the River Raisin. This was the resort for many years Saturday afternoons for fun and frolic. When horses of greater pretensions for speed and bottom, and for racing greater dis-
tances, came from Detroit, the Rouge or Man-
me, the race grounds in front of the Jean Bt. Cecott (now Bisnotet farm), one and one-
half miles above Monroe, on the north side of the River Raisin, were resorted to, affording a mile of track well adapted for racing.

The whipping post was common in Michigan. The post in Monroe was on the public square in front of the First Presbyterian Church, and many now living remember the scenes there enacted. Colonel Peter P. Ferry as justice of the peace often sentenced offenders to the post, and John Mulhollen and Miles Thorp applied the lash. The thrashing was generally effectual, and in most cases, those punished felt the disgrace of being publicly whipped on the bare back so keenly that they generally left for parts unknown, glad to escape from Monroe.

The facts in relation to the early settlement of the River Raisin are every day becoming more and more difficult to obtain, and after the older residents now living are gone—and they are rapidly passing away—the difficulty will be greatly increased.

September 10, 1822, Monroe county was es-
ablished as it now is, including the "disputed territory," but attached to it was the present county of Lenawee. June 30, 1824, the seat of justice for Lenawee county was established at Tecumseh, but the county was not fully organized until November 26, 1826. All suits then pending before the Monroe county court were to be considered before that court.

April 19, 1825, Laplaissance Bay Harbor Company was organized by Colonel John An-
derson and seven others, and was the harbor for Southern Michigan until the completion of the Government canal in 1812.

December 25, 1826, our delegate in Congress was instructed to protest against any change of the southern boundary of the county—a premonitory symptom of the Toledo war.

As before stated, about 100 French fami-
lies settled on the River Raisin in 1784, and from that time settlements spread with con-
siderable rapidity to Otter Creek, about five miles south, and to Stony Creek, about four miles north, and Swan Creek, nine miles north-

cast. So that, as appears by the subsequent grants of donated tracts to these settlers under the act of Congress, March 3, 1807, which con-

fined the right to such grants to lands occu-
pied and in part improved prior to July 1, 1796, these settlements must, prior to the last named date, have extended all along both sides of the River Raisin almost continuously for eight or nine miles, and a few isolated tracts a little further up and along both sides of Otter Creek, from near the lake to some four miles into the interior and along Stony Creek. These early settlers, for the sake of security and protection from the Indians, had settled very near each other along the River Raisin and other streams mentioned, clearing only a small portion of land in front along the stream. But as the act of Congress confined each claimant to the lands the front of which he improved, and al-

lowed him any quantity up to 640 acres, re-

quiring him to pay the government surveyor for surveying his tract, several remarkable re-

results followed: First, to get any considerable quantity of land each would be compelled to take a narrow tract, thus making up the quan-
tity by extending a greater or less distance back from the river or stream. This resulted in making the tract of each a narrow, ribbon-

like piece of land, fronting on the stream. Second, as the claimant had to pay the gov-

ernment surveyor for surveying his claim, and most of the settlers, in the honest simplicity of those days, could see no use in extending
their tracts further back from the front than would be convenient to work as a farm, together with enough woodland in the rear for firewood and timber, most of them declined to pay the extra cost of surveying out the large tract of 160 acres to which each would have been entitled, which in most cases, would have extended from three to five miles to make up the quantity, and not more than one in ten of them would consent to make their tracts longer than about two miles, and many of them not more than one. But occasionally a claimant more far-seeing or more confident of the future, or perhaps stimulated by some “Yankee” (who had agreed with the claimant to purchase his claim), would extend his claim four miles or more in depth so as to include nearly 640 acres allowed by law. But these cases were exceptional, and did not amount to one in twenty.

Very generally the adjoining claimants would make their claims of the same depth, and most generally about two miles, so as to make the rear of their claims a straight line; but occasionally would come in the midst of them, a more modest claimant, who refused to extend his claim more than about one mile. This, of course, rendered the rear of the body of claims jagged and unequal, and the consequence of this was, that when the Government, some years after, surveyed the public lands, finding a considerable body of claims extending the same distance back and bounded alike by one straight line, it omitted to notice the fact that among these claims were some which only extended back about half the distance, and the land in rear of these short claims was thus, by mistake, left unsurveyed, and treated as a part of the claim in front. Although the original claimants knew that these lands were not included in their grants, their descendants, who were generally illiterate, most of them unable to read, really believed that such lands were a part of the front claim which they had inherited, and they treated them as such in perfect good faith, selling, mortgaging and leasing them as if a part of the front grant. And they might well do so in good faith, as the patents for a large portion of these claims were sent on to Michigan in 1812, and were captured by the British on a schooner bringing them. The heirs of the claimants, totally unacquainted with routine, never troubled themselves to inquire, and with their limited knowledge could not, if they wished, have ascertained the truth in relation to these grants. There were several thousand acres of these so-called “lost lands,” many of which were among the best lands in the county. Between 1850 and 1854 (while Hon. Charles Noble was surveyor-general in Michigan) a full and complete survey of such lands was made and returned to the general land-office in Washington.

But the difficulty in making provision upon equitable principles for the adjustment of the various complications which had grown up under such a state of things, had prevented any adjustment of these titles, and the truly paternal nature of our Government towards those who have in good faith converted the wilderness into fertile fields, has prevented any hasty legislation which might disturb the occupants of these lands.

The possession of these various tracts of land led to much litigation in Monroe county, and the connection of the public surveys with the prior grants of claims led to some litigation in another way. The surveyor of the private claims did not always make the side line of some claims isolated from the general body of claims, and the government surveyor, on some occasions, included in the public surveys large portions of such claims; and the government lands were bought in good faith, but afterwards found to fall within the patent of prior claims. Such was the case of a purchase of public land by Walcott Lawrence in Raisinville, some nine miles above Monroe on the north side of the river. A large part of his purchase turned out to be within the bounds of a prior patent, or a claim which had been purchased by Christopher Bruckner; and this case, after a long litigation, was settled by the decision of the Supreme Court of Michigan in Bruckner vs. Lawrence, 1 Doug. 19, and all other cases of a similar kind were settled or decided on the basis of this decision.

While on the subject of public lands and land grants, I should state there was one Indian reservation within the limits of Monroe county, of nine sections of land, at a place called Macon, on the River Raisin, where the River Macon falls into the River Raisin. This was reserved to the Ottawa, Chippewa, Wyandot and Pottawatomie Indians by Hull’s treaty at Detroit, of November 17, 1807. But
by the treaty at the foot of the Rapids of Miami, made by Lewis Cass and Duncan McArthur on the part of the United States, with these and other tribes of Indians, September 29, 1817, all these lands, except three sections "on the River Raisin at the place called Macon," were ceded to the United States.

The sixteenth article of this treaty granted to the Rector of the Catholic Church of St. Ann, of Detroit, for the use of the said church and to the corporation of the College of Detroit in common, each one-half of three sections of land at Macon and three sections of land not yet located, and the superintendent of Indian affairs of Michigan (the Governor) was authorized to select the said tract of land. Suit was brought in 1841 by Hon. Isaac P. Christiancy as the attorney of St. Ann's Church, Detroit, to recover the three sections at the Macon for which a patent had been issued January 25, 1826, by the President (John Quincy Adams) to the rector of the church and his successors. It became necessary to ascertain how the patent came to be issued for the three sections at the Macon in severalty to the rector of the church and his successors in office, or how the rector became the owner in severalty. For this purpose it was necessary to ascertain what was the "College of Detroit," and how, if at all, a partition had been made. After a great deal of research and numerous inquiries of the oldest citizens, he finally ascertained the facts in the case from General Cass. He informed Judge Christiancy that the College of Detroit was the next egg of the University of Michigan. The University had been incorporated by an act of the Governor and judges, drawn up by Judge Woodward, by such a pedantic and uncouth name the Governor and remaining judges refused to adopt the name and we chose to call it the "College of Detroit." The name given in the act was the "Catholopismiod." With this information, Judge Christiancy searched and found the act incorporating the "Catholopismiod," which had never been printed, but had remained unknown to the public and uncited from the day of its passage. Judge Christiancy found the original record of the action of the church and college in the hands of Mott Williams, Esq., at Detroit, containing a full and formal partition recorded between the rector of the church and the corporation of the college (University) of the three sections yet unlocated to the University. He found also that Austin E. Wing, Philip Sceceyey and Mr. Brown were appointed to examine and select the other three sections on behalf of the University; that they had performed this duty and that they had made an able report, extolling in enthusiastic, though no more than truthful terms, the great excellence of Michigan lands, and the advantages to settlers which Michigan offered over most other States of the Union. Judge Christiancy found that the State had already sold part of the land selected (of these three sections) and thus ratified the partition. As to the other six sections of the reserve, they were proclaimed for sale by the Government in 1839 and 1840, and at his suggestion John D. Pierce, then Superintendent of Public Instruction for the State, applied to have these sections assigned to the State as school lands to make up deficiencies for school sections in the county of Monroe, covered by what were called "the old French private claims." The Judge made out the papers for the signature of the Governor, and the Commissioner of the United States land office at once recognized the claim, and the lands were so assigned. While Judge Christiancy was a member of the Michigan Senate in the winter of 1850, he brought to the attention of Frank Sherman, then Superintendent of Public Instruction, the original charter of the "Catholopismiod, or University of Michigan," and suggested its publication. He at once accepted the suggestion and in the next report inserted the full text of the act. In this way the original charter of the Michigan University first saw the light in print, and was at last rescued from the oblivion to which its pedantic name had theretofore consigned it.
CHAPTER VI.

CAUSES THAT LED TO THE WAR OF 1812—SURRENDER OF DETROIT BY GENERAL HULL.

The ruling passion of Great Britain has ever been the acquisition of territory, by no means limited to the eastern continent and the isles of the sea. She persisted in her warfare with the Government of France until the year 1763, when she acquired from that Government all of her American possessions, and by treaty claimed the exclusive control until the close of the Revolutionary War in 1783, at which time, by the treaty commonly known as the Jay treaty, she ceded them to the Government of the United States of America. After holding undisputed sway for twenty years, appreciating the vast income derived from our fisheries and grants and licenses to those engaged in the fur-trade, she with great reluctance and with a poor grace re-ceded to our Government all her acquisitions from France. In making this cession by the treaty of 1783 of all the capacious harbors, noble rivers and the Northwest Territory, it was the opinion among many of our eminent statesmen that she ever cherished the desire and determination of regaining them. This opinion was based not only on the well-known desire for acquisition, but from her persistent efforts before and at the time of the treaty to limit our territory as far as practicable, and to the full extent of her power. Satisfied from her experience in the War of the Revolution that they could not be regained by force of arms, the energies of her statesmen were wasted in their efforts to have this vast territory organized into independent states, and to recognize the various Indian nations as independent nations. Could Great Britain have accomplished this purpose through the numerous and powerful tribes of Indians that roamed over these vast tracts of territory which have since become populous States, a large portion of whom were then in sympathy with and allies of the English during the Revolutionary War, she could then by treaty and purchase have acquired that which she could not hold by force and arms. She could then have colonized and occupied nearly the whole line of territory on the lakes, and the territory west of Lake Erie would have been an insuperable obstacle to the growth of the Northwest, and would have to-day been subject to the British Government instead of a free and independent government.

This design on the part of Great Britain is further apparent from the fact that although this territory had been, by the treaty of 1783, ceded to our Government, the stipulations of the treaty were not carried out; and for years she retained possession of American ports captured during the Revolutionary War, and was constantly by bribes and presents instigating the savage tribes to make impracticable the settlement of the pioneers in the Northwest Territory. Notwithstanding the stipulations of the treaty of 1783, the British Government, in violation thereof, still retained possession of the territory north of the Ohio, and at the decisive victory of General Wayne after the treaty, the Canadian volunteers and militia constituted a considerable part of the Indian armies. The decisive battle was fought under the walls of a British fort, standing on territory previously ceded to the United States Government.

These violations of a sacred treaty and encroachments upon our territory on the frontier were still more exasperating upon the high seas. Napoleon was at this time in the zenith of his power; and Great Britain, instead of overthrowing and crushing at once the French Republic, began to tremble for her own safety. The deadly strife that followed exhausted her resources and crippled her strength. She had for years been mistress of the seas, and to supply her navy with seamen, resorted to impressment of not only her own subjects but on American ships of American sailors. She arrested our merchant vessels on the
high seas under the pretense of seeking deserters, and without hesitation with groundless charges forced our sailors into the British navy and pressed them into the service of a hated nation. Over six thousand were known to have been thus impressed into the enemy's navy, though the real number was far in excess of that number. This disregard of treaty obligations and these insults to our Government were not confined to the high seas, but our American merchantmen were boarded on our own coasts and captured. American seamen were pressed into their service in the very harbor of New York. These aggressions on land and violations of laws of nations and treaty stipulations continued, and becoming intensely aggravating, led on the part of our Government to an open declaration of war. The New England States, with fresh recollection of the carnage, bloodshed and strife of the Revolutionary War, with their sympathies for a monarchical form of government, were averse to the declaration of war; and we were not only compelled to encounter the armies and navy of the most powerful nation on land and sea, but to meet with wisdom and great firmness the opposition of a powerful party composed of our own citizens. Having just recovered from the consequences of the long and exhausting Revolutionary struggle, and feeling the invigorating influence of prosperity, the nation instinctively shrank from a war that would necessarily paralyze her commerce and the rising hopes of a young nation. The Government determined to exhaust all the efforts of diplomacy before resorting to arms, but England's encroachments were so barefaced and outrageous that Thomas Jefferson concluded that patience and forbearance ceased to be virtues, and in communicating his impressions derived from intercourse with the English authorities, writes to our Government from England: "In spite of treaties England is our enemy. Her hatred is deep-rooted and cordial, and nothing with her is wanted but power, to wipe us and the land we live in out of existence."

Assuming the role of dictator, by her orders she not only violated all our rights as a nation while submitting a treaty that was for protection, but plundered our vessels, impressed our seamen and threatened the towns along our coasts with conflagration.

A powerful party within our own borders that was opposed to the War of 1812 comprised many of the leading statesmen of this country, and it should not appear to us strange when we consider the patriotism that characterized many in the party. Many of the noblest men had offered their lives and fortunes to the cause of liberty in the Revolutionary struggle, and yet regarded the British Government as the best in the world. They made their sacrifices and evinced their patriotism not so much against the form of government, but to be free from its oppressive acts. They admired the British constitution, and took up arms not so much to destroy as to enjoy the rights it guaranteed its subjects.

A great majority of the patriots and statesmen believed that sufficient provocation had been given to justify us in a resort to arms. The impressment of 6,000 or 7,000 seamen, most of them American citizens, the destruction of nearly a thousand merchantmen, and the insults heaped upon our flag, were wrongs which could not be justified.

In anticipation of the War of 1812, General Hull, the Governor of Michigan Territory, had been ordered to occupy the Territory with an army of two thousand men, for the purpose of defending the northwest frontier from the Indians, and in case of war with Great Britain to obtain command of Lake Erie. He would thus be able to co-operate with General Dearborn, who had served in the Revolution and had been appointed commander-in-chief of the northern forces, and had repaired to Plattsburg; while General VanRensselaer of the New York militia, and General Smith, were stationed on the Niagara frontier.

The design of this work will not admit of following further and in detail the campaign of General Dearborn, VanRensselaer and Smith, having in view the invasion and conquest of Canada, but will be devoted in future to the campaign in the Northwest Territory under the command of General Hull, who had been an officer of merit under General Washington in the Revolutionary War, and whose appointment at that time was considered a very judicious one.

In compliance with the call of the President, authorized by Congress, to the several States in anticipation of a war with Great Britain, Governor Meigs, of Ohio, issued his proclamation and drafted twelve hundred men from Ohio, which with three hundred volunteers under
Colonel Miller, three companies of artillery and a part of the First regiment of infantry, assembled at Dayton, Ohio. The command thereof was by Governor Meigs assigned to General Hull, with instructions from the War Department to march to Detroit with all possible speed. The three regiments, under the command of Colonels Cass, McArthur and Findlay, left Dayton June 1st with over two thousand rank and file for Detroit. While en route for Detroit General Hull at Findlay received information from the Secretary of War that war would probably soon be declared, dated June 8th, 1812; but the declaration of war dated the same day was not received by General Hull until July 2d, at Frenchtown, on the River Raisin, where he rested with his army over one day. On the 1st of July, at Miami, on the Maumee river, General Hull employed a schooner, the Cuyahoga, of which one Chapin was captain, to carry his baggage, hospital stores, intrenching tools and about thirty officers and privates, with musters rolls, which had just been completed, and with instructions from Secretary of War. The General declared that as he had not then received a declaration of war, the two Governments were yet at peace. But official notice of the declaration of war had been received by the British commander at Malden six days before the declaration was received by General Hull, giving the British officers a great advantage in preparations. When the vessel with army supplies attempted to pass the British fort at Malden it was seized and captured with all on board. This advantage gained over him had a depressing effect on General Hull.

On the 4th of July, General Hull, with his army, reached Huron River, about two miles east of the present site of Gibraltar, and constructed a bridge. Here he was met by troops from Detroit to aid in preparing the road. On the 5th the army crossed the Ecorse and Rouge rivers and reached the same evening Springwells, having traveled over 200 miles through an almost unbroken wilderness and forests, building bridges as they came to streams and rivers, wading through the memorable black swamp, enduring great hardships. On the morning of the 6th of July General Hull ordered General Cass to Malden with a flag of truce to demand the baggage and prisoners captured on the schooner Cuyahoga. On his arrival at Malden he was blindfolded, his demands refused, and he was escorted back to Detroit.

General Hull, having reached Detroit with his capable and patriotic officers and army of 2,000 men, could have easily captured Malden, and was urged to the necessity of doing something to carry out the objects of the campaign. On the 12th of July he yielded to the pressure and marched with his army to Sandwich. Here he paused and was vacillating; to the great disgust of his officers, he halted four days; issued a proclamation to the Canadians, and sent out detachments penetrating into the country. After this delay, General Hull sent Colonels Lewis Cass and Miller with a detachment of 280 men, toward Malden. These officers pushed on to the River Canard, within four miles of the British fort at Malden, drove in the pickets, took possession of and held the bridge, and immediately dispatched a messenger to General Hull announcing their success. For some unaccountable reason General Hull, instead of being gratified at their success, seemed irritated, condemned the attack, and directed the immediate return of the detachment to Detroit. The brave officers persisted in their request to attack the enemy to no purpose.

From the statements of the British afterwards, it appeared that the approach of this detachment filled the British garrison with alarm; their shipping was brought up to the wharves and the loading of baggage and stores commenced preparatory to flight. Two sides of the fort were dilapidated, while 700 men, of whom only 100 were regulars, constituted the entire garrison. From the panic which the approach of Colonels Cass and Miller created, there is no doubt that the appearance of General Hull's army of 2,000 men before the place would have been followed by an immediate surrender. The American officers and army felt certain of success and were impatient to beled to the attack; but General Hull thought it unsafe to advance without heavy artillery, and desired to know the effect of his proclamation. Two thousand men quietly waited for this miserable garrison of 700 men, 600 of whom were Canadian militia, restrained by the vacillating course of the commanding officer. The American army was kept in this position three weeks. When at length two twenty-pounders and three howitzers were mounted and with the ammunition placed on floating batteries,
ready to move on Malden, the order to march was countermanded, and the army instead of advancing against the enemy, recrossed the river to Detroit, over which it had passed a few weeks before to the conquest of Canada. During his delay of weeks the gathering of the Indian clans and re-enforcements pouring into the British garrison at Malden seemed to alarm General Hull. The surrender at this time, on the 17th of July, of our post at Mackinac was announced by the officers and troops paroled, and increased his fears, for it threatened the opposing forces of the Indians, Canadians and British in all the Northwest. The fort at Mackinac was the grand depot of the fur companies, and had shielded General Hull from all attacks from that quarter.

Three days previous to the retreat of General Hull from Canada, Colonel Proctor, of the British army, had arrived at Malden with reinforcements, and threw a detachment across the river to Brownstown to intercept any provisions and army supplies that might be advancing from Ohio to the American army. Colonel Brush, who was on the way from Ohio with the mail, flour, cattle and supplies for the fort at Detroit, was advised of the movements of Colonel Proctor and was ordered to halt at the River Raisin. To open the communication and aid Colonel Brush, Major Van Horne was dispatched with 200 volunteers and militia; but the detachment was led into an ambush at Brownstown and utterly defeated, but about one-half returning to the army. Both General Hull and Major Van Horne were censured—the general for not sending a stronger force, remaining quietly in Canada and crossing his forces leisurely to Detroit; the latter for not heeding the information received that the enemy were in advance, and allowing his small force to rush into an ambush. General Hull's position was now embarrassing. Re-enforcements were hastening to the support of Malden, his communications on Lake Erie were cut off by the British vessels, while the defeat of Van Horne indicated that his communications by land were also cut off. The general knew the land communications must be opened at all hazards, and dispatched Colonel Miller, with 400 men, on the route which Van Horne had taken, to clear the road to the River Raisin.

Colonel Miller left Detroit August 8, 1812, and the next day in the afternoon, as he was approaching Brownstown, came upon the enemy, covered with a breastwork of logs and branches of trees, protected on the one side by the Detroit river and on the other by swamps and thickets. The British were commanded by Muir and the Indians by Tecumseh. Captain Snelling, leading the advance guard, approached to within half a musket shot, when he discovered the enemy. A fierce and deadly fire was opened on him, which he sustained with great courage until Colonel Miller, converting his march into order of battle, advanced to his support. Seeing how destructive the fire of the enemy was, while the bullets of his own men buried themselves for the most part in the logs of the breastwork, also perceiving some symptoms of wavering, Miller determined to carry the works by the bayonet. The order to charge was received with loud cheers, and the next moment one detachment poured fiercely over the breastworks, routing the British and Canadians, and pressed swiftly on their retreating footsteps. Tecumseh, however, maintained his post, and Van Horne, who commanded the right flank of the American lines, supposing from his stubborn resistance that it would require more force than he possessed to dislodge him, sent to Colonel Miller for re-enforcements. The latter immediately ordered a halt, and with reluctance turned from the fugitives, now almost within his grasp, and hastened to the relief of his subordinate. On arriving at the breastworks he found the Indians in full flight. He started again in pursuit, but arrived in view of the enemy only to see it on the water floating away beyond his grasp. He had, however, established the communication between Detroit and the River Raisin, and dispatched Colonel Snelling to Detroit with an account of the victory and a request for boats to remove the wounded, bring provisions for the living and re-enforcements to supply the places of the dead and disabled. General Hull promptly sent Colonel McArthur with 100 men and the boats, but with provisions sufficient only for a single meal. Colonel Miller was then some twenty miles from supplies, but not deeming it prudent with his slender force and scanty provisions to proceed, remained on the battle field and sent another messenger, declaring communication opened, and assuring him a few more men and provisions would keep it so, expecting, as soon as
supplies came and he was relieved of the sick and wounded, to march to Brash at the Raisin. The next evening the messenger returned, bringing instead of the provisions a peremptory order to return to Detroit with his forces.

On the evening of the 14th General Hull sent Colonels McArthur and Cass, with a detachment of 100 men, to obtain by a back, circuitous and unknown route through the woods, that, which Colonel Miller had secured and then been compelled to relinquish.

On the evening of the 15th General Hull sent a courier to the detachment under Cass and McArthur, ordering them before reaching the Raisin to return, as the fort had been summoned to surrender. The detachment marched until two o'clock that night on their return, and early the next morning arrived at the edge of the woods in the vicinity of Detroit, where they drew up in order of battle.

In the meantime General Brock, commander of the British forces, approached Detroit on the opposite side of the River Detroit, and commenced erecting batteries to protect his army and cover it in crossing the river. General Hull’s officers proposed and urged him to permit them to cross and spike the guns and disable the enemy, but every project suggested was rejected, and the 24-pounders and howitzers were dumb on their carriages in front of these hostile preparations.

On the morning of the 15th of August, 1812, a messenger arrived from General Brock demanding an immediate surrender of the town and fort. General Hull replied, refusing in a very spirited manner. General Brock immediately opened his fire from a newly erected battery, and after knocking down chimneys and disabling a few soldiers, ceased firing about ten o’clock in the evening. The next morning General Brock, under the protection of his battery, commenced crossing the river and without loss succeeded. The opposing forces were nearly equal, but the position of the Americans gave them greatly the advantage. The American fort was of great strength, surrounded by a deep, wide ditch, and strongly palisaded, with an exterior battery of two 24-pounders. At this time Colonel Anderson, stationed at corner of Jefferson avenue and Wayne street with two 24-pounders, with his fuse ready, was confident he could with one charge have blown General Brock’s close column to pieces, but instead received an order from General Hull not to fire. The ditch was occupied by 100 men, while 100 more lay behind a picket fence which flanked the approach to it. Three hundred more held the town. Against this formidable army General Brock boldly advanced, riding in front of his column, apparently doomed to swift destruction, with his troops advancing, while with impatience every eye of our forces was sternly bent, and every heart beating intensely to hear the command to fire. In this moment of thrilling excitement a white flag was hoisted above the fort, and an order came for all the troops to withdraw from the outer posts and stack their arms. Such a cry of indignation arose as probably never before assailed the ears of a commander.

This shameful deed was done on the 16th of August, 1812, and by the articles of capitulation included Colonels McArthur and Cass, with their detachments that had been sent to the River Raisin, together with the detachment under Colonel Brush at the River Raisin that was entrusted with the supplies. Colonels McArthur and Cass, having heard the cannonading twenty-four hours before, were returning, and at the moment the white flag was raised were with their forces within one and a half miles from the fort, advancing so as to take the enemy in the rear. Thus ended a defense which was thought by the most intelligent officers would have resulted in the entire destruction of the British army.

The terms of capitulation surrendered 2,000 men, 40 barrels of powder, 100 rounds of 24-pound shot, 100,000 ball cartridges, 24,000 stand of arms, 35 iron and 8 brass cannon and a large supply of provisions; and for weeks thereafter small boats were engaged in transporting the military stores to Malden.

General Hull was tried by court-martial, of which Martin Van Buren was judge advocate. Acquitted of treason, he was found guilty of cowardice, and was sentenced to be shot, but was pardoned by the President. His life was saved, but he was ever after a blighted and ruined man. It is sad to think he went down to the grave in sorrow and disgrace — that one who had marched beside General Washington in the perilous advance on Trenton, stood firmly amidst the hottest fire at Princeton, gallantly led his men to the charge at Bemis
After the rugged heights of Stony Point, should be adjudged a coward. He had been a gallant subordinate officer in the Revolution; but a man may be a good major or even colonel, yet a very poor commander-in-chief—qualified and eminently fit to act under orders, whom personal danger never moves, but unnerved by great responsibility.

It is a singular coincidence that Napoleon was advancing on Moscow, and the very morning that Murat and Ney attacked and fell on the rear Russian Guard who began the memorable retreat, was the same morning that General Hull made his ignominious surrender of Detroit to General Brock, commander of the British forces.

A considerable force of British and Indians was stationed at Detroit from the time of the surrender until the following winter, while Colonel Proctor's headquarters were at Malden with the main British army.

In order to secure the force under Colonel Brush and the supplies in his charge. Captain Elliot, a British officer, was immediately after the surrender and capitulation sent to the River Raisin from Detroit, accompanied by a Frenchman and a Wyandot Indian, with a copy of the capitulation. Colonel Brush, learning from his scout that Captain Elliot was coming with a flag of truce, sent a guard out to meet him. Elliot and his companions were blindfolded and brought into the stockade. Colonel Brush would not believe Captain Elliot's story; thought it a hoax, and the copy of the capitulation a forgery, so utterly improbable did it seem to him that Detroit had been taken. For this reason he confined Captain Elliot and his companions in the blockhouse. The next day, August 17th, the story of the surrender was confirmed by an American soldier who had escaped from Detroit. Upon learning this, Colonel Brush packed up what provisions he could, retaining Captain Elliot's horse to aid in carrying the sick, and driving his cattle before him, escaped with his stores and army to Ohio, leaving orders to release Elliot on the next day, which was done.

Elliot was of course indignant at his treatment and at the escape of Colonel Brush with so much of the supplies. To add to his rage, a great portion of the provisions and ammunition left by Brush had been carried off and secreted by the inhabitants of the place before his release, they thinking it no great harm to take from their own what would otherwise fall into the hands of the "rascally British," as they called them. Captain Elliot sent for the Indian chief Tecumseh and his band to pursue Brush, and encouraged the Indians to ravage and plunder the settlement, in spite of the remonstrance of Tecumseh.

The settlement was plundered not only of provisions and cattle, but horses, saddles, bridles, household furniture, and every valuable that had not been secreted. The settlement was so thoroughly stripped of horses that James Knaggs, who had for days been concealed in the settlement (a reward of $500 having been offered for his scalp), could find only one on which to escape to Ohio, and that horse had been hidden by a tailor in a cellar. Knaggs gave his coat and a silver watch for it. After much peril he succeeded in escaping. He was the scout or messenger who was entrusted with communication between Colonel Brush and General Hull when it was extremely hazardous to traverse the forests by Indian trails among hostile savages. Mr. James Knaggs subsequently fought under Colonel Richard M. Johnson at the Battle of the Thames, and with Medard Labadie of River Raisin carried Colonel Johnson, wounded, in a blanket from the field.

The chief Tecumseh was the soul of honor when his word was pledged. When Tecumseh's hunting parties approached the white settlements, horses and cattle were occasionally stolen from the French settlers, but notice to the chief failed not to produce instant redress. The character of Tecumseh was that of a gallant warrior, an honest and honorable man, and his memory was respected by many of our old citizens who personally knew him. One incident will illustrate the character of the great Indian chieftain. When summoned by Elliot immediately after the surrender in August, 1812, to come to the River Raisin and pursue Colonel Brush, he found that most of the cattle of the settlement had been driven off, either by the settlers in order to save them or by the Indians as plunder. Therefore he experienced great difficulty in getting meat for his warriors. He, however, discovered a yoke of fine black oxen, belonging to a Frenchman by the name...
of Rivard, who resided up the river some distance. Tecumseh insisted on taking the cattle, but Rivard begged hard, stating they were the only property he had left, and taking him into the house showed the chieftain his father sick and in need of medicine. He appealed urgently to Tecumseh's generosity, but Tecumseh said he must have the oxen, as his men were hungry. Young Rivard remonstrated. He told the chief that if he took them his father would starve to death.

"Well," said Tecumseh, "we are the conquerors. I must have the oxen, my people must not starve, but I will not rob you of them. I will pay you $100, which is more than they are worth, but I must have them."

The cattle were speedily killed, large fires built, and the warriors were soon feasting on their flesh. During the evening Tecumseh got a white man to write an order on the British Indian agent, Captain Elliot (who was on the river some distance below), for the money. Young Rivard took the order immediately to Colonel Elliot, who refused to pay it, and treated him harshly, saying:

"We are entitled to our support from the country we have conquered, and I will not pay it."

The young man returned with a sorrowful heart and Elliot's answer to Tecumseh, who said:

"He won't pay it, will he? Stay all night and to-morrow we will go and see."

The next morning he took young Rivard straight into the presence of the captain in the block-house. On meeting him he said:

"Do you refuse to pay for the oxen I bought?"

"Yes," said the captain, and reiterated the reason for refusal.

The chieftain felt insulted, and said:

"I bought them for my young men, who were very hungry. I promised to pay for them, and they shall be paid for if I have to sell all my own horses to pay for them. I have always heard that the white people went to war with each other and not with peaceable inhabitants; that they did not rob and plunder poor people. I will not."

"Well," said the captain, "I will not pay for them."

The chief replied:

"You can do as you please, but before Tecumseh, the Prophet and his warriors came to fight the battles of the great king, they had enough to eat, for which they had only to thank the Great Spirit and their good rifles. Their hunting grounds supplied them food enough and to them they can return."

He said further that the man was poor and had a sick father, as he knew, having seen him; that it was not right that this man should suffer for the evil deeds of his government, and that if this was the way the British intended to carry on the war he would pay the debt and then leave with his men for his home and let the British do their own fighting. Elliot was alarmed and frightened by the angry and determined chieftain, and brought out $100 in government scrip, but Tecumseh told him to take it back, as he promised the man the money and money he should have or he would leave. Elliot was with great reluctance compelled to pay the specie, and then Tecumseh made him pay the man a dollar extra for the trouble he had been to. Rivard went his way rejoicing with his $100, and Tecumseh's ire was appeased and his word vindicated.

Soon after this the block-house on the site now occupied by Major Chapman was by the command of Captain Elliot burned; also a portion of the pickets were destroyed, deeming it prudent to destroy them, as he knew it was impossible for the British to keep an armed force at this point. Elliot then left, and from this time until the month of October, bands of Indians frequently returned to the River Raisin and plundered the settlement.

In October, 1812, British officers came with a force of militia from Malden and took permanent possession of the town of Frenchtown. The officers occupied the houses of Jerome and Couture, below the brick house now owned by Louis Lafontain, not far from the present bridge of the Michigan Central Railroad. The Lafontain house was not then built, and was the site of Colonel Laroix's residence; but the site of the building with those eastward was occupied with wooden buildings, all of which were burned to the ground at the time of the massacre in the following January. This location was made from the fact that it was adjacent to and commanded the only road from the south, which had been previously made by General Hull, and from which point the British naturally expected the approach of American forces; also because from its elevation it overlooked the opposite (south) side of the River Raisin, as General Harrison was daily expected on his way with his army to Detroit.
CHAPTER VII.

FROM THE SURRENDER OF GENERAL HULL TO AND INCLUDING THE MASSACRE AT THE RIVER RAISIN.

By the terms of the capitulation, Fort Detroit was immediately surrendered to the British forces under the command of Major-General Brock, together with all the troops, regulars as well as militia, and all public stores, arms, and documents. The troops were considered as prisoners of war, with the exception of such of the Michigan militia as had not joined the army. The Ohio troops were paroled and sent home by way of Cleveland, the Michigan militia released, and most of the regular troops were sent in flat bottomed boats down the St. Lawrence River to Montreal and Quebec.

Major-General Brock left Detroit in command of Colonel Proctor, with two hundred and fifty men. He by proclamation suspended the laws of the Territory, and declared the Territory under martial law until such time as the danger then existing or to be apprehended should be removed.

The surrender of the northwestern army astonished and surprised the whole country, and was followed by indignation and a spirit of retaliation and revenge. The whole Northwest Territory was now laid open to the incursions of the savages. This army was regarded at the time by our Government as sure of success, and was expected to sweep everything before it, and this shameful surrender was not at first credited. Kentucky, Ohio, Pennsylvania and Virginia sent forth crowds of volunteers, eager to redeem the tarnished reputation of the country. Several members of Congress from Kentucky enlisted as private soldiers. The young and ardent Henry Clay at the musters thrilled the young men who surrounded him with his ardent zeal and eloquence. Ten thousand men were raised in a very short time and placed under General Harrison, the hero of Tippecanoe. To these were added portions of the 17th and 19th Regiments of regular infantry, and two regiments from Kentucky and Ohio.

Four thousand men raised by order of Governor Shelby of Kentucky, all mounted, were put under Major-General Hopkins, of the militia, who, jointly with three regiments already sent to Vincennes by General Harrison, were expected to defend the frontiers of Illinois and Indiana.

September 12, 1812, General Harrison with about 2,500 men reached Fort Deposit and relieved the garrison, composed of about seventy men, who had gallantly withstood the attacks of hordes of Indians. Here he remained until the arrival of other troops, and occupied the time in sending out detachments against the Indian villages, all of which were successful. On the 18th of the same month, he returned to Fort Wayne, where he met General Winchester with re-enforcements of 2,000 men from Ohio and Kentucky.

In the latter part of September he arrived at Fort Defiance. Leaving his forces there he returned to the settlements to organize and hasten up the forces designed to constitute the center and right wing of his army. He abandoned the original plan of boldly marching on Detroit and recapturing it at once, and determined to advance in three different columns, by as many different routes, to the Miami Rapids, thence move suddenly to Brownstown, cross the River Detroit and seize Malden, which had been the source of so much annoyance to General Hull, and avenge the disgrace of the surrender.

The lakes being in possession of the enemy, provisions, ammunition and cannon had to be transported by land, through swamps and marshes, and along forest paths and Indian trails, which could be traced only by blazed trees, and traversed only when the ground was frozen. He therefore occupied his time in sending out detachments and hurrying up his forces, in order to be ready to advance when the frozen
ground, and especially the ice along the margin of the lake, would facilitate the transportation of his guns and munitions of war.

General Harrison in December gave the order for the whole army to move forward in three divisions: One from Sandusky, with a park of artillery and a nominal force of 10,000 strong; one from Fort McArthur; and the third, under General Winchester, was to advance from Fort Defiance to the Rapids of the Maumee, there take in their supplies of ordnance and provisions, and proceed at once to invest Malden.

Harrison, commanding the central division, started on the 31st of December. General Winchester, who had moved six miles from Fort Defiance towards the Maumee Rapids, commenced his march on the 8th of January. It was a cold, bitter day, and the snow lay over two feet deep in the forest when that doomed column, one thousand strong, set out for the Maumee Rapids, twenty-seven miles distant. The troops, most of whom were Kentuckians, were brave and hardy, and cheerfully harnessed themselves to sledges, dragging their baggage through the deep snow. General Winchester was ordered to fortify himself at the Maumee Rapids, and wait for the arrival of the other troops. Three days after arriving at this place, on the 13th of January, 1813, while constructing huts to receive the supplies on the way and sleds for their transportation to Malden, he received an urgent request from the inhabitants of Frenchtown, on the River Raisin, to come to their assistance. Feeling the importance of fulfilling his general orders, he gave the messenger no encouragement. But another express on the next day and a third the day after, assured him that the whole settlement was threatened with massacre by the Indians, that only a small force of the enemy held possession of the place, and by a prompt answer to their prayer the ruin of all would be prevented. General Harrison called a council of officers. Colonel Allen and other gallant officers pleaded the cause of the helpless settlers, declaring that the true object of the expedition was the protection of the frontiers from the merciless Indians—that brave men spurned danger when prayers of women and children were sounding in their ears. The troops, touched by the earnestness of the messengers and the peril of the inhabitants of Frenchtown, were anxious to move at once towards the River Raisin. Such appeals prevailed over the cooler and safer arguments drawn from the necessity of not damaging the success of the whole campaign by periling one of the wings of the advancing army.

The result of this council with the officers was a determination to send troops immediately to the Raisin, thirty-five miles distant by the route they must travel. On the morning of the 17th, Colonel Lewis with 500 men started for Frenchtown, instructed to attack and rout the enemy and hold the place. These were followed a few hours later by Colonel Allen and 100 men, who joined Colonel Lewis at Presque Isle, a point on Maumee Bay a little below the present city of Toledo. There the troops passed an intensely cold night. Strong ice covered the bay and shores of Lake Erie, and over that icy bridge the little army moved early and rapidly. They breakfasted on the shores of the lake in snow several inches deep, then moved steadily forward in three lines, so arranged as to fall into order of battle with a moment's notice. They moved rapidly on the morning of the 18th, and were within six miles of Frenchtown before they were discovered by the scouts of the enemy—then about 500 strong and consisting of Canadians and Indians.

Frenchtown at this time was a settlement containing thirty-five French families, twenty-two of whom resided on the north side, and had been taken possession of by the enemy soon after Hull surrendered. At the time of the approach of Colonel Lewis and his command, it was held by two companies of Canadians, 100 in number, under Major Reynolds, and about 100 Indians led by Round-Head and Split-Log, eminent Indian chiefs. The River Raisin was frozen hard, and when Colonel Lewis reached it the enemy were on the north bank, between the residence of Mr. Dubois and where the Lake Shore Railroad bridge now is, ready to dispute the passage. They had a six-pounder, which they commenced firing diagonally down the river while Lewis and Allen were approaching the present site of the old docks. They moved steadily forward in the face of cannon and blazing musketry, and at a given signal made a furious charge upon the foe with bayonets. After a short contest with so much vigor and bravery, the Canadians and Indians of the British army were dislodged and driven in confusion to the forest on the north side of the
The enemy then formed behind fallen timber and brushwood in the forest, and a sharp encounter ensued. The battle lasted from three o'clock in the afternoon until dark, the enemy all the time falling back before the brave Kentuckians, who pursued them so heedlessly that in the darkness they fell into an ambuscade and lost thirteen men killed and several wounded. The exact loss in the afternoon is not known, but was supposed to be as many more. The Americans returned to the Raisin, and occupied the camp abandoned by the enemy. The Indians gathered up the dead, and the allies retreated toward Malden. Colonels Lewis and Allen took possession of the quarters vacated by the British, and established guards at the picket fences and some distance from the houses in the woods. Colonel Lewis hastened to inform General Winchester of his success by one of his scouts.

Immediately after the battle of the 15th, some of the French inhabitants who had sold provisions to the British followed them, and pursued their journey to Malden to get their pay. On their return they brought word that the British were collecting in large force to the number of 3,000 to attack Frenchtown. General Winchester paid but little attention to these reports, feeling considerable confidence in his own strength, and expecting re-enforcements which would render him safe beyond a doubt before the enemy could possibly attack him. The British seemed to be aware that they must make the attack before the re-enforcements came up, if they wished to effect anything; hence they hastened their preparations.

On the 19th 200 Americans arrived, under the command of Colonel Wells, and encamped on the Reamne farm, about eighty rods east and below the other troops.

On the 20th General Winchester arrived with Colonel Madison, whose forces were stationed in the camp with those of Colonels Lewis and Allen, while General Winchester made his headquarters in the house of Colonel Francis Navarre, on the opposite side of the river, about three-fourths of a mile above the position of Colonels Lewis and Allen. The site of the headquarters of General Winchester is now occupied as the residence of Doctor A. J. Sawyer. The American forces at the time amounted to about 1,000 men.

On the morning of the 21st Peter Navarre and his four brothers (grandsons of Robert DeNavarre, a French officer who came to America in 1749) went on a scouting expedition on the ice towards the mouth of Detroit River by Winchester's request. They saw on the ice a solitary man approaching them on the run. He proved to be Joseph Bordeau, a Frenchman who had escaped from Malden.

"My lords," said he, addressing Peter, "the Americans will be attacked by the whole British army to-night. I know it, and Colonel Proctor will be at the Raisin to-night with a large body of Indians."

General Winchester was soon apprised of the fact, but a traitorous resident of Frenchtown (who proved to have been in the British interest) by the name of Jocko Lasselle, stood by and asserted in the most positive language that it must be a mistake, and persuaded the General that there was no truth in the story. Winchester dismissed the scouts with a laugh, but made no preparation to meet the threatened danger. Another scout was in during the afternoon with intelligence confirmatory of that given by Bordeau. A number of the French residents from the rumors that reached the town also called upon the General and strove to impress upon his mind that the American forces would be attacked that night. Yet Winchester was incredulous, and retired to bed without making any efficient arrangements of sentinels or pickets to watch the approach of the enemy.

Late in the evening word was brought to Colonel Lewis's camp that a large force of British and Indians, with several pieces of artillery, were at Stony Creek, only four miles distant, and would be at Frenchtown before morning. That vigilant officer at once doubled the picket guard and sent word to General Winchester. The commander-in-chief did not believe the report, and composed himself for slumber. Lewis's field officers did believe it and remained up for some time, but they finally partook of the incredulity of their commander and retired. The small hours of the morning passed in perfect quietude, and Colonel Lewis, who had scarcely dared to slumber, began to doubt the truth of the last rumor, when suddenly just as the reveille was beaten, between two and five o'clock in the morning, the sharp crack of the sentinels' musketry firing an alarm was heard by still dull ears. These were followed by a shower of shell and canister shot, hurled from
six field pieces and mortars, accompanied by a furious charge of almost invisible British regulars and the terrible yells of savages. The sound and missiles fell upon the startled camp with appalling suddenness. The character and number of the assailants were unknown; all was darkness and mystery, and the Americans could do nothing but oppose force to force as gallantly as possible until the approach of dawn. The exposed re-enforcements in the open field had been driven in toward Captain Lewis's picketed camp.

About daylight on the morning of the 22d of January, 1813, a large force of British and Indians, under Colonel Proctor and the celebrated Indian chiefs Round-Head and Split-Log, attacked the camp of the Americans. The attack was made all along the lines, but the British forces were more particularly led against the upper camp occupied by Major Madison and Colonels Lewis and Allen, and the Indians against the lower camp occupied by Colonel Wells. The British were unsuccessful at their part of the line where the Americans fought with great bravery and were protected to some extent by pickets, which being placed some distance from the woods afforded the Kentucky riflemen a fine opportunity to shoot the enemy down as they were advancing. An attempt was then made by the British to use a field piece just at the edge of the woods, by which they hoped to prostrate the pickets and batter down the houses; but the Kentuckians with their sharpshooters picked the men off as fast as they attempted to load it, so that they were forced to abandon the attack and suffer a repulse.

While these things were happening at the upper camp, a very different state of things existed at the lower one. The attack of the Indians was so impetuous, the position so indefensible, and the American force at that point so inadequate (consisting of only 200 men) that notwithstanding the bravery and courage of Colonel Wells and his men, it was impossible to hold the position. Colonels Lewis and Allen attempted to take a re-enforcement to the right wing to enable Colonel Wells to retreat up the river on the ice under cover of the high bank to the upper camp, but before they arrived with their re-enforcements at the lower camp, the fire of the savages had become so galling that Colonel Wells was forced to abandon his position. This he attempted to do in good order, but as soon as his men began to give way, the Indians redoubled their unearthly yells and the impetuousity of their attack, so that the retreat speedily became a rout. In this condition they were met by Colonel Allen, who made every effort in his power to call them to order and lead them into safety in the upper camp; but notwithstanding the heroic efforts of Colonel Allen and his earnest protestations and commands, they continued their disorderly flight, and from some unexplained and unaccountable reason, but probably on account of an irretrievable panic caused by the terrible cries and war-whoops of the savages, instead of continuing up the river to the upper camp, they fled diagonally across the river, up to the Hull road (so called) which led to Maumee, and attempted to escape to Ohio.

Then the flight became a carnage. The Indians, seeing the disorder of the Americans, who thought of nothing save running for their lives and escaping the tomahawks of the savages, having warriors posted all along the woods which lined or were within a short distance of the river, now raised the cry that the Americans were flying, which cry was echoed by thousands of warriors, who all rushed to the spot and stripped the fleeing soldiers. Some followed them closely in their tracks and branded them with their tomahawks from behind; some posted themselves on both sides of the narrow road and shot them down as they were passing; finally some of the savages got in advance and headed them off at Plumb Creek, a small stream about a mile from the River Raisin. Here the panic-stricken soldiers, who had thrown away most of their arms to facilitate their flight, huddled together like sheep, with the brutal foe on all sides, were slaughtered; and so closely were they hemmed in that after the battle forty dead bodies were found lying scalped and plundered in a space two rods square. The savages tore the scalps from their heads and carried them in triumph to Malden to receive the prizes promised by the British Government.

While these bloody scenes were in progress on the south side of the Raisin, the remainder of the troops under Graves and Madison were manfully defending themselves in their camp. The British had planted a howitzer within 200 yards of the camp, behind a small house on the road to Detroit, but it was soon silenced by
the Kentucky sharpshooters behind the stout pickets. The conflict was maintained until about ten o'clock, when Proctor withdrew his troops to the woods with the intention of either abandoning the conflict or awaiting the return of the savages from the feast of blood beyond the Raisin. Navarre and his brothers had taken possession of an old horse-mill a short distance from the camp, where they continued to do good service with their rifles during the engagement. After the withdrawal of Proctor's troops, the Americans quietly breakfasted, and while eating, a white flag was seen approaching. Major Madison, supposing it was a flag of truce to enable the British to bury their dead, went out to meet it, when to his astonishment and mortification he found it borne by one of Winchester's staff, accompanied by Proctor, with an order from Winchester for the unconditional surrender of all the troops as prisoners of war. The gallant Madison refused to obey the order for surrender. Winchester then went to Madison in charge of an Indian and told him that his own life and the safety of the army depended upon his prompt and unconditional surrender. Madison again declined, but finally agreed to surrender upon the condition that all private property should be respected; that sleds should be provided next morning to remove the sick and wounded to Maiden; that in the meantime they should be protected by a guard; and that their side-arms should be restored to them on their arrival at Maiden, to which Colonel Proctor agreed. Madison trusted to his promises, but the word had scarcely been passed to the foe, before the Indians began plundering. Proctor forfeited his word, abandoned the wounded prisoners, and left them to be murdered by the bloody savages.

General Winchester, impressed with the belief that an attack would not be made, had retired the night before without having made any arrangements for safety or dispatch in case of an attack. Colonel Francis Navarre from the bottom of the stairs, with his stentorian voice aroused General Winchester and his aids, urging them to make all possible haste, as the enemy were upon them, for the firing was distinctly heard. The General and his aids were greatly confused by being thus awakened from a sound sleep, all clamoring for their horses, which were in Colonel Navarre's stable, and the servants scarcely awake enough to realize their situation or equip them with dispatch. The luckless commander became very impatient to join his forces, three-quarters of a mile distant, and to gratify his desire, Colonel Navarre offered his best and fleetest horse, which had been kept saddled all night, as Navarre, in common with the French inhabitants, expected an attack before morning. On this horse he started for the camp, but on the way finding that a large number of his troops were then fleeing on the Hull road, he followed after them to rally them and it possible to regain the day. On his way he was taken prisoner by an Indian said to have been Jack Brandy, who knew by his clothing that he was an officer and therefore spared his life, but stripped him of his clothes and nearly frozen brought him to Colonel Proctor. Colonel Proctor persuaded the Indian to deliver the General into his hands.

With General Winchester as his prisoner, Colonel Proctor felt that he could dictate terms to that portion of the troops under command of Major Madison in the upper camp, who had thus far made a successful resistance.

Colonel Allen was also taken prisoner about the same time. He had behaved with extraordinary courage during the whole action in striving to rally his men, although wounded in the thigh. He was finally killed by an Indian while held a prisoner.

On the morning of the 23d of January, 1813, the General and prisoners started for Maiden, not, however, until the Indians had violated the first article of the agreement, by plundering the settlement. But finally all departed except the sick and wounded American soldiers, who were left in the two houses of the upper camp to await the coming of the sleds on the morrow. Only two or three British soldiers were left in charge of them, a neglect which was shameful and criminal on the part of Proctor. The last and most disgraceful scene in this bloody tragedy was yet to be enacted. The sleds that were to take the ill-fated sufferers to Maiden never came. In their stead came the next morning three hundred Indians painted black and red, determined on massacrering the wounded American prisoners in revenge for the loss the day before. The slaughter soon commenced in earnest. Breaking into the houses where the Americans were,
they first plundered and then tomahawked them. The houses were set on fire, and those within were consumed; if any attempted to crawl out of the doors or windows, they were wounded with the tomahawks and pushed back with bayonets into the flames; those that happened to be outside were stricken down, and their bleeding and dying bodies were thrown into the burning dwellings. Major Woolfolk, the secretary of General Winchester, was killed in the massacre.

Thus perished in cold blood many of Kentucky's noblest heroes. Their death filled with sorrow many homes south of the Ohio. But little is known of the private history of those brave spirits who traversed a wilderness of several hundred miles and gave up their lives for their country—who died, alone, wounded, and unprotected, in a settlement far from the abode of civilization. Their memory should be preserved so long as the massacre of the River Raisin is remembered among men.

Never should Americans forget the heartless and diabolical policy adopted by England in enlisting in her cause the reckless animosity of the aborigines, without restraining their ruthless spirit. Colonel Proctor richly deserves the lasting condemnation of history for leaving his wounded prisoners to the mercy of infuriated and intoxicated savages.

But few of the killed were ever buried; their bones lay bleaching in the sun for years. Five years after, on July 4, 1818, a company of men under the charge of Colonel John Anderson, of Monroe, went to the battle grounds and collected a large quantity of the bones and skulls (it was noticed that all the skulls showed marks of the tomahawk), and they were buried with appropriate ceremonies in the old graveyard on the west side of Monroe street, between Front street and First street, in the new city of Monroe. Two years after, however, it was not uncommon to find a skull fractured by the fatal tomahawk, hidden away in some clump of bushes, where the dogs and wild beasts had dragged the bodies to devour their flesh.

The collection of the bones of the massacred Kentuckians which occurred July 4, 1818, was in compliance with measures taken by a public-spirited meeting at which General Lewis Cass presided, held in Detroit the 22d of June, at which time a committee was appointed for the purpose. On the 8th of August, 1818, the remains were exhumed, and under the escort of the committee were removed to Detroit and buried in the Protestant burying ground, with military honors, and accompanied by a large concourse of citizens to their new resting-place.

Early in 1834 the boxes containing the remains were removed to the city cemetery on Clinton street, in the city of Detroit, and in September, 1834, they were again removed by Colonel Brooks, who carried them, with other skulls and bones collected in Monroe, to Frankfort, Kentucky, where they were received by an immense concourse of Kentuckians, and the venerated remains were deposited with appropriate ceremonies in the State Cemetery of Kentucky. The inscription on the boxes containing the remains was, "Kentucky's Gallant Dead, January 18, 1813, River Raisin, Michigan."

It is a well-attested fact that early on the morning after the surrender a council was held by the Indian chiefs, when it was determined to kill, tomahawk and scalp, in revenge for their losses, all prisoners who were unable to march; that Colonel Proctor, after providing for the removal of the wounded of his own army to Malden, did not in accordance with his positive assurances provide (with few exceptions) for the removal of prisoners captured; that the prisoners were marched through snow nearly two feet in depth, and as fast as their strength gave out were tomahawked by the Indians. At Sandy Creek, three miles north of the River Raisin, the British army encamped the first night, and a large number of bodies of the captives were found tomahawked and without scalps. Quite a number of those that were able to walk were taken by the Indians to Detroit; those that gave out were tomahawked, their scalps taken, and left to die; while many that endured the march were hawked about the streets of Detroit, and sold or ransomed at prices varying from $10 to $100—for any price that exceeded the value of a scalp. Indians, for weeks after the massacre, came into Detroit with prisoners, from whom they were in many instances ransomed by citizens of Detroit.

Medard Couture, the father of Samuel Couture, now of California, and son of Mrs. James Kiaggs, formerly Mrs. Couture, is well remembered by many of our residents, and died at Monroe. He, with Doctors Bower and Hunter,
had charge of the hospital, a house near by, belonging to John Jerome, in which were forty-five wounded, among others Major Madison and Captain Hart, a brother of Mrs. Henry Clay. The building was fired, and Couture and Doctor Bower were stripped and tied by a band of Chippewas, and stood near the blazing ruins in momentary expectation of death. An old Ottawa chief by the name of Waungon, who had been a friend of Couture before the war, was reeling with drunkenness in the road near by. Couture beckoned to him; he came to him, recognized him and comprehending the horrors of his condition, put his fingers to his mouth and gave a shrill whistle. Immediately several Indians came running to the spot.

"Take care of him," said Waungon, pointing to Couture, "he is my son; his father lies dead in the yard and I am now his father. Don't harm him." He gave Couture the name of Sagus na, which signifies "Be Brave."

Couture, understanding that he was now safe, interceded successfully with his Indian father for the life of Doctor Bower. He was taken to Detroit and afterwards Couture saw him on their march to the Thames. Doctor Bower, who was surgeon's mate of the Fifth Kentucky Regiment, gives the following account of the murderous scene:

"Yours of the 5th instant, requesting me to give you a statement respecting the late disaster at Frenchtown, was duly received. Rest assured, sir, that it is with sensations the most unpleasant that I undertake to recount the infamous and barbarous conduct of the British and Indians after the battle of the 22d of January. The blood runs cold in my veins when I think of it.

"On the morning of the 23d, shortly after light, six or eight Indians came to the house of Jean Baptiste Jereanne, where I was, in company with Major Graves, Captains Hart and Hickman, Doctor Todd, and fifteen or twenty volunteers, belonging to different corps. They did not molest any person or thing on their first approach, but kept sauntering about until there was a large number collected (say one or two hundred), at which time they commenced plundering the houses of the inhabitants, and the massacre of the wounded prisoners. I was one amongst the first that was taken prisoner, and was taken to a horse about twenty paces from the house after being disrobed of part of my clothing, and commanded by signs there to remain for further orders. Shortly after being there, I saw them knock down Captain Hickman at the door, together with several others with whom I was not acquainted. Supposing a general massacre had commenced, I made an effort to get to a house about one hundred yards distant, which contained a number of wounded, but on my reaching the house, to my great mortification, found it surrounded by Indians, which precluded the possibility of my giving notice to the unfortunate victims of savage barbarity. An Indian chief of the Tawa tribe of the name of Metarty, gave me possession of his horse and blanket, telling me by signs to lead the horse to the house which I had just before left. The Indian that first took me, by this time came up, and manifested a hostile disposition towards me, by raising his tomahawk as if to give me the fatal blow, which was prevented by my very good friend McCarty. On my reaching the house which I had first started from, I saw the Indians take off several prisoners, which I afterwards saw in the road, in a most mangled condition, and entirely stripped of their clothing.

"Messrs. Bradford, Searls, Turner and Blythe, were collected round a carryall, which contained articles taken by the Indians from the citizens. We had all been placed there, by our respective captors, except Blythe, who came where we were entreating an Indian to convey him to Malden, promising to give him forty or fifty dollars, and whilst in the act of pleading for mercy, an Indian more savage than the other, stepped up behind, tomahawked, stripped and scalped him. The next that attracted my attention was the houses on fire that contained several wounded, whom I knew were not able to get out. After the houses were nearly consumed, we received marching orders, and after arriving at Sandy Creek, the Indians called a halt and commenced cooking, after preparing and eating a little sweetened gruel. Messrs. Bradford, Searls, Turner and myself received some, and were eating, when an Indian came up and proposed exchanging his mocassins for Mr. Searl's shoes, which he readily complied with. They then exchanged hats, after which the Indian inquired how many men Harrison had with him, and, at the same time, calling Searls a Washington or
Madison, then raised his tomahawk and struck him on the shoulder, which cut into the cavity of the body. Searls then caught hold of the tomahawk and appeared to resist, and upon my telling him his fate was inevitable, he closed his eyes and received the savage blow which terminated his existence. I was near enough to him to receive the brains and blood, after the fatal blow, on my blanket. A short time after the death of Searls, I saw three others share a similar fate. We then set out for Brownstown, which place we reached about 12 or 1 o'clock at night. After being exposed to several hours' incessant rain in reaching that place, we were put into the Council-house, the floor of which was partly covered with water, at which place we remained until next morning, when we again received marching orders for their village on the River Rouge, which place we made that day, where I was kept six days, then taken to Detroit and sold. For a more detailed account of the proceedings, I take the liberty of referring you to a publication which appeared in the public prints, signed by Ensign J. L. Baker, and to the publication of Judge Woodward, both of which I have particularly examined, and find them to be literally correct, so far as came under my notice."

The fate of Captain Hart was a very sad one. He had been wounded, and when the Indians came up to the hospital he offered a friendly Pottawatomi chief by the name of Os-a-med $100 if he would conduct him safely to Malden. The chief attempted the service, threw his blanket over the captain, lifted him upon his pony and started for Detroit. They had proceeded but a short distance before Captain Hart fell from his saddle with a bullet in his brain, fired by a Chippewa. This Indian stripped him and scalped him, leaving his body a prey to the wolves. In the night, after the Indians had departed, Coutre, with the help of a settler by the name of Chovin, buried the body of Captain Hart in a hollow made by the roots of a fallen tree, first covering it with bark.

As some controversy subsequently arose as to the manner and time of Captain Hart's massacre, I here add the statement of Judge Laurent Durocher, a member of our territorial Legislature, for many years a Judge of Probate for the county of Monroe, and his statements are regarded reliable by many of our citizens now living. I also add the statement of P. Lecuyer to Major Charles Larned, of Detroit, less than two months after the massacre, together with the letter of the Hon. Daniel S. Bacon, addressed to the Hon. R. McClelland.

The following is Judge Durocher's narrative of Captain Hart's massacre:

"In the action of January 22, 1813, Captain Hart received a wound in one of his ankles. He was taken prisoner by a Pottawatomi Indian about the same time that General Winchester was taken in the attempt to rally the flying soldiers, and near the place where the general was captured. After Captain Hart was murdered, the Indian who took him captive declared that he intended to have saved his life. When the captain was taken, his captor made him remain on the horse he had been riding, and led the animal, with his rider upon him, toward the battle ground. He then made signs to Captain Hart to follow him up the River Raisin, to get out of the way of the other Indians. On their way up the river, about 100 rods west from the battle ground, the Indian stopped at the house of Antoine Campeau and made signs to Captain Hart to proceed, which he accordingly did. On arriving in front of Francis Lasselle's house, which was about forty rods up the river from Campeau's, he stopped the horse in the road and hailed; and when Lasselle partially opened the front door, Captain Hart earnestly entreated that he would save him from the hands of the Indians. Lasselle answered sorrowfully that it was out of his power to save him; that in the morning, at the beginning of the action, several Indians, mostly Wyandots, had come into the yard back of his (Lasselle's) house, and asked who were within, particularly inquiring if any Americans were there; and on being answered by Lasselle from an upper window that there were no Americans there, and no one at all except women and children, the Indians had warned him not to suffer any one to come in, and to keep his doors and window shutters closely shut, for it an American were found in his house every one in it should be killed and all the buildings should be destroyed.

"As the road appeared clear of Indians, Mr. Lasselle thought the best and only way for Captain Hart would be to proceed with his captor to his brother, James Lasselle, whose influence with the Indians would save him, and said
that he himself would accompany the captain
but for the apprehension that, in his absence,
some Indians might come into his house and
commit acts of pillage and cruelty or murder.
During this conversation the Indian already
mentioned had overtaken Captain Hart, and
Francis Lasselle spoke to him and entreated
him in the most earnest manner to take good
care of the captain, to which he signified his
willingness.

"Captain Hart, in despair, followed the In-
dian. Unfortunately, in the next house (which
was about fifteen rods distant from the dwell-
ing of Lasselle) were five Delaware Indians,
who had entered it seeking for plunder, and
had found some whisky and become intoxici-
cated. This Lasselle did not know. As the
Indian and Captain Hart came in front of his
house, the Indians within the house called to
the one in the road to come in. He went to
the gate, leading the horse on which Captain
Hart was, tied the halter to the gate-post, and
went in. One of the Indians from within,
standing at the door, leveled his rifle at Cap-
tain Hart and shot him in the breast. An-
other ran and scalped him and tomahawked
him and left the body stretched in the road
almost naked. Then the Indian who had cap-
tured Captain Hart, feeling very much grieved
at the outrage, threatened to avenge his
death; and would have killed the one who shot
the captain, had it not been for the interference
of the others, who prevented him.

"As the Indians had threatened and warned
the inhabitants that they should not remove the
bodies of Americans lying exposed in the roads
or elsewhere, the body of Captain Hart remain-
ed on the same spot until in the night, when
one Joseph Ruland (who occupied the house),
with some others, took it and placed it in a
potato hole from which the potatoes had been
previously taken out, and covered it up well
until the next night. The next day Messrs.
Chovin, Campeau and St. Cosme dug a grave
in a thicket back of a field, on Robert Navarre's
farm, and under the protection of the darkness
of the night, wrapped up the body in a piece of
carpet and buried it there.

"Mr. St. Cosme has informed Judge Bacon,
of Monroe, that he was in the road and saw
Captain Hart shot; that he fell from his horse
instantly on being shot and died without a
groan. Some years after, at the request of a
friend from Lexington then at Monroe for the
purpose, the grave was opened and the lower
jaw taken out. and the visitor carried it away
with him."

DETOJ, 9th March, 1818.

Major Charles Larned —

Dear Sir: My best endeavors to procure
from Lasselle or others, honorary notes of the
circumstances attending the death of Captain
Hart, were in vain; they promised, but their
neglect to perform compelled me to leave River
Raisin without them. However, the following
is the substance of the history they gave of it
as far as I can recollect.

Yours very sincerely,

P. DEUVYER.

Captain Hart in the action of the 22d January,
1813, received a wound in his leg or ankle
(they disagree), and among other wounded
took refuge in Jerome's house. Whether before
or after the general massacre (I did not learn
or do not recollect) he chances to fall in the
hands of a Pottawatomie Indian who considered
him his prisoner, and, as is reported, intended
to take him to Malden; at all events, from the
mild treatment Captain Hart received from
this Indian, no doubt is entertained of his in-
tention to save him. He caused Captain Hart
to mount his own (Captain Hart's) horse, and,
if I remember well, gave him his saddle bags,
then beckoned the Captain to follow him up
the river. When they arrived opposite old
Campeau's the Indian stopped, and as he was
going into the house, made signs to Captain
Hart to proceed, which he did until he arrived
opposite Mr. Lasselle's, and finding him within
call, he most earnestly entreated him to rescue
him from the barbarous hands of the savages,
to which Mr. Lasselle, grieveingly, assured him
that it was not in his power to save him; that,
since the morning, five of the Delaware Indians
had taken possession of his house and were
continually offering him insults and threatening
to burn up his property, and in fact were using
every means to find an apparently plausible
cause to begin their hellish deeds; and should
he attempt to shelter him, he (Captain Hart)
not only would be exposed to more danger and
undoubtedly the first victim, but afford a pre-
text to these savages to destroy lives and prop-
erty indiscriminately; that, as it then appeared,
the road being clear of Indians, the best and
only way for him would be for him to proceed to his brother James, whose influence with the Indians, he had no doubt, would save him, and he would follow him thither if it was in his power to get rid of the Indians."

Captain Hart, then, with the deepest anguish and despair depicted in his face, turned away his head and rode on. Most unfortunately the next house above Lasselle's was full of Indians, the greatest part of whom were intoxicated, which circumstance, Lasselle says, he then was totally ignorant of; and as soon as Captain Hart came in sight of them, one leveled his rifle at him and shot him through the breast; another ran, scalped him and sunk the head of his tomahawk into the back of his skull, as the hole, yet to be seen through that part, fully proves.

As the Indians had positively declared that whoever should dare to touch one of the bodies of these American dogs should share the same fate, Captain Hart's body, consequently, remained on the same spot nearly two days; and at last, Messrs. Laurier and Lasselle, his humane feelings prevailing over all apprehensions of the consequences, they resolved to pay to his remains (as they expressed themselves) the last tribute of their respect due his memory, and, after having in daytime reconnoitered a suitable place for the purpose, they, aided by an old man named Chovin, under the protection of the darkness of night, went and deposited his remains in a grave.

MONROE, March 29th, 1858.
Hon. R. McClelland—

Dear Sir: The accompanying statement of our friend Durocher I had intended giving to you personally and to have made some explanation, that you might not err in putting it in form.

Lest I might not see you on my way east, I enclose the paper with the request of the Judge, to which I add my own, that it be prepared for publication.

I will add that St. Cosme has informed me that he was in the road near Captain Hart when shot; that he fell from his horse instantly on being shot without a word or a groan.

He says further, that some years after, at the request of some Lexington friend, then here for the purpose, the grave was opened and the under jaw taken by said friend. I have the promise of our friend that he will commence a history of the settlement of this county.

Respectfully Yours,
D. S. Bacon.

Jack Brady (before mentioned) also captured Whitmore Knaggs, the old Pottawatomie agent, and father of George and James Knaggs, of the Raisin valley. Some time before the war Knaggs had caused Jack to be flagged for some offense, and now supposed as a matter of course he would be slain, but Jack re-assured him with promises of safety. Before they arrived at the camp they were met by a band of Pottawatomies who with upraised tomahawks rushed toward Knaggs. Jack stepped between them and his prisoner, told them they must kill him before they killed Knaggs, and saved him from massacre.

This same Jack Brady, a few days before the massacre of the Raisin, in conversation with Harry Hunt, of Detroit, said that if occasion ever offered he would be kind to the Yankees and bring any that might fall into his hands to Detroit without injury. This promise he so far fulfilled as to drag from the buildings at the time of the massacre, a large Kentuckian by the name of John Green, who had been wounded in the engagement. Wrapping him carefully in his blanket he laid him in the bottom of his carryall and started on a trot for Detroit. The next morning Hunt saw Jack drive up in front of the town, and with one or two friends went out to see him.

"Well, Jack," he enquired, "have you brought some venison to-day?"

"Yes, Harry Hunt," replied the Indian, throwing his blanket off the captive, "good Yankee venison."

"There, Harry Hunt," he continued, as soon as discovered that the prisoner was one of the Raisin captives, "I told you. Jack Brady cannot lie."

Mr. Hunt purchased the liberty of Green, took him to his house and afterwards restored him to his friends, who supposed he was slain. Soon after he enlisted under Harrison to avenge the death of his comrades.

On the retreat of the Indians from the engagement of the 18th, some of them entered
the cabin of Achan Labo, an old Frenchman living upon Sandy Creek. They killed Labo and his son-in-law, John Soleau. Two children, Alexis and Genevieve, crept between the beds, where they remained all night without discovery, and by running barefooted the next day a mile or more over frozen ground, escaped with their lives.

The lives of the French inhabitants, in consideration of former kindness to the Indians, were generally spared, and they exerted themselves in behalf of the suffering captives and saved some from untimely graves. After the battle of the 22d the Indians came into the house of Colonel Francis Navarre, and according to statements of Mrs. Navarre piled up the bloody scalps they had just cut from the heads of these brave Kentuckians, upon her table against the wall, making a high heap, of which she could not reach the top. This incident was confirmed by the statement of the nephew of Colonel Navarre, who at the time of the battle of the Raisin was young. He had taken refuge with others in the house of his uncle, and was an eye witness of many of the bloody scenes of the battle, and said he did not feel frightened until he saw the burning buildings on the morning of the 22d; then he feared their turn might come next.

The following incident will show how the Indians were paid by the British for their horrid work at the battle of the Raisin. Squa-gauna-ba, an old chief of the Ottawa, died in 1848, and a medal was found hanging on his neck which he had worn fifty-four years, and which was presented to him in 1814 by the British Government for the part he had taken in killing and scalping the Americans at the River Raisin massacre.

On the 2d of February, 1813, one of the United States Judges, Augustus B. Woodward, of Detroit, wrote to General Proctor, the British commander, stating the barbarities of which the Indians had been guilty after the battle and capitulation of the Raisin. He charges that the American prisoners were tomahawked by the savages, some of them shot, some burned, and that the buildings of many of the settlers had been destroyed by fire. General Proctor requested him to substantiate his statements by proofs, and Judge Woodward presented for his consideration the following affidavits:

**Territory of Michigan.**

**District of Detroit.**

Personally appeared before me, the undersigned, one of the Justices of the Peace in the District of Detroit, Joseph Robert, an inhabitant on the River Aux Raisins, who being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists, deposes and says that on the next day after the battle on the River Raisin, a short time after sunrise, he saw the Indians kill the American prisoners with their tomahawks, and they also shot several; that the Indians set the houses in which the prisoners were on fire, and that in going out the prisoners were massacred as aforesaid, i. e., three men shot—the others were killed in their houses and burned with them. The Indians burned first the house of Jean Baptist Jervanne, and afterwards that of Gabriel Godfroy, Jr. The deponent has been informed that there were about fifty prisoners in the two houses. The deponent has seen dead bodies on the highway which the hogs were eating. He also says that Baptist Couture (father of Medard Couture) was killed near deponent’s house on the day of the second battle, a little after sunrise. The Indians have often threatened to burn deponent’s house and barn if he did not march against the Americans.

Joseph Robert.

Sworn and subscribed before me the 4th of February, 1813.

Peter Adrian.

Justice of the Peace.

**Territory of Michigan.**

**District of Detroit.**

Personally appeared before me, the undersigned, one of the Justices of the Peace in the District of Detroit, Antoine Boulard, of the River Aux Raisins, who, being duly sworn on the Holy Evangelists, deposes and says that on the next day after the last battle on the River Aux Raisins, he saw the Indians kill the Secretary of the American General, who was on the horse of the Indian who had taken him prisoner. He fell on one side and an Indian came up and finished him with a sabre, scalped him and carried away his clothes. The body remained two days on the highway before the door of the deponent, and was partly eaten up by the hogs. Afterward the deponent, together with Francois Lasselle, Hubert Lauroux, Charles Chovix and Louis Lajoy, took up the remains at dusk and carried them into a field.
near the woods where the hogs did not go. They dare not bury them for fear of being surprised by the Indians. *Antoine X. Boulard.*

Sworn and subscribed in my presence this 5th day of February, 1813.

**Detroit, February 5, 1813.**

I certify that the bodies of the Americans killed at the battle of La Riviére Aux Raisins on the 22d of January last remained unburied, and that I have seen hogs and dogs eating them, who seemed to be rendered mad by so promote a diet of Christian flesh. The inhabitants did not dare to bury the dead on account of the Indians. The French inhabitants have been threatened by the Indians if they did not take up arms and march against the Americans.

**Alexis Labadie.**

** Territory of Michigan, ss.**

County of Monroe, 1813.

Be it remembered, that personally appeared before me, James J. Godfroy, a Justice of the Peace in said county of Monroe, in said Territory, Francis Gandon, who, being duly sworn, deposes and says that at the commencement of the last war with Great Britain he lived at Sandy Creek, about three miles from River Raisin, on the road leading from said river to Detroit, and that on the 21st or 22d day of August, 1813, or one or two days after the burning of the stockade and block-house and the plundering and destruction of Colonel John Anderson's property, four chiefs, two Ottawas and two Delawares, came to my house and told me that they were going to the River Raisin to cut off the two hands and pull out the tongue of said Anderson, so that he could not write or talk to the Big Knives (a name they have for the Americans). I told a young man who lived with me to go as fast as possible and give said Anderson notice, and I gave the Indians some refreshments to detain them. They took out their large knife and stuck it in the floor, saying "That is to cut off his hands." They hated me heartily, and called me a dog and a "Big Knife," etc., as I had light colored hair.

From that time to the 22d of January, 1813, I was much troubled with the Indians going to and from the River Raisin to Detroit, so that I had to move my family to Detroit, and I would return as often as possible to save my grain to keep my family from starving. On the 18th of January Colonel Lewis came to River Raisin and drove the British and Indians from that place, and on passing this place, they shot two citizens, Eatane Labo and John St. Soleau, and the only reason for doing it they said the young men asked them if they were running away from the Big Knives. On the 22d of January they took possession of my house, with a number of prisoners. One they roasted by the fire, then made holes in the floor, and he was the whole day dying, as I was told by one of my neighbors, Alexis Gee, who saw him often through the day, and his cries could be heard a mile, but he dare not say anything or even speak to him, as it would be certain death. When I came home in the evening to see my house he was lying on the door step, one side black. I cannot describe my feelings on this mournful occasion, but on the 23d was still more gloomy. The poor wounded men on the battle ground were all butchered or burned alive in the houses of Messrs. Godfroy, Lacroix, McDougall, Jerome and Couture, and the families of River Raisin, Otter Creek and this place running in every direction—some to Detroit, some to Sandusky, in sleighs, or horseback and afoot, leaving their property behind. The British had provided a number of sleighs on the 22d to take their wounded to Malden, and these poor people had to go on foot and carry their children on their backs, and many who were in affluence the day before were beggars now. I, with the others, went to Detroit, and when the Indians left my house, they put fire to it and it was consumed, as I was informed by Captain Joseph Jabian, who saw it burning; and after the arrival of General Harrison at Detroit with the army, I returned to my farm and found house and barn and fruit trees destroyed, and my wife would not agree to live there any more on account of the dead bodies she had seen there where the house stood — there were three or four skeletons which were burned. I was to exchange my farm at a great loss for a piece up the creek. I am now 60 years of age. I was a volunteer in the service of the United States under the command of Captain Hubert Lacroix, in consequence of which the Indians treated me harshly, saying I was a dog. They took from me fourteen horses and most all my hogs, cattle and sheep. They killed one ox
and left the meat to rot, and farther this depot yet not.

(Signed) FRANCIS X. GANDON.

Sworn and subscribed before me this 25th day of November, 1831  J. J. GODFROY, Justice of the Peace.

Judge Woodward also forwarded to General Proctor affidavits concerning the frequent robberies committed by the Indians upon the settlers; but the communications seem to have been attended with the usual results of such correspondence—a number of polite letters and no action tending to stop the outrages.

As heretofore stated, General Harrison was at Sandusky when Winchester arrived at the Rapids on the Maumee River. On the night of the 16th of January, 1813, General Harrison received information of the movements of General Winchester. General Harrison hastened to Lower Sandusky, and on the morning of the 18th sent a battalion of troops to support General Winchester. On the morning of the 19th of January he forwarded additional troops to the Rapids of Maumee, where he with the troops arrived on the morning of the 20th. The whole body from this point moved forward to strengthen Winchester, but, meeting the survivors of the massacre of the River Raisin and being informed of the disaster, returned to the Rapids of the Maumee. Here a council of war was held, resulting in a determination to retreat farther in order to prevent being cut off from the stores and artillery on their way from Sandusky, and to Portage River, there to await the guns and re-enforcements, which were daily expected but which were detained by rains until the 30th of January. On the first of February, 1813, he again advanced to the Rapids of Maumee, where he took up a new and stronger position, to which point he ordered all the troops as rapidly as possible to gather. He then hoped before the middle of February to advance on Malden, but the continued rain and warm weather rendered the roads nearly impassable, his troops were unable to join him, and the prospects of advancing on the ice frustrated. The winter campaign against Malden was then abandoned, as the campaign the previous fall had been before.

The military measures thus far for the recovery of the Northwest had proved a failure. The Americans had been defeated in nearly every instance, and hundreds had fallen under the Indian tomahawk. It was the reverse with Tecumseh and his warriors; they had been conquerors, and had proved invaluable as British allies.

With the opening of spring the British attempted the conquest of General Harrison's position on the Maumee. The General, apprehending their measures, urged forward re-enforcements, which were, however, delayed by the spring freshets and impassable roads. On the 28th of April the British forces began the investment of Harrison's camp, and by the first of the following month had completed their batteries. In the mean time the Americans had constructed an embankment twelve feet high, behind which the garrison withdrew as soon as the gunners of the British commenced firing. Against this defensive wall the British wasted their energies and ammunition for five days. With this ineffectual effort, the British general, having failed to accomplish anything, and apprehensive of re-enforcements to the American ranks, determined to retreat, and on the 9th of May returned with his forces to Malden. On the 18th of July General Proctor made a second attempt on Fort Meigs, and with his soldiers and savages again surrounded it, but finding the Americans prepared for them accomplished nothing.

Unsuccessful at this point, he moved on with his forces to Sandusky, the principal stores of General Harrison being at that point. Major Croghan commanded at Fort Stephenson, now Lower Sandusky. This point was equally prepared for defense against heavy cannon, and it being known that General Proctor was approaching with artillery, General Harrison held a council with his officers and determined to abandon it. Before this could be done the appearance before the fort of General Proctor, on the 31st of July, 1813, made it impracticable. The garrison consisted of 150 soldiers, with but one field piece; while the investing force, including Tecumseh and his warriors, was over 3,300 strong, with six pieces of artillery. General Proctor at once demanded a surrender, with the assurance that if his demands were not complied with a general massacre would follow. To this the daring young officer but twenty one years of age replied, saying—the Indians would have none to massacre if the British
conquered, for every man of his garrison would die at his post." Proctor at once opened fire upon the northeast angle of the fort. Croghan, believing the British intended to make a breach at this point, concentrated his whole efforts there. He at once strengthened this point by bags of sand and flour, placed his six-pounder in position to rake the point threatened, and then having charged his infant battery with slings and hidden from the enemy, waited the attack for twenty-four hours. The firing continued upon the northwest corner, then under cover of smoke and darkness a column of 350 men approached unseen within twenty paces of the wall; the ditch was gained and in a moment filled with men; then the six-pounder, only thirty feet distant and so directed as to sweep the ditch, was unmasked and fired, killing at once twenty-seven of the assailants and creating a general panic. The column retired, and the little fort, with the loss of one man, was saved. The next morning the British and their allies, fearing the approach of re-enforcements under General Harrison, were gone, leaving in their haste guns, stores and clothing.

The War Department in October, 1812, had urged upon the Government the importance of obtaining command of the lakes by preparing a fleet for that purpose at Erie. Appropriations were made, and on the 4th of the following August (1813) Commodore Perry succeeded in getting his fleet over the bar into deep water.

At this time active preparations were being made for concentrating all the land forces preparatory to an attack on Malden. Kentucky sent her best men in great numbers under Governor Shelby and Colonel Richard M. Johnson. On the 20th of September, 1813, the forces of General Harrison at Fort Clinton were transported by the fleet to Put-in-Bay Island, on the 24th reached Middle Sister Island, and on the 27th arrived at Malden, to find it ruined, deserted and wasted. The news of Perry's victory and the advance of Harrison's army disheartened Colonel Proctor, who with his army of regulars and Indians—with army stores of every description, evacuated the place and hurried with all convenient speed to the valley of the River Thames. On the 28th the last of the British army left Detroit, arriving at Windsor, opposite Detroit, with the last of the guns, ammunition and stores. On the 29th Colonel McArthur took possession of Detroit and Michigan Territory.

On the 25th of September Colonel Richard M. Johnson, who was with his regiment of Kentucky cavalry at Fort Meigs, received orders from General Harrison to march immediately to the River Raisin and hasten to Malden, where he expected the fleet would land the army the next day. Johnson's regiment hurried on to Frenchtown, remained nearly one day occupied in burying the remains of the brave Kentuckians that were the previous winter massacred, and on the following day marched into Detroit, and were received by the whole population, who turned out en masse to welcome 1,100 cavalry as they thundered by, under the command of Governor Shelby and Colonel Richard M. Johnson. The 1st of October following, Colonel Johnson with his army crossed to Sandwich, and General Harrison and General Shelby with 3,500 troops left Detroit in pursuit of the British army. Commodore Perry with his fleet sailed up the river, and when he arrived fifteen miles up the Thames River disembarked and joined the land forces in pursuit of Colonel Proctor, who was with all haste making his way to the heart of Canada by the valley of the Thames.

The brilliant victory at Lower Sandusky substantially closed the military movements in Northwestern Ohio, and attention was next directed toward Erie, and Perry's preparations for naval operations. It so happened that that commander, on the very day of Croghan's victory (August 21st) had completed the equipment of his fleet at Erie, but, owing to a lack of water, he did not cross the bar in the harbor until the 4th, when he set sail in search of the enemy. Not finding them, he returned on the 8th to Erie, to take in re-enforcements. August 12th he again left, and anchored in Sandusky Bay on the 15th, whence he soon departed in quest of the enemy. Cruising off Malden, but not finding the object of his search, he retired to Put-in-Bay. His fleet consisted of the Brig Lawrence (the flag ship), of 20 guns; the Niagara, of 20: the Caledonia, of 3; the Schooner Ariel, of 4; the Sloop Tripe, and Schooners Tigress and Porcupine, of 1 gun each—nine vessels with 54 guns and two swivels. The British had six vessels, but they were superior in size, with a greater number of guns.
On the morning of the memorable 10th of September, Commodore Perry discovered the enemy bearing down upon him, when he at once made preparation for the conflict, which was accepted on both sides as probably decisive of supremacy on the lake, and as certain to have most important bearing on the general contest. The report made by Perry constitutes the most compact and interesting account of the engagement to be had. It is as follows:

"United States Schooner Ariel, / Put-in-Bay, 13th Sept., 1813.

"At sunrise on the morning of the 10th, the enemy's vessels were discovered from Put-in-Bay, where I lay at anchor with the squadron under my command.

"We got under way, the wind light S. W., and stood for them. At ten a. m. the wind hauled to S. E., and brought us to windward; formed the line and brought up. At fifteen minutes before twelve the enemy commenced firing. At five minutes before twelve the action commenced on our part. Finding their fire very destructive, owing to their long guns, and it being most directed to the Lawrence, I made sail and directed the other vessels to follow, for the purpose of closing with the enemy. Every brace and bow being shot away, she became unmanageable, notwithstanding the great exertions of the sailing master. In this situation she sustained the action upwards of two hours, within canister-shot distance, until every gun was rendered useless, and a greater part of the crew either killed or wounded. Finding she could no longer annoy the enemy, I left her in charge of Lieutenant Yarnall, who, as I was convinced, from the bravery already displayed by him, would do what would comport with the honor of the flag.

"At half-past two, the wind springing up, Captain Elliott was enabled to bring his vessel, the Niagara, gallantly into close action. I immediately went on board her, when he anticipated my wish by volunteering to bring the schooner, which had been kept astern by the lightness of the wind, into close action.

"It was with unspeakable pain that I saw, soon after I got on board the Niagara, the flag of the Lawrence come down, although I was perfectly sensible that she had been defended to the last, and that to have continued to make a show of resistance, would have been a wanton sacrifice of the remaining of her brave crew. But the enemy was not able to take possession of her, and circumstances soon permitted her flag to be hoisted.

"At forty-five minutes past two, the signal was made for close action. The Niagara being very little injured, I determined to pass through the enemy's line, bore up and passed ahead of their two ships and a brig, giving a raking fire to them from the starboard guns, and to a small schooner and slop, from the larboard side, at half-pistol shot distance. The smaller vessels at this time having got within grape and canister distance, under the direction of Captain Elliott, and keeping up a well-directed fire, the two ships, a brig and a schooner surrendered, a schooner and slop making vain attempt to escape.

"Those officers and men who were immediately under my observation, evinced the greatest gallantry, and I have no doubt that all others conducted themselves as became American officers and seamen."

On the 27th of September the American army set sail for the shores of Canada, and in a short time stood around the ruins of the deserted and wasted Malden, from which General Proctor had retreated to Sandwich, and was with haste making his way to the heart of Canada by the valley of the Thames. On the 29th of September General Harrison was at Sandwich, and McArthur took possession of Detroit and the Territory of Michigan. At this time Colonel Richard M. Johnson's mounted riflemen, which had gone up the west side of the River Detroit, rejoined the main army.

On the 2d of October the American army began their march in pursuit of General Proctor, whom they overtook on the 5th. The British were in two lines, occupying the field between the river and a small swamp. The Indians extended from the small to the large swamp, the ground being suitable to their mode of warfare and unfavorable for the cavalry. General Harrison ordered Colonel Richard M. Johnson with his mounted men to charge and try to break the regular troops by passing through their ranks and forming in the rear. Colonel Johnson gave the right hand body of his cavalry opposite the regulars in charge of his brother James, while crossing the swamp with the remainder he led the way against Tecumseh and his savage followers. The charge of his brother James was successful. The Kentuckians
received the fire of the enemy, broke through the ranks, and forming beyond them produced such a panic by the novelty of the attack that the whole body of troops yielded at once. On the left the Indians fought courageously and the American cavalry were forced to dismount, as their horses were in danger of sinking in the swamp. In a few moments, Tecumseh, who more than any other man brought about this war, fell dead from a shot from Colonel Johnson’s pistol. The British soon gave up the contest, and now all was over but the pursuit of Proctor, who had fled at the commencement of the action.

Such were the glorious victories of our arms over the British and Indians. Commodore Perry had conquered on Lake Erie, and the brave Harrison and his army at the Thames. This last contest practically ended the war in the Northwest. Tecumseh had fallen, the Indians lost their power and prestige, and the British having been thoroughly defeated gave but little trouble afterwards.

Controversy has arisen as to “Who killed Tecumseh?” but the fact that James Knaggs and Medard Labadie, who were personally well acquainted with Tecumseh, who lived in the River Raisin for many years both before and after the War of 1812, and who frequently stated all the facts and details, and who carried Colonel Richard M. Johnson wounded from the field, were esteemed by those who knew them as good authority for any statement they might make, has settled the controversy. The affidavit of James Knaggs having reference thereto will be perused with interest, and is regarded as conclusive proof of the statements therein made by those in this vicinity, by whom he was held in high esteem. General Cass, in the presidential campaign of 1840, was accompanied through this State by Mr. James Knaggs and Medard Labadie, who occupied the platform and were exhibited as the courageous soldiers who carried Colonel Johnson from the field. The General stated frequently his belief that Colonel Johnson was entitled to the credit generally awarded him of being the hero who killed by a pistol shot the great Indian chieftain, and from the fact that General Cass was an officer in the same engagement, full credence was given to his statement. The recognition of the kind offices of James Knaggs at the battle of the Thames by a letter now in the possession of John Knaggs, the son of James, I have been recently permitted to copy, and annex hereto.

CITY OF WASHINGTON, June 6, 1841.

Major James Knaggs—

My Dear Old Friend: I have received your kind and esteemed favor, wishing me a safe arrival home among my friends. I truly and sincerely thank you for the friendship which you have shown to me; and if ever it should be in my power to serve you, I am ready and willing. That you may live long to enjoy the blessings of that Government which you have defended, is the prayer of your devoted friend and fellow citizen, Richard M. Johnson.

The following is the affidavit of James Knaggs:

State of Michigan. I
County of Monroe, j—

James Knaggs deposeth and saith: I was attached to a company of mounted men called Rangers at the battle of the Thames in Upper Canada in the year 1813. During the battle we charged into the swamp, where several of our horses mired down, and an order was given to retire to the hard ground in our rear, which we did. The Indians in front of us, believing we were retreating, immediately advanced upon us with Tecumseh at their head. I distinctly heard his voice, with which I was perfectly familiar. He yelled like a tiger, and urged on his braves to the attack. We were then but a few yards apart. We halted on the hard ground and continued our fire. After a few minutes of very severe firing, I discovered Colonel Richard M. Johnson lying on the ground with one leg confined by the body of his white mare, which had been killed. My friend M. Labadie was with me. We went up to the Colonel (with whom we were previously acquainted) and found him badly wounded, lying on his side with one of his pistols lying in his hand. I saw Tecumseh at the same time, lying on his face dead, and about fifteen or twenty feet from the colonel. He was stretched at full length and was shot through the body, I think near the heart; the ball went through his back. He held his tomahawk in his right hand (it had a brass pipe on the head of it); his arm was extended as if striking, and the edge of the tomahawk was
stuck in the ground. Tecumseh was dressed in red speckled leggings and a fringed hunting shirt; he lay stretched directly towards Colonel Johnson. When we went up to the Colonel, we offered to help him; he replied with animation, "Knaggs, let me lay here and push on and take Proctor." However, we liberated him from his dead horse, took his blanket from his saddle, placed him in it and bore him off the field. I had known Tecumseh from my boyhood—we were boys together. There was no other Indian immediately around where Tecumseh and Colonel Johnson lay, though there were many near the small creek a few rods back of the place where Tecumseh fell. I had no doubt then and have none now that Tecumseh fell by the hand of Colonel Johnson.

(Signed) JAMES KNAGGS.

Sworn to and subscribed before me the 22d day of September, 1853.

B. F. H. WITHERELL,
Notary Public.

Colonel Johnson stated at the time and afterward often reiterated it, that he killed an Indian with his pistol, who was advancing upon him at the time his horse fell under him. The testimony of Captain Knaggs shows conclusively that it could have been no other than Tecumseh. The foregoing transaction is of no little importance in our history, as the ball that bore with it the fate of the great Indian warrior dissolved at once the last great Indian confederacy and gave peace to our frontier.

Some thirteen months intervened between the surrender of General Hull and the occupation of Detroit and River Raisin by Colonel McArthur, during the most of which time the Territory was under martial law, the inhabitants were plundered and subject to every kind of indignity, and nearly all of the inhabitants that were prominent and that had been identified in sympathy and feeling with the American cause were, in the midst of a bitter cold winter, compelled to leave the country by the barbarous and inhuman command of Colonel Proctor.

Notices, of which the following is a copy, were sent to the prominent men of Detroit, viz.:

"I am ordered by Colonel Proctor to say that he expects you will be prepared to leave the country on Friday next, in company with a number of American citizens from this place.

(Signed) WILLIAM JONES."

These orders were followed by a protest that was very numerously signed and presented to Colonel Proctor by the citizens, a copy of which follows.

"Whereas, it has been signified to us, the undersigned, citizens of the United States, resident at Detroit, in the Territory of Michigan, by Colonel Henry Proctor, the British commanding officer, that it is his will and pleasure we should depart from and leave the said Territory, and he so orders and directs it, leaving behind us at the same time, as we necessarily must, our dearest families and relatives, exposed to the cruelties and evils incident to a state of war, and our property at the mercy of the marauding savages."

This appeal was disregarded, and the citizens in the month of February were compelled to leave. The Canadians living in Detroit were protected from plunder by marking their cattle with a red mark, while the American citizens suffered the loss of all of their property. At this time the residents at the River Raisin were reduced to such a state of starvation that they resorted to boiling down hay, using it as a substitute for tea, for nourishment. To give some idea of the destitution at Detroit and the River Raisin Judge Woodward writes thus to James Monroe, Secretary of War.

"The desolation of this country is beyond all conception. No kind of flour or meal is to be procured, and nothing for the subsistence of cattle, no animals for slaughter, and more than half of the population destitute of any for domestic or agricultural purposes; the fencing of the farms entirely destroyed by the incursions of the enemy for fuel for the military, their houses left without glass, and in many instances even the flooring burned; their clothing plundered from them by the Indians. It is a literal fact, and it will scarcely be deemed possible to shock the feelings of human nature so much as to state it, that the inhabitants of the River Raisin have been obliged to resort to chopped hay, boiled, for subsistence. Many, possessing neither firmness of mind or body sufficient to sustain the calamities with which they have been assailed, have sunk into
the asylum where the wicked cease to trouble and the weary are at rest."

In reply to these representations the Secretary of War authorized Governor Cass to distribute $1,500 to the settlers on the River Raisin, and the money was expended in flour. Every precaution was used in the distribution, and in order that this might not be misapplied the Governor determined "that a certificate should be given by the commanding officer of the company in whose bounds the applicant resides, stating his infirmity or inability to support himself, which certificate shall, if the person be of the Roman Catholic religion, be countersigned by the Rev. Mr. Richard and a justice of the peace, and if a person is not of the Roman Catholic religion it shall be countersigned by two justices of the peace."
CHAPTER VIII.

CORRESPONDENCE OF COLONEL PROCTOR, COMMANDER OF BRITISH ARMY AT BATTLE OF RIVER RAINIS, AND REPORTS AFTER THE BATTLE.

THE following reports and correspondence between Colonel Proctor and General Sheaffe were obtained from the archives of the Canadian capital by Judge Woodward:

SANDWICH, January 25, 1813.

Major-General Sheaffe, Fort George —

My Dear General: In my last dispatch I acquainted you that the enemy was in the Michigan Territory and that he was marching on Detroit. I therefore deemed it requisite that he should be attacked without delay and with all and every description of force within my reach. Early on the morning of the 19th inst. I was informed of his being in possession of Frenchtown, on the River Raisin, twenty-six miles from Detroit. After experiencing every resistance that Major Reynolds, of the Essex militia, had it in his power to make with a three-pounder well served and directed by Bombardier Kitson, of the Royal Artillery, and the militiamen whom he had well trained to the use of it, the retreat of the gun was covered by a brave band of Indians, who made the enemy pay dearly for what he obtained. The Indians fell back eighteen miles to Brownstown, the settlement of the brave Wyandots, where I directed my forces to assemble. On the 21st inst. I advanced twelve miles to Swan Creek, whence we marched to the enemy and attacked him at break of day on the 22d inst., and after experiencing for our number a considerable loss, about half of the enemy's forces posted in houses and enclosures, and which in the dread of falling into the hands of the Indians they most obstinately defended, at last surrendered at discretion. The other part of their force, in attempting to return whenever they came, were, I believe, all, or perhaps excepting a very few, killed by the Indians. Brigadier-General Winchester was taken in the pursuit by the Wyandot chief, Round-Head. He was cut off from those who were posted and whom he afterward surrendered.

I had much difficulty in bringing the Indians to consent to the sparing of the lives of those that were wounded. You will perceive that I have lost no time; indeed, there was none to spare, as they would have been joined by Mr. Harrison in a few days, and the people of Detroit had already begun to show themselves. The troops, the marines and militia displayed great bravery; all behaved well. Where so much zeal and spirit was displayed by all, it would be unjust to attempt to particularize. I shall only mention some of the wounded: Lieutenant Colonel St. George, who received four wounds in a gallant attempt to occupy a building favorably situated by the enemy for our annoyance; Lieutenant Kerr, of the Royal N. F. L. regiment, who I fear is very dangerously wounded (since dead). The zeal and courage of the Indian department never were more conspicuous than on this occasion. The Indian warriors displayed their usual courage. I am much indubitable to the different departments, the troops, etc., having been well and timely supplied with every requisite the district can afford. We feel the insufficiency of surgical assistance. If the Indians had not appeared quite as soon in the enemy's rear, which deterred them from quitting their fastness, scarcely a man could have escaped death.

I send my aid-de-camp, Acting Lieutenant McLean, with this dispatch. He will be able to answer any questions respecting the affairs at Frenchtown that you may be desirous of asking concerning our situation here generally.

I have decided to the best of my judgment respecting the prisoners, which is to send them by the River Thames, to be passed over on your frontier. The reasons for not sending them back the route by which they came are so obvious that I shall not, except required, ob-
trade them on you. Indeed, I see no option or arrangement that could be made but the one directed. I fortunately have not been deprived of the services of Lieutenant Troughton, of the Royal Artillery, and acting in the quartermaster-general's department. Though he was wounded, I am indebted much to his zeal and unwearied exertions. I could wish his continuance in the quartermaster-general's department. Were it not unjust to particularize any corps, where all did their utmost, I would mention the zeal and courage of the Royal Artillery. Each officer is deserving of being named, could I do it within the compass of a dispatch. I enclose a list of the killed and wounded. I lament there being so many of both, but of the latter a large portion will soon return to duty, and most of them before long. Before the reduction of my force I had too few for the defense of the frontier. May I not hope that you will send me a company of the Forty-First Regiment? You are aware of the insufficiency of my means. I also send a return of the arms, ammunition, etc., taken on the 22d inst.; likewise of the prisoners, whom you will perceive to be equal to my utmost force, exclusive of the Indians, who though a powerful aid are an uncertain one, being dependent on success, and which would have strongly appeared had I failed on the 22d inst. Nor could I have been sure of the militia in the event of any disaster. I have not heard it officially, but I believe a party of the enemy of 100, bringing 500 hogs for General Winchester's force, has been completely cut off. I shall defer until the next opportunity, which shall be in a few days, saying anything more, having already detained Lieutenant McLain too long, of whose courage and exertions displayed on the 22d inst. I would speak, did I think it just to attempt particularizing any one, especially when I may be supposed partial. I remain, my dear General, faithfully yours,

Henry Proctor,
Colonel Commanding.

Extract from a letter from Colonel Proctor:

Sandwich, February 1, 1813.

I have hastened off for many reasons the General and the other prisoners, excepting the wounded, and a few others whom the Indians are bringing in. I shall also be under the necessity of sending several from the depot of treachery, Detroit. I shall endeavor to send correct returns (nominally) of both, with my recommendation of the disposal of the latter. My opinion of the enemy is not more favorable than it was, from what I have seen and heard of them. They were armed with knives and tomahawks, and some of them used them; they fired at the wounded as they lay on the ground, themselves behind enclosures and in buildings. Every art, every means have been employed to prejudice and influence these misguided people against us. There have been some instances, I am sorry to say, of Indian barbarity, but the example was set by the enemy, and they came to seek them. I know one shall be viliified, for the truth is not in them. I have not anything to accuse myself of.

I enclose you an extract of a letter from General Winchester just previous to his departure. I also enclose returns, by which you will perceive what my force was when I attacked the enemy and what it is at present. If you do not send me as many as will replace those who are in consequence of the affair of the 22d unit for service, I mean of the Forty-First Regiment, very serious consequences may follow the enemy's advance, which should be expected, and immediately. We shall do our duty, but that will not save the country though it may our credit. I have been given to understand that General Harrison is at the foot of the rapids, so that no time should be lost in moving on, if they should not be already on the way here, whatever assistance can be afforded.

I fear I shall not be enabled, without delaying the express too long, to send you a more correct return of the prisoners than I already have done. You shall receive it, however, before the prisoners can reach you.

February 2d.

Major-General Sheaffe:

General Harrison has sent, with a flag of truce, the person to whom the enclosed order is directed. You will perceive his object to be the gaining of information. I shall keep the gentleman and send some person to him. He is at the foot of the rapids, and we may expect him with more thousands than I can find hundreds. The Indian force is a strong aid
when there is a probability of success, but any reverse would quickly disperse it. Our militia force depends also on success in a great measure. I have had some little experience of both. You will see how much I am in need of officers. The wounds are in general not dangerous; they are, however, severe ones. I shall say no more. My situation is well known to you, and I trust you will afford me speedy aid.

(Signed) Henry Proctor, Colonel Commanding.

WHEREAS, It hath been signified to us, the undersigned, citizens of the United States, residents of Detroit, in the Territory of Michigan, by Henry Proctor, the British commanding officer, that it is his will and pleasure we should depart from and leave the said Territory, and he so orders and directs it, leaving behind at the same time, as we necessarily must do, our dearest relatives exposed to all the casualties and evils incident to a state of war, and our property at the mercy of marauding savages:

Resolved, Therefore, that we consider the said order of the said Colonel Proctor as a flagrant and gross violation of the third article of the capitulation made and concluded at Detroit on the 16th day of August last, and by reason whereof this place was surrendered to the British flag.

Resolved, Secondly, that it is a duty we owe to ourselves and to our country to resist manfully and spiritually, by all the powers of reason and argument, every unwarrantable attempt upon our personal rights that is not strictly compatible with the articles of capitulation.

WHEREAS, We entertain a very sensible and thorough conviction that a military officer, by an unjustifiable and wanton invasion of the private rights of an individual, may not only incur the displeasure of his own Government but will lay himself personally responsible to the individual injured:

Resolved, Therefore, thirdly, that for every violation of our rights and privileges attended with an injury to our persons or property, we will make a solemn appeal in the dernier ressort to the umpire of the law.

Resolved, Fourthly, that we entertain a high sense of the honor of a military parole and the virtuous and delicate use that ought to be made of it, as likewise the necessity and the propriety of a strict and exemplary neutrality as long as we remain under the British flag and are protected in our persons and property, agreeable to the true spirit and letter of the articles of capitulation.

Resolved, Fifthly, that if there are any amongst us whose conduct and behavior does not strictly comport with the spirit and meaning of the preceding resolutions, they ought not to be screened from punishment: but that it is our duty to assist in exposing them to the just animadversion and censure of their own improper conduct.

And WHEREAS, We entertain a high sense of the manly, dignified and spirited conduct of Augustus B. Woodward, whose services have heretofore been as pre-eminently useful to the inhabitants:

Resolved, Therefore, sixthly, that he be presented with these resolutions with a request to lay them before the said Colonel Henry Proctor, and to use all lawful and honorable entreaty with him to obtain a revocation of his aforesaid order, so diametrically opposed to the aforesaid third article of capitulation, and so manifestly injurious at this particular season of the year to our persons and property.

Dated Detroit, February 1st, 1813. Signed by twenty-nine persons.

A true copy. A. H. McLean, A. D. C.

Michigan, January 31, 1813.

The Hon. James Monroe, Secretary of State:

Sir: I had the honor to transmit to you some days ago, simply under an envelope, some information for the friends of Messrs. Baker and McCarthy, and I now beg to transmit communications of a similar nature for twelve of the families.

In the battle of La Riviere Aux Raisins of the 22d of the month, and which terminated in a complete victory on the part of the British commander, the American general evidently committed four military errors.

First. His troops were posted on the left bank of the River Raisin, when they should have been, unquestionably, on the right.

Second. They were posted at the extremity of a public road, when, if posted on the left bank at all, they should have been in a situation that either fences or woods might have
presented some obstructions to the approach of cannon.

Third, He slept a mile and a half from his men, and the next to him in command being absent, they in fact had no commander.

Fourth, He received intelligence of the march of the attacking army in the evening, but would not credit it.

The operations of the British commander are marked with the same minute correctness of judgment in this instance, and the same boldness of conception and execution which distinguished in the former instance his illustrious predecessor, General Brock. It is a military movement of equal and in fact of greater splendor. His allies, however, will tarnish his military laurels and plant a thorn in his heart. "But that I am," etc., Hamlet, Act II. Scene 4. The American soldiers fought like lions. The enemy do justice to their intrepid bravery, and being the first instance they have felt in this quarter of American spirit, it is not without its impression. Whatever credit is, however, given to the bravery of the men, the superiority of generalship beyond all doubt or question belongs to the British commanders. If General Winchester advanced without the approbation of the commanding general, this was a still greater and more military error.

I have the honor to be, sir, respectfully your obedient servant,

(Signed) A. B. Woodward.

A true copy.

A. H. McLean, A. D. C.

Sandwich, February 4, 1813.

Major-General Sheaffe, Fort George—

My Dear General: The advance of General Winchester's force gave an opportunity to a part of the inhabitants of the Michigan Territory to display their hostile sentiments toward our Government. A number of them were prepared, I have reason to believe, in the event of my having failed in my attack on the enemy, to rise and possess themselves of Fort Detroit, in which, at the time, I could afford a garrison of militia only; but disappointed in that expectation, and acquiring confidence from the approach of General Harrison, they held meetings which were productive of the inde-
To Colonel Proctor.

Return of prisoners taken after the action at River Raisin, January 22, 1813:

Brigadier Generals ........................................... 1
Colonels ......................................................... 1
Majors .................................................................... 1
Captains .................................................................. 9
Lieutenants .......................................................... 6
Ensigns ................................................................. 10
Brigade Majors ...................................................... 1
Adjutants ............................................................... 1
Quartermasters ...................................................... 2
Surgeons ................................................................ 27
Sergeants ............................................................... 435

Total ...................................................................... 495

The Indians have brought in and delivered up several prisoners since this return was taken. They continued to do so this morning, so that the return is not exactly correct, nor can a correct one be procured until they arrive at Sandwich.

(Signed) Felix Troughton, Lt. R. A.,
Acting Asst. Quartermaster Gen'l.

Amherstburg, January 25, 1813.

Return of arms, ammunition, etc., taken from the enemy at River Raisin on the 22d inst.:

Muskets (Serviceable, with Bayonets) .................. 399
Repairs, without Bayonets .................................. 28
Ponchos (Serviceable, with Belts) ....................... 292
Repairs, without Belts ......................................... 349
Musket Ball, serviceable ...................................... 900
Cartridges, unserviceable .................................... 300
Swords with scabbards ....................................... 10

(Signed) Felix Troughton,
Lieut. Com'd g Royal Artillery.

Samuel Wood,
Clerk of Ordnance Stores, Train Dept.

N. B.—There was much ammunition and many muskets, rifles, swords and pistols which it was politic to allow the Indians to take away with them.

Sandwich, January 21, 1813.

Major Evans, Fort George—

My Dear Major: Though much occupied, I shall take a few moments to acquaint you that on the 19th inst., at 2 a. m., I was informed that the enemy was in complete possession of the settlement at the River Raisin, and that on the 22d inst. at break of day, I attacked him with all the forces I could collect, the result of which is that Brigadier General Winchester, his surviving officers and upwards of 100 men are prisoners, the remainder (I believe about the same number) being killed by the Indians in their flight. I am sorry to say that our loss has been for our number considerable. We had no time to lose, for Mr. Harrison is on the advance. A week's delay would have lost us everything. Perhaps this specimen of what they are to expect in the Territory may deter them from making another attempt soon. The troops, marine and militia, displayed great bravery, as did also the Indians. The officers did their duty well. It would be scarcely just to mention individuals. Colonel St. George received four wounds "whilst acting very gallantly." Lieutenant Kerr, N. F. L., is, I fear, mortally wounded. I have not time for further particulars. Believe me, with regard and esteem, ever yours,

Henry Proctor.

Extract from a letter from General Proctor to Major-General Sheaffe:

Sandwich, January 13, 1813.

Nothing can be more gratifying to me than to find effectual measures taken to insure the superiority of the lakes, so requisite to the security of the country. Every exertion is making and shall be persevered in, as far as depends on me to attain that object. The gunboats are to be built on the Thames, by which much time and expense will be saved. I want no assistance toward building the gunboats. The labor and materials I have at hand. It is not so with respect to the ship; however, no time need be lost. An estimate of the materials is sent, and a saving of time and expense will arise in proportion to the number of shipwrights employed in building her. In the rigging of the ship, a naval officer should direct and sailors be employed. I do not believe there are either here properly qualified. I have taken it for granted that we are to receive officers and seamen from the only adequate source, the royal navy. There are two very important points which I conceive it requisite to occupy with block houses. The expense will be very trifling, the timber being at hand, and the effect they may produce on our allies very beneficial, as calculated to preserve our
communication with them and ensure their retreat. One gun only will be requisite in each.

Mature reflection on the reading within my reach had determined me against demanding the military service of the inhabitants of the ceded Territory. I dread the consequences on their account solely of the enemy entering into the Territory. No commands or influence of mine will be of sufficient weight to preserve the property, and I doubt not the lives, of the most of the inhabitants in the event of it. With my inadequate means the game will be a difficult one; however, I will do my best and trust that the result may be as favorable as hitherto.

The Indians in council have formally requested the aid of such a corps (Butler's) as were attached to and acted with them during (as it is called) the Revolutionary War, and Captain Caldwell, whom they well know and think highly of, may be employed. A corps of that description would be, I am convinced, of the highest utility, both in restraining and directing the hostility of the Indians to the proper objects of it. I would propose one company at first, and if found to answer the intended purpose, a second might be added under a major. It would soon prove a good substitute for militia, whose officers here are almost all as bad as can be. An efficient corps of the description proposed, I doubt not, could soon be raised in this district. From the Indians I have had many applications for the regular troops to move and serve immediately with them, and which with some difficulty I have been able to evade, since the expedition intended for Fort Wayne, often much to their dissatisfaction. Having the corps in question, no other would be required to act immediately with them. The Indians are endeavoring to get those nations which are in the United States from among the Americans. Their plans are well laid. The Americans, I understand, have in considerable force ascended the Illinois in boats shot proof, intending to build or establish themselves half way up, thence proceed to Chicago and there establish themselves again. You will perceive their object to be the cutting off from us the most formidable Indian nations. Mopock, whom we knew here, has collected a body of Indians to oppose them. Tecumseh, I fear, has scarcely recovered his health. I have just learned that the enemy are at the foot of the rapids, computed at 1,000 men. Two days since a few Indians and Americans encountered each other, when the latter had two killed and some wounded, and the former one wounded. The Indians contrived to bring off three of the enemy's horses.

It may be requisite to dislodge the enemy from their present position, which is in the Territory, and therefore we have no choice nor option but to employ all and every description of force in our reach. I am under the necessity of calling out some more of the militia, but I hope it will be but for a short time.

(Signed) HENRY PROCTOR,
Colonel Commanding.

True extracts.
ROBERT R. LORING, Captain, A. D. C.

FORT GEORGE, February 10, 1813.

Colonel Baynes, Adjutant General—

Sir: I have the honor to transmit for your information a return of the troops, regulars, militia, marine and Indian department who were engaged at Frenchtown on the River Raisin on the 22d January, 1813, with a statement of the killed and wounded.

A return of the re-enforcements that left this post on the 2d inst. to join Colonel Proctor at Amherstburg, is herewith enclosed. I avail myself of this opportunity to inform you that Brigadier General Winchester, with about twenty officers, arrived here two days since, and with the exception of the General, a few field officers and his personal staff, they have been allowed to go over to the American side on their parole; those remaining are merely detained until his Excellency's pleasure shall

8 Captain Caldwell referred to, soon after the War of 1812, married Miss Catharine, the daughter of Jacques Lasselle, who was a wealthy Indian trader. Miss Catharine was an accomplished lady, who received her education at Montreal, making her trips from the River Raisin to Montreal and return in open flat boats. The records in the Register's office of Monroe county show that in 1840 she was the owner of forty-four farms in Monroe county, inherited from her father. Captain Caldwell resided on the farm known by his name, five miles west of Monroe on the north side of the River Raisin. He died, leaving a large family, and many of his descendants yet reside in Monroe county. His grandson, Charles, is at this time the Clerk of Monroe county.
be known I have the honor to be, sir, your obedient humble servant, L. B. Gleag.

Captain, Acting B. M.

HEADQUARTERS, January 31, 1813.

Dr. McKechen—

SIR: You will proceed with the two men who are to attend you, to the River Raisin, bearing a flag of truce. The object of your trip is to ascertain the situation of the wounded which were left, as it is said, at that place. If a British officer should be there you will deliver him the letter with which you are charged, and proceed to give such assistance to the sick as they may need and you be able to procure. You are furnished with $100 in gold for the purpose. Should there be no British officer on the River Raisin, you will proceed toward Malden until you meet with one, unless there should be great danger from the Indians. Indeed, it is my wish that you should go on to Malden, if you are permitted to do so, to bring dispatches from General Winchester, or the senior officer remaining with our prisoners. If your professional services are wanted with the wounded, you will remain with them and send back the two men to bring me an account of your proceedings. I am, respectfully, your obedient servant.

(Signed) Wm. Henry Harrison.

To His Excellency, Sir George Proctor, Baronet,

Captain General and Governor-in-Chief in and over the Province of Lower Canada, Upper Canada, etc., etc.

The memorial of a number of the principal inhabitants residing within the western District of the Province of Upper Canada, most respectfully represents:

That the post of Amherstburg is of the utmost importance in the defense of the Province, and that if the enemy should become possessed thereof, the Province would become an easy conquest.

That the late acquisition of the Territory of Michigan, by giving us the entire possession of the strait, and removing the enemy to a greater distance, must be attended with the greatest advantage, as well toward the more easy defense of the Province as in commercial and other benefits to his Majesty's subjects.

That the posts of Amherstburg and Detroit are the keys of the western countries, and their loss would in great measure deprive his Majesty of the aid of the Indian tribes, and also render them an easy prey to their implacable enemies.

That the aid of the Indians is of infinite importance to the success of his Majesty's arms in these parts; but your memorialists beg leave to observe that they are thinly scattered over immense tracts of land and through immense forests, and from their necessities as well as their habits, they cannot long continue together in large bodies, and that therefore an occasional aid only from them can be depended on.

That the States of Ohio, Kentucky, Tennessee and others which border on the Indian lands are large and very populous, and that the American Government and commanders are resorting to every means to conciliate, intimidate and divide the different tribes.

That the Americans have already opened several roads leading through the Indian lands towards Detroit, and have strongly fortified themselves adjacent to the newly acquired Territory of Michigan, within one day's march of the River Aux Raisins and fifty miles of Amherstburg.

That as well to unite the Indians and command their respect for us as to secure the ports of Amherstburg and Detroit, and thereby in great measure the Province at large, and occasionally to co-operate with them, your memorialists deem it essentially necessary that a considerable regular force should be immediately stationed at those ports.

Your memorialists also beg leave to observe that the late General Brock was so well convinced of the absolute necessity of a considerable regular force being stationed in this quarter, that he repeatedly declared to several of your memorialists that at least 1,600 men should be stationed at Amherstburg alone. That from the want of such a force, the militia of the district having been kept absent from their agricultural concerns, a very large proportion of the last year's crops was destroyed, and that very little wheat was sown last fall, which will produce a great scarcity during the coming season.

That this evil can alone be palliated by suf-
ferring the inhabitants as much as possible to remain on their farms and raise spring crops of Indian corn, oats, etc.

Wherefore your memorialists humbly pray that your Excellency will be pleased to take the premises into your consideration, and afford the country such relief as your Excellency in your wisdom shall deem expedient, and your memorialists as in duty bound shall ever pray.

(Signed) Thomas Caldwell, Captain, and forty-six inhabitants.

Sandwich, February 26, 1813.

Sandwich, May 14, 1813.

Captain McDonall, Quebec—

My dear Sir: I shall not say anything to you respecting our visit to Mr. Harrison or of what passed between us; McLean will fully inform you of the particulars. If his Excellency approves I shall be much gratified. I am just sending off an express to Mr. Dickson, and have also to write to Niagara. You will be much surprised to hear that I have received only half of the Forty-First Regiment. If his Excellency does not interfere I shall be kept so weak as to tempt the enemy forward. If Sir George's intentions had been fulfilled I could venture to ensure the safety of this flank for some months at least. Should I be left to the consideration of any person but Sir George, this district will be entered also. You will learn from McLean that I can not with safety use the militia. I should be much gratified if Colonel Elliot, from his age and long service, was permitted to retire on his full pay. He is past seventy, I have understood near eighty. I have the pleasure to acquaint you that Tecumseh and his people are settling on the River Huron between the River Raisin and Detroit; the Pottawatomies twenty miles higher up that river, and the Ottawas on the River Rouge between the Huron and Detroit, and that I have ordered the Indian department to Detroit, which will make the Territory completely an Indian country, and render its conquest still more difficult, if not impossible, if I can have a due proportion of regulars. For I repeat it, they cannot be dispensed with. We are anxiously looking to the Lower Province. I hope the fleet is at hand. Our tars will soon set things to rights on the lower lake, when York must fall to the right owners, though I suppose the enemy are fortifying themselves there, which may cause us much trouble and lose us many lives. Excuse haste. Mrs. and Miss Proctor desire their best compliments, and Harry begs to be kindly remembered to you. I remain, etc.,

Henry Proctor.
RETURN OF THE WHOLE OF THE TROOPS (REGULARS, MILITIA, MARINE AND INDIAN DEPARTMENT) WHO WERE ENGAGED IN THE ACTION AT FRENCHTOWN, ON THE RIVER RAISIN, ON THE 22D OF JANUARY, 1813, WITH THE NUMBER OF KILLED AND WOUNDED.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>REGIMENTS AND DEPARTMENTS</th>
<th>REGULARS AND MILITIA</th>
<th>KILLED</th>
<th>WOUNDED</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>officers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>men</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>enlisted</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in action</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Staff</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Royal Artillery</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10th Bat. Royal Vt</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41st Regiment</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Royal Newfoundland</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st Essex Militia</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d Essex Militia</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Indian Department</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commissariat</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Field Train</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Royal Engineers</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>1 1 11 19 1 1 24 2</td>
<td>1 1 1 1 1 1 2 21</td>
<td>1 1 1 1 1 1 1 5</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

RETURN OF KILLED AND WOUNDED IN THE ACTION AT RIVIÈRE AUX RAISINS, JANUARY 22D, 1813.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>REGIMENTS</th>
<th>KILLED</th>
<th>WOUNDED</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>officers</td>
<td>men</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Royal Artillery</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41st Regiment</td>
<td>1 15</td>
<td>1 15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Royal Newfoundland</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1st Essex Militia</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2d Essex Militia</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Staff</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>1 1 21</td>
<td>1 24</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Remarks:
- Lieutenant Troughton.
- Captains Talton and St. Clenon.
- Ensign Kerr.
- Lieutenants Rolette and Irwin, Mid. Richardson.
- Captain Mills – Lieuts. McCormick and Gordon.
- Claud Carvin.
- Colonel St. George.

FELIX TROUGHTON, LIEUTENANT R. A.
Acting Dep. Asst. Q. M. Gen'.

COLONEL PROCTOR,
Commanding.
CHAPTER IX.

MONROE COUNTY VETERANS OF THE WAR OF 1812.

The resident survivors of the War of 1812 were early in June, 1871, by a published card in the Monroe city papers, invited by Joseph Guyor to assemble at his residence as his guests, on what was known as Guyor's Island, the present site of the Monroe Marsh Club-house, two miles east of Monroe. In response to the invitation, on the 15th of June, nineteen survivors of the battle of the River Raisin made their appearance, accompanied by a number of the citizens of Monroe. A banquet was prepared in honor of the old heroes, and a cordial welcome tendered the guests by the Hon. Heman J. Reiffield, mayor of the city, who was followed by addresses by General George A. Custer, Colonel L. B. Grosvenor, Colonel Lace, and others. The afternoon was pleasantly passed in recounting the scenes, trials and hardships of the war, interspersed with anecdotes of a local character. A copy of the photograph of the survivors, taken on Guyor's Island, appears on the opposite page.

The occasion was so thoroughly enjoyed by the guests that a suggestion was made and cordially received that ample preparations for the sixtieth anniversary of the battle of River Raisin should be made the following year, and that general invitations should be extended by correspondence and published notices in the newspapers of Ohio, Kentucky and Tennessee, to all the survivors of the battle of the River Raisin. It was afterward determined, as the anniversary would occur at such an inclement season of the year that few of the old survivors could attend from such a distance, to hold a convention on the following 4th of July, 1872. The names and ages of the veterans were as follows:

Boscau, John, 80. Lazarre, Francis, 82.
Boroff, F., 100 yrs. 7 mos. Mason, Henry, 79.
De Chevqn, Jean, 77. Navarre, Peter, 82.

Deland, Hall, 75. Navarre, Robert F., 80.
French, Bronson, 82. Van Pelt, David, 89.
Foulke, Joseph, 80. Walters, William, 88.
Guyor, Joseph, 88. Whelpley, Thomas, 73.
Hixon, Charles, 76. Younglove, George, 77.
Jacobs, Louis, 96.

Peter Navarre and Robert Navarre continued to reside in this vicinity until their deaths. Frank Boroff, the centenarian, was born in Pennsylvania in 1770. The united ages of the group were 1,158 years — the average being nearly 90 years.

The pleasure derived at this assembly gave rise to extensive preparations for welcoming to the old battle grounds the survivors of the War of 1812. July 4, 1872, 121 veterans of Harrison's army, serving at Fort Meigs and elsewhere in this section during the War of 1812, responded in person to the invitations.

The arrangements for celebrating the 4th in Monroe, in connection with a grand reunion of the veterans of 1812, and the pioneers of the Raisin valley, were fully completed on the night of the 3d, and everything gave promise of a large crowd and a successful celebration. The evening train from the south brought a large delegation of veterans from Kentucky and Ohio, some seventy-five in number, with representatives of the Kentucky press, accompanied by General G. A. Custer, one of the members of the Committee of Invitation. These were met at Toledo by other members of the Committee of Invitation, and on their arrival at Monroe Junction were received by the Committee of Reception, headed by the Monroe band, and were escorted in carriages to the Young Ladies' Seminary, where arrangements had been made for their comfort while tarrying among us. Among this "goodly company" of venerable patriarchs were General Leslie Combs, of Kentucky, aged seventy-eight, General Samuel Williams, of Kentucky, who bore a conspicuous part in the war of 1812, aged [82]
ninety-one, and Henry Gaither, of Cincinnati, aged eighty-two.

The morning of the 4th opened a little cloudy and cooler than the preceding day, giving promise of the best of weather for the festivities of the day; and though the middle of the day proved warmer than was necessary for comfort, yet very little complaint could reasonably be made on that score.

The day was ushered in with a national salute of thirty-eight guns at sunrise, fired from the military encampment, in the west grove, and the gun was fired every five minutes while the procession was moving.

The Committee of Arrangements had made ample preparations in Noble's Grove, east of Washington street, for the ceremonies and the banquet. A large stand, with raised seats, had been erected, with a stand for the speakers, and tables sufficient to seat 1,000 people were arranged in a hollow square, under the spreading boughs, at a short distance from the grand stand.

At the entrance to the grove an arch of evergreens was erected, on which was the motto, "Welcome, brave defenders," and another and larger triumphal arch was erected over Washington street, at the public square, with the motto, "Welcome, veterans." This arch was covered with evergreens, and tastefully decorated with shields, flags, etc. Many of the business blocks and private residences, especially along the line of march of the procession, were handsomely decorated with the national colors, evergreens, mottoes, streamers, flags and banners.

At an early hour the people from the country came flocking in, by wagon loads, on horseback and on foot, and before the arrival of any of the trains, the streets seemed crowded with people. The first train from the north brought the National Guards of Detroit, Governor Baldwin, Judge Campbell, Hon. C. C. Trowbridge, Hon. Levi Bishop, Judge Cooley, and other celebrities. The train from the west brought the Adrian Commandery of Knights Templar, and the train from the south brought Mayor Jones, Ex-Mayor Krans, the Toledo Cadets, with thousands of people to join in the festivities of the day.

The procession commenced to move soon after eleven o'clock, and was formed as follows, headed by General George Spalding, Chief Marshal:

Chief of Police.
Chief Marshal and Aids.

FIRST DIVISION.
Colonel L. R. Grosvener, Marshal.
Monroe City Band.
National Guards, of Detroit.
Monroe Light Guards.
Toledo Cadets.

SECOND DIVISION.
Colonel C. Luce, Marshal.
Martial Band.
Adrian Commandery, Knights Templar.
Monroe Commandery, Knights Templar.

THIRD DIVISION.
Flat Rock Band.
Monroe Fire Department—Captain F. Waldorf, Chief Engineer.

FOURTH DIVISION.
Charles F. Frank, Marshal.
St. Joseph's Benevolent Society, of Monroe.
German Workingmen's Society, of Monroe.

FIFTH DIVISION.
Major S.W. Curtis, Marshal.
Pioneers of the Raisin Valley to the number of 150.

SIXTH DIVISION.
Major J. G. McBride, Marshal.
Veterans of the War of 1812 in carriages.

SEVENTH DIVISION.
The Hon. Thomas Doyle, Marshal.
Citizens in carriages.

The National Guards of Detroit made a fine appearance, and the Toledo Cadets (a company of mere lads) attracted much attention during the entire day, for their soldierly bearing and generally excellent behavior. The Knights Templar, too, were an attractive feature of the procession. The route of the procession was from the corner of First and Macomb streets, north to Elm avenue, thence west to Monroe street, thence south to Front, thence west to Cass, thence south to Seventh, thence east to Monroe, thence north to Front, thence east to Washington, thence south to the grove.

As the procession passed the Monroe street cemetery, where the Kentuckians who fell at the battle of the River Raisin are buried, it halted, and the bands played a dirge, the flags were drooped, the military came to a "shoulder arms," the Knights Templar made the "salute" of their order, and the veterans and citizens generally uncovered.

A short distance from the entrance to the grove a reviewing stand had been erected, where Governor Baldwin, the orator and dis-
tinnuous guests, and the officers of the day, reviewed the procession as it passed.

Arriving at the grove, the organizations formed in open order, and the veterans and invited guests passed to the grand stand with appropriate military honors.

The grand stand was erected with the timbers, planks and boards from the recent residence of Dr. A. I. Sawyer, which was the building in which General Winchester had his headquarters at the time of the celebrated battle and massacre of the Raisin, January, 1813.

After the veterans and guests had been seated and the assemblage was called to order, the Hon. Warner Wing, president of the day, delivered the following opening address:

"Fellow Citizens: It has been customary with all nations to perpetuate the memory of great events, either by the erection of temples, monuments, triumphal arches, statues, or the gathering of the people together on stated days. Such events are not unfrequently the glorious achievements of armies, the death of great men who have been public benefactors, the destruction of cities or of nations.

"Should a stranger from foreign lands come among us this day and inquire what means this great gathering of the people from every part of our land, and why this great excitement, let him know that ninety-six years ago this day our forefathers, who were colonists from England, after struggling long with the injustice of the home government, and finding their burdens greater than they could bear, threw off their colonial dependence, renounced all allegiance to the parent government, and made and published to the world a declaration of their independence; to the support of which they pledged their fortunes, their lives and their sacred honor, by which the connection of the colonies with the parent government was forever severed and they were left free to govern themselves, and free to worship God as they pleased; and this freedom is the common heritage of every citizen of these United States.

"We have met together on this 4th day of July, the anniversary of our Nation's independence, to exchange friendly greetings with each other; to receive and take by the hand, and render thanksgiving and homage to our soldiers of many wars, who have so gloriously fought the battles of our common country, and signally aided in redeeming the solemn pledge which our fathers gave; and, above all, to render thanks to God that notwithstanding all the sore trials through which our Nation has passed, our liberties have been preserved to us—that this land is a sure refuge to the oppressed and down-trodden of all nations, and is in very deed the land of the free and the home of the brave.

"I will not enlarge on any of these topics. To the orator of the day is assigned the duty and the honor of rehearsing to you the story of our revolutionary struggles, and of sketching the history of our National and State Governments, and of the legislation by which our civil rights are defended and protected, having their foundations deep in the hearts of the people.

"To another is assigned the pleasing duty of addressing (for us) the war-worn veterans who have gathered with us from many a distant State of this Republic, and who at the call of our rulers in the hour of adversity and peril—actuated by feelings of patriotism—rushed to the front and bore back the invading enemy of our country, and finally triumphed gloriously, in which triumph and glory we claim an honorable part. He will greet them in our behalf with a cordial welcome. He will express to them our joy at being able to meet them here on the ground where they fought, and some of them shed their blood, and where their comrades and some of their brothers laid down their lives in defense of this (then) frontier. It is the ground where other soldiers, now present, at a later period, at the call of our late President, first enlisted under our National banner, and joined that great army—600,000 strong—and marched to many a field of battle. They fought to repel a great wrong and to establish and perpetuate a great good, and by their courage and the blessing of God they achieved victory, and saved our country from anarchy, and aided to place on a more firm foundation our liberties and our institutions, under which every living being is now free. Our orator will welcome them to our festive board, to the hospitalities of our houses, and to our hearts—and may we learn from the absence of many a loved one who laid down his life for us, and from the scars and wounds of those present, what is the price of liberty.

"There is also committed to another the reading of the Declaration of Independence—the palladium of our liberties. And as we
listen to its masterly statements, embodying the principles of civil liberty, and especially to the closing personal pledge of those who signed it, may we all realize that not alone upon those honored delegates was the pledge binding — by their act and deed we are also bound to maintain and perpetuate what they pledged themselves and their constituents to observe and maintain.

"We have recently passed through a desolating civil war. Peace now reigns in all our borders. The Ship of State seems to be put on its true course under full and flowing sails. We are greatly increased in wealth, and with it we may expect its usual concomitants — corrupt counsels and a low state of morals — requiring of every lover of his country and its institutions, increased watchfulness, knowing that eternal vigilance is the price of liberty.

"We have met under the sound of our cannon and with many imposing ceremonies, to be accompanied with the singing of anthems and our merry song of Yankee Doodle, which to those who are not well acquainted with American character, may savor of frivolity and thoughtlessness. Well, suppose it does — we are free, and we have the right to do as we please on this, our Fourth of July, our Independence Day. We choose to be merry now and wise afterwards — therefore we are not afraid to sing this song as expressive of our happy light-heartedness: but let cavaliers and our enemies beware when they hear their own national music on the decks of our war ships, or at the head of our armies, as they move to battle — it will then have a different meaning and will then be a warning to all, and especially to our enemies, that our soldiers and sailors are terribly in earnest. It will then mean fight, not fun.

"When we shall have concluded our ceremonies, may no one of us fail of being impressed with the solemn conviction that as we enjoy so many blessings we are under renewed obligation to guard with scrupulous vigilance, institutions which have secured and will secure the continuance of them to us and to our posterity. Let us resolve, in the words of the old song, that

"We freedom will live, we freedom will die,
This oath we'll renew on each Fourth of July."

The President’s address was followed by the singing of the “Red, White and Blue,” by a chorus of 150 voices, young men and young ladies of the city, led by Professor C. C. Zenos, and accompanied by the orchestra. This feature was a great success, and reflected credit upon those who conceived it and carried it out.

Prayer was then offered by the Rev. C. W. Fitch, U. S. A., Chaplain of Fort Wayne.

After the prayer the choir sang “America,” and Mayor Redfield being introduced, delivered the following address of welcome:

"VETERAN VOLUNTEERS, PIONEERS AND GUESTS: It is appointed to me as the executive officer of this ancient and honorable town — in the name of the Floral City and all its people — to thank you for the honor of your presence and in their name to bid you a hearty welcome and a most earnest and joyous greeting.

"Above all words of mine this great course of the people of the State — its high officials, its eminent jurists, its pioneers and yeomanry, its honored mothers and young men and maidens — speaks a welcome, based upon gratitude and affection, spontaneous, deep and genuine, and warrants me in embracing the name of the State of Michigan in our welcome. The day itself in all its pleasant character — every branch and leaf above dip and whisper their gladness at your coming. The united melody of our historic lake and river greets you. Every plank and timber in this platform, which in that cold dismal winter of 1813 formed the walls within which Winchester surrendered, seem to vibrate with the story of that terrible tragedy, when Proctor fled, leaving your companions to be massacred with pitiless ferocity. [Cheers.]

"The uncompleted history of that scene and of those days welcomes you to this place and demands its vindication through you today in this, that the war was carried on and the Federal Government supported by volunteers alone, from June, 1812, to October, 1814; and that in all that time the only assistance we had upon this frontier was from Ohio. Kentucky and other Southern States, while Northern and Eastern States held back from the contest, even until after this and the New York frontier had been desolated and laid waste, and the capital of the Nation was sacked and burned. [Cheers.]

"And this celebration and this welcome and these facts are due to the memory of those
brave men who fought, and to the memory of their brave comrades who left their bones on the Miami, the Raisin and the Thames. From these groves and fields and from the graves of those 300 victims of the slaughter come a sad and solemn welcome to these old companions and comrades.

"Welcome to you of Kentucky, who in our day and youth, baptized as the 'dark and bloody ground.'—from savage cruelty; in your old age again denoted 'the dark and bloody ground' in a contest for the Nation's life. Welcome, and thank God that you are permitted to pass over the river of the Ohio no longer a vexed and tattered boundary of institutions social, domestic, or municipal, antagonistic to Christianity, and that where you encountered in your early march the wild forest and still wilder savage, flourishing towns and cities and fruitful fields delight to meet and welcome you. The lonely line of the Hull Road is today a great highway of travel and one succession of fertile farms. The seat of Winchester's camp is there before you; behold its spires, its towers, its broad fields and busy life. All around you in earnest devotion behold its generous people. [Cheers.] Beside you are the noble band of pioneers whose strong will and sturdy arms have caused this their wilderness to blossom into such rich profusion, and they from their hearts do welcome you. And so as they and all of us in our daily round of life—cares, duties and memories, think of the past and of you, we remember, that the battle cry of Kentucky and Ohio, under Green Clay at Fort Meigs, the gallant Croghan at Sandusky, Harrison at the Thames, Jackson at New Orleans and in every field was, Remember the River Raisin. We, of Monroe, all honor to him whose patriotic heart and liberal hand gave impulse, have caught up the slogan of your youth and day; we will remember the River Raisin and have resolved in your presence, over the graves of fallen braves, to pledge that vexation for your toils and sacrifices still lives with us, that gratitude to you and all the fathers of the Republic is as strong, quick and deep a sentiment with us as with our fathers. And so remembering the River Raisin, and you and your dead in our care and keeping, we will build a monument. [Cheers.]

"We know that in the larger sense we can not dedicate—we can not consecrate—we can not hallow this ground. The brave men who died, and you patriots who struggled here, have consecrated it far above our power to add or detract. The world will little heed nor remember what we say here, but it will never forget what they did here. It is therefore for us to be dedicated to the task before us; and four years from this day, with the blessing of God, upon the one-hundredth anniversary of American independence, we will complete our welcome and perpetuate our gratitude in an enduring monument, and once more gather you in who are left, and bid you to behold our finished work. In memory of the River Raisin upon its northern face—in letters large and deep and lasting—so we may read:

"This is for the blood that was shed for us by Southern heroes in defense of a common country against a foreign foe and savage allies.

"And upon its other face, looking out over all the sunny South: This in remembrance of blood that was shed for all—that which was saved from the condition of dependent colonies in the first war—and preserved for us by you in 1812, was not lost through sedition, privy conspiracy and rebellion." [Cheers.]

General Leslie Combs, of Kentucky, was then introduced, who replied on behalf of the visitors, and made a very happy and telling speech. He narrated many incidents of the War of 1812 connected with the campaign of General Harrison and the movements of General Winchester, in many of which he took a personal and active part, and some of which have never been placed on historic record. In all of these movements the brave sons of Kentucky bore conspicuous and honorable part. General Combs was frequently interrupted by vociferous cheers, and his remarks were listened to with close attention.

During General Combs' remarks he made some pleasant allusions to General S. L. Williams, and to the prominent part he took in the campaign under General Harrison; when General Williams was called for by the audience, and as the veteran arose from his seat on the speaker's platform, he was greeted with prolonged and furious applause and cheers.

The roll of veterans was then called by General Custer, each one rising in his seat and answering to his name. The following is the list, with their ages:
THE VETERANS OF THE WAR OF 1812.

Armstrong, Jas., 85.  
Johnson, Moore, 77.  
Armstrong, S. J., 81.  
Jones, Thomas, 80.  
Ball, Lewis, 79.  
Kirk, James, 83.  
Barrett, Jos. C., 78.  
Kollett, W. J., 77.  
Baute, Peter, 81.  
Lafarge, John B., 76.  
Beall, Leonard, 75.  
Lewis, Shubael, 70.  
Beach, Lewis, 79.  
Lindsley, Thos., 83.  
Benson, E. W., 75.  
Locke, W. R., 79.  
Besean, John B., 81.  
Love, James Y., 74.  
Bisnett, Joseph, 79.  
Metheesney, David, 79.  
Bittinger, Henry, 78.  
McDowel, J. C., 78.  
Blanchard, S., 77.  
McGoodwin, J. C., 80.  
Bolivar, Thos., 76.  
McLean, John B., 77.  
Boroff, Fred, 101½.  
McLock, Francis, 78.  
Bortine, Benson L., 79.  
McNain, C. C., 84.  
Burns, Andrew, 77.  
McNain, Chas., 85.  
Carerrick, Robert, 77.  
McNeil, Robert, 77.  
Clapper, John, 77.  
McVay, Solomon, 76.  
Clusin, Jas., 85.  
Martin, John, 75.  
Conseign, A. C., 82.  
Mason, Henry, 80.  
Combs, Leslie, 78.  
Mount, Thos., 78.  
Correy, Jas., 75.  
Moyer, N. X., 77.  
Craddock, J. G., 84.  
Mulhollen, John, 75.  
Crawford, Alex., 81.  
Nadeau, J. B., 77.  
Crawford, A. B., 82.  
Navarre, Alex., 82.  
Curtis, Alvah, 76.  
Navarre, Nap., 81.  
Curtis, Dr., 78.  
Navarre, Peter, 86.  
Davis, Henry, 82.  
Nedmore, Perry, 82.  
Davis, H. M., 79.  
Parker, J. C., 77.  
Davis, Thos. A., 83.  
Pasko, A. A., 78.  
Dendall, Hall, 76.  
Penwick, James, 78.  
Dewese, Samuel, 80.  
Postwood, John, 81.  
Drayor, W. L., 82.  
Puller, B. J., 81.  
Duncan, Jere., 59.  
Quinsberry, Roger, 79.  
Eddleman, Aaron, 81.  
Reid, J. C., 75.  
Ewalt, Joseph, 57.  
Ressenet, Isaac C., 79.  
Foulke, Joseph, 83.  
Rogers, J. R., 80.  
French, Brown, 83.  
Root, John, 78.  
Fultzua, Isaac C., 71.  
Rowell, F., 77.  
Gaither, Henry, 82.  
Santour, Francis, 76.  
Ganarke, Simeon, 82.  
Shaler, William, 89.  
Gebhart, John, 78.  
Shapine, George, 84.  
Gibson, Matthew, 83.  
Shearer, Jona., 76.  
Goatney, Robt., 82.  
Suane, Louis, 89.  
Goodright, Michael, 78.  
Talbot, Oliver, 79.  
Goodwin, J. K., 80.  
Thomason, J. P., 74.  
Grant, L. Y., 77.  
Van Aiken, Simon, 82.  
Guyor, Joseph, 85.  
Van Cleaf, Joseph, 84.  
Hall, C., 77.  
Vanderwalker, Jas., 82.  
Hall, Joseph, 88.  
Van Pelt, David, 91.  
Hamilton, Wm., 80.  
Verkies, Joseph, 82.  
Harvey, James, 80.  
Walters, W., 78.  
Hayes, D. S., 72.  
Warring, Edward, 79.  
Helwig, Daniel, 82.  
Webster, Larken, 80.  
Hixson, W. D., 91.  
Whelpley, Thos., 97.  
Holly, Jesse, 72.  
Williams, Elisha, 86.  
Hudmont, E. P., 78.  
Williams, Sam. L., 91.  
Ivor, Charles, 77.  
Younglove, Geo., 79.  
Jacobs, Louis, 97  
Younglove, Jas., 74.  
Jameson, John, 70.  

When the name of Frederick Boroff, who resides in Bedford, Monroe county, was called, and his age announced (101 years and 6 months), calls were made from all parts of the crowd that he should show himself; and as the old veteran, comparatively smart, climbed up on his seat, three hearty cheers were given him, and a shower of bouquets began to fall around and among the veterans, and on the speaker's platform, from the ladies of the orchestra, until it seemed that the veteran soldiers were fairly covered with flowers.

After more music by the orchestra, Hon. Edwin Willits announced that owing to the lateness of the hour, and the proceedings yet to follow, he would read only a portion of the Declaration of Independence. He then read in a clear and distinct voice, a portion of this time-honored instrument, and after more music, the Hon. James V. Campbell was introduced, who delivered the oration. Judge Campbell recounted in a very happy and felicitous manner many of the events preceding the War of 1812, with facts and incidents concerning the war, as relating especially to the operations in Michigan, Northern Ohio, and Canada. The oration was listened to with marked attention and eagerness by the gray-haired veterans who clustered around the speaker, and who seemed to drink in every word with great satisfaction.

As the oration was quite lengthy we omit the major part of it, giving the closing portion, merely, as follows:

"Now, after more than half a century, we meet here beside the Raisin and in sight of the scene of Perry's victory, to recall those eventful times, and to honor those who fought there.  "On the lake that was then almost solitary, the waves that roll over the place of the battle are disturbed by the keels of laden vessels, bearing heavy and costly freight of timber, and grain, and merchandise. The lonely bay that sheltered Perry's fleet is girt about with fair houses and green vineyards, and thronged by thousands in search of health and rest. This
field of blood, that was then too far off for succor, is passed by heavy trains that reach the sea in one circuit of the sun. The great Northwest had then less people than any one out of scores of its pleasant cities has now. This State of Michigan, that owed its deliverance to a few thousand volunteers from Ohio and Kentucky, has sent out more than ninety thousand of its citizen soldiers, to defend the Union which those generous helpers then maintained.

"It is with great pride, and with thankful remembrance, that we find represented in our gathering here the powerful States of that ancient Territory, meeting in this corner of the old homestead, and joining us in commemorating the perils and triumphs of the past. They had their share in the charges, and they have inherited a full share of the glory.

"The pious care of Kentucky has reclaimed the precious remains of her children that hallowed our soil, but the land they died for can never forget them. And the heroes of those days have not all departed. The soldiers of this generation, assembled here in force, give homage to-day to the veterans who taught them how to fight, and made this land worth fighting for. They have seen their country tried by worse trials than foreign wars, and have seen the contending hosts fall back as they did into the ranks of citizens, and restored to the industries of Peace. They see yet a land of freedom under law, and a people able, when they choose, to enforce their will. The people of Michigan rejoice to honor all those whose valor and sacrifices secured this pleasant land under the protecting care of the Union.

"Soldiers of the War of 1812, worthy followers of the men of 1776, accept our homage! May you live many long years to remind our children how freedom is gained, and how she is guarded.

"To you, our welcome guests, whose courtesy has again brought Kentucky to Michigan, we offer our warmest greetings on this spot, which will ever be as sacred to you as to us. Its memories recall to you friends and kinsmen, whose loss made sorrow through all your households. To us they are the glorified memories of martyrs, who died in our behalf, and not for themselves. May their spirit still live where their bodies perished! And may the gracious Power that maketh men to be of one mind in an house, bind the elder and the younger sister in unbroken union, till those dark days are lost in hoary antiquity, and those heroes shine out of the far-off past like stars in the firmament.

"Time may destroy the gathered wealth, the great works of commerce and enterprise. But the chronicles of freedom are written in characters of light that will last undimmed through all ages."

After the oration, and singing of the "Star Spangled Banner," the veterans and the guests were escorted to the tables, which were bountifully loaded with all the substantialities and delicacies which heart could wish, provided by the ladies of this city, and guests were waited upon with every attention by the young ladies, until the wants of the inner man were fully supplied. After the substantials of the feast had been partaken of by about 1,500 people, the tables were liberally supplied with pure native wines of Monroe manufacture, supplied by the Point de Pean Wine Co., and the regular toasts were offered and responded to as follows:


2. "Washington."—The world honors the man who conquered his own ambition to give freedom to the continent. Response by Judge Patchin, of Detroit.

3. "The Statesmen and Heroes of 1776."—The founders of a system of government that makes ours a powerful continental Republic for the good of the world, if in our political advice we imitate their integrity. Response by Hon. E. G. Morton, of Monroe.

4. "The Veterans of 1812."—Their march to victory was not by Pullman palace cars, but through dense forests, dragging their cannon with weary marches; yet they conquered at Tippecanoe, Fort Meigs and the Thames, and said to the world on Lake Erie, "We have met the enemy and they are ours." Response by General Leslie Combs, of Kentucky.

5. "The Brave Men Who Perished in the Massacre at the River Raisin in 1813."—They still live in our hearts. Let us erect a monument to their memory, that they may live in the hearts of our children's children. They made the city of Monroe memorable in history by their devotion to their country. Response by Hon. C. C. Trowbridge, of Detroit.

6. "Old Kentucky."—Once the dark and bloody battle ground, whose heroes fell alike
at Tippecanoe, the River Raisin, Fort Meigs, the Thames and at New Orleans; always the same good and brave old Kentucky. Response by Hon. W. P. Thomason, of Kentucky.

7. "Ohio"—The eldest of the galaxy of the Northwest; bright as ever; may her luster never die. Response by Mayor Jones, of Toledo.

8. "Michigan"—No less eminent for her commerce, agricultural and mineral resources than for her intelligent and liberal system of education and public charities. Response by Governor Baldwin, of Detroit.

9. "Detroit"—The oldest city in the Northwest; an honor to the State for her intelligence and sterling worth and her connection with the pioneer history of the lakes, especially with the River Raisin. Response by Hon. Levi Bishop, who read his poem entitled the "Battle of the River Raisin."

10. "No North, no South, no Atlantic, Pacific nor Western States, but our country, our whole country and nothing but our country; would that she were ever right; but right or wrong, our country, sacred, tangible and unprofaned forever." Response by Chief Justice Campbell, of the Supreme Court of Michigan.

11. "The American Press"—Independent, enterprising and intelligent, it distributes knowledge and the spirit of freedom throughout the length and breadth of the land, affording the best evidence and guarantee of her institutions. Response by C. Waggoner, of the Toledo Commercial.

12. "Our Regular Army"—Though small in number yet eminent in services, gallant in spirit, the educated intelligence that guides and instructs the patriotic zeal of a nation in its defense. Response by General Custer.


15. "Civil and Religious Liberty"—Response by Dr. Curtis, of Cincinnati.


The Monroe Commandery of Knights Templar prepared a sumptuous repast at their hall on Washington street, to which after the exercises at the grove, they invited the Knights Templar from abroad, and many other guests and citizens. Their tables were spread with every luxury, and their guests were feasted, toasted and made merry to an entirely satisfactory degree.

A quantity of fireworks were provided, to be sent off in the grove in the evening, but owing to an untoward accident the most and the best of them were destroyed. In sending off a revolving rocket, it discharged directly into the box containing the best pieces, and these were thereby prematurely discharged and destroyed. It was a great wonder that the accident did not result in serious damage to those who were engaged in sending off the fireworks, but luckily no one was injured.

Many of the guests from abroad left on the earlier trains, and the late trains were literally alive with people, taking away the bulk of those who had united in the festivities of the day. We heard of not a single accident throughout the day, and as a whole, exceeding good order and decorum was maintained through all our streets. Probably not less than 20,000 people were in the city, participating in the commemorative festivities, which will long be remembered by the old veterans and pioneers, as one of the happiest of their lives. They all expressed themselves highly pleased and flattered with the reception given them, the provisions made for their comfort, and with the general arrangements for the occasion.

On Friday morning the veterans were escorted to the depot, and left for home, profuse in their thanks to the citizens of Monroe for conceiving and getting up the reunion and celebration.

Preparations had been made for taking in groups the veterans and prisoners, and they were assembled on the porticos of the seminary for that purpose. But the daguerrean artist failed to meet his appointment promptly, and their patience being exhausted they dispersed; hence the failure to secure the pictures as desired.
CHAPTER X.

GENERAL LEWIS CASS.

The record of the deeds of an individual who by his own personal effort, the energy of his spirit and force of his talents, has raised himself to a conspicuous and prominent position among his countrymen, is the best incentive that the young men of our country can have placed before them. General Lewis Cass has risen from the station of the humblest citizen to that of one of the first statesmen of his country, scarcely less known and celebrated among the great powers of Europe than in his own country, and wherever known commanding attention, esteem and respect.

He was born at Exeter, New Hampshire, October 9, 1782. His father was a practical mechanic, and at the commencement of the Revolutionary War was industriously pursuing his occupation in a quiet New Hampshire village, but the first shot that proclaimed hostilities between the mother country and the colonies awakened his patriotism. He joined the army of patriots on the day after the battle of Lexington, and served under General Washington in the most memorable contests of the war. His services were rewarded with a major's commission in Wayne's army. At the close of the war he settled down on the Muskingum River, where he died respected by all, having been permitted to witness the rising greatness of his son Lewis, who at the time of his father's death had been for thirteen years Governor of the Territory of Michigan.

The foundation of the education of Lewis Cass was laid at the Exeter Academy, where he received a classical education of a high order. He applied himself studiously to the acquirement of knowledge, and in a short time was qualified to take charge of the Wilmington Academy, at Wilmington, Delaware. He remained at the head of this institution until we find him at the age of seventeen, in the year 1799, crossing the Alleghenies on foot, carrying his knapsack, and seeking unaided and without the help of wealth or power a new home in the wilderness of Ohio. He located at Marietta, then a small settlement at the mouth of the Muskingum. Here he commenced the study of the law, and entered upon its practice. At the bar he acquired a reputation which placed him among the eminent lawyers of the West. His fame as a lawyer spread through the country, and the unfortunate pioneer who became entangled in the meshes of the law looked upon his release as certain if he could secure the advocacy of Lewis Cass.

At the age of twenty-five he was elected to the Legislature of Ohio, then just admitted as a State. Here he was no less conspicuous for his powers, both as a speaker and writer. He was placed at the head of important committees, and though the youngest member of the House of Representatives was regarded as the leader of his party.

The detection and exposure of the conspiracy of Aaron Burr brought the young legislator into more conspicuous notice, and made his name and patriotism objects of national interest. Ohio was then, in 1806, the scene of Aaron Burr's incipient operations. His progress was arrested by the prompt and decisive action of Mr. Cass, who drew up the law which put an end to Burr's designs. The Legislature of Ohio forwarded President Jefferson an address on the occasion written by Mr. Cass, which is replete with the noblest sentiments than can animate the bosom of an American citizen.

In 1807 President Jefferson appointed Mr. Cass Marshal of Ohio, in which capacity he served until the year 1811, when the Indians, instigated by the British officers at Malden in Canada, attempted the recovery of the lands they had ceded to the Americans by treaty, and attacked the American camp on the Wabash. Mr. Cass was one of the foremost who reached Dayton, the place of rendezvous. Here he was by acclamation elected colonel of the [90]
Third Regiment of Ohio Volunteers. In anticipation of the War of 1812, a call was made on the Governor of Ohio for a draft of militia and volunteers for the service of the United States. Colonel Kingsbury, of the First Regiment of United States Infantry, was designated as the commander of the force, and was ordered to Washington to receive his instructions. Sickness at that place prevented his assuming the post, and General William Hull, who had acquired a high reputation in the Revolutionary War, and who was then at Washington, was appointed brigadier-general, and was assigned to the command of the Northwestern Army. General Hull was at that time civil Governor of the Territory of Michigan.

This Round Robin, signed by General Lewis Cass, Charles Larned and seventy-eight others, was given by his father, General Charles Larned, to Colonel Sylvester Larned of Detroit in 1833, with the promise it should not be made public until the last survivor should die. The last survivor was David Cooper of Detroit, many years ago.

After the death of Mr. Cooper, Colonel Sylvester Larned placed the original Round Robin in the possession of Hon. B. F. H. Witherell, President of the Detroit Historical Society, and it cannot now be found.

This conspiracy was defeated by the perfidy of one of the number.

In April, 1812, under the order of Governor Meigs, the militia were in a very short time prepared to march, and were to rendezvous at Dayton. The Third Regiment of Ohio militia and volunteers was commanded by Colonel Lewis Cass. For his participation in the war that soon followed, the reader is referred to
the chapters under the head of "The War of 1812."

Lewis Cass was the second Governor of the Territory of Michigan. As its executive he governed wisely for seventeen years, taking the position in 1813 and continuing until 1830. His sword has helped to win freedom to the great Northwest. He was the fifth citizen to represent the young State in the Senate of the Nation, and in that high station he served for twelve years. He was called to the cabinet of President Jackson, and held the portfolio of war four years, and was then transferred to the French court as envoy extraordinary and minister plenipotentiary, which place he graced for six years. His wisdom and discretion prevented trouble between the two countries, and restored friendly relations. While at this post he prevented the ratification of the quintuple treaty, and thereby prohibited the establishment of the right of search on the high seas, so strenuously asserted by England. As Secretary of State he served nearly four years, resigning in the year 1861, a few weeks prior to the close of the administration of President Buchanan.

The official life of Lewis Cass embraces a period of fifty-seven years of service as legislator, soldier, executive, cabinet officer, and diplomat. But one citizen, John Quincy Adams, exceeded that length of service.

Although he was approaching the age of life when shadows foretell the nearness of evening, his days were prolonged that he might see the flag for which he had given his early manhood triumphant, the Union he had loved so well re-established, and again form one of the main bulwarks of our civilization.
CHAPTER XI.

BIOGRAPHIES OF RESIDENTS ON THE RIVER RAIN PRIOR TO THE WAR OF 1812.

COLONEL FRANCIS NAVARRE.

The above gentleman, the first white settler on the banks of the River Raisin, was born in Detroit in 1767. His father, Robert Navarre, was of a family illustrious in the early days of the colonies. The family trace back in an unbroken line their ancestry to Antoine de Bourbon, Duke de Vendome, father of Henry the Fourth. His father, Robert Navarre, was a very handsome man, with courtly manners, most engaging and charming in conversation, and blessed like all the French of that period, with an exceptionally large family.

Francis and Marie (Suzor) Navarre were married November 9, 1790. Their children were: Robert F. Navarre, born September 2, 1791; married Miss Du Chane, of Monroe. Francis Navarre, born December 8, 1792; married Miss Mettez, of Monroe. David Navarre, father of Frank Navarre, of Monroe, married the daughter of Colonel Francis Lasselle, now and for so many years connected with the Lake Shore Railway. Victoria Navarre married Hon. James J. Godfrey, of Monroe. Joseph G. Navarre, born December 3, 1795; married Miss Martin of Monroe. Marie Archange Navarre, born April 6, 1794; Julia Navarre, born December 18, 1796; Hessalette Navarre, born June 15, 1798; Paul or Perti Navarre; Roselle Navarre. Samuel Navarre had one son, Charles F.; and two daughters, of whom the elder married Charles Morris, of Monroe; the younger Mr. Reswick, of Toledo, connected with railroads.

Joseph G. Navarre, fourth son of Colonel Francis, was intended by his father for the priesthood, and spent seven years at the Catholic Institute at Bardstown, Kentucky, preparing for orders; but before completing his studies for the priesthood, entered as a law student the office of Hon. William Woodbridge, of Detroit. While there he was called home by the sickness and death of his father, and was occupied a number of years in administering and closing up the estate. He then ceased pursuing his studies, settled upon the farm south of and adjoining the city of Monroe; owned and occupied it up to the time of his death, which farm is now owned and occupied by his son, Alexander T. Navarre. Eliza Ann, daughter of Joseph G., married John Brevoort, of Detroit. Mary T., daughter of Joseph G., married John D. Machin, of Pittsburgh, Pa. J. B. F. Navarre, son of Joseph G., married Miss Sweet; entered the United States army; was wounded at the battle of Bull Run; was by profession an engineer, attained prominence in his profession, and at the time it was discovered that the Washington Monument was settling performed the wonderful enterprise of laying the second foundation; now resides at Portland, Oregon.

Charles F. Navarre, grandson of Colonel Francis, and son of Samuel, is a farmer residing in Washington Territory, and is owner of a large ranch therein.

Ignatius, son of Colonel Francis Navarre, enlisted in the engineer department of the United States army. When the War of the Rebellion closed, he sought Washington Territory for his future home; followed his profession as a civil engineer; was many years engaged in surveying the lands of the Territory—studied and practiced law successfully, and was honored for years with the office of Judge of Probate.

Alexander Touissant Navarre, grandson of Colonel Francis Navarre and son of Joseph G. Navarre, was born in Monroe, married Marietta, the daughter of Ezekiel A. Peltier, a merchant of Monroe, May 5, 1868; entered the Union Army; remained therein twenty months; has been honored with the office of supervisor of Monroe a number of years; has also been elected treasurer of Monroe county, and discharged the duties with credit to himself and his constituents, and now resides on the
old homestead farm adjoining on the south the city of Monroe. He has six children—Joseph A., George W., Charles and Mary (twins), Edith May and Leo John, all minors, residing with their parents.

Colonel Francis Navarre, in the year 1780, bargained for the right, title and interest of the Pottawatomie tribe of Indians, represented by five chiefs, to the farm on the south bank of the Namet Cybi, so called by the Indians because of the great quantity of sturgeon caught therein, but called by the French River Aux Raisins (the French for grapes) from the profusion of grapevines which lined the banks of the river on either side. As late as the years 1843 and 1844 they were growing on the banks west of Monroe, and in great profusion on the Saline and Macon streams, tributary to the River Raisin in the western part of the county, where the forest trees had not yielded to the woodman's axe, growing on the tops of the tallest forest trees. Some of the vines were from six to eight inches through. After climbing to the tops of trees branches dropped to the ground, which again took root and made a perfect mat of vines, filled with clusters, and annually before the "vine casteth her fruit" their appearance was highly picturesque. The original deed executed by the Indian chiefs was written in the French language, and is yet in the hands of Alexander Navarre, one of the grandchildren of Colonel Francis Navarre. A translation into English I procured as a rare curiosity, a copy of which is hereto annexed:

We, the principal chiefs of the village of the Pottawatomies, to wit: Askiby, Mong-a-gon, Minguinan, and Ona-oni-attenne, Nana-onito, Sac-co-ni-binne, as well in our names as by the consent of our village, declare that of our good will we have conceded to Francis Navarre, surnamed Tchigoy, and to James, his brother (both our allies), all the extension of land which belongs to us upon the bank of the River Raisin, formerly called Namet Cybi, commencing to take from the river road (as filed in court) to the end of the prairie, going up the stream Namet Cybi, allowing more or less twenty acres in width by eighty or one hundred in depth; the whole may be determined by a line lengthwise south and a league north in width, going up the River Namet Cybi, in order to possess on the whole in all propriety and perpetuity by themselves and their repre-
sentatives. In faith and testimony of which we have freely made our ordinary marks of signature in Detroit, June 3, 1785.

Askiby.
Ona-oni-attenne.
Sac-co-ni-binne.
Minguinan.
Nana-onito.

Charles Campeau.
Henemargintemond.

In presence of the undersigned witness, Mr. Pierre Labady has signed his ordinary mark by a cross, the present contract countersigned.

Pierre DeCompt de Labady.

This grant of land from the Indian tribe of Pottawatomies was subsequently ratified by Henry Bassett, commanding at Detroit, in presence of George McDougall, and afterwards confirmed by General Gage.

Two of his brothers, Robert, born in 1764, and Jacques, born in 1760, at Detroit, within three years followed their brother Francis to and settled upon the south bank of the River Raisin, east of the farm of their brother.

Colonel Francis Navarre was one of the first grand jurors at the first court held in French-town, September 2, 1805; colonel in the War of 1812 and 1813, and what is a little remarkable thirty-six Navarres were enlisted and fought in his regiment. He built on his farm the first log house erected on the river, of square hewn timber, fifty feet front, which was the headquarters of Generals Wayne, Winchester and St. Clair, and was occupied as headquarters by General Winchester at the time of the massacre on the River Raisin in 1813, and is now the site of the elegant mansion of Doctor A. I. Sawyer.

Colonel Navarre was thoroughly conversant with the language, peculiar habits and mode of warfare of the savages, and spoke with facility and ease several of their languages. He was captured at Brownstown, whither he had gone in advance of Colonel Richard M. Johnson to negotiate with the Indians; was taken as a prisoner to Sandwich, but fortunately escaped. He was the personal friend of Generals Wayne, Winchester, St. Clair, Cass, McComb and Judge Woodward, and his correspondence with several of them has been preserved. It was soon after his settlement on the River Raisin, stated by some as in the year 1783 and by
others in 1786, that riding on his French pony, following the Indian trail, he brought from Detroit several scions about the size of one's little finger of the French pear, which trees have since become famous for their delicious fruit. A number of the trees are now vigorous and healthy, annually yielding from thirty to forty bushels.

I have frequently listened with great interest to the narratives of Robert, the eldest son of Colonol Francis Navarre, of the incidents that occurred at the time of the barbarous massacre of the River Raisin in January, 1813. Then a young man in his twenty-first year, he distinctly remembered being aroused by his father at midnight; of going up the stairs and arousing General Winchester and his staff, who were somewhat bewildered, as they could distinctly hear from the battle field the sharp crack of the rifle, reports of musketry and booming of cannon. The report that General Winchester, with his officers, had, the evening previous to the attack, retired from a frolic under the influence of liquor, and were thereby incapacitated for duty, is without foundation. The general repaired in haste to the barn, leaving his uniform coat behind him in the house, mounted Colonol Navarre's horse and rode to the field of battle.

The night after the massacre Colonol Navarre dispatched his son Robert, with his mother and eleven children, on a French train to Detroit for safety, the train being so crowded that Robert rode with his feet braced on the thills or shafts. As they passed the quarters of Colonel Proctor on Sandy Creek, where Proctor's forces encamped the first night after the battle, he witnessed the drunken Indians scalping the wounded American prisoners and their inhuman and barbarous manner of accomplishing it — by cutting with a butcher knife a circle around the crown of the head, and then placing one foot on the neck of the prisoner, with their hands in the hair, by main force peeling the scalp from the head. This Robert Navarre, who died in Monroe, was the last of the survivors in our vicinity of the soldiers of the War of 1812 and 1813.

I am under great obligations to the treasurer of our county, the Hon. Alexander Navarre, the grandson of Colonol Francis Navarre, who has in his possession the original files of the accounts, statements and settlements between him and merchants and fur traders of those early days. I was surprised, in perusing them, to learn the vast amount of money represented therein, and to see the methodical and accurate manner in which the statements and accounts were kept, and the very neat and legible handwriting, which would favorably compare with the statements of the best accountants of the present day.

Colonol Navarre was highly esteemed by Governor St. Clair, General McComb, Governor Lewis Cass, Judge Woodward and General Winchester, and a number more of distinguished men of his time, judging from the commissions to him and the voluminous correspondence with those gentlemen, which are pervaded with very strong expressions of friendship and great confidence in his patriotism and bravery. Believing the perusal of a small portion of them would interest the citizens of Monroe, I have procured translations of a small number and annex them hereto, with a copy of the original letter written in English by General Winchester to Colonol Francis Navarre, in which he gives expression of gratitude and thanks to Mrs. Navarre for preserving his watch, spectacles and pen-knife from the general wreck and destruction of property, on the morning of his defeat and hasty departure from her hospitable home.

Lewis Cass, Governor of the Territory of Michigan, to all who shall see these presents, greeting:

Know ye that reposing special trust and confidence in the integrity, diligence and ability of Francis Navarre, of the County of Monroe, in the said Territory of Michigan, Esquire, I do hereby appoint him to be an Associate Justice of the County Court of said County of Monroe, in said Territory of Michigan, and do authorize him to execute and fulfill the duties of that office according to law, to have and to hold the said office with all the powers, privileges and emoluments to the same of right appertaining, from the day of the date hereof, during the pleasure of the Governor of Michigan for the time being.

In testimony whereof, I have caused these letters to be made and the seal of said Territory of Michigan to be hereunto affixed. Given under my hand at Detroit, in the Territory aforesaid.
this 16th day of July, 1817, and of the independ- 
ence of the United States the forty-second.

By the Governor: Lew. Cass.

Wm. Woodbridge.

Secretary of Michigan.

TERRITORY OF MICHIGAN, }

District of Monroe. }

Personally appeared before me, the undersigned, the within named Francis Navarre, and took the oath of office prescribed by law.

LAURENT DE ROCHE, J. P. D. M.

RIVER RAISIN, August, A. D. 1817

HEADQUARTERS, DETROIT, July 13, 1816.

To Colonel Francis Navarre:

Sir: On due consideration I am of opinion that we cannot get on with the road without the assistance of some person well acquainted with the topography of the country, and I have thought that no person is so well qualified as yourself to guide and direct the trace of the contemplated route.

I shall be glad to know if you will undertake to mark out the line and afford your counsel and advice. For this service a liberal allowance will be made.

Please to inform me as soon as convenient if you can render the services required by this communication.

With great consideration I have the honor to be, sir, your most obedient and very humble servant,

 GENERAL ALEX. McCOMB.

DETROIT, February 16, 1814.

Colonel Francis Navarre:

Dear Sir: On receipt of this you may set out for Camp Meigs with ten trains. There was on the 14th instant seventy horse loads that arrived at that place and as many more were expected there the next day. Should you not have flour for all the ten sleighs, load them with cannon ball or boxes of canister that is at Camp Meigs. Yours, etc.,

JAMES MCCLOSKEY,

A. D. to the General.

Lewis Cass, Governor in and over the Territory of Michi-
gen, to all to whom these presents shall come, greeting:

Know ye, that reposing especial trust and confidence in the valor, patriotism, fidelity and abilities of Francis Navarre, I have appointed him Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant in the Second Regiment of Militia. He is, therefore, carefully and diligently to discharge the duties of that appointment by doing and performing all manner of things thereunto belonging, and I do strictly charge and require all officers and soldiers under his command to be obedient to his orders as a lieutenant-colonel commandant, and he is to observe and follow such orders and directions as he shall receive from time to time from the President of the United States of America, or the Governor of the Territory of Michigan for the time being, or general or other superior officers set over him according to the law and military discipline. This commission to continue in force during the pleasure of the Governor of Michigan for the time being.

In testimony whereof, I have caused these letters to be made patent, and the seal of the Territory to be thereunto affixed. Given under my hand, at the city of Detroit, this sixteenth day of December, A. D. 1813, and of the independence of the United States of America the thirty-eighth.

By the Governor: Lew. Cass.

Extract of letter written to Robert Navarre from Jesse P. Green, who fought at the battle of River Raisin in January, 1813:

HARRISON COUNTY, KENTUCKY, } MAY 12, 1825. }

To Colonel Robert Navarre, River Raisin:

Beloved Friend: I am ever mindful of your kind, benevolent and charitable services at the River Raisin, though years have passed since our last interview.

It would afford me great pleasure to meet you and your aged father and mother. I can never think of them but with sentiments of gratitude for their kind services rendered me at their hospitable home. I have had the pleasure of seeing your brother, Joseph G. Navarre, in Kentucky. Say to your father and mother he is a gentleman of great promise, and will, doubtless, from his high sentiments and superior abilities, prove an ornament to Michigan Territory. Say also to your father that his services in the defense of his country, and hospitality and kindness to the sons of Kentucky, will be gratefully remembered; that if
he should ever come to Kentucky he would find himself in the midst of a host of friends. I have not received a reply to my letter to him. He may have failed to receive it, as you had no postoffice at Monroe.

Your affectionate friend,

Jesse P. Green.

Captain Francis Navarre, Justice of the Peace in and for the County of Wayne, enters for taxation a tract of land containing 708 arpents or French acres, of second rate quality, which tract of land the said Francis Navarre and James Navarre, his brother, received as a gift from the chiefs of the Pottawatomie Nation in 1795, together with the farms on which James Navarre, Isadore Navarre and George McDougall now reside, making in the whole 2,400 arpents, or French acres, in front, by 120 in depth, as may appear by the Indian deed thereof, deposited by the said Francis Navarre in the hands of the late Major-General Anthony Wayne while at the treaty of Greenville in August, 1793, the which he has lately authorized Mr. Jonathan Schieflin to obtain back from the heirs of said Major-General Wayne.

Said Francis Navarre hereby confirms to and quits claiming in any manner whatever, all his rights to the aforesaid farms of James and Isadore Navarre and George McDougall, having presented the two first to his said brothers, and allowed Colonel Chabert to receive afterwards, as a gift of the said Indians, the farm on which the said George McDougall now resides, which he purchased from said Colonel Chabert and afterwards settled. The said tract which Francis Navarre has reserved to himself as aforesaid, and is now entered for taxation, is situated on the River Raisin, in the county of Wayne, and bounded as follows: Five arpents and nine poles in front, beginning on the west by a stone fixed in the division line between the said farm and the farm of George McDougall, and on the west by another stone, with pieces of glass, between the said farm and the farm of Isadore Navarre, running in depth from thence 120 arpents in a parallelogram south, thirty degrees westerly.

River Raisin, November 13, 1798.

Territory of the United States Northwest of the River Ohio, Wayne, Illinois.

Francis Navarre and Joseph John, Esquires, two of the Justices assigned to keep the peace within and for the said county of Wayne, to the Sheriff of said county, greeting:

Summon Francois Vallequet, of the township of Sergeant, in the said county of Wayne, yeoman, to appear before us, at the house of Francis Navarre, Esq., in said county, upon the 25th day of April instant, at ten o'clock in the forenoon of the same day, then and there to answer to and defend against the complaint of George McDougall and George Meldrum to us exhibited, wherein they complain that the said Francois Vallequet, on the 8th day of April instant, at River Aux Sauble, in Sergeant township, in the said county of Wayne, with force and arms and with a strong hand, did unlawfully and forcibly enter into and upon a tract of land of them, the said George Meldrum and George McDougall, in the said township of Sergeant, on the River Aux Sauble aforesaid, containing 120 acres, French measure, being part and parcel of a certain tract of land of them, the said Meldrum and McDougall, of 4,000 acres, bounded as follows: Southerly on the said River Aux Sauble, northerly and westerly on the lands of said Meldrum and McDougall, and easterly on the lands of said Meldrum and McDougall, now in possession of Joseph Porlun Benac and them, the said Meldrum and McDougall, with force and arms and with a strong hand, as aforesaid, did expel and unlawfully put out of possession; and them, the said Meldrum and McDougall, does unlawfully and unjustly and with a strong hand do force and still keep out of possession of the same. And you are to make to us a return of this summons and your proceedings thereon on or before the said day.

Witness our hands and seals the 15th day of April, A. D. 1799.

Francis Navarre, Esq. Justice of the Peace.

I have made service of the within summons by leaving a copy with the defendant this day.

Lewis Bond, Sheriff.

April 16, 1799.

Copy of letter from General Winchester to Colonel Francis Navarre, Frenchtown:
State of Tennessee.  1
Cairo, 18th February, 1816.  

Colonel Francis Navarre:

Dear Sir: Your favor of the 18th of November last did not reach me until yesterday, though I had previously received from Colonel Anderson a letter on the same subject, and without loss of time sent to his address at Washington a statement of facts to the best of my recollection, relating to the public property as well as my baggage, which was in your house on the fatal 22d of January, 1813. I regret the embarrassments which Colonel Anderson imprudently and improperly got himself into in Washington, and sincerely hope it will not operate against the just claims of the people at River Raisin. I feel myself very much obliged to Madam Navarre for preserving my watch, spectacles and pen-knife from the general wreck and destruction of property on the morning of my defeat.

Can you give me any information concerning my papers and books? Some few of them were in my trunk at your house, but the most of them in a trunk on the other side of the river. I should like to know if these papers fell into the hands of the Indians or the British. Present my respects to Madam Navarre, and accept for yourself the consideration of the regard of your obedient servant,

Winchester.

Mailed February 23d; received March 21, 1816. Postage, 25 cents.

Detroit, June 6th, 1821.

To Mr. Francis Navarre:

My dear friend and relation: The new arrangement which has taken place in our army calls me out of this country to go to Washington. This circumstance alone has been able to separate me from a great number of friends and relations who are dear, and to whom I am sincerely attached. As long as I have had the honor of commanding upon these frontiers I am constantly obliged to maintain peace between our neighbors, as much in Canada as with the savages; and my only aim has been to protect all citizens and guarantee to them their rights and privileges. The old French inhabitants have been the continual object of my attention and solicitude — above all that they are ignorant of their own rights, and the principles which form the base of our American Government. The Congress of the United States has extended to the inhabitants of Michigan Territory its friendship and protection, in publishing laws to assure them of the possession of their lands, which were depending upon uncertain titles, which at present have been confirmed with true propriety in a complete and legal manner. It is a great misfortune that amongst the Canadians are found so many who cannot read or write. The acquisition of these first principles of education is an indispensable necessity to every American citizen. Without these principles one can not be fully apprised of the daily improvements; to know the laws which are published in the papers for the advantage of all; and above all, be able to keep his own accounts and govern his own affairs. It is also essential to know the English language, because the acts of government and courts of justice are printed in that language. I would urge you, therefore, particularly, that all the descendants of Francis should teach their children the English and French languages. The advantage of speaking them both would be very great, because they are used daily in the most ordinary details of life. Besides that, the knowledge of several languages has always been regarded by people of the world, even the most polished, as a very great accomplishment. The French of Michigan Territory are always noticed for their polite, gentle and engaging manners. These virtues, if I may call them such, contribute much to distinguish a people and prove in them a degree of civilization which is appreciated, justly, by all persons of enlightenment and instruction. At the same time I should be deceiving you if I did not tell you that the inhabitants of this Territory are much inferior to the rest of their fellow citizens of the United States in point of arts and sciences; and above all in agriculture, which is not regarded as the least occupation by which men may support themselves. The reason of it is simple, and the blame cannot be thrown upon the inhabitants. It should be attributed only to the peculiar situation in which they have been placed, even since the first establishment of the country. Neither the Government which inaugurated these first colonies, nor the English who have succeeded that Government, have dreamed of making of them an agricultural people.
They have been transplanted only to help in the fur trade, and in this branch of commerce the Canadians surpass all others; but now that the population advances (and that by the means of the wise and equitable administration of the United States), the settlements increase, and the people take a character and an attitude which presages a great destiny. It becomes us to form some just claims, and to know all that can interest its honor and independence. The French ought to frequent the courts where the laws are discussed, and assist in the election of all their officers, and in this way learn to hold general assemblies, and how to conduct public affairs. Every American citizen ought to know how to use his rights and privileges that assure to him his title of citizenship. This is why it is the duty of each man to acquaint himself with laws, in order to vote, and give his opinion on all occasions which interest him—himself in particular as well as the public in general as a nation. It is thus that one will come to know the merits of our excellent constitution, and that the advantages which result therefrom will be appreciated in a general and sensible manner. Besides all these ties that we possess or enjoy we ought to count the religious liberty of each man being able to worship God according to the dictates of his own conscience, and live peaceably in the religion of his fathers. The social commerce established between good and virtuous men ought not to be interrupted by any religious dissension. In our day such disputes are regarded as unworthy of this enlightened century in which we live. Formerly things were not the same, and for want of equal dispositions among Christians, all was confusion and was the cause of the schism which dismembered the old church. For a long time disorder reigned; but to day such dissensions are suppressed, and virtuous persons of all classes and all sects are generally esteemed and respected. It is also the duty of every man to follow strictly the religion of his ancestors, to cherish it and to have it observed in his family, for no house should be divided against itself upon such an important subject. Without religion there is nothing for men, neither sentiment nor honor. No one can rely on their word—their oath is null. Thus you see, my dear friend, the price of religion, and how important it is to our happiness on earth and to our future life. I will not dwell longer upon this subject, because I believe that the inhabitants of this country are always remarkable for their strict attachment to their religious duties, as well as their gentle and kind manners towards each other. In considering the particular situation in which the old inhabitants of this country are found placed, one would believe that they have not made much effort to aid any government in particular, if one excepts their first masters: but in examining with attention and diving into my searches, I have discovered with great satisfaction that the French people have always been faithful to the Government and hasten to defend its firesides and altars. The late war (considered in its true light) will give to the inhabitants of the Territory of Michigan (whatever their rank may be) a right to the protection and esteem of the American Government. Few persons know the critical situation of this country since the last war. Their zeal and eagerness to pluck out from the hands of the Indians the unfortunate victims of the River Raisin (and some other rights) will always be a sufficient title to attract the gratitude of posterity. The reclamations or claims that you have made to the Government for the losses you have sustained during the last war, have been, it is true, put off from one session to another, in spite of the efforts of our delegates to put them forward; but all these delays must not discourage you, for, although "justice moves with slow steps, it is none the less sure." If your claims are such as they should be to be paid by the Government, they will not be refused; but still one must not expect all the damages experienced during the war to be liquidated by the United States. Such an enterprise would cause necessarily the ruin of the richest country on earth. The depredations committed by our soldiers, the property seized or destroyed by the enemy because it was occupied by our troops, the articles furnished for the use of the army, either for subsistence or for the quartermaster department: all these different things have been included amongst the objects which the Government ought to pay. All the claims which have had their support in unexceptionable certificates, have been reimbursed. A confused arrangement of all the accounts that might be presented would exhaust the treasury, and would be exposing the honest and timid
citizen, who would rather lose all his rights under the Government than to have the States made bankrupt. The Government only demands sure proofs of the justice of the claims in order to pay as far as its means will permit. I am going to leave here on the first steamboat for the seat of Government. If it is in my power, by my influence, while in the city, to contribute to the advancement of the interests of the inhabitants of Michigan, no one will find me lacking in zeal and activity, as far as my intellectual faculties will permit me, to see that justice is rendered in an impartial manner. It is with the greatest regret that I leave a country which is dear on so many accounts, above all, when I reflect that I shall be separated from numerous friends, who have shown such affection for myself and family. However, my duty calls and I must go. Adieu, my dear friend, and please remember me to your wife and children, and my friends on all sides. Believe me always your devoted and sincere friend and relative,

ALEX. McCOMB, NEPHEW.

CINCINNATI, March 10, 1809.

To Mr. Navarre:

It is a long time since I received the letter that you have done me the honor to write on the 17th of last January. This is the first opportunity I have found to reply.

I am very sorry, Monsieur, in spite of the cause, Monsieur, that it has deprived me of the pleasure of seeing you here. No excuse, certainly, is necessary for having restored the representatives to other hands, and in truth, Monsieur, a trip to Cincinnati, in the middle of winter, might be a little too much for you. At the same time I thank you for your good will, and I am pleased that you have survived such a severe season.

The remaining disorders in the town of Detroit have given me many regrets, and demand to be remedied; although our proceedings in justice are slow, they are none the less sure. The only step I could take at present upon the plea against Mrs. May and — — —, I have taken; that is, to suspend the functions of both, until the time that an investigation will take place. Perhaps a resignation will follow. Let that be as it may, when the judges visit Detroit in June all will be examined and justice rendered to each one. Besides this I promise myself the pleasure of seeing you at your home in passing from Fort Wayne to Detroit.

My ears are always open to the cries of the people I have the honor to lead; and it is to me a great pleasure, as well as an indispensable duty, to do them all the good in my power. I am mortified that they have been molested by Government officers, but Mr. Sargent (stranger as he was) ran the risk, in spite of best intentions, of being deceived concerning the different characters, like any other man in the same case. With much consideration for your upright and sincere character, I am, Monsieur, your very humble servant,

A. ST. CLAIR.

Certificate of marriage of Colonel Francis Navarr, November 9, 1790, and family record:

After the publication of the bans of marriage made at the sermon of the grand mass of the parish, having obtained dispensation from two others of Mr. Dufaute, doing the duties of Grand Vicar of Detroit, between Francis Navarre (son of Robert Navarre and Archangel Marsaule), his parents belonging to the parish of St. Anne, Detroit, and J. Marie Suzor (daughter of Louis Suzor and Marie Josephine Labean), her parents belonging to another part of the same parish, and not finding any hinderance to said marriage, I, the undersigned priest and curate, do certify to having received their mutual consent of marriage, and to have given the nuptial benediction with the ceremonies prescribed by our Mother, the Holy Church.

In presence of Messrs. Charles Reamne, Martin Nadeau, Louis Guillard, Louis Suzor, and several other witnesses. Among them some have signed and others have declared they know not how to sign this writing, according to the ordinance of the aforesaid day and year.

Copied from the original. Chas. R., M. Nad., L. G., Pr. John Bt., Cur. 

Transcript from record:

Robert, son of Francis and Marie Suzor, born September 2, 1791; married Miss Ducheine. Francis, son of Francis and Marie Suzor, born December 8, 1792; married Miss Mettez. Marie

In the correspondence and files of Colonel Francis Navarre, translated from the French, preserved by Alexander T. Navarre and Mrs. James D. Machin, grandson and granddaughter of Colonel Francis Navarre, appears the following proclamation by Arthur St. Clair, Governor of the Territory of the United States Northwest of the Ohio, from which it appears a property qualification was essential to the exercise of the right of suffrage:

Whereas, by the ordinance of Congress for the government of the Territory northwest of the Ohio, it is ordained, "That so soon as there shall be 5,000 free male inhabitants of full age in the district, upon giving proof thereof to the Governor they shall receive authority, with time and place, to elect representatives from their several counties or townships to represent them in the general assembly," and whereas sufficient proof has been given to me there is a much greater number of free male inhabitants in the district than the 5,000 required by the ordinance, I do in conformity thereto authorize and require the inhabitants of the several counties in the Territory, qualified according to the said ordinance, to assemble together on the third Monday in December next, at the places hereinafter mentioned, and then and there elect representatives for the said counties respectively, according to the directions and restrictions of the aforesaid ordinance of Congress, and in the numbers and proportions following, to serve in the general assembly or legislature for two years, that is to say: The inhabitants of the county of Washington shall meet at Marietta and elect two representatives; the inhabitants of the county of Hamilton shall meet at the town of Cincinnati and elect five representatives; the inhabitants of the county of St. Clair shall meet at the town of Cahokia and elect one representative; the inhabitants of the county of Knox shall meet at the town of St. Vincent and elect one representative; the inhabitants of the county of Randolph shall meet at the town of Kaskaskia and elect one representative; the inhabitants of the county of Adams shall meet at the town of Washington and elect one representative; the inhabitants of the county of Jefferson shall meet at the town of Steuben and elect one representative; the inhabitants of the county of Wayne shall meet at the town of Detroit and elect one representative, and the inhabitants of the county of Ross shall meet at the town of Chillicothe and elect one representative; and the representatives so elected shall meet in general assembly at the town of Cincinnati, in the county of Hamilton, on the 22d day of January next, to do and perform what is required of them for the benefits of the people and the good government of the district. The restrictions with respect to the elections in the aforesaid ordinance, are that no person shall be eligible or qualified to act as a representative unless he shall have been a citizen of one of the United States three years and be a resident in the district, or unless he shall have resided in the district three years, and in either case shall likewise hold in his own right, in fee simple, 200 acres of land within the same; and that a freehold in fifty acres of land in the district, having been a citizen of one of the States, and being a resident in the district, or the like freehold and two years residence in the district, shall be necessary to qualify a man as an elector of a representative.

And whereas a strict adherence to the letter of the last restriction would exclude all those whose real estate consists of houses and lots only, in the several towns, from any share in the choice of representatives, while the spirit and intention of it is, that the right of election should not be extended to those who are not possessed of real estate of a certain value; all persons having a freehold estate in houses and lots in any of the towns in the counties where they respectively reside, equal in value to the medium value of fifty acres of land in the same counties, are to be considered duly qualified as to property. And the sheriffs
of the counties, or the coroners in case of any contingency whereby it may be impossible for the sheriffs to attend, shall hold the said elections in the counties for which they are respectively appointed, at the time and places before mentioned, and in the manner as by the writs to them directed is required.

Given at Cincinnati, in the county of Hamilton, under the seal of the Territory, the 29th day of October, 1798, and of the independence of the United States the twenty-third.

Copy of letter from the Bishop of Baltimore, addressed to Colonel Francis Navarre, for the inhabitants of the River Raisin:

Baltimore, October 19, 1796.

Your petition that you had the kindness to address to me the 10th of May did not reach me before the month of August. I see in it, with great satisfaction, that you are sensible of the inexpressible advantages of the true religion and of a ministry of salvation which responds to its sanctity and may be worthy of it. Feeling all the weight of my pastoral duty, it is very pleasant for me to find the charges it imposes on me lightened by the Christian dispositions of those who share my solicitude. I did not reply immediately to your request because having already charged Mr. Labandoux (my grand vicar of this part of my diocese) to make report of the religious condition of the country recently added to the United States, I believed that I ought to wait until I received it. This report has just come to hand, and in this which has relation to you, I see that it confirms the favorable idea I had formed of your dispositions. In consequence I wrote to him to-day to make his arrangements to send you a very excellent priest, who dwells at present on the Illinois. If this cannot be brought about to advise me as promptly as possible, in order that I may send one from here as soon as I have the necessary means to furnish the expenses of his journey.

Your manners and habits of industry and love of order are to me a sure guaranty that you will make citizens peaceable and obedient to laws of the Government, and that you will never abuse the liberty in which you participate to make a pretext of living without check, be it of religion or civil authority. I prize greatly the assurance which you have made of your respect for your fathers, and the good wishes you have offered me for my health. In return I beg of you to regard me as one having for you the most fraternal affection, and an earnest desire to see you and unite with you before the altar of the Most High, to pray to Him to bestow upon you and upon all our Catholics and wandering brothers, the choicest benedictions. I am, sir, with regards and gratitude for all which you have done for the welfare of religion, your very obedient servant and father in Jesus Christ,

Bishop of Baltimore.

Translated from old deed signed by chief of the tribe of Pottawatomies, then inhabiting the River Raisin:

Detroit, September 14, 1786.

Sir Askiby, chief of the Pottawatomies, of the River Raisin, given in my name and that of my nation and of the families inhabiting my tribe: I declare that I have reserved a piece of land, three acres in size, in all its profundity, for the building of a house of prayer, situated at that end of land, on right side of River Raisin, joining the concession of Francis Navarre Hutrow. This place, destined in perpetuity as a place of prayer, can never be occupied for any other purpose but by the minister of the Great Spirit. For this reason it is expressly forbidden all persons, of whatever nation they may be, to touch said place to cultivate or build thereupon, under the penalty of having their work and labor utterly destroyed. For this reason I affix my signature, to the end that people may not doubt of my resolution, which will be forever irrevocable.

At Detroit the 13th of September, 1786.

As also the concession of land that we have given to the brothers and children of Robert Navarre; as also that of Marie, widow of Alexis Campau, shall remain in perpetuity to her and her children, the peaceful possession of which she may claim undisturbed.

Askiby.

Detroit, May 9, 1794.

To Francis Navarre, Justice of the Peace, River Raisin:

Sir: I have the honor of informing you that I have discovered a plot to pass counterfeit money. The principal actor lives in your district, and is named Moses Powers. He is a
brother of the lawyer Powers, and he has only one eye. He pretends to be a carpenter, and has made a contract with Israel to build him a house. I have had the other two arrested. The sheriff has my warrant to arrest Powers, but as he delays to start, I fear that the man will escape, learning that the others are taken. I beg you instantly, as soon as you receive my letter, to have him arrested and sent to me under assurance that they will be tried by the court. I pray you, also, to have a search made of his house or lodgings and seize any tools he has made use of in making the money; and also any material you may find which has been used in making it, and send all here.

As this is the first discovery of a conspiracy so dangerous for society in general, it is of the greatest importance to suppress it in its commencement, and the people of the River Raisin are more interested than others, for following the information that I have that Mr. Powers is the principal actor, I have reason to believe that he works in your canton: inform your neighbors to take good care when they receive some bogus money. I have the honor of being very perfectly your very humble servant,

James May, J. P. County Wayne.

June 3, 1796.

Dear Cousin: A favorable opportunity presents itself for me to write you a letter, and have it delivered by Captain Chamberg, aid-de-camp of General Wilkinson, commander of the American troops. He is going ahead of the army to demand possession of Detroit. Colonel Hamtramck left here this morning with a large detachment to form the garrison at Detroit. As I know well your zeal for our American army, I have taken the liberty to assure Colonel Hamtramck that you and your friendly inhabitants of the River Raisin would take pleasure in accompanying Captain Chamberg to Detroit. He has asked for the names of persons that I consider as veritable patriots. I informed him that he could not pride himself on more honest people in the establishment of Detroit than my uncle Robiche and Mr. Buffet, who will be listened to by all the inhabitants, and who, I think, will give him all the assistance possible. Although I have offered to have him stay at Mr. Cecire's house, you can have him stay at your house. I think his horses will be more safe in your stable than in the fields.

Courage. I wish you good health, as well as all your family. Your sincere cousin,

Geo. McDougall.

Detroit, Mich., October 8, 1796.

Sir: The Court of Quarter Sessions have held their first meeting to-day, and have ordered me to write a circular to the justices of peace of each district, to inform them that the first Tuesday of the month of December next, there will be a general Court of Quarter Sessions, at which you are required to be present.

This same day the court will divide the county into districts, will name three commissioners and one constable for each district. The court desires that you will give advice to all the inhabitants of your district that you will have occasion to see, in order that among themselves they recommend to the court a respectable man to be one of the commissioners of the district of the River Raisin. It is necessary that they recommend also an honest man to be constable of the district, who knows how to read and write, if it is possible. The court desires very much to name persons generally agreeable to each district.

I have the honor of being, respectfully, your very humble servant,

Peter Audrian.

Clerk of the Court of Quarter Sessions.

Detroit, Mich., April 23, 1797.

Sir: The present letter to you will be handed you by John Bt. Sanserainte, who will present you a contract of land that the savages have given him the tenth of May, 1779. You will see that this contract is well made, but unfortunately for Sanserainte there was no witness who has signed with the savages. In consequence it is necessary that the savage chiefs who are still living come before you to recognize their signatures, or better their marks, and that they make their marks again to the certificate that I have written immediately under their names; that you and Monsieur Cecire will sign as witnesses under the words in presence of. After this you will sign your name as justice of the peace to the certificate that I have written below that of the savages,
and Mr. Cecire will sign it also as witness under the words in presence of. But you will sign yours opposite that of Mr. Cecire.

All this is formality, but it is necessary in order to preserve to Sansecrainte a large property that the savages have, to my knowledge, given since to different persons. I know you too friendly to justice to doubt a moment that you would render justice to Sansecrainte, who appears to me to merit it.

I have the honor to be, very perfectly, your very humble servant, Peter Audrian.

As Mr. Sansecrainte is going to the Fort at Detroit City for his business, I advise you to send me by him the title of your land, in order that I may register it immediately. This is a formality absolutely necessary in order to have the confirmation of the title and the continuation. Give the same advice to your brothers.

Peter.

We, belonging to the chiefs of the Pottawatomie Nation, on Raisin River, declare and assert the following:

That the lands situate between Stony Creek and Sandy Creek and bordering on Lake Erie, said lands measuring to the depth of one hundred acres, have been given long ago by the elders and principal chiefs of our Nation to Francis Pepin.

That the whole Nation being familiar with this fact, will protect him in the possession thereof. In consequence we entreat our American brothers to leave said Pepin in peaceable ownership.

We also declare that Mr. Portier Renais, who has a contract for a large tract of land, said contract having been made by himself alone, and as soon as he tried to appropriate these lands to himself, the chiefs, then still living, have said publicly and openly that these lands were never given to him, and that they have enjoined their successors to oppose themselves to it, and to which they hereby adhere and have this protest by their names.

(Signed by the Chiefs.)

Done at River Raisin, 10th May, 1797.

Advice to the public:

Detroit, 26th November, 1798.

By these presents, advice is given to the inhabitants of Wayne county who are qualified according to the law to vote for a representative in the general assembly of this Territory, that an election for a representative for the county of Wayne in the general assembly of this Territory, in virtue of writ of election, which has been addressed to me by his Excellency, the Governor of the Territory, to this effect, will open and hold in Detroit, for the said county, in the house where the court sits, Monday, the 17th of December next, in which election will be open from 10 o'clock and will continue by regular adjournments until 4 o'clock in the afternoon of the 19th day of the same month of December, at which hour the said election will be closed according to law. In consequence of, by these presents, all the inhabitants qualified, thus included, are summoned and required to be on hand at the time and place thus designated, in order to give their voice for the person whom they deem proper for a representative in the general assembly, in conformity with said warrant of election, etc.

Lewis Bond,
Sheriff County Wayne.

Detroit, May 14, 1798.

Sir: I am ordered by the court to require you to inform the inhabitants of your district that those of them who are summoned for the petit jury of the next court, will be excused (if they so desire) by paying $2.00 for a substitute; that is to say, that each person who prefers to rest or attend to his own business rather than serve on jury, can leave it entirely to his own option. I have the honor of being, respectfully, your very humble servant,

Peter Audrian.

Clerk.

Detroit, May 22d, 1798.

Sir: I have the honor of announcing to you that the Judges of the Supreme Court, whom you have seen at your house, will hold, in Detroit, a Circuit Court next Tuesday, 29th of May. It is your duty to be there, also your associate, Mr. Jobin, with the constable of your district. It is very important that Sunday next you should have announced at the church door that all persons summoned upon grand or petit jury for this Circuit Court, must be here Tuesday before 11 o'clock in the morning, because they will be fined heavily if ab-
P. S.—You will say, if you please, to Mr. Isadore Navarre that I will take for money ten hundred weight of flour, good and marketable at $4.00 a hundred, provided that it is delivered here.

(P) офис the Commissary General of the Prisoners, July 28, 1814.

A convention having been definitely resolved on the 16th of July, at Champlain, in the State of New York, between the agents duly authorized on the part of the United States Government and that of Great Britain, by which all prisoners of war and all other prisoners, subjects or residents of one, or citizens or residents of the other, captured by the commandant in authority, Sir George Provost, or by the forces under his orders during the present war, before the 15th day of April past, which were paroled or otherwise left for their respective countries before said day, or who were kept by the authority of the United States, or Canada or Nova Scotia, by the authority of Great Britain, were exchanged without exception.

All officers and non-commissioned officers, soldiers and sailors, belonging to the forces by land or sea of the United States, regulars or militia, and all persons of all other description, who have been captured before the said 15th of April, by any of the military forces under said command, and who were then in the United States under parole or otherwise, or who are to be released in conformity with said convention, are declared finally exchanged; and all such officers, non-commissioned officers, soldiers, sailors and other persons, are by these presents notified that they are at liberty to serve in any capacity as if they had never been prisoners.

(Signed) T. Mason,
Commissary General of the Prisoners.

Translated by order of General Cass.
G. McDougall,
Adjutant General T. M.

Detroit, August 25, 1814.

To Mr. Colonel Navarre:
Sir: I have the honor of transmitting to you the original orders above mentioned, which I beg you will give immediate attention, and make them public to the captains in your battalion, in order that they will furnish you with the return of their forces and ammunition without delay. I beg you to send the report the soonest possible. I have the honor of being your very humble servant.

G. Godfrey,
Lieut. Col., Com. 1st Reg. of M., T. M.

P. S.—I pray you present my compliments to Captain Lacroix and urge him to aid you to make the returns required on the other side, because the governor expects the reports immediately, and see that you neglect nothing, fearing the consequences.

G. Godfrey.

In Office of Adjutant-General of the Militia of Territory of Michigan, General Headquarters, Detroit, August 25, 1814.

The commissary general of the prisoners having declared that a convention has been concluded between the Governments of the United States and Great Britain, by which all persons, however taken, by either side since the declaration of war, and before the 15th day of April last, were exchanged without exception, the commander-in-chief is gratified to be able to announce to the militia the glad tidings. They are at present as free to serve as if never taken prisoners. This situation requires imperiously that the entire corps of militia are placed in the most efficacious state for immediate service.

The Adjutant-General will announce the appointments and promotions of officers which have taken place.

The Second Regiment of Infantry will be consolidated with and form a part of First Regiment, but remain a distinct battalion. The Lieutenant-Colonel Navarre will retain his rank and command, but will make his report direct to Lieutenant-Colonel Godfrey. Lieutenant-Colonel Godfrey and Lieutenant-Colonel Smyth will make their reports (the soonest possible to the Adjutant-General) of the forces and situation of their respective commands.

By order of his Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief.

Geo. McDougall,
Adjutant-General T. M.
Copy of General Proctor's order
To Thomas Caldwell, River Raisin, Mich.: 
Mr. Thomas Caldwell, or any other person acting under him, is hereby authorized and directed to impress for his Majesty's service in the Territory of Michigan, twelve horses and eight yoke or pairs of oxen, with their yokes and chains, and such other articles as may be requisite to work the said horses and oxen.
Dated at Detroit this 15th day of April, 1813.
(Signed) Henry Proctor, 
Brig. Gen'l Commanding.

In perusing the correspondence and files of Colonel Francis Navarre, I am impressed with the belief that he was a very devout and exemplary member of the Catholic church, and that no man outside of the priesthood has contributed more time, labor and means in laying the foundation thereof in the Northwest. His patriotism, energy and worth were appreciated and held in high esteem by the territorial governors and officers of the American forces, as it is evident the greater part of orders and correspondence from them to the River Raisin settlement before and during the war were addressed to him. His power and influence were well known by officers of the British Government, and for years a standing offer of a reward of $500 was proclaimed for his capture or scalp. He was hunted as a spy; was twice taken prisoner by the British, but escaped. The last escape savored of the miraculous, for he was captured by a British officer and delivered into the hands of infuriated and brutal Indians, and tied to a stake prepared for burning, at Sandwich; but the barbarians to whom he was delivered went out to welcome about 500 Indians who were invited to the great sacrifice and feast, and on their return found their victim gone. Their fury knew no bounds; torches were lighted, and their yells and whoops filled the air. The colonel, knowing their manner of hunting their victims, took advantage thereof by creeping into a hollow log a short distance from where he had made his escape. They hunted for him for days, houses were burned, feather-beds ripped open, and one day entered a barn where he was concealed under the hay three feet under the surface. They thrust their bayonets through the hay, one just grazing his backbone. On leaving the barn they set fire thereto, but fortunately it did not burn.

He loved his church and country, and for his Christian and civil virtues and sacrifices on the battle field, his memory deserves grateful remembrance.

At the close of the war he returned to his home to find none of its former comforts, but instead desolation and devastation. Courageous in his declining years, he gathered around him the semblance of what had been the ambition of his early years, "A Home," the hospitality of which was proverbial.

JOHN ANDERSON
Was born in Scotland, and emigrated to Canada when a boy. From Montreal he came to Michigan to trade with the Indians. He established himself upon the River Raisin in the year 1805, where he successfully prosecuted his affairs until the War of 1812. His residence and store were on the site on the north side of the river where T. E. Wing now resides. During the war he was captured by the British and Indians, but soon escaped and fled to Dayton, Ohio, where he remained until peace was restored. On returning to Monroe he found his property had not escaped the ravages of war, for his house and store were burned to the ground and his goods confiscated; but his energy and perseverance soon restored in part what he had lost. His influence among the early settlers and Indians did much to mitigate their hardships. He found homes for those left orphans and unprotected by the war, and sought at Washington a redress for their wrongs. His thorough knowledge of the Indian character rendered him efficient in restoring peace among the various tribes of Michigan, and as he was fluent in eleven Indian dialects, he was welcomed at all times by the Indians as an interpreter. He filled with credit many local offices of honor and trust, and his habitual kindness and ingenuousness carried him safely through many trying scenes in his career. He died at his home in Monroe in 1841, leaving two sons, John and Alexander, and a daughter, the wife of Judge Warner Wing, of Monroe.

COLONEL HUBERT LACROIX
Was a native of Montreal, of highly respectable parentage. He came to the River Raisin in the year 1800, where he lived to the time of his
COL. HUBERT LACROIX
death, which occurred September 14, 1827, at the age of forty-eight years, enjoying the fullest confidence of his fellow-citizens.

At the organization of the militia by Colonel John Anderson, he was the first man to enlist as a private soldier. He was unanimously chosen captain of the company in which he enlisted, in which capacity he continued until the commencement of the War of 1812. At the surrender of Detroit by General Hull, Captain Lacroix was taken prisoner by the British and for some time kept on board a prison-ship at Malden, and with others destined to Quebec. Mr. Bongrand, an Indian trader who resided at Sandusky, was intimately acquainted with Tecumseh, and being in Detroit at the time, with his wife he called on the Indian chief Tecumseh to ask him to intercede with General Brock for the release of her father. By the persistent and determined efforts of the Indian chief he was released and returned to the River Raisin.

At the battle of River Raisin his residence and most of his property fell a prey to the devouring element. He subsequently built on the site of the old home, the two-story brick now standing on the north bank of the River Raisin, now owned by Louis Lafontain. His claims for destruction and loss of property were recognized by Congress, and he was remunerated for a portion thereof.

When the county of Monroe was organized Captain Lacroix was appointed a colonel in the militia and sheriff of the county. He was twice elected by his fellow-citizens a member of the legislative council, and in returning at the close of the last session walked from Detroit, and by exposure contracted a severe cold. After lingering a few months he expired.

Colonel Lacroix had two daughters. The elder married one of our most prosperous and enterprising farmers, Antoine F. Robert, now residing in the town of Frenchtown. The younger, the only surviving daughter, is the widow of James Navarre, now residing on the homestead farm on Plum Creek Bay. She now has in her possession a very fine miniature, painted on ivory in Montreal, of Colonel Lacroix—a remarkably stylish and soldier-like looking officer, dressed in full uniform. She also exhibited to me a full-length portrait, painted in oil in Montreal, of the mother of Colonel Lacroix—a stately and beautiful lady. At the time of the massacre on the River Raisin this portrait was suspended on the parlor walls. The Indians believing the French were concealing and hiding the Kentuckians, seeking prisoners and scalps, ransacked the house from cellar to garret, and finding no prisoners concealed at last came to the parlor: finding none there they wreaked their vengeance and disappointment by thrusting sabres through the left breast of the portrait, which still retains the marks of violence, and without the slightest alteration or change since the incident occurred.

JOHN WOOD.
One of the survivors of the War of 1812, was a young and industrious farmer in Bracken county, Kentucky, with a wife and two children, when the gallant Captain Butler, who afterwards fell at the capture of the British batteries at Fort Meigs, raised his flag and solicited the hardy Kentuckians of Bracken county to enroll themselves among the defenders of their country. John Wood was one of the number. He suffered all the privations to which the chivalric army of the Northwest was exposed during the disastrous campaign which resulted in the defeat of General Winchester at the River Raisin. By good fortune he escaped the tomahawk of the savage allies of Great Britain and was sent a prisoner of war to Quebec. He was next, with other American prisoners, dispatched in a transport to Plymouth, in England. From Plymouth, accompanied by a crowd of fellow-prisoners, he was about to be transferred to Dartmoor—that well-remembered scene of British cruelty—when he found an opportunity to elude his guard and make his escape. He wandered through the country, stealing through by-ways until he found himself at Bristol. Hunger compelled him to enter a grocery, the headquarters of a British press gang. Here he was pressed, and despite his protestations that he was a citizen of the United States and a fugitive prisoner of war, he was hurried on board his Majesty's frigate Sea Horse, then the flag-ship of the celebrated Sir Peter Parker, and compelled to bear arms against his own countrymen. On board the Sea Horse were several Americans, who, like Wood, had fallen
victims to the British system of impressment. They determined on desertion, and when lying in the port of St. John's they succeeded in securing a boat during an extremely dark night. They were instantly pursued, and obliged to desert this boat on the shore of New Brunswick and seek safety in the woods. After wandering about two days, exhausted with cold and hunger and fatigue, they were apprehended by a party of British soldiers and again transferred to the Sea Horse. The punishment that followed was inflicted with all that ingenious refinement of cruelty for which the British navy is so celebrated. The Sea Horse, attacked by the squadron under Admiral Cockburn, was shortly after ordered into the Chesapeake, and took an active part in robbing, burning and murdering the defenseless inhabitants of the coast. Mr. Wood and the other American prisoners were never permitted to leave the vessel. A few days after Sir Peter Parker met his fate, Mr. Wood, with seven impressed Americans, attempted to escape in broad daylight by jumping into a boat alongside and pulling rapidly for the shore. One of the number was shot by the sentinel on duty, the rest reached the beach, but were apprehended immediately. By order of Admiral Cockburn they were sent in irons to Nova Scotia, and after undergoing the formality of a mock trial were sentenced to be shot. This sentence was commuted to service for life in his Britannic Majesty's army in the East Indies. They were accordingly shipped to England and thence dispatched to Calcutta. For twenty-five years Mr. Wood served as a private soldier in the East India service, and when broken down in spirit and constitution, he was permitted to leave the army and sail for England. Desolate and heart-broken he reached London, stated his case to the United States consul and by him was furnished with the means of reaching New York, from thence wended his weary pilgrimage towards the home of his childhood. After an absence of twenty-six years from his wife and children in Kentucky, and without hearing one word with reference to their situation, he arrived at Augusta, in Kentucky, the home of his youth. A thousand overpowering emotions rushed upon the old man's heart as he approached the spot that was once his home. The recognition and welcome must be left to the imagination of the reader.

**James Knaggs**, Captain of the spies and scouts under General Harrison in the War of 1812, was born at Rush tambob, about twelve miles above South Toledo, Ohio, on the River Maumee, about the year 1780. From early life he was familiar with the forests in the West, as well as the habits, customs and mode of warfare of the Indian tribes. His mother's maiden name was Rachel Fry, of Philadelphia. She kept a store at Maumee a number of years. He first settled on the north bank of the River Raisin, about one mile west of the city of Monroe. In the year 1811 he established a regular ferry at the River Huron, on the main road from the River Raisin to Detroit, with only Indians for neighbors, who were excited by British emissaries, hostile to all Americans, and were very troublesome. Captain Knaggs had frequent and desperate conflicts with them. On one occasion he had a severe encounter with one of the Indians for some misconduct, and when a brother of the vanquished Indian came at midnight to avenge his brother, a struggle ensued which resulted in his breaking every bone in the body of the Indian by means of a club. During the War of 1812 he rendered the Government important aid, and performed a great many patriotic deeds as a spy, scout, ranger and general Indian fighter, and with Medard Labadie and James Bentley captured a British officer, Major McGregor, whom they compelled to ride horseback on a pony with his legs tied, to Governor Hull's camp at Detroit. McCulloch subsequently offered a reward of $500 for his head. A British officer with a squad of men sometime after came to the River Raisin to secure this reward, and landed on the north side of the river near the present site of the residence of Louis Lafontain, where Knaggs was unloading a boat. They were also seeking for Stephen Downing, James Bentley, Medard Labadie and one other American soldier, for whose heads a large reward had been offered. On inquiring for Knaggs they were shrewdly thrown off their guard by being informed that Knaggs, Bentley, Downing and Labadie had gone but a few days before to Fort Meigs, and had joined the American army.

Mr. James Knaggs owned and was living on the farm about seven and a half miles west of Monroe, on the north side of the River Raisin, now owned and occupied by Leonard Stadler,
While Mr. Knaggs was busy drawing in wheet with his little chestnut pony hitched to a cart, news was brought to the settlement that 1,500 Indians were in the region of the Macon and were preparing to make an attack on the settlers. Immediate action was necessary. Mr. Knaggs planned the movements, and after bidding his family good-by, perhaps forever, entrusted them to use all dexterity in reaching Mr. Robert's farm (the father of Mrs. Polly Knaggs), now known as the Pegler farm and occupied by him, a little west of Monroe, on the south side of the river. He soon ascertained that his scalp was in great demand. The English, through McGregor, had made a standing offer of $500 for it, which prompted the Indians to do their best for the red-skin who could, in a hand to hand fight, encounter and take such a scalp. Knaggs was well known to the Indians as a great warrior and a great brave. Mr. Knaggs, after severalearnest encounters and fights with the red men, concluded to visit his family at the Pegler farm. He found on arriving that three British officers were after him and on horseback, and arriving in front of the house dismounted and gave chase. Mr. Knaggs, having no time to go to the door, jumped through the window and soon gained a cornfield near by — the officers nearly up with him, but by good dodging and hard running kept out of their reach. He made several attempts to get one of their horses, but could not succeed. Finding they were no match for him on foot, they concluded to run him down with horses, which they came very near doing, and would have been successful had it not been for an old Frenchman living where old man Hixson lived, adjoining the old Catholic church, on the north side of the River Raisin. This Frenchman befriended him by giving him a hoe for a weapon and opening the trap door of his cellar, where Mr. Knaggs lost no time in hiding. The English officers came up in hot pursuit, and, on asking for Mr. Knaggs, were told that he had just crossed the river, thereby throwing them off his track. Mr. Knaggs, a few days after, was appointed a spy, and was also deputized to carry the mail, a task many a brave man shrank from, and at which many a one lost his scalp. Mr. Knaggs often, on his mission with the mail, came upon scenes that would nearly paralyze him, seeing many times where the red demons had been but a few moments before, leaving as trophies of their barbarities whole families tomahawked and mutilated in all conceivable ways — the scalps of each individual taken, little children cut to pieces, their hearts taken out and rubbed against the looking-glasses and window panes. This was a common way of showing their cruelty.

Mr. Knaggs was a leading man among the "Raisin men," who were called by General Harrison "the best troops in the world," and with them was engaged in the various battles at Fort Meigs, Brownstown, in many conflicts in the vicinity of Detroit, and under Colonel Richard M. Johnson was present at the battle of the Thames, and was the man who identified the body of Tecumseh, with whom he had been well acquainted.

James Knaggs was the youngest of five brothers, all of whom were active in the military service. One of them was killed at Chicago, another captured and carried to Halifax. The mother of James was in the vicinity at the time of the massacre, and one of those specially designated by Colonel Proctor to be ordered away from the river. Although in her eightieth year, robbed of everything and nearly all her clothing, she almost perished in escaping in an open French train through the woods, but reached Detroit in safety. When asked how it happened that she did not perish, she replied, "My spunk kept me warm."

Mr. Knaggs married for his second wife the widow of John Bt. Couture. He sold his farm on the River Raisin, and purchased the house and lot next south of the Presbyterian church, where he died in 1859, aged eighty-four. The house has given place to the present residence of Doctor P. S. Root.

In those early days, when banks and safes were unknown in the West, it was customary to conceal money in the earth in the vicinity of their houses; and when Mr. Knaggs lived on his farm in Raisinville he was known to have had hiding places for his money. At the time of his death it was generally supposed he had considerable money. Knowing his for mer habits, it was believed by the heirs that he had continued the practice, and a very diligent search was made. The whole lot in rear of the church was spaded over a number of times in hopes of finding buried treasure, but without success.
The oldest daughter of James and Polly Knaggs was born August 26, 1811, on the farm known now as the Stailler farm, seven and a half miles above Monroe. She was married three times: first, to William Street, who was the father of Job Street, of Caro, Michigan; second, to John Pegler; and last to Joseph G. Navarre, of the town of Monroe. She died February 27, 1886, after a lingering illness of five months, at the residence of her brother, George Knaggs, in Raisinville. She was a Christian in work and deeds, and in full communion and faith of the Roman Catholic church, leaving to mourn her loss one child, Job F. Street — George, James, John and Robert Knaggs, her brothers, and her only sister, Mrs. Rebecca Rogers, all of whom have resided in Monroe county the most of their lives. The funeral services were held at St. Mary's church in Monroe.

REVEREND FATHER GABRIEL RICHARD.

The early pioneer in a new country is always an object of interest, especially to the incoming generation; and for the reason that the Reverend Father Gabriel Richard for nearly a quarter of a century, from 1805 to 1827, was the most prominent and influential citizen in the county of Monroe, I feel assured that an extended sketch of his labors will be well received by many of our older citizens, who remember him with great pleasure and affection.

Gabriel Richard was born at Saintes, in the department of Charente Inferieur, France, on the 15th of October, 1761, and was descended on the side of his mother from the illustrious Bishop Bossuet, one of the most distinguished divines of France, who lived during the reign of Louis XIV. Having been placed at college when quite young, and having finished his classical education and feeling himself called to the ecclesiastical life, he entered the seminary of Angers, where he prosecuted his theological studies with great success. He subsequently repaired to Losy, near Paris, in order to qualify himself for admission into the Society of St. Sulpice, a congregation of secular priests, devoted to the education of young men for the ministry. At the time of his elevation to the priesthood, in the year 1791, his native country was violently agitated by the revolutionary spirit, which was daily increasing in madness and in fury, threat-
ible situation at Detroit, where the wants of
the people loudly called for additional aid.

Thus after having devoted six long years of
his ministry in Illinois, from December 14,
1792, up to the 22d of March, 1798, he left for
Detroit, where the presence of a permanent
pastor was much needed. He arrived in June,
on the feast of Corpus Christi, accompanied by
the Rev. John Dilhet, also a Sulpician mis-
sionary. Rev. Mr. Lercadoux, who had been
stationed at Detroit for several years, was alone
in the discharge of his clerical duties, was
quite advanced in years, and had sought relief
from his bishop for the purpose of returning to
his native land. As soon as Father Richard
arrived, he immediately entered upon his
duties as pastor, and soon won the confidence
of those under his spiritual charge. At this
period the town of Detroit and vicinity con-
tained some 1,500 Catholics, mostly of French
origin, with a large number scattered along the
border of our lakes and rivers and far into
the northern regions of Michigan. "The French,"
says Archbishop Spalding, "seem to have
visited Michigan as early as the year 1610, and
missionaries went thither occasionally soon
after, but no priest appears to have been sta-
tioned at Detroit before 1701."

Hardly had Father Richard been installed
pastor than he commenced to provide his
flock with all the elements of religion and ed-
ucation. Education at this period was at a very
low ebb, and his great aim was to stimulate his
parishioners with a love of learning. Here and
there, as occasion required, he established
schools for their benefit. He was indefatigable
in the discharge of the duties of his ministry,
very austere in his habits and mode of living,
for his meals were composed of food of the
simplest and coarsest kind; his bed was of the
simplest material, and hardly comfortable; his
dress was of the coarsest and cheapest of cloth,
yet he was courteous and affable to every one
who had the pleasure of his acquaintance. He
commanded the highest respect, both from Catholiques and Protestants. He was a profound
theologian, a good speaker, a good mathema-
tician, and eloquently thundered forth his
anathemas against the terrible vice of intem-
perance and the use of tobacco. The Catholics
of Detroit and vicinity consisted almost ex-
clusively of French Canadians, the remaining
inhabitants of the town were mostly persons
whose vernacular tongue was the English lan-
guage, but there were very few among them
who were Catholics.

About a year after his arrival in Detroit he
visited the Catholic congregation on the Island
of Mackinaw and Point St. Ignace, where the
early Jesuit Fathers had established a mission
more than one hundred years before. At thes-
estations and the fur trading stations on Lakes
Superior and Huron the Great Northwest
Company of Montreal employed annually 1,700
men, almost all Canadians. Grand Portage
was then a trading-post, where nearly 1,000
men assembled in the summer time, and after
a short stay dispersed to their winter quarters.
Father Richard found such an urgent demand
at Mackinaw for the instruction of youth and
the correction of the habits of those more ad-
vanced in years, that he was disposed to re-
main there during the winter, having been
very urgently invited to do so by the inhabit-
ants of the place. His services, however, were
too much needed at Detroit to admit of so long
an absence. He therefore returned to Detroit
in October, after having touched at St. Joseph's
Island and Sault Ste. Marie. One of the first
objects which secured immediate attention
was to repair and enlarge the church in the old
town, which was too small for the congrega-
tion. This he accomplished at an expense of
some 83,000, notwithstanding the low state of
his finances. Unfortunately on the 11th of
June, in the year 1805, a most disastrous con-
flagration occurred, commencing at nine o'clock
in the morning and lasting until noon, when
every house was destroyed, together with his lit-
tle church, built by Father Boscue, a Francisca-
) missionary, in the year 1750.

In 1805 Father Gabriel Richard visited the
church then located two miles above the pres-
cent St. Mary's church, on the north side of the
River Raisin, on the farm formerly known as
the "Momonic farm." From that time to the
year 1827 he was energetic not only in minis-
tering to the church, but was very successful
in giving aid to, and obtaining aid from the
Government of the United States, for those who
had been rendered poor by the desolations of the
war. Through he received aid and assistance
from time to time from other priests, he had
supervision of this church until 1827.

As an indication of the esteem and respect
in which he was held by his Protestant fellow
citizens, will state that in 1807 the Governor of the Territory and other Protestant gentlemen invited him to preach to them in the English language. He accordingly held his English meetings at noon every Sunday in the council room, where he delivered instructions on the general principles of the Christian religion.

Father Richard's zeal for his flock inspired him with the idea of establishing a printing press and commencing the publication of a French paper and books. For this purpose he sent to Baltimore for the type and press in 1809, and the material in due course of time came by land over mountainous roads, accompanied by Mr. James M. Miller, the first printer in Detroit. August 31, 1809, the first number of a small sheet, entitled in French "Essai du Michigan," made its appearance, and was continued for a time; but in those days the distance which separated the people of the Territory, and the irregularity of the mails, led to the discontinuance of his journal. His press, however, which was the first introduced into the northwestern portion of the United States, and was for several years the only printing apparatus in Michigan, did useful service under his direction. He also had a bindery attached to his printing office. The press was useful in printing deeds and conveyances for the governor and judges of the Territory, and when the English took possession of Detroit in 1812, General Brock's proclamation was printed on it. The office, in consequence of the destruction of the old town, was for a long time located at Springwells, in the house of Jacques Lasselle. One part of the building served as a dwelling, another part for his chapel, another for his printing office, and another for a school. Theophilus Mettez, a native of Detroit, the ancestor of a number of that name in our county, was the first Michigan printer boy.

Father Richard, by his fearless advocacy of American principles and denunciations of the tyranny of England, had made himself obnoxious to the British, who in the War of 1812 violently seized and carried him a prisoner to Sandwich. During his captivity, by his eloquence and influence over the barbarous Indians, he persuaded many from torturing American prisoners who unfortunately fell into the hands of the British under the disgraceful surrender of General Hull. Upon his return to Detroit, the consequence of the devastating policy of the war was seen in the extreme dearth of food, bordering on a famine, to which his people were reduced. He purchased a large quantity of provisions and distributed them gratuitously to all who were in need, and as long as scarcity lasted so long did his untiring charity continue to the destitute.

Though a European by birth he was an American in feeling, always evincing a firm attachment to American institutions and republican principles, and the influence he exerted and the part which he took in the War of 1812 evinced in an eminent degree the extent of his patriotism and the value he placed on American liberty.

Father Richard petitioned the governor and judges at a session held in October, 1806, and upon his application they granted the land in the "little military square," where the church of St. Anne now stands, and where the governor and judges designated that it should be built. It had long been a cherished object of Father Richard to lay the corner-stone upon the anniversary of the destruction of the church in the old town, and for this purpose he had waited the arrival of his bishop for the imposing ceremony, which took place with much pomp on the 11th day of June, 1818, just twelve years after the destruction of the old church. He continued the work upon St. Anne's church until his means were entirely exhausted, and then his fertile imagination conceived the idea of issuing due bills to the amount of several hundred dollars, payable upon presentation, the highest amount being one dollar, in order that the work upon his church might progress with more rapidity. These due bills were taken both by contractors and workmen. But he, like all other men, was destined to meet with some trials and drawbacks in his undertaking. One of his contractors, by the name of Young, got hold in some mysterious way of Father Richard's blank due bills and forged his name to them to the amount of $700 or $800, which he freely circulated among the people. Father Richard did not discover the forgery until too late, when he had honestly redeemed the whole amount. The rascality and villainy of this contractor contributed greatly in retarding the progress of this edifice, which was the first one erected since the fire of 1805. On this account the work upon St. Anne's became suspended for a time for the
want of funds. He resorted to another expedient. He now conceived the idea of constructing fishing seines, for the purpose of catching fish from the Detroit River, in order to raise the necessary funds to continue the work upon his church. Good fortune attended his enterprise, and the consequence was that a large quantity was salted and packed and sent forward to the eastern markets, and there found immediate sale, which enabled him to continue his labors on the church. The proceeds of the sale of his fish, and what contributions his poor congregation were enabled to give from time to time, soon enabled him to complete the basement so as to be used as a chapel, and the services were held there for several years after, until the upper part was finished. The mason-work was done by the day, under his immediate superintendence. The present bell in the eastern tower was saved from the steeple of the old church in the old town; also the present pulpit, and two of the side altars.

To Father Richard belongs the credit of importing from France the first organ and the first piano used in this part of the country. The little organ was used for a time by him, and given to the Trinity church (Irish) after his death. It is now used, I understand, in St. Joseph's church (German), on the corner of Orleans and Gratiot streets, in Detroit.

In the year 1821 Father Richard had been invited to assist at the conclusion of the treaty by the Pottawatomi Indians between them and the governor of the Northwest, which was to take place at Chicago. He hoped to assist them in their petition to have a missionary stationed among them. From thence he proceeded by land to Cincinnati, and was present at the ordination of the Rev. Vincent Badin, who, a few days after, accompanied him to Detroit as an assistant missionary. In December, 1822, there were only five churches, or chapels, in Michigan and the Northwest, with a Catholic population of about 6,000 whites, and a number among the different savage tribes of that region. For the service of this immense district of country at that time, Father Richard had no assistance but that of Reverend Father Badin.

In the year 1823 he was elected a delegate to represent the interests of Michigan in Congress. His competitors were General John R. Williams and Major John Biddle. It was with the hope of being useful to his fellow-citizens, and of liquidating debts incurred in building his church, that he had consented to become a candidate for congressional honors. But the seat was contested by Major Biddle, upon the ground that he was not a citizen of the United States, as not having gone through the formula of naturalization. A committee of the House of Representatives was appointed to investigate the case, and reported that it was not, in his case, necessary. His demeanor in the House commanded great respect; he spoke but little, that little wisely, and accomplished much for his constituents. The appropriations for roads made at his instance, and other acts, attest the efficiency of his services in the national legislature, especially his exertions in behalf of the Indian tribes who belonged to his flock, who had made him the bearer of many petitions to the President of the United States.

After serving a term in Congress with honor to himself and credit to his constituents, he was again nominated and put forward by his friends against the late Austin E. Wing. The contest was quite warm and animated, but this time he was defeated, when six more votes would have elected him. Some of our French Catholic citizens would not support him, for the reason they thought that a priest had no business in legislative halls. His salary for the term he did serve was used by him in liquidating the debts he had incurred in building St. Anne's church. The Rev. Father Tatilzyn, a distinguished missionary of that period, remarked to him, "When I heard of your election to Congress I disapproved of it at once, but I have the honor to inform you that if you can manage to have a seat in Congress all your life, you will do more good for religion with your influence and salary than many other missionaries with all their zeal and preaching."

Mr. Levi E. Dolsen relates the following:

"When Daniel Webster was in Detroit in 1836, he made a speech in the old Cass orchard, about where James F. Joy's house now stands. After the speech, I remember, in speaking to me of our representative in Congress at that time, the Rev. Gabriel Richard, he said Mr. Richard the high compliment of saying that he was the smartest foreigner he had ever known."
"There was an interesting incident connected with the election of Richard to Congress. He was a Catholic priest, and came of the best blood of France. When the revolution was beheading all the nobility, the Rev. Richard was nearly caught by Robespierre. He jumped from a window, and a woman threw a teapot and cut an ugly gash in his cheek, the scar of which was in plain view to the end of his life. After living for several days in the sewers of Paris he escaped, and reached Baltimore in 1796. Two years later, in 1798, he reached Detroit. His statue is one of the four on the city hall. In 1823, just about the time the reverend gentleman was elected to Congress, a man named Labadie deserted his wife in Montreal, came to Detroit, married again, and engaged in the mercantile business. He was excommunicated from the church by the Rev. Father Richard, and the French people, who had been his principal patrons, stopped trading with him. Labadie procured the arrest of the priest for slander, and he was confined in jail. When the time came for him to go to Congress, the turnkey entered the corridor one morning, when the priest approached him with majestic mien, and a lofty wave of the hand, and said:

"Stand aside, I am on my way to Congress."

The turnkey was so overwhelmed with the majestic bearing of the man that he offered no opposition, and Father Richard took his seat on time. Labadie afterward sued him and got a judgment of $1,100, but never collected a cent.

Among the Pottawatomies, he, with Father Stephen Badin, labored with great success. Nothing can be more affecting or more edifying than the interview which took place in July, 1830, between the chief of this tribe, Pokegou, and Father Richard, to whom he had applied for a resident missionary. After supplicating the Father in the most earnest manner to send a priest to the Pottawatomies, he observed to him that they prayed every morning and evening, men, women and children, and fasted two days before Sunday, according to the traditions of their ancestors. "There," said he, "are the prayers we have learned; see if I know them properly." Then falling upon his knees and making the sign of the cross with great respect, he recited the Our Father, Hail Mary, the Apostles' Creed, and the Ten Commandments, without the slightest mistake. Father Richard was deeply affected by this address, and by the means which had been placed in his hands by the "Association for the Propagation of the Faith," he was enabled to provide more effectually for the wants of the district under his charge. He had the pleasure of seeing churches erected in different places, and schools established at Green Bay, Arbecrooke and St. Joseph's; and instead of one priest to assist him in his labors, he now had eight devoting themselves with zeal to the missionary work.

In the year 1832 that scourge of nations, the Asiatic cholera, smote the people of Detroit and laid prostrate many of its inhabitants. Detroit, at this season, presented the spectacle of a deserted city, with nearly one-half of its inhabitants either dead or dying, and the rest had taken flight to other parts through fear. In the midst of this awful epidemic, Gabriel Richard was at his post, faithful and true to his flock. Amidst the dying and the dead he was administering the consolations of religion, day and night; and though afflicted himself with symptoms of the prevailing epidemic for nearly three months, and most of the time greatly debilitated, he never ceased discharging the duties of his office with his accustomed zeal, until he was completely overpowered by disease. When, a few days after the attack, he was informed that he could not survive it, he received the last sacrament of the church, and calmly expired with the words of the holy Simeon on his lips: "Now, O Lord, let thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word." Thus, after exercising his ministry nearly alone for the space of twenty-four years, and after a residence in the city of Detroit of thirty-four years and six months, he departed this life on the 13th day of September, A. D. 1832, at the age of sixty-seven years, eleven months and two days.

Bishop Fenwick, in speaking of him, said: "He was the oldest, the most respectable, and the most meritorious missionary in Michigan." With this distinguished appreciation of Father Richard's worth as an apostle, he had no hesitation in recommending him, some years before his death, as a priest eminently qualified by his zeal, learning and piety, to be appointed the first Bishop of Detroit.
His mortal remains now lie entombed in his own beloved St. Anne's church, and his immortal spirit has ascended to the God who gave it. He lives in the best affections of his people who yet survive him, and is engraven on their memories.

ISADORE NAVARRE.

Brother of Colonel Francis Navarre, came from Detroit some three years after his brother. He settled on the farm east of his brother and west of the Lake Shore railroad, on the south bank of the River Raisin. He was born in 1768, at Detroit, and married in 1795 the daughter of Francois Bescompte Labadie. Their eldest son, Isadore, born in 1796, though a mere stripling, served in the war of 1812. He married Marie, daughter of Louis and Marie Josette Lebeau. Monique, his daughter, married John Askin, eldest son of Colonel James Askin, of Sandwich. His eldest daughter, Agathe, was married to Lambert Conchois, who was then a clerk in the dry goods store of the late Hon. Daniel B. Miller. At the old Catholic church, two miles above the then village of Monroe, Mr. Miller and Hon. Harry Conant, with their wives, attended the ceremony and wedding, and the eldest daughter of Daniel B. Miller, Agathe, now Mrs. Zarriek, was christened, and took her name from Mrs. Conchois. Lambert Conchois' daughter married H. Durrell; Mrs. Durell inherited the two-story brick house and extensive grounds on Front street, the former residence of her father.

ROBERT NAVARRE.

The eldest son of Colonel Francis Navarre, was the first white male child born in the county of Monroe, and lived until the day of his death in Monroe, on the rear of the homestead farm originally ceded to his father. He remained, until within a few days of his death, at the age of ninety years, in the full possession of all his faculties, and at that late day has described to me with wonderful animation and through tears, the cruelties and atrocious barbarities of the Indians under Colonel Proctor at the massacre of the noble sons of Kentucky, very passionately describing them, and as vividly as though occurring before him. He had then attained his twenty-first year, and was living with his father; he was awakened before daybreak on the morning of the defeat of General Winchester by his father's arousing General Winchester and his officers, who were somewhat bewildered at hearing from the battle ground the booming of cannon, the sharp crack of the rifle and report of musketry. Robert Navarre, with Platte Navarre, his cousin, who, for many years, and until his death, resided in the rear of the church farm, so called, about one and a half miles north of the River Raisin on the road to Flat Rock, both of whom were enlisted in the cavalry (now well remembered by our citizens), with others that were pressed into the service, were, with their ponies and French trains, used in transporting the wounded American prisoners that had escaped the tomahawk and scalping knife, from Frenchtown to Malden. His family reside in this vicinity.

JOSEPH ROBERT.

The representations of Colonel Francis Navarre on his return to Detroit gave a glowing description to the French Canadians of Detroit and those residing opposite Detroit on the Canadian side of the river. He told of the banks on either side of the River Raisin, with vines laden with clusters of wild grapes; the rich soil, admirably adapted for farming purposes, with prairie and heavily timbered land; with a river abounding in whitefish, sturgeon, pickerel and bass, with fine opportunities for trapping. By his representations he induced about one hundred families, in the years 1783 and 1784, to emigrate and settle on the River Raisin. Joseph Robert, the subject of this sketch, and his brothers Isadore and Francis were of the number, all of whom purchased farms on the south side of the river. Joseph purchased the right, title and interest acquired by possession of one Labrush, a Yankee who had married a squaw. This farm, before platting into city lots, was known as the Suzor farm, the front part of which is now owned by the heirs of Peter Tatro and George W. Strong and the rear by the new Monroe County Agricultural Society and the Agricultural and Live Stock Improvement Company. The site of the log house built by Joseph Robert was upon
the rise of ground back from the river, and was the same as the present site of the two-story frame building owned by the heirs of Tatro. It had a commanding view of the British forces and their operations at the time of the massacre of 1813. Joseph Robert was the father of eight sons and four daughters. Stephen, the eldest, is now eighty-five years of age, and remarkably well preserved; he was born on the homestead farm; now resides in the third ward of the city of Monroe. His sister Monique married John Lemerand, the father of Eli Lemerand, for two years the supervisor of the fourth ward in the city of Monroe, now deceased. Mary Ann married Stephen Reaume, who owned and occupied the farm on the opposite side of the River Raisin, composing a part of the homestead farm now owned and occupied by Mr. Dubois. Clara married a brother of John Lemerand, and Mary married Lyman McQuillen; Joseph married Miss Latone; Hubert married Miss Reaume; and Alexis married Miss Geshon—all residents of Monroe county.

The French settlers were, with few exceptions, in full sympathy with the Americans, and hostile in feeling to the British and their allies. They were regarded by the Indians as entitled to their protection, and were seldom by them molested, while the Indians associated with the British army seldom lost an opportunity of killing, scalping and tomahawking the Americans. Mr. Joseph Robert very distinctly remembers, though but a lad at the time, the scenes at the homestead on the morning of the second battle. The floor, and in fact all of the available room, was occupied with contractors and those in various ways connected with the American army. They were all aroused by a cannon ball, which carried away one end of the gable roof of the house. Immediately thereafter the bullets were flying thick. The blinds were closed as soon as possible, and the family sought refuge in the cellar, while the men were advised to and did flee by the marsh and Plaisance Bay on the ice, as the forests in the rear and south were swarming with hostile Indians. One Henderson lingered on account of his children, who had with him fled to Robert’s for safety, whom he reluctantly left with Mr. Robert and fled for Ohio. Mr. Robert assuring him that if he remained he would not only be killed, but his (Robert’s) family would be slaughtered for harboring a Yankee, or Big Knife, as they were termed by the Indians.

Prior to the second battle, Messrs. Mulhollen, Egnew and Hunter drove and left with Mr. Robert a large number of live stock, believing they would be safe with him, and fled for Ohio. Mr. Robert subsequently received a letter from an official of the British army at Malden, requesting him to come to Malden. He complied with the request and returned with over a bushel of silver coin, all in quarter of a dollar pieces, authorized to compensate Mulhollen, Egnew and Hunter for the stock seized from Robert. On the morning after the defeat of General Winchester’s army, one Indian chief with eleven followers came into the house, laden with scalps of killed and wounded American soldiers, threw them down on the middle of the floor, and required the women to tear from all the windows the calico curtains and the bed curtains; they then appropriated them for wrapping and tying up the scalps. Soon thereafter Joseph Robert removed his family for safety to Detroit, and did not return home until the following October.

Francis Robert, brother of Joseph, and father of our highly esteemed citizen, Antoine F. Robert, owned and occupied until the speculating days of 1835, the eastern farm on the south side of the River Raisin, the front of which is occupied by warehouses and docks, and now owned by our fellow-citizen, the Hon. Joseph M. Sterling.

JAMES MULHOLLEN,

A boy seven years of age, with his father’s family emigrated from Ireland, and first settled in Steuben county, in the State of New York. At the age of twenty-one he married Sarah Egnew, the daughter of Samuel Egnew, and in the year 1806 with a family of five children, Polly, Eliza, John, James and Jane, sought a home in the western wilderness. With Samuel Egnew he purchased at six dollars per acre the tract now constituting part of the first ward of the city of Monroe, fronting upon the south side of the River Raisin, bounded on the east by the United States turnpike, and on the west by the western boundary of the German Lutheran church, extending south from the river to Plum Creek. The west half of the
farm by the division fell to Mr. James Mulhollen, and the east to Samuel Egnew. The site of the first log-house is now occupied by the German Catholic school house, opposite the "Isle of Patmos," formerly the residence of Charles James Lanman, and subsequently that of George B. Harleston, adjoining the German Catholic church. The roads on the north and south borders of the River Raisin followed the meandering of the river for ten miles west. The site of the village (now city) of Monroe was at that time occupied as farming land, and ten years thereafter was platted by Joseph Loranger into village lots.

Of the family of nine children, five were born before the removal to the River Raisin; one of whom, Jane, died at the age of fourteen.

Polly, who married Otis Stowell, for many years resided on what is known as the Bacon lot, on Monroe street, now owned by Elizabeth Custer, widow of the late General George Custer.

Eliza married James Cornell, who followed the trade of a carpenter in Monroe. He purchased a farm on the United States turnpike leading from Monroe to Maumee, about eight miles south of Monroe, erected a two story brick house, the first in the town of Erie, and for many years kept a hotel.

John Mulhollen, son of James, for many years and until the infirmities of age disqualified him, was a very daring, courageous and efficient executive officer of the city and county. He married for his first wife Abby Choate, and for his second wife the widow of Silas Lewis, one of the pioneers of the county.

James Mulhollen purchased and resided upon to the time of his death, a farm about seven miles south of Monroe, upon which James, one of his sons, still resides.

Four children were born after the arrival of James Mulhollen on the River Raisin, viz.: Samuel, Sarah, Aurilia and Daniel.

Samuel, who married Miss Gager, of Monroe, purchased a farm one mile south of Vienna, which is under a high state of cultivation; was very prosperous and quite prominent as a politician in the town and county. One of his daughters married the Hon. Christian Hertzler, for many years supervisor of the town of Erie and member of the State legislature. His daughter Cora married Dr. Brigham, a practicing physician of Toledo.

Aurilia married Sylvester Brown, a very successful farmer of eminent piety. In his old age they sold the farm and purchased a residence in the city of Monroe, where they lived the remainder of their days.

Sarah married John P. Rowe, a gentleman of culture, a graduate of Middlebury College, who for some time after he arrived at the River Raisin, taught a very popular school in Monroe. He was very industrious, energetic and persevering, and accumulated a large fortune, owning at the time of his death a number of valuable farms in Erie. Their only daughter married George Kirtland, and is now a widow, residing on a highly cultivated farm four miles south of Vienna inherited from her father. Their only son, Charles Rowe, is like his father in many respects. He is the owner of a number of farms in the town of Erie, has an elegant brick residence near Vienna, with all modern improvements, capacious barns, very valuable improved stock of blooded cattle and horses, to which he has given much time and attention. He married Sarah Kinney, of Pennsylvania. They are highly esteemed as neighbors, and deservedly popular as citizens. Mrs. Sarah Rowe, the mother of Charles, was a lady of cultivation and refinement — eminent for her piety and Christian virtues — a very liberal contributor to all charitable purposes, especially in the interest she manifested in the prosperity of the First Presbyterian church of Erie, of which she was one of the early members and founders. To the building of the new brick church and parsonage she very liberally contributed. Her removal by death in the spring of 1887, aged over eighty years, was mourned by the citizens of Erie and Monroe, who appreciated her worth and Christian character.

Daniel Mulhollen, the youngest son of James Mulhollen, inherited from his father the homestead farm, situated two miles south of Monroe on the main road from Monroe to Toledo. He resided thereon up to the time of his death, at the age of seventy-four years. He was a very successful farmer. Married Elizabeth Choate, of Monroe. Had a family of eight children. The son Daniel married Selena Iveson, owns the farm directly south of the old homestead, and has built a handsome and spacious two-story brick house, with fine barns, and is regarded as one of the best and most prosperous
farmers in the county. They have two children: Allen, aged 16; Gertrude, aged 9.

JAMES BENTLEY
Was born November 5, 1784, in England; was a soldier and fought in the battle of Copenhagen, but deserted in August, 1803, and came to the River Raisin, joining the American army under Captain Isaac Lee. He enlisted the same day with the "Robb boys," neighbors on the farm next adjoining on the west (the Downing farm). James Bentley, immediately after the surrender of Winchester’s army, with sixteen others joined Harrison’s army at Maumee, and fought at the battle of Fort Meigs. While stationed at Fort Meigs he frequently ran the gauntlet with others to procure water for the fort from the river. Surrounded as it then was by the British and Indians, it proved very hazardous. as many thus employed were picked off by Indians concealed in ambush. He was regarded as very courageous, and was often sent on the most hazardous enterprises in carrying orders from post to post through the then vast wildernesses of Ohio and Michigan. He carried the mail from Maumee to Detroit, sometimes on horseback by the Indian trails, and often in a canoe with an Indian to paddle the boat. He fought at the battle of the Thames, and saw the body of the Indian chief Tecumseh soon after he was killed by Colonel Richard M. Johnson, assisting James Knaegs and Medard Labadie in carrying Colonel Johnson from the battlefield when wounded. During the war the same trio captured a British officer, Mc. Culloch by name, on account of which a reward of five hundred dollars was offered for the capture and delivery at Malden of each of them.

James Bentley was married in 1816 to Amanda Barker, who came to River Raisin in May, 1815, with her step-father, H. Brooks, in an open boat from the Huron river. Stephen Downing, father of Nelson Downing, now in Montana, accompanied them on their boisterous and dangerous trip. James Bentley was a member of the Methodist Episcopal church. In 1817 he settled on the farm in the town of Monroe commonly known by the family name as the "Bentley farm," and lived thereon until his death, which occurred August 13, 1864, leaving four sons and six daughters. Samuel A. Bentley was born in 1819; now resides in Allegan, Michigan. James was born August 14, 1822; now resides in Kent county, Michigan. John was born September 18, 1821: resides at Rock Falls, Illinois. William, born January 15, 1839, resides at Ipswich, Dakota. The oldest daughter, Tryphena, was born in 1817; married Harlow P. Hawkins, who resided until very recently on his farm on the Plaisance Bay road, near the city of Monroe. Clymene Bentley was born January 11, 1827; married Robert Clark, now living in Lasselle, in Monroe county. Mary M. Bentley, born in 1829, married James M. Martin, now residing in Monroe. Emmie, born February 18, 1832, resides with her mother in the city of Monroe. Amanda, born April 9, 1841, married William Stoddard, the son of one of the pioneers, Orson Stoddard. Eliza was born September 25, 1844; married Jabez Smith; resides at Saline, Washtenaw county, Michigan.

JACQUES LASSELL,
Brother of Colonel Francis and Antoine Lasselle, was the most enterprising and shrewdest Indian trader of the three brothers, and became by far the wealthiest man in the Territory outside of Detroit. He always had in his employ a large number of Indians, half-breeds and Canadian Frenchmen. Some forty log-houses were built by him on the north side of the River Raisin, about five miles above the then town of Frenchtown, now city of Monroe, on the land known as the Caldwell tract. As late as the year 1836 forty-five farms, mostly on the north and south banks of the River Raisin, were owned by Mrs. Major Caldwell, inherited from her father, Jacques Lasselle. At an early date quite a controversy arose between the settlers located on the Caldwell tract (it being quite a village) and those on the banks of the River Raisin (constituting now the city of Monroe) as to where the first Catholic church should be placed. A compromise was effected by locating it midway between the two on the Mononie and Hivon farm, two and a half miles above the city.

The Lasselles were natives of Montreal, allied and related to the celebrated explorer and ad-
venturer, Robert De La Salle, prominent in all histories and sketches of the early explorers and adventurers in the northwest territory. The Lasselles made all their purchases at Montreal for stocking their trading-posts and stores with goods and merchandise for traffic with the Indians, and transported them by large pirogues and canoes, or small boats manned by four or six half-breeds and Frenchmen. On one of the return trips Mr. Jacques Lasselle accompanied his two daughters, Marie Antoinette and Julia, to Montreal, and placed them in the convent, where they remained a number of years and returned very attractive and accomplished young ladies. Julia married a Mr. Percy, died young and without issue. Marie Antoinette inherited the large fortune of her father, and married Major Caldwell, an officer of the British army. It is said by the early settlers that he was (with what authority I cannot state) an officer under Colonel Proctor at the battle of the River Raisin. Major Caldwell retired under half pay from the British Government on the farm four miles west of the present city of Monroe. He was a very courteous, refined and cultivated gentleman of elegant leisure, unaccustomed to labor, and spent the most of the latter part of his life in his library; also made extensive collections of minerals, birds and Indian relics. Well do I remember how wonderful and interesting the collection appeared to me, having never before as a boy witnessed anything to me so marvelous. The eldest daughter, Adeline, married the late Hon. Frank Johnson, who was for years before his marriage employed by Major Caldwell as a private teacher in his family. The major had a large family of sons and daughters; all of those now living reside in the county of Monroe. Mrs. Caldwell lived to a good old age, and died at Monroe Dec. 31, 1881, one of the most accomplished ladies of her day. Charles H. Caldwell, a grandson of Major Caldwell, resides in Monroe, and is now associated with the office of the Monroe Democrat, published in this city, and at this time clerk of the county of Monroe.

ANTOINE LASSELLE.

One of the earliest Indian traders before the War of 1812, settled on the farm on the north side of the River Raisin, and built the first two-story brick residence in the settlement. The farm was owned for many years and known as the Noyes W. Wads-worth farm; the latter gentleman set out the maple trees that constitute the beautiful grove in front of the Ives farm (so called), now owned by the Hon. Samuel P. Williams, of Lima, Indiana.

COLONEL FRANCIS LASSELLE.

And his brothers Jacques and Antoine were the earliest Indian traders in this vicinity. Colonel Francis settled on the farm on the north side of the River Raisin commonly known as the Humphrey farm, now owned and occupied by the heirs of the late Hon. David A. Noble. His store was in a log-house on his farm, situated on the north border of the river, on the north side of the road—the road in those days following the bank of the river. I well remember him as an exceedingly courteous old gentleman, with a very pleasing address. His beautiful and accomplished daughter married the late David Navarre, son of Francis Navarre, and father of Frank Navarre. The latter has been for many years and is now the deservedly popular baggagemaster at the Lake Shore depot in this city.

JAMES MOORE.

came to the River Raisin in the year 1809, and settled upon the farm known as the Gale farm. He had but one child, Martha, who inherited the farm. In the summer of 1812, he, in common with the Americans on the River Raisin, escaped to Ohio. At the time of his escape the country south of the River Raisin was infested with Indians, and communication with Ohio intercepted. Mr. Moore, with his wife and daughter, took a northerly course on horseback; swam their horses from Trenton to Grosse Isle, pursued by the Indians. Previous to leaving, the Indians had plundered the house of everything excepting a set of silver spoons. Mr. Moore and his family escaped from Grosse Isle in a bark canoe, paddling along the lake shore until they reached Cleveland. He returned with his family to the River Raisin in 1814, with Messrs. Samuel Mulhollen and Egnew. Mr. Moore died in 1826, his wife
survived him until the year 1842. His daughter married, late in the fall of 1817, Samuel Gale, who subsequently sold the east part of the farm to the county of Monroe. He was a millwright, and built most of the mills on the River Raisin. Died in the year 1848. The west part of the farm was afterwards sold by the estate to the county of Monroe, and is now known as the poor-house farm.

Samuel and Martha (Moore) Gale had eleven children: William P. Gale, the father of Austin Gale; the latter now resides in Monroe, a very successful teacher in vocal and instrumental music. Mary, who first married Mr. Frisbee, to whom Edgar and Emma were born; she subsequently married Luther Bisbee; Nellie was the daughter of the second marriage. Hibbard, who married and had three children; moved to Wisconsin, and from thence to Kansas. James, now deceased, has three children living at Ludington. Jerusha and Martha died unmarried. Joseph Gale married Mrs. Harrington; now residents of Monroe. Nathan lived on the homestead farm, where he died, leaving five children, who now reside in the State of New York. Lydia married Henry Younglove, and resides on the farm on the south side of the River Raisin, in Raisinville, on the east part of the farm known as the Farwell farm. Henry was shot in a battle near Richmond in 1864. Franklin was killed at the battle of Malvern Hill, July 1, 1862.

SAMUEL EGNEW.

In consequence of the contests in Ireland between the Orangemen and Defenders or Ribbonmen, felt the necessity of seeking a home elsewhere. He came to America, and first settled in Steuben county, in the State of New York, where James Mulhollen resided, who had preceded him about ten years. In 1806 he came to the River Raisin with James Mulhollen, who had married his daughter, Sarah. They together purchased at six dollars per acre the tract lying between Monroe street and Smith street, the German Catholic church property being on the west line, and fronting on the river, and extending south to Plumb Creek, comprising the eastern part of the first ward of the city of Monroe. This tract was divided. Egnew taking for his part the west half, and James Mulhollen the east half. Jared, the son of Samuel Egnew, a prosperous and highly esteemed farmer, is now living in the town of Erie, for many years an elder in the Presbyterian church of Erie. Samuel Egnew was a very courageous and energetic pioneer, and for some time prior to and during the War of 1812, enjoyed the confidence of American officers, and frequently carried messages and orders between the different posts of the American army.

JACQUES NAVARRE.

Brother of Colonel Francis Navarre, joint owner with him of the large tract ceded by the Pottawatomie Indians by deed, a fac-simile of which may be found opposite page 94, occupied that portion of the tract which adjoins, and is bounded on the east by the Hull road, now Lake Shore railroad, which he occupied to the time of his death. Mrs. Mary Ann Navarre, widow of the late Mr. Jacques Navarre, was born in Detroit, and was the daughter of the late Mr. and Mrs. Joseph Lafertier, one of the oldest and most respectable French families of that city, and therefore participants in many of the thrilling scenes incident to those early times in the frontier of Michigan. Her husband was a brother of the late Colonel Francis Navarre, and was one of several brothers of the Navarre family, who, by their valor and manly daring in the defense of our country against the enemy in the War of 1812, have given their name a conspicuous place in the history of that war and of Michigan, and by their high sense of honor in their private dealings with men, as well as by their warm hospitality in sharing their home comforts and social pleasures with the weary traveler and pioneer of the West in their early times, have endeared their memory to the old inhabitants of River Raisin and Detroit, and secured for their descendants a high respect from all who knew them. Mrs. Navarre died October 20, 1863; she was a very fine old lady, much loved and esteemed by a large circle of friends and relatives for her kind and amiable disposition and Christian devotion to her church. Those of us who knew something of the courtly manners and social characteristics that distinguished the early French of Detroit and River Raisin, note with sadness their rapid
disappearance from our midst, giving place to a more heartless and speculative generation that succeeds them. We look upon and think of the noble and generous with admiration, but seldom to emulate; yielding rather to the corrupting influence of the busy throng that surrounds us.

JOSEPH BISSONNETTE.
A Canadian, first settled in Detroit. About the year 1800 he removed to the River Raisin, and settled upon the farm on the south side of the river, containing about two hundred acres, the front of which farm is now owned and occupied by Mr. Klime. Joseph married Eunice Robert. The children of this marriage were Joseph, Alexander, Gabriel, David and Antoine; Mary, who married Joseph Chovin; Catharine, who married Peter Valleeject; Pelisha, who married Alexis Nadeau; Julia, who married William Brown; and Victorie, who married Richard Mettez.

Joseph Bissonette lived on this farm during the War of 1812, but sent his family for safety to Detroit. He was a great favorite with the Indians by whom he was surrounded, and quite intimately acquainted with Shawenaw-Bah, Wassagian and Ponette, the chiefs of three of the tribes, through whose influence he was protected from depredations of the savages. Gabriel, one of the sons, then a little boy, was adopted by one of the chiefs, Shawenaw-Bah. The child was a source of amusement to the chiefs, who enjoyed making him dance. The chiefs ceded his father for the benefit of Gabriel one-half section of land on the Macon, all signing a parchment conveying the tract. But Joseph, the father, then owned two large farms, and as land was at that time considered of little value, the gift was not appreciated. At this time Father Richard, when in this vicinity in discharge of his duties as a priest of the Catholic church, generally made it his home with Mr. Joseph Bissonette, and usually had the services of Mr. Bissonette, who was familiar with the Indian trails as guide to the various tribes of Indians. Father Richard suggested to Mr. Bissonette a gift of this tract on the Macon to the Catholic church, as he then had more than he and his family could cultivate. He readily complied with the suggestion, and ceded the tract, expecting it would inure to the benefit of St. Mary's Catholic church, of Monroe, but by some mistake it was ceded to St. Anne's church of Detroit. This tract was for many years known as the Macon Reservation, and was subsequently sold by St. Anne's church of Detroit to the Hon. Isaac P. Christiany, who opened and developed the stone quarry thereon of a very superior quality for building purposes; he also built a two story stone dwelling and mills thereon.

Gabriel Bissonette, the son of Joseph Bissonette, was born in the year 1810, on the homestead farm; was very well acquainted with Major Caldwell, from whom he learned his catechism. Major Caldwell was a member of the Protestant Episcopal church prior to coming to Michigan, but became here a member of the Catholic church, to which he adhered the rest of his life. He was an officer under Colonel Proctor in the British army at the time of the massacre at the River Raisin; was from a wealthy and influential family in Montreal, at which place he made the acquaintance of Miss Lasselle, who subsequently became his wife. She survived the Major a number of years, and died at the residence of her daughter in Monroe in 1855.

Major Caldwell during life received a pension from the British Government, and was in sympathy with the British Government and regarded by the American citizens for some time after the war with suspicion.

To return to Gabriel Bissonette from this digression. He was married to Mary Davis, to whom were born Charles and Daniel, now living in Grand Rapids; John, now living at Stillwater, Minnesota; Martha, married Mr. Beach, living at Midland; Mary, married John Golden, who resides at Bay City, a justice of the peace. By his second marriage to Bridget Navy, were born James and Joseph, who reside at Grand Rapids; Louis Napoleon, lives at Bay City; and Richard, now living with his parents; the daughter, Margarette, was married to Thomas Adams, Esq., an attorney and counselor-at-law in Monroe; Annie Victorie, married William Fisher, now resides in Bay City; and Emily, now single. Mr. Gabriel Bissonette at the age of forty removed to Ionia, in Michigan, and remained there eighteen years, then returned to Monroe county and purchased of Elleroy Gicott, one of the sons of John Bt. Gicott, the farm on the north side of the river.
about one and one-half miles west of Monroe, generally known as the Cicott farm.

The houses on the Lasselle farms (afterwards Caldwell farms), as well as those on the river, were one story and a half log-houses, with a chimney built of clay. A very capacious fireplace was at one end of the building, a gable window at the other end, accessible by a rough ladder from the outside; a front door with a window on each side; and opposite it a looking-glass, with a fiddle on one side and a crucifix on the other.

Mr. Gabriel Bissonette still lives with us in good health, with the manners of a Parisian gentleman, one of the most intelligent of the French citizens, highly esteemed, and a very exemplary and devoted member of the Catholic church.

BENJAMIN TIBBETTS

Was born at Frenchtown, November 9, 1804. His parents were natives of Rhode Island. His father was a sea-captain before his removal to the then far West. He was in command of a vessel at the time of his death, which was accidental, the result of falling through an open hatchway in the darkness at the dock at Detroit. The mother of Benjamin Tibbetts removed immediately after her husband's death to Frenchtown, three months prior to the birth of Benjamin. Benjamin, though a youth at that time, remembers distinctly the burning of the buildings in which the Kentuckians were confined, and from his home could hear the shrieks of the doomed men. He frequently accompanied his mother on her errands of mercy to relieve the wants and provide for the comfort of the imprisoned captives, which gave the family a deep personal interest in their welfare. The succeeding horrors made a permanent impression on the mind of the youthful Benjamin. A full and connected account of his child life would exceed in interest and hairbreadth escapes many works of fiction. His life and the lives of the family were in many instances saved by their ability in speaking the French language. The Indians in a number of instances lifted him up by his light hair, and flourishing their scalping knives asked him whether he was French or Yankee. His fluent French with his blue eyes and fair complexion puzzled them, and they were unmistakably as to duty. The period after Hull's surrender, when the country was in the possession of the British, was a time of especial peril.

Mr. Tibbetts' experience with a half-breed Indian boy, the son of a British officer, nearly resulted in his capture and death. He accidentally shot an arrow which hit the boy over the eye, making a black and blue spot. The boy went to his mother with the grievance, and she, a fierce squaw, took an older son and a large rope and immediately started on the war-path to revenge the insult. The grandmother of Benjamin saw her coming and hid him between two feather beds. A six-acre field of oats opposite their house was trodden down and served as an encampment for about fifty Indians. Benjamin's mother fled to seek the protection of the British officer commanding. He did not choose or dare to cross as a rule the inclinations of the Indians, but in this case told her if she would hide the boy near a high board fence which separated their yard from the street, that he would ride by on horseback; to be on the lookout for him, and if the boy could be on the fence at the moment he rode by he would take him on his horse to the fort, as he could not protect him elsewhere. In an opportune moment his mother removed him from the house to the shelter of some large currant bushes in the garden. While waiting there for the noise of approaching hoofs, the Indians passed within six feet of them. At a signal given by his mother he mounted the fence, so high that the feat at any other time seemed impossible. The officer took him to the fort, where he remained until Detroit was again in the possession of the American forces and the Ironsides family were back in Canada. While in the fort the soldiers amused themselves by trying to hire him to become a British boy, but the inducements were indigantly repelled.

HENRY DISBROW

Was born in Trenton, New Jersey, July 9, 1773. He married Sarah Anderson at Trenton, May 30, 1794; she was born August 30, 1775, and died at Monroe December 7, 1859, aged eighty-four. They had one son and four daughters: Henry V. Disbrow was born in Dayton, Kentucky, November 1, 1798; married Harriet Cummings, of Detroit, where he was
a merchant for many years, then removed to Galesburg, Illinois, where he died July 7, 1851. Acheson was born in Trenton, New Jersey, February 16, 1795; married Colonel Green of Kentucky. Elizabeth was born in Kentucky December 16, 1796; married Oliver Johnson at the River Raisin July 23, 1818; they had one son, Charles G. Johnson, now residing in Monroe, and one daughter, Elizabeth, who married Talcott E. Wing of Monroe, and died September 26, 1857. Mary was born at Dayton, Ohio, February 13, 1809; married to Thomas G. Cole, a merchant of Monroe, January 27, 1828; Thomas G. was born February 24, 1806, and died at Detroit January 25, 1862.

The children of Thomas G. and Mary (Disbrow) Cole were as follows: Sarah E., born October 22, 1828, who married James A. Rayner at Monroe October 19, 1853; died in New York January 21, 1885, leaving two daughters—Anna, who married Mr. Wells, of New York, and Lizzie, who married Mr. Bush, of New York, now deceased. James Luther, born August 25, 1830; died April 25, 1880. Eliza was born August 9, 1832; married George W. Armitage December 7, 1853; had one son, Thomas, and two daughters, Harriet and Mary; Mary was married to Nelson Phinney, a lawyer, who resides in Kansas. Henry T., born December 9, 1834; married Emily Paulding, daughter of Morrison Paulding, of Monroe; had three sons, William, Thomas and Morrison, all residing in Monroe; married for his second wife Mary Kendall, daughter of Nathan N. Kendall, of Monroe. Daniel T., born January 19, 1837; now residing in Monroe. Harriet Frances, born February 8, 1839; married Frank Tryon, a merchant of New York, July 25, 1865; had two daughters, Sarah and Anna. Mary Disbrow, born February 17, 1846, married John M. Bulkley June 22, 1865, merchant of Monroe; has one son, Henry Conant Bulkley, and one daughter, Mary, living.

Henry Disbrow was in Detroit at the time war was declared with Great Britain; he had gone there with a load of provisions, and did not return to his family for about two years. He was made a prisoner of war while visiting his wife in Sandwich, Canada, at the residence of Major Caldwell. Mr. Kenzie was captured at the same time and was with Mr. Disbrow placed under a guard of Indians. Mr. Disbrow was released, but Kenzie was placed in irons and sent to Montreal.

When Henry Disbrow removed his family to the River Raisin, they came in a schooner from Sandusky and landed in front of the farm he subsequently bought of Menard. Disbrow afterwards sold the farm to Charles J. Lanman, and Lanman to Stuart, who platted it as a subdivision known as Stuart Plat. After selling the farm Mr. Disbrow removed to Detroit, remained there two years, then returned to Monroe. He purchased in an unfinished condition the McComb Street House, of Mr. Taylor, a lawyer.

Mr. Disbrow was by profession a surveyor, but for a number of years both before and after the War of 1812 he was engaged as a merchant, transporting goods from Dayton and disposing of them at River Raisin and Detroit. At one time he had a store on Front street, Monroe, opposite the grocery of James Nadeau. While occupying this place one Tebo, a Frenchman, burglarized the store. The thief was detected and punished on the public square at the whipping-post with fifty lashes save one on his bare back, administered by John Mulhollen and Miles Thorp. Well do I remember seeing and hearing the blows of the rawhide, which drew blood at nearly every stroke, and how shocking it was to my feelings in common with those of the bystanders.

Mr. Disbrow was a gentleman of great strength and force of character, highly esteemed as a citizen, and was at the time of his death and for many years previous an elder in the First Presbyterian church of Monroe.

ALEXIS SOLEAU.

The grandfather of Touissant Soleau and Frank X. Soleau, at present merchants of this city, came from France at a very early day, and was among the first settlers on the River Raisin. He purchased a farm on his arrival at Detroit, in Springwells, now West Detroit, and subsequently exchanged his farm in Springwells for the Doctor Clark farm, now owned and occupied in part by Mr. Andrew Beier as a residence, and a large portion by J. E. Ilgianfritz as a nursery. He exchanged the Clark farm for a farm on Sandy Creek, three miles
north of Monroe; was in sympathy with the Americans, and took an active part in the War of 1812, and was, with his son Touissant, taken prisoner by the British at Sandy Creek and confined at Malden until both were exchanged, soon after the battle of Brownstown. Was present at Detroit at the surrender of General Hull, and witnessed the indignation of the American army when the white flag was run up over the fort; saw General Cass in anger theretofore break his sword over one of the cannon, declaring the surrender a national disgrace.

Alexis was a millwright and carpenter, and built the first grist-mill on the front of the farm subsequently owned by Doctor Clark, near and below the point where the dam crossed the river. He also built the mill at Stony Creek where Brest is now located, both of which mills were burned and destroyed by the British in the War of 1812.

He purchased a farm on Stony Creek, west of the Lake Shore railroad, which Touissant, sr., his son, cleared and resided on the remainder of his life, dying August 3, 1870; was buried at Newport. Touissant Soleau, sr., was married to Genevieve Burke, at Frenchtown; had eight sons and four daughters.

Touissant Soleau, jr., the eldest, was born October 1, 1829; married November 25, 1847, Phoebe Boardman; is now a merchant in Monroe, copartner of James Robert, on West Front street. He has two sons and two daughters: William T., an attorney practicing in Monroe, who was elected clerk of the city for two terms, also one of the Circuit Court commissioners at this time; his second son, Milton B., now resides at Monroe, clerk in a store; his elder daughter, Ada, married James I. Robert, his present copartner; the younger daughter married Charles Golden, a lawyer in Monroe and at present the prosecuting attorney of the county.

The second son of Touissant Soleau, sr., David A. Soleau, died early, in the State of Virginia.

The third son, Alexis, resides on his farm on Stony Creek.

The fourth son, Oliver, studied for the priesthood, and in crossing the ocean on his way to St. Thomas was lost at sea.

James enlisted in the War of the Rebellion, and died from disease contracted in the army.

Adrian was killed in the War of the Rebellion at Pulaski.

Henry acted as sutler during the War of the Rebellion.

Frank X. Soleau, son of Touissant Soleau, sr., now a merchant on West Monroe street, served with a very creditable record through the whole War of the Rebellion, and was commissioned as captain of a company.

Of the four daughters of Touissant Soleau, sr., Roselle married Eli Sancraint; Adaline married Joseph Hyatt; Zoe married Mr. Duboy, now deceased; and Mary was a music teacher, acquired an education in the convent, and as a Sister died in the State of New York.

LOUIS LAFONTAIN, Sr.,

Father of Louis Lafontain, jr., a resident of this city, was for many years an Indian trader, with headquarters at Fort Wayne, Indiana. In the year 1804 he made a trip to Montreal, Canada, for the purpose of purchasing goods; there he made the acquaintance of Laurent Durocher in the office of a notary public in which he was a clerk, and induced him to return with him. Pleased with the beautiful banks of the River Raisin, lined on either side with vines loaded with clusters of grapes, Mr. Durocher determined to locate here, and subsequently became quite prominent among the early settlers on the River Raisin, a particular sketch of whose life will be found elsewhere in this volume.

Louis Lafontain, sr., purchased the farm on the bank of Detroit River, now constituting a part of the city of Detroit, and known as the "Lafontain farm." The farm adjoining was purchased and occupied by Mr. Schoebert, whose four daughters married John Bougrand, Joseph Loranger, Nathan Hubble, and Louis Lafontain, sr., all of whom moved to and were identified with the early settlement of Frenchtown on the River Raisin.

Julia, one of the daughters of Louis Lafontain, jr., married Major James W. Spalding, of Monroe, and after his death she married Charles Ross, of Detroit. A second daughter married Theodore Igianfriz, one of the proprietors of the extensive nurseries in this city.

Louis Lafontain, sr., with Laurent Durocher,
Joseph Loranger and John Bougrand were seated around a table in the store of Joseph Loranger playing euchre, when the Indian guide who always accompanied Mr. Latfontain, rode up to the door the morning before the massacre, and announced the approach of Colonel Proctor's army. All dropped their cards without ceremony. Mr. Loranger and Bougrand crossed the River Raisin and traveled through the snow and ice night and day until they reached Sandusky, where their wives were sojourning at the time. Mr. Latfontain rode up the river to avoid meeting any part of the enemy with his guide, then struck a direct route for Detroit, collected his family and crossed over to Canada, remaining there until hostilities ceased.

LAURENT DUBOCHER

Was the son of a French Canadian, and was born at the Mission of St. Genevieve, in Missouri, in 1786. He was educated at the College of Montreal, and came to the River Raisin in 1805. He took part in the War of 1812 under General Hull, and was in the employ of the Government for some years after the war. He was elected clerk of the county of Monroe in 1818, and held the office for nearly twenty years. He was for six years a member of the territorial council, also a member of the convention which framed the first constitution of the State, and after the Territory became a State a member of the legislature. He held the offices of judge of probate, circuit clerk, clerk of the city of Monroe, at various times, and filled with dignity all the positions he was called by the people of the county to serve in. He was, like most of the French settlers upon the Raisin, an accomplished gentleman, and was the chief legal authority among the French residents.

PETER NAVARRE

Was born in 1785 in Detroit, where his father before him was born, and was the grandson of Robert Navarre, a French officer who visited this section in 1745. No name is more prominent among the early settlers than that of Peter Navarre. In Indian methods of warfare he was thoroughly posted, courageous and brave, while his bearing was ever that of a "born gentleman." With his brother Robert he erected a cabin twenty miles south of River Raisin, opposite Manhattan, to which he returned after the close of the war and spent the rest of his days. He died in March, 1874, aged eighty-nine years.

Peter and his three brothers, Robert, Alexis and James, tendered their services to General Hull. They were included in the surrender and paroled, though they denied the right to be treated as prisoners of war and at once took an active part for the United States, whereupon General Proctor offered a reward of two hundred pounds for Peter's head or scalp. Until the close of the war he acted as a scout to General Harrison. Peter Navarre and his brothers are referred to in this work in the history of the War of 1812, as those sent by General Harrison from the River Raisin to reconnoiter the British army, and brought news of the approach of General Proctor. On the next page is given a portrait of Peter Navarre in passing through a forest in his favorite character as a scout.

Many of our older citizens well remember the hospitable tavern of "Maam Jobin," as it was familiarly called, four miles south of Monroe, on the south bank of Otter Creek. Her husband and Peter Navarre, the Indian scout, upon whose head a large price had been set by the British if captured, were during the War of 1812 taken prisoners by the Indians, bound hand and foot, and were being carried as captives to Malden. Encamping over night on the route, in the morning their hands were loosened for temporary relief, and after breakfasting Mr. Navarre said to Mr. Jobin: "Now is our time. If we reach Malden we will be hung, and I would rather take my chances of being shot than go any further with our captors. You take one direction, I will another." Both immediately ran for their lives; the balls whistled about and above them, but both escaped without injury.

THE BLISS FAMILY.

In the spring of 1814 two brothers, Silvanus and Hervey Bliss, of Royalston, Worcester county, Massachusetts, left the parental home, and the first named his young wife and two
PETER NAVARRE, IN THE DRESS OF A SCOUT.
children, aged respectively one and three years, and wended their way westward,

"With knapsacks on their backs
And their spirits were gay,
To secure themselves homes
In Michigania."

Railroads were not known or thought of in those days, and it required several weeks to make the journey on foot, as they were obliged to do. Many incidents occurred to them by the way, some of which were of an exciting character, as it was war time. They at last reached the settlement on the shore of the lake between the Vermillion and Huron rivers, in Ohio. Their feet getting sore and their funds getting low, they concluded to make their homes with the pioneers of the Buckeye State, and soon set about preparing for the coming of the wife and children, arrangements to bring them and some household goods having been made with a man before leaving Massachusetts. It was late in the summer, however, and not until the hot weather had brought to the newcomers the ague and chill fever, that they were sent for. Owing to stormy weather and consequent bad roads, obliging them to lie by several weeks, they did not reach the settlement until winter had set in, when the tired and worn-out wife and mother was informed that her dear husband had died a few weeks before her arrival. Mrs. Bliss was terribly shocked by the sad news, but receiving the sympathy and help of the neighbors and the surviving brother, she in time recovered from the sore bereavement.

The summer following (1815) sickness and death came again to the family, and took from the mother her youngest child, a little boy, aged two years and six months, the other members of the family barely escaping with their lives the ravages of the much dreaded chill fever.

Not caring longer to remain in a climate so unhealthy, Mr. Bliss having in the meantime married the widow of his deceased brother, in company with a neighbor (Mr. David Frary), he removed his family to the River Raisin (now Monroe, Michigan). Arriving there the latter part of April, 1816, he rented a farm of Jerry Lawrence, a short distance above Monroe, and farmed it that season as best he could, not succeeding well, however, on account of the cold weather and early frosts, the summer of 1816 having since been known as the "cold season."

The following winter Mr. Bliss, in company with Mr. Frary, still his neighbor and friend, moved his family to the Macon settlement, some thirteen or fourteen miles above Monroe, on the river, opposite the point where the Macon Creek enters the Raisin. Here he built a house and made some improvements, supposing that he was on Government land, which he intended to purchase when in market. He remained there some two years, during which time a number of families had settled about him. He then learned that the Indians had withheld from sale a tract of land known as the "Macon reserve" on the early maps, embracing nine sections, and covering the improvements made by the settlers, who were driven off by the Indians, the log cabins of the squatters serving them as wigwams, and the cleared land for pasturage, raising corn, etc. While living there, in March, 1817, your correspondent, W. W. Bliss, came to them a "stranger, and they took him in; naked, and they clothed him; thirsty, and they gave him drink;" and for the many acts of kindness and care in subsequent years, they are held by him in grateful remembrance.

In the month of June following, Israel Bliss, a younger brother from Massachusetts, came to the settlement at the Macon, and remained with the family until his death, October 23, 1819. Calvin Burnham, a young man from Massachusetts, came to Michigan with his friend, Israel Bliss, and remained with him until his death. Then he returned to Massachusetts and married his (Bliss's) sister, Lucinda K., by whom he had three children, and she having died, he married again, and in 1839 removed his family to Blissfield, Michigan, and the next year to Summerfield, Monroe county, same State, where he died some years since, honored and respected by his fellow-men, leaving a wife and several children. Olive, the oldest daughter by his first wife, married Lysander Ormsby, of Deerfield, Michigan. Two daughters by his second wife married two brothers, John and Charles Peters, of Peterburgh, Michigan.

The settlement at the Macon being broken up, Mr. Bliss removed his family to the "Giles neighborhood," some three or four miles down the river and ten from Monroe, where he
bought a "squatter's" claim of a man who had built a house and cleared a few acres on a tract of Government land of several hundred acres, which lay between Giles's "French farm" on the west and other claims on the east, a part of which he intended to buy when subdivided and in market. But before learning that it had been offered for sale, a man by the name of Martin, "bought from under him" that part of the tract on which he lived, containing one hundred and thirty acres, embracing the improvements which he had bought and subsequently made, and requiring him to vacate the same without remuneration for the outlay which he had made.

Mr. Bliss being again without a home for his family, and not caring to leave the neighborhood, as a school had just been started, and a church (Presbyterian) had been organized at Monroe, with which he and his wife had united at the time of its organization (January 13, 1820), bought of said Martin thirty acres of the unimproved land adjoining Giles's farm, on which he built a good hewed log house, and improved the greater part of it, when finding that he had not farm enough to support his family, he sold his place and in June, 1824, bought 132 acres of land some twenty miles up the river, of rich quality and well timbered. To this place the late Colonel Johnson, of Monroe, gave the name of Blissfield. Here in November following Mr. Bliss built a log house, obtaining help to raise it from Petersburgh and Raisinville, ten and twenty miles distant, and to which place he removed his family the following month (December, 1824), having no neighbors for a time nearer than Petersburgh, and no mills, stores or shops nearer than Monroe.

Mr. Bliss in 1835 platted a part of his farm, giving the name of Blissfield to the village. He was a man highly esteemed by his neighbors and those with whom he was acquainted, having held many positions of trust and responsibility in the latter years of his life.

In 1829 he was instrumental in effecting the organization of the First Presbyterian church of Blissfield, which occurred February 22d of that year, consisting of nine members, including himself and wife.

In March, 1827, he was appointed by Governor Cass a justice of the peace, and at the first township meeting in Blissfield, held in May following, he was elected a justice by the people, which office he held for a number of years.

In March, 1828, he was appointed postmaster at Blissfield, which office he held at the time of his death, which occurred December 31, 1841, aged fifty-two years. His wife survived him some seven years.

Mr. Bliss had seven children, five sons and two daughters, and one step-daughter, six of whom are still living.

William W., born at the Macon March 28, 1817; married in Blissfield, Michigan, February 13, 1840, where he now resides, retired from business.

Hiram W., born in Raisinville, Michigan, June 1, 1822; farmer; married October 23, 1842, resides at Deerfield, Michigan.

Whiting G., born in Blissfield, Michigan, November 15, 1827; died in childhood.

Hervey K., born in Blissfield, Michigan, February 11, 1836; farmer; married June 22, 1850, and resides in Adrian, Michigan.

Almond L., born November 27, 1832, in Blissfield; married November 25, 1853; real estate and abstract office business in Adrian, Michigan, where he resides.

Emeline B., born in Raisinville, Michigan, February 21, 1819; married December 13, 1834. Husband a farmer, now deceased; lives with daughter in Adrian, Michigan.

Caroline L., born in Raisinville, Michigan, September 28, 1821; married June 30, 1842, and resides with her son in Blissfield, Michigan.

Delight (the step-daughter), born in Massachusetts September 24, 1811; married in Blissfield, Michigan, November 23, 1826, by Loren Marsh, Esq., a justice of the peace from Monroe, Michigan, one of the first two marriages in Blissfield, both occurring the same day.

The first school in Blissfield was taught by Chester Stuart, late of Monroe, in the winter of 1826-7, for thirteen dollars per month and "board round."

There are very many incidents in the lives of the Bliss family connected with their settlement here, which show what hardships the pioneers endured. They moved here in winter, into a log house without floors, doors, windows, chimney, and no stoves, and not even "chinked" between the logs. After putting down a "punchen" floor of split logs, making doors and putting in windows, cutting and
preparing some wood, etc., occupying some two
weeks, Hervey Bliss was obliged to leave his
family alone in the woods, no neighbors nearer
than ten miles away, and go down to Raisin-
ville to work and pay for help in moving and
buy supplies for the family. On his way down
he met a company of Indians who came and
camped within a few rods of the house, where
they remained some two weeks.

THE KEDZIE FAMILY.

History is being made every day, little by
little, but mainly by recording events and
actions of men in the past, as they are remem-
bered, from the standpoint of the historian.
Monroe has a long history, reaching beyond
the memory of any now living; and we can
only hope to gather fragments showing to com-
ging generations the hopes and fears, the actual
trials and troubles attending the settlement of
a new country.

William Kedzie and wife, five sons and two
daughters, emigrated from Delhi, Delaware
county, New York, and came to the “Great
West,” landing at Monroe, May 11, 1826. The
change from a rough, hilly country, well cov-
ered with rocks and stones, to one as level as a
“house floor,” so salubrious as this then was,
seemed to them as the Garden of Eden. But
when they looked upon the people, heard their
strange language, saw their mode of travel as
they daily passed with a pony and two-wheeled
cart, loaded with a family of six or eight, driv-
ing like Jehu, with no tire on their wheels,
nor a strap of iron about their vehicle, they
looked, but looked in vain, for a smash-down.
A four-wheeled carriage was very seldom seen
on the streets.

There was then no church building in the
village; Protestants worshiped in the old
yellow court-house, and Catholics in a log
building some two miles up on the north bank
of the River Raisin, only distinguished from the
log houses in that vicinity by a cross on the
gable end and one over the front gate.
Mr. Kedzie occupied the farm on the north
side of the River Raisin, next east of the Robert
Clark farm. A large portion of the land at this
time lay unoccupied. From the toll bridge,
then kept by Peter P. Ferry (one of the old
soldiers under Napoleon, and for many years
after county treasurer of Monroe county), up
to the Clark farm, between the road and river,
was in commons; also the lands north of the
old fort, where Charles Noble then lived, now
owned and occupied by Major A. C. Chapman,
was in commons, extending a mile back to the
woods. The father and sons planted two acres
thereof in corn in June after their arrival, and
a fine crop was raised. One-half thereof would
have been destroyed by the ravenous black-
birds but for the free use of powder and shot.
The birds seemed to fancy their farming, for
they followed them into Lenawee county,
where large bounties checked their destructive
habits.

In October of that year the family moved up
into the woods, twenty-five miles west of Mon-
roe, and within a county organized at a later
date, and until May, 1827, within the jurisdic-
tion of Monroe county. This was a bold push
for life—a dense forest, a log house without
doors or windows to give protection from sav-
age wild beasts who made night hideous with
their unearthly howls, and without a neighbor
within five miles. With the supply of provi-
sions purchased at Monroe they sought their
new home—a light task considering the con-
dition of the roads, without a bridge on river,
streams or gullies. The winter was spent
chopping twenty-seven acres, and in the spring
ten acres were logged and planted to corn.
Their crop not only suffered from the black
birds, but the “coon” lavishely presented his
claims for a share, and no little depreda-
tions were committed by bears and wolves.
Coon-hunting was a pastime to the pioneer whose
pork barrel ran low, as the meat made a very
palatable and rich dish when properly pre-
pared.

That summer four acres more were cleared
and sown to wheat, which was reapd with a
sickle in July. The following fall the father
yielded to the malarial diseases prevailing in
the country, notwithstanding the skill of his
old friend, Dr. Clark, of Monroe, who stood at
his bedside the last six days of his life, ending
August 5, 1828, aged forty-seven years.

I leave the reader to conceive what must
have been the trials of a widowhood, left with
the care of seven children, the eldest under
sixteen, with only a beginning made on a new
farm in a vast wilderness. She lived, how-
ever, to see them all grown to maturity, who,
with one consent, call her one "of the daughters who have done virtuously, but she excelled them all."—Prov. xxxi. 29. Thus ended the life of two pioneers, who were, for a season, citizens of Monroe county sixty years ago.

William Kedzie, the eldest son, was a schoolmate of the writer in 1826, under the tuition of Anthony McKee, since a resident of Deerfield, now deceased. Our school-mates of that day were Alexander D. Anderson, John Anderson, Robert and John Clark (all now deceased), and Charles Lanman, now residing in Georgetown, D. C. He lived on the same farm fifty-three years, up to the fall of 1879, when he, with a competency, removed to Adrian to spend in ease the remainder of life.

James T. Kedzie still resides in Blissfield, one of our most intelligent and highly esteemed citizens.

Professor Kedzie, of the Michigan Agricultural College, at Lansing, Michigan, the third son, is constantly adding new laurels to an already well-established reputation.

George Kedzie resided in Deerfield, highly esteemed, until April 13, 1886, when he departed this life, stricken down with typhoid pneumonia, after an illness of eight days — the first male in the family called by death since that of the father in 1828.

The Reverend A. S. Kedzie, still living, resides at Grand Haven, Michigan, and is editor of the Grand Haven Herald.

The Kedzie family have contributed as largely as any family in Southern Michigan in laying the foundations for moral, religious and educational institutions in this portion of the State.
CHAPTER XII.

EVENTS IN MICHIGAN FROM 1814 TO 1834—POPULATION—PUBLIC ROADS—GENERAL CASS'S EXPEDITION IN 1820—GOVERNOR MASON APPOINTED—ASIATIC CHOLERA—ADDITIONAL TERRITORY—CONSTITUTIONAL CONVENTION—APPOINTMENT OF JOHN S. HORNER

NOT RECOGNIZED BY THE STATE.

The majority of the population of Michigan continued to be French until the year 1818, when a portion of the public lands was thrown upon the market. The moderate price and easy terms of payment, based upon a credit system, encouraged a wonderful emigration of thrifty and energetic Americans from the Eastern States, as well as New York. The pioneers immediately turned their attention to surveying public roads and facilitating commerce.

The 27th day of August of this year, 1818, the first steamboat made its appearance in the straits of Detroit. She was named Walk-in-the-Water, and was built at Black Rock, and when finished was taken to Buffalo, not by her own motive power, as steam then had limitations, but by what was called the "horned breeze"—several yokes of oxen being employed to tow her. The Indians were told "the ship was drawn by sturgeons," and they swarmed along the shores to witness the wonder. This steamboat made weekly trips, and often brought one hundred passengers, which crowded her to her utmost capacity.

Gradually roads were constructed for the passage of emigrant wagons which came through Ohio, or were loaded on schooners at Buffalo. A military road extended ten miles beyond Monroe. Still the use of pack animals was necessary to penetrate the interior along the lesser streams. Judge Campbell's history tells us: "The ponies which abounded in the woods were very serviceable for traveling through the country upon the trails. They ran at large, and droves of them were met near all the settlements. When the seasons were dry they would come to the streams for water in large troops, and would gallop through the streets at night with a great clatter, but doing no harm unless salt barrels were left exposed, when they would break them in to get at the salt. On a journey they were usually spancelled with a strap or fettered at night, and the bell which each one wore was freed from the straw which had bound its clapper through the day. The horses seldom strayed from camp, and lived on what they could pick up on the road." The surveyors and voyageurs, on their journeys through the wilderness along the Indian trails, took nothing superfluous with them. Their food consisted of parched corn, pounded fine and mixed with maple sugar, pork or tallow in small quantities. They added to this simple diet such fish, game, wild plums or other fruit as they might secure on the route. Quite a number of our prominent men and women came hundreds of miles on these small ponies, and settled in Monroe and adjoining towns.

During the year 1818 an effort was made to obtain a popular vote to make Michigan a State, but was not successful.

General Cass, who was Governor over the Territory during eighteen years, was one of its most public spirited men, and in every way advanced the interests of the people. The land had been represented as worthless tamaraek swamps, bogs and sand-barrens, not worth giving as bounty lands to the soldiers of the War of 1812, who instead received their grants in Illinois and Missouri.

In order to do away with the mischievous representations made in regard to the resources of Michigan, Governor Cass organized an expedition by way of the lakes to the headwaters of the Mississippi. He communicated his plan to the Secretary of War, Mr. Calhoun, with the objects and purposes of his expedition, which were: First, a personal examination of the different Indian tribes, of their moral and social condition, of their feelings toward the United States, of their numerical strength; second, to procure the extinction of Indian title to the land in the vicinity of the Straits of St. Mary, Prairie du Chien and Green Bay,
and open the communication between the two latter places; third, the examination of the body of copper in the vicinity of Lake Superior; fourth, to ascertain the views of the Indians in the vicinity of Chicago respecting the removal of the Six Nations to that country; fifth, to explain to the Indians the views of the Government respecting their intercourse with the British authorities at Malden, and distinctly announce to them that their visits must be discontinued; sixth, to ascertain the state of the British fur trade within that part of our jurisdiction.

General Cass asked for no compensation for his time and services, and one thousand dollars, which had been appropriated for the expedition, was scarcely enough to defray the actual expenses of the trip.

The expedition left Detroit, May 21, 1820. General Cass was accompanied by Captain Douglass of the Engineer Corps, Lieutenant McCay of the Corps of Artillery, Alexander Wolcott, physician, James Duane Doty, Major Robert A. Forsyth, and Henry L. Schoolcraft, a scientific geologist and topographer, with Charles C. Trowbridge as his assistant, and Alexander R. Chase. Three bark canoes, each adorned with a flag of the United States flying from the stern and propelled by Indians and voyageurs, carried the notable expedition from the wharf at Detroit, where the citizens all assembled, well aware of the importance and hazard of the undertaking. The canoes were paddled into the stream amid the cheers and huzzas of the multitude, and seemed to fly against a strong wind and current, the voyageurs regulating the strokes of their paddles to the time of their inspiring row songs, and the Indians encouraging each other by shouts of wild exultation. An effort was made by the Indians, who propelled one of the large canoes, to take the lead, and an exciting boat-race was improvised over the now fashionable race-course, in which the Indians by their superior skill soon left the other canoes far behind.

The party reached Mackinaw on the 10th of June, where they divided the company and freight among four canoes, and added to their escort a number sufficient to fill a twelve-oared barge, then proceeded to the Sault Ste. Mary, where Governor Cass negotiated a treaty with the Chippewas and secured a cession of sixteen square miles of land for the purpose of establishing a military post. But it was not accomplished without danger to himself and small band of sixty men. A chief appeared in the council at St. Mary's in the full dress of a British officer of rank, and during the conference showed the greatest contempt for the Americans. When the chiefs were about to retire after General Cass had explained his mission, and demanded no more interference upon American soil of those who were subjects of the British Crown, the chief in British colors spurned with a kick the presents which were laid in the center of the marquee where the council was held, and rushing out raised the British flag over the Indian lodges. When Governor Cass beheld this insult, he walked over to the lodge over which the flag was flying, where the discontented chief stood, and seizing it, dashed it to the ground and trampled it under his feet. The Indians were panic-struck by the indignation of Cass. He called his interpreter and addressed the chiefs; said a repetition of such acts would not go unpunished. In less than fifteen minutes the squaws and children abandoned their camp and were landed on the British shore, and everything pointed to an immediate attack by the Indians. Preparations were made for defense, but a chief who had not been present at the council interposed and brought the Indians to a more favorable mind, and in a few hours after the sun had gone down the treaty was signed.

From the Sault they prosecuted their explorations; visited the great copper bowlder on the Ontonagon river; penetrated the St. Louis river to a portage near Savannah river, down that stream through Sandy Lake to the Mississippi, and ascended that river through Lake Winnipeg and beyond. The knowledge of the country and its resources derived from the exploration was of great value. General Cass returned from Chicago to Detroit by land over a road for which he had secured appropriations from Congress as well as aid from the Territory. The construction of the various roads through the Territory encouraged the young men prospecting for cheap lands to settle in Michigan, and the population which had remained nearly stationary for fifty years increased to twice the number of a previous census.

In 1823 an act of Congress provided for the
establishment of a legislative council. Nine members were to be selected (out of eighteen elected by the people) by the President, and to be confirmed by the Senate. This number was increased to thirteen, and in 1827 the choice was left entirely to the people of the Territory.

When in 1825 the Erie canal was finished—that gigantic work conceived by the far seeing and liberal-minded Gouverneur Morris, a new and direct route through the State of New York, connecting at Buffalo with a line of boats across Lake Erie—indeed the first grand and decided avenue to the prosperity of Michigan was opened. Settlers were now provided with cheap and comfortable transportation for their families and merchandise, and the line was crowded by those who had left the hard and stony soil of the East for the more generous and promising land of Michigan. The Indians continued to cede their domains to the General Government and retired farther into the wilderness. Their canoes sought the winding rivers, while our white sails dotted the lakes and navigable streams. Capitalists sought out the most eligible tracts to establish prospective cities and towns. Villages sprang up as if by magic along the streams affording commercial advantages.

President Jackson summoned General Cass to a seat in his cabinet in 1831, which gratified the territorial pride although they parted with him reluctantly. According to the Jacksonian policy, "To the victors belong the spoils of office," General Cass's successor was chosen from Virginia, "passing over men of ability and education who were familiar with its affairs and fully possessed of the public confidence." Judge Cooley in his history of Michigan writes: "The appointment of any one of these to the vacant office would have been recognized as that of a competent and suitable person. Some of them—as for example, William Woodbridge, who had been secretary of the Territory, and as such had occasionally acted as governor in the absence of Governor Cass, and who, after resigning the office of secretary, had been successively delegate in Congress and judge; and Austin E. Wing, who had also been delegate to Congress—were already well known at Washington, and others might have been known through Governor Cass had he been consulted." John T. Mason was appointed, but did not serve, desiring to go abroad on business of a private character. His son, Stevens T. Mason, was appointed secretary in his place. He was but nineteen years of age, and not, therefore, of legal majority. A committee of citizens called upon him to inquire into the facts. Mr. Mason frankly told them he was under age, but that the President very well knew the fact when he made the appointment, and ingeniously justified the act, saying the emoluments of the office were needed for the support of his father's family during his absence abroad. The papers of the day took the matter up and great excitement prevailed that a boy should be put over the heads of experienced men; but nothing moved the determined President, and the people, finding they appealed to dealt ears, made the best of it. At a banquet given by Governor Cass, after the wine had flowed freely, and good-nature inclined, the elder Mason appealed to the guests to "give the boy a chance," and they heartily promised their support. When the "Toledo War" broke out young Mason threw himself into the cause of Michigan with all his heart, and completely won the good-will of her people.

Perhaps no State in the Union was ever blest by a more stable and creditable number of settlers. They came from the older States where they were accustomed to self-rule, and valued highly the privileges of the ballot. The census taken in 1831 showed the population to be 87,273, more than the number authorizing them to apply for admission into the Union, two years before the question was agitated and a vote obtained in its favor.

The Black Hawk war had diverted the attention of those actively engaged in politics. Many sharp fights occurred, and our Michigan volunteers rendered important service. Black Hawk was taken prisoner and confined in Fort Monroe for several months. Black Hawk was a treacherous chief of the Sacs in the employ of the British, upon whom he depended in his last campaign. He had been engaged in the War of 1812, and was familiar with the localities about Detroit. On his return from prison, his surprise was great to see the advance of that city and villages near.

There was a more silent enemy at work in the Territory and quite as alarming as the Indians. The Asiatic cholera reached Detroit early in the summer of 1832, and although every precaution was taken by boards of health author-
ized by the Michigan legislative council, it was impossible to avert its ravages. People fled from Detroit into the country. A church was converted into a hospital. Business was paralyzed. Seven per cent. of the population of Detroit died in a single month. At night, by the street crossings, along the roads at intervals, and before private houses, great kettles of burning pitch blazed and filled the air with the smoke, in a vain endeavor to disinfect the oppressive atmosphere. The returning volunteers were attacked, and hundreds of them died in the woods on their return from the West. Such was the horror and consternation of the inhabitants, the passing bell was silenced. The continuous toiling for the departed added to the general panic, as it was heard early and late during those oppressive and solemn days. Governor Porter was among the cholera's last victims. He died July, 1834. Governor Porter had been appointed from Pennsylvania. He took great interest in agricultural pursuits, and encouraged the improvement of stock, introducing into the Territory a fine breed of cattle.

The boundary question, treated in the chapter on “The Toledo War,” continued to be agitated with more or less heat.

In May, 1835, a constitutional convention met in Detroit and framed a State constitution to be submitted to the approval of the people. An election was called for the first Monday in October to vote for a governor, lieutenant-governor, members of the State legislature, and a representative in Congress. The constitution gave the right of voting to all free adult white male inhabitants, then residents of Michigan, whether citizens of the United States or not. The legislature consisted of a senate and house of representatives, over whose acts the governor possessed the power of veto. The governor and lieutenant-governor were to be elected for terms of two years. The courts were to consist of one supreme court, and such inferior courts as the legislature might deem necessary. Provision was made for courts of probate and justices of the peace. Cabinet officers and other State officers were to be appointed by the governor and senate. County and town officers, judicial and ministerial, were made elective. Education was to be encouraged, and a superintendent of public instruction was provided for. State officers and judges in cases of criminal and corrupt conduct were subject to impeachment. Slavery and involuntary servitude were not to be countenanced, except on conviction of crime.

The constitution was plain and well adapted to the necessities of an ambitious and growing State. It was ratified, and Stevens T. Mason was elected governor; Edward Mundy, lieutenant-governor, and Isaac Crary was elected representative in Congress. Judges were appointed and courts organized. The legislature elected Lucius Lyon and John Norvell United States senators.

Michigan constituted herself a State, but as she would not consent to the conditions relating to the southern boundary, she still remained out of the Union, and President Jackson, who was greatly displeased with Governor Mason in regard to his action on that point, appointed John S. Horner, of Virginia, governor of Michigan. The president directed him not to recognize the pretended State officers or judges, and in accordance with these orders, Mr. Horner magnified his office and met with little or no respect. He found no one who would cooperate with him, and after addressing a meeting at the Detroit city hall, giving his views with much self-assertion, those present organized and resolutions were adopted. One by Jacob M. Howard (who espoused the cause of Michigan on the boundary question, and had gone to Toledo in battle array) was as follows:

"Resolved, That if our present secretary of the Territory should find it beyond his control, either from the nature of his instructions, his feelings of tenderness toward those who had, for a long period of time, set at defiance as well the laws of the Territory as those of the United States, or any feelings of delicacy entertained toward the executive of a neighboring State, who has in vain endeavored to take a forcible possession of a part of our Territory, to enable him to properly carry into effect the existing laws of this Territory, it is to be hoped he will relinquish the duties of his office, and return to the land of his nativity."

Mr. Horner soon adopted Mr. Howard's advice and retired from Michigan.

Congress passed an act to admit Michigan as a State, June 15, 1836, but with a proviso "that this act should not take effect until the State of Michigan shall be admitted into the Union according to the provisions of the act
entitled, 'An act to establish the northern boundary of the State of Ohio, and to provide for the admission of the State of Michigan into the Union on certain conditions.'" (See chapter on Toledo war.) The legislature directed an election for a convention to meet at Ann Arbor the fourth Monday of September, and the convention refused to purchase admission on those terms. Soon another convention, originating in the caucuses of the Jackson party, assembled at Ann Arbor. Many absented themselves as it was not lawfully called, and was known as the "Frost-bitten convention," only those favorable to admission being present. They gave assent to the conditions and forwarded their action to Washington, and Michigan was finally admitted as a State, January 26, 1837.
CHAPTER XIII.

EVENTS IN MONROE COUNTY FROM 1825 TO 1834.

In the year 1825 Edward D. Ellis established the *Michigan Sentinel*, the first paper published in Southern Michigan, and published it until 1836, when he sold the press and office to Abner Morton and son. Mr. Ellis, though quite young when he came to Monroe, took an active part and great interest in the prosperity not only of the then small but growing village, but also of the entire Territory of Michigan. He became a leading man in the village and county, frequently holding offices of responsibility and trust; was one of the delegates chosen to form the State constitution, and was one of the first State Senators from the county of Monroe.

A very important service was rendered by him in the constitutional convention to the people of the State of Michigan. When an enactment was under discussion for establishing libraries in all the townships in the State, without any provision either to receive books or sustain the libraries, it was Mr. Ellis who proposed and carried through the idea that all fines imposed for the violation of the penal laws through the State, and all sums assessed for the non-performance of military duty, should be set aside as a fund for the support of said libraries. The idea was original with him, and has frequently been mentioned to his credit. He died in Detroit May 15, 1848.

On the first of June, 1825, Governor Cass passed through Monroe on his return from the Indian council at Wapakoneta, Ohio. The object of the council was to purchase the reservations in the State of Ohio and to induce the Indians to join their red brethren west of the Mississippi. It was convened at the request of the Cherokees and some of the Shawnees, who were anxious that all the Indians east of the Mississippi should be removed to the country west of that river. But the Indians in Ohio were not prepared for such a measure. Many of them were respectable farmers and lived comfortably; were indisposed to remove among the remote western Indians, with some of whom they had carried on hereditary hostilities for ages. But when compact white settlements surrounded the reservations, the Indians receded as they have always done before the advancing tide of civilized population, and sought refuge in the ocean of desert stretching along the bed of the Rocky Mountains.

During one day in the third week of June, 1825, the sales at the land office in Monroe amounted to $2,300—a large amount for those early days. The purchasers were from the State of New York.

During the same week Monroe Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons was constituted, and the officers installed by A. G. Whitcher, Grand Master, by the authority of the Grand Lodge of the State of New York. The installations and constitution took place at the courthouse, where an appropriate address was delivered by the Grand Master to an audience of ladies and gentlemen. The proceedings were preceded and closed with prayer by the Rev. Noah H. Wells. The following officers were installed: Seneca Allen, Master; Hiram Brown, Senior Warden; Harry Comant (father of our present Secretary of State), Junior Warden; John Anderson, Treasurer; Charles Noble, Secretary; together with subordinate officers. The members of the lodge, together with a number of the fraternity from the adjoining counties, after the installation partook of an excellent dinner, prepared by Alcott C. Chapman of the Mansion House, then located where the banking office of B. Dansard & Son now stands.

On the 22d of July, 1825, a bateau arrived at our wharf from the River Thames, U. C., with one hundred and fifty bushels of wheat for grinding, having come a distance of one hundred and eighty miles in consequence of the scarcity of water in that vicinity. This may be considered a striking evidence of the singular changes which are sometimes effected
by time. The depredations of our enemies
of twelve years previous had caused flight from
their friends in the depth of winter to save
their lives and those of their families; now, in
the enjoyment of independence and comfort,
happy were they for the opportunity of ren-
dering to their former enemies good for evil, not
forgetting to take a reasonable amount of toll
for the grists.

September 16, 1825, there arrived at the port
of Monroe a pine pump log seventy feet in
length from the River St. Clair for James Haie,
who was then building a distillery in the pres-
ent first ward. It was drawn from the River
Raisin wharf by six yoke of oxen.

January 26, 1826, the River Raisin was cov-
ered with very thick ice, and colder weather
had not been experienced for a number of
years. Most business men were compelled to
suspend operations in consequence. In the
printing office of Edward D. Ellis boiling water
was congealed instantly on being applied to the
press.

February 17, 1826, the trial of Na-a-ga-bo or
Jock-nes-brow, an Indian of the Ottawa tribe,
for the murder of Ambegnow, a squaw of the
Pottawatamie nation, on the evening of the 6th
of January, 1826, at Swan Creek, came on in the
Circuit Court for Monroe county, Hon.
Solomon Sibley presiding. The prosecution
was managed on behalf of the Government by
Charles Noble, district attorney, and A. M.
Robertson, Esq. The prisoner was defended by
Messrs. Wolcott Lawrence and Whittney, who
were assigned him by the court. It was proven
that the accused committed the murder, but
drunkenness was pleaded as an excuse. The
jury brought in a verdict of not guilty of mur-
der, but guilty of manslaughter. The sentence
of the court was declared, that the prisoner be
confin'd at hard labor in the county prison for
one year and pay a fine of one hundred dollars,
together with the costs of prosecution.

The change during the winter of 1826 in the
mode of carrying the mails through this part
of the country from the back of a French pony
to the inside of a substantial covered wagon,
and an additional trip in the week, proved a
great public convenience, and was the first line
of stages established in Michigan. There were,
however, some old fowls who thought it a use-
less expense to have a mail as often as twice a
week.

March 1, 1826, a two-mile race on the lake
at the mouth of the River Raisin, was run by
the celebrated horse, White Stocking, owned by
Isadore Navarre, and one owned by Stephen
Duval. White Stocking, whose owner the year
before challenged the world to run against him,
and which was prior to that time deemed the
swiftest horse in North America, came out
several rods in the rear.

During this year (1826) the population in-
creased more than one-third.

A settlement on Stony Creek, four miles north
of Monroe, was commenced four miles from its
mouth, and in 1826 consisted of fourteen fami-
lies, which was making rapid improvements.
The inhabitants thereof then supplied Monroe
with many of the necessaries of life. An ex-
tensive mill and other establishments were in
operation at the mouth of Stony Creek previous
to the War of 1812, but were destroyed by fire
by Colonel Proctor and the forces under his
command. It was during this year the United
States road between Monroe and Otter Creek,
five miles south, was completed.

The Chapman House, the site of which was
the corner of Washington and Front street,
where B. Dansard & Son's bank now is, forty-
six feet front and three stories high, was com-
pleted this year—the highest building occu-
pied as a hotel at that time in the State of
Michigan.

The assessors of Monroe county completed
their assessments for the year 1826 in June of
that year. The total amount of property assess-
ed was $1,328.33, an increase from the pre-
vious year of $363.35. The assessors made it
a part of their duty to take a census of the in-
habitants, and the following was the result:

Monroe County.

Number of white males........... 1,436
Number of white females......... 1,182

Total inhabitants...................... 2,618

Lenawee County (attached to Monroe).

Number of white males........... 111
Number of white females......... 123

Total inhabitants...................... 234

The result of the census in 1826 exhibited a
population in the same district of country of
1,851.

The officers of the Second Regiment of Michi-
gan Militia, under command of Colonel Oliver
Johnson, were engaged in military drill and maneuvering through the streets of Monroe the 16th, 17th and 18th of August, 1826. A twenty-dollar sword carried by Lieutenant-Colonel Briggs (father of Perry Briggs, of this city), a general supply of muskets, together with the music, formed their equipment. Military affairs received but little attention for the two previous years, but the sound of music, though consisting of life and drum, was perfectly exhilarating.

On the first of September, 1826, Colonel Francis Navarre, the first white settler of Monroe, departed this life. He located here by the invitation of the Indians, the then sole owners of the soil, who granted him a tract of 1,200 or 1,500 acres of land, comprising the portion of the city of Monroe east of Scott street, extending from the River Raisin south to the farms laid out on Otter Creek. He retained at the time of his death about five hundred acres of great value, which he willed to his children. Was the first person who attempted the establishment of military discipline and introduced the forms of civil government in this county; was first appointed captain, afterwards colonel, in the first regiment formed in the county. He held at different times and for long periods distinguished civil offices. He maintained during his whole life great influence over the Indians; was conversant with and spoke fluently the language of many of the Indian tribes; was distinguished for his energy in aiding to accomplish the celebrated Indian treaty concluded at Greenville, Ohio, under the direction of General Wayne, by which the United States became possessed of an immense body of land, and secured the right of constructing roads through a valuable portion of the State of Michigan. He witnessed the first commencement of a fine settlement here; saw the same destroyed, the houses of the inhabitants sacked and burned upon the battlefield, and lived to see the remaining inhabitants recover from the shock occasioned by the war, settled anew in comparative affluence, and build up a flourishing village within a few rods of his own door. He was remarkable for his habits of temperance, industry and frugality, hospitable to new-comers, and was noted for the strictest honesty and uprightness in all his intercourse with mankind.

February 11, 1827, at a meeting held at the court-house a petition was adopted to be presented to the legislative council, praying for an act of incorporation. Our citizens were somewhat divided in opinion, and two parties sprang up. The majority were, however, decidedly in favor of being incorporated. The vote stood 43 for and 19 against.

March 17, 1827, Mr. Price and Mr. Allen, from Virginia, seized a colored man at Waterloo, one mile west of Monroe, as a slave of whom they claimed to be owners. Mr. Allen was committed by Peter P. Ferry, a justice of the peace, and held a number of months in the Monroe county jail, under the care of Captain Thorpe, of Swan Creek, a deputy sheriff. The examination resulted in their commitment under bonds of 8250 each to appear at the next term of the county court. Mr. Price produced on the examination a power of attorney, the genuineness of which was very questionable, from the owner of the slave in question, certified by the proper officers of the State of Virginia.

The first annual township election for the town of Monroe was held May 2, 1827. Samuel Choate was elected supervisor by a vote of 19: Edward D. Ellis, township clerk: assessors, Samuel Stone, jr., Joseph G. Navarre, Jeremiah Lawrence; commissioners of highways, Daniel Mulholien, Hiram Brown and Samuel W. Gale; overseers of the poor, William W. Gale and George Alfred; constables, James McMannus and Ethel Burch; collector, James McMannus; poundmaster, Waterbury Gray; fence viewers, William Page, Francis Robert, Aiken Duval, David Barker.

May 12, 1827, the first village election took place, resulting in the election of John Anderson, president; trustees, Hiram Brown, Ezekiel A. Feltier, Edward D. Ellis, Peter P. Ferry, Anthony L. Briggs; treasurer, Thomas Wilson; marshal, Otho Stowell.

May 30, 1827, the annual meeting of the LaPlaisance Bay Harbor Company was held. Alec C. Chapman, Charles Noble, Levi S. Humphrey, John Anderson and Harry Comant were chosen directors for the ensuing year. John Anderson, Levi S. Humphrey, Oliver Johnson, were chosen to superintend the next annual election. The directors chose Levi S. Humphrey president; Edward D. Ellis, secretary; and Oliver Johnson, treasurer.

On the 23d of June, 1827, Messrs. Miller and
Germain shipped from LaPlaisance Bay harbor for the city of New York, two hundred barrels of flour, manufactured at the mills in the village of Monroe. It is believed to be the first flour exported from Michigan, and passed in New York market for superfine.

The election in 1827 for members of the legislative council in Monroe and Lenawee counties resulted in the following vote:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Monroe</th>
<th>Lenawee</th>
<th>Total</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Wadcott Lawrence</td>
<td>108</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>149</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Noble</td>
<td>123</td>
<td>74</td>
<td>197</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Laurent Durocher</td>
<td>170</td>
<td>26</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles James Lanman</td>
<td>109</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>184</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Peter P. Ferry</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>114</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edward D. Ellis</td>
<td>42</td>
<td></td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darius Comstock</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The townships then organized in Monroe county in which votes were cast, were Monroe, Frenchtown, Raisinville, Port Lawrence (Toledo). In Lenawee county the townships were Tecumseh, Logan, Blissfield and St. Joseph.

A distressing calamity, one of which the history of this country affords no parallel, occurred January 27, 1828. On the evening of that day, the wife and five children of John Bt. Couture, who resided on the beach of Lake Erie, on the south side of Otter Creek, in the township of Lasselle (now Erie), were awakened by the beating of the ice against the little dwelling, occasioned by the rising of the waters of the lake during a heavy storm of wind. They resolved on making their way to a neighboring house in the hope of finding shelter. Mrs. Couture took two of the children upon her back, the hired girl took two, and the oldest, a little boy eleven years old, endeavored to make his way on foot. They had not advanced far through water and ice, waist deep, before Mrs. Couture lost her two children. The idea of leaving them to perish was insupportable. She endeavored in vain to find them, when the little boy requested his mother to leave him behind, in the hope of rescuing himself and comrades. Mrs. Couture advanced as far as a fence against which the ice appeared to beat without extending beyond. She was found Sunday morning with her foot caught in the fence; her children were found some rods distant, but the affectionate little boy was not found until the next day. The hired girl, finding she could be of no assistance, went to the house for which they had all started: it was deserted, surrounded by water, and the door fastened. She placed the two children on a ladder to which they clung, while she was endeavoring to gain entrance; they clung for a few moments, but stunned by cold, fell into the water and perished. Finding herself alone, she sought safety by climbing on the top of an outside oven, where she remained until morning, when she was taken from her perilous situation, where she could not, thinly clad, have long survived. Mr. Couture was absent on a visit to the only surviving child, who was attending school at Bay Settlement, now Erie.

The greatest nuisance to farmers in early times was a small blackbird, of insignificant appearance, its probable weight two or three ounces, the male having a red spot on each wing. For capability for destruction there are none of the feathered race that can compare with them. They attack all kinds of grain as soon as formed, or as soon as in the milk. The flocks have shown themselves in some instances capable of blasting the soil of a year of the husbandman in a single day. Edward D. Ellis watched one blackbird upon an ear of corn, which commenced at the top and stripped the husk down as it became necessary to reach the kernel, and then devoured the whole ear in less than an hour, constituting a weight and bulk apparently much larger than the bird. They appear to be capable of eating from sunrise to sunset. When the day's work of eating is over with them, all within ten miles were at an early day wont to resort to one spot to rest for the night. This takes place in the marsh among the coarsest grass. In November they retire to a more southern latitude, and return the last of February, greatly diminished in numbers, generally congregating in their old resting-places. The first of May they disappear — each pair to building nests and rearing their young. About the middle of July they assemble in the fields of grain with their replenished numbers, and commence the great work of destruction. They sought the farms west of Monroe in immense numbers every morning, and returned to the marshes a little before sunset. I have frequently seen files of men on Washington street stationed a few rods apart with their shot-guns, who fired as the flocks pass over, killing in some instances fifty at one
shot. The contrast is great with the present time, as we see but comparatively few. The bounty offered for their destruction was insufficient, and the results were exceedingly damaging to crops.

Major John Whipple, of Detroit, was this year (1830) appointed keeper of the light-house a short time before erected in the vicinity of La Plaisance Bay harbor on Lake Erie.

On the 22d of January, 1832, a very revolting spectacle was witnessed by the citizens of Monroe—the whipping of Edward Dillon with fifteen lashes on the bare back, a custom which yet prevails in New Jersey. It was, however, an efficient mode, as those subjected to public whipping were so thoroughly disgraced that they were seldom in those days seen twenty-four hours after punishment. It was often adopted as a mode of punishment for theft. The whipping always took place on the public square in Monroe.

Alcott C. Chapman removed to Monroe from Pittsfield, Massachusetts, soon after the close of the War of 1812, when the prospects of this section of country were at the lowest ebb. He continued to reside here from that time to the date of his death, April 22, 1831, aged thirty-eight years. Mr. Chapman was uniformly one of its most public-spirited citizens, and to his exertions more than to any other single individual was the village of Monroe indebted for its then flourishing prospects. He erected the largest hotel in the State, and even up to the time of his last sickness his enterprise was not in the least abated, as he was then engaged in erecting another splendid building on Monroe street.

The River Raisin toll bridge on the 6th of March, 1832, left its long established foundation and departed in solemn majesty down stream. This event, from a considerable rise of water and the heavy masses of ice that were floating with great force at the time, was looked for with a great degree of certainty by a concourse of the citizens, who had assembled to witness the exit of the rotten skeleton that had so long overshadowed our river. Several individuals who had posted themselves on the bridge narrowly escaped a similar fate. The loss to the owners, Messrs. Henry Dishrow and John Bl. Russeau, was severely felt by them, as they had purchased the charter but a short time previous. Some of our older citizens well remember the old toll bridge. Since its day and before the day of iron bridges they have seen many a wooden structure sent caving down stream by the spring freshets, but the day for that kind of entertainment is now happily past.

Township election for Monroe resulted April 11, 1832, in the election of Luther Harvey, supervisor; Peter P. Ferry, township clerk; Levi S. Humphrey, Nathan Hubbell and Ezekiel A. Peltier, assessors; Samuel H. Gale, David M. Jacobs and Stephen Duval, commissioners; Edward D. Ellis, director of the poor; John Mulhollen, collector; James H. Miller, John Mulhollen, Louis E. Bailey, constables; Daniel S. Bacon, Phanuel W. Warriner and Harry Conant, school inspectors; Waterbury Gray, Harry Conant, poundmasters; W. W. Gale, David M. Jacobs, Robert F. Navarre, fence viewers.

Village election occurred June 4, 1832, and the following persons were elected: President, John Anderson; trustees, Harry Conant, Timothy H. Lindsley, Samuel P. Munger, Harry V. Mann, Thomas G. Cole; treasurer, Edward D. Ellis; marshal, Lewis E. Bailey; assessors, Levi S. Humphrey, Nathan Hubbell; school commissioners, Warner Wing, James Q. Adams, Wolescott Lawrence; supervisor of highways, Joseph Wood.

Jeremiah Lawrence came to Monroe August 5, 1817—was a native of Connecticut. Took an active part in the cause of his country during the Revolutionary War: was for many years a civil magistrate in Massachusetts, and during the most of his residence here acted in a similar capacity, besides filling a variety of public trusts in the village and township. He died at the residence of his son-in-law, Joseph C. Garwood, on the 5th of August, 1833.

Township election in Monroe April, 1834, resulted in the election of Edward D. Ellis, supervisor; Peter P. Ferry, town clerk; Joseph Wood, James H. Miller, Lewis E. Bailey, constables; Seneca Allen, Issacar Frost, Nathan Hubbell, assessors; David M. Jacobs, Norman D. Curtis, Stephen Duval, commissioners of highways; Thomas Wilson, Henry S. Platt, directors of the poor: Wolescott Lawrence, Harry Conant, Isaac P. Skinner, school commissioners; James Q. Adams, Daniel S. Bacon, Timothy H. Lindsley, Harry V. Mann and John H. Converse, school inspectors.
THE VILLAGE OF MONROE.

The settlement, so far as it could claim the name of a town prior to the disastrous scenes of the late war with Great Britain, was confined to the opposite (north) side of the River Raisin, principally at a point where the present turnpike road leaves the River Raisin in the direction of Detroit, at the place of the principal massacre of the River Raisin at the time of General Winchester's well-known defeat. The town was then known by the name of Frenchtown, and was composed of a few dwellings and stores of those who were principally engaged in the Indian fur trade, but which was mainly destroyed in January, 1813.

No efforts were made towards building up a town on the south side of the River Raisin prior to the year 1817, when by an executive proclamation of acting Governor William Woodbridge, founded on the report of Colonel John Anderson and Wolcott Lawrence, appointed to examine and report in the premises, the town of Monroe was laid out as now existing, on the south bank of the River Raisin, upon lands belonging to Joseph Loranger and others, who duly expressed their assent to the subdivisions thereof into proper lots, streets, commons, and public squares, and moreover agreed to make liberal donations for the benefit of said county and to execute conveyances to insure to the public use, and said town was at that time constituted the permanent seat of justice in and for the county of Monroe. The reason for locating the town upon the south side of the river was that the titles to the lands for public grounds could not be obtained upon the opposite side. For the ten following years the town made but trifling progress.

In 1824 the office for the sale of the public lands in the Southwestern Land District of the Territory was opened in the village of Monroe. Charles J. Lamman and Dr. Robert Clark were appointed register and receiver, and the office was continued with advantage to the Government until by the passage of an act of Congress February 10, 1831, the office was abolished, the district changed, and a new office opened in St. Joseph county. The difficulties, however, to which the inhabitants were subjected by this change soon became apparent to the Government, and accordingly, early in the session of Congress, the Southern Land District was formed, and the office again located in the village of Monroe, and sales were commenced in May, 1833. Early in the administration of General Andrew Jackson, Messrs. Lamman and Clark were removed, and Messrs. Dan. B. Miller and Levi S. Humphrey were their successors.

By the census taken under authority of the United States in the summer and fall of 1830, the village numbered a population of but 178 souls. The best judges computed the population in 1834 between 1,200 and 1,500.

The county was then subdivided into nine townships, all possessing an active and enterprising population, and thought to comprise 5,000 or 6,000 souls. The county is watered by Swan Creek, Otter Creek, Plum Creek, the River Raisin and its branches, and Stony Creek; bounded on the north by Huron River.
CHAPTER XIV.

BIOGRAPHIES OF PIONEERS, 1818-1837.

JAMES JACQUES GODFROY

was born in Detroit in 1824. Was educated at Bardstown, Kentucky; there studied law, but abandoned the profession on account of ill-health. He formed a copartnership with his brother Peter, with the firm name of P. & J. J. Godfroy. They were conversant with the language of the different tribes of Indians then in this vicinity, and spoke fluently the English, French and Indian languages. The subject of this article was with the Indians very popular, and was elected a chief by the Pottawatomie tribe. Their trade was mainly with the French and Indians, and was conducted on such thoroughly honest and upright principles that he secured their confidence and friendship. It was rarely the case that any negotiations for farms or transactions of importance were made by the French inhabitants without first submitting them to Mr. Godfroy, then adopting his advice and counsel. His feelings and sympathies were all with the Democratic party, and he wielded a wonderful influence with the French vote of the county. The common expression at that early day was: "As goes Jock Godfroy, so goes the county." He was a constant attendant at the polls on election days, and as many of the French did not read or write, they always felt sure of a straight Democratic vote if they received it from the hands of Jock, and all efforts to dissuade or influence them were fruitless. His activity and energy in distributing ballots at such times will long be remembered by the early settlers.

As heretofore stated, nearly all important negotiations and transfers of real estate were made through his counsel and advice, and in a large proportion of the early conveyances in the register's office of this county you find his name as the subscribing witness. He was in manner modest and retiring, and though much interested in politics was averse to having his name used as a candidate for any office of public trust. In but one instance was his name submitted, then as a candidate for mayor of the city on the temperance ticket. He was a strong advocate of the temperance cause, was elected by a very large majority, and discharged the duties of the office acceptably to the citizens, with credit to himself, and without compensation. The firm of P. & J. J. Godfroy built and occupied as a store the building on the corner of Front and Macomb streets, now owned and occupied by Mr. Eli Rivard.

Mr. Godfroy resided until 1836 on his farm on the north side of the River Raisin, now owned and occupied by one of our most enterprising farmers, Mr. Dubois. During that year he built for those days a stately residence on the farm directly east of the Philip R. Tull residence, which he occupied up to the time of his death and which is still owned by his descendants.

Woolworth W. Clark, favorably known to our citizens, became a copartner of the firm of P. & J. J. Godfroy, under the name of P. & J. Godfroy & Co., removed from the old stand, and for many years occupied the store on the south side of Front street, in the Dansard block, now owned by his son Samuel.

Until the Indians were by our Government removed west of the Mississippi, it was customary for the Indians on every New Year's day to call at the residence of their chief with their squaws and papooses. A papoose was strapped tightly to a board and carried on the squaw's back. An additional leather strap was nailed to the "barsean" in order that it might be slung over the mother's head, to enable her to carry the "barsean" with its contents (the papoose). It was so constructed as to hang on the bough of a tree, thus serving the purpose of a modern cradle.

The approach of storms of thunder and light-
ning was fraught with terror and apprehension to Mr. Godfrey, and it was his custom to leave his customers and business, hasten home, disrobe, hurry into his large feather bed and cover his head with pillows, believing it a sure protection. When the storm had subsided he would return to his customers, finding them waiting for him and indulging in merri ment at his expense.

Mr. Godfrey was employed by our Government to remove the Indians west of the Mississippi, and at that time purchased nearly all the French ponies in the county.

Mr. Godfrey married Victoria, the daughter of Colonel Francis Navarre. He died in 1817, leaving a widow and a family of three sons and five daughters, all of whom are now living with the exception of one son, Frederick, who died at Plattsburg in 1885. He married the daughter of Richard Phillips, of Brest. Frederick was intended by his father for the priesthood in the Catholic church, and partially completed a course of study in our State University; but preferring a business life, he was for many years clerk in the dry goods store of Charles G. Johnson, afterward clerk in the banking office of Wing & Johnson in Monroe, and in the banking office of Mitchell & Wal dron of Hillsdale. Subsequently he was appointed by our Government a commissioner and Indian agent in New Mexico.

John L. C. Godfrey, the eldest son of J. J. Godfrey, commonly called Columbus, inherited many of the characteristics of his father, and is one of our most trustworthy citizens. He was for many years a dry goods merchant in Monroe. He has enjoyed the confidence of the public, has served the county as treasurer, is frequently sought for as executor and administrator of estates, and is now identified in business with the Wilder Manufacturing Company in Monroe.

J. J. Godfrey’s eldest daughter, Celestine Ann Godfrey, married the Hon. Frederick Waldorf, who was born in Well-town, Germany, January 27, 1825. He came to Monroe May 9, 1842, from Buffalo, and was in the employ of Samuel J. Holley, the owner of the City Mills on Front street. By his industry and enterprise he became one of the most prominent and wealthy citizens. In politics he is a Republican; averse to holding office, though in a city where the party is in a large minority he has often been elected mayor of the city, and discharged the duties with great credit to himself, proving worthy of the honor conferred.

He is highly esteemed as a man of integrity and uprightness, and has been for many years and is now the President of the First National Bank of Monroe.

The second daughter of James J. Godfrey, Regina Victoria Godfrey, married Thurlow A. Strong, present register of deeds of Monroe county.

The third daughter, Alexandrine, married Mr. Delatte, who died in Buffalo. The widow and children reside in Monroe.

The remaining sons, Augustus, Samuel and Philip, are in business in Monroe, and with their brothers have ever adhered to the temperance principles of their father.

---

**Colonel Peter Peyre Ferry**

Was born in Marseilles, France, and received a liberal education. He had a commission from and fought under Napoleon Bonaparte in his campaigns in Italy, Africa, Germany, and Austria, and with him suffered in common with his army the horrors and hardships of his memorable campaigns, living for days and weeks on horseflesh, and when in Monroe in subsequent years related the incidents of his entertaining dinner a number of his fellow French officers, when the bill of fare consisted principally of rats.

After the successful campaigns of Napoleon Bonaparte in 1800 and 1801, resulting in the treaties with Spain, Naples, Bavaria, Portugal, Russia and Turkey, it seemed as if a universal cessation of hostilities was about to mark the history of Europe. To the title of Conqueror, the First Consul now added that of Pacificator. Many could then understand the cautious steps of Napoleon toward a still more absolute power—his head was giddy with success, and it was apparent he was aiming at the imperial diadem. At this time, and two years before he was proclaimed Emperor of France, Colonel Ferry believed in service he was contending for a republic. When it was apparent that Napoleon Bonaparte’s ambition and determination was to be the Emperor of France, disregarding and setting aside the principles that had animated those whose heart’s desire
was a republic for France, and for which they
supposed they were fighting, Colonel Ferry de-
manded his passports, which were with reluc-
tance granted, and he embarked for America.
He first sought New York in 1802, in which
city his brother Joseph resided. He could not
return to France, and authorized his brother by
a power of attorney to convert his property in
France into available money. His brother
proved false to his trust, appropriated his es-
tate and wealth to his own use, reducing Col-
nel Ferry from affluence to poverty.

In New York city he married Ann Lloyd
Jones, an English lady, from thence moved to
Stamford, Connecticut, from thence to Dan-
bury, Ohio, and from thence to Cleveland, Ohio.
He arrived in Monroe in October, 1822, and
occupied one-half of the Lacroix house, now
standing, on the north side of the River Raisin
and owned by Louis Lafontain. After one
year's residence he was appointed a justice of the
peace. He also taught school a number of
years, and is now well remembered by many
of our older citizens as the keeper of the toll
bridge that crossed the river at the site of the
present Monroe street bridge.

Colonel Ferry was regarded as one of our
most intelligent citizens, a fine accountant and
trustworthy, and was for many successive
years elected treasurer of the county of Mon-
roe. He resided on Washington street, in the
homestead now owned and in possession of his
descendants, Mrs. John Tull and family.

He died in May, 1845, leaving a widow, two
sons and two daughters. Lucian Ferry, his
elder son, was born in 1811, at Stamford, Con-
necticut, left Monroe at the age of seventeen
and embarked in the fur trade at Fort Wayne,
Indiana, where he also studied law and was
admitted to practice. He was for many years
prosecuting attorney of that county. He died
at Fort Wayne, leaving a widow, one son and
two daughters. The daughters are married
and now reside in Fort Wayne. The son
settled in and is now practicing law in Port-
land, Oregon.

Adelaide, daughter of Peter P. Ferry, was
born in Cleveland, Ohio, May 5, 1814; married
in the spring of 1835, but lived but one year
thereafter.

Julia Ann was born in Danbury, Ohio,
November 12, 1816; was married in October,
1837, to John Tull.

Lewis Victor Ferry, second son, was born in
Danbury, Ohio, May 9, 1820; died at the age of
twenty-eight in Monroe.

Margaret was born at Sandusky, Ohio, May
23, 1822; married in August, 1842, to Rev.
Resing Sapp, a minister of the Methodist
Episcopal church, who died May 5, 1873, leav-
ing six sons: Dexter T. Sapp, a lawyer in Colo-
rado; William and Edward, both lawyers in
Galena, Kansas; Charles, a bookkeeper in
Grand Rapids; and John R. Sapp, who was
killed by lightning in his thirty-seventh year,
while a student at the Michigan University.

Elisha, the third son of Peter P. Ferry, was
born in Monroe, August 9, 1825; was educated
in the Branch University of Michigan at Mon-
roe, the Rev. Samuel Center, principal. He
first settled and practiced law in Fort Wayne,
Indiana. Practiced law thereafter in Wauke-
gan, Illinois (then Little Fort). He there
married the daughter of Doctor Kellogg, was
appointed surveyor-general by President Lin-
coln, and was subsequently appointed for two
terms governor of the State. He is now living
at Seattle, Washington Territory, with a family
of five children.

Colonel Peter P. Ferry was in sentiment
and belief an infidel, until his attendance in the
old yellow court-house on the services con-
ducted by the Rev. Mr. Frontis, a Presbyterian
clergyman, at which time he became a Chris-
tian and united with the First Presbyterian
church in the year 1825, saying, however, that
his father was a member of the Protestant
Episcopal church in France, and his partiality
therefor would induce him to dissolve his con-
nection should a Protestant Episcopal church
be organized. He was one of the first mem-
bers of the Protestant Episcopal church in this
city, was the successor of Doctor Walter Colton,
the first warden, assisted in organizing the
Sabbath school therein, and was for some time
superintendent thereof.

ROBERT CLARK

Was born June 12, 1777, six months after his
father's family arrived in America. He was of
Scotch ancestry, concerning whom very little
is known, beyond the fact that his family emi-
grated from that part of Scotland known as
the Lowlands. The family settled in Wash-
ingston county, New York, and the father of Robert Clark died when his son was but thirteen years old. His early days were passed as most pioneers, having little ease or luxury. He was wont to relate "how he studied lying on the floor in front of the open fire, his student lamp a pine knot, and the table upon which the book rested being the floor in front of him." Probably the minister of the parish was his classical teacher, as his knowledge of Greek and Latin was most accurate and his scientific attainments quite level with results of college training. His professional studies were doubtless pursued in his brother's office. His only brother, Dr. Thomas Clark, was a skillful physician, and practiced in Washington county and other places in New York until he removed to Michigan.

Dr. Robert Clark was married to Catherine Reid when he was twenty-two years old and his bride was barely fifteen. He practiced medicine in Galway, Washington county, New York, and although his mother-in-law made him an advantageous offer to settle in Canada, at LaChyne, his wife's former home, offering him a comfortable home and great inducements, he thanked her profoundly, at the same time telling her he could never sacrifice his principles to his interests by establishing himself in the King's dominions (the spirit of Americans was greatly embittered at this time). Dr. Clark met with fair success and established himself in a comfortable home where two children were born, but one day while they were all abroad, the house mysteriously took fire and burned to the ground. Nothing was saved and they were in extremities. Neighbors were kind and a temporary shelter was supplied, and soon a third child was born. Dr. Clark moved soon afterward to Stamford, Delaware county, New York, where for a time he lived with the Kedzie family, and in the year 1823 he with William Kedzie came to Michigan. Dr. Clark bought a home eight miles from Delhi, where he practiced for some time with marked success. He abandoned his profession for the broader field of politics. He was twice elected to the New York Assembly and represented his district one or two terms in Congress. Through the influence of Colonel John Anderson he came to Monroe, where he secured the office from the Government of register of the land office. Mr. Charles Lanman, a lawyer from Norwich, Connecticut, was associated with him.

Mrs. Clark, with eight children, the youngest but twenty months old, followed the doctor as soon as convenient. They came by hired teams as far as Utica, then by the Erie canal as far as Rochester, and finally by hired teams again as far as Buffalo, when they embarked on the steamer Superior — the second set about on Lake Erie. The voyage lasted five days, and was not altogether favorable as to storms, and they were glad to land in Detroit — from which place the journey to Monroe was made in an open boat, which had a sort of cabin some where in the hold; the name of the boat was the Firefly; the captain was Luther Harvey. When the boat was made fast to the wharf the only one-horse wagon owned in the village met the family and conveyed the mother and daughters to the little village. The doctor secured the best accommodations to be had, which were poor enough; the house was on Monroe street, partially finished and unpainted, known as the Mulhollen house. There was not a church in the village, but about a mile or perhaps two up the river was a Catholic church. Meetings were held in the court-house, which served as a jail and residence for the family of the jailer. The summer after the family's arrival, some of the household were attacked with the prevalent disease of the country — ague and fever. Dr. Harry Conant, a young physician, was called, who understood the treatment necessary, and the family soon were restored to health. The friendship contracted in trouble endured to the end of their lives. Dr. Conant survived his friend Dr. Clark several years, and by request of the Medical Association delivered the memorial address, in which he paid a deserved tribute to his memory, "whom he revered as a Christian, trusted as a man, and honored as a physician."

About the year 1826 Dr. Clark purchased a beautiful farm just at the edge of the village. The place had been quite a business center for the French, and had once a distillery, a saw-mill, a flouring mill and a bakery, with three or four houses besides. It had belonged to the Lasselle estate. There were flourishing or chards in various degrees of maturity, beside peach and cherry trees. Mrs. Clark, with her son Duncan, explored the place and determined to utilize the French village. They repaired
two or three of the houses and moved into them. Many distinguished guests were made welcome under these lowly roofs. When General Jackson was made President of the United States he called Governor Cass as a member of his cabinet, which was disastrous to his Michigan friends, for instead of having a friend at court and being allowed to still hold his position, the land office was moved to White Pigeon thus making a place for two favorites of the President's. Dr. Clark returned to the practice of medicine with his accustomed skill but with abated enthusiasm. He found, however, pleasant occupation in cultivating his narrow French farm—in experimenting with fruits and grasses and in draining the lands.

Dr. Clark was a man of positive convictions and never lacked the courage to express them—plain-spoken almost to bluntness. He began life as a Democrat. Of his party affiliations he used to say, "That he had never changed his principles, but found himself a member of the Whig party without needing to change." In New York he was a Free and Accepted Mason, but was not in harmony or fellowship with the lodge of Monroe, because men were admitted of loose principles and impure lives. He was a Presbyterian, and when living in New York a member and ruling elder in the Scotch church, and always retained an aversion to instrumental music in church. He objected to the introduction of a flute and bass viol in the Presbyterian church, but being out voted he submitted very reluctantly, and when the congregation rose to praise God with the sound of the flute and viol he would not rise. At the time of the division of the church, his sympathies were with the old school but as his church and presbytery were new school, he united with them and was afterward satisfied to be so. On the subject of missions, he was in advance of his age. A draft of an address delivered before the County Bible Society fifty years ago, contains a plea for the nations in darkness which would still be powerful if made before the General Assembly or the American Board of Foreign Missions. Dr. Clark was a man of fine literary taste, an easy conversationalist, possessed of a keen sense of humor. His society was always prized. After a long and painful illness, he expressed himself thus in regard to the hour of his death: "It would seem a joyful privilege to begin to praise God in heaven at the hour that he had been accustomed to worship Him on earth." On a Sabbath morning, just as the church bells were calling the worshipers, he entered into the church of the First Born written in heaven, October 1, 1837.

Mrs. Clark survived her husband twenty-two years. She was a woman noted for sound judgment and intelligence, and was greatly beloved by the community. She was the mother of thirteen children, ten of whom grew to maturity.

The second child was Duncan Reid Clark, born August 16, 1802, married Miss Sophie, Downing, daughter of Captain Downing, of Monroe, June 12, 1829. He acted ascrier at one of the public land sales and the effort brought on hemorrhage of the lungs, from which he never recovered. He died at his father's house in Monroe, February 16, 1835: was respected as a Christian and a man of much promise. He left one son, who is now a banker in Reed City, Michigan.

The fourth child born to Dr. Clark, Maria Reid Clark, born February 21, 1807, was a peculiarly bright and interesting child and her father's pride. She was married January 31, 1826, and soon removed to White Pigeon, where she died August 17, 1839, leaving three sons and an infant daughter. The oldest son died when quite young. The youngest son, Robert Clark Knaggs, was adopted by his aunt, Mrs. A. E. Kellogg, distinguished himself in the Rebellion, was a prisoner at Libby Prison, is a respected citizen of Chicago.

Thomas Clark, son of Dr. Robert Clark, was born February 13, 1809; was married to Miss Lavonia Hopkins October 24, 1823. He was a quiet, careful man, much respected in the city, was an elder in the Presbyterian church, and a firm and devoted friend to every good cause. His devoted wife was a bright and shining light to all about her, and her patient, unselfish life was a great encouragement to many of her sisters in the church and city. Her memory is revered and tenderly cherished by those who are left. Three children were born to Thomas Clark and grew to maturity: Helen, who was married to Mr. J. H. Ainsworth and became a resident of Toledo, Ohio. Edward G. Clark left college and responded to the call of his country — was with Sherman in his March to the Sea and participated in many a memorable
struggle. After the war he settled in Chicago and is one of the firm of Hibbard & Spencer, extensive hardware merchants. The younger son of Thomas Clark entered the service of his country as a member of the Seventh Regiment of Michigan Volunteers, Colonel Grosvenor commanding officer. He was not twenty-one when he enlisted, but was mature in firmness and Christian principles. He was the favorite of his superior officers, and as soon as his age would permit, and a vacancy occurred, he was promoted to a lieutenancy. He was attacked with severe illness in the swamp of the Chickahominy, and suffered much in the retreat from Richmond to Fortress Monroe. He returned home on a furlough after being some time in the hospital. He rejoined his regiment just in time for the terrible march to the field of Antietam, where he laid down his short but eventful and noble life. His father, Thomas Clark, died August 28, 1879, and his wife died the following February at the home of her daughter, Mrs. Ainsworth, in Toledo.

Jane Stuart Clark, daughter of Dr. Clark, was born April 18, 1811; was married to John Anderson, Jr., when she was fifteen years old. They moved soon to White Pigeon, where John W. Anderson became the first judge of probate of St. Joseph county. He afterward returned to Monroe and received the appointment of light-house keeper, which he held four years. He again returned to the city, and died soon afterward with typhoid fever, leaving eight children: Edwin R.; Catherine Elizabeth, who was for some time a teacher among the freedmen, and was married to Mr. Tayre, of South Lyon, Michigan; Lester T., who lives in Washington Territory; Jane Estell was married to William Mitchell, of Freeport. John C. Anderson, the third son, entered the service of his country as a member of the Seventh Regiment; he was promoted to a lieutenancy; was wounded at Antietam and suffered much for want of care until he could be taken to the hospital, where he remained six months and left to participate in the battle of Gettysburg; he was made prisoner three days before the surrender; he returned home after the war with his constitution broken and gradually declined; was gifted with a fine literary taste and promised to be a useful Christian man. Willie, the fourth son, entered the service as clerk to a captain in the Fifteenth Regiment, but his health failed under continued exposure, and he returned home to die of quick consumption.

John A., the fourth son of Dr. and Mrs. Clark, was born February 20, 1814. He was a surveyor for some time and afterward read law and practiced in Illinois. He received the appointment of Surveyor-General of New Mexico, and a few years after the same office for Utah. At the expiration of his official term he removed to Fort Scott, Kansas, where he was Land Commissioner and interested in the Fort Scott and Gulf Railroad. From this city he removed to Kansas City, where he died August 5, 1881.

Dr. and Mrs. Clark’s fourth daughter, Ann Eliza, was born February 2, 1816; was married to Mr. Hosmer Kellogg, of White Pigeon, a prosperous merchant from Sheffield, Massachusetts. She resided in White Pigeon for twenty-five years. Two sons and two daughters came to her home. Five years after the death of Mr. Kellogg his wife removed to Ann Arbor in order to secure better advantages for the education of her two sons. Mrs. Kellogg, owing to her thorough education and earnest Christian character, was very influential as a member of society in Ann Arbor. With one or two others she originated a Ladies’ Library Association, which celebrated its twentieth anniversary April 9, 1886. Mrs. Kellogg’s eldest daughter married Governor Hunt, of Colorado, and her younger daughter was married to C. T. McClure, of Denver. The sons are settled in Colorado also. Mrs. Kellogg calls Denver her home, though much of her time is spent in the East. For many years she has devoted much time to the study of teaching of the Bible in select classes — also to the interest of foreign missions. Through her instrumentality a Sunday school was established in a destitute part of the city and a brick chapel erected, in part as a memorial to her daughter, Mrs. Hunt.

The twelfth child that came to the home of Dr. and Mrs. Clark was Catherine. She was married to Colonel James Mitchell, who was a successful banker of Freeport, Illinois.

Charles A. Clark, the child of his parents’ old age, was the most brilliant of all the brothers and sisters. At his birth his parents solemnly dedicated him to God for the Christian ministry. He seemed to possess in an eminent degree the requisite qualifications for the work,
but by overstudy he lost his health while in college, although he graduated with high honors and gave the valedictory address. He waited some time in the hope of returning strength, but was disappointed. He read law in his brother’s office, was admitted to the bar and entered upon that profession. He died aged twenty-nine, July, 1854.

Up to the present date (1888) there have been born to Dr. and Mrs. Clark one hundred and eight descendants, of whom sixty-six are still living.

OLIVER JOHNSON,

One of the early settlers on the River Raisin, was born in the State of Connecticut, February 29, 1784. His ancestry is readily traced back to Isaac Johnson, who was one of the fifty-two original proprietors of Middletown, Connecticut. Robert Johnson, the grandfather of Colonel Oliver Johnson, died at Harrington, Connecticut, in 1792. His mother’s name was Sarah Blake, of Middletown; she was the mother of eleven children, one of whom, Samuel Johnson, Esq., by profession a lawyer, resided on the south side of First street, corner of First and Scott streets, the site of the present residence of Louis Freidenberg, where he died in the year 1836.

Another brother, Elisha, spent several years in Europe during the eventful years of the general war—a gentleman of literary tastes, one of the American correspondents of that time who contributed numerous letters to the Springfield papers.

Another brother, Royal Johnson, was engaged in business as a merchant in Detroit, where he died in 1819, a copartner with Colonel Oliver Johnson.

In the year 1818 Colonel Johnson purchased the lot corner of Front and Washington streets from the original proprietor, Joseph Loranger, erected the first brick residence on the street and occupied it as such until the year 1834, when he erected the residence on the public square east of the court-house, where he resided until the time of his death. It is now the residence of his son, Charles G. Johnson.

In 1819 he was married to Eliza, the daughter of Henry Disbrow (sister of Mrs. Thomas G. Cole, who survives her), by the Rev. John Monteith, bishop of Michigan so called, being probably the first Presbyterian minister of Michigan Territory. There were four children born of this marriage, two of whom died in early childhood. Charles G. Johnson still survives, probably one of the very few of his age who are natives of Monroe. The daughter, Elizabeth Phillips, was married in 1844 to Talett E. Wing, Esq., of Monroe; died in the year 1857, leaving four children: Talett Johnson Wing, now a resident of Westfield, Massachusetts; Charles R. Wing, a lawyer of Monroe; Austin E. Wing, United States Bank Examiner for the State of Michigan; Harriet Armitage, who was married to James G. Little, a merchant of Monroe, deceased, now residing in Monroe, Michigan.

For many years after Colonel Johnson settled on the River Raisin, money was very scarce, and merchandising was carried on by barter and exchange of grain and furs, which were disposed of at Detroit or Buffalo. Colonel Johnson was at an early day judge of probate of the county of Monroe, appointed by the governor of the Territory, which was the only office ever held by him, though always prominent in politics and an active member of the Whig party. Being a prominent anti-slavery man, he was one of the original promoters of the Republican party, which originated in Michigan. Was elected as presidential elector, and voted for General Fremont. About that time great bitterness of feeling was manifested on all sides. Many large business houses and leading newspapers catered more or less to the slavery element. The Presbyterian general assembly passed some resolutions which were so strong in sympathy with slavery that they were reported adversely upon by the synod of Michigan through their committee, one of whom was Colonel Johnson. He was for many years and until his death one of the ruling elders of the First Presbyterian church of Monroe. The New York Observer, for which he had subscribed for twenty-four years, was repudiated and declined on account of its pro-slavery sentiments.

Mrs. Eliza Johnson, nee Disbrow, wife of Oliver Johnson, was born in Dayton, Ohio, and rode from Dayton to the River Raisin on horseback, fording rivers, streams and marshes, arriving at the River Raisin in 1817, and resided with her father on the Menard or Stewart farm until her marriage to Colonel Johnson in
1819. She was an active member of the Presbyterian church from the time of its organization in 1820. Her home was the resort and house of entertainment for the ministry at an early day, when the Rev. John Monteith, Rev. Noah Wells and Rev. Frontis ministered to this people. Mrs. Johnson survived her husband, dying at her house in Monroe, where she had resided for fifty years, aged eighty-seven.

DANIEL S. BACON

Was among the earliest emigrants from the State of New York to the Territory of Michigan, and was a resident of Monroe for nearly half a century. He was born in Onondaga, New York, in 1798. He began his career in the new country as a teacher of a private school; subsequently he was engaged in developing various farming lands. He was also associated with Levi S. Humphreys in several business projects, and purchased lands in the northern part of the State which eventually showed his wisdom and foresight, as they proved quite valuable. He was at an early date made a member of the legislative council of the Territory, and soon afterwards appointed associate judge. He served as judge of probate for the county of Monroe for three terms, and held a number of other local positions in which he acquitted himself with ability. He was an elder in the Presbyterian church. His dignified bearing, pure and unaffected character, commended him to the esteem of all who knew him. He died in Monroe, May, 1866, leaving one daughter, the widow of General George A. Custer.

PETER BENSON

Came to Monroe in the employ of Musgrove Evans, a Quaker, who was in 1821 engaged in surveying in the northern part of New York. It appears that Austin E. Wing visited Watertown, New York, in that year, and represented Michigan as the garden of the world, contradicting the statements we find in the old Morse history then generally used in schools, which represented the Territory as "good for nothing; that government agents pronounced it a swamp; that one hundred acres could be found in the Territory worth cultivating;" Musgrove Evans and wife, Peter Benson and wife, Mr. Blood, Joseph W. Brown and Mr. Stelson were induced to emigrate from Jefferson county; arrived after a tedious journey of a month, at Detroit, from thence to Monroe in a small sail vessel, requiring four days to travel the distance that is now accomplished in one hour and twelve minutes. On the 2d of June, after remaining in Monroe four days, the party purchased two yoke of oxen and journeyed on to the site of the present village of Tecumseh, camping out at the Macon the first night—the land having previously been entered by Austin E. Wing, by whom it was platted and laid out. He also purchased the adjoining eighty-acre tract; Evans and Brown chopped the logs for a house, sent fifteen and twenty miles for neighbors to help roll them up, and split up the shakes to cover it.

The hardships and privations they were compelled to endure, the difficulties they had to encounter, can only be understood by those of experience in pioneer life—without mills, without boards, even the roughest, to cover and protect from storms. The next year (1825), by obtaining help from Monroe, thirty miles distant, raised a saw and grist-mill, obtaining the stone on the opening near for the grist-mill. The following year the dam was carried off by a freshet, and with the endorsement of Mr. Wing and Shubal Conant, obtained the pecuniary aid they needed to rebuild.

Peter Benson, after remaining with the party at Tecumseh a few years, returned to Monroe, purchased and settled upon the farm on the north side of the River Raisin known as the Gabriel Godfroy tract. Mr. Benson was the agent in northern Michigan of a railroad company in 1857 at the time of his death.

His sister married Michel Coutre, one of the pioneers, and after his death married James Knaggs, to whom great prominence was given in the War of 1812, as a successful Indian fighter and spy.

As the pioneers of Tecumseh obtained in early days all of their goods and supplies from Monroe, the attachment between the citizens became very strong; and until the year 1843, when the railroads were completed, the interchange of social visits was of very frequent occurrence.
HARRY CONANT

Was born April 19, 1790, in Mansfield, Connecticut. He was a lineal descendant of the first colonial governor of Massachusetts, Roger Conant, who emigrated from England in 1591. When Dr. Conant was eleven years old he moved with his father to Middlebury, Vermont, where he graduated. He studied medicine for a time with a noted physician, Dr. Tudor, practicing in that city, and afterwards went to Pittsfield, Massachusetts, where he continued his medical studies. In 1816 he passed a successful examination before the "State Medical Censors," and became a member of the Vermont Medical Society.

Dr. Conant selected Montreal, Canada, as the field of his future labors, but owing to the influence of his brothers, Shubal Conant, of Detroit, and Dr. Horatio, in Mannece, Ohio, he remained but a short time in Canada. He invested his means in the lumber business in Western Pennsylvania. The venture not proving as satisfactory as he was led to expect, he disposed of his interest in lumber and in 1820 settled in Monroe, where he resumed the practice of his profession in partnership with Dr. Luther Parker, who had been established in the Territory for some years.

Dr. Conant soon became a prominent man in the community, and widely known in the young Territory. General Cass in 1824 appointed him commissioner to locate a turnpike from Detroit to Pontiac and Paint Creek in Oakland county. The same year General Cass appointed him sheriff of Monroe county. Two years later, when Cass was making treaties with the numerous tribes of Indians in the Northwest, he made Dr. Conant the attending physician of his command, and he witnessed the signing of a treaty on the banks of the Wabash in Indiana. Governor Woodbridge in 1826 appointed him surgeon of the Second Regiment of the territorial militia.

In all that tended to the advancement and material interests of the new country, he was ever foremost with his influence and money. Dr. Conant at his own expense provided buildings for that branch of the Michigan University located in Monroe, and provided the residence for the principal, Rev. Mr. Center, who came from Albany, New York, to fill the position. He with Mr. Charles Noble and Colonel Oliver Johnson founded the first young ladies' semi-

nary, known as Miss McQueen's school, and presided over by an accomplished and brilliant corps of teachers, who are still well and affectionately remembered by many prominent ladies in this city. In 1850 Rev. E. J. Boyd was called to the position of principal of a seminary founded upon a much larger scale. Dr. Conant became a trustee and a generous supporter of this seminary, which flourished for over a quarter of a century, and was of inestimable value to many a young woman, who otherwise could not have enjoyed the privileges of so broad a culture and of such varied accomplishments as The Young Ladies' Seminary furnished.

The first Whig paper, known as the Monroe Gazette, was established in 1846 by Dr. Conant and the Hon. T. G. Cole. Charles Lanman, now of Washington, was the editor for a few months.

When the Gibraltor and Flat Rock enterprise promised a brilliant future, Dr. Conant was made treasurer of the company, and by his energy and capital endeavored to make it a success.

It was in his profession which he loved and honored that he was best appreciated, and not until the Great Book is opened shall we know how often his helping hand was extended to the poor, the suffering and the sorrowing.

Dr. Conant united with the Presbyterian church in 1832, and was elected to the eldership the same year. His broad views and liberal spirit did much for the prosperity of the church, which he recommended by his daily living. The older citizens will never forget his sterling integrity. His benevolence without ostentation, his rare judgment of men, his unblemished reputation, deserve the title given him in the words of a former biographer, "He was a Christian gentleman," which the writer from a personal acquaintance heartily endorses.

He died at his residence in the city of Monroe September 2, 1851. Dr. Harry Conant was married June 4, 1821, to Miss Maria Stewart, of Vermont, who still survives him, residing at the old homestead, growing old gracefully, cordial, cheerful and happy in the attentions and affections of her surviving children, feeling a lively interest in the current events of the day at home and abroad, appreciated by a large circle of friends for her charity, liberality, influence and interest in all efforts which for
their aim have the prosperity of our Redeemer's kingdom.

AUSTIN E. WING,

Son of Enoch and Mary (Oliver) Wing, was born at Conway, Massachusetts, February 3, 1792. When a lad he accompanied his father to Marietta, Ohio, where the latter engaged in merchandising and farming, and erected flouring and saw-mills on the banks of the Muskingum about three miles above the mouth of the river. Austin attended the academy at Chillicothe, and completed his preparation for college at Athens College, Ohio. He entered Williams College, Massachusetts, in 1810, and graduated with honor in 1811. Immediately after he graduated he married Harriet, the daughter of Deacon Benjamin Skinner, of Williamstown, Massachusetts; returned to Marietta and entered the law office of Governor William Woodbridge, one of the most prominent and influential lawyers of Ohio.

October 13, 1813, General Lewis Cass was appointed Governor of the Territory of Michigan, and continued Governor until August 1, 1831, when he resigned and became a member of General Jackson's cabinet. Governor Woodbridge and Governor Cass were both interested in young Wing; advised him to accompany them to Michigan Territory, and were strong personal friends the remainder of their lives. By giving his note he obtained a horse, saddle, bridle and saddle-bags, and on horseback accompanied them to Detroit and entered again the law office of Governor Woodbridge. Was sheriff of the Territory for a number of years, when his jurisdiction extended over the States of Wisconsin, Illinois and Michigan; resided on Bates street; built the red warehouse and dock at the foot of the street, which are now represented on the old maps of Detroit drawn in 1829.

He represented the Territory in Congress from 1825 to 1829, successor of Rev. Gabriel Richard, and again from 1831 to 1833; was appointed and served for one term as United States marshal for the Southern District of Michigan; was for two terms regent of the Michigan University; represented Monroe county in the legislature of 1842; was one of the early members of the first Presbyterian church of Detroit. He died at the Water-cure Sanitarium at Cleveland, August 25, 1849. Had one son and two daughters that attained their majority: Talcott E. Wing, attorney and counselor, at Monroe; Eliza, who married Moses H. Whittier, merchant, of Monroe; and Harriet, who married Charles T. Mitchell, banker, of Hillsdale, Michigan.

In the language of one of the leading citizens of Detroit: "Austin E. Wing was a gentleman of more than ordinary gifts and accomplishments, and became prominent in public and private life. Of great personal attractions, the social element was prominent in him, and his wit broadened into a proverbial humor that made him sought by all who loved the bright side of life. Far from being a raconteur of the day's gossip, or the idle dispenser of other people's jokes, he was a man of activity and energy, who won the high positions he reached by the judicious use of the sterling qualities which made him a whole man. His tone was high. If his humor was broad and surprised you into sudden laughter, its pleasure was altogether healthful. He was equal to all the requirements of the confidence reposed in him."

He built and occupied during his residence in Monroe, the stately mansion on the north side of the River Raisin, now occupied by William Hall, Esq.

CHARLES NOBLE,

Son of Deodatus Noble, was born in Williams-town, Massachusetts, July 4, 1797; died in Detroit, Michigan, December 26, 1871, aged seventy-seven. He graduated at Williams College in 1815, and read law in Williamstown with his uncle, Hon. Daniel Noble. He left for the West in 1818, and after a short residence in Cleveland, Ohio, removed in 1829, to French-town, now Monroe, Michigan. That place continued to be his residence, except from 1849 to 1853, as surveyor-general of the district embracing Ohio, Indiana and Michigan, and from 1867 to 1871, in Detroit. He held many public offices in Monroe county, viz., register of deeds, district attorney, postmaster, Indian agent, member of the general assembly, member of the legislative council from 1828 to 1829, president judge of the county court from 1846 to 1850, surveyor-general from 1849 to 1853.

Mr. Noble was a man of deep convictions
and decided opinions in all religious matters. In the year 1831 he first connected himself with the First Presbyterian church, and for a number of years was a ruling elder therein. Shortly after removing to Detroit, he became a ruling elder in the First Presbyterian church there, and so remained until his death.

He married May 16, 1823, Eliza Sims Wing, who was born in Marietta, Ohio, May 2, 1802, daughter of Enoch and Mary (Oliver) Wing, of Marietta, Ohio, and Phelps, New York. Children all born in Monroe, Michigan. Elizabeth Abby Noble, born July 15, 1826; married Rev. Hannibal L. Stanley, Charles Wing Noble, born February 13, 1828; married J. F. Mygatt first, C. G. Van Buren second, F. Martine third. Ellen Electa Noble, born August 7, 1832; married George S. Frost, of Detroit. Judge Conway Whittier Noble, born October 7, 1842, is a successful lawyer of Cleveland, Ohio, and present Judge of the Court of Appeals of Cuyahoga county.

THOMAS G. COLE

Was born in Canandaigua, New York. His father, Luther Cole, emigrated from Massachusetts in 1785. He carried the first mail on horseback, in a leather pouch strapped around him, through the Indian country to Utica; but was never molested, as the Indians respected and admired his courage and honesty, and were wont to consult him on matters of interest to the Six Nations. Red Jacket was a devoted friend, as well as other chiefs. Luther Cole was also engaged in surveying the "Holland Purchase." He was a merchant for a number of years in Canandaigua, where his children were born and educated. He valued an education above all things, as the following extract from one of his letters, dated February 24, 1817, to his son, Harry T. Cole, attests:

"I need not again remind you that it is altogether on account of the expense I do not consent for you to come home at each vacation. You say it is very unpleasant to stay in that 'Dutch Hole' [Union College]. I know it, my dear child, we all have to encounter many unpleasant things in the course of our lives. I did not send you to college for pleasure. You did not go there for pleasure, you went for an education, and it requires all my efforts and economy to keep you there until your educa-

tion is obtained; besides once a year is often enough to come home, considering the distance."

Thus he early impressed upon his children the necessity of improving their opportunities, as well as a self-respecting economy. His children were all remarkable for the purity of their language and general intelligence. Those identified with Michigan were the Honorable Harry S. Cole, of Detroit, who was Attorney-General of the Territory of Michigan, and distinguished as a lawyer; James Cole surveyed some of the first lands in the State, and wrote a very readable account of his travels; Joseph C. Cole, the younger brother, was also a fine writer, and at various times interested with his brother Thomas G. Cole in business; one daughter, Mrs. Harriet Cole Fifield, was long a resident of Monroe, and was noted for her brilliant wit and kind and generous heart.

The subject of this sketch, Thomas G. Cole, was a pupil of the celebrated Canandaigua Academy. He came with some of his companions to Monroe in 1825, where he engaged in the mercantile business and various agricultural pursuits, as well as mills. He proved a very public-spirited citizen to the growing settlement, and was ever foremost in improving the material interests of the town. It was often said of him, "To insure success in any public enterprise, it was only necessary Thomas G. Cole should advocate or lead." He was identified with the city canal, the first large brick hotel, the erection of the first brick block.

After leaving the mercantile business, he was largely interested in railroads. Mr. Cole and the late Walter P. Clark were the contractors for constructing the road between Monroe and Hillsdale, of which when finished he was appointed superintendent. He was next interested in obtaining the right of way for a railroad from Monroe to Toledo, which right when secured was sold to the Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana Railroad Company. Mr. Cole obtained the contract for the construction of the road, and completed the work in one year. It was then pronounced one of the best built roads in the State.

During the latter years of his life he devoted his time to a large and beautiful farm on the north side of the river, fronting on Noble Avenue; from that point it stretched north about a mile. He was interested in some of
the finest breeds of horses ever brought to the county, and in the raising of mules, the sale of which proved valuable to his estate at the outbreak of the war.

Mr. Cole married Miss Mary E. Disbrow, a beautiful and accomplished young lady of Monroe, who has long presided over his home, and ever been foremost in promoting every good cause.

Mr. Thomas G. Cole was noted for many sterling qualities. His integrity, energy, honor and benevolence were conspicuous throughout his useful life. He was a firm believer in Christianity, and when in health a constant attendant upon divine services.

He died in Detroit (where he was under medical treatment), July 25, 1862. Many of the citizens of Monroe required to Detroit to return with his remains to Monroe, the railroad company of which he had long been a director sending a special train. He left a wife and seven children. The eldest is Mrs. James A. Raynor, of New York. The oldest son, James Luther Cole, was born August 23, 1830; died April 25, 1880. The second daughter is Mrs. George Armitage, of Monroe. The second son is Henry T. Cole, of Monroe Harriet F. Cole married Mr. Frank Tryon, of New York, July 25, 1865. The youngest daughter, Mary Disbrow Cole, was married to Mr. John Bulkley, of Monroe, June 22, 1865. Daniel T. Cole was born January 19, 1837, and is now a resident of Monroe.

EXTRACT FROM THE ARCHIVES OF THE FIRST STATE PIONEER SOCIETY.

MONROE COUNTY MEETING.

August 4, 1823, at a respectable meeting of the citizens of the county of Monroe for the purpose of selecting a suitable person to represent the Territory in the next Congress of the United States, Oliver Johnson, Esq., was called to the chair, and Harry Conant appointed secretary.

It was then

Resolved, That this meeting do now proceed to select a suitable person to represent us as delegate in the next Congress.

Whereupon Austin E. Wing, Esq., being selected, it was

Resolved unanimously, That we will support Austin E. Wing at the ensuing election, as our delegate to Congress, and that we will use all fair and honorable means to promote his election.

It was then

Resolved, That a committee of twelve be appointed to assist in carrying into effect the preceding resolution, and that Benjamin Davis, Luther Smith, Alcott C. Chapman, John Robb, John Wendell, George Giles, Thomas Wilson, William Gale, Lewis Wells, David M. Jacobs, William Brown and Benjamin F. Stickney, constitute said committee.

It was then unanimously

Resolved, That the proceedings of this meeting be signed by the chairman and secretary, and published in the Detroit Gazette.

OLIVER JOHNSON, Chairman.

HARRY CONANT, Secretary.

DETROIT MEETING.

At a numerous meeting of the citizens of the city of Detroit friendly to the election of Austin E. Wing, Esq., at the house of Alexander Campbell, on the 18th day of August, 1823, pursuant to notice, John Hunt was called to the chair, and B. F. H. Witherell appointed secretary.

On motion it was

Resolved unanimously, That we have the most perfect confidence in the talents, integrity and independence of Austin E. Wing, Esq., and that he be recommended to our fellow-citizens as a suitable person to represent this Territory as a delegate in the next Congress of the United States.

Resolved, That the chairman and secretary be appointed to draft an address, recommending Mr. Wing as a candidate for the office of delegate, to the electors of this Territory.

Resolved, That the proceedings of this meeting be signed by the chairman and secretary, and published in the Detroit Gazette.

Resolved, That this meeting do now adjourn to Thursday evening next.

JOHN HUNT, Chairman.

B. F. H. WITHERELL, Secretary.

FRIENDS AND FELLOW CITIZENS: In offering to you the name of Austin E. Wing, Esq., as a candidate for the office of delegate from our Territory to the next Congress, we do not believe that his claims will be best established by assailing the feelings or characters of opposing
candidates or their friends. Let others claim for their candidates the exclusive talents, integrity, wealth, influence, or the entire credit of originating the change in the form of government. We will not. But we will say that for talents, independence and intrepidity of thought and action, Austin E. Wing, Esq., is not surpassed by any candidate before the public. He is not the incumbent of any lucrative office under the Government of the United States; he has not a large fortune or powerful relatives at Washington. But his friends may fearlessly assert that he has ever been the friend and invariable supporter of his country's rights, and her republican institutions. Uniformly accessible to all classes of his fellow-citizens, his success will depend on their spontaneous and unbiased opinions, and not on the exertions or influence of the distribution of promises and favor.

Mr. Wing was in Detroit zealously engaged with many friends to effect a change in the form of government, and the correction of existing abuses, before the individual for whom the exclusive credit is claimed had ever seen our Territory. From that period to the present, he has filled offices of trust and importance under the Territorial and United States Government, with intelligence, fidelity and firmness.

To all public improvements and institutions he has contributed not unfrequently beyond his means. To explore our Territory and point the stranger and emigrant to its advantages, he has given his time and impaired his health. Educated at one of the most respectable literary institutions of our country, he graduated with honorable distinction. With the principles and policy of our Government he is thoroughly acquainted. He has been long a resident of the Territory and personally acquainted with the wants and wishes of our fellow-citizens; their just claims hitherto neglected by the Government will find in him a warm and able supporter. For this man we solicit your support. His virtues and talents will never discredit the high estimate his friends have formed of them. By the annexed nominations you will discover the sentiments of a large portion of the American and a portion of the French population.

John Hunt, Chairman.

B. F. H. Witherell, Secretary.
to rely upon his own merits, upon his knowledge of our country, and the intelligence of our French brethren; that we will not accept written pledges in support of Mr. Wing; and that the friends of General Williams in attempting to obtain written pledges to his support, and in appointing gentlemen on committees without their knowledge, and against their known wishes, have endeavored to degrade the character of Frenchmen, a character which we are proud to own, and determined to maintain.

Resolved, That a committee of vigilance, consisting of ten from this township, be appointed, and that Hyacinthe Bourgand, Joseph Bosome, Felix Mettez, James J. Godfroy, John B. Besseau, John B. Cicotte, Francois Lasselle, Touissant Soleau, Washington Bond, and Alexis Labadie, be that committee.

Resolved, That the proceedings of the meeting be signed by the chairman and secretaries, and be published in the Detroit Journal, and in handbills in the French and English languages.

J. Bt. Cicotte, Chairman.
Jean Bt. Besseau, Secretaries.
Francois Lasselle, Secretary.

ADDRESS.
(Without date.)

Fellow-Citizens: By the above proceeding you will perceive that we have nominated as a candidate for delegate at the ensuing election, Austin E. Wing, a man known personally to most of you who are now residents of this district. His character needs no encomium from us; his talents, acquirements and business habits, his long residence in our country, and the fact of his interest being identified with the interest of the country, render him eminently calculated to promote your interests and the interests of the Territory generally. His acquaintance, too, with the officers at Washington city, his knowledge of business there, his acquaintance with the officers of the different departments, with the members of both houses of Congress, and his experience in legislative proceedings, render him peculiarly well fitted for the office of delegate.

To you, or to our fellow-citizens generally, it would be unnecessary and worse than useless to attempt any vindication of the character of Mr. Wing. The infamous stories that have been set afloat in the Free Press, and otherwise circulated by the propagators of them to destroy his election, we consider of too infamous a character, and the publishers of them too well known to you as unprincipled demagogues and office seekers, to require from us even a passing remark; suffice it to say, therefore, that they have not the semblance of truth, and have the mark of falsehood stamped upon their front.

Who are they, fellow-citizens, who are actively engaged against Mr. Wing? We ask you to look about you and see who are in their front ranks. Are they not office holders and office seekers? Have they anything to lose in the matter? Are they not actuated by hopes of gain? Are their interests identified with your own? Fellow-citizens, we ask of you to pause and reflect. Are they not interlopers upon us, pensioned agents of a party? Who are the opposing candidates? Is not one a vestige of the Hartford convention, a branch of one of the most aristocratic families in Massachusetts, a trumpeter of his own democracy, a political demagogue? When have we ever heard any good as coming from him? Where are the public services, what are the claims which Samuel Dexter can urge upon us for our suffrages? Let him answer who can. And who is General John R. Williams, whose name has lately been spread in large capitals before the people of this Territory? We ask you, fellow-citizens, who is he that he should obtain your votes? Is he not the same brave general who abandoned his fireside, his friends, and you, fellow-citizens, during the late war to get clear of the dangers and trials of that war? When the tomahawk and scalping knife were playing about your wives and children during the last war, was General Williams there to throw over you his protecting shield? When the British and Indians were throwing firebrands into your houses and barns and leaving desolation and death in their progress through our country, was General Williams there to assist you in warding off the blow? In these times that tried men's souls, where was the mighty man, this hero who has filled the measure of his country's glory, this man who spoke his own mighty deeds in a handbill a few years since setting forth his own qualifications? Why, fellow-citizens, you cannot have forgotten his passage through Canada, and that he finally fixed himself safely and away from the dangers of war and the
difficulties that surrounded you, in the city of Albany, where he could remain quite free from any danger, and when through the instrumentality of friends he received the appointment of captain of a company of militia, and was called upon to lead this company to New York, to assist in the defense of our sea-board, where was General Williams then? Why, indisposed; yes, fellow-citizens, indisposed, and his lieutenant bravely led on the company to the defense.

Who was it that in 1814 vilified and derided your reverend prelate, Gabriel Richard, and sowed the seeds of discord in your church, and published a handbill in French and English, containing the vilest of slanders? We ask you, was it not the same General Williams?

Fellow-citizens, we will not longer weary you by the recital of the facts respecting these men, that would make a patriot blush. These are the men that are held up before you as Republicans, who have rendered services to the country, and are, therefore, entitled to your support and favors. Is it so? We anticipate your answer. To the polls then, fellow-citizens, and show by your votes for Austin E. Wing, the people’s candidate, that you are Republicans in deed and in fact. That you love your country and your country’s friends, and that you are governed by nobler principles than the shackles of party could prescribe. Give your votes to that man who will serve you best; and if you do, we are satisfied they will be given for Austin E. Wing.

Similar meeting were held in Oakland county, Hamtramck, River Rouge.

INSTRUCTIONS.

DETROIT, July 31, 1824.

GENTLEMEN: The annuities payable by law to the Pottawatamic Indians amount to ten thousand seven hundred dollars. Of this sum six thousand five hundred dollars have been sent to Chicago, and the residue, being four thousand two hundred dollars, is committed to your charge to be transported to the River Raisin. Seventeen hundred dollars of this amount are destined for the Wabash and Elkhart Pottawatomies and will be paid at Fort Wayne. You will please deliver it to Messrs. R. A. and T. Forsyth, who will be at Monroe on Wednesday or Thursday next, and who will transport it to Fort Wayne, to be distributed by the agent there. You will take a receipt for the money there paid. The remainder of the annuity, being two thousand five hundred dollars, you will distribute equally among the Pottawatomies at Monroe. You will first, from the best information you can procure, make an estimate of the numbers at the different villages and bands who will probably attend for the purpose of receiving a share of the money. As these bands arrive you will collect all the individuals together, and divide among them equally and fairly the amount allotted to the band. The payments will be made by one of you and to no other person but an Indian. The only distinction you will make in the division will be in favor of a few of the old and influential chiefs. To these you may allow a larger sum, not, however, exceeding forty or fifty dollars.

I am desirous that the Indians should remain as little time as possible at the River Raisin. You will therefore use your exertions to pay them, and persuade them to return as soon as you can.

Some claims against the Pottawatomies will be herewith handed you, and should there be any others tendered you, you will receive and examine them. If you are satisfied of their justice you will make a demand upon the Indians for the amount and endeavor to persuade them to pay it. Whatever you may receive you will pay to the parties interested. And you will report to me as well those claims which are allowed and paid, as those which are rejected. You will take regular receipts for all your payments.

The annuities due to the Ottawa Indians amount to five thousand three hundred dollars. Of this sum three thousand six hundred dollars are payable and have been paid at the Miami by Mr. Stickney. Six hundred and fifty dollars of the residue have been paid here to the band of Cooche or the negroes. The remainder, amounting to one thousand and fifty dollars, you will pay to the Kekalimazoo and Washtenaw Ottawas. You will pursue the same process both in apportionment and in all other respects as I have before provided for the payment of the Pottawatomies. I enclose a statement of Mr. Stickney respecting a claim against the Washtenaw Ottawas, which you will examine and decide.

The Ottawa chief, Keewaakwishkum, has
been a faithful friend of the United States, and through his exertions principally the Ottawa cession at the treaty of Chicago was made. I wish he may be particularly remembered.

Your compensation will be two dollars per day, and the expenses of the two gentlemen who leave here upon the business will be borne by the United States.

Very respectfully, gentlemen,

I am, your obt serv’t,

James Conner, Lew Cass.

Erenezer Reed.
Gabriel Godfrey.
Charles Noble,
Esquires.

HARVEY STONE

Was born in Onondaga county, near Syracuse, February 19, 1815. At the age of seven years he, with his father and mother, their little family, and several relatives, emigrated to Monroe, Michigan, making nearly the entire distance with ox teams. They found but few white settlers among the mixed French and Indians at that place, and Mr. Stone was about the last of those early pioneers, the others having dropped by the wayside as the years passed on. He saw the town grow from an Indian trading post to the present beautiful little city of which every Monroeite is so justly proud, and was always pleased to tell of the changes which he had seen take place. He lived on the farm which his father settled for sixty-two years, selling it in 1884, and removing his family to the city. He was gentle and unassuming in his manners, of a retiring disposition, but thoroughly beloved by all who knew him. One rarely meets with such an upright character as was his, or one in whom everybody so completely trusted. His kindly disposition was best known in his own home, where he was revered and loved. He, with his wife, removed to Las Vegas in the fall, to visit their children, who had all settled in that city. He had been in good health until April, 1888, when nervous prostration or general debility laid hold upon him, terminating in his death. All that human skill could devise or loving kindness suggest was done to keep the dear father, but it was not to be. He expressed himself as ready to go, and wanted peace. He leaves a wife, a daughter, Miss Lucy, and two sons, Fred and Frank, to mourn his loss. The funeral took place from the family residence on Tilden street, Las Vegas, March 20, 1888, the services being conducted by Rev. James Frazer, and a large concourse of friends were in attendance.

HARVEY AUSTIN

Was born in Skaneateles, Onondaga county, New York, January 9, 1863. In 1824 he came to Michigan Territory and located at Ann Arbor, where he engaged in the manufacture of leather. In 1832 he removed to Brooklyn, Jackson county, where he engaged in agriculture. His second son, who still survives him, was the first male child born in the present town of Brooklyn. He was postmaster, justice of the peace, and elder in the Presbyterian church, in which last relation he was very highly esteemed. He removed to Monroe and died at his farm in the town of Monroe on the south side of the River Raisin, February 4, 1866. He had three sons, all of whom enlisted in the War of the Rebellion. The youngest was killed at Malvern Hill, Virginia. The second son, Henry R. Austin, is the only survivor, who is now and has for years been engaged in the United States mail service, and highly esteemed as an elder in the First Presbyterian church of Monroe.

ALFRED G. BATES

Among our early pioneers no one was better or more favorably known than Alfred G. Bates. For years at his farm on the Raisin, and later in the city itself, he was thoroughly identified with the settlement and growth of Monroe and Monroe county. Alfred was the son of Phineas P. Bates, of Canandaigua, New York. Phineas P. Bates was the son of Phineas Bates, who purchased in 1790 what is now known in Canandaigua as "Brookside" or "The Bates farm," and moved his family there in February, 1791, traveling from Connecticut with a sled drawn by oxen. His was the seventh family settling in Canandaigua, at that time the western limit of the settlements in the State of New York; in fact there were few settlers west of Schenectady.
Phineas Bates had four sons: Stephen, born in Granville, Massachusetts; Asher, born in Hartland, Connecticut; Phineas P., born in Hartland, Connecticut; and David C., born in Canandaigua, New York. These sons all took active parts in the early settlement of western New York, and were noted for their independence of character and sterling integrity.

Phineas P. Bates had three sons: Alfred G., George C., and John S. Alfred and George removed to Michigan, where they settled; Alfred in Monroe as a farmer in 1834, and George C. in Detroit as a lawyer a year or two later. John S., well known by the older citizens of Monroe, remained at the homestead in Canandaigua and died there in 1855. George C., for many years one of the prominent lawyers of Michigan, subsequently went to California, living at different times in California, Utah (where he was United States District Attorney), and Colorado, where he died in 1885. Alfred remained a citizen of Monroe county until his death, in 1881.

This little sketch of the family of Alfred Bates will give to any one familiar with New England and New England traditions an idea of the character of the man. He was purely of the New England type, liberalized in transplanting to western soil. Generous by nature, his sympathy for his fellows was strongly developed by the struggles consequent upon the early settlement of the country, and he was known as one of the most unselfish and kind-hearted of that splendid band of men who settled in Monroe at about the same time he did. Monroe was then a New England colony, supplanting the original French settlers; a colony composed of men of such intelligence and strength of character that in the early days of the State it was known as "the Independent State of Monroe." Two years after his arrival he was elected sheriff of the county, and was subsequently appointed deputy United States marshal for the district of Michigan.

While occupying these positions he took a very prominent part in breaking up some of the wonderfully organized bands of counterfeitors and horse thieves, whose operations extended from the Mississippi to the lakes. The history of the exploits of these bold marauders in the great wilderness through which they operated seems like the tales that are told of the romantic characters of the Spanish Main, and of the robber bands in the Black Forest of Germany. Mr. Bates's intelligence, coolness and dauntless courage especially fitted him for the dangerous work of suppressing these outlaws, and the records of the State's prison bear the names of many desperate characters that he succeeded in placing behind its bars. At different times Mr. Bates filled other local positions of more or less prominence, serving one term in the legislature; but he was a modest, retiring gentleman, devoting most of his life to his private business, and interesting himself in the affairs of others only as his sympathies were enlisted by his neighbors and friends, among whom he was held in the highest possible esteem.

A sketch of the life of an ordinary individual, like the history of a peaceful community, requires but little space. Yet it is in the homes of these modest American gentlemen, and in these quiet religious communities, that are planted and cultivated those principles of patriotism and unselfish consideration for the rights of others, that distinguish Americans from the citizens of other nationalities, and make the educated Americans the peers of the titled aristocrats of the world. Mr. Bates as an individual, and Monroe as a community, are but fair types of other individuals and communities of similar origin. In them we see the development under most favorable auspices of the character of the Puritan, enlarged, broadened and softened of many of its asperities by suffering, by struggle and success. The devotion to duty is still there, the capacity for self-sacrifice daily illustrated, while charity for the weakness of others, without which no character can be lovely, becomes a mantle so large that with it they are enabled to envelop the whole human race.

Toone who has known the subject of this little sketch, and known his neighbors and friends in Monroe county, it seems a pity that those coming after us must, of necessity, have so little appreciation of the real strength and nobleness of their characters. Their lives were passed in such quiet and unostentatious ways that without a personal knowledge of the trials and difficulties surrounding them it is impossible to appreciate the results of those lives. Their descendants and successors who find the forests cleared away, the marshes drained, and the country converted from a dense wilderness to a beautiful park; log school-houses replaced by
Patrick Golden was born at Boyle, Ireland, in 1807. He left home at twenty-two years of age, and landed at Quebec after seven weeks and three days of sailing. He took steamer from Quebec to Montreal, then took Durham boat drawn by four horses and poled by men to Lachine Rapids—their boat was drawn over the rapids by twenty-three yoke of oxen: from thence by steamer to Oswego, N. Y.; from thence to Syracuse, Rochester, Buffalo, Toledo, and arrived at Monroe in October, 1835. Was a carpenter by trade, and was boss carpenter in building the Erie and Kalamazoo Railroad from Toledo to Adrian. Purchased eighty acres of land in Lenawee county. Built by contract the Mansion House in Ohio City, the first hotel built in that city. Was in the employ of Stevens & Storms, and assisted in building the residence of Dr. George Landor, near the site of the old Michigan Southern Railroad depot in the first ward; also the residence of Parson John O'Brien in the first ward. Assisted Mr. George Bachelor in building the first Methodist church on Monroe street. With Peter Beitzel (father of Henry Beitzel, of this city), Egbert Cole and Alexander Ragin, built the first Methodist church in Ann Arbor. Assisted in building for General Henry Smith his residence on Elm avenue in the city of Monroe, now owned and occupied by I. E. Ilgianritz; also the residence of Mr. Clancy on First street in third ward, now owned and occupied by Sidney Prentiss.

Patrick Golden was married to Mary McDonough May 3, 1838. Immediately thereafter he took the contract for and built for the Michigan Southern Railroad six miles of railroad from Osseo to Hillsdale under General Levi S. Humphrey, commissioner of the State, taking three years to complete the contract. After completing this contract, he built for the same parties eight miles of Michigan Southern Railroad west of Coldwater. Mr. Golden was extensively engaged in burning and selling lime for a number of years. He took a contract for building a large portion of the plank road from Monroe to Flat Rock, which proved a total loss to him. Mr. Golden purchased and improved a farm of 128 acres on Sandy Creek, built a handsome residence thereon, and after occupying it but four years, it was with all his
furniture destroyed by fire. He subsequently deeded one-half of the farm to his son William.

Mr. Patrick Golden had four sons and one daughter: William, who married Mary Lynch, resides on his farm on Sandy Creek; Joseph, who married the daughter of John Davis, of this city; Augustus, who married the daughter of James Pentony, of this city; Charles, who married the daughter of Touissant Soleau, now the prosecuting attorney of Monroe county; Maria, who married the son of Touissant Soleau, of this city.

Patrick Golden visited his old home in Ireland in 1885 after an absence of half a century. He found but five of his old acquaintances living.

SEBA MURPHY

Was born at Scituate, Rhode Island, July 25, 1787, and when quite young was connected with the large and respectable mercantile and commercial house of DeGraff, Walton & Co., of Schenectady. In 1812 he was sent to Canada to take charge of a branch establishment, and while there the war with Great Britain broke out. In endeavoring to effect his escape to the United States he undertook with other Americans to cross the ice from Bath, Canada West, to Cape Vincent. A blinding and furious snow-storm coming on at the time caused them to lose their way, and he unfortunately fell into the ice and froze his feet; being thus discovered by the British picket guard, he was seized as a prisoner of war and carried back to Kingston. He suffered the amputation of both of his feet, and was detained there until rescued by Ben Johnson and other members of the Masonic order of Bath, who managed to conceal him in the bottom of a sleigh filled with bags of oats, drove him to Prescott, and during the night safely conveyed him across the river to Ogdensburg. Returning to Schenectady he remained there until the spring of 1818, when he removed to Ovid, Seneca county, New York, and engaged in mercantile business with Colonel Philip R. Tull, late of Monroe, Michigan. He there held the office of county clerk for two successive terms.

In the year 1835 he removed to Monroe city, Michigan, in which place he held the office of county commissioner, State senator, register of deeds, for many years the financial agent in this city of the Michigan Southern Railway Company, and county treasurer for two terms. The latter office he held at the time of his death, and while in the discharge of the duties incident to it at the capital, he was summoned to exchange the fleeting pleasures of earth for the purer and more exalted joys of a higher and better state of existence, and on the morning of the 16th of November, 1854, with abiding faith and unwavering confidence in his Redeemer, calmly and sweetly as an infant in its mother's arms, "He fell asleep in Jesus."

He became a member of the Presbyterian church in Ovid, N. Y., and continued to the day of his death an exemplary Christian, an upright and generous man and neighbor, with a heart in sympathy with the sick and afflicted, highly esteemed by all who knew him. His residence at the time of his death was the two-story brick building in the First ward, near the Waterloo Mills, recently destroyed by fire.

Previous to his escape and capture he frequently visited Bellsville, in Canada, and was devoted in his attentions to Miss Margaret Davy (sister of the late Mrs. Daniel B. Miller, of Monroe, Michigan), whom he subsequently married. They had one son, the Hon. William Walton Murphy, and four daughters. The daughters before marriage spent a number of years in Germany, and returned to Monroe accomplished German scholars.

The Hon. Nathaniel Howe, a lawyer of Monroe, married the eldest daughter. After her decease he married the second daughter, Ann Maria.

The third daughter married Edward P. Campbell, of Conecell, Ohio, who subsequently removed to and still resides in Monroe. The fruits of this marriage are two daughters and three sons, now living: Caroline, who married Mr. James T. Eaglerfield, of Indianapolis, Indiana, both being graduates of the Michigan State University; and Lilla L. Campbell, who married Dr. Harry Downs, of Stilson, Kansas.

The fourth daughter, Sarah, married Dr. Lake H. Cooper, a practicing physician for a number of years in Monroe, who subsequently removed to and is now a practicing physician in West Bay City, Michigan.

I may mention here in connection with the biography of the Hon. Seba Murphy, that Ben Johnson, "the lake pirate," so called in early times, was one of the number of those
who assisted Mr. Murphy in his escape from Canada—an exceedingly courageous, energetic, brave and wealthy man. He was suspected by the British authorities, who confiscated all of his property, for which he ever after entertained bitter feelings of hatred and revenge toward the British Government. He subsequently owned a number of the islands in the St. Lawrence River known as the Thousand Islands, and had frequent opportunities of gratifying his feelings of hatred and revenge, and probably proved as great an annoyance as any man on the St. Lawrence River to the British authorities. He in after years identified himself with the Patriot cause, and was greatly distinguished as one of the most fearless, daring and brave, feared by the Canadian authorities more than any one man enlisted or engaged in the Patriot War, generally accredited with having captured and burned the steamer “Sir Robert Peel.”

The daughter of Ben Johnson inherited the courage of her father; was in full sympathy with his feelings of hatred and revenge. She was distinguished as an athlete; few excelled her in the management of a boat, in skating and swimming. Excursions from the main land to the islands, eight or ten miles, alone in her cedar boat, were frequently made. She was very efficient in secretly furnishing supplies during the Patriot War, and was known and styled on the St. Lawrence River as “Queen of the Thousand Islands.” Her beautiful cedar boat, in which she performed so many acts of heroism, was finally presented by her to the companion of her youthful days, the Hon. Joseph M. Sterling, of the city of Monroe, who still has it in his possession, preserving it as a memento of the Queen of the Thousand Islands.

HON. WILLIAM WALTON MURPHY,

Son of Hon. Seba Murphy, was born at Ovid, New York, April 3, 1816. He came to Monroe with his father in 1835, entered the United States land office, and during his leisure hours studied law. He subsequently entered as a student the law office of Wing & McClelland, and was admitted to practice.

In 1840 he removed to Jonesville, where he became a leading lawyer and for some time the senior member of the law firm of Murphy & Howe. Upon the return of Mr. Howe (his brother-in-law) to the East, Mr. Murphy formed a copartnership with the Hon. Witter J. Baxter. He was also a partner in the Jonesville banking house of E. O. Grosvenor & Company, was for several years the editor and publisher of the Jonesville Telegraph.

In March, 1839, he went to the village of Branch, then the seat of justice for Branch county, and purchased of the executors of the estate of Levi Collier, the press which had been used in that place. This was the first printing press in Hillsdale county, and the first paper was issued April 13, 1839. Mr. Murphy represented Hillsdale county in the State legislature before the removal of the capital from Detroit. In the winter of 1849 he was married to Ellen Beaumont, of Monroe, who still survives him.

In 1861 Mr. Murphy was appointed United States consul general at Frankfort-on-the-Main, Germany, and served there as consul for eight years, performing his duties with signal ability and faithfulness. Private and public citizens united in showing their appreciation and esteem of one who was always their warmest friend in the days of their imperial prosperity, and subsequently in their provincial condition. He gained, by a peculiar frankness, a firm footing among the people, and inspired confidence in himself and in his country. Among the great financiers of the country he worked with all his power in support of the American cause; and in the years 1861, 1862 and 1863, he was one of the chief supporters of our securities in this country, and therefore in the German and continental markets. His successful, energetic efforts in counteracting the attempt to quarter troops upon American citizens in Germany is deserving of an extended notice, and will ever be remembered by American citizens at Frankfort, as well as citizens of Frankfort, with gratitude.

Previous to 1866 Frankfort-on-the-Main was a free, republican city, and the seat of the old German Band. When the rupture between Prussia and Austria occurred, her sympathies were with Austria and the confederate coalition, though she did not send any troops into the field, and was herself without the means of defense. From the first, Prussia looked upon her as a hotbed of Austrian sympathies, and on the 14th day of July the Prussian army was reported near by, and the remnant of the
old Band and the confederate military commission took their way to Augsburg. Two days after, General Von Falkenstein encamped near the city of Frankfort with a large army, and dissolving the city senate and burger representatives, took command of the city, which he treated as conquered, levying a war contribution of six million of gulden to be paid in twenty-four hours. This was done and Falkenstein said that the citizens would now be no more molested and he left the city.

He had not been gone many hours, however, before General Manteuffel, to whom the main army had been transferred on the 20th of July, entered the city with twenty thousand troops, which he at once quartered upon the inhabitants, foreign and native, and then demanded a second war contribution of twenty-five million gulden, to be paid within three days, or the city would be bombarded and sacked. The citizens were in a state of dumb consternation, and knew not where to get the money. A number of senators and representatives assembled to discuss the state of affairs, and a deputation was sent to General Manteuffel to protest against these excessive measures, but with no result. The citizens themselves were subjected to continual insult, and required by the soldiers to provide for exorbitant wants. Some preferred to leave their houses altogether to the possession of the soldiers. Protests were vain, and General Manteuffel spread most fearful rumors of what he should do in case the money was not paid within the time specified.

About this time Consul-General William Walton Murphy appeared upon the scene. He was on business in Hamburg when he received the first news of the invasion of Frankfort, and at once endeavored to return to his post. But all the direct roads were interrupted; he procured a special passport and a vise from the Prussian minister at Hamburg, authorizing him to go through; then proceeded on the Minden road to Cologne; then by a Holland boat to Mayence; from thence he drove across the country, being challenged at every hundred yards, to Frankfort, where he found the condition of things already described. His first attention was to the troops already quartered upon American citizens. He at once informed Manteuffel that the soldiers must be withdrawn from the Americans; issued a notice to all citizens of the United States whose names were registered at the consulate, to call for their certificates of protection; and as a correspondent of the Bernie Band said at the time, "made the Prussian government answerable for all and every injury done to an American citizen." But though this secured American citizens from the quartering of troops, their property was of course in danger of the threatened general bombardment.

A deputation of citizens then had an interview with General Manteuffel at his hotel. He kept them waiting for three hours before he would see them, the meantime being used by some members of the deputation to drop into Consul-General Murphy's room in the hotel to ask his advice. Finally General Manteuffel ordered the deputation to appear, and replied to the complaints of the treatment of the city, that the money must be paid, if not the city would be sacked, and he should take the money wherever he could lay his hands on it. The deputation said, "Surely Prussian troops will not be allowed to plunder a German city." General Manteuffel replied: "For that job I have a regiment of Poles with me; I do not care if you do call me a second Duke of Alma." Affairs looked gloomy enough. General Manteuffel had arranged his cannon in position for firing upon the Zeil, the principal street of the city, and said as he pointed to them: "These are my arguments to bring the money, and if not paid within the time specified, I shall exact it."

Fortunately for Frankfort, General Manteuffel found in the American Consul-General Murphy a will prompt in action as his own. Mr. Murphy determined to exert what influence he possessed in favor of the city, and telegraphed to Governor Wright, then our minister in Berlin, the state of affairs and protested against the second war levy of twenty-five million gulden. Even this was no easy task. The city telegraph stations were all in the hands of the military, and none would transmit the message; he must therefore proceed some miles into another territory and send the message by way of Heidelberg. Fortunately, too, Manteuffel was shortly after called away by firing at Wurzburg, and sent a captain with a few regiments to enforce the demand. He was superseded in a day or so by General Roder, backed by a larger force, who, though not
quite so brutal as Manteuffel, demanded the immediate payment of the twenty-five million gulden. The despair of the citizens was complete; Burgomaster Felner had hanged himself for grief, and no man knew how long his home would be secure from bombardment and pillage. It was just at this time that our Consul General Murphy's influence was efficient. On the 24th of July, he received a telegram from Governor Wright, in which he said he had called upon Von der Heydt, Prussian Minister of Finance and Foreign Affairs, who said that Bismarck was absent, but that he had heard nothing at all about the second war levy at Frankfort, which was perfectly unjustifiable, and he would see that the order was not carried into execution; and in fact it was immediately revoked, and the citizens of Frankfort were released from all further apprehension. The popular joy at this unlooked for turn of affairs was, as might have been expected, exceedingly great, and Consul-General Murphy was thereafter regarded by the people as a true benefactor, for to him alone do they give the credit of saving their valuable property from destruction.

The most prominent citizens of Frankfort determined to show their esteem and appreciation of Mr. Murphy's character and great services to their city by presenting him with magnificent silver goblets, valued at six hundred gulden, with numerous valuable testimonials, at the consulate rooms, where the presents were deposited. Professor Hamburger, attended by a large concourse of citizens, in a neat address presented them to Consul-General Murphy.

The removal of the Consul-General Murphy from Frankfort-on-the-Main elicited from the burgs of Frankfort strong and hearty expressions of their sympathy for our consular representative and regret at his departure. After his retirement from the consulship he remained in Germany as the trusted financial agent of several of the leading railway companies in the United States, in which he was instrumental in securing the investment of large amounts of foreign capital in American enterprises. It was through his influence that the first bonds of the United States were sold in Frankfort.

Mr. Murphy died at Hamburg, June 8, 1886. He was a brother-in-law of the Hon. Witter J. Baxter, of Jonesville, Professor L. B. Sill, of Detroit, and Professor A. S. Welsch, of the Iowa Agricultural College.

WILLIAM H. BOYD

Was born in Hartwick, Otsego county, New York, October 6, 1811. His father, William A. Boyd, was born November 10, 1755, in Richmond, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, the son of John Boyd, who was born in Irvine, Scotland, in 1739, and emigrated to this country in 1770. He was a descendant of the Earl of Richmond, educated in the University of Edinburgh, a lawyer by profession, and made a notary in 1761. On coming to this country was licensed by William Tryon, governor of the province of New York, in 1771. Married Christina Van dusen, of Kinderhook, and related to the Van Buren family. He removed from Berkshire county to Philadelphia, where he died September 18, 1798.

He left four sons, Robert, William A., John and James. John had a large family, whose descendants are scattered in Wisconsin, Virginia, New Jersey, New York and Pennsylvania. John E. Boyd, one of the descendants, is connected with the Board of Home Missions of the Presbyterian church in New York City.

William A. Boyd, father of William H., received his early education in Philadelphia and Albany, and entered a wholesale dry goods store in Albany, where he was thoroughly trained in the business. He afterwards settled in Otsego county, and married Miss Rutha Seymour, who was born in Berlin, Connecticut, August 28, 1789. Her father and mother (the latter's maiden name was Hart) were of Puritan stock, and among the first settlers and honored names of Connecticut. They possessed sterling Christian characters, and trained a family of noble Christian men and women, numbering among their descendants six who have been or now are ministers of the Gospel. William A. Boyd had three children, William H., Erasmus J., and Mariet.

Erasmus was educated at Hamilton College, New York, and at the theological seminary at New York. He entered the ministry, and was for years pastor of a church in Brooklyn, Michigan. He was principal of the Young
Ladies' Seminary of Monroe from its origin for twenty-nine years. He married Sarah Clark, of Troy, New York; had two daughters, who married and settled in the West.

Mariet married Charles P. Woodruff, of Detroit; has three sons and three daughters.

William H. Boyd was educated at Ovid Academy, New York, where he pursued a course in the languages and mathematics preparatory for college, but not desiring a profession he turned his attention to natural history and the sciences. He entered the Russelnaer Institute, then under the charge of the distinguished Professor Amos Eaton, at Troy, New York, where he graduated in 1835. His class contained such scholars as Professor James Hall, of Albany, and Hon. S. Wells Williams, of Yale College, late of China, the last being his roommate for two years. At this institute students were required to lecture in the studies in the presence of the whole class and the professors. This exercise proved of great value to the students in after life.

From this institute Mr. Boyd returned to his home in Ovid, New York, and spent some two years with his father in the mercantile business, during which time he accumulated a valuable library of literary, historic and scientific works, which he diligently studied in his leisure hours. He entered heartily into Sunday school work and the cause of temperance. In 1834 he was chosen superintendent of the Presbyterian church Sunday school, which office he held while he remained in Ovid, also acted as superintendent of a Sabbath school three miles outside of the village.

In the spring of 1835 he made choice of Monroe as his future residence and engaged a store building, returned to Ovid, from thence to New York, and purchased a stock of dry goods. With a capital of $200 purchased $3,000 on a credit of six months, and returned to Monroe in June and opened his stock in trade. About the 1st of December he added a stock of groceries. His business increased and was continued in the stand, in the building now occupied by H. Duvall, on First street, for ten years, during which time he built a store at Hillsdale, and one at Jackson, continuing the three stores for twelve years. He changed into the hardware trade, which he continued seventeen years, and then took in two partners, George W. Bruckner and Robert Powell, and after seven years sold out to them. From that time he devoted his time to other branches of trade, produce, wool, clover seed, etc. In 1868 his hardware store was burned, when he went to New York City and spent two years in the oil trade, opening an important business in native lubricating oils in Russia, Germany, France and England, which business has been carried on most successfully by his son and his associates to the present time. Returning from New York at the close of 1869, he entered into the produce trade, in which he has continued to the present time, making in June, 1886, over fifty years of continued business.

When he commenced business in 1836, he wrote a pledge which he first signed and required all his clerks for the first ten years to sign, pledging total abstinence from intoxicating drinks and saloons, and of the large number connected with him in business, all with one exception of those now living have kept their pledge, and all with two exceptions have proved in after life to be men of sterling character, and most of them leading business men in society where they resided.

In the summer of 1836 he united with the First Presbyterian church of Monroe by letter from Ovid, and joining the Sabbath school as teacher, was at once made assistant superintendent, and continued assistant superintendent until January, 1843, when he was elected superintendent and held the office until July, 1878, some thirty-five years as superintendent, excepting two years when absent in New York—forty years superintendent and assistant superintendent of the same school. In the Sabbath school work he was active both at home and throughout the State, having aided in the formation of the State Sunday school Association, acted as one of its executive committee, and twice elected president of the State convention, once at Grand Rapids and once at Flint; was a delegate to the national convention in Indianapolis in 1872, and to the international convention in Baltimore in 1875; was a member of the first State temperance convention at Marshall in the winter of 1838; has been a member of the Synod of Michigan repeatedly, and of the General Assembly in Buffalo, New York and Cincinnati, and a life member of the American Sunday School Union, and its vice-president in 1876. He deliv-
ered an historical address on the work of Sunday schools during the past century at the State convention in Owosso in 1876, which was an address of great merit and deemed worthy of publication by the convention.

In the presbytery of Monroe he has been efficient as an elder; delivered an historical narrative of its fifty years' work in 1841, which was published in pamphlet form. He frequently responded to calls to deliver Fourth of July and historical addresses, as well as patriotic addresses.

He was the first to offer a premium of twenty-five dollars for the first man who would enlist as a volunteer in the first company formed in Monroe county at the opening of the war in 1861. On the call for the mass meeting in Jackson, July 6, 1864, participated in the organization of the Republican party. He never manifested any desire for political preferment, but was ever an ardent and zealous Republican.

His efficiency in the Sabbath school work, where he labored for forty two years, can be attested by hundreds of teachers and scholars. Through his agency every member of the Fourth and Seventh Michigan regiments was furnished with a copy of the New Testament, and by his efforts the Presbyterian chapel was erected, to which he was a very liberal contributor. Commencing as a Sabbath school teacher at the age of sixteen, he labored fifty-nine years (at this date sixty-one), for the youth of our land, giving a bright example of one who had never used intoxicating drinks or tobacco in any form, or uttered a profane word, or labored or traveled on the Sabbath.

He was active in every enterprise for the interests of Monroe, viz.: In building the plank road to Saline before the railroad was constructed; in building the Detroit, Monroe and Toledo railroad, and the Holly railroad, which was absorbed by the Flint and Pere Marquette; was one of the originators of the Monroe Female Seminary, and invested $3,000 for the brick addition, which proved a pecuniary loss; was interested in the Union hotel, now known as the Hubble block; also one of the organizers of the First National bank, of which he was a number of years president and vice-president; and for many years, and at the present time, president of the Monroe Bible Society, being the oldest Bible society in the Northwest, organized in 1821.

Mr. Boyd married in September, 1839, Miss Lucy Chapel, who lost her parents in early youth, and was adopted by Judge Wolcott Lawrence, an old and honored family of New England, who came to Michigan in 1817. Mr. Boyd had five children, three of whom died in childhood, leaving Irving P. Boyd, of New York, and Carrie L., residing at Monroe.

Mr. Boyd's character as a Christian gentleman for fifty years in the same community was exemplary, and his aim and purpose was to so live as to honor his Maker, and to lead all under his influence to do the same. In all moral and religious work for the good of his fellow men he was active and ready, and was known throughout the county in all its towns, attending the Sabbath school work and other gatherings with a ready address on the Bible, temperance and Sabbath school work, with illustrations for almost any emergency, giving interest to his efforts.

I append a partial list of persons who have been clerks or partners in business during the fifty years of William H. Boyd, and their present residence as far as known. Those marked * denote time of five years or more:

- Elisha Field, California.
- Oscar Stodard, dead.
- Allen Hammond, Hillsdale.
- James Skinner, unknown.
- C. P. Woodruff, Detroit.
- E. A. Howes, dead.
- Moses B. Savage, dead.
- Andrew Hastings, Detroit.
- Repee H. Griffith, Rushill, Illinois.
- Robert Mockridge, dead.
- William H. Beach, dead.
- Hosmer Chapman, dead.
- William Thompson, Fenton, Michigan.
- Montgomery Thompson, Chicago.
- Henry C. Seymour, Ohio.
- George Seymour, Lyme, Ohio.
- Byron Hammond, Michigan.
- W. Van Miller, Monroe.
- Henry C. Clark, Michigan.
- C. S. Pratt, Jackson.
- Frank G. Bulkley, Colorado.
- John W. Anderson, dead.
- Edward D. Fisk, dead.
- W. H. Smith, Brooklyn.
- Edwin J. Mills, dead.
HISTORY OF MONROE COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

*Frank Lawrence, Sheboygan, Wisconsin.
*Robert Powell, Aiken, South Carolina.
*George W. Bruckner, Monroe.
Leslie J. Anderson, unknown.
*E. A. Peltier, jr., Monroe.
*Richard Thompson, New York city.
F. G. Salter, dead.
*William Steiner, Monroe.
C. Shumway, unknown.
James Powell, Aiken, South Carolina.
Henry B. Upham, unknown.
Courtney Hall, unknown.
Hubert Tucker, dead.
John Leffler, Monroe.
*E. H. Hubbard, Monroe.
Jefferson Thurber, Detroit.
Morgan C. Tyler, unknown.
H. R. Austin, Monroe.
Clark Suedicor, Detroit.
E. Strickland, unknown.

Of the many persons connected with him in business, it can be said that he never had a serious dispute or trouble of any kind.

DEODATUS NOBLE,

Son of the Hon. David Noble, was born in New Fairfield, Connecticut, July 29, 1766; died in Monroe, Michigan, January 27, 1853, aged eighty-six. He was chosen May 18, 1814, a deacon of the Congregational church in Williamstown. It was upon his farm near the haystack that Gordon Hall and his associates formed their plan for foreign missions. In 1823 he removed to Monroe, Michigan. He was ever a useful citizen, an upright magistrate, and a faithful officer of the church — a holy man, living not for this but a better world, and what he desired for his children was not wealth or position but character and usefulness.

He married February 27, 1794, Betsey Bulkley, daughter of Charles and Betsey Bulkley, of Williamstown, who died in Monroe, Michigan, October 9, 1847, aged seventy-five.

The children of Deodatus Noble, all born in Williamstown, were: Charles Noble, born July 4, 1796; married Eliza Sims Wing. Elizabeth Abby Noble, born December 21, 1800; married Dr. George Landon. David Addison Noble, born November 9, 1802; married Sarah Shaw. Daniel Noble, born April 15, 1807; married Julia Beach; died aged sixty-eight.

Mason Noble, born March 18, 1809; married Ann C. Pleasants. William Addison Noble, born February 16, 1819; married Martha Beach.

Deodatus, the twin sister of Deodatus, was born in New Fairfield, Connecticut; died in Williamstown, Massachusetts, February 7, 1861, aged ninety-five years. She married for her second husband November 8, 1863, Deacon Benjamin Skinner, father of Harriet Skinner, the wife of Hon. Austin E. Wing. Mr. Skinner died at the residence of his daughter Harriet, in Monroe, December 4, 1828. By the second marriage of Deacon Benjamin Skinner George N. Skinner was born, in Williamstown; graduated at Williams College in 1827; read law with his half brother, Samuel Skinner, in LeRoy, New York; was a lawyer in LeRoy, New York; and subsequently copartner of Hon. Chauncey Joslyn, of Ypsilanti, Michigan, and died in the latter place April 8, 1850, aged forty-one years.

DANIEL NOBLE

Was born at Williamstown, Massachusetts, in April, 1807, and consequently at the time of his death was sixty-eight years of age. In the year 1830, while yet our State was a Territory, his father’s family — consisting of father, mother, five sons and one daughter — removed from their old home in Williamstown to Michigan, and settled in Monroe.

Before coming to Michigan, while still a young man, Mr. Noble experienced religion and united with the church in his native place. In 1833, with his father and mother, he united by letter with the Presbyterian church in Monroe. His Christian life and character was not a life of ostentation, display, or tawdryness. It seemed the life of a meek and gentle spirit, the character of a lowly and humble mind that disdains the ambitious things of life, and was content with that purity and gentleness of character which is so Christlike. He was “a good man” — “a pure man.”

Mr. Noble was for many years a merchant of Monroe — a number of years occupied the store on the corner of Washington and Front streets, afterwards the brick store corner of Monroe and First streets. Five years before his death he removed with his family to Olivet. At the time of his death he was on a visit to Monroe.
In 1834 Mr. Noble was united in marriage to Miss Julia Beach, with whom he has since lived in the loving intimacy that belongs to a Christian home. These parents have been blessed of God by the birth of eight children, four of whom have gone before, and four (three sons and one daughter) still remain. To these sons the inheritance of their father's blessed memory and pure example is a better treasure than anything of earth that he could have left them.


WILLIAM ADISON NOBLE

Was born in Williamstown, Massachusetts, February 16, 1819; died at Monroe, September 21, 1887. He was the youngest son of Deodatus Noble, who was one of the trustees of Williams College, and the donor of the land on which the president's house stands; was a deacon in the Congregational church, and owned the land now known as "Mission Park," where Mills Hall and others held the celebrated missionary prayer meeting at the haystack, the origin of the Foreign Missionary Board.

William A. arrived in Monroe, June 1, 1833, after a rough passage from Buffalo. At the first port after leaving Buffalo, he had had all the experience he desired, and determined to make the rest of the journey to Michigan on foot, but was overruled by his father. His academic education was at Gambier, Ohio. His companions at the academy from Monroe were Charles W. Ford, Charles G. Johnson, William Van Horn Miller, and Talcott E. Wing.

At the age of eighteen he embarked in business at Gibraltar, Wayne county, then the headquarters of the Patriots in the Canadian rebellion. Monroe, Brest and Gibraltar were rival cities. Mr. Noble identified himself with Gibraltar, which was attracting the attention of Eastern capitalists, and the Gibraltar company was comprised of them with a number of Detroit and Monroe capitalists. It was intended to connect Gibraltar with Flat Rock, availing themselves of the Huron River, and a large amount of money was expended in the construction of a canal from Gibraltar to Flat Rock, the banks of which can be seen from the Michigan Central railroad. The city of Gibraltar had its bank with a large circulation, but in common with the wild-cat banks collapsed, and the city with canal soon followed in its train.

Mr. Noble made the acquaintance of P. C. H. Brotherton, cashier of the Bank of Monroe, by whom he was employed, having charge of a country store at Manchester until 1841, at which time he purchased Brotherton's interest; in the following spring sold out, returned to Monroe, and in the spring of 1845 formed a copartnership with Hon. J. M. Sterling in forwarding and commission business, with whom he continued ten years. In 1846 they built the "Black Warehouse," so called, which is still owned by Mr. Sterling. After the dissolution of this copartnership Mr. Noble was engaged in the mercantile business, in the plaster trade, in the lumber business, and in connection with the late Judge Phinney and Charles Tull built the elevator at the Michigan Central railroad depot, where he conducted business for a number of years. He was for a number of years deputy United States Marshal, and under President Grant was appointed postmaster of Monroe, which office he held for eight years. He then engaged in a produce and feed store, but in 1885 declining health compelled him to retire from business. He was an ardent Republican, and chairman of the Republican county committee for many years. His religious associations were with the First Presbyterian church of Monroe, of which he was a consistent member for very many years. He was always enterprising and honorable as a business man, and ever highly esteemed as an upright citizen.

Mr. Noble was married October 28, 1844, to Martha, daughter of Elisha Beach. They had one son, Mason A. Noble, and two daughters, Henrietta G., and Lucretia Belle Noble. The devotion of his family during his protracted illness enlisted the sympathy of a large circle
of friends; and as a devoted husband, father and esteemed citizen, his memory will long be cherished. He was a member of Monroe Lodge No. 27, Free and Accepted Masons, of which he was once master, and was also a member of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows.

EDWARD LORANGER

Was born at Three Rivers, Canada, February 16, 1796, and settled at the River Raisin in 1816. He was a mason by trade, and lived first on the farm adjoining the Evon farm, with Alexis Loranger, the clerk of the first Catholic church, about two miles west of Monroe on the north side of the river. He took contracts from time to time, in Detroit, Malden, Frenchtown and Monroe. In 1822 he purchased the farm on Stony Creek on which he resided up to the time of his death. At the time of his purchase Indians were encamped on all sides of him.

He built in 1818 the first brick building in Frenchtown, known as the Lacroix house, on the north bank of the river below the railroad, now owned and occupied by Louis Lafontain. He built also the store next west of our city mill for Humphrey & Bacon; the Godfrey store on the south bank of the River Raisin on Macomb street; the printing office on the east side of Washington street, now owned by Mrs. Dr. Dorsch; helped build the brick store for Oliver Johnson on the site of the store on the corner of Washington and Front streets, now owned by Hon. Frederick Waldorf; and occupied as a clothing store by Louis Freidenburg. He also built the brick residence of Jacques Lasselle on the site of the Williams farm on the north side of the River Raisin. The first Catholic brick church was built by him in 1826, and was located on the rise of land in the fourth ward, fronting on Noble avenue; also the addition to St. Mary's church in 1837, on Elm avenue.

Edward Loranger was married in 1826 to Marianne Navarre, who survives him. They have five children living: Zoe married Ferdinand Revane; Josephine is unmarried; Joseph married Peter Lamb; Exavia married Medard Beaubien; and Emma married Frederick Bez-zeau—all living in Monroe county.

About the time of his marriage he began work upon the saw and grist mills that have stood upon Stony Creek for more than half a century. He was one of the best known men of his township, popular with and respected by all who knew him—a man of high integrity, fine social interests, good business ability, and a valuable member of the community in which he lived. He died in October, 1887, aged ninety-one years.

JOHN TULL

Was born at East Locking, Berkshire, England, February 12, 1807. With his family he emigrated to America in 1831, and in 1832 settled in Monroe, where he resided the remainder of his life.

In 1837 he married Julia Ann, daughter of Colonel Peter P. Ferry. As the result of that marriage six children were born, of whom two sons and two daughters survive. The family of children are settled as far apart as the continent will permit. Charles D. Tull, the eldest son, who is chief clerk of the transportation department of the Philadelphia and Reading railroad, resides at Elizabeth City, New Jersey. Victor Tull is extensively engaged in mining operations on the Pacific coast, and resides at Puget Sound. Mrs. Ann Lloyd Kellogg, the eldest daughter, resides in Washington Territory, and Mrs. Julia M. Carlisle resides with her mother in Monroe.

Mr. John Tull was unostentatious yet intelligent, and esteemed for many years as an earnest advocate of temperance. He died April 9, 1886. His funeral services at Trinity church at Monroe were conducted by the Rev. Mr. Brooks, when the remains were taken charge of by the Masonic fraternity and buried with Masonic honors.
CHAPTER XV.

THE UNITED STATES GOVERNMENT IMPROVEMENTS OF LA PLAISANCE AND MONROE HARBORS.

The harbor of Monroe, Michigan, is situated at the extreme westerly bend of Lake Erie, about one and a half miles west of the mouth of the River Raisin and about three and a half miles from the town of Monroe.

The attention of the General Government was first called to this locality by the act of Congress approved May 20, 1826, wherein an appropriation of $200 was made for "The survey of La Plaisance Bay in the Territory of Michigan, to ascertain the expediency of improving the navigation thereof and the expense of effecting the same."

La Plaisance Bay is situated about two miles to the southward of the present entrance to the harbor of Monroe. The survey ordered by the act of Congress was made by Captain T. W. Maurice, of the Corps of Engineers, who reported that the bay was broad and shallow, the greatest depth available being nine or ten feet, and that it was surrounded on all sides except the lake by a marsh about one mile broad. The River Raisin, upon which the town of Monroe is situated, was connected with the bay near its head, but the navigable waters of the river and bay were separated by extensive shoals. The town of Monroe is connected with the bay by a railroad about four miles long.

Captain Maurice recommended the construction of a harbor of refuge at this locality by building a breakwater of cribs filled with stone, at a cost of $62,966.61. This plan was approved and the sum of $3,977.81 was appropriated to carry on the work. Operations were commenced in the spring of 1828, and by the close of September 1,050 linear feet of the breakwater had been completed. It was the opinion of Captain Maurice, however, that the work should be extended for the proper protection of the harbor, and he recommended the connection of the navigable waters of the bay with those of the River Raisin by means of parallel piers and dredging. In 1829 a survey was made to ascertain the practicability and cost of uniting the bay and river as recommended. An additional appropriation of $2,318 was made by the act of March 3, 1829, and the breakwater was extended 210 linear feet.

The works were completed in 1830, a breakwater 1,200 feet long having been constructed at a total cost of $6,261.85. This afforded protection to vessels drawing from eight to nine feet of water, but the engineer in charge again called attention to the impracticability of communication between the bay and the River Raisin for the ordinary class of vessels navigating the lake, and presented a plan and estimates for opening communication between them. On the 4th of October, 1831, a violent gale destroyed nearly the entire portion of the breakwater that had been built by contract in 1828, but did not injure the part subsequently built by hired labor. The engineer in charge asked for $7,841 to make the necessary repairs.

An appropriation of $8,000 was made by the act of July 3, 1832, and in September Captain Henry Smith, of the United States Army, who had succeeded to the charge of the harbor, made a careful examination of the work; he found that the whole of the breakwater, with the exception of 200 feet, had been washed away during the fall and winter of 1831, and that the portion built by contract had been entirely destroyed, leaving but a few stones to mark its position. In 1833 eight hundred and forty feet of new breakwater was constructed, and in 1834 an additional appropriation of $4,895 was made by the act of June 28th: but on account of the prevalence of the cholera but little was done during the year, and in 1835 the work was prosecuted to completion. The breakwater was now 1,320 feet long, 12 feet wide, and averaged ten feet in height. The total cost was $14,041.87: The original pier cost $6,295.81, and the repairs and reconstruction $17,719.96. The work remained in good con-
dition until 1838, when some slight damage was done, and since that time no repairs of any kind have been made. The improvement of the present harbor of Monroe having been commenced, rendering La Plaisance Harbor no longer necessary, the breakwater has gradually been destroyed.

**MONROE HARBOR.**

It was seen at an early day, after work had been commenced on La Plaisance breakwater, that the navigable waters of the River Raisin should be connected with those of the lake and made available for all vessels then navigating Lake Erie. Captain Maurice several times referred to this subject in his reports, and in 1828 by direction of the chief of engineers he presented a plan and estimate for making direct connection between the river and La Plaisance Bay. Captain Henry Smith, of the United States Army, who succeeded Captain Maurice, did not agree with him on this subject, and in November, 1834, submitted to the chief of engineers a plan for straightening the River Raisin and making direct connection with the lake.

Captain Smith in his report explained the disadvantage of La Plaisance Harbor, showed how entirely it failed to carry out the end in view and the great necessity for a direct connection between the lake and the river.

The River Raisin has its source in Hillsdale county, Michigan, and flows for about one hundred and twenty-five miles, measured by its channel, on a course generally easterly, through a very fertile and productive country. At the time the improvement of the river was inaugurated it was considered one of the most important streams in Michigan, not only on account of its geographical position, but also for its water power; it had contributed largely towards the prosperity of many enterprising towns along its banks. Monroe, which lies about forty miles southwest of Detroit and three and a half miles from the mouth of the Raisin River, was at that time a place of some prominence, with 3,000 inhabitants.

The plan of improvement proposed by Captain Smith was to make a direct connection with the lake by cutting a canal about 4,000 feet long and 100 feet wide through the peninsula called "River Raisin Point," from the river directly north of House Island to the lake; he proposed to protect the entrance into the lake by parallel piers 726 feet long and 20 feet wide, running out to a depth of ten feet; where the canal crossed Sandy Creek he proposed to close the south side and to turn the creek into the canal. The estimated cost of the whole work exclusive of the dredging machine was $85,885.

The first appropriation of $830,000 was made by the act of February 24, 1835, and the work was commenced early in May of that year, under the direction of the chief of engineers, Captain H. Smith being in immediate charge. About June 1st a large force of laborers was employed, and operations were pushed with so much vigor that during the season nearly one-half of the entire length of the canal was excavated.

The officer superintending the work asked for $860,000 to complete it, giving as a reason for the excess over the original estimate, the high price of labor and the cost of the dredging machine.

An appropriation of $1,500 was made by the act of July 2, 1836. During this year the operations advanced satisfactorily, and were directed as follows: To constructing permanent dams on both sides of the canal to prevent sliding and to secure them from the action of the currents, wash of steamboats, etc. — this work was finished along 1,880 feet of the canal and partially completed upon the remainder; the excavation, which, with the exception of a few minor details, was completed upon 1,870 feet of the canal. The construction of the piers on each side of the mouth of the canal was completed to the distance of 450 feet into the lake. These were built by hired labor and purchase in the open market. The officer in charge stated that it would require $61,351.50 to complete the work, in addition to former appropriations. An appropriation of $30,000 was made by the act of March 3, 1837. The revetment of the sides of the canal was nearly finished and the excavation was continued, so that by the close of the season 3,387 feet of the canal was completed; the piers were carried out to a depth of 10 feet, the south pier being 597 feet and the north pier 515 feet in length. It was, however, deemed necessary to continue them out to a depth of 12 feet.

An appropriation of $81,500 was made by the
HARBOR IMPROVEMENTS.

act of July 7, 1833. Operations were continued upon the canal and piers; 27,278 cubic yards of earth were excavated from the canal prism and from between the piers in the lake, and about 19,000 yards yet remained to be removed. The north pier was prolonged 60 feet and the south pier 30 feet. It was also found necessary to protect the lake shore on the north side of the canal, where it was rapidly wearing away, by six cribs filled with stone, and to raise the walls of the canal to prevent sand from being washed into the channel.

The officer in charge asked for $54,920 to complete the whole work. Up to the close of this year the entire appropriations made up to date, amounting to $390,000, had been expended.

It will be observed from the foregoing history that the improvement of this harbor was commenced in 1827 at La Plaisance Bay, abandoned there in 1835, and begun in that year on the present harbor.

The policy of the General Government in regard to internal improvements was changed four years after the work was commenced, and with the exception of the appropriations in 1841 and 1852, which were devoted to repairs and dredging, no further funds were available until the year 1866.

An appropriation of $20,000 was made by the act of June 11, 1841, and the work placed in charge of Captain A. Canfield, of the Corps of Topographical Engineers. An examination of the harbor showed the piers to be in bad condition, and that the lake was making inroads at the angles where the piers joined the shores. Materials were collected for making the necessary repairs, and in the following summer the old piers were thoroughly repaired; 162 linear feet of the old sheet pile pier was replaced by new cribwork; the north pier was extended 300 linear feet into the lake, and the south pier 90 feet, but the superstructure upon this portion was not completed; the lake shore at the angles where the piers joined it was protected by a strong cribwork to prevent breaching; repairs were made to the revetment of the United States canal where Sand Creek emptied into it: the artificial channel was dredged wherever trouble occurred; 11,684 cubic yards of mud, sand, etc., were removed, and a depth of nine feet obtained up to a point just below the docks at Monroe. An estimate of $13,303.95 was submitted for completing the unfinished work, prolonging the north pier, and putting in a pier head.

No appropriations were made nor any work done between the years 1844 and 1852.

By the act of August 30, 1852, $114,000 was appropriated, and the money disbursed in 1853 by a local agent in the repairs of the piers. Captain Howard Stansbury, of the topographical engineers, who assumed charge in 1854, reported that the appropriation had been expended by the agent before he took charge, in completing 100 feet of the south pier and partially rebuilding 700 feet of the north pier. The latter was left in an unfinished condition, the style of workmanship being rough and defective. He asked for an appropriation of $19,537.77 to put the harbor in order.

In 1857 Lieutenant-Colonel Graham reported that the works were rapidly deteriorating, and asked for $23,857 to put them in order. No action was taken upon this recommendation, and nothing more was done until 1866.

In February, 1866, Colonel and Brevet Major General T. J. Crain, of the Corps of Engineers, made a survey of the harbor, and submitted a report with an estimate of the cost of the improvement. General Crain made a careful examination of the piers and reported them to be in a dilapidated condition. He recommended that the north pier should be repaired for a length of 665 feet, and the south pier for a length of 180 feet. The heavy ice in the canal and lake prevented any examination as to depth.

Although the revetment of the banks of the canal was decayed and broken, General Crain did not think it necessary to rebuild it, as the banks had now become quite solid. He estimated that the cost of the work would be $10,123.66. An appropriation of $31,015.27 was made by the act of June 23, 1866.

Operations were carried on during the winter of 1865 and 1867, and the piers were put in complete order. A survey of the channel in the spring of 1868 showed a sufficient depth of water for the requirements of the commerce of Monroe. The total expenditure in repairs up to June 30, 1868, was $20,425.

In April, 1869, Major Walter McFarland, of the Corps of Engineers, was assigned to the charge of this harbor, and he recommended that the bar at the entrance to the harbor
should be dredged. During the year 38,000 cubic yards of sand were removed from the channel, and a depth of 12 feet obtained over the bar and through the United States canal into the river. The shore of the lake at the inner end of the north pier was protected by a revetment to prevent the waters of the lake from breaking through into the canal.

In April, 1871, Major McFarland was relieved by Captain and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel G. L. Gillespie, of the Corps of Engineers. An elaborate survey of the harbor was made in September, and Colonel Gillespie presented a plan for obtaining a depth of 11 feet up to the docks at Monroe at a cost of $15,500.

An appropriation of $10,000 was made by the act of June 10, 1872, and in August the work of dredging was commenced; 34,029 cubic yards of mud, etc., were removed, and a depth of 11 feet up obtained, except in the vicinity of the docks at Monroe, where rock was found. At Cooley’s Bar stiff clay was encountered.

Colonel Gillespie was relieved by Major and Brevet Lieutenant-Colonel Harwood in April, 1873. An appropriation of $15,000 was made by the act of March 3, 1873. The piers were put in complete order and the renewal of the canal revetment was commenced. Colonel Harwood asked for $50,000 for completing the revetment.

An appropriation of $10,000 was made by the act of June 23, 1874. Operations were continued upon the canal revetment, and 2,710 linear feet of it was rebuilt.

Colonel Harwood was relieved in June, 1874, by Lieutenant-Colonel and Brevet Colonel Blunt, of the Corps of Engineers. An appropriation of $10,000 was made by the act of March 3, 1875. During this year work was continued renewing the canal revetment, and a channel was dredged through the outer bar; 1,669 linear feet of revetment was renewed, and 18,676 cubic yards of sand removed from the channel at the entrance to the piers.

An appropriation of $5,000 was made by the act of August 14, 1876. Lieutenant-Colonel and Brevet Brigadier-General Michler relieved Colonel Blunt of the charge of the harbor in December, 1876. Operations were continued during the season of 1877, renewing the canal revetment, and 1,995 linear feet were rebuilt. Some minor repairs were made to the piers.

An appropriation of $2,500 was made by the act of June 18, 1878. A survey of the channel was made between the lake and the docks at Monroe, which showed that it had shoaled very much, and that a depth of 8 feet could not be carried up to the docks. General Michler was relieved by Major and Brevet Colonel John M. Wilson, of the Corps of Engineers, in December, 1878.

Operations were commenced in March, 1879, and by June both piers had been repaired and 612 linear feet of the canal revetment renewed. An appropriation of $2,000 was made by the act of March 3, 1879. It was determined to apply it to dredging and to endeavor to make a clear channel 100 feet wide and 9½ feet deep up to the docks at Monroe. A contract was made at 11 cents per cubic yard, and the work carried on in August and September; in the progress of operations 12,370 cubic yards of mud, sand, etc., 33 logs, 3 snags and 10 stumps were removed, a depth of 11 feet gained up to the inner end of the piers and of 10 feet from thence up to the upper end of Willow Island, a short distance below the docks at Monroe.

Early in September the dredge was moved up near the docks at Monroe in order to excavate to a depth of 10 feet within 50 feet of them, but encountered rock, and after removing 472 yards the work was found to be impracticable without blasting.*

Major Wilson continued in charge of the work until 1882, and from 1882 to the present time the work has been in charge of L. Cooper Overman, Major of Engineers, United States Army. Appropriations have been made since 1879 as follows:

Appropriated by act of June 14, 1880 ..... $2,000
Appropriated by act of March 3, 1881 ..... 1,000
Appropriated by act of August 2, 1882 ..... 1,000
Appropriated by act of August 5, 1886 ..... 2,000

These appropriations were expended in minor repairs on the piers and canal revetment.

The commerce at Monroe harbor by reason of the competition of the railroads had become so small that an appropriation was not strongly advocated by the United States Government Engineer in charge, and he seems to have been in doubt as to the best policy to be pur

*The foregoing accounts of Monroe and La Plaisance Harbor improvements are taken from the Government Report of 1880.
To let the Government works here go to decay and ruin, or keep them in repair for some future development at this point. The returns of the customs collector of arrivals and clearances of vessels at this port showed that the amount of commerce to be benefited was very small and certainly justified the United States Engineer's position. But in 1887 the commerce at Monroe-harbor suddenly largely increased, the Western Union Telegraph Company having made this port the distributing point for telegraph poles for the greater part of the United States, and F. S. Sterling & Co., having also established a large business of the same character at the docks. Vessels arriving with cargoes of poles frequently stranded on the bars in the river, and a survey showed that bars had formed at several points, and that Monroe harbor was fast coming into disqupte with lake captains. The citizens and common council, recognizing the importance of having the obstruction in the harbor removed to accommodate the new and increasing business, sent General George Spalding, Hon. Harry A. Connant and Major George R. Hurd, as a committee to Washington, D. C., to procure an appropriation for the improvement of the harbor, and to have the same inserted in the river and harbor bill then pending. The committee, with the assistance of Mr. J. C. Sterling, who accompanied them, were successful in their efforts, and an appropriation of $5,000 was made by the act of August 11, 1888.

The total amount appropriated by the General Government for the Monroe harbor and United States ship canal (including the $5,000 appropriation obtained by the committee) is $222,515.27.

THE CITY CANAL.

In 1838 considerable damage was done to the harbor at La Plaisance by a storm, and the work commenced by the General Government at Monroe harbor and the United States ship canal progressed slowly. The citizens, desiring that the work should be pushed more vigorously on the Government work, and that the channel of the River Raisin should be shortened and straightened at what is called Fishermen's Bend, by the building of the city canal across the bend, a distance of about 1,300 feet, procured through the legislature an amendment to the city charter entitled "An act to amend an act to incorporate the city of Monroe," approved April 6, A. D. 1838:"

"The common council of the city of Monroe are authorized to finish and complete the canal and piers already commenced by the Government of the United States, connecting the waters of the River Raisin with Lake Erie, together with proper piers and basins for said canal within the limits of said city, and also to improve the navigation of said river within the limits of said city by cutting through the bends of said river, and for that purpose are authorized to raise a sum not exceeding fifty thousand dollars by a direct tax upon the real estate situate within the limits of said city, or by a loan for that purpose to be effected, or by both or either of said ways. The moneys so raised to be expended by five commissioners. The said commissioners to be assessors and sworn to assess the real estate in proportion as in their opinion the same will be benefited by the expenditure of said money, who shall be chosen by the freemen of said city in legal meeting assembled, provided that no such tax be levied or loan effected unless a majority of the taxable inhabitants of said city owning lands in fee simple therein shall vote for or assent to the levying of such tax or for effecting such loan at a special meeting to be called for such purpose by the clerk of said city, by giving sixty days' previous notice of the time and place of holding such meeting in the public newspaper printed in said city."

On the 29th day of August, 1838, a poll of the taxable inhabitants owning real estate in fee simple in the city was taken at a public meeting to ascertain the will of the taxable inhabitants as to making a loan of $25,000 for the purpose of completing the Government harbor and canal and improving the navigation of the river by cutting a channel through the bend of the river. The whole number of votes cast was 157, with 142 votes in favor of a loan and 15 votes against it. It would appear from the returns that the real estate owners of the city were almost unanimous for the loan and the canal. But the records show that the opposition was quite strong, and that the parties who were deeply interested in the project had to resort to the expedient of conveying small parcels of land to numerous persons who were
in favor of the loan and wanted employment on the canal, making them holders of real estate in fee simple, and so qualified them to vote, who otherwise would not have been entitled to a vote on the question.

In September, 1838, the common council appointed David A. Noble financial agent to go to some of the Eastern cities for the purpose of negotiating a loan of $25,000 on bonds to be issued by the city, with full power to negotiate the loan with any company, person or institution, in such manner as should appear to him most for the advantage of the city. Mr. Noble proceeded to the East immediately, and in October reported to the council as follows:

To the Honorable the Common Council of the City of Monroe—

Gentlemen: In pursuance of the authority conferred on me by a resolution of your board empowering me to negotiate a loan of $25,000 to complete the ship canal and improve the navigation of the River Raisin, I proceeded to Albany and New York for the purpose of effecting a loan for the city, and after spending several days in those cities in endeavoring to accomplish the object of my visit there, I found that the situation of the money market was such that to effect a loan directly on any Western securities was entirely impossible; that while for all the legitimate purposes of commercial business money was abundant and obtained with the greatest facility, yet that there was still an entire want of confidence in all securities of the Western country generally, and that money could not be raised upon them directly without the greatest and most ruinous sacrifices, even if at all. Under the circumstances, I deemed any further exertions to effect a loan direct, as futile, and turned my efforts to making an exchange of stocks, on such favorable terms as I thought would be acceptable to your board, and I found that I could exchange the bonds of this city for the stock of the North American Trust and Banking Company in the city of New York. The stock of the institution, as stock, I knew this city did not wish, and before completing any arrangement with that institution, I proceeded again to Albany and found that the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank, of the city of Albany, would take the stock of the North American Trust and Banking Company at par, and place to the credit of this city $25,000, to be drawn for as fast as the money should be needed for the progress of the work, allowing ten per cent. interest on the balances from time to time not drawn from the bank. The arrangement with this institution was upon the condition that Austin E. Wing, Esq., for himself, and as trustee and agent for John P. Cushman, Jacob D. Lansing, Lewis Cass, Job Pierson, Stephen Warren, Thomas W. Olcott, George R. Davis, William Porter and Edwin Croswell, should enter into a guarantee to the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank, of Albany, to make up to that institution any deficiency that there might be on the sale, within a reasonable time, of the stock of the North American Trust and Banking Company below par, and those gentlemen, with a promptness and public spirit which cannot be too highly appreciated, came forward and gave the bank assurances that such guarantee should be given, and immediately wrote to Austin E. Wing, Esq., who is jointly interested with them in the purchase of lands near the contemplated basin of the ship canal, and their agent in reference to such lands, to give on behalf of themselves and their company the required guarantee, and Mr. Wing has executed the proper papers to complete the arrangement with the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank. Upon the basis above referred to, I made an arrangement with those institutions, respectively, and all that remains now to be done to perfect the arrangement and to realize the money is to enclose the bonds of the city, a form for which is hereunto submitted, with the coupons thereto annexed, to Joseph D. Beirs, Esq., the president of the North American Trust and Banking Company, and that institution will issue stock to an equal amount, and this stock to the amount of $25,000 will be received by assignment by the Farmers and Mechanics' Bank at Albany, and that institution will place to the credit of this city that amount of money to be drawn for.

Respectfully,

D. A. Noble.

In pursuance of the plan presented, the city issued $25,000 in bonds, payable in twenty years, with interest at seven per cent., payable semi-annually, and the city undertook to guarantee Austin E. Wing and others from any loss on account of their guarantee in behalf of the city.
A large part of the money raised by the city on its bonds was expended in completing the Government canal. The citizens hoped that Congress could be prevailed upon to refund to the city the money so expended, but all efforts to get a bill through Congress for that purpose were unavailing. Taxes were levied to pay the interest on the bonds, the assessments being made on the real estate in the city in proportion as it was supposed it would be benefited by the building of the canal. Money was very scarce, and a great deal of real estate in the city, especially that near the docks which had been assessed very heavily, was leased to pay the canal tax — the bidder who would pay the canal tax for a lease of the property for the shortest term of years receiving a lease from the city for the term bid. Some of these leases run for ninety-nine years, and considerable property is held under these canal tax leases at the present time. The commissioners were unable to raise sufficient funds to meet the interest on the bonds, and the common council was compelled to issue new bonds for the semi-annual interest as it matured, and to petition the bondholders for leniency, and finally the bondholders, believing that the citizens were unable to meet their obligations and did not possess sufficient resources to pay the bonds in full, offered a compromise. General Lewis Cass, who held a large amount of the bonds, took the lead in the matter, and a compromise was effected at 62½ cents on the dollar.

In April, 1810, the canal commissioners made a report to the council showing that at the commencement of the work it was estimated that the amount of excavation necessary to construct a channel of suitable dimensions to correspond with the canal constructed by the United States was computed at 55,000 cubic yards, exclusive of the dams at either end of the canal, necessary to preserve the work from inundations during the progress of excavations. The expense of excavation in the body of the work was estimated at thirty cents per yard, and removing the dams by dredging $1,500, and that the commissioners believed that the object of the commission would be more fully secured by conducting the work under their own supervision by the appointment of an acting commissioner, than by accepting any proposals that were offered to take the work by contract. The work was accordingly commenced, and for some time progressed with, a reasonable prospect of an early completion according to the original plan, and at an expense somewhat within the estimate. Their operations were suddenly arrested by the failure of the banks which had on deposit the unexpended portion of the fund which had come into the hands of the commissioners, and by the withholding of $2,000 of the loan by the Farmers and Mechanics’ Bank, of Albany, New York. At this time the whole of the timber dams had been completed, and something more than 45,000 cubic yards of earth had been excavated. The amount of money expended by the commission for materials, improvements, provisions and labor, was $20,000.

The commission being without funds were compelled to abandon the further prosecution of the work, and they accepted the proposal of George W. Strong of October 2, 1839, to take the work by contract and complete the channel to the depth of eleven feet from the top of the capping for $1,636.92, to be paid as follows: Upon the execution of the contract, $1,111.78, in property belonging to the fund and demands due the fund from sundry individuals for pork sold; and upon the completion of the work a draft upon the Bank of River Raisin for $670.60, and upon the Merchants and Mechanics’ Bank of the city of Monroe for $2,535.15, in full. The drafts and demands were to be taken without any recourse whatever to the commissioners of the canal fund or the city of Monroe. The work was to be completed by the 15th of May following.

Little was accomplished for the next two years for the want of funds to carry on the work. Petitions and memorials were sent to the House and Senate frequently from Monroe, Adrian and surrounding towns, asking for an appropriation. But the General Government refused or neglected to make any further appropriation, and in 1842 the work was still uncompleted, and the harbor at La Piasance in a very bad condition. The city, feeling the necessity of sufficient harbor improvements, decided to bond the city for $10,000 to complete the work. But the credit of the city was so poor in the East that it was evident that the loan could not be made in the money market and must be taken at home, and $1,000 of the bonds were issued in denominations as small as $5.00 and taken up by persons of small means.
Finally several patriotic citizens, David A. Noble, Thomas G. Cole, Harry Conant, Dan. B. Miller, William V. Studeford, James Armitage and Levi S. Humphrey came forward and provided for the balance of the loan, $10,000, and gave their personal obligation for $9,000.

The commissioners made a contract in August, 1842, with Henry W. Campbell and George W. Strong for the completion of the canal, Henry V. Disbrow acting as treasurer of the canal fund and superintendent and surveyor of the improvements. The canals were completed in 1843; but from that time to the present frequent dredging at certain points in the channel has been necessary to keep it clear and of sufficient depth for navigation.

Many attempts since then have been made to increase the depth of water in the river and canals. At one time the legislature made a land grant of 5,000 acres for that purpose, and in 1849 the plan of confining all the water in the river to the canals and that part of the river channel connecting them, by damming the old river channels at the head of the canals, and a wing dam at Barn Island to narrow the channel and make the water cut its way through Barn Island Bar, was adopted. A contract was made with J. M. Sterling and William A. Noble to construct four dams in accordance with this plan, for which they were to receive 2,500 acres of the land grant. The dams were built of spiles and plank, but did not remain long enough to test the merits of the plan. The ice raised them and they were carried out with the first spring freshet. Isaac P. Christianey, for 320 acres of land, offered the hull of the old steamer Constitution to be used for a dam. Judging from the records it would seem that most of the schemes were proposed for the purpose of obtaining the remainder of the land grant, and that numerous patriotic citizens were as much if not more interested in that than in the improvement of the shipping facilities and navigation. Finally Dan. B. Miller got the remainder of the land grant for building dams in the river at the points where the railroad crossed the old channel.

There were five commissioners of the canal fund elected every fall, and the contests were at times quite spirited. As high as twenty of the leading citizens were in the field at one time as candidates. The five candidates receiving the highest vote were elected and constituted the commissioners of the canal fund for the year. The following is a list of the names of persons who held the office of canal commissioners:

1838—John Burch, Gershom Bulkley, Moses B. Savage, James Hervey Miller, Chester Stewart.
1839—Gershom Bulkley, John Burch, Moses B. Savage, James Hervey Miller, George W. Strong.
1840—Harry V. Man, Alpheus Felch, Charles M. Humphrey, Luther Harvey, Jacob W. Alexander.
1841—Charles M. Humphrey, Wolcott Lawrence, James Armitage, Enoch Jackson, Walter W. Prentice.
1842—James J. Godfrey, Wolcott Lawrence, Warner Wing, Carlos Colton, Henry Disbrow.
1843—James J. Godfrey, Henry Disbrow, Carlos Colton, Warner Wing, James Armitage.

John Mulhollen acted as collector of the canal fund, and for several years his whole time was occupied in collecting the canal tax and selling lots and land returned as delinquent for non-payment of the tax.

With all the modern appliances, the excavating of a canal is a very simple matter; but at that early day, with the primitive methods then in vogue, it was a great undertaking. The greater part of the excavating was accomplished with the spade, shovel and wheelbarrow, operated by the sons of the Emerald Isle, a large number of whom were imported for the express purpose from "York State." Bulkheads or dams were built at each end of the canal, and earth partitions or bulkheads were left at different points as long as possible. The sections so divided off were kept free from water by horse-power pumps, as the work progressed. After all the earth possible had been removed from between the two dams at the end of the canal, they were broken through and the water let in, and the remainder was excavated by means of a horse-
power dredge. The horse-power dredge complete consisted of two scows, one about 50 feet long and 25 foot beam, with an opening similar to a center board box about 6 feet wide and 25 feet long, and a little aft of the middle of the scow. Through this opening a large scraper shaped excavator with long arms was operated. The arms were secured at the after end of the opening with pins, and were of sufficient length so that the scraper could be let down to the bottom of the canal to a depth of 12 or 14 feet in a position to scrape; the scraper was connected with chains to a crank at the forward part of the opening.

The other scow was improvised from an old scow that had been used in the coasting trade to Toledo and Sandusky. A capstan was set up in it so that it extended from the bottom of the boat up through the deck. The drum, or part around which the line wound, was on deck. The four sweeps to operate it were in the hole, and were arranged so that a horse could be hitched to each sweep, and the horses moving around in a circle turned the drum on deck. This scow was anchored securely in the canal, and a line made fast to it passed over a sheave on the dredge scow a short distance off, and back around the drum, so as to give a double purchase in towing the dredge scow.

When everything was in readiness, the scraper was let down to the bottom of the canal, the dredge scow made fast to the other scow by passing a line over the sheave and around the drum, the horses hitched to the sweeps in the hole of the scow. The horses then walked around with the sweeps and wound up the line about the drum, steadily drawing the dredge scow forward and causing the scraper to scrape along the bottom of the canal and fill itself with dirt. When the crew on the dredge scow thought the scraper was full enough, they took hold of the crank and with the chains attached to the scraper hoisted it up into the opening, as a center board is raised in a sailing vessel, and then with long poles poled the dredge scow off into the "old river" channel, opened a dump or door in the scraper and let the dirt out, then poled her back again to the canal in position ready to scrape up another load. A horse power dredge of another patron was used for a while, but the one above described, invented by H. W. Campbell and used by Messrs. Campbell and Strong in their work, was considered the best. It was estimated that when the scraper was well filled every three linear feet of it contained a cubic yard of earth.

In 1850 a committee consisting of H. V. Man, C. G. Johnson, A. A. Rabineau, L. R. Grosvenor and R. O'Connor, were appointed at a public meeting to investigate into the true financial condition of the city, its indebtedness, and if possible the causes of such indebtedness, in order that our citizens may be enabled in future to guard against a repetition of like evils.

I give below an extract from the report of the committee in regard to the canal loan, canal expenditures, etc., in order that the present generation may see that if we do not manage our city government at the present time infinitely better than our fathers did, we do fully as well, and that there are probably no more jobs and politics in the city government as it is now conducted than there were when our forefathers held down the aldermanic chairs.

**Extract from Report.**

It seems to have been contemplated when the charter of our city was obtained in the year 1837, to procure a loan or vote a tax for the completion of the ship canal previously commenced by the General Government, as we find in the act of incorporation provision made for a loan or tax, not exceeding $50,000. A movement was made in 1838 under this authority. The first step taken by the council, after a vote in its favor purporting to have been made by the people, was on the 20th day of August, 1838, appointing an agent to proceed East to negotiate a loan of $25,000. This was effected by said agent by an exchange of the bonds of the city for the stock of the North American Trust and Banking Company of the city of New York for a similar amount. The stock of the Trust Company was then pledged to the Mechanics and Farmers' Bank of Albany, and a loan obtained of $25,000, said stock being held as collateral security and the city said to be responsible for the depreciation that might arise from a fall in the market value of the same. A further guaranty was required by the bank at Albany and claimed to have been given in behalf of the city by several gentlemen residing at Troy and Albany, they being owners of property near the present landing.
and in the vicinity of the spot where the said loan was proposed to be expended — not, however, for the full amount thereof, but limited to $10,000, as appears by the record on the 22d of October following. The powers given to the agent seem to have been broad, for, in the words of the resolution "The common council say they do hereby invest him (the agent) with all the powers and authority invested in them (the council) by the charter of the city and the amendments thereto, so far as relates to the negotiation of said loan." Thus it will appear that while it was necessary under the law to obtain a vote of the people for a loan of $25,000, the council by their subsequent approval of this arrangement, seem to have virtually contracted a debt of a much larger sum; for the stock of said Trust Company has been, at times, of scarce any value, and at the present day is quoted at about ninety per cent. below par. Had the loss of this stock fallen on the city, as it might have done, if it was liable, certainly to the extent of $10,000 if not to the whole sum, it would have rendered the evils of our situation much greater, and ought to serve as a caution in future to reject altogether any proposition to involve the city in debt. A compromise was made, and the city was finally relieved from these demands by relinquishing their claim upon the bank at Albany for $2,000 of the loan which had been withheld by them on that account. It is proper here to state that it was claimed by the agent who negotiated the loan, that the city was not to be held accountable for the loss or depreciation on the stock before referred to. But subsequent proceedings go to show that other parties to the contract thought differently, and the final action appears to confirm it. The committee are, however, of the opinion that the proceedings were illegal from first to last.

On or about the 27th of October, 1838, the commissioners of the canal fund were informed that the money was subject to their draft, and the work was commenced. The treasurer's accounts on the 4th of November, 1838, show a credit of $23,000, drawn from the bank at Albany or transferred to the credit of the Bank of River Raisin and the Merchants and Mechanics' Bank of Monroe. At a meeting of the commissioners on the 4th of November, 1838, proposals were made by Luther Harvey and others to take the contract for the work, estimated at 55,000 cubic yards, at 40 cents per yard, amounting to the sum of $22,000. This proposition was rejected, two members of the board dissenting. One of them, the acting commissioner, believing that it would have been more judicious to let the work by contract, resigned his appointment. The board then proceeded with the work under their own supervision, appointing another acting commissioner, and placing in his hands the sum of $5,000 to expend on the same. A proposal was submitted at this time by the River Raisin Bank and Merchants and Mechanics' Bank for the use of the funds, $15,000, to be put to the credit of the former, and $10,000 to that of the latter, they to pay the agent of the city for his services in negotiating said loan, but not to pay any interest. This proposition seems to have been accepted. The committee can see no good reason why this money was withdrawn from the bank at Albany and deposited in the banks here, as by the report of the agent the city was to have been allowed interest at the rate of two per cent by the bank at Albany. Eastern drafts at that time were at an unusually high rate of premium, the profit of which was thus given to those banks. A sum in all probability equal to $2,000, if not much more, was thus relinquished for their benefit. How much they paid the agent for his services does not appear. The banks did agree by their proposals to pay out on the works the bills of specie-paying banks. How far this was complied with the committee are unable to say; but it is reasonable to suppose that they availed themselves of every opportunity to pay out their own notes instead thereof, the difference being very great, as there was at this time a general suspension of specie payments, and but one or two banks in the State continued to redeem their notes.

Up to the 13th of August, 1839, the board had expended in all upon the work the sum of $19,611.40, when it was entirely arrested in its further progress by the failure of the Merchants and Mechanics' Bank, and soon after by the River Raisin Bank. In the former at the time of its failure there remained the sum of $2,633.45, and in the latter the sum of $755.12. The Bank of Albany had also at this time refused to pay the balance of the loan, being $2,000 before alluded to, alleging that the stock of the Trust Company had depreciated, and
claiming the difference of the city. Thus it will be seen that more than one-fifth of the loan was at a critical time rendered unavailable to the prosecution of the work, causing by its interruption great injury, no doubt, to that which had been done. On the 7th of April, 1840, the board presented a report of their doings, and claimed to have finished 43,000 cubic yards of 53,000 as estimated for the whole work, and say it but for the stoppage of the banks the loan would have been more than sufficient to finish the entire work. About $5,000, say they, would be more than sufficient to finish the entire work. Yet that sum has been expended with $84,000 more by subsequent taxation, and still it is not entirely finished.

We present below an abstract of the amount expended up to this period, and invite the attention of our fellow citizens to the fact that so small a proportion appears to have been paid out for actual labor on the work. It is a fact that is to be taken into consideration when we are asked to vote for this or that appropriation and it is desirable to know how much of any sum is necessarily absorbed in preliminary proceedings, or consumed in injudicious management of public affairs.

Abstract of amounts expended out of Canal Fund to date, August 15, 1840.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Interest for six months on loan</td>
<td>$875.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Traveling expenses of agent</td>
<td>200.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Council fees</td>
<td>70.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Printing</td>
<td>47.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Postage</td>
<td>15.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Officers and superintendents</td>
<td>2,049.02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surveying</td>
<td>25.03</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$8,281.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pork, pork barrels and salt</td>
<td>$1,555.06</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deduct pork sold</td>
<td>885.96</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>3,060.10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>FLOUR</td>
<td>$658.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beef</td>
<td>47.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Potatoes</td>
<td>74.18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beans</td>
<td>48.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Groceries</td>
<td>387.97</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>1,213.35</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blankets and dry goods</td>
<td>$336.15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crockery</td>
<td>48.30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wood</td>
<td>130.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>334.70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hardware</td>
<td>$331.49</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blacksmithing</td>
<td>228.08</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stationery</td>
<td>6.01</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wheelbarrows</td>
<td>226.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boat</td>
<td>8.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timber, lumber, etc.</td>
<td>2,032.02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labor</td>
<td>2,882.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sundry</td>
<td>7,997.63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>32.12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$19,611.40</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

An examination of the foregoing items will present the following result: A loan in the hands of the commissioners of the canal fund, of $82,000, disposed of as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Official services, counsel fees, printing, etc.</td>
<td>$2,400.75</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Interest on loan</td>
<td>$75.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pork and other provisions</td>
<td>4,882.45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blankets, dry goods, etc.</td>
<td>331.70</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Material, lumber, etc.</td>
<td>2,915.67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labor</td>
<td>7,997.63</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Deposited in broken banks and withheld on pretense of claims | $3,388.60

Thus it appears that out of the large sum of $25,000 only $7,997.63 was paid out in money for labor, $2,400 for material, etc., $5,117.15 for pork, provisions, blankets, etc., leaving about $2,400 consumed chiefly in salaries in a period of time but little over nine months. Among the items of provisions we observe an extraordinary disbursement for pork. We can conceive of no just excuse for such an appropriation of the funds of the city. Was it a speculation entered into in its behalf? This cannot be supposed, for we find no authority for such an operation. It might have been considered a safe investment, and perhaps proved better than a deposit in the banks; yet it was an inconvenient sort of currency. It would not have been necessary for the prosecution of the work, as at all times money has been much more available for labor than any description of dickey. The accounts show that some of it was sold to the merchants in town, and, as the committee believe, a portion of it was ultimately lost.

After the failure of the banks, it would appear that nearly a year elapsed before anything more was done on the work. On the 2d of November, 1840, George W. Strong made application to the board, and they concluded a contract with him to complete the canal on the following terms, viz.:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>In personal property in hands of commissio-</td>
<td>$750.90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ners</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>In debts due them</td>
<td>640.88</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balance in River Raisin Bank</td>
<td>670.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Balance in Merchants and Mechanics Bank</td>
<td>2,553.45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>$4,615.92</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

to be paid to him upon the completion thereof by drafts on said banks, which he was to take in payment whether paid by the banks or not. This was a favorable contract for the city under the circumstances, but if the means of the board
had been in their own hands instead of insolvent banks they could doubtless have effected a much more favorable contract.

On the 29th of August, 1843, the council made another contract with Mr. Strong, associated with Mr. Campbell, for the further prosecution of the work or completion thereof, for the sum of $7,250, to be paid $500 in advance, $5,000 as the work progressed, and $1,750 out of a tax to be collected thereafter. This contract was based upon the expectation of a vote of the freeholders authorizing another loan of $10,000. The same was obtained on the 11th of October following; but instead of a loan an issue was made of bonds, which were in fact paid out upon the contract. There was a form of borrowing and lending, yet there was no money passing. Of this loan of $10,000, levied and collected by special tax upon the people in the year 1843, to pay the bonds last above referred to, the following is the disposition:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Interest on first loan</td>
<td>$795.69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Printing</td>
<td>318.84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stationery</td>
<td>15.41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salaries and other services</td>
<td>132.64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Redemption of bonds</td>
<td>12.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>$2,185.10</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Campbell &amp; Strong, on contract</td>
<td>4,570.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Executor purchased of Campbell &amp; Strong</td>
<td>3,000.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Expended at Bar Point under direction of</td>
<td>1,504.94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Disbrow</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>$10,100.04</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The surplus was probably out of city funds. By the preceding statement it will be seen that out of said tax of $10,000, there was paid to Campbell and Strong upon their contract only $1,850, leaving to them, when it should be completed, the sum of $2,150, to be raised by another tax or paid out of other funds than those provided for it. In addition to this, Messrs. Campbell & Strong presented the following account on the 18th of February, 1845:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Extra work and hinderance by washing of</td>
<td>$2,000.64</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>banks in consequence of running boats.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Extra work upper end of canal</td>
<td>222.52</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lost time and damage in consequence of</td>
<td>200.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>injunction</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Discount on funds received</td>
<td>500.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>$2,923.16</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Of these items the council allowed $1,651.82. These sums must have drawn heavily upon subsequent appropriations for the canal, and finally, as we believe, upon the general taxes of the city.

The sum expended at Bar Point under the direction of H. Disbrow consisted of the following items:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Item</th>
<th>Amount</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Superintending, &amp;</td>
<td>$197.50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Surveying</td>
<td>8.60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boat</td>
<td>2.25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Timber, &amp;</td>
<td>10.02</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rope, tools, &amp;</td>
<td>108.76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Repairs of dredge</td>
<td>15.30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Board</td>
<td>22.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labor on work</td>
<td>1,581.11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Total</strong></td>
<td><strong>$1,801.94</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

When the settlement of this and the preceding contract of the city with Campbell & Strong took place, they were to have been paid the balance due them by agreement, in leases and canal bonds to the amount of $1,458.06.

Instead thereof they received in canal bonds $400.00, City orders $771.85, Loans $1,438.06. Also, the further sum allowed them for interest on their account $143.30.

And it here will be noted that a sum that should and only could be legally raised by a vote of the people, is taken out of the general fund and thus collected from personal property, which is not held under the law for any part of such expenditures.

Another loan, or rather tax, is voted by the willing people on the 17th of March, 1848, of $4,000, and a contract immediately made with H. W. Campbell for the completion of the work again for $4,000. An additional allowance was subsequently made to him of $1,014.79 for discount on funds previously paid to him, upon which he claims to have sustained a loss of ten per cent., but which the committee are assured, a large part was used by him at the par value thereof. The final payments of the balance, amounting to $1,200, due to Messrs. Strong & Campbell and to H. W. Campbell on their several contracts, was paid only a few days ago (February 7, 1850), out of the taxes collected for 1849.

This is a brief history of the amount loaned for canal purposes, or raised by direct tax upon the inhabitants, for the prosecution of the work, the several contracts founded upon the same, and the manner in which the money has been disposed of.
CHAPTER XVI.

THE TOLEDO WAR.

Under the ordinance of 1787, the territory northwest of the Ohio River was given a temporary government under the name of the Territory of the Northwest. It embraced what now constitutes the States of Ohio, Michigan, Indiana, Illinois and Wisconsin. In 1796, the Northwest Territory was composed of five counties, with names and boundaries as follows: Wayne - including the settlements on the Maumee, Raisin and Detroit Rivers, with Marietta for its county seat; Hamilton - embracing the region between the Little and the Great Miami, and within forty miles of the Ohio River and between the Little Miami and Muskingum rivers, with Marietta for its county seat; Hamilton - embracing the region between the Little and the Great Miami, and within forty miles of the Ohio, with Cincinnati as the seat of justice; Knox - containing the country near to the Ohio River and between the Great Miami and the Wabash Rivers, having Vincennes as its county seat; and St. Clair - embracing the settlements upon the Illinois and Kaskaskia Rivers, as well as those upon the Upper Mississippi, the seat of justice being at Kaskaskia.

By the ordinance of 1787, it was provided, that when a State should be formed of the eastern portion of the Territory, it would include the territory "lying north of line drawn east and west, through the southern extreme of Lake Michigan," which should remain a portion of such State until such territory should contain 60,000 inhabitants. In disregard of this provision, however, the enabling act of Congress (1802) providing for the organization of the State of Ohio, fixed the northern boundary of the proposed State on the line above mentioned, whereby what is now Michigan was excluded from the proposed State and attached to the Territory of Indiana, with its seat of government at Vincennes, a distant and very inconvenient point. This was very unsatisfactory to the inhabitants of that region, who protested positively against it. It was not long, however (1805), before the Territory of Michigan was established, with its capital at Detroit.

There were several questions growing out of and connected with the organization of the State of Ohio, which co-operated to cause misunderstanding and unkind feelings between the people of what is now Ohio and those of Michigan. In the first place, the general sentiment seems to have been that the movement for the formation of a State Government was premature and unwise. It was not the act of the territorial legislature or of the people, as in other like cases, but solely that of Congress, not only without suggestion by the local authorities, but against their known will, and upon the petition of a few individuals speaking only for themselves. As already suggested, this state of things was then believed to be due to partisan ends sought in the formation of the State. Judge Burnet in his "Notes on the Northwestern Territory" says that so strong was the popular feeling against Jefferson and for Mr. Adams in the bitter contest of 1800, that there were in Hamilton county but four persons known to him as supporting the former, to wit: Major David Zeigler, William Henry Harrison (afterwards President), William McMillan and John Smith. The feeling in Wayne county, now Michigan, if anything, was even more decided in the same direction.

But the most serious of the results of the separation of Wayne county from Ohio in 1802, are not found in the partisan divisions of that day. They were developed in the question of boundary, which assumed grave magnitude several years later. Of this, it will be fitting here to make as brief a statement as may be consistent with a proper understanding of its merits:

1. As already stated, by the ordinance of 1787, creating the Territory Northwest of the
Ohio, the line provided for the northern boundary of the State to be formed of that territory (subsequently the State of Ohio) was "an east and west line, drawn through the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan."

2. By the enabling act of Congress, under which the State of Ohio was organized in 1802, the northern boundary of the same was stated as "an east and west line drawn through the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan."

3. The State constitution, formed under said authority, declared the northern boundary of the State to be "an east and west line, drawn through the southerly extreme of Lake Michigan, running east," "until it shall intersect Lake Erie or the territorial line;"

"Provided, That if the southerly bend or extreme of Lake Michigan should extend so far south that a line drawn due east from it would not intersect Lake Erie, or if it should intersect Lake Erie east of the mouth of the Miami of the Lake (the Maumee River), then and in that case, with the assent of Congress, the northern boundary of this State shall be established by, and extending to, a direct line running from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan to the most northerly cape of the Miami (Maumee) Bay, after intersecting the due north line from the mouth of the Great Miami River."

As will be seen the question of boundary thus presented rested on what should prove to be the eastern termination of a line drawn due east from the extreme of Lake Michigan, the uncertainty as to which seems to have been recognized by the Ohio convention and carefully provided against in fixing the northern line of the proposed State. In his "Notes," Judge Jacob Burnet, a prominent and active member of that convention, and subsequently a United States Senator from Ohio, says it was generally known to those who had consulted the maps of the Western country extant at the time the ordinance of 1787 was passed, that Lake Michigan was represented thereon as far north of the position which it has since been ascertained to occupy. On a map in the State Department, which was the guide of the committee of Congress who framed the ordinance of 1787, the southern extreme of that lake was laid down as near the 42d degree of north latitude; and there was a pencil line passing through the southern bend of the lake to the Canada line, which intersected the strait between the River Raisin (Monroe) and Detroit. Judge Burnet says "that line was manifestly intended by the committee and by Congress, to be the northern boundary of this State; and on the principles on which courts of chancery construe contracts, accompanied by plats, that map and the line marked on it should have been taken as conclusive evidence of the boundary, without reference to the actual position of the southern extreme of the Lake."

During the session of the Ohio convention, says the same authority, it was the common understanding that the maps in use were not correct, and that the line should terminate at some point on the strait, far above Maumee Bay. But while the matter was under discussion, a man who had hunted many years on Lake Michigan, and thus was well acquainted with its position, happened to be at Chillicothe, and in conversation mentioned that the lake extended further south than was generally supposed; and that a map he had seen placed its southern bend many miles north of its true position. The effect of such statement was serious apprehension on the subject, and led to the change of line from that named in the enabling act to the one set forth in the State constitution.

It is said that this change at the time was regarded as so serious a matter that some members of the convention hesitated to adopt it, lest it be rejected by Congress and the admission of the State into the Union thereby be postponed. But it was finally adopted and subsequently approved by Congress, in the acceptance of the State with its boundary so fixed. Major B. F. Stickney says the man who gave the information at Chillicothe in regard to Lake Michigan’s real position, was named Wells, and that he had been long a prisoner with the Indians in that region, and had thus become familiar with the facts.

The declaration of war with England, which followed in June, postponed action in this matter beyond the passage of a resolution by Congress directing a survey of the boundary line to be made. No steps to that end were taken until 1816-17, when Governor Cass in behalf of Michigan, took measures to secure a survey. The consent of the Indians, who yet held most of the country through which the line would pass, was obtained by Major B. F. Stickney, by request of Governor Cass, when
the General Land Office directed a surveyor (William Harris) to run the line. When this was accomplished, it was discovered by Governor Cass that the Land Office had furnished the surveyor with a copy of the constitution of Ohio, instead of the ordinance of 1787 or the enabling act of 1802, for his guide. To this Governor Cass made vigorous protest and complaint, when President Monroe directed a second line to be run due east from the southern extreme of Lake Michigan. John A. Fulton was the surveyor in this case. Hence, we have the "Harris line," as claimed by Ohio; and the "Fulton line," as claimed on the part of Michigan.

While the important question raised by these two lines was at the time recognized in Congress, as well as in Ohio and in Michigan, no steps were taken toward settling it for many years thereafter. Meantime, the disputed territory continued largely under the jurisdiction of Michigan. Now and then the matter would come up, as in 1821, when the assessor of Waynesfield township, Wood county, Ohio, undertook to list for taxation the property of settlers between the Harris and Fulton lines.

It was not until the northern outlet of the Miami and Erie Canal came up for decision, that the boundary question assumed an importance which could challenge the attention of the residents. The connection of the two matters will be seen from the fact, as then assumed, that the most desirable point for such terminus was at Toledo, within the disputed territory. The thought of Ohio constructing so expensive a channel of trade, and then turning its traffic into a Michigan port, was not to be entertained; while Michigan, no doubt, was not a little anxious to avail herself of whatever advantage might thus be derived from a neighbor's necessity.

Referring to this feature of the controversy, Mr. Andrew Palmer, among the most prominent and influential of citizens of Toledo in support of Ohio's claim, says it should be noted that this was before the utility of railroads had measurably superseded canals; and that there was among the earlier settlers of Toledo a strong conviction that their success in building up a town depended largely upon securing the terminus of the Wabash and Erie Canal—a work in which Indiana and Ohio were then about to embark. Coupled with this conviction was the belief that there was a strong influence being exerted at Detroit and Monroe to thwart them in their efforts to build up a town at Toledo; that such was the chief motive for the adverse action of Michigan to the claim of Ohio to the disputed territory, including the commercial harbor at the mouth of the Maumee; and that such influence was sufficient to control the authorities of Michigan. Such feeling on the part of Detroit and Monroe, it was believed, had its source in the apprehension that should a commercial town grow up at Toledo it would seriously cripple the trade of those points, by taking from them the interior trade on which their growth so largely depended.

On the other hand, Mr. Palmer says that the consideration which induced these Michigan rivals to desire to get Toledo from Ohio, operated with even greater force upon the people of Toledo to see their young town permanently fixed in Ohio. In this way he would explain much of the excessive zeal manifested by them in support of Ohio's claim.

A public meeting was held at Toledo in November, 1834, to consider the matter of the boundary question, and more specially to induce such action on the part of Ohio as should assert and maintain her proper jurisdiction over the disputed territory. The prevailing sentiment on that occasion was in that direction, but it was not unanimous. Michigan was not without its supporters there. Among these was Captain Samuel Allen, who gave reasons why he favored the claim of Michigan. He said the geographical position of Toledo identified it in interest with and made it properly a part of Michigan. The Black Swamp, lying at the east and south, practically cut off Toledo from Ohio, with which for many years there could be but little communication. On the other hand, the town lay immediately on the border of the most improved portion of Michigan, with which it was already in direct communication by water, by railroad and otherwise. In Michigan, Toledo would become "the pet" of the Territory and of the State soon to be formed. To such strong points was opposed the single consideration of the canals then in contemplation, which, as claimed, would come to Toledo if Toledo should be in Ohio, but not, if in Michigan. The thought of permitting the advantages to arise from these improvements to inure to Toledo's rivals—Maumee and
Perrysburg—fully overcame Captain Allen’s arguments, and controlled the sense of the meeting and its action in support of Ohio’s claim.

In accordance with his promise, Governor Lucas called the attention of the legislature to the importance of prompt measures for assuming jurisdiction over the territory in question, and with such effect, that on the 23d of February, 1835, that body passed a law, asserting the claim of Ohio to all territory south of the Harris line, and a purpose to enforce such claim. The same act provided for the appointment of three commissioners, to run and re-mark the Harris line. Uri Seely, of Geauga county; Jonathan Taylor, of Licking, and John Patterson, of Adams, were appointed for such service, which was to begin April 1, 1835.

These proceedings on the part of the Ohio authorities, of course, did not fail to attract the attention of those of Michigan. The Secretary and Acting Governor of that Territory (Stevens T. Mason) promptly sent to the legislative council a special message, apprising that body of what was going on in Ohio, and advising action for defending what was assumed to be Michigan’s claim in the case. The council responded on the 12th of February, in the enactment of a law, providing, "that if any person shall exercise or attempt to exercise any official functions, or shall officiate in any office or situation within any part of the present jurisdiction of this Territory, or within the limits of any of the counties therein, as at this time organized, by virtue of any commission or authority not derived from the Territory or under the Government of the United States, every such person so offending, shall, for every such offense, on conviction thereof before any court of record, be punished by a fine not exceeding one thousand dollars, or by imprisonment at hard labor not exceeding five years, or both, at the discretion of the court." Like penalty was provided for any person who should accept of any office or trust from any State or authority other than the Government of the United States or the Territory of Michigan." An election of officers for Port Lawrence township, under authority of Ohio, was held in April, 1835, but the persons then elected did not act as such, for the reason that it would provoke extreme measures on the part of Michigan. The consequence was that no taxes was levied for that year (1835) within the disputed territory.

This state of things made it important for the residents of the disputed territory to identify themselves with one or the other of the claimants for allegiance. They were entirely unanimous on that point, as shown by a letter to Governor Mason from several residents of Toledo. It was as follows:

To Hon. Stevens T. Mason, Acting Governor of Michigan Territory:

We, the citizens of the township of Port Lawrence, county of Monroe, Territory of Michigan, conceive ourselves (by force of circumstances) in duty bound to apply for a special act of the legislative council, authorizing the removal of the place appointed for holding our township meetings (elections). By a vote of the last town meeting (1834) our meeting of this year must be held at Toledo, on the Maumee River. We apprehend trouble, and perhaps a riot may be the consequence of thus holding the meeting in the heart of the very hot-bed of disaffection.

We therefore pray your Excellency and the legislative council to aid us in our endeavors to keep the peace and sustain our claims to the soil as part of the Territory of Michigan, by an act removing the place for the town meeting from Toledo to the school-house on Ten-Mile Creek Prairie, to be held on the — day of April, in preference to the usual day and place appointed.

J. V. D. Sutphen,
Coleman I. Keeler,
Cyrus Fisher,
Samuel Hemmenway,
Delegates from Port Lawrence to the county convention at Monroe.

On the 9th of March, 1835, Governor Mason addressed General Joseph W. Brown, in command of the Third division of the Michigan militia, a letter, in which he said:

"You will perceive that a collision between Ohio and Michigan is now inevitable, and you will therefore be prepared to meet the crisis. The Governor of Ohio has issued a proclamation, but I have neither received it, nor have I been able to learn its tendency. You will use every exertion to obtain the earliest information of the military movements of our adversary, as I shall assume the responsibility of sending you such arms, &c., as may be necessary for your successful operation, without
waiting for an order from the Secretary of War, so soon as Ohio is properly in the field. Till then, I am compelled to await the direction of the War Department.”

In accordance with these instructions, General Brown issued a letter to the militia of Michigan, stating that—

“...the crisis anticipated by their commander-in-chief had arrived; that it had become our duty to sustain the executive and the civil authorities on our southern border, and to protect our soil and laws from the encroachment of a powerful neighboring State, manifestly resolved to violate both. Your services will soon be required in the field. The undersigned is commanded to say that if there is an officer in the Michigan militia who hesitates to stake life, fortune and honor in the struggle now before us, he is required promptly to tender his resignation, in order that his place may be more efficiently filled. The division quartermaster of the Third Division (Major Ullman) will forthwith inspect the arms, ammunition and military stores at Tecumseh, Mottville and Niles, and report to the general commanding the division the amount and condition thereof. He will also cause the whole to be transported immediately from the latter named depots to headquarters at the village of Monroe. Henry Smith, Esq., is appointed division inspector, Daniel S. Bacon, Esq., division paymaster, and Charles Noble, Esq., aid-de-camp to the general of the division.”

General Brown’s address closed with this stirring appeal.

“Fellow-citizens! A cause which has the sanction of the highest authority in our Nation, as well as the laws of our Territory, must be sustained by us, and will meet the approbation of all in our common country who respect our institutions and who are capable of appreciating the just claims of the weaker and injured party when they are sought to be borne down and trampled upon by mere physical force. We cannot submit to invasion of our soil. We are determined to repel with force whatever strength the State of Ohio may attempt to bring into our Territory to sustain her usurpation, and let the consequences which may follow rest on the guilty heads of those who attempt to deprive us by force of our rightful jurisdiction.”

March 31st, Governor Lucas, accompanied by his military staff and the military commissioners, reached Perrysburg on their way to re-mark the Harris line as directed by the legislature. The Governor had made provision for military support in such contingency, and General John Bell, of Lower Sandusky (now Fremont), then commanding the Seventeenth Division of Ohio militia, soon arrived and mustered into service a volunteer force of some 600 men, who went into camp at old Fort Miamis, on the west side of the Maumee River, and below Maumee City. The force consisted of two companies of the First Regiment, Second Brigade, Seventeenth Division, under command of Captain Matthias Vandeveer. These were commanded by Captain J. Austin Scott, of the Perrysburg company, Captain Stephen S. Gillett, of the Maumee company; Captain John Pettinger, of the Warsaw company; Captain Felton; Captain company; and Captain Granville Jones, of the Lucas Guards, a Toledo company. Their number was 300 men. With them was part of a regiment from Sandusky county, commanded by Colonel Lewis Judnings and a fractional regiment from Seneca and Hancock counties, commanded by Colonel Henry C. Brish, of Toledo.

Governor Mason, with General Brown, reached Toledo with a force varying estimated at from 800 to 1,200, all at the time. Governor Lucas appeared at Perrysburg, and there awaited a movement from the army.

Governor Mason’s staff consisted of Colonel Isaac S. Rowland, of Detroit, Colonel Keith Pritchett, of Detroit, Colonel John Gaster, of Detroit.

Major General Brown, Joseph W. was commanding officer. His staff consisted of William E. Boardman, of Detroit, and Alpheus Felts, of Monroe, a waterer, Governor of Michigan, aid-de-camp; Captain Henry Staley, of Monroe, inspector; Charles W. Whipple, division inspector; Daniel S. Bacon, division quartermaster.

Brigadier General Martin Davis commanded the Second Brigade, with E. C. Eaton, major. J. E. Field, quartermaster, Isaac J. Ogden, inspector.

The Second Regiment of Infantry was organized in Monroe County, its field and staff consisting of Warner Wing, colonel, Attilus Brown, major, Dr. William Smith, surgeon;
Lewis E. Bailey, adjutant; Almon H. White, quartermaster.

The company officers were: Captains, George W. Darrah, Joseph Morass, Gabriel Bissonette, Heman N. Spalding, Noyes W. Wadsworth and John Bradford; first lieutenants, Levi Lewis, Francis Consino, George E. Root and David Hall; second lieutenants, Nelson White and John G. Derby; ensigns, James H. Withington and Peter Moran.

Light Horse: Captain, Joseph Wood: first lieutenant, James McBride; second lieutenant, Burton Hotchkiss; Stephen Grego, cornet.

I have given above only the names of officers engaged from Monroe county. The troops, numbering in all 1,160, were paid by the State for their services $13,638.76, upon a certificate of Daniel Goodwin, quartermaster-general, by authority of Robert Abbott, auditor general, under the act of the Michigan legislature approved March 28 and July 26, 1836.

The two commanders-in-chief were brought almost face to face in hostile array. The condition of excitement throughout the entire region was most intense. The active partisans of the antagonists were daily growing more belligerent and threatening, while others stood appalled with a sense of impending bloodshed.

Throughout the spring and summer Toledo was the center of incessant excitement, greatly stimulated by frequent incursions of Michigan officers in pursuit of citizens holding office under Ohio authority or otherwise recognizing the same. Arrests were made almost wholly of Ohio adherents. Attempts were made by Wood county officers to capture adherents of Michigan, but in some way they got information of such purpose and kept out of sight. Major Stickney, Judge Wilson, George McKay and other active partisans of Ohio, were taken to Monroe, the particulars of some of which cases were more ludicrous than serious. Thus, Major Stickney when arrested resisted fiercely, being actively assisted by his family, until overpowered.

Governor Lucas having undertaken the performance of definite action in running the line, the onus of initiating the proceedings devolved upon him. It was understood that he was about to order General Bell to march to Toledo, and to take the consequences of such a step, when Richard Rush, of Philadelphia, and Colonel Howard, of Baltimore, arrived, as special commissioners from President Jackson, with instructions to use their influence to stay war-like proceedings. Elisha Whittlesey, then a member of Congress from Ohio, accompanied the commissioners in the voluntary capacity of peacemaker. These gentlemen had several conferences with the two governors, the result of which was the submission of the following propositions for their assent, to wit: 1. That the Harris line be re-marked without interruption, in accordance with the act of the Ohio legislature. 2. That the civil elections under the laws of Ohio having taken place throughout the disputed territory, the people residing upon it should be left to their choice of government, obeying the one jurisdiction or the other, as they might prefer, without molestation from the authorities of Ohio or Michigan until the close of the next session of Congress. Governor Mason refused to accept these propositions, insisting that he could not honorably compromise the rights of his people by a surrender of possession of the disputed territory. Governor Lucas finally accepted the plan of adjustment, holding that he was dealing wholly with the National authorities, and not with the irresponsible Executive of a Territory; and hence properly could assent to the terms proposed in the President's behalf, whatever might be done by Governor Mason. He then disbanded his military force. Governor Mason did the same to a large extent.

Governor Lucas now proceeded with his arrangements for re-marking the Harris line. S. Dodge, an engineer on the Ohio canal, was employed for that purpose. From Maumee, April 11, 1835, he wrote Samuel Forrer, one of the Ohio Canal Commissioners, as to the situation. He said that it was evident that there would be trouble, in case such attempt be made. He said:

"We shall start to-morrow for the northwestern corner of the State; and the next you hear from me, I shall probably inform you that I am at Monroe, the headquarters of General Brown. He was yesterday at Toledo, at the head of the sheriff's posse of 100 armed men. They came for the purpose of arresting those who have accepted office under the State of Ohio. He informed me that any attempt to run the line would be resisted by the whole force of the Territory — that they had 350 men under arms at Monroe, and 600 more would
soon be there—that they have 1,500 stands of arms, taken from the United States arsenal at White Pigeon—that they did not mean to be rode over, rough shoed, by Ohio. I told him the line would certainly be run. The Governor of Ohio started on the 4th for Defiance, and is entirely unprepared to meet the forces of Michigan. Our party consists of fifteen or twenty unarmed men; and if we proceed we shall certainly be made prisoners, there not being a sufficient number to prevent surprise. I think the survey will be delayed."

The legal status of the case was referred by the President to Attorney General Butler, who gave as his opinion that the action of Ohio in extending its jurisdiction north of the boundary (Fulton) line of Michigan, as established by Congress in 1805, was in violation of the laws of the United States; but that the mere act of re-marking the Harris line would not be such violation. At the same time he decided that the act of the Michigan council, prohibiting with penalty the exercise of authority north of the Fulton line, was valid and would remain so until annulled by Congress.

Under such state of facts, the Ohio Commissioners proceeded with the survey, beginning at the northwest corner of the State. From Perrysburg, May 1st, they made their first and only report to Governor Lucas, in which they stated, that in pursuance of instructions, they had proceeded to the northwest corner of the State, whence they moved castwardly along the Harris line, and re-marked the same, as directed, to the distance of thirty-eight and a half miles, or more than half its length. During their progress, they were constantly threatened by Michigan authorities and watched by spies in their employ. On Saturday, April 25th, after a hard day's service, they, with their party, retired one mile south of the line in Henry county, "to enjoy the blessings of the Sabbath." Contrary to their expectations, at about twelve o'clock of that day, an armed force of fifty or sixty men hove in sight, within musket shot, all mounted, and well armed with muskets, and under command of General Brown. Observing the superiority in force, and having but five armed men in their party, the commissioners thought it best to retire, and so advised their men. They made good their retreat to Perrysburg. "But, sir," says the report, "we are under the painful necessity of relating that nine of our men, who did not leave the ground in time, after being fired upon, from thirty to fifty shots, were taken prisoners, and carried away into the interior of the country." They were Colonels Hawkins, Scott, and Gould; Major Rice, Captain Biggerstaff, and Messrs. Ellsworth, Fletcher, Moore and Ricketts. They state that their party did not fire a gun in return, and that no one was wounded, although a ball passed through the clothing of one of their men. "Under existing circumstances and in the threatening attitude of affairs," the commissioners "thought it prudent for the interest of the State, as also for the safety of her citizens, and to prevent threatened bloodshed, to withdraw from the line, and suspend further prosecution of the work until some efficient preparatory measures can be taken which will insure the completion of the undertaking."

This report having been sent to the Governor and by him to the President, the latter forwarded the same to Governor Mason, who requested Under Sheriff Wm. McNair, the arresting officer, to furnish his statement of the case. This he did, under date of June 17, 1835. He said:

"On Saturday, April 25th, I received, as under-sheriff of this county, from Mr. Justice C. Hewitt, the within warrant from the affidavit of Mr. Judson. From the best information I could obtain I was satisfied the warrants could not be served without assistance. I therefore mustered about thirty men in the village of Adrian and armed them with muskets. Early the next morning I started, intending to overtake and arrest the Ohio commissioners and their party. About noon we came up with them, encamped in a small field (owned by one Phillips), seven miles within our Territory. When I arrived within one half mile of the Ohio party, I left my assistants under the charge of a deputy-sheriff, and accompanied by S. Blanchard, Esq., I went forward in order to make the arrest in as peaceable a manner as possible. On arriving at the camp, I enquired for Messrs. Seeley, Taylor and Patterson, the commissioners, and was told that they had stepped out, and would be in in a few minutes. While I was waiting for my party to come up, and the commissioners to return, my party came in sight. Colonel Hawkins observed, "Our friends are coming (meaning my escort),
and we must be prepared for them.' Then eight or ten of the Ohio party armed themselves with rifles and loaded them in my presence. In a few moments my friends came up and I found the commissioners had gone—not to return. I then commenced arresting the armed party, consisting of Colonels Hawkins, Scott, Gould and Fletcher, and Major Rice, Captain Biggerstaff and Messrs. Ellsworth, Moale and Ricketts. After arresting Colonel Hawkins, who had in his hand a large horseman's pistol and another in his pocket, both loaded, the balance of the party took a position in a log house and barricaded the door. When I approached with my party within eight rods of the house, they all came out, except Colonel Fletcher, and as I approached them to make arrest, some of them cocked their rifles and directed me to stand off, for they would not be taken. As I continued to advance upon them, four of the party turned and ran into the woods. A few muskets were then fired over their heads, and a rush made after them. They were pursued about thirty rods in the woods, when they were all arrested. The report of a man having a ball pass through his clothes, is a mistake. * * The nine persons arrested were brought to Tecumseh, before C. Hewitt, Esq., and they were discharged for want of sufficient testimony. Six gave bail to appear at the next circuit court, and one (Fletcher) refused to give bail, as he says, by direction of Governor Lucas, and is now in custody of the jailer, who permits him to go at large, on his parole of honor. I consider it my duty further to state, that the charge that the Ohio officers were arrested by a military party under General Brown, is not true. He accompanied me as a citizen of Michigan without official position, and the whole movement was merely a civil operation under the sheriff of the county, to sustain the laws of Michigan. There has been no call on the military of Michigan to my knowledge, connected with the Ohio transaction. And I am happy also to inform your Excellency that the commissioners made good time on foot through the Cottonwood Swamp, and arrived at Perrysburg the next morning with nothing more serious than the loss of hats and clothing."

The Miami of the Lake (Perrysburg) of April 27, 1835, had the following in regard to the affair on the border:

"General Taylor arrived this morning from the disputed territory, with the intelligence that an attack had actually been made by the Michigan troops upon the Ohio commissioners while upon the line. The facts, as near as we can learn, are these: On the 26th instant (Sunday), while the commissioners were encamped upon the line, which they had the day previous been running, a party of the Michigan troops appeared in sight, when the commissioners let their encampment and fled, but heard six or eight rifle-shots exchanged between the guard accompanying the commissioners and the Michigan troops. Governor Lucas has dispatched a surgeon and assistant to the scene of action, to take care of the wounded, in case there be any, and the result of the engagement will probably be known before this paper goes to press. The scene of the action is about thirty miles from this place, and ten or fifteen miles southwest from Adrian, Michigan."

In the same paper, under date of April 28th, is this statement:

"Another messenger has reached us, announcing the capture of a portion of the guards who accompanied the Ohio commissioners while engaged in running line. The last intelligence has dissipated the idea of blood having been spilled. The capture, we learn, was accomplished without much resistance, and but one slight wound, in arm. The number reported taken is eight. We are happy in being able to say that so far the war has been a bloodless one; but we now fear it will end in a bloody and cruel conflict. We have been, from the beginning, laboring to preserve the public mind free from excitement of passion, and have up to the present moment entertained the opinion that the difficulty would be arranged without forcing our honest and industrious citizens to shed each other's blood; but we now acknowledge that we can have little hope for the rule of reason, in case our populace be actuated by the same degree of heated blood as some of our rulers."

"Messrs. Seely and Patterson (Ohio commissioners), while the above transactions were being enacted, remained in the forest unobserved, until the Michigan forces retired; upon which some of their friends brought them their horses, and they made their way to this place, where they now are, awaiting further orders from the Governor."
With the circumstances thus detailed ended the attempt to survey the Harris line, and left Ohio's case not materially advanced. So viewing the situation, Governor Lucas convened the legislature in extra session, June 8, 1835, when was passed an act "to prevent the forcible abduction of citizens of Ohio," the object being to counteract the legislation of the Michigan council. The most important action of that session, however, was the erection of the county of Lucas, from territory taken from the north part of Wood county, with the disputed territory north of it, and a portion of the northwest corner of Sandusky county. The county was attached to the Second Judicial Circuit (Judge Higgins presiding), and Toledo made the temporary county seat. A term of court of common pleas was directed to be held there on the first Monday in September following, at any convenient house.

At the same session, the Ohio legislature passed an act conditionally accepting the proposition made by Commissioners Rush and Howard. After a preamble reciting features of the case, the law provided—1st, that the Governor be requested to comply with the terms of the arrangement entered into on the 7th of April, at the suggestion of Messrs. Rush and Howard; and if the terms of such agreement shall be faithfully regarded by the United States, and all proceedings of the Michigan authorities against citizens of Ohio be annulled, then the laws of Ohio inconsistent with such arrangement with Rush and Howard, should be suspended until the close of the next session of Congress. But should the United States, meantime, or any authorities acting under the United States, do anything inconsistent with said arrangement, or the criminal proceedings in Michigan not be annulled, then this act to be void. The Governor was directed, in case the terms of said arrangement should be violated, to issue his proclamation declaring such to be the fact. At that session the sum of $300,000 was appropriated for carrying into effect the measures adopted for enforcing Ohio's claims against the interference by Michigan authorities and citizens. This bill passed the Senate by a vote of 26 yeas to 7 nays, and the House by a vote of 41 to 26. The bill to erect the county of Lucas passed the House, 41 to 26; and the Senate without a division. The minority in each House preferred to submit the entire question, as it then stood, to the action of Congress. The legislature adjourned on the 20th of June, after a session of 13 days. There was throughout a division of sentiment as to the policy to be pursued, though not as to the rights of Ohio in the case. The expenses incurred by the session amounted to $6,823.30.

Dr. Naaman Goodsell, under date of May 23, 1835, informed Governor Lucas of his abduction April 8th, by a Michigan force. He says they appeared at his house about 2 o'clock A.M., demanding admittance, which he refused. They finally forced an entrance; overcame him by force; roughly treated him and his wife; made him their prisoner, and took him into the woods, where he was mounted on a horse and started for Monroe. He was insolently treated, and made to ride a horse without a bridle. The horse being driven from behind, became frightened and ran until the Doctor jumped from him. He was held at Monroe until the next day, and then allowed to return. George McKay went to Monroe as a prisoner at the same time with Dr. Goodsell. McKay's person had marks of violence, and he was compelled to ride with his feet tied under the horse.

Dr. Goodsell, in a letter dated Perrysburg, July 19, 1835, reports to Governor Lucas the circumstances of his escape from arrest by the Michigan force of 300 or 400 men. He and George McKay started together, but being pursued, they separated. McKay having the fastest horse, Dr. Goodsell's horse not warranting such reliance for escape, he dismounted, tied his horse, and "placed his back against a tree, determined to await the assault," but their whole attention being directed to McKay, he (Goodsell) was enabled to escape, after standing by the tree for an hour. He crossed the river in a canoe, remaining there all night. His horse was brought to him next morning.

In the Toledo Gazette, March 12, 1835, appears the message of Governor Lucas to the Ohio legislature, calling for action in support of that State's claim to this locality, and the resolutions of that body claiming such dominion: and also the proclamation of Governor Mason, setting forth the claim of Michigan to the same, and declaring his purpose to maintain the same at every and any hazard; with the stirring appeal of General Brown, already mentioned.

In June, 1835, Governor Lucas sent Noah H. Swayne, William Allen and David T. Dis-
ney, to confer with President Jackson on the subject of the existing troubles. These gentlemen, under date of July 1st, addressed Secretary of State Forsyth, in a letter setting forth the case as viewed by the Ohio authorities. They referred to an interview held with the President, in which they asked that a temporary adjustment be had, under which the Harris line might be run without molestation; and the prosecution of Ohio citizens by Michigan authorities be suspended, which request the President favored. The secretary, in his reply, stated that the President had determined to use his influence toward effecting the arrangement asked by Ohio, in order that matters remain quiet until Congress have time to act.

The only blood shed in this "War" so far authenticated as safely to be made history, attended the attempt of Deputy-Sheriff Joseph Wood, of Monroe county, to arrest Two Stickney, July 15, 1835, the particulars of which event are given in an affidavit made by Lyman Hurd, a constable of Monroe county, who accompanied the deputy-sheriff to Toledo for the purpose of arresting George McKay, a prominent Ohio partisan, and said Stickney. Mr. Hurd stated that he and Wood went into the hotel of J. Baron Davis, where they found Stickney and McKay. Hurd attempted to arrest McKay, when he sprang, caught a chair and told Hurd unless he desired he would split him down. Hurd then saw that McKay had a dirk in his hand. At the same time Wood made the attempt to arrest Stickney, laying his hand on Stickney's shoulder, when a scuffle ensued, during which Stickney drew a dirk and stabbed Wood in the left side, exclaiming, "There, damn you, you have got it now." Wood then let go of Stickney and put his hand on his side and went to the door, saying he was stabbed. A physician (Dr. Jacob Clark) was then called to examine Wood. When Wood told Stickney he had a precept for him, the latter asked whether it was from Ohio or from Michigan, declaring that he would not be taken on a Michigan writ; but if it was under Ohio he would go. Mr. Hurd says he was advised, for his own safety, to leave the place, which he did without arresting McKay.

The effect of this transaction was greatly to inflame the passions of the Michigan authorities.

In recently speaking of the case referred to, Dr. Clark said he found Wood's pulse scarcely perceptible, he being very weak. At first the case seemed precarious, but he soon rallied. The knife had cut an oblique gash about four inches long, but had not penetrated the lungs. The patient was much astonished to learn that he was not mortally injured. Dr. Clark gave directions in the case and left him. But Wood was not satisfied, suspecting that Dr. Clark's Ohio proclivities had made him in different to the case. Hence he sent to Monroe for a surgeon, when Dr. Southworth came, examined the wound, and sustained all that Dr. Clark had said of the case. At nine the next morning, Wood started for Monroe. In the treatment of this case, Dr. Clark became the only practical surgeon on either side of the contest—a position to which his part in the incipiency of the trouble entitled him. Stickney, after stabbing Wood, fled to the interior of Ohio, where he was protected by Governor Lucas, who refused to surrender him on requisition, for the reason that if crime had been committed by Stickney, it was done within the State of Ohio.

The Gazette understood the orders of the force, as declared by its leaders, to proceed to Toledo, to take as prisoners all who were in any way implicated in denying the jurisdiction of Michigan over Toledo; and in case of serious resistance, to burn and destroy the town, and fire upon the first man who undertook to oppose them. The character of the party was said to favor the execution of such plan. The occasion for such proceedings was said to have grown out of a personal difficulty between a stranger named Odell, and a man named Clark from Monroe, in which, as alleged, Clark, acting through one Smith, a hotel-keeper and a justice of the peace of Michigan appointment, undertook to get possession of Odell's team without paying for it. The case was such as to excite the citizens of Toledo to steps to prevent such action, and to warn Clark to leave the town, and Smith not to again attempt the exercise of his office there.

July 28th, Judge Higgins, from Perrysburg, wrote Governor Lucas in regard to the holding of court at Toledo, in September, under the law erecting the county of Lucas. He said that, while ready to undertake such service, without regard to "personal consequences," he still
should "feel acutely, as would every citizen of Ohio, the disgrace of capture and abduction by a Michigan mob, of a branch of the judiciary of the State, while actually engaged in the performance of judicial functions." The judge raised the point, whether or not the condition of things would not warrant the Governor in sending to Toledo a force sufficient to protect the court when it should meet.

July 29th, Governor Lucas wrote the Ohio commissioners, informing them of the arrangement with the President, under which the remarking of the Harris line was to be completed, and that the work would commence September 1st. He further advised them that he had sent "225 rifles and 61 muskets and equipments to Fort Miami (Lucas county), and would send more soon," sufficient for the protection of the civil authorities in that county. They would be placed under control of the court. He said he would watch proceedings and take measures to protect the court from insult, and the commissioners while running the line.

Notwithstanding the specific arrangement of July 31st, made between Ohio and President Jackson for the completion of the survey and the suspension of aggressive action by Michigan, Acting Governor Mason disregarded such agreement, and continued arrests, as already stated. For such reason, Secretary of State Forsyth wrote Governor Mason, stating that his zeal in behalf of Michigan had overcome his prudence, and he had been superseded by the appointment of Charles Shaler, of Pennsylvania, as secretary of the Territory. The same day a letter was sent to Mr. Shaler, notifying him of such appointment, and setting forth the position of the President on the boundary question. He stated that from the first it had been the President's opinion, "that without further legislation by Congress, the country in dispute was to be considered as forming, legally, a part of the Territory of Michigan; and that the ordinary and usual jurisdiction over it should be exercised by Michigan. He had never admitted the right set up by Ohio." Further, he said the President had repeatedly and distinctly stated "what his duty would compel him to do, in the event of an attempt on the part of Ohio to sustain her jurisdiction over the disputed territory by force of arms." He had with regret and surprise noticed that Governor Mason had assumed that he (the President) had approved the claim of Ohio. "An acknowledgment of the right and the temporary arrangement to avoid the danger of a hostile collision," was, in the President's view, "in no respect inconsistent with the obligations of the constitution and laws." The secretary said the President "had seen with regret the recent outrages committed at Toledo on officers of justice who attempted to execute process under authority of Michigan," and he "recommended that the offenders who resisted and wounded a civil officer (Deputy-Sheriff Wood) in the execution of his duty, and had fled from the Territory, should be promptly demanded from the executive of any State in which they may have taken refuge."

August 29th Secretary Forsyth also wrote Governor Lucas, enclosing copies of his letters to Governor Mason and Mr. Shaler, and expressing the hope that the spirit shown by the President in those letters would be "met by measures dictated by the same spirit on the part of Governor Lucas. "As it is apparent," said the Secretary, "from the recent presentment of the grand jury of Wood county, that the inhabitants of Toledo have declined, at present, the jurisdiction of Ohio, the President hopes no attempt will be made now to exercise it within the disputed territory." It was stated that the claim of Ohio having been publicly put forth in the face of the country, the omission to enforce it, while awaiting the action of Congress, "could not be considered as weakening any just foundation on which it might rest."

The action of the Wood county grand jury referred to by Secretary Forsyth, consisted simply in examining witnesses sent before them who testified that individuals had been elected to office in Toledo under the laws of Michigan and performed official duties in disregard of the laws of Ohio. Other criminal acts were shown. In view of the fact that Toledo had been set off as part of the new county of Lucas, whose court was to meet in September, and as the alleged offenses were committed after the erection of said county, the jury declined action in the premises.

August 7, 1855, Adjutant-General S. C. Andrews issued an order to commandants of divisions throughout Ohio, for them to report at once "what numbers of cavalry and mounted
riflemen would be willing to march at a moment's warning to aid in defending our northern frontier." The order was of "a confidential character." Previous to such order spontaneous offers had been made of men to the number of 2,240, but were not wanted, being chiefly infantry and riflemen. In a short time thirteen divisions reported 10,921 as ready to respond to a call, of whom 5,835 were mounted men and 4,186 infantry and riflemen. The total offers were 12,361. In several instances the commandants were confident the numbers named might readily be greatly increased.

This action on the part of the Ohio authorities naturally led those of Michigan to counteraction. Thus, the Detroit Free Press of August 26, 1835, had the following items:

"**The Ohio Controversy.**—The legislative council yesterday had this subject under consideration. They have made an appropriation of $315,000 to meet any emergency which may arise, and we learn that every arrangement will be made to afford a warm reception to any portion of the 'million' of Ohio, that may visit our borders. Michigan defends her soil and her rights, and we would wish our fellow-citizens of Ohio to recollect that thrice armed is he who hath his quarrel just."

"**War! War!**—Orders have been issued for volunteers to rendezvous at Mulhollen's in the county of Monroe, on the 1st of September next, for the purpose of resisting the military encroachments of Ohio. The Territory, it is expected, will be on the alert, and we understand services will be accepted from all quarters."

The latter movement evidently had reference to preventing the holding of the court at Toledo, September 7th. What was the force which finally was employed by Governor Lucas can not be ascertained, as no record of the same can be found at Columbus, beyond the amount paid out for the services rendered.

The situation as thus shown, while largely conforming to the policy and wishes of Governor Lucas, was yet by no means without its embarrassing features with him. His arrangement with the Government was for no action on the part of Ohio in connection with the boundary question, beyond the re-marking of the Harris line; while on condition of such course by Ohio the Michigan authorities were to cease attempts to enforce jurisdiction. But the county of Lucas had been created, and by law a court was to be held at Toledo on the 7th of September. The situation was an embarrassing one. Threatened by the President with the Federal power in resistance to any violation of the compact or truce, it was a nice point to determine how jurisdiction so positive as the holding of an Ohio court in the disputed territory was to be accomplished without trouble with the Government. In such emergency it was decided to substitute strategy for force.

When the time approached for holding the court at Toledo, Governor Lucas sent Adjutant-General S. C. Andrews to confer with the judges and county officers as to the most practicable ways and means for holding the court. It was finally arranged that Colonel Vanfleet should furnish his regiment to act as a posse, subject to orders of the sheriff, for the protection of the court. Such force accordingly appeared at Miami, within the new county. The Adjutant-General and Major-General John Bell of Lower Sandusky (Fremont), proceeded to Toledo in citizen's dress. On Sunday, September 6th, the three associate judges, sheriff and others met at Miami, ready to move to Toledo under escort of Colonel Vanfleet's force of one hundred men. Unfortunately the report was brought in on Sunday evening that General Brown had reached Toledo with a force of 1,200 Michigan troops, to prevent the holding of the court. The effect of this information was essentially disturbing. The judges and others were in serious doubt as to what should be done — some favoring a "back-out," while others insisted on an advance, Judge Higgins and Andrew ("Count") Collinbury (the latter having been appointed prosecuting attorney) were absent when the report came in, which embarrassed the associate judges. It was finally decided to submit the question to Colonel Vanfleet, it being assumed by those not willing to make the trip, that that officer would hardly feel prepared, with his small force, to meet 1,200 Michigan troops. It is reported that the colonel, turning to the judges, said: "If you are women, go home! If you are men, do your duty as judges of the court! I will do mine." The colonel then said he wanted twenty brave men, who were willing to take the risk of a hazardous enterprise; and requested that such of them as were ready to
THE TOLEDO WAR.

193
do that, should step four paces to the front, when thirty so stepped out. Of these twenty were taken. Captain Granville Jones, of Lucas Guards, Toledo, was left in charge of the camp at Miami, with directions to be ready for cooperation with the advance. It was then decided that September 7th began immediately after 12 o'clock Sunday night, and as no hour for the assembling of the court was mentioned in the law, one hour was as good for the purpose as any other, so that the court was held and due record of its proceedings made. Accordingly at 1 o'clock A.M. the procession took up its march of eight miles for Toledo, each soldier of the escort carrying two cavalry pistols. They reached Toledo about 3 o'clock, and proceeded at once to a school house which stood between Washington and Monroe and Michigan and Erie streets. It was a frame building. At that time it was well "out of town," and thus as safe from observation as accommodations could have been found.

Here "the Court of Common Pleas, in and for the county of Lucas, and State of Ohio," for the first time was opened in due form. It consisted of the three associate judges—Jonathan H. Jerome, Baxter Bowman and William Wilson. The president judge (David Higgins), as supposed for reasons already indicated, was not present. Junius Flagg, of Toledo, acted as sheriff, and Dr. Horatio Conant, of Maumee, as clerk. A short session was held, the proceedings being limited to the appointment of John Baldwin, Robert Gower and Cyrus Holloway, as county commissioners, and the approval of the clerk's bond. The clerk's minutes were kept on loose pieces of paper. The length of time occupied in these proceedings is not recorded, but it was as short as was consistent with the proper forms; and "no further business appearing before said court, it adjourned," literally "without day," since its entire session and adjournment took place in the dark.

There seems somehow to have been very little interest taken by the people of Toledo in the record of their initial court and its attendant circumstances. Hence the difficulty at this late day in obtaining satisfactory particulars of the event, and especially of the movements and experiences of the court in placing a desired distance between themselves and the supposed "Wolverine" troops. In the absence of local information, we are left, for our most detailed statement in that regard, to the narration given by the late Willard V. Way, Esq., of Perrysburg, in his address before the Raisin Valley (Michigan) Historical Society. Without in any way impeaching the loyalty of that gentleman as a citizen of the Commonwealth of Ohio, it must be conceded that his account of that occasion does not read in all respects just as one of the zealous champions of Ohio on the disputed boundary question would have been expected to tell the story. In this the writer does not wish to be understood as questioning the truthfulness of Mr. Way's version, which was substantially this: That upon adjournment of the court, the officers and escort went to the tavern then kept by Munson H. Daniels, not far from the court house; that while there enjoying a season of conviviality natural on the accomplishment of important and critical public service, a wagon hurriedly into the tavern and reported a strong "Wolverine" force approaching and close by; that the party at once left the house, sprang to their horses, leaving their bills unpaid; that they took the trail for Maumee, following near the river; that upon reaching the hill across Swan Creek and near where the Oliver House now stands, seeing no pursuit, they came to a halt; that it then became known that the clerk had lost his hat, and with it his minutes of the court; that under direction of Colonel Vanfleet, careful search was made for the papers on the line of their hasty travel; and that after diligent efforts, the hat and contents were found. Colonel Vanfleet signalized this important success by firing two salutes, when the party continued their journey to Maumee, where they arrived soon after daylight, or about six o'clock, having occupied five hours in going to Toledo, holding a court and getting safely back. The record of that court, so essential to the proper vindication of the rights and authority of the State of Ohio, is as follows:

The State of Ohio, Lucas County, ss:

At a court of Common Pleas, began and held at the court house in Toledo, in said county, on the 7th day of September, A.D. 1835. Present, the Honorable Jonathan H. Jerome, senior associate judge of said county, their honors, Baxter Bowman and William Wilson, associate judges:

The court being opened in due form by the sheriff of the county.
Horatio Comant being appointed clerk of said county, exhibited his bond, with sureties accepted by the court agreeable to the statute in such case made and provided.

The court appointed John Baldwin, Robert Gower and Cyrus Holloway commissioners for said county.

No further business appearing before said court, the court adjourned without day.

J. H. Jerome, Associate Judge.

Adjutant-General Andrews, in his report to Governor Lucas, said:

"The court was accordingly held under these circumstances: The judges and sheriff of the county met at Toledo on Monday, which was the 7th, and, attended by a small posse, opened court, organized, appointed their clerk, county commissioners, etc.; and after performing such business as was necessary for a complete organization of the county, and making up their record, adjourned without molestation. In the meantime the opposing force had entered the place, and taken possession of the adjoining village [Vistula, the court meeting in the Port Lawrence division], with the express purpose, as declared, of preventing the session. They had, it is asserted, information of the fact, and made arrangements accordingly. No interruption, however, took place."

This report elsewhere says the Michigan forces entered Toledo on Sunday, the 6th, where they remained until Monday, and some part of them until Tuesday following, when they disappeared entirely, with the exception of a straggling band, who afterwards returned in search, as pretended, of the judges of the court, but engaging in the customary excesses and proceeding to acts of violence against certain of the citizens. The inhabitants were aroused to resistance, and they were forcibly expelled. Their whole number upon entering Toledo, appears to have been not to exceed 1,100, and to have been reduced at the time of their retreat to between 500 and 600. General Brown subsequently stated that his main force halted at Muhollen's, some eight miles from Toledo, where they remained Sunday night, he having sent Colonel Warner Wing forward with 100 men, to watch the judges and arrest them if they attempted to hold court. The main force reached Toledo the next day.

More or less of excess in drinking and carous-
The Michigan view of this result was no doubt fairly stated by Hon. A. L. Millard, of Adrian, in an address delivered July 1, 1876. He said:

"The result was, that Ohio, influential and powerful with her twelve members on the floor of Congress, prevailed against her younger and weaker sister Michigan, with her single delegate, and he without the right of voting; and before Congress would admit her into the Union as a State, she was required to assent to the change in her boundaries and to adopt the boundary claimed by Ohio. But in order to make her some amends, the Northern Peninsula, then no part of Michigan, was offered her. At first this overture was rejected. A convention called to act upon it, refused to give the assent required. Her people at the time felt keenly upon the subject. They felt that her right to the territory, under the ordinance (of 1787), and under the act of Congress of 1805, was unquestionable, and there are few, in this State, at least, who have examined the question, who do not regard it so to this day. But this decision of the convention did not finally prevail. A large and influential portion of the citizens—some from public considerations, and others, perhaps, from private reasons, thought it highly desirable that the State be speedily admitted into the Union. Another convention was accordingly called, not by the governor or other legal authority, but by a Democratic Central Committee, requesting the people in the several townships to elect delegates. The convention met, and in the name of the people of the State gave the required assent. This, after considerable discussion, was accepted by Congress as a compliance with the condition, and the State was admitted by an act passed on the 27th of January, 1837, and thus the controversy ended. The people of Michigan were ill-satisfied at the time, being little aware of the mineral value of the Upper Peninsula, which they acquired in lieu of the strip surrendered. But the subsequent development of that region has shown that they got an ample equivalent, and that the bargain, though in a manner forced upon them, turned out to be not a bad one for Michigan."

It was only after such repeated appeals to Congress for the interposition of its authority for the settlement of the question, that Ohio, in 1835, acting in its own sovereign capacity, set out to assert, and settle her rights in the case. It was at such suggestion that Messrs. Rush and Howard were sent as commissioners by the President for the adjustment of the difficulty. By the agreement made between those commissioners and the Governor of Ohio, April 7, 1835, it was provided:

"1st. That the Harris line be run and remarked, without interruption. 2d. That the civil elections under the laws of Ohio having taken place throughout the disputed territory, the people residing there be left to their own choice as to which of the parties should be accepted as authority in government until the close of the next session of Congress." This Ohio assented to, with the proviso that Michigan be compelled to abide by the terms of the compact; and especially, that all prosecutions begun under the authority of that Territory against citizens of Ohio, be discontinued.

The case having been by arrangement finally referred to Congress, the discussion became active there, and was ably presented on the part of Ohio by Governor Lucas and the Senators and Representatives from this State. In a letter to the Secretary of State at Washington, November 10, 1835, the Governor stated that he was informed by General Haskell, a member of the Michigan legislature, that Governor Mason procured the key to the United States Arsenal at Detroit, and in that way came into possession of government arms for use by his forces. Governor Lucas expressed the belief that such use of the arms was made "by private special permission of the Secretary of War" (General Lewis Cass). The Governor stated that in private letters to friends in Ohio and seen by him, Secretary Cass stated that while not appearing publicly in the controversy, he was doing all he could privately in support of the Michigan claim. Governor Lucas attrib-
uted to the secretary the responsibility of the entire controversy.

In a letter of November 19, 1855, Secretary Cass alludes to this expression by Governor Lucas, and protests against the same as grossly unjust. On the contrary, he stated, that while fully believing in the justice of Michigan's claim, and advising the exercise of jurisdiction over the disputed territory by the use of ordinary civil power, he at all times discon- nected the resort to force which Governor Mason made.

In a report made March 1, 1846, the Judici- ary Committee of the Senate, of which Hon. John M. Clayton, of Delaware, was chairman, discussed the matter with much clearness and detail, going over the essential points and facts. The immediate matter in hand was the "bill to settle and establish the northern boundary line of the State of Ohio," which provided that the northern boundary of the State of Ohio shall be established by, and extend to, a direct line running from the southern extremity of Lake Michigan to the most northerly cape of the Miami Bay; thence northeasterly to the northern boundary line of the United States; and thence, with said line, to the Pennsylvania line." The result of the committee's investigation was to the effect, that aside from the declaration in the constitution, the State of Ohio could have no claim to the line therein set forth. Thus, the whole question turned upon the validity of that declaration as a basis for the claim made by Ohio; while such basis could not be valid, without the "assent of Congress."

The bill endorsed by the Senate committee fixed the boundaries of Michigan and Indiana, as well as the northern boundary of Ohio, and passed the Senate March 10th by a vote of thirty-seven to three, and went to the House of Representatives. March 22d a bill was introduced into the Senate by Mr. Benton to establish the northern boundary line of Ohio and to admit Michigan into the Union, upon conditions therein expressed, which bill passed the Senate April 2d, by a vote of twenty-four to eighteen, and went to the House. This bill differed from the one passed March 10th, in that it contained a proviso that the boundary line of Ohio should receive the assent of a convention of delegates of the people of Michigan, as a condition of the admission of Michi- igan into the Union. For this reason the second bill was not satisfactory to the larger portion of the Ohio delegation in Congress, who preferred the unconditional terms of the Clayton bill, and were not willing that the question be left open for further doubt and agitation. In the House the question of precedence in action upon the two Senate bills was raised, and decided in favor of the Benton bill, and June 13th it passed, by a vote of one hundred and fifty-three to forty-five. June 15th the Clayton bill, unconditionally fixing the northern line of Ohio, passed the House without a division, and thus was the long deferred and much-disputed boundary question and the "Toledo War" definitely and finally settled.

For reasons which seemed to have been more political than substantial, it was deemed advisable by the friends of the administration to connect the admission of Arkansas with that of Michigan, by which association the adjustment of the boundary question probably was delayed for six months. A prominent, if not the controlling, consideration in the matter, was the sleepless jealousy of southern politicians, with whom it had come to be settled that no free State should be added to the Union unless associated with a new slave State, to the end that equilibrium in the political power of freedom and of slavery might be preserved. This fact will explain the precedence given the Benton bill over the Clayton bill in the House. The same spirit of jealousy was constantly manifested as long as slavery continued to be a cause of sectional discord. To the same fell spirit was the country subsequently indebted for the annexation of Texas, in order that additional territory for slave States might be obtained; and to the same, for the like object, the Mexican War; and neither of these recourses being found effective, as a last resort came the attempt, through the repeal of the Missouri compromise, to subject free territory to the establishment of slave States. It was the failure of this device that drove the slaveholding power to the fatal madness of rebellion and an attempt to destroy the Union it was no longer able to control to its purposes, and led to the sudden and total destruction of the interest so long and so desperately defended.

In this connection, the particulars of the Michigan forces as furnished by the pay-roll of her soldiers, now among the archives of the
State, will be of interest. That roll gives the name of every soldier (officer and private), the amount of pay received, and in most cases his receipt therefor. The list has the names of 1,130 men. The pay of Major General Brown, commander of the territorial army, was $200 per month. He had for aide-de-camp, Alpheus Felch, afterward Governor and United States Senator, who received $50 per month. Colonels were paid $75, captains $40, lieutenants $30, ensigns $20, sergeants $8, and privates $6.66 per month. Considering the "currency" in which they were paid ("Wild-cat" bank notes), these rates do not seem to be excessive. The several organizations of the Michigan forces were known as follows: The Oakland detachment of 192 men; Major Bucklin’s regiment of 159 men; Colonel T. D. Davis’s rifle brigade of 248 men; Second Regiment (Colonel Warner Wing), 140 men; Captain J. Wood’s company of light horse of 61 men; Shelbey Volunteers of 60 men; Acting Brigadier-General Martin Davis’s detachment of 17 men; Colonel Davis’s Eighth Regiment of 217 men. Total force, 1,251. The aggregate expenditure of Michigan in connection with the boundary controversy, is placed at $13,658.76.

The people of Michigan, in that controversy, labored under two serious embarrassments. In the first place, as already stated, theirs being only a territorial government, the creature of Congress, wholly subject to Federal rule, it could have no recognized authority even over its domestic affairs, and much less over its relations to other governments. This condition of tutelage deprived it of the political status which State organization and power alone could confer. In the next place it was largely handicapped by an unfortunate head of what government it possessed. In 1814, General Lewis Cass, then of the United States army, but a resident of Marietta, Ohio, was made military governor of Michigan Territory. Subsequently he was made civil governor, with William Woodbridge, also of Marietta, as secretary, both appointments being fortunate for the Territory. The administration of Governor Cass will always stand prominent among those of Western Territories. He was specially serviceable in his relations with the Indians, with whom he concluded important treaties and largely maintained friendly relations, being superintendent of Indian affairs for all the then Northwest, as well as civil governor of Michigan. He it was who negotiated at Fort Meigs in September, 1817, the important treaty by which the Seneca, Delaware, Wyandot, Shawnee, Pottawatomie and Chippewa tribes surrendered to the Government about one-fifth of the territory comprising the State of Ohio, beside large districts in Michigan and Indiana. Beside this treaty, sixteen others were negotiated, chiefly under his management, and in their results transferring to the United States vast extents of lands, both east and west of the Mississippi. In 1831, Governor Cass was called to Washington to serve as secretary of war in President Jackson’s cabinet. The loss of his services, made so highly valuable by his long experience and intimate knowledge of the affairs of the Territory, was much regretted at the time; but the measure of the loss was made more fully known only through the management of succeeding years. In 1830, the Territory had attained to a population of 22,538, and was self-supporting. With such advance in numbers, the people had become possessed of an exceptional degree of local pride, no doubt largely due to the position which Governor Cass’s administration had given the territorial government. Hence, the succession to that officer was a matter of more than ordinary concern with them, and they were very desirous that it should fall upon one of several prominent citizens of the Territory, instead of being utilized in the promotion of political interests elsewhere. Secretary Woodbridge and Austin E. Wing were looked upon as specially suitable for the governorship. Such desire, however, had so little consideration at Washington that John T. Mason of Virginia, a brother-in-law of Postmaster General Barry, was appointed secretary of the Territory, to act as governor until the latter office should be filled. The appointee, however, did not accept, but went abroad on some private agency, and the office was transferred to his son, Stevens T. Mason. The choice of a non-resident for purely political and personal reasons, was had enough; but that of a mere boy — nineteen years of age — added greatly to the disappointment and chagrin of the people, who sent to him a committee for conference, when he acknowledged his minority.

This feeling was greatly intensified by the fact that in consequence of Governor Cass be-
ing removed to become secretary of war, the secretary would become the acting governor, with full executive responsibilities. All protests, however, proved unavailing. The Virginia "lad" became Michigan's governor.

A. B. Porter of Pennsylvania was appointed governor, and he devoted his time and attention to the office, the presence of the "Boy Governor" would have been less offensive. The latter by cultivating geniality through the social customs of the day, and a course of conciliation, in a measure modified the intensity of the feeling against him, whereby the people were led to endure what they could not cure. Thus matters stood when, in the winter of 1834-5, the action of the Ohio legislature on the boundary question raised an issue which with the people of the ambitions Territory soon overshadowed that of their governorship. Some three years of experience in office had measurably fitted Secretary Mason for the place; and appreciating the opportunity for commending himself to popular favor furnished by the Ohio action, he at once entered in the most spirited manner upon such measures of resistance as he could employ. The result was, that he soon largely removed the feeling existing against him. But in doing this, he displeased the powers at Washington, whose deep concern for the political bearing of the controversy had led them to favor the Ohio side of the question. Hence it was, that in September, 1835, with the boundary question yet unsettled, John S. Horner, another young man, ignorant of the country, was appointed governor of the Territory. He came on, and sought by a policy of conciliation to induce an adjustment of the boundary difficulty, whereby he seriously displeased the people, who looked upon him not as the executive of the Territory, but as simply the tool of political masters at Washington, whose sole interest in the matter was to manage it for the greatest partisan advantage. This state of things was made the more offensive to the people by the fact that at that time they had organized a complete State government—in form—with a legislature and United States Senators chosen. Ere long Governor Horner left the presence of territory beyond the limits embraced in the State organization.

During the summer of 1835, and while the boundary question was yet undetermined, the people of Michigan set about the organization of a government in which they could have some power. To this end they held a convention; framed a State constitution, which was adopted by the people, who at the same time chose State officers and a legislature. Secretary Mason was chosen governor, and Edmund Mundy, lieutenant governor; while Lucius Lyon and John Norvell were chosen United States Senators by the legislature, and Isaac E. Crary as Representative in Congress. Such action, unauthorized by existing law, was not approved at Washington, and especially as its tendency was to complicate and intensify the boundary issue. The admission of the State under such state of things was out of the question. Then it was that the compromise, on which the whole trouble was finally settled, was proposed, to wit: That Michigan yield the disputed territory, and in lieu of that accept the Lake Superior peninsula. This proposition was submitted to the people of Michigan, who sent delegates to a convention held at Ann Arbor, September 4, 1836, by which the offer was rejected. Steps were then taken for another convention, which, in reality, was little more or less than an administration scheme for forcing terms upon the people. For such purpose, delegates were chosen "direct from the people," in local caucuses, without even the semblance of authority in law. The body thus chosen met at Ann Arbor, December 6, 1836, and assuming to speak for the people of Michigan, proceeded to accept the terms proposed; and by an act passed January 26, 1837, Congress declared that a State government had been duly formed by the people of Michigan, and the same was admitted as a member of the Union, and the vexed question of boundary was forever settled. A large portion, and probably a majority, of the people, with their pseudo State officials, indulged in a liberal degree of indignation and protest; but that was the only consolation accorded them. They could accomplish nothing in resistance to the wrong they felt. Governor Mason indulged in emphatic rhetoric about the outrage committed, to meet with little more than ridicule of himself as "the hero of the bloodless plains of Toledo."

The people of Michigan regarded it as a matter of grave wrong that their Territory should be deprived of the few square miles of lands which they had hoped would be included.
in their prospective State. And when, as a matter of compensation for such loss, Congress proposed to give them the great peninsula of Lake Superior, with all its rich mineral deposits, the people of Michigan rejected the offer; and the arrangement was consummated only through the unauthorized manipulation of local politicians.

The views thus given on this question, while they have now no practical bearing, seem to be proper, as due to all parties concerned. The time has come when the people on both sides of the line should be able speak freely and frankly of differences in the past, and in the spirit of amity and mutual confidence address themselves to the many important matters which they have and are to have in common. Who was right or who was wrong half a century ago, is now comparatively of small concern; but how the affairs of the future may be made promotive of the highest possible welfare of all, is a matter of grave concern. It is just cause for common gratulation, that asperities arising from past antagonism are gradually yielding to more considerate relations, with very little now left, outside the record, to indicate that differences ever existed.
CHAPTER XVII.

MONROE STEAMERS AND SAIL VESSELS.

Prior to the settlement of the French on the banks of the River Raisin, the only facilities for transportation was the use of the light and graceful bark canoes which glided swiftly over the river and lakes, propelled by Indians with their paddles and oars. At that time roads were not constructed through any part of the Territory. As civilization extended westward the bark canoe was supplanted by improved means of conveyance—the batan was introduced by the French, subsequently other styles of crafts by the English and Americans. Voyages were very tedious, requiring great patience and energy; yet a work of great importance was gradually accomplished in the establishment of missions and trading posts, thus paving the way to the settlement of the country.

Up to the beginning of this century a very limited number of sailing craft had ever spread their white pinions to the breeze. The first was the Griffin, built by Lasselle near Buffalo. She was destined for Lake Superior, and was expected to take on a quantity of furs at Mackinac, but never made her appearance or completed her round trip. She is thought to have been lost with all on board, as she sailed from Green Bay, September 18, 1673, and was supposed lost in the gale of the following day, though the only indication of her loss was a number of packages of furs found on the shore of Lake Michigan by the Indians. At the commencement of this century nearly all the better class of sail vessels had from four to six berths fitted up for passengers, and numerous emigrant families reached the West thereby. The first steamer, Walk-in-the-Water, was built at Black Rock in 1817; made several trips to Mackinac and Green Bay, but was lost in November, 1821, near Buffalo, in a gale.

The same year the Walk-in-the-Water was launched the Erie canal was commenced, but was not entirely completed until 1825. From this time on a golden era was inaugurated for steamers, as well as for the country, and emigration was greatly stimulated. Freighting was not then remunerative. No grain or farm produce was furnished from the West, but freights were nearly all from the East. Now it is reversed, and the marvelous amount of produce from the West, and of iron, lead and copper from Lake Superior, is exceedingly great. The steamboat passenger trade was at its greatest height from 1834 to 1845, but now owing to rapid transit by rail the competition for passenger traffic is limited to the summer months. In 1837 and 1838 I have often seen the steamers at Detroit bound for Chicago with their decks as black and densely packed with human beings as are now the spacious ferry boats and excursion steamers during the months of July and August. The best of the old line steamers would not favorably compare with those of late years, either for speed, elegance or service.

The first sail vessels that plied between Monroe and Buffalo and intermediate ports were owned by Captain Luther Harvey (deceased). In later years the enterprising citizens of Monroe that were interested in or owners of sail vessels were Jos. M. Sterling, Wm. Addison Noble, Frederick Waldorf, John Burch, Mr. Newell, Thomas Plues, Mr. Lyons, Christopher Defenbaugh, William Stonner and Joseph Schwap. The schooner Cambridge came to Monroe in the summer of 1844 in command of Captain Helfrich, and hailed from Sackett’s Harbor. She was purchased by Noble & Sterling, commission merchants; was sold by them in 1853 to J. M. Booth, a lumber merchant of Buffalo, who built the schooner Harriet Ross from her bottom. Captain Helfrich claimed that the Cambridge was built from one of Commodore McDonough’s gunboats that was in the service on Lake Erie, and won the naval battle in 1813. It was after Commodore Perry had con-
quered in this battle that he wrote his famous dispatch: "We have met the enemy and they are ours."

The first steamer built at Monroe was the Monroe, by Captain Harry Whitaker, then a resident of Monroe but now of Detroit, and in his eighty-seventh year in the full possession of his faculties and in the enjoyment of a good old age. As Captain Whitaker is regarded as one of the most successful captains that has ever sailed a steamer on the lakes, as well as a former resident of Monroe and well remembered by most of its older citizens, I deem a somewhat extended notice of interest to old residents. He has stated to me that he has commanded from the commencement of his career eighteen steamers, some of them but a short time, yet has never lost a life or a pound of freight. His first employment was on the sloop Huntington at six dollars per month. In 1821 was wheelsman on the Walk-in-the-Water; in 1824 commanded the schooner Macedonia, and in 1828 the steamers Peacock and Pioneer, both but a short time, relieving others. He commanded the first steamer that sailed up Grand River, and the first steamer that reached the Sault Ste. Marie River. In 1847 he built the fine steamer A. D. Patchin, a much finer steamer than any of its predecessors, but which was wrecked in 1850, causing great loss to the Captain. By this disaster his fortune was nearly ruined, and he regretted he was not on board, that the loss might possibly have been averted.

Among the favorite steamers of the old timers built or owned by enterprising citizens of Monroe, as regards excellence of construction and good qualities, were the Monroe, built at Monroe, commanded by Captain Harry Whitaker; DeWitt Clinton, owned by Stolham Wing and Carlos Colton, commanded by Captains Brown and Ludlow; Macomb, owned by George W. Strong and commanded by Captain Choate; Constitution, owned by Tannis Van Brunt and commanded by Captain A. D. Perkins; Southerner, built and owned by Fifield & Sterling and commanded by Captain A. D. Perkins; Griffith, owned by William V. Stubbleford and commanded by Captain Roby; Helen Strong, owned by George W. Strong and commanded by Captain Albert Strong.

The daily line of steamers that plied between Detroit and Toledo, calling at the docks each way, were the J. Wolfcott, commanded by Governor Morris and — Dustin, now of Monroe; General Brady, commanded by Captain Burton; General Macomb, commanded by Choate & Atwood; Arrow, commanded by Captains A. D. Perkins and Ira Davis; Indian Chief, owned by J. J. Godfrey; John Owen, commanded by Ira Davis; Hollister, commanded by Selah Dustin.

Sail vessels were engaged in the Lake Superior trade as long ago as the beginning of the present century, but the commerce of that region did not assume important proportions until the opening of the St. Mary's ship canal, an event which at once gave an impetus to mining as well as commerce, both by steam and sail. With characteristic enterprise our steamboat owners undertook and successfully carried forward the work of transporting steamers across the portage before the completion of the canal, which was opened for business in the spring of 1855.

Soon after the completion of the various railroads having lake ports as their termini, large and elegant steamers were built and placed on the lakes, running in connection with the lines respectively to Buffalo. The palatial and elegant steamers that plied between Monroe and Buffalo were the Southern Michigan and the Northern Indiana, commanded respectively by Captains A. D. Perkins and Phceatt. Subsequently the Western Metropolis, commanded by Captain Phceatt; City of Buffalo by A. D. Perkins; and Empire State, commanded by Captain Van Allen. They were exceedingly popular, but the competition with railroads was sharp, and they were finally all withdrawn soon after the railroads were completed on the north and south shores of Lake Erie from Buffalo west.
CHAPTER XVIII.

THE PATRIOT WAR.

WHAT was known as the "Patriot" insurrection in Canada, beginning in 1837 and continuing through 1838, was the cause of much excitement and disturbance along this side of the border of that province. The alleged object of the movement on the other side was the overthrow of British rule and the establishment of an independent republican government, to be known as the "Republic of Upper Canada," with the design, when such should be successful, of extending the movement to Lower Canada. The enterprise, while supported by a few Canadians, more or less sincere in their professions of love for free government, depended chiefly for men and means upon cooperation from this side. At no time had the scheme enough of home support to last thirty days, and most that it did have was due to exaggerated ideas of what was to be done in the United States.

The work of preparation occupied most of the year of 1837, when there was considerable agitation, attended by some collisions in Canada. Meantime, the work of the "sympathizers" progressed on this side. The grossest exaggeration was employed for effect on both sides of the line. Thus, in the United States reports were rife of wonderful "popular risings" all over Canada; while in that province equally false accounts of sympathy and assured support from this side were employed to bolster the movement; whereas in fact there was in neither country any support to justify a moment's continuance of the mad scheme.

By December, 1837, such forces as the leaders had been able to raise were gathered along the line, with the purpose of a "combined movement" of some sort. The recruits from this side consisted mainly of the idle and thriftless, which classes had been swollen in numbers by the serious financial collapse and business suspension of that year. An idea of the sort of material that made up the body of the "Patriot" recruits, may be had when it is stated that the distribution of "rations" to a squad of these at Norwalk, while on their way from Akron to "the front," consisted of one man passing along the rank with a basket of crackers, followed by another with a pail from which was delivered to each "soldier" a small cup of whisky. Poultry and young pigs were in constant peril on the line of march, while dealers in clothing, boots, shoes, etc., often had all they could do to maintain and enforce their ideas of right to property so much coveted by the "Patriots" passing through, who could not understand why those who stayed at home should not contribute more liberally to the aid of those who went to the "battlefields of Freedom."

The two ends of Lake Erie were the scenes of the main movements of the "Patriots." In December they took possession of Navy Island (belonging to Canada) in Niagara River, and from there issued a proclamation gravely announcing that the "Provisional Government of the Republic of Upper Canada" was established — that a reward of £500 was offered for the apprehension of Sir Francis Bond Head, then Governor of Canada — that 300 acres of her Majesty's lands would be freely bestowed by the Provisional Government upon every volunteer who should join the revolutionary forces — adding that "ten millions of those lands, fair and fertile, would speedily be at their disposal, with the other vast resources of a country more extensive and rich in natural treasures than the United Kingdom or old France."

For purposes of communication with the American shore, the "Patriots" employed a small steamer, the "Caroline," of which Captain "Gil." Appley (a well-known lake navigator) had command. This craft proved very useful, and this so far aggravated the British authorities, that on the night of the 29th of December, a British force, sent for the purpose, burned the steamer while lying at Schlosser,
on this side of the river. This action was a godsend never more needed by the failing fortunes of the new-born "Republic," inflaming the American people, and arousing our Government in protest against such unwarranted violation of our territorial rights. The question at one time threatened the peace of the two countries.

The eastern campaign of the "Patriots" collapsed with the loss of the Caroline, and operations were transferred to the West. In February, 1838, the volunteers from this side made a movement from Sandusky, crossing on the ice to Point an Pellec Island, where they landed on the 25th of that month, and took possession. The island was the property of a Mr. McCormic, and had been deserted. It was well stocked with provisions, cattle, hogs and poultry — which, as reported, proved a very acceptable prize with the "Patriots." An ox-mill and a supply of corn also were found. On the 3d of March, the scene was changed by the arrival of British troops, when was fought the "Battle of Point an Pellec." The engagement took place on the ice. Colonel Edwin D. Bradley, now (1887) of Stryker, Williams county, Ohio, was in command of the "Patriot" forces. Interest will be felt in Colonel Bradley's report of that engagement, which action at the time excited intense interest throughout the border. Colonel Bradley subsequently commanded with credit a company of infantry in the Mexican War of 1846-7, and afterwards the Thirty-Eighth Ohio Volunteers in the Union army, as long as his health permitted. The official report of Colonel Bradley is as follows:

To Brigadier-General McLeod, Commanding Western Division of Patriot Service of the Republic of Upper Canada:

Dear Sir: I hasten to answer you for the information of the Commander-in-Chief; that an action was fought on the morning of the 3d instant at Point an Pellec Island, Upper Canada, between the Patriot force under my command and a detachment of about 100 British regulars.

At daybreak the enemy was discovered in great force a few miles from our encampment, which was at the head of the island. Their main force, about 700 strong, was marched down quietly in front; their left, about 200 strong, flanking off in the direction of the lighthouse at North Point; and their right, consisting entirely of British regulars, in sleighs and on horseback, were pushing on with great speed along the west side of the island to gain our rear, for the purpose of cutting off our retreat should the main force succeed in driving us from our position.

After closely examining the force and disposition of the enemy, I did not think it prudent to await the attack of the main body. The men were therefore instantly mustered and filed off toward the southern end of the island, a distance of seven miles, to meet and fight the regular force, which had already gained our rear. This was effected as speedily as circumstances would admit. When we arrived in view of this force, which consisted of about three hundred and fifty heavy infantry and seventy five well-mounted cavalry, drawn up in ordinary battle array on the ice, one and one half miles from the shore, in the direction of Middle Island — as we had no time for delay, in consequence of the enemy's main force, which was fast approaching — I gave instant orders to form in line of battle, which were cheerfully obeyed by officers and men. When all was in readiness the line moved forward with a firm and unflinching resolution worthy of tried veterans and advanced within half musket-shot of the enemy, when they opened a tremendous fire on our whole line, checking its progress and compelling us to commence the action at a greater distance than we first intended. Nevertheless some of our troops having fired without orders, to prevent confusion it was thought proper that the action should become general. For half an hour we sustained the shock of three times our number of British regular troops, twice throwing them into confusion, breaking their ranks, and strewing the battle-ground with their dead and wounded. At this time the men remained firm, the ranks unbroken, and all determined to continue the contest. The near approach, however, of the main force in our rear, induced some to leave the ranks in spite of their officers. Still the battle was continued by a few of the men until the greater part of the troops had retired to the island, where all assembled to deliberate upon the best mode of escape. It was concluded to cross over from the east to the west side of the island, and under its cover retreat, which was safely effected, although the enemy's cavalry hung continually on our flank and rear.
I was ably seconded in all my efforts during the engagement by Colonel Ward, Major Lawton and Adjutant Olney, who fought with a bravery unequalled in modern warfare. It is with pain and regret that I announce the fall of Major Headley and Captain Van Rensselaer. The former displayed a coolness during the whole engagement worthy of a better fate. His memory should be engraved on the hearts of his countrymen. Other officers conducted themselves with unexampled bravery. None were willing to give up the contest till compelled by the superior force of the enemy.

Our loss is one major, one captain and eight privates killed; one captain and fifteen privates wounded, and three taken prisoners. The enemy's loss, from the best information received, is Major McCormick and other officers (names unknown), and from fifty to sixty rank and file killed, and seventy-five wounded. I will further state that we numbered just one hundred and fifty on the morning of the engagement, officers included.

I have the honor to be, Sir,

Yours,

E. D. BRADLEY, Colonel,
In command Patriot Forces Point an Pellec Island, Upper Canada.
March 5th, 1838.

P. S.—I have just received information from a Frenchman, who was the owner and driver of the teams that carried the enemy from Malden to Point an Pellec. He states that fifty-eight of the enemy were killed and seventy-five wounded.

E. D. B.

Coincident with the advance of Colonel Bradley's forces across the lake from Sandusky was a similar movement by another "Patriot" command from the Michigan side, to Fighting Island, in the Detroit River, some eight miles below Detroit, where an engagement took place February 25, 1838.

The Detroit Free Press, of February 26th, had the following report of the affair:

"Yesterday the war commenced in or near Canada. On Sunday p. m., the Patriot forces, which had been lurking in small and detached squads at various points between Toledo and Gibraltar, collected on the American shore, opposite Fighting Island, belonging to the British, their number amounting to between 200 and 300, without arms, except five or six muskets and a small field piece mounted on two rails. In this condition, after receiving and cheering a patriotic speech from General McLeod, who commanded them, they crossed (on the ice) and took possession of the island. They did not, we understand, intend to cross until their arms, which were undoubtedly delayed, had been received; but they were forced immediately to abandon the American territory, in order to evade the civil authorities, which, aided by the United States troops, were in close pursuit of them. In the course of the night, about fifty stands of arms were conveyed to them on the island. About daylight yesterday morning, the British troops opened a fire on them with grape-shot from the Canadian shore. After receiving two or three shots and returning as many, the islanders retreated in confusion to the American shore, with three wounded—one severely, and two slightly. At the shore they were met by the United States troops, who arrested and disarmed them as fast as they landed. The British troops took possession of the island as soon as it was evacuated. We have seen and conversed with one of the men who was on Fighting Island, and who informs us that they were assured by their officers that 500 men had crossed into Canada below Malden from Sandusky. This is the prevalent belief here, as heavy cannonading was heard during the forenoon of yesterday in that direction. Our informant says he knows of no other force in this quarter which has been preparing to enter Canada except that with which he was connected on Fighting Island, and that which is supposed to have gone over from Sandusky.

"General Vreeland, of the 'Patriot' forces, has been arrested by the United States authorities."

With the Fighting Island fracaso the "Patriot" fully collapsed in a failure which would have been ludicrous but for the many deluded victims of its vain hopes, and the peril in which it placed the peace of two nations. The inspiration of the movement was two-fold—a zeal for liberty without knowledge of the means necessary to obtain it, and the spirit of plunder always so ready as an incentive in such cases.

The Caroline affair at Schlosser at once aroused the intensest excitement along the border, and for a time operated somewhat to galvanize the sinking "Patriot" cause. Its national bearing, as was to have been expected,
was serious from the question of hostile invasion which grew out of it. Public meetings were at once called at different points along the lakes for the expression of the popular feelings as to the matter.

The end of the so-called "Patriot" movement, as might have been suspected, was utter and complete failure—both in its practical results, and in its claims to consideration on the score of merit. The more it was examined as to the grounds upon which it was undertaken, the more causeless and unwarranted it appeared. At the outset, and for a time thereafter, the natural sympathy of the people of the border States of the Union with any subjects of monarchical power, led them to accept the stories of "British tyranny and wrong," and to wish the victims of such oppression success in their supposed attempt at freedom. This sentiment, more or less general, at first materially stimulated the "Patriot" cause, and aided in securing for it both financial support and security for active operations. It was greatly strengthened by the sympathy of the press, which very generally encouraged the movement. It was only necessary for a few active and persistent men in almost any city or town along the lakes to make the proper appeal, to secure more or less of popular support. It was soon found, however, that the response was more liberal in volunteers for the "Patriot" army than in funds for its support. The financial condition of the country was specially favorable for active recruiting of men. The panic and attendant general prostration of trade, commencing early in 1837, had deprived large numbers of persons of employment while throwing many others out of business, many of whom were thus well prepared to accept the plausible promises of the "Patriot" leaders that the property of the hated British should soon be placed at their disposal. This consideration operated powerfully toward raising so-called "troops." But the essential supplies of the commissary department were lamentably wanting, whereby the movement was seriously crippled. The result was that recruits drawn to the enterprise by hope of plunder or other gain, often without arms, clothing and food, were but a charge upon an illy-supplied exchequer. As a rule, they were anything but a hopeful material out of which to make soldiers. As in the case of some of the officers of the force, many of the rank and file no doubt were sincere in their desire to sustain what they supposed to be a good cause; but the body of them knew not cared for much beyond the hope for plunder and a love of venture—the more desperate the better.

The most important event connected with this mad movement was the burning of the Caroline at Schlosser. But for that the "Patriot War" would not have attained even to its actual significance, and would have much sooner been lost to popular view. The arrest and trial of General McLeod by the authorities of the United States for the part taken by him in that event, led to complications and discussion with the British Government which for a long time excited more or less alarm and apprehension of serious trouble. The prudence of the two Governments, however, prevailed in an amicable adjustment of the delicate questions involved. Such result was no doubt largely promoted by the action of the United States in protesting against participation by its citizens in the "Patriot" movement, and in the steps taken toward the maintenance of order and peaceful relations with the Canadian Government by citizens of the border States. In securing such end, President Van Buren sent Major-General Winfield Scott to the frontier for purposes of inspection and the repression of participation by American citizens in the acts of hostility to British authority. On such mission General Scott spent some time along the border, with evident beneficial results.

Prominent in the "Patriot" movement during the winter of 1838-9, was a Pole, Sholtew-sky von Schoultz, who had fled from Poland to escape the vengeance of the Russian Government for his participation in the insurrection against that power. He was considered a man of exceptional intelligence and energy, with an earnest, burning zeal for any cause that promised relief of a people suffering oppression such as had been forced upon his native land. Volunteering for the "Patriot" service, he was appointed colonel, with authority to organize a regiment to be constituted chiefly of Poles. In prompt response to such appointment, Colonel von Schoultz transmitted to Major-General Lucius V. Bierce, of Akron, Ohio, a detailed plan for the operations of the "Patriot" army in its advance into Canada. The document has historical interest, as better
showing the real character of that movement, and the sort of men who led it, than could otherwise be done. It was as follows:

Salina, N. Y., September 28, 1838.
To Major-General Bierce, Commander-in-Chief:

Dear Sir: I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter dated the 17th of September, which this moment was handed to me, in relation to the organization of my forces and their movements. It is with feelings of gratification and pride I accept the honorable part you have entrusted to me, and I hasten with the utmost dispatch to fulfill my promises.

As the nature of the troops I organize requires officers of a particular description, I confidently trust you will have the goodness to permit me to appoint my officers and staff and report them to you for commissions.

The headquarters of my countrymen being at Philadelphia, I hasten to them through night and day, and will immediately report to you from that place. Your orders regarding the movement of my companies will be punctually obeyed. I hope you will rely with confidence upon my discretion in all that regards the secrecy and security of our noble enterprise.

Permit me, General, to lay before you a plan of attack for the opening of the campaign, and be assured at the same time that the reason why I do it does not originate in a supercilious pride, but that I consider it an imperious duty on my part, thereby to show myself worthy the command wherewith I have been entrusted, and add the experience which during twelve years' active service I may have acquired in the art of war and military combinations to the talents with which you have surrounded yourself; and further, that if the service of the detached regiment is a difficult and bloody one, I will regard it as a particular favor to have my regiment ordered to execute it. The plan is the following:

Twenty-four hours before you open hostilities with the main army from Detroit or its neighborhood, a regiment will be detached and sent around by water to Waterloo. There it lands and proceeds immediately to Fort Erie, which is stormed and carried; a small garrison and the wounded are left there. The regiment will proceed the same night, without repose, toward Queenston (twenty-four miles), where it arrives the following day; attacks, storms, and carries the fortifications and the town. Leaves a garrison and proceeds to Fort George; storms and carries it; leaves a garrison, wheels to the left and occupies Port Dalhousie; organizes that town for defense by throwing up two strong redoubts, and abides there the movements of your main army, which will have proceeded in the following manner:

Twenty-four hours after the departure of the detachment, the army is put in motion, storms and carries Fort Malden; leaves a garrison and proceeds in ordinary marches on the London road leading toward Toronto. Arrived at Ancaster, an express is dispatched to the commander of the detachment at Dalhousie (who will send scouts and reconnoitering parties so far), informing him of the very hour you intend to make the attack on Toronto. The commander of the detachment will in the meantime have arranged means for crossing the lake, and shall at the fixed hour land his forces at Toronto, thereby operating on the flank of the enemy, and force him to divide his troops. I have no doubt the place will thus be carried. The benefits resulting from this plan are the following: Fort Erie, situated opposite and near Buffalo, enables the patriots there to send their supplies of arms, etc., to a fortified place, and volunteers can there be taken up, drilled and forwarded; the same it is with other fortified places. In the meantime, the enemy at Toronto dares not venture to advance against the main army, because he would be taken in the rear by the detachment. Consequently, you can advance undisturbed with your whole force, incorporating all the Patriot forces on your way onward. Your troops will be enlivened and confident of success by the information of the victories of the detachment, thus raising a moral impulse among the soldiers. The Patriots will more readily hasten round your standard, knowing that you have places where, in a movement, they can be in security and near the frontiers; finally, in case of any reverse, the army can rally round the fortresses, which thus constitute a sure basis of operation and contain excellent depots. Free communications east and west with the United States are also opened.

It is with great anxiety I await your answer, which I beg you to send on to Philadelphia, Pennsylvania.
I have the honor to be, General, very respectfully, your obedient servant.

Sholtevsy von Schoftz, Colonel.

During the following winter, von Schoutitz and his command made the famous attack on Prescott, Upper Canada, in which he at first succeeded so far as to entrench himself at Windmill Point, but was overthrown, captured, and executed by hanging. Many other prisoners were taken by the British authorities, some of whom were discharged, and others banished to the penal colonies of Great Britain. Most of the latter died there, while a very few were permitted, after long years of confinement, to return.

Volunteer organizations for political purposes had been formed in many of the districts of Canada, having secret affiliated societies on this side of the line. These took the name of “Hunters’ Lodges,” and were scattered along the frontier from Michigan to Vermont. They were more or less influential, according to the characters of the men in public or private life who belonged to them. It was the duty of the Federal Government to preserve the neutral relations of the country with Great Britain, and it was more especially the duty of the Federal officers on the frontier to see that this business of the Government was performed in good faith. And while it was true that the judges of the Federal courts and marshals and deputy marshals of the United States engaged ostensibly in the work of keeping the public peace, yet it was well known that many of the persons who held these influential and public stations were members of the “Hunters’ Lodge,” and that some of them, excepting judges, were eloquent and vehement orators in the lodges, and were among the most active of those who sought a revolution in Canada and the establishment of a free and independent government there.

The “Eagle Tavern” now stands on Woodbridge street, Detroit. Many will remember it as it was kept more than forty years ago by Mr. Heath, a warm-hearted and generous man, an enthusiastic and liberal “Patriot,” who literally flung open the doors of his spacious hotel and freely spread his well-loaded table to his “Hunters,” wishing only what they were able and willing to pay, and who thus spent a handsome fortune and reduced himself to poverty. His house was the headquarters for the “Hunters” in Detroit, and its halls rang nightly with inflammatory harangues and with addresses, some of which would have done credit to the palmiest days of the era of seventy-six. This was the summer of 1838, and in the fall and winter of 1838-39, a period which will not soon be forgotten by those who were there at the time. It was a time when rumor with her thousand tongues kept the whole people in a state of suspense and anxiety, and when first causes, big with the fate of nations, were in active operation, depending of course on the chances, in this case fully realized, of ultimate failure.

Many generous men, even in Detroit, were engaged openly in the enterprise, among whom we may name Dr. E. A. Theller and General E. J. Roberts, both now no more, but who left behind them here many friends who cherish their memory. Dr. Theller’s adventures might furnish the subject of an epic. His short, thick frame, his “Patriot coat,” and his jolly Irish countenance, are still fresh in the recollection of citizens of Detroit. His joint “command” on Hickory Island at the mouth of the Detroit River, with Roberts and Hamley and Southerland and perhaps others, his unfortunate excursions on his little schooner, Anne; his being taken prisoner by Colonel Prince, of Sandwich; his trial for high treason at Toronto on the old English doctrine, “Once a subject, always a subject,” although he had been for a quarter of a century a citizen of the United States; the day fixed for his execution with the more unhappy Lount and Mathews, who suffered death; his imprisonment in the fortress at Quebec, from which he finally escaped, with Colonel Wallace W. Dodge, of Monroe, Michigan, who was captured with Dr. E. A. Theller on the schooner Anne before Malden. Their escape from the strongest fortress on the American continent and the only escape theretofrom of which we have any record, will ever be regarded, by those that have visited Quebec, as one of the most daring feats ever achieved. It was impossible to induce any of the officers or citizens of Quebec to believe an escape therefrom practicable, and they continued to prosecute a very vigilant search long after they had passed beyond the limits of the city. The conspiracy for their escape could not have proved successful but for the co-operation of
the citizens who were in sympathy with the Patriot cause. The only opportunity for communicating with friends in the city was during their daily walk, guarded, on the promenade on the highest plane of the citadel, from which they could have a comprehensive view of the city, and note the streets and byways thereof. The care, prudence and caution observed for weeks of preparation in communicating with friends in the city by depositing messages and notes in the mouths of cannons unobserved, and the subterfuges resorted to in obtaining wires, small saws and instruments for sawing the iron bars in the windows of their prison walls, are truly marvelous. I have, in common with most visitors to the fortress, had pointed out by the guide the spot from which they made their wonderful leap, striking on the solid masonry below at the hazard of life and limb. Dr. Theller sprained his ankle, and when he recovered from the shock he could with great difficulty and severe pain crawl along with the assistance of Colonel Dodge, who, when captured on the schooner Anne, had lost one of his eyes by a spent ball, which was with the eye extracted in a barbarous and inhuman manner in the prison at Malden. The indignities suffered from the time of their capture, en route and in prison, until they were safely lodged in the citadel in Quebec, were not only inhuman but outrageous, illy becoming those having prisoners of war and captives under their control.

A detailed description of their hairbreadth escapes in passing the numerous guards, sentinels and police, I have listened to with intense interest from the lips of Colonel Dodge. The ingenious modes adopted of secretizing them by the Canadians in sympathy with Theller and Dodge after passing the fortifications in the city and its vicinity, were ereditable to the heads as well as hearts of their constant friends. The limits of this work will admit of mentioning one only of the modes adopted for concealment, which was by removing the floor boards of the stalls in which horses were kept, digging a hole sufficiently large to accommodate two persons, depositing Dr. Theller and Colonel Dodge therein, replacing the floor boards, scattering manure carelessly over them, and then fastening the horses over them. As they remained in some instances three days, released only at midnight for exercise and refreshments, they suffered intensely from their wounds and the filth, more readily imagined than described. The large rewards offered for their capture stimulated to the very highest degree the exertions of all classes of the officers, soldiers, guards and police, as well as citizens, except that portion of the citizens in sympathy with the Canadian Patriots, who were equally vigilant in concealing them and giving them all the aid and comfort in their power.

Their marvelous escape, hotly pursued until they reached and passed the boundary line of the State of Maine, has ever been regarded as a feat exceedingly hazardous, and that required the most wonderful tact, prudence and courage; and not until their arrival at Augusta, Maine, did they realize that they were safe from recapture and imprisonment. The curiosity and interest manifested to see the heroes of the Patriot War, and the ovations that greeted them at Augusta, Boston, New York, Philadelphia and Baltimore are yet fresh in the memory of many of our old citizens.

At Toronto Theller was actually led out for execution, as it was understood here at the time, when it was ascertained that there was danger of a mutiny in the British army. The regiment stationed at Toronto was filled with Irishmen, who, looking straight at the substance of the thing, stripped of its technicalities, saw that Theller was to suffer because he was an Irishman. They declared openly that while they were ready to put down the rebellion in Canada, yet that the ministers of the law should not hang their countryman because he was their countryman. This was the common report of the matter at the time, for the entire truth of which I am not able to vouch. At any rate the Doctor was not hung; and while all the facts above detailed might not have taken place, yet there was something about it, and at least the authorities at Toronto probably thought it best not to risk a mutiny in the army, followed up perhaps by a popular outbreak.

The proceedings of those in Monroe in sympathy with the Patriot cause were conducted with the greatest secrecy. To avoid attracting attention of the public the "Hunters' Lodge" congregated in various places in the city, alternating between the Macomb Street Hotel, the yellow tavern that occupied the site of the present residence of Mrs. Dr. Dorsch, the old
Strong Hotel, and the “Mulhollen School House” (now modernized and repaired) on First street, owned by the Hon. J. M. Sterling. The names of citizens of Monroe in sympathy with the Patriot cause were for many years as familiar as household words, but the number now living is very limited that actually embarked in the enterprise. Of those who went to the front many will recall the names of Cunningham, Duff Ichabod White, a brother of the late Arvin W. Potter whose first name I cannot recall, Captain Joseph Wood, Captain John Alford, Lawyer Brophy, Austin Deane, Jarvis Eldred, Colonel Wallace Dodge and Stephen B. Wakefield — the last named, I am informed, guarded the Hunters’ Lodge from intrusion. But two, Jarvis Eldred and Stephen B. Wakefield, are now living in our midst.

The original design of those engaged in the attempt to revolutionize Canada was, that it should be done there, among the people themselves and by themselves; but the first movement in Canada having failed, large numbers who had been compromised by it fled to the United States, where, on the northern frontier, the enterprise assumed the forms and aspects of a threatened invasion.

This condition of things called for action at Washington. The United States was at peace with England, and Mr. Van Buren, then President, was a statesman that loved peace when it could be preserved with honor. It was his duty to see that the laws were faithfully executed, among which he found an act of Congress denouncing high penalties against those who should engage in fitting out and prosecuting military or armed enterprises against any nation or country with which the United States was at peace. Mr. Van Buren accordingly issued his celebrated proclamation of neutrality, which fell heavily on the Patriots and produced no little excitement on the frontier. Several prosecutions took place, upon which convictions were sometimes the result, but public opinion was strong and universal against all who attempted to enforce neutrality, and light punishments only followed the convictions.

The administration was of course denounced, and the effect of Mr. Van Buren’s proclamation was felt extensively in the presidential campaign of 1840, when “Kinderhook” was defeated by “Tippecanoe,” to say nothing of “Tyler too.” Mr. Van Buren has been well enough abused to satisfy the ambition of any man, but history will do him justice for that proclamation. It was simply an act of public duty.

Notwithstanding the interference of the Government, the enterprise of revolution was prosecuted with much vigor and with as much secrecy as possible. The public feeling was kept in a high state of excitement, for it was expected nightly that the “Patriots would go over” to make the attack on the British authorities, and to erect the standard of revolt on Canadian soil. This was the great desideratum, for it was believed that once erected there thousands would flock to it from both sides of the line, that supplies of every kind could easily be procured, and that nothing more would then be required but stout resolution and good commanders.

In the meantime the authorities, under the administration of that generous young man, Governor Mason, deemed it proper, if not necessary, to act. The militia was called out, and to arm them several hundred muskets, ammunition and accouterments were brought in from the arsenal at Dearborn. Several hundreds of these were distributed to the militia. Levi Bishop was a private specially detailed and charged to place in the hands of each man as he passed a complete stand of arms and accouterments, and eight pounds of ball and buck-shot cartridges. This duty he performed in each instance as the men filed past the front door of the City Hall. It looked rather war-like. It appeared as if something serious might be looked for. It looked as if the authorities were in earnest.

It was known that the “Patriots” were encamped on the islands at the mouth of the Detroit River, making all necessary preparations to “go over” on the first favorable opportunity. It was also well known that the Little Erie, a favorite little steamer, which had few equals and no superiors in speed, was running irregularly in their interest. The General Brady was another river boat which could run about two-thirds as fast as the Erie. This latter boat was taken into the service of the State for the purpose of running down and capturing the Little Erie. The armed militia, with eight pounds of ball cartridges each, embarked on board of her.

The broad pendant of the Nation waved at
her masthead, while a band played stirring national airs. She left the wharf at Detroit about ten o'clock in the forenoon with perhaps three or four hundred troops on board, bound for Gibraltar, at the mouth of the river. After getting fairly under way the soldiers "stacked arms" on deck and reclined "at ease" about the boat, dining in true military style on bread and raw salt pork.

Arrived at Gibraltar without falling in with the enemy, Governor Mason, the commander-in-chief, and staff landed and spent about an hour on shore, in a council of war.

But the Governor returned on board and the boat put about for Detroit. The men and officers were also all on board as were also some of the provisions, but on looking about not one of the four hundred stand of arms and ball-cartridges could be found, and it was not known by what mysterious agency they had been removed or the particular time or the manner of their removal. They disappeared, and soon afterwards it was ascertained that they were in the hands of the "Patriots" on Hickory Island. Many of them were afterwards lost on the schooner Anne, before referred to. This expedition to Gibraltar was an impressive commentary upon the state of public feeling here and of the manner in which the local authorities did their duty.

The General Brady returned to Detroit, and the next morning Ben Kingsbury, in the Morning Post, a paper published by him there at the time, gave an account of the losses as follows: Killed, none; wounded, one man in the cheek by handling his musket carelessly; missing, none; army, 400 stand of arms, ammunition, eight rounds of ball and buckshot cartridges; provisions, several barrels of pork and bread. Losses of the enemy not known, as he had not been seen, but supposed to be heavy. Such was the celebrated expedition to Gibraltar.

A squad of militia was kept under arms for several days to guard the arsenal at Dearborn.

Soon after this and while the "Patriots" still remained encamped on Hickory Island, General Theller made his most unfortunate expedition with the little schooner Anne round the east side of Bois Blanc Island, opposite Malden, having a few men and some three or four hundred stand of arms on board with him. When between the island and Malden they were fired on by the militia from the Canada shore. Several were killed or wounded, the schooner became unmanageable, and the whole party with the schooner fell into the hands of the Canadian militia, under the command of Colonel Prince. The arms were what the Canadians stood much in need of, as regular British troops and supplies had not yet arrived on the frontier.

At length the long-expected time when the "Patriots" should "go over" arrived, and they did "go over" some time in the night of the latter part of December, 1837, in a small steamboat, pressed into their service for the purpose. The landing was a short distance above Windsor, from whence they immediately marched down to the village opposite Detroit. Coming near a sentry, he fired and the leader of the "Patriots" fell dead. I think his name was Putnam. This was the first mishap. Instantly the sentry was fired on and killed. Some store-houses were then set on fire and a general alarm was given. The Canadian militia sprang to their arms, and a street fight ensued, favored by the bright light of the burning buildings and also by that of a boat lying at the wharf which had been set on fire. The fight continued until the break of day, when the "Patriots," outnumbered, fled across the fields to the woods in the rear of the village, pursued by their enemies, who shot down many and took some prisoners. The whole party was dispersed. Some escaped across the river. Many were killed. Some were taken to Launde, Canada West, where they were tried, condemned and hung. Several were sent to English penal colonies, where, after drudgery and years of misery and suffering, those who survived finally escaped or were pardoned and returned home.

Those who were here at the time will remember well the intense excitement which pervaded the city of Detroit when, between two and four o'clock in the morning, it was announced that the "Patriots" had made their long looked-for attack. In a few moments more the wharves on the river and the windows and roofs were covered with people.

The firing was clearly heard and the flashes of musketry were distinctly seen, but the probable issue was unknown. At length day broke and all eyes were strained to catch the first glimpses of the combatants. Men were seen hurrying to and fro, for of course the scene of
combat presented activity and excitement. The retreat and pursuit across the fields were distinctly seen. As the sun rose the roof of every building fronting on the river or in sight of it was literally covered with people, agitated by the wildest excitement. Every sort of rumor was afloat as to the probable success or disaster of those who had gone over the river.

At this time the Thirty-Fourth British regiment, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Airey, had arrived at Malden, and was ready and perhaps eager for any emergency. Many of the officers of this regiment became well known in Detroit, whose hospitalities and courtesies were more than once extended to them. Besides the Lieutenant-Colonel there was Major Deeds, as gallant a man as ever rode in front of a regiment; there were Captains Mathews, Braderick and Athens; Lieutenant Airey, a brother of the Colonel; Harvey, a son of the governor of New Brunswick; and that active and intelligent old gentleman, Quartermaster Dulse, and many others not remembered, most of them gentlemen of distinction, or members of wealthy and respectable families.

This regiment was at Malden, eighteen miles from the scene of action at Windsor. They kept a sharp lookout for the "Hunters," but of course it was not known where the first blow would fall, or where the first attempt would be made. The news, however, that the "Patriots" had "gone over" flew with the speed of the wind to Malden. A detachment of the companies was at once placed under the command of Captain Braderick, who asked for the place, assisted by Lieutenant Airey, with two pieces of artillery, and was ordered to march to the scene of action. The march was as fast as possible, and the detachment arrived at Windsor about noon. The "Patriots" were dispersed, but the troops kept on till they reached the windmill, about a mile and a half above Windsor, in full view of Detroit. Here a man was discovered who had seized a canoe and was rowing for dear life for Belle Isle. He was about two-thirds of the way across, perhaps one-half or three-eighths of a mile from the windmill, and hence he presented a splendid mark for Lieutenant Airey's artillery. In an instant a piece was unlimbered, and in an instant more three or four nine-pound balls whistled successively past the man in the canoe. The flashes and smoke were distinctly seen from the roofs of the stores and houses in Detroit. The last shot took effect and cut off one of the arms of the man in the canoe close to the shoulder. It was a "charming shot," one that might be talked of in all after life.

In the meantime the little Eric, the steamboat before named, had been taken into the service of the United States, and that veteran commander, General Brady, was on board of her with the veteran military corps, the old Brady Guards, cruising about the river to assist in keeping the peace, and to render assistance to any who might need it. The wounded man was taken on board of this boat and put on shore at Detroit, where he was properly cared for.

And here occurred an incident well worthy of being placed on record. The Eric landed at the foot of Woodward avenue, where the General and the guards went ashore. At once they were surrounded by thousands of the curious, eager to obtain all the information possible of what had occurred. Among them were many of the "Patriots" and friends of the "Patriots." It was well known that General Brady would do his duty and preserve the peace and neutrality of the frontier if possible. He had been prompt and firm and faithful when and where duty called him. He was looked upon somewhat in the way of the Revolutionary adventurers. At the time alluded to the crowd were about him, and when the news was learned some of the boldest began to throw out hints against the conduct of the General. He stood calm and collected, about seventy years old, over six feet in height, as straight as a poplar, and fearless and brave as the god of war. The excited crowd pressed closer and closer about him, as he seemed not to regard them, and grew louder and more bold in their insults, but still he noticed them not. Finally they got so near as to jostle him, when the faithful old hanger which had remained quiet at his side, leaped from its seaboard and flashed above their heads, while the keen eye of the brave old soldier flashed fire. He proclaimed the supremacy of the law, and in an instant he had plenty of elbow room within the range of his sword. No more insults were offered to him, and the impression left on the minds of all, even stout-hearted "Patriots," was that "one might chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight." The
old General died years after from injuries received from being thrown from his carriage against a post at the intersection of Monroe and Miami avenues in Detroit. He went down to the tomb followed by a host of friends and acquaintances, covered with honors and without a stain upon his character.

I have remarked that the officers of the Thirty-Fourth British regiment, stationed at Malden, were well and favorably known in Detroit. On one occasion they were invited to attend a military ball given by the Brady Guards at the National, since the Russell House. It was noised about that the invitation had been extended, and so great was the feeling of curiosity, mingled with hostile feeling against all who assisted to obstruct the movements of the "Patriots," that a large crowd assembled at the ferry, then at the foot of Griswold street, to see them land. Violence even was apprehended, and precautions were taken against it, but none occurred. The guests were well received, well entertained and returned safely.

The times and affairs of which I have written contain many interesting incidents and personal adventures. The case of Mr. Sheldon, of Lapeer, may be remembered by many. This man was a respectable farmer of good circumstances, and perhaps of forty-five years of age. As the story went at the time, he came in with a load of wheat and hitched his horses near the foot of Woodward avenue. Falling in with some of the "Patriots" he took a drop, and perhaps several, in consequence of which his zeal in the cause of Canada was somewhat improved. This zeal would not be likely to flag in company with such men as Putnam and J. H. Harmon and Solomon Wesly and other kindred spirits then engaged in the revolutionary enterprise. This was the evening before the "Patriots went over," and as Sheldon was a man of courage and real pluck, he joined the company and "went over" with them. When the party was dispersed he fell into the hands of the authorities, was taken to London, Canada West, was tried, convicted and sentenced, and sent to Botany Bay. There, during six or seven years, he suffered every hardship and privation, and saw many of his companions end their miseries in the tomb. Finally he escaped or was pardoned and found his way back. He took a boat at Buffalo for Detroit, as

the story goes, and as the boat came to her dock at the foot of Woodward avenue, he naively inquired what had become of the team which he left hitched there.

Some of the prisoners taken at Windsor were taken to the village of Sandwich, where, after a short consultation by a few officers, among whom was Colonel Prince, several of them were shot without trial and without mercy. The modus operandi was said to be as follows: A file of soldiers was drawn up, and the prisoner to be shot, standing a few paces distant, was told that he could run for his life, whereupon, taking to his heels, he was fired upon. Some were killed, some only wounded, and some escaped unhurt. Mr. Sherman is said to have been among these prisoners, and when his turn came to run his chance, he, in view of the officers who directed the execution, gave a Masonic sign. Immediately the proceedings were suspended; a short consultation was held, and Sherman was ordered into close custody to be taken to London for trial, the result of which is unknown.

These summary executions at Sandwich, where the unfortunate men were overpowered and disarmed, were universally censured, and Colonel Prince and his associates in the matter were blamed by high authority in the British Parliament. A special court of inquiry was ordered to ascertain and report the facts to the Government. The commission sat several days at Sandwich, and probably made a report, but the matter seems to have been dropped. After the excitement of the moment was past and the time for cool reflection had arrived, many acts which a strict criticism could not approve were passed over as belonging to the troubles of the times. Colonel Prince had a difficult part to act. His life had been repeatedly threatened, and his residence at the "Park Farm" had to be guarded nightly to protect it from the incendiary and his life against the knife of the assassin. He was an officer of the peace of and of the militia, and was compelled to act upon the spur of the moment, with a large and perhaps loose authority, without direction from the colonial authorities. He felt that murderers and brigands had invaded his country, and in a moment of excitement he did what he himself probably regretted afterwards. Public sentiment in Michigan ran high against him, and for some time he thought it prudent not to
THE PATRIOT WAR. 213

visit our side of the river. But time wore away, and with it the prejudices and recollections of the past. The Colonel has since filled high public stations at home, and has been and is highly respected at home and abroad. There are few who know him who are not glad to meet him anywhere and take him by the hand.

It is well known that the Canadian and British authorities soon crushed out rebellion at home, and repelled all assaults from abroad. Prescott and Nany Island, and Schlosser, and Windsor, and Hickory Island, and also Fighting Island, in the river about three miles below Detroit, where there was a small skirmish, or an attempt to skirmish, between the Canadian militia and a few hundred "Patriots," the latter having among other arms of all sorts, a four-pound piece without a carriage and mounted on rails, are all distinctly remembered. Papino and McKenzie, and the gallant and unfortunate von Schoutitz, and Lount and Mathews are well remembered. But the British Government took measures to reform abuses and to improve the constitution and the Canadian people. Upper and Lower Canada were brought under one colonial government, and in short the wishes of the people were, in the main, gratified. The disaffection, which with better management might have resulted in complete revolution, passed away entirely. It may well be doubted if a political revolution could now be brought about at all in Canada. Nor can the subject of annexation to the United States be seriously entertained, nor probably any disturbance of the imperial relation with the mother country. The people of the neighboring provinces seem, in short, to be satisfied. They may not subscribe to the doctrine of "popular sovereignty," but they are in a condition to make their wishes known and respected.

I add an extract from a letter of Caleb F. Davis, one of the old Brady Guards, written a number of years after the Patriot War:

"Need I say how the recollection of those days aroused the almost forgotten glories of the old Brady Guards in their first service in the army of Uncle Sam, under the command of that old veteran of the War of 1812, Brigadier-General Hugh Brady. Well do I recollect the night of which you speak, when the Patriots, refugees from Canada, left their encampment, marched to the steamer and crossed to the dominions of her Majesty. But you are mistaken in saying that I was with them. As the article reads one would infer that I was one of the Patriot expedition. I was only one of a number of the Brady Guards who were present when the expedition sailed; we were then in the service of the United States and were merely lookers on and sympathizers, wishing God speed and success to the movement. I have an indistinct recollection of being with you on that night, meeting the Patriot force. I think, somewhere on Jefferson avenue, and marching with them to the boat on which they sailed to Lake St. Clair and landed on the Canada side. On the wharf I first saw John H. Harmon. He was an aid to General Bierce, from Ohio. I knew the movement was to take place that night, as did many of the Guards. A strict sense of duty on our part called for information to be given our commander, but the truth is, we were, as were many of the regulars, full of sympathy with the Canadian struggle for independence, and could not betray them.

"I was out all that night, waiting the summons to the armory, which was sure to be sounded sooner or later; witnessed the attack of the Patriots on Windsor, the capture of that place, burning of the public stores, the government steamer at the wharf, and the barracks. Soon after daybreak the bugle call of the Guards was sounded in various parts of the city, which was the summons to repair to the armory. We were soon in marching order and embarked on a large steamer and patrolled the river for most of the day.

"The result of that expedition was disastrous. Troops soon arrived from Malden with a battery, recaptured Windsor and drove the Patriots in all directions. We picked up a large number, but I do not recollect seeing John H. Harmon among them, but he was captured, among others, by our forces, while escaping from the British.

"Do you recollect the second year of that war? Your remembrance of those old times brings vividly to mind the service of our old company that year. The battle of Fighting Island came off in February, 1838. The Patriots in large force had taken possession of that island, and were promised a supply of arms, etc. Two companies of the Fifth Infantry and the Brady Guards were on duty to intercept and
capture all arms and war material attempting to be supplied the Patriot army. This was effectual, and the poor Patriots with few arms and little ammunition were soon driven from the island.

At one time after the firing began our company was deployed on the ice, our lines extended to near the foot of the island, while the British were firing from the heights on the main. A nine-pounder solid shot struck the root of a large tree some ten yards from where I was posted, bounced off and rolled on the ice. I ran for it and after something of a chase captured and brought it off. I was always proud of this present from Her Majesty's troops, and as our relations with the British then were at that period considered precarious, as a rupture probable, I was expecting an opportunity to return the nine-pounder with compliments; I therefore gave it a coat of black paint and placed upon it the following inscription.

Presented to C. F. Davis by the subjects of Her Britannic Majesty, at the battle of Fighting Island of the 28th day of February, 1837. But I was disappointed in this. The Patriots were defeated, peace reigned on the frontier, and the wish for opportunity to send the ball with our compliments to the hands from whence it came was lost forever.

Those were exciting times indeed, and the recollection of the scenes and incidents of those years 1837 of the marches in the depth of winter amid ice and snow to capture arms and break up encampments can never be forgotten by those who participated in the service of Uncle Sam on the frontier of Michigan.

But where are the actors now? Most of them have passed on to the other shore, where war and its attendant horrors are unknown. I can not think of those days without the faces of my old comrades rising before me. Captain Rowland, Lieutenant Ashley and Lieutenant Armstrong, Sergeant Mullett, C. M. and George Buhl, B. B. Moore, my brother, George P. Davis, and John Winder. Most of the company mustered into service at that time have departed this life. I think there are few survivors.

In closing the History of the Patriot War, I mention with pleasure the eminent services of Colonel Henry Smith, of Monroe, a retired officer of the United States Army, who had become distinguished in the Black Hawk War and was one of General Scott's staff. He is highly esteemed in this community as a gallant officer and exemplary member of the Protestant Episcopal church of Monroe, and an accomplished gentleman. Upon the call of Governor Mason he organized from the city and county of Monroe between 500 and 600 volunteers, and with great promptness marched to Gibraltar, the headquarters of the Patriots, and at the close of the war a public meeting presided over by Lewis Krapoff and with Walton W. Murphy as secretary, the following resolution was passed.

Resolved: That the thanks of the Monroe volunteers called out by General Henry Smith upon the requisition of Governor Stevens T. Mason to preserve the neutrality of the Government between the United States and Great Britain be presented to General Henry Smith for his generous treatment of the volunteers while on duty at Gibraltar.
CHAPTER XIX.

RAILROADS.

With no means of communication with the outer world the lot of the pioneer would simply mean a hand-to-hand struggle with an subdued nature, and defeat and death as the final scene. Whether in his original journey he travel on foot, guiding his course by blazing the trees or following the trail of the primeval inhabitant, the Indian, or whether with creaking wagon he threads the primitive road, his means of communication with those left behind constitutes his greatest safety. For by that path can re-enforcements come to aid him in his warfare against nature, by it can the products of his toil go to swell the tide of the world's commerce, by it he can retreat when pressed by savage foe.

But to the pioneers of Monroe county communication with the outside world did not mean what it does now, but something so radically different that the young man of the present day can have, at best, but a faint conception of it. In 1831 a young man who had but recently arrived in the village of Adrian from "York State," wanted to obtain a small stock of goods from Detroit. Monroe was the nearest port, and bright and early one morning he started for Monroe on foot. The road was a primitive one, and settlers few and far between. It had rained, and the walking was heavy. The first night found him at a tavern near the present site of Dundee; the second day brought him to Monroe. After he had procured his goods and made arrangements for them to be hauled by wagon to Adrian he started on the return journey, still on foot. Arrived at a tavern near the site of the present village of Ida, he found a teamster there who was going a part of the way toward Adrian the next day. The road was so heavy that riding upon the load was impossible; but for the sake of company along the lonely way, he concluded to remain at the tavern over night and accompany the freighter's wagon on foot the next morning. The literary resources of the hotel were not extensive; they consisted of a copy of the Bible and a much worn almanac of the year 1830, so after a hearty supper of biscuits, butter, milk, fried pork and venison, at a little after eight o'clock he retired to rest. Before the first gray streaks of dawn appeared in the eastern sky he was called to a breakfast much like the supper of the night before, except that the biscuits were replaced by corn meal griddle cakes. After breakfast he indulged in a glass of cider and called for his bill, and these were the items—Supper, 6 cents, lodging, 6 cents, breakfast, 6 cents, cider, 3 cents, total, 21 cents. Having liquidated his indebtedness to a mine host he started on foot alongside the freighter, and late that evening walked into the village of Adrian, whether a week or two afterward his goods followed him. That footsore pedestrian who knew by experience the means of communication used by the pioneers of Michigan was destined to have a wide influence over the means of communication in the years to come, though at the date of his journey the post-chaise and the stage-coach were the best facilities for travel the world afforded. That young man was J. H. Cleveland, destined nine years afterward to be the first superintendent of the Michigan Southern Railroad.

In the "Pennsylvania Railroad—Historical and Descriptive," a work devoted to an intelligent and faithful chronicle of the rise of one of the greatest transportation companies America has yet seen, the artist, Darley, in a frontispiece entitled "The Old Ways," has perpetuated by his pencil a most graphic delineation of the methods of travel and transportation in the times of the pioneers. In the foreground and half way up a hillside stands the country tavern, its sign suspended between two posts on the side of the road which passes its door. On its porch in various attitudes is a group
awaiting the arrival of the stage-coach, which, with a head at every window, its roof covered with luggage and its driver's whip curling in the air, is just drawing nigh. In the foreground, creeping along, is a large "Conestoga" wagon, with bent hoops supporting a canvas covering to protect its load from the rain; two buckets, one for tar and one for water, swinging to its hind axle; while in the valley to the right is seen a canal boat being slowly drawn toward a bridge in the far perspective. If we omit the canal boat and put the wayside tavern upon a plain instead of perched upon a hillside, the picture would be as true of Monroe county in 1830 as of Pennsylvania. The stage-coach, however, has long since disappeared from the highway. For many years one, and probably the last one, of the old-fashioned stage-coaches of the pioneer days to be found in Michigan, was kept in one of the warehouses at the dock, the property of J. M. Sterling; but this was destroyed in the fire of 1884. The country inns, too, have seen their glory depart, though at various places in the county the old buildings may still be seen. On the road from Toledo to Adrian, on the road from Toledo to Monroe, and along the old "Chicago turnpike," at Erie, at Laselle, at Brest and in Raisinville samples of the old buildings still exist, either remodeled into dwellings or standing forlorn by the roadside, mute, deserted and crumbling monuments of "a day that is past."

When in 1831 Mr. Cleveland made his journey from Adrian to Monroe and return, using that conveyance which nature alone provides, in Great Britain were sprouting the seeds of an industry destined to revolutionize the commerce of the world. The Stockton and Darlington Railway had been completed and was in operation some years previously, but had only been used for the transportation of freight; only two years before (1829) Stephenson had made his famous trial trip with the "Rocket" upon the Liverpool and Manchester Railway (afterwards a portion of the magnificent London and Northwestern system). The first experimental train load of passengers was drawn across Chat Moss, January 1, 1830, and the line was opened for public travel September 15, 1830. The Leicester and Swannington Railway (the precursor of the Midland system) was opened the 17th of July, 1832. We are accustomed to boast of the rapidity with which this generation takes up and adopts the inventions of science, but a comparison with those days will convince us that "progress" was as much the watchword in 1830 and later as at present. In less than a year after the Leicester and Swannington line was opened, and less than two years after the opening of the first railway carrying passengers, the territorial legislature of Michigan was asked for a charter for a railway. It was promptly granted April 22, 1832, * and empowered the corporators to construct a railroad from Port Lawrence (now Toledo, and then within the boundaries of the State of Michigan) to the village of Adrian and thence to some point upon the waters of the Kalamazoo river, and to use as means of locomotion animals, steam engines, locomotives, or any other force. This was be known as the "Eric and Kalamazoo Railroad." With this charter begins the history of railroads in Michigan, and some few miles of the original road (from a mile northwest of Sylvania, Ohio, to a short distance west of the village of Ottawa Lake) now a portion of the Michigan Division of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway, is within the borders of Monroe county.

Though chartered in 1833 the project slumbered, and it was not till three years afterward that any real work was done; the first section of the road, Port Lawrence to Sylvania, ten miles, being opened in 1836. The roadbed was composed of wooden stringers laid on ties, with strap iron spiked upon the stringers. The cars were a modified form of stage-coach; the motive power, horses. But new life was infused into the undertaking the succeeding year. A locomotive (the "Adrian, No. 1") was contracted for to arrive as early in 1837 as the steamers on Lake Erie could bring it, and the remaining twenty-three miles, Sylvania to Adrian via Palmyra, was built and opened for travel in 1837. The locomotive arrived June 29, 1837, but the road was operated by horsepower till August, when the locomotive began to wake the echoes in the woods by the wayside. The passenger car ran on the Eric and Kalamazoo was a cumbersome affair, prone to leave the track on slight provocation, and having arrangements for two "decks" of passengers. The freight cars were small, carrying thirty barrels of flour for a load. In 1836

* Territorial Laws of Michigan, Vol. III.
† See chapter on the "Toledo War."
the board of directors issued a "tariff," passenger and freight combined, which is a marvel of simplicity and concreteness. The fare in the "pleasure car," Toledo to Adrian, was "twelve shillings," each passenger being allowed to carry fifty pounds of baggage free. Freight between Toledo and Adrian was four shillings per hundred pounds; salt, $1.00 per barrel.

The Toledo Blade duly chronicled the arrival of the locomotive with a few words of editorial comment, and (in its issue of June 20, 1837) inserted the following advertisement of the company:

It affords us pleasure to announce the arrival of the long expected locomotive (Adrian Baldwin No. 80) for the Erie and Kalamazoo Railroad. The business of our place has been embarrassed for want of it; goods have accumulated at our wharves faster than we could transport them into the interior on cars drawn by horses, and as a natural consequence several of our warehouses are now crowded to their utmost capacity. It is expected that the engine will be in operation in a few days, and then, we trust, goods and merchandise will be forwarded as fast as they arrive. A little allowance, however, must be made for the time necessary to disencumber our warehouses of the large stock already on hand.

ARDEPENSEMENT.

TO EMIGRANTS AND TRAVELERS.

The Erie and Kalamazoo Railroad is now in full operation between

TOLEDO AND ADRIAN.

During the ensuing season trains of cars will run daily to Adrian, there connecting with a line of Stages for the West, Michigan City, Chicago and Wisconsin Territory.

Emigrants and others destined for Indiana, Illinois and the Western part of Michigan

will save two days and the corresponding expense, by taking this route in preference to the more lengthened, tedious and expensive route heretofore traveled.

All baggage at the risk of the owners.

EDWARD BISSELL, (tod. Commissioners
W. P. DANIELS, J. & K. R. R.
GEORGE CRANE, (ed Co.
A. HUGHES, Superintendent Western Stage Company.

The captious traveler of to-day might be puzzled to know how long the "ensuing season" lasted, and at what hours the trains arrived and departed.

This road had a stormy existence for some twelve years. During its early days it earned from fifteen to twenty per cent upon its capital, but in 1840 the competition with the Michigan Southern began, which will be noticed in connection with the story of that road, and though it adopted the modern expedient of "feeder" by starting a branch road from Palmyra to Jacksonburgh (now Jackson, but which never was built beyond Tecumseh till 1857), and notwithstanding it was aided by the State of Michigan in this latter project, it soon became embarrassed; was run a portion of the time by a board of directors, sometimes by trustees appointed by the board, and part of the time by a receiver at the Toledo end and a commissioner in Adrian; was a perpetual defendant in the courts; was sold under numerous legal judgments in 1848 to Washington Hunt, of Lockport, N. Y., and George Bliss of Massachusetts, and was by them in 1849 leased perpetually to its quondam rival, the Michigan Southern, the successor of which still operates it as a portion of its main line. But its stormy childhood and youth have been succeeded by an age of peace and prosperity, for the "Erie and Kalamazoo Railroad Company" still exists, and draws from the treasury of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway Company the annual rental of $30,000.

One who stands by the side of the railroad to-day and sees magnificent trains of baggage, smoking, passenger and sleeping cars go thundering by, can have but a faint conception of the railroading of fifty years ago. Mr. C. P. Leland, the auditor of the present Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway Company, has been for years an enthusiastic student of its history; and after much trouble and inquiry succeeded in obtaining so complete a description of the celebrated "pleasure car" of the old Erie and Kalamazoo, that he had a drawing of it made, together with the engine, "Adrian No. 1," thus forming an accurate picture of the passenger train of 1837, to enjoy the privileges of which the intending passenger was compelled to deliver up "twelve shillings." The drawing was submitted to the inspection of old people who had both seen the car and ridden in it, and is vouched for as correct.
This car was divided into compartments, after the manner still pursued on English and Continental railways, and had three compartments, each when full holding eight passengers—twenty-four in all. The floor of the middle compartment was somewhat higher than the end ones, and there was a projecting box below the general level of the car floor. This left a box-like space between the end compartments and beneath the middle one, and in this the baggage of the passengers was stowed. The road advertised (with numerous exclamation marks), "Toledo to Adrian—thirty-three miles—and return the same day!"

Of the "delights of travel" in those early days, Mr. Leland has a graphic description from an old Erie and Kalamazoo employee, who writes:

"During most of the year 1841 I was employed as repairing agent of the Erie and Kalamazoo Railroad, then in operation between Toledo and Adrian. According to schedule time, a passenger train with one coach would leave Toledo in the morning, make the run to Adrian, and return to Toledo in the afternoon, arriving about 6 p.m. The passenger car then used was about the size now in use upon street railroads, and was divided into three compartments, each having a front and rear seat facing each other and running from side to side of the car, with a side entrance to each compartment. The track was ironed with the flat bar 'strap rail,' as it was called. As my home was in Toledo I found it necessary to go on each Monday morning over the road, spending the week in making such repairs as were necessary, and returning home on Saturday evening.

"In December, 1841, one Saturday the train left Toledo on time for Adrian. I was then at Palmyra, intending to take the train for Adrian and return to Toledo that evening. Owing to a severe storm of rain, freezing as it fell, the track became covered with ice. The train reached Palmyra about 4 p.m. I entered the middle compartment of the car as the train started for Adrian, and met in the car J. Baron Davis and wife, of Toledo, sitting in the forward seat. Being acquainted with them, I thought I would take a seat with them, but seeing the cushion upon the seat out of place, I took the rear seat, facing the one I had rejected. We had not gone more than half a mile from Palmyra when a 'snake head,' as they were called (the loosened end of one of the flat bars, or strap rails, which, caught by the wheel which should pass over it, was torn from the stringer and forced upward), came crashing through the floor of the car, passing diagonally through the seat I had left vacant, the end of the bar striking me in my neck under the chin, and pushing me backward with such force as to break through the panel work partition which divided the compartments of the car. Just at this moment the other end of the bar was torn from the track and carried along with the car. Recovering my consciousness a little, I found myself with head and shoulders protruding through the broken partition, while I held the assaulting 'snake head' firmly grasped in both my hands. Being a stormy day I had an extra amount of clothing about
my neck, which the bar did not penetrate, so that my injuries were not serious. The train was stopped. Frederick Rissell, the conductor, was much frightened. Before leaving the spot, the guilty "snake head" was once more spiked down and we moved on, reaching Adrian at 7 p.m., having made the run of thirty-three miles in ten hours.

"The train left Adrian for Toledo at 7 p.m., and worked its way along over the ice-covered track until we got out of wood and water, when we picked up sticks in the woods and replenished the fire, and with pails dipped up water from the ditches and fed the boiler, and made another run toward Toledo. Passing Sylvania we got the train to a point four miles from Toledo, when being again out of steam, wood and water, we came to the conclusion that it would be easier to foot it the rest of the way, than to try to get the train along any farther. So we left the locomotive and cars standing upon the track and walked into the city, reaching there at about 2:30 a.m. I was rather lame and sore from contact with the "snake head," but gratified that we were enjoying the "modern improvement — railway travel."

Between the date of the territorial charter to the Erie and Kalamazoo, and the journey narrated above, several changes had taken place. The valiant but bloodless "Toledo War" had been fought; that conflict in which the gallant troops

—"marched up the hill,
And then marched down again,"

and returned to the "Peninsula" covered with dust and glory; the Territory of Michigan had been received into the sisterhood of States, not exactly with the boundaries she coveted, for she had been compelled to exchange the

—"long, low level of lonesome land"

for the rugged shores and pathless forests of the Upper Peninsula, and was inclined to grumble about it, as mankind are generally prone to do at blessings in disguise; the strip of territory invaded by the heroes of the Toledo war had been set as a jewel in the crown of Ohio; prosaic Port Lawrence no longer existed, but romantic Toledo occupied its former site; another railway had been put into operation from the city of Monroe westward, whose tale is soon to be told; a vigorous rivalry ex-

isted between the new Toledo and the new Monroe, destined to last for eight years from the date of the adventurous journey narrated above; several new railroads had been projected and partially built, as will be noted farther on, and the fever of "internal improvements" had taken fast hold of the State of Michigan and was fiercely raging.

Among the projected railroads but one particularly, and two incidentally, concern the present history. The one of particular interest was the "River Raisin and Lake Erie." It may be remarked on passant that the projectors of this line must have been remarkably modest men. They might have christened it the "Atlantic and Pacific," or the "Transcontinental," after the usual custom, but they were contented to give it an appellation which even fell short of its plans, though, strangely enough, it exactly described its termini. It was projected to extend from some point on Lake Erie at or near LaPleisance Bay, through the village of Monroe to Dundee, thence to Blissfield, and thence to some connecting point on the Lake Erie and Kalamazoo, presumably Tecumseh, which was located upon the "Palmyra and Jacksonburgh" feeder of the Erie and Kalamazoo. The River Raisin and Lake Erie as built, however, was two and a half miles long, was later sold to the State for $32,500, about its cost, and its termini were respectively the city of Monroe and Lake Erie. In its short career as an individual railroad it never arrived at the dignity of owning a locomotive, but its trains were drawn by horses. The projected roads, which are only incidentally connected with this history, were the Detroit and Pontiac (later a portion of the Detroit, Grand Haven and Milwaukee), and the Detroit and St. Joseph, the original germ of the Michigan Central. The River Raisin and Lake Erie was chartered by the legislature March 26, 1836; but a few days less than a year thereafter (March 20 and 21, 1837) two acts were passed which materially affected the status of these roads, as well as of the Erie and Kalamazoo.

In its later years as a Territory, and its early years as a State, Michigan had been advancing in population with rapid strides. By steamer and sailing vessel, by wagon, on horseback and on foot, a continuous stream of people was flowing into her borders, coming to "spy out the land." The heavily timbered lands of
Monroe county, while giving evidence of a rich and almost exhaustless soil, deterred settlement on account of the labor requisite to clear the land, and the tide of humanity swept through it and around it. The report of the observers was generally a favorable one, and families followed the men who had "come to Michigan." Through what is now the southern tiers of counties, numerous hamlets sprang up in the wilderness, clear to the borders of Lake Michigan on the west. The great concomitant of prosperity—cheap land—was abundant. The country, which an early explorer characterized as "unfit for human habitation, swampy and unhealthy, and which probably never would sustain a large number of inhabitants," was rapidly being cleared up by the sturdy strokes of the pioneer, and made to yield generous harvests by the aid of his oxen. It was a season of prosperity which would have ripened into a sturdy, healthful and vigorous growth had legislative hands been kept off it. But they were not.

The reader of the story of "Law's Mississippi Bubble," will wonder at the credulity of human kind. But each generation, almost, sees a financial craze of a similar character, though the particular details of its development differ. The era of prosperity in the State only stimulated its inhabitants with a desire for a still greater prosperity, and induced a speculative fever which began to formulate itself into a demand that the State undertake a system of internal improvements.

To swell this rising tide came the sudden and marvelous growth of Chicago. Originally a few houses clustered on the marshy banks of the Chicago River around Fort Dearborn, it had rapidly become, through speculations in lands, a city of several thousand inhabitants. Ford, in his History of Illinois, says: "The story of the sudden fortunes made there excited at first wonder and amazement; next, a gambling spirit of adventure; and lastly, an all-absorbing desire for sudden and splendid wealth. . . . The eastern people caught the mania. Every vessel coming west was loaded with them, their money and means, bound for Chicago, the great fairyland of fortunes." From every hamlet and settlement in Illinois the cry went to the legislature, "Internal Improvements!" Candidates for legislative honors vied with each other in extravagant promises; nor were they allowed to forget them when the legislature was in session, for demands, petitions and memorials were poured upon them by their constituents. The reasoning of these statesmen was terse and apparently unanswerable. "If we have railroads," they said, "emigration will come to us; emigration will develop a demand for our lands; a demand for our lands will increase their value; increased value will so increase the taxes that we can afford to pay interest on the bonds necessary to build the railroads; and the earnings of the railroads themselves will eventually pay the bonds." Everybody was to be benefited at nobody's expense. It was the old plan of running a pump by a waterwheel, which, in turn, was to be operated by the water which the pump would raise. It was perfect in theory; the only trouble was, that when it was tried, somehow it did not work.

Illinois began railroads, canals and water improvements, and appropriated $12,000,000.

The same influences which wrought in Illinois prevailed in Michigan, and urged by popular clamor, the legislature of 1837 took the bull of "Internal Improvements" by the horns. It chartered "Spring Arbor Seminary," the germ of the present Hillsdale College. It provided for the incorporation of the University of Michigan by one act, and located it at the village of Ann Arbor by another. It foreshadowed, by a charter, the present railroad from Detroit to Toledo, which, however, was not built till nearly a score of years afterward. It authorized numerous "State Roads." It provided for the construction of a ship canal around the rapids of St. Mary's. It provided for a common school system. It passed a "Banking Act."

On March 20th, Act No. LXVII, provided "That the Board of Commissioners of Internal Improvements in this State be, and they are hereby, authorized and directed, as soon as may be, to cause surveys to be made for three several railroad routes across the peninsula of Michigan; the first of said routes to commence at Detroit, in the county of Wayne, and to terminate at the mouth of the St. Joseph River, in the county of Berrien, to be denominated the Central Railroad. The second of said routes to commence at the navigable waters of the River Raisin, passing through the village of Monroe, in the county of Monroe, to termi-
nate at New Buffalo, in Berrien county, and to be denominated the Southern Railroad. The third of said routes to commence at Palmer, or at or near the mouth of Black River, in the county of St. Clair, and to terminate at the navigable waters of the Grand River, in the county of Kent, or on Lake Michigan, in the county of Ottawa, to be denominated the Northern Railroad; which roads shall be located on the most direct and eligible routes between the termini above mentioned."

Act No. LXXVII., approved the next day (March 21, 1837), authorized the governor, in the name and behalf of the people of the State, to negotiate a loan or loans, not exceeding on the whole five millions of dollars, redeemable at the pleasure of the State at any time after the expiration of twenty-five years from January 1, 1838, on the best and most favorable terms that, in his judgment, could be obtained, at an interest not to exceed five and one-half per centum, interest payable half yearly, to be expended for internal improvements within the State, according to the provisions of law. The second section provided for the issuance of bonds and their proper execution, and arranged for their sale (which was not to be below par), and the transmission of the proceeds. Section three pledged the faith of the State for the payment of the loans as made by the governor, and empowered him to negotiate these bonds in the United States or in Europe, as he might deem most advisable for the public interest. The fourth section provided for the governor's contingent expenses out of the fund, and the fifth section enacted that the proceeds of all railroads and canals constructed by the State, the interest on all loans made from the internal improvement fund, and the dividends on all bank stock owned or thereafter to be owned by the State, so far as the same might be necessary, should be set apart, under the direction of the legislature, as a sinking fund to pay the principal and interest on the loan authorized by the act.

Act No. XCVII., approved the same day (March 21, 1837), provided for the regulation of internal improvements and the appointment of a Board of Commissioners. This act provided that the governor of the State should be, ex officio, president of such board, but by Act Cl., approved the same day, this provision was repealed, and it was enacted that one of the members should be its president.

Act No. LXVII. provided that the commissioners should purchase the Detroit and St. Joseph Railway, and incorporate it in the line denominated the Central. This they proceeded to do; and this gave the Central an appreciable start, as some small portion of the line had already been constructed, it being virtually complete so far as the roadbed was concerned from Detroit to Ypsilanti. The company had expended about $117,000; this the State paid, taking the road.

The appropriation of 1837 for the Southern road was $100,000, but there was only expended during the year $12,695.67. The appropriation for 1838 was $550,000; expended, $236,105.51. This put the first division, Monroe to Adrian, well under way, though it was not completed till the next year. The stringency following the financial depression of 1837 had by this time begun to be felt, and the appropriation for 1839 was $100,000. There was expended, however, $227,171.38. This completed the road Monroe to Petersburg, eighteen miles, leaving considerable yet to be done on the fifteen miles from Petersburg to Adrian. During this same year, 1839, the second division, Adrian to Hillsdale, was located and put under contract; and the third division, Adrian to Coldwater, was surveyed. Out of a total appropriation of $550,000 there had been expended about $475,000, leaving a balance of about $75,000 to the credit of the road from the amount appropriated to it. An attempt was made this year to procure two locomotives of the Baldwins in Philadelphia, but it was found impossible to get them to Michigan before the close of navigation. On October 1, 1838, this firm had shipped from Philadelphia, consigned to the State of Michigan, the locomotive "Ypsilanti," and this was the only motive power used in 1839. It ran "semi-occasionally" between Monroe and Petersburg, acting as a construction train engine principally.

In January, 1840, all contracts were ordered stopped. The State had expended about half a million dollars and there were no returns. The road was operated by the Commissioners of Internal Improvement, but it had a difficult task. The Central on the north was in operation from Detroit to Ann Arbor, with
arrangements for passengers and freight beyond; on the south the Erie and Kalamazoo, which, spurred on by the Michigan acts of 1837, had hastened to get its road into operation during that same year, was carrying passengers and freight to Adrian, where it delivered them to the Western Stage Company; there was access to the wharves at both Detroit and Toledo, while passengers for the Southern were drawn from LaPlaisance Bay to Monroe by horses over the River Raisin and Lake Erie Railroad, which required pay for the service, and both the Central and the Erie and Kalamazoo were making strenuous efforts to build up the respective ports of Detroit and Toledo, and break down the port of Monroe. 6

Two other circumstances tended to militate against the Southern at this time. The first was the fact that prior to 1839 the county was dependent upon Canada, Ohio and New York for its supplies of beef, flour and pork, not raising enough for home consumption. Thus it offered but meager freight earnings to the new road.

The second was the fact that it had become painfully apparent the $5,000,000 improvement fund would not be realized, and that the Southern and the Central would not both be able to reach the shores of Lake Michigan. With this too, came rumors of a change of commissioners, and the appointment of one covertly hostile to the Southern and in favor of the Central route.

6 During the summer of 1837 the Lake Erie and River Raisin Railroad Company, by its president, James Q. Adams, purchased at a manufactory in Troy, N. Y., two splendid passenger cars, which were made to his order. They were given into his possession, their freightage paid and receipts passed between him and the makers. A short time after this one of the company being at Troy placed a private mark upon them. Subsequent to this period one of the agents for the Detroit and St. Joseph Railroad by some means succeeded in purchasing of the manufacturers these same cars for that road. They were accordingly forwarded to Detroit to the Detroit and St. Joseph Railroad Company. The president of the River Raisin and Lake Erie Railroad Company being informed of the fact went to Detroit and replevined and took the cars. While in the act of moving one of them to the boat, the sled on which it was placed was stuck in the mire—the horses balked, and he was obliged to leave it until the next morning. On coming to the spot at that time a multitude surrounded the sled, removed it, and left the car standing on blocks in the mire. A new sled was procured, and after some resistance the car was drawn on one of the wharves. After the car was on the wharf a writ of replevin was issued in the name of the Detroit and St. Joseph Railroad Company, which, in consequence of a wrong direction, proved ineffectual. Meanwhile the car was put on board of a schooner and removed to the Canada side of the river. After this an arrangement between the president of the railroad company and the superintendent of the Detroit road was entered into, by which the latter was allowed to retain for a while the use of the other car. The schooner came over on the American side towards evening, and forgetful of their settlement and arrangement, a rally was made by the Detroit Railroad Company to get the car again into their possession. By the timely assistance of the Monroe party, the rope which fastened the schooner was cut, and again the schooner sought the Canada side of the river. A row being about to ensue, she sailed to the middle of the river and lay there until Friday morning. At that time the steamer “Erie” took the car on board. Three cheers loud and long for Monroe were given by the crew, and away she glided for Monroe. The car was landed on the LaPlaisance Bay pier about noon.

The fiscal year of the railroads ended on the 30th of November. During the year 1840, the construction of the Southern progressed but slowly. There was expended during this year up to November 30th the sum of $112,114, and on the last day of the fiscal year the first train ran triumphantly into Adrian amid great rejoicings. Adrian at last had that great desideratum of the modern age—a “competing line.” During the year the River Raisin and Lake Erie had been purchased by the State for the Southern for $32,500, thus enabling it to reach Lake Erie.

The modern machinery of general managers and general superintendents was unknown in those primitive days. The commissioner managed the road, made tariffs, kept the accounts and made the disbursements. The work upon the Southern thus far had been done under the control of General Levi S. Hampliley, then commissioner, who lies in an unmarked grave in our cemetery. He was succeeded by John Van Fossen. With his incumbency arose the fear that the Southern would suffer, a fear that speedily became a certainty. He was a resident of Ypsilanti, on the line of the Central, and his interests were identified with its extension. It had become a matter of certainty that in the then condition of the money market the $5,000,000 authorized could not be realized, and the probabilities were that the commissioners would be compelled to suspend...
work with two railroads, each completed from navigable waters on the eastern boundaries of the State to points in its interior, and neither would be able to reach Lake Michigan. It is alleged that Van Fossen, seeing this state of affairs, conceived the idea of abandoning one line and pushing the other through to completion. Of course the Central was the one he decided to finish, and the rumor gained evidence that he proposed to rob the Southern to do this. There was then lying at the docks at Monroe City a consignment of strap rail, destined for the extension of the road. Van Fossen designed to take this iron, remove that already spiked down, and carry the whole to the Central.

The situation was becoming strained. Monroe was on the alert for the first movement indicating any intention of carrying out the scheme. It soon came. Deacon French, of Detroit, appeared in Monroe, accompanied by a number of laborers in wagons, bearing tools and authorized by Van Fossen to remove the iron.

On the morning of December 12, 1840, a number of large hand bills were conspicuously posted through the city of Monroe, bearing the following:

PROCLAMATION

Whereas, divers evil disposed persons and depredators on public property, actuated by the devil and John Van Fossen, are prowling about the streets of this city, with the avowed intention of seizing upon and carrying away from the Southern Railroad the iron, spike, etc., now in progress of being placed upon the road for public utility, and some of which is already spiked to the work,

And Whereas Great and serious injury to the commercial prospects of this city would grow out of such ill-advised conduct;

And Whereas It becomes all good citizens to bear with patience and magnanimity evils that cannot be averted in times of great calamity; as it also becomes the duty of every rational citizen to protect his rights in times of oppression and injustice;

Now, Therefore, I hereby, by the authority in me invested, call upon all within the precincts of this city to assemble at the old court house instantaneously, at the ringing of the bell, for the purpose of deliberating upon the best mode of protecting, without violence the public property, which of right belongs to that portion of the Southern Railroad within the limits of the city.

Given under my hand and seal at the mayor's office, this 12th day of December, 1840.

DAN. B. MILLER, Mayor.

At the ringing of the bell the citizens turned out in masses and packed the old yellow court house to the doors, and numbers gathered in front unable to gain admittance. The meeting was called to order by the mayor. Numerous speeches were made and great enthusiasm prevailed. It was resolved to resist at the utmost and every attempt to remove the iron, and the meeting dispersed with apparently no formulated plan. Deacon French and his laborers found themselves in a very feeble minority, and wisely refrained from any overt act. It is presumed that he communicated with Van Fossen and informed him of the state of affairs. For the next morning the steamer "Eric" drew up at the wharves and the Brady Guards of Detroit filed on shore with orders to uphold the authority of the commissioner. But they came too late; there remained on the docks no iron for Deacon French to carry away.

History may now tell that which for years was a profound mystery — how it disappeared. While Deacon French was doubtless congratulating himself that the citizen meeting had passed with no definite plans of resistance, that the most he would have to encounter would be an unorganized rabble of town people, without head or plan, while he was probably waltzed away to dreamland with a shrewd smile upon his countenance, that the rabble would be surprised and overawed by the troops on the morrow, a small surprise was being arranged for the Deacon himself. While the meeting was listening to fervid oratory and shouting "aye" to resolutions, Joseph M. Sterling, William A. Noble, Austin Deane, Walter P. Clark, James Hall, Charles B. Marvin and Loomis Palmer quietly arranged a plan of action.

The winter night fell upon the city dark and cold. One by one the twinkling lights in the scattered houses disappeared as the tallow candles were extinguished and the weary burgheers sought their pillows. Midnight came with no sound to startle the stillness. Then
softly one door after another opened and the plotters, singly or in pairs, sought the docks. With no unnecessary noise they promptly proceeded to push some flat cars by hand up to the piles of iron and couple them together. They were vigorous young men, full of that energy which builds majestic commonwealths from the primeval forest, and they worked lustily. The iron was soon loaded upon the cars, and the two teams were brought out and harnessed to them — the teams belonging to John Hanson and J. M. Sterling. But an unforeseen difficulty arose. Though the men pushed and pried and the horses tugged and strained, the heavily laden cars would not move. There was a hurried consultation. The locomotive belonging to the road was in the city, but there was but one man who could manage it — James Kingsland. It was decided to impress him into the service. He was awakened, and, with a great deal of reluctance, consented to act. The locomotive was fired up and coupled to the train, and the arch conspirators chambered on board. The sleeping inhabitants wondered at a train passing in the night, but soon resumed their slumbers. Meantime the cars were creeping through the darkness westward till they reached a point on the Isbell farm, about four miles west of the city, at a place known as the “Bear Hut.” Here they halted. Along the road were immense piles of wood, gotten out by John Mulhollen in clearing up a portion of his land. There was a deep ditch by the side of the track. First laying stringers in this ditch, the iron was unloaded from the cars upon the stringers in the ditch, and then huge piles of wood were placed over it to screen it from observation. When all traces of their work had been removed, the tired schemers were carried back to Monroe to await the events of the coming day.

Deacon French blithely arose the next morning, and, gathering his hosts, proceeded to the dock, expecting to arrive simultaneously with the troops, and to proceed to take the iron lying there. The troops arrived, as did Deacon French’s forces, but they found no iron to move. They tested the bottom of the river, but found nothing; a search in the city was likewise fruitless of results. Then, some rumor of a train having been heard during the night reaching his cars, he got out the locomotive and a car and proceeded to search along the line of the road. There were fearful hearts among those in the secret lest some telltale evidence might betray the hiding-place of the precious rails. But the work had been well done. The Deacon’s sharp eyes discovered nothing, though he extended his search to the terminus of the road at Adrian. He then concluded that the iron had been thrown into the River Raisin at either Petersburgh or Le Roy (two miles east of Adrian), but search at both these places failing to reveal anything, he returned to Monroe in discomfiture, and the iron was saved to the Southern.

At this period the influence of Monroe in the councils of the State was great. It had been successfully used in securing the appointment of General Humphrey as commissioner; and was again used with avail to get rid of Van Fossen, his successor. Van Fossen’s reign was short and stormy. He failed in his pet scheme of building the Central at the expense of the Southern, and was succeeded by Shubael Conant, of Detroit.

Conant was an able and upright man, and the citizens of Monroe felt secure that under his administration the Southern would receive fair and impartial consideration. He issued a circular soliciting information as to the disposition of the property which had disappeared from the longings gaze of Deacon French, and without hesitation the information was given and the iron and material restored.

With an almost depleted treasury and a vigorous competition on the part of the Erie and Kalamazoo, the year 1841 was not a particularly prosperous one for the new road. Train service was instituted and kept up under the direction of the commissioner with some show of regularity. Some iron was obtained and put upon the road west of Adrian upon the section between Adrian and Hillsdale, and the second engine, the “Monroe,” arrived from Detroit in July.

The gross earnings of the road for the fiscal year ending November 30, 1841, were $7,399.21; expenses, $5,098.05; net earnings, $2,301.16.

In 1842 an improvement in its condition began to be manifest. The management or superintendency had devolved upon the commissioner, but early in this year it was determined to appoint a superintendent, who should have charge of the operation of the line, and the gentleman who, ten years before, had traversed
the line of the road on foot. J. H. Cleveland, of Adrian, was offered and accepted the position, taking charge in May, 1842.

He found the equipment in a deplorable shape. There were two locomotives owned by the road: the "Ypsilanti," originally from the Central, and which by hard usage and lack of repair was so nearly worn out as to be practically useless, and the "Monroe," comparatively a new engine and capable of doing fair service. There were also three passenger cars, having four wheels each, three dirt cars, one rack (eight wheels), two very antique transporta-
tion or freight cars, which had been in use in 1840, together with some new ones which had been built in 1841. The efforts of the Central on the one hand and the Erie and Kalamazoo on the other had made serious inroads into the business which the line had anticipated would come to it, and upon the whole the outlook was not encouraging.

But Superintendent Cleveland was energetic, and set about improving the shattered fortunes of the line. Making arrangements with William H. Boyd, of Monroe, to furnish some iron and contracting with Pittsburgh parties for spike, he prepared to push the line westward, and by the end of the year had the iron two miles west of Clayton. He subdivided his track into sections, the first from Monroe to Ida, the second from Ida to Petersburgh, the third from Petersburgh to Palmyra, the fourth from Palmyra to Adrian. He also planned three sections west of Adrian, and put the first — Adrian to Clayton — into commission, and established the second to extend from Clayton to Pittsford the third from Pittsford to Hillsdale. Over each section he put a foreman who had two three, and sometimes four men under him, whose duty it was to see that the track was kept in proper repair.

The next thing was to establish, if possible, a regular line of vessels to make the port of Monroe and bring and received merchandise.

The competition of the Erie and Kalamazoo likewise claimed a share of his attention. A firm believer in the virtues of printer's ink, he began to advertise the many advantages of the new line between the East and the West, and to seek a share of the patronage of the public. The following will serve as an example.

1842.

SEASON ARRANGEMENTS.

MICHIGAN SOUTHERN RAILROAD.

FROM MONROE TO ADRIAN.

The most direct, expeditious and satisfactory Route.

The public are respectfully notified that the Southern Railroad is now in complete operation from Monroe to Adrian; and being well furnished with Locomotives, Passenger and Freight Cars, will transport Freight and Passengers under the speed and most prudently than any other road in competition.

This road was built by the State of Michigan, at an expense of

Four hundred thousand dollars

and its construction is not surpassed by any in the United States.

PASSENGERS

Going to Illinois, Indiana, Wisconsin, Iowa and Western, Southern, or Central Parts of Michigan, will perceive, by referring to the Map, that no Public thoroughfare is so direct for them as the

SOUTHERN RAILROAD.

"As great care is taken in the securing the road and proper repair, thereby avoiding frequent delays, and securing to the parties using the same upon other roads almost daily, one hour is saved and arrived in its usual time.

STEAMBOATS

Are running from Monroe to Battle, in connection with the Cars upon this Road.

STAGES, CARRIAGES, WAGONS, ETC.

Are always in attendance to convey Passengers to any direction from Adrian.

Passengers passing over this Road will be met at the boats by Railroad Cars, and conveyed to the Depot, and from the Depot to the Boats within 30 minutes.

Cars leave Monroe daily for Adrian, Sundays excepted, at 6 o'clock A. M. and 9 o'clock P. M. Running time 24 hours.

The public may rely upon statements here made and their patronage is respectfully solicited.

J. H. CLEVELAND.

July, 1842. Supintendent S. R. R.

Robt. D. Fogg, Prime Engineer.
When it is borne in mind that the only "other road" seeking passengers and traffic over the same lines of travel was the rival Erie and Kalamazoo, the particular point of the italicized paragraph, alluding to the accidents "occurring upon other roads almost daily, jeopardizing 'life and limb,'" will readily become apparent.

The spring of 1843 found the road ironed about two miles west of Clayton, and the bed prepared for the iron some four miles farther west, or to Hudson. It was found impracticable, however, to obtain the iron to put down at once, and Silas Eaton, of Hudson, then in charge of the construction under Superintendent Cleveland, suggested the idea of using sawed maple strips in place of the iron, and offered to have enough sawed to finish the track to Hudson as an experiment. His suggestion was accepted, and the strips sawed and put down. They answered the purpose fairly well, and were actually used to haul trains over until the iron could be procured, when they were torn off the stringers and replaced by strap rails.

The road was opened to Hudson May 27, 1843. An old advertisement announces the fact in grandiloquent sentences, and proceeds to advise the public that stages will meet each incoming train from Adrian and convey passengers and baggage to Hillsdale, making the return trip and arriving in time for the departure of the train to Adrian.

The failure of the United States Bank and of the Morris Canal and Banking Company again hampered the road in the purchase of iron, but construction was carried along during the summer, and on September 25th the road was opened to Hillsdale, with the announcement of stages to Jonesville and return. By this time the Erie and Kalamazoo had begun to feel the pressure of competition, and was getting into financial straits. Finding itself unable to pay $8,000 due on one of its locomotives, it sold the old "Adrian" to the Michigan Southern, which now felt the need of more motive power. A new eight-wheel engine, of heavy construction, and calculated to haul more freight than any owned by the road, was also ordered by Commissioner Wells, and in due time arrived and was put in service. This was the "Hillsdale." More freight cars were also built, and Mr. Cleveland designed and began to build a new style of passenger car. Those at this time in use were built upon the general plan of the "Pleasure Car" of the Erie and Kalamazoo, previously described, only they were longer and held thirty-two passengers. They were divided into compartments, with seats facing each other in each compartment; each seat holding four passengers. These compartments were separated from each other by sliding panels or partitions, and a "running board" ran along each side of the car, along which the conductor walked, opening the doors of the various compartments to collect the fares. Those designed by Superintendent Cleveland were on the same plan as the day cars of the present day—a car open from end to end, with seats for two passengers arranged on both sides of a center aisle which ran continuously from end to end of the car. These were pushed to completion as rapidly as possible, and were found very pleasing to the public whenever put into use.

The herculean effort which had finished the second section of the road—Adrian to Hillsdale—had exhausted its resources, and its history for the years 1844, 1845 and 1846 is simply a tale of a continued struggle to "make both ends meet." The third section—Hillsdale to Coldwater—was never seriously undertaken, though the settlers along the route were clamoring for railroad facilities with sturdy voices, until the road passed into the hands of a private corporation and out of the control of the State.

Superintendent Cleveland draws a quaint and interesting picture of the railroading of those days. The roadbed was an unfenced lane cut through the woods, with gutters for drainage on each side. The dirt from these gutters was thrown up on the roadbed, from which the stumps had been dug out or cut off. Hollows were filled with logs, stumps and branches of trees; cuts were made by the plow and scraper, and when the bed was finally completed to the satisfaction of the engineer in charge, he proceeded to have the track laid. There was no regularly appointed mechanical or civil engineer connected with the staff of the road. When the route was to be laid out, or bridges built, an engineer was hired by the month to plan and construct the bridges and lay out the track.

When the roadbed was ready ties were next put on, and upon these were securely spiked
oak stringers, lengthwise, six inches square, and with a space between them equal to the space between the outside of the flanges of the wheels on the cars, being in the case of the Michigan roads what is now known as the "standard gauge," four feet eight and one-half inches. The inner and upper edges of these oak stringers were "chamfered" to receive the iron rails. These were simply flat bars of iron two and one-half inches wide and from five-eighths to three quarters of an inch thick, punched for the spikes, and countersunk so the head of the spike would not project above the surface of the rail. These rails were spiked as securely as possible in the "chamfer" of the stringer. The joints were made to "lap by" by cutting a right-angled triangle from the inside end of one rail and the outside end of the next one. This left each rail terminating in a sharp point. The continual jar of trains tended to loosen the spikes, and after they had been driven home two or three times the hole became so worn as to afford but little grip to the spike. A passing train would loosen the spike, and, running on the yielding structure, when the load was transferred toward the middle of the rail the loose end would fly up, to be caught by the next pair of wheels. These would rip it loose from the stringer and bend it upward, forcing the sharp point through the floor of the car to the serious detriment of whatever might be in the way, and derailing the train. This was the "snake head" of early railroad experience. An attempt was made to avoid this class of accidents by changing the joint. Instead of the sharp-pointed end, rails were used having a square-ended tongue at one end and a cavity cut in the corresponding end to receive it; but this was found no particular improvement. The imperfection of the fastening still remained, and it was found that the blunt-ended rail managed to tear its way through the car floor about as readily as the sharp-pointed one, and "snake heads" were a common incident of railway travel until the adoption of the "T" rail some years later.

The train service was as primitive as the track. In the early days and in a new country a distinctive passenger train was not thought of. Each train over the line was composed of such cars of freight as were in readiness for transportation — and those were put nearest the locomotive — in the rear of these was an empty freight car, into which were put such small packages of freight as were to be unloaded en route and the baggage belonging to passengers upon the train, and in the rear of all the passenger coaches. No system of checking baggage was in operation, and each passenger was expected to claim his baggage when leaving the train, after the manner still prevailing on English railways. Each passenger was supposed to purchase a ticket, but as a matter of fact did as he pleased about it. It was not until trains had been running for some time that a conductor and brakeman were employed. The engineer and fireman did all the train work. The engineer collected the tickets or the fares, while the fireman remained in charge of the locomotive. The fireman helped in handling the baggage and unloading parcels of freight. He also, in conjunction with section or track men, loaded up the engine with wood and supplied it with water. When, later, a conductor and brakeman were employed, the brakeman assisted at this work.

The usual running time from Monroe to Adrian, thirty-three miles, was two and one-half hours; this would be an apparent speed of a little over thirteen miles an hour, but as a matter of fact the rate of speed was about fifteen to sixteen miles per hour, owing to the length and frequency of the stops. The trains were particularly accommodating; if two or three passengers appeared at some country road crossing, the train stopped and picked them up. Generally about ten minutes were required at each of the two stations between Monroe and Adrian, which, with careful running over the bridges, consumed considerable time. In dry weather, and when no derailments or accidents from "snake heads" occurred, the runs were made with a considerable approach to regularity; but a "snake head" would sometimes occasion a half day's delay. Wet weather also brought delay. The friction of the driving wheels with "inside connections" upon the track was very light as compared with the heavy "tread" of the locomotives of to-day, and a wet track meant slow progress through the slipping of the drivers. To remedy this, a box of sand was kept on top of the loco- tive, and when the engine came to a stand still, the fireman and engineer each took some of this sand and sprinkled it from their hands upon the track for several rods in advance of
the engine. Then mounting the locomotive, all the steam possible was crowded on and sufficient impetus gained to carry the train half a mile or more, when the sanding process was repeated. Sometimes so much time would be consumed in this manner between stations that the supply of fuel or water would run short. If the boiler was running low, recourse was had to the ditches by the roadside, and water was dipped up with a pail and put into the tank; if wood became short, the nearest wood pile by the side of the track was laid under contribution, and thus, "painfully and slow," the train crept along to its destination.

Although the road was unlined, accidents were of infrequent occurrence. This was probably as much owing to the limited rate of speed as to any particular care exercised by the employees. By a reference to the cut of the first locomotive on the Erie and Kalamazoo, it will be seen at the left of the picture that two people in a wagon are running a race with the train: and, so far as appearances go, seem to have rather the winning chance. This, indeed, was by no means an infrequent occurrence, and horseflesh frequently had the best of the race. The most prolific cause of accidents was the loosening of the rails, occasioning snake heads. On one occasion Mr. Cleveland was sitting in the coach directly across from a rather heavy-set gentleman, who was clothed in a thick overcoat and winter suit. While the train was jogging along at its usual pace a crashing was heard, the car gave a lurch, and directly between the passenger's feet appeared a "snake head." Catching his coat, overcoat and vest, it neatly and expeditiously tore out the fronts of them and pinned them to the roof of the car. The passenger was greatly alarmed at first, but finding himself physically unharmed, his fear gave way to indignation, and he breathed vengeance and suits at law for damages. Upon the arrival of the train at its terminus, however, Superintendent Cleveland purchased a new suit of clothes for him and the lawsuit was averted, but the advertisement regarding "jeopardy to life and limb" still confronted the public. Accidents arising from the carelessness of the parties injured were not unknown at that early day. On one occasion some track laborers were going on their hand car from the vicinity of Deerfield to their home at Palmyra. The train going west was nearly due and they concluded it would be easier to have the train push them than to pump the car; so when the train came in sight, they stopped the car and remained standing upon it till the locomotive struck it. Possibly had the car been in motion no serious results would have followed, but as the car was standing still, it was thrown from the track, two of its occupants seriously bruised, one had his leg crushed and was taken on the train to Adrian, where it was amputated, and another was killed.

Water was supplied to locomotives from tanks located at stations as at the present time. The track men filled the tanks daily by force pumps worked by hand. The locomotives used wood for fuel, and the country being new there was plenty to be had. It was cut along the line of the road and piled up next the track, each pile being marked with the owner's name. It was sold to the company at prices ranging from fifty cents to one dollar per cord, and paid for when used by the company. As needed at stations for engine use, a "wood rack" was attached to the rear end of a train, carried to the point where it was to be loaded, detached and left standing on the track. The wood was loaded by the track men, and on the return trip the rack was taken in front of the engine and pushed to the station where it was to be unloaded.

The method of freight shipment was radically different from that of the present day. At each station along the side track were located the private warehouses of the "forwarders." All freight destined to a station was consigned to the care of some forwarder, and was delivered by the railroad company to him. He paid the charges upon it, unloaded it in his private warehouse and delivered it to the consignee, making a charge for his services. Shipments were made the same way. From store and factory and mill the goods to be shipped were brought to some private warehouse and loaded by the forwarder, the railroad company advancing him his charges and adding it as "expenses paid" to their own fees. Not infrequently the forwarder was a commission merchant, and bought and sold the goods he handled as warehouseman.

A single "way bill" or manifest ordinarily covered a whole train and a single trip. Upon it was entered the freight forwarded from the terminus, and as each successive station
was reached the freight forwarded from that station was entered upon the same way bill. The station force consisted of but one man, the agent, who sold tickets, entered the freight forwarded on the way bill and made collections of the forwarders for the consignments delivered to them.

The first cars constructed held three to four tons of freight. Thirty barrels of flour, twenty barrels of salt, fifty bags of wheat, made a car load. Grain was shipped only in bags, bulk shipments were not introduced till years afterward. Freight consigned beyond the terminus of the road was delivered to an agent or forwarder at the terminus, who in turn delivered it to the next carrier. If the succeeding carrier was a boat the grain was emptied from the bags and carried in bulk.

For the better part of the time the road was under the management of Mr. Cleveland its "office" was said to be "in his hat." All the executive affairs were managed by him: he was superintendent, general freight agent, general ticket agent and auditor, all in one. The books of the company were kept at the Monroe office by Seba Murphy, to whom all remittances were sent and through whom disbursements were made.

During the entire time the road was run under State control it suffered from financial embarrassments. The currency was principally of that character denominated 'wild heat,' and bills on eastern banks, generally supposed to be solvent, were eagerly sought after. State scrip, worth seven shillings on the dollar, was also used. Money to pay the employees was generally lacking, and when a man entered the company's employ they opened a ledger account with him and credited him with his earnings monthly, and paid him five or ten dollars on account, charging it to him. The result was that the company was always in debt to its employees, and in turn were indebted to tradesmen for the necessaries of life.

When the employees' credit was exhausted he was forced to quit, whereupon the company would settle with him and pay him up. This gave him the means to re-establish his credit, and he again sought railroad employ.

When the five million loan was authorized it will be remembered that the surplus earnings of the railroads were to be covered into a sinking fund to pay the loan and the interest upon it. Five years had passed since the first section of the Southern had been completed and as yet it had been a source only of expense. In 1846 the State began to cast about for some means of ridding itself of this "old man of the sea," and the question of sale to a private corporation was agitated. The commissioners in the meantime had made contracts for new locomotives and cars to cost $9,000, and out of the earnings of 1846 did actually turn into the State treasury the sum of $12,736. During Mr. Cleveland's superintendent a portion of what is now known as the "Jackson Branch" of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern had been built. It was originally the Palmyra and Jacksonburgh; was planned and promoted by the same parties who were interested in the Erie and Kalamazoo, and as that road had become financially embarrassed the State advanced $20,000 out of its $5,000,000 loan to assist in building this branch, and ultimately acquired possession of it.

May 9, 1846, an act was passed by the legislature authorizing the sale of the Southern road for half a million dollars, the purchasers to take the locomotives and cars contracted for in 1845 at their cost ($9,000), and to pay the State this sum in addition to the price of the road. Active steps were taken to organize a company to buy it. Subscription books for shares were opened, the shares being $100 each, and during the summer and fall of 1846 the entire sum of $500,000 was subscribed. The following is the list of shareholders, together with the number of shares taken by each. The great interest taken by Monroe in the enterprise will be seen by an examination of this list, names to which a star is affixed being Monroe subscribers.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Shares</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>E. C. Litchfield</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. A. Richmond</td>
<td>500</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charles Noble</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T. B. Van Brunt</td>
<td>250</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G. W. Strong</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D. L. Bacon</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C. W. Ferris</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chas. T. Mitchell</td>
<td>200</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Waldron</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. J. Harley</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. J. Godfrey</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James Norton</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E. H. Sterling</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N. B. Kidder</td>
<td>100</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen G. Clark</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hiram Stone</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. V. Suddilford</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joel G. Miller</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Dorch</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E. G. Morton</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A. A. Rabinow</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. S. Pretty</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J. I. Wheeler</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aneolia Sproot</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Patrick McAdam</td>
<td>50</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T. E. Wing</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benjamin Pansard</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. W. Gale</td>
<td>30</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>W. P. Gale</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
The cost of the road had been approximately as follows:

Expended from State treasury. ........................ $295,504

Leased Palmyra and Jacksonburgh, for which the State afterwards, in 1844, took the road, making it the Tecumseh Branch of the Southern ..................... 20,000

Paid for the River Kaisin and Lake Erie, Monroe to pier ....................... 22,500

$338,004

All the net earnings of the road had likewise been expended in its maintenance and construction (except $12,756 turned into the treasury in 1846), estimated at. ........................ 117,500

$455,504

This represented the cost of seventy-eight miles of track and equipment, viz.:

Monroe to Hillsdale .............................. 68 miles
Tecumseh Branch .................................. 10 "

78 miles

The new cars contracted for in 1846 were put upon the road in July, and on August 3d the fifth locomotive, the "Tecumseh," was shipped from Philadelphia and went into use the same fall.

The earnings of the road while operated by the State were as follows:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year Ending</th>
<th>Gross Earnings</th>
<th>Expenses</th>
<th>Net Earnings</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 30, 1841</td>
<td>$7,599.21</td>
<td>$5,088.05</td>
<td>$2,301.16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 30, 1842</td>
<td>15,248.16</td>
<td>15,248.16</td>
<td>0.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 30, 1843</td>
<td>24,260.31</td>
<td>16,533.46</td>
<td>7,906.85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 30, 1844</td>
<td>60,340.51</td>
<td>60,340.51</td>
<td>0.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 30, 1845</td>
<td>62,757.62</td>
<td>62,757.62</td>
<td>0.00</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 30, 1846</td>
<td>88,394.30</td>
<td>58,221.95</td>
<td>32,172.35</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

$256,978.11 $215,997.75 $42,980.36

In making the approximations of the amount of the earnings of the road expended in its maintenance and construction in a previous table ($117,500), the net earnings as shown above have been deducted from the amount of expenses, though but $12,756 of the amount shown as net earnings were ever passed to the treasury of the State.

The $500,000, the purchase price of the road, was to be paid in twenty semi-annual installments of $25,000 each, taking ten years for the payment; the $9,000 for new locomotives and cars was to be paid at once on the transfer of the property to the newly organized company. To anticipate a little it may be said that a considerable portion of the half million was paid to the State in depreciated State scrip, bought at a very low figure, and the $9,000 was paid in three notes.

The sale was effected December 23, 1846, the stockholders of the new company, the "Michigan Southern Railroad Company," elected a board of directors, and on Christmas day, 1846, this board met and elected James J. Godfrey president, Elisha C. Litchfield treasurer, Thos. G. Cole superintendent.

The president and superintendent were Monroe men. A settlement was made with John F. Porter, acting commissioner of internal improvements, for the locomotive and cars, the $9,000 was paid by three "promises to pay," and Mr. Porter delivered to the company a deed from the State of the road and its equipment, which the new company had recorded in the counties of Monroe, Lenawee and Hillsdale.

The interest taken in the new company by the citizens of Monroe will be readily seen by consulting the list of subscribers to its capital stock. The rivalry born of location and intensified by the "Toledo War," and the strong competition between the Erie and Kalamazoo and the Southern railroads, will account for some of the interest displayed. It was presumed that by controlling the Southern by Monroe people the interests of Monroe would be enhanced, and its growth assured. It was but the first step towards the upbuilding of its rival, the second and final one being taken in 1849.

The new company found themselves unable to extend the road westward as rapidly as they desired. Money and material was scarce, and the treasury of the State was no longer at command. During the next four years, to 1851, they only extended the road five miles — from Hillsdale to Jonesville. In 1848, under the presidency of Tunis B. Van Brunt (who succeeded James J. Godfrey in June, 1847), bonds to the amount of $39,000 were loaned to the owners of the steamboats "Baltimore," "Southerner," "DeWitt Clinton" and "Franklin,"
to control them for the port of Monroe. The growth of the city at this time was rapid, and it bade fair to pass its rival, Toledo, in the race, when Van Brunt was succeeded in December, 1848, by Charles Noble, and he in August, 1849, by George Bliss.

The Erie and Kalamazoo, as has been previously noted in the history of that road, had become embarrassed, was in constant litigation, and in 1848 had been sold under accumulated judgments to Washington Hunt, of Lockport, New York, and George Bliss, of Massachusetts. Bliss at about this time would seem to have become interested in the Michigan Southern, as he became its president in August, 1849, and in the same month leased the bankrupt Erie and Kalamazoo to its rival, the Michigan Southern, in perpetuity, at an annual rental of $30,000. This was virtually the end of the struggle between Monroe and Toledo for commercial supremacy, and it was the child of Monroe's loins, the Michigan Southern, which struck the blow. The executive of the road was a Massachusetts man, who had no interests in Monroe, while, it is presumed, he did both in Toledo and Chicago, then looming into prominence. Five months after Mr. Bliss became president, the superintendent, Thomas G. Cole, of Monroe, was succeeded (January, 1850) by Lewis W. Ashley. From this time forth the interests of Monroe began to assume a smaller place in the councils of the company and those of Toledo a greater, though it was not till the spring of 1869 that Monroe was dropped from the reports of the company as one of its termini.

The years 1851-2 witnessed a general “boom” in the affairs of the Michigan Southern, to explain which it will be necessary to briefly sketch another enterprise. Two years before the State of Michigan embarked in railroad building on its loan of $5,000,000, a sanguine legislator of Indiana introduced a bill incorporating the “Atlantic and Pacific” railroad. As its termini were necessarily in Indiana there was much good-natured raillery on the ambitious name he gave to the undertaking, under the lash of which he finally consented to somewhat curtail the boundaries of his proposed line, consenting to call it the “Buffalo and Mississippi.” This also met the jeers of his fellow-members, but he obdurately refused to “take another inch off the name,” and the road was chartered. The aim was to build a road from Maumee Bay to the Mississippi river, a resolution of the Congress of the United States having foreshadowed such a route. It is not intended to enter into the details of the history of this undertaking. Fourteen years thereafter (in October, 1851) the Buffalo and Mississippi peacefully died, having graded one mile of road, but not having laid a cross tie nor a rail, and from its ashes sprang the Northern Indiana.

The Litchfields, who still retained an interest in the Michigan Southern, acquired control of the Northern Indiana shortly after its organization, George Bliss being also a director, and the two roads had the same officers. In 1851-2 work was begun all along the line, and pushed as rapidly as possible, the Michigan Southern reaching the State line south and west of White Pigeon, and the Northern Indiana running thence to Chicago. The first train ran into Chicago over the new line May 22, 1852.

In the meantime some of the tiniest steamers upon the lakes had been secured for the line, and in 1852 the company controlled the following: On the Buffalo, Monroe and Toledo route the “Empire State,” “Southern Michigan,” and “Northern Indiana;” Toledo, Monroe and Sandusky route, the “Fashion,” on Lake Michigan, the “Baltic” and the “Golden Gate.” H. M. Kinne represented the line at Buffalo, J. D. Morton at Toledo and G. S. Hubbard at Chicago.

Superintendent Ashley was succeeded in April, 1851, by E. P. Williams, under whose superintendence much of the building was done. Before the road reached Chicago, however, he was succeeded (March, 1852) by Joseph H. Moore, and in May, 1854, he was succeeded by James Moore. The two companies were identical in all but name, and were consolidated into the Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana Railroad Company, April 26, 1855. James Moore continuing as superintendent of the new company.

With the consolidation new vigor seemed to mark the action of the corporation, and five new enterprises were inaugurated, two of which were of interest to Monroe. A direct line from Elkhart to Toledo was laid out and put under way (the present Air Line division of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern). A road was surveyed and begun,
extending northward from White Pigeon as a feeder: the Jackson branch was put under construction northward from the point where it had stopped ten years before; the old Detroit and Manuree project was galvanized into life under the title of the Detroit, Monroe and Toledo Railroad, to construct a line from Detroit through Monroe to Toledo, and arrangements were made to build two of the most magnificent steamers on the lakes. The Detroit, Monroe and Toledo was the outgrowth of a meeting at Detroit February 23, 1855. The road was completed to Monroe Christmas Day, 1855, and to Toledo the July following, and on July 1, 1856, was leased in perpetuity to the Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana.

These various enterprises were pushed to completion, all or nearly all being finished in 1856 and early in 1857. Of the two affecting Monroe, it will suffice to say that the line from Detroit to Toledo was immediately prosperous (and has ever remained so), and that the steamers were built and named the "Western Metropolis" and "City of Buffalo." They cost $600,000, and were the final effort to resuscitate the waning current of lake travel, then slowly but surely dying under the competition of the various lines of railroad which had linked Buffalo with Toledo along the southern shore of Lake Erie. Their subsequent history is briefly told. They never earned expenses and were finally withdrawn from the route. An effort was made to sell them, but the panic of 1857 tightened the money market and pricked the bubble of speculation, and there were no buyers. They were brought to Monroe, tied up, and their grandeur only met the eye of a solitary watchman who was put in charge of them. They were finally sold in 1861 for $50,000 — less than the cost of one of their engines.

The crash of 1857 put an end to the ambitious plans of the road and came near wrecking it. The various projects involved a large floating debt, which the revolution caught unprovided for. From April, 1857, to April, 1858, the road had four presidents. Its stock was 115 in 1856, and in August, 1857, its paper went to protest. George Bliss became its president in April, 1858, and found 153 law-suits against it. When the board of directors met to organize, when he was elected, they had to borrow chairs from the neighboring offices, the sheriff having left nothing but the bare walls of the Board room, every chair, table and desk having been seized on execution. During 1858-9 the principal occupation of the officers of the company was promising to pay its debts — when its financial condition would allow. Superintendent Moore had been succeeded by Sam Brown and he by the energetic John D. Campbell, who was trying to bring order out of chaos and a dividend to the long-suffering stockholders out of the property. He died on the very day his efforts were crowned with success, August 1, 1863. It may be imagined to what straits the road was reduced when the fact is noted that the stock, which was firm at 115 in 1856, was offered at 6 in 1859, with slow sale.

The depot, which had theretofore been situated at the corner of Front and Harrison streets, shortly after the building of the Detroit, Monroe and Toledo line was removed to the point where this track intersected the track of the Southern. This made a haul of about three-fourths of a mile for every pound of merchandise going out or coming in, and was thus detrimental to the business of the city, but it also established as a portion of the main track of the railroad a part of the line which had not theretofore been thus used, and thereby impaired the use of an entire street for business purposes.

With the death of John D. Campbell, Henry H. Porter was appointed superintendent. He was a conservator of the "Keep" interest in the line. He continued as executive for two years and was succeeded by Charles F. Hatch, who assumed the title of general superintendent. Mr. Hatch was a thoroughly trained railroad man, and had earned his way from the position of telegraph operator at White Pigeon through various grades to the high position of chief officer of the line. The old-fashioned methods of railroad management had gradually given way to something like the present system, and Mr. Hatch was progressive. He divided the road into four parts, known respectively as the Eastern, Western, Air Line or Southern, and Northern Divisions. The latter comprised the Jackson branch, the Monroe branch and the Detroit, Monroe and Toledo line, known thereafter as the Detroit branch. Over this division, as division superintendent, was placed P. D. Cooper, an energetic and com-
petent man. The continued upbuilding of the main line between Toledo and Chicago had told disastrously upon the efficiency of the Northern division, but Mr. Cooper set at work to put his portion of the road in as good condition as possible, and to build it up, so far as the means granted him by the company would permit. He was fairly successful, though hampered by the policy of the company, and the stations in Monroe county received as good accommodations at his hands as he could command.

In May, 1869, the Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana was consolidated with the various roads extending eastward from Toledo, Ohio, to Erie, Pennsylvania, under the title of the "Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway Company." In August of the same year the link from Erie eastward to Buffalo, New York, was added to the consolidation, making a continuous line between Buffalo and Chicago. In the reorganization, the division formerly known as the Northern, became the Detroit division, Mr. Cooper remaining in charge and Mr. Hatch becoming general superintendent of the consolidated lines. In the fall of 1869 Mr. Cooper was promoted, and the Detroit division was divided between Superintendent Curtis of the Michigan division and H. M. Wright of the Air Line, Mr. Curtis taking the Monroe branch and Mr. Wright the Detroit branch, the actual management of the station being in Mr. Wright. Like his predecessor he was a practical man, and conscientious, and during his administration many needed improvements were made and the facilities at Monroe largely increased. The passenger depot had previously been a small, inconvenient, and badly arranged building, and it was under the administration of Mr. Wright that the present commodious building was erected.

In 1872 Mr. Hatch resigned to accept a more responsible position in Boston and was succeeded by Charles Paine. In 1874 Mr. Wright was compelled, by the failure of his health, to seek the climate of California, and was succeeded in the management of the Detroit division, which was then again united, by a nephew of Mr. Paine's, P. S. Blodgett. Mr. Paine became connected with the West Shore in 1880, and just previous to his resignation appointed Mr. Blodgett to a lucrative position on the Western division. Mr. Blodgett was succeeded as superintendent by T. J. Charlesworth, and he by George H. Worcester, a son of the secretary and treasurer of the road.

The representatives of the road in the city of Monroe have been numerous, and the terms of their service have extended from sixty days to fifteen years. Among them, three have been of more than local distinction. J. S. Dickinson became a prominent officer of the Wabash company; C. C. Haskins achieved fame as a poet and later as an electrician, and for sixty days in 1868 the position of agent was held by C. D. Hanks, who was reputed to be not only a poet but a politician as well, having previously been one of the State officers of Ohio.

The history of the Michigan Southern has been given at considerable length and with fullness of detail, for the reason that its story is intertwined and closely linked with the history of Monroe city and county. Had it not been for the earnest persistence of our early citizens, the road would never have been built. Had it not been for their energetic action it would have been hopelessly destroyed in the interest of the Central within a month after its first division was finished; and when the amount of wealth in the infant community is taken into consideration, the list of the stockholders who purchased it from the State and the amounts they subscribed will show how deeply they were interested in its preservation as a distinctively Monroe enterprise, and at what cost to themselves they attempted to build up the city of their home.

When Bliss secured the presidency of the Southern and proceeded to saddle upon it the bankrupt Erie and Kalamazoo, which he also was interested in, and which was a "cheap purchase" to the syndicate he represented, under its burden of judgments, a heavy blow was struck at the growth and prosperity of Monroe, and struck through the very means they had anticipated would build it up and maintain its prestige. The gradual transference of its terminal business from Monroe to Toledo tended to the upbuilding of the latter at the expense of the former. The business men of Monroe sought equal facilities, were promised them, but the rival city maintained her advantage. Thus a decade passed away, and then followed the "dark days" of the financial crash, when the road seemed on the verge of bankruptcy and could do nothing for either
city. But the period of the greatest depression was followed by the civil war with its fluctuating currency, its feverish excitement of speculation, and the increased tide of business incident to the transportation of men and material of war, animals and sustenance for the troops and raw material for manufacture for their supplies, and almost every northern railroad felt the impetus of the growing activity, and began to increase in value. At the termination of the war the Southern was again on a sound financial foundation.

It would be strange, taking into consideration the part which Monroe had played in the creation of the Southern, if no feeling should arise against the line for the diversion of her traffic and the loss of the terminal facilities. With a grassgrown track by the side of her river, with empty warehouses rotting at her wharves, with her harbor deserted and the connecting track abandoned and torn up, a bitterness of feeling was engendered against the Southern that rendered the position of representative of the road at Monroe anything but an enviable one. Between the demands of the patrons on the one hand and the refusals of the corporation on the other—with injustice undoubtedly on both sides—it was not until Mr. Cooper and Mr. Wright became superintendents that anything like adequate facilities were furnished for the business of the place. Later the stress of competition brought about a uniformity of rates which placed Monroe upon an equality with her quondam rival, and the antagonism between the city and the company seems dying out.

But this antagonism was at its height shortly after the close of the war, and was one of the controlling causes which brought the second railway into the county. Some years before this time a railroad had been built from Holly, on the Detroit and Milwaukee, seventeen miles northward to Flint. This line was the embryo of the present Flint and Pere Marquette. Later it had been pushed forward to Saginaw, then enjoying such a season of prosperity as later came to be designated as a "boom," and after running a branch for sixteen miles down the Saginaw river to Bay City had crossed the river at East Saginaw and struck out through pathless forests of pine for the distant shores of Lake Michigan. A new country was being opened up, and strenuous efforts were being made to control its trade.

In the meantime a new and unique method of building railroads had come into vogue. Their benefits had come to be generally recognized, and every hamlet was anxious to be upon some line of railroad. It became an easy matter for people, sanguine of the benefits which might ensue, to be induced to discount those benefits. The plan was simple and easy. A company would be formed, a charter procured, sufficient money paid in to pay for two or three preliminary surveys, and then the aid of the public would be sought to build the line. Each location upon the different surveys would become an earnest rival of the other lines, and would strain every nerve to procure sufficient financial inducement to cause the forthcoming line to pass through its borders. Thus the location was virtually put up at auction to the highest bidder, and every one who might be benefited, no matter how indirectly, was sought to subscribe in aid of the new project. Thus it sometimes chanced that railroads would be built at the expense of the communities through which they passed, while they would, of course, be owned by the company possessing the charter.

Monroe, conceiving itself ill used by its only railroad, the Southern, and at the same time desiring to control a part of the trade of the Saginaw valley, began to talk of a line which should extend northward to connect with the Flint and Pere Marquette at Holly, and southward to the State line, there to be met by a corresponding line from Toledo. The civil war, but recently closed, had accentuated the American habit of deciding all matters of public interest at public meetings, and public meetings were called to take into consideration the advisability of making an effort to build a north and south railroad.

As to its necessity the speakers were all agreed; the question of expediency and cost was discussed, and committees appointed. Other meetings were held, at which favorable reports from these committees were made and much enthusiasm created. But enthusiasm does not build railroads nor provide them with rolling stock. The result of the meetings was the organization of the Holly, Wayne and Monroe Railroad Company. Capital stock was subscribed at Monroe and other points along
the proposed route, and committees were appointed to solicit aid. A line was surveyed which started at such a point in the first ward of Monroe City as should enable a connection to be made with the tracks of the Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana. Thence crossing the River Raisin, the road extended through an excellent farming country for several miles, then entered a belt of hard wood timber lying on the boundaries of Monroe and Wayne counties, thence through "Catville" (later rechristened "New Boston"), crossing the line of the Michigan Central at the village of Wayne, thence through Plymouth, Northville and Milford to the village of Holly, sixty-six miles from its commencement.

For a time everything went swimmingly. The soliciting committees were almost uniformly successful, and aid was liberally promised. Construction was begun at the north end, and at various places along the line grading was done. The most difficult portion of the line lay between Wayne and Monroe, and at first but little was done upon this. Then followed a season of indifference, during which but slow progress was made. The company maintained its corporate existence, and occasionally spurred up the lagging enthusiasm by a public meeting. The year 1868 found the company in this position, when the heavy fire of that year bore heavily upon some of the road's most ardent advocates. Its treasury became exhausted, and several contractors who had ventured largely in its construction became embarrassed; among them General Levi S. Humphrey, the commissioner who had built the Michigan Southern. But the organization pluckily kept at work. During 1869 and 1870 some work was done, but it became evident to the projectors and promoters of the scheme that even if they succeeded in completing their road bed, it would be difficult to put on equipment, and the line would be a weakling.

The Flint and Pere Marquette, under the energetic management of George C. Kimball, terminated at Holly, reaching Detroit over the tracks of the Detroit and Milwaukee. Mr. Kimball was dissatisfied with the accommodations accorded him by that line, and was casting about for another outlet. Negotiations were entered into between the Holly, Wayne and Monroe and the Flint and Pere Marquette by which the latter were to complete the work upon the road bed, iron it and put on the requisite equipment, and were to take the various subscriptions to the road. But so long a time had elapsed since the work of the soliciting committee had been done, that some of the aid notes had become stale and others valueless. The proposition was made to obtain renewals of these, which were to be turned over to a committee of citizens of whose responsibility and standing there was no doubt, and these citizens were to give their personal bond to the Flint and Pere Marquette. As the people were anxious for an early completion of the work, at least as far as Monroe, it was stipulated that connection should be made with the tracks of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern by the first of January, 1872, the arrangement being perfected with the Flint and Pere Marquette early in 1871.

With his accustomed energy Superintendent Kimball began to push the construction of the new line, and from time to time reports reached Monroe of its extension southward, and that first one and then another point had welcomed the advent of the iron steed on its southward progress.

But doubt began to creep over the inhabitants of Monroe as the summer passed and autumn came on, and no preparation was visible to bridge the Raisin. This was a task which would require at least several weeks for its completion. It was generally supposed that the agreement with the Flint and Pere Marquette, which called for a connection with the tracks of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern, provided for a depot in the first ward of the city. The line from Detroit to Toledo, while owned and operated by the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern, had never been consolidated with it, but still maintained its organization as an independent company; and it was apprehended that a connection with the track of that line could not be a compliance with the conditions of the agreement. The curiosity of the people became great when it was known that the construction force had reached within three miles of the city. It was now early in December, 1871, and practically impossible to bridge the river in time to connect the tracks before January 1, 1872. But the question was speedily settled. Abandoning the line of the original survey, about a mile north of the city limits a sharp curve was made.
to the eastward, and near the Detroit, Monroe and Toledo track a reverse curve to the southward brought the line to the right of way of the latter road. The acquisition of the necessary land by arrangement for a part, and the purchase outright of another portion, was quietly done, the new line was as quietly staked out, and before the fact was generally known the rails had been laid to the track of the Detroit, Monroe and Toledo line. No connection was made, however, and it was at once vigorously protested that the agreement had been violated, and the signers of the aid notes released from their obligations. But the protesters evidently failed to reckon upon the assentness of corporations.

Opposite the north end of Half street, from the main track of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern, a long track, curving in a northerly direction, extends to a point a few feet north of the crossing of Front street, over the Detroit, Monroe and Toledo track. This curving side track, as well as all the other side tracks at the station, extended east and west, and were portions of the track of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern; and the point of connection of this curving track with the north and south track was in reality the point of connection between the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern and the Detroit, Monroe and Toledo railroads. Putting in a "frog" about three-fourths of a mile north of the river, in order to carry the northerly line of rail across the west line of rail of the Detroit, Monroe and Toledo, the new line was put down parallel to and about two inches from the line of rail of the Detroit and Toledo road and carried down in this manner past Elm avenue and across the railroad bridge, and between the 20th and 24th of December, 1871, the end of this line of rail was connected with the north end of the curve track before mentioned, thus carrying out the letter if not the spirit of the agreement.

A few days before, a meeting had taken place at Monroe between Superintendents Kimball of the Flint and Pere Marquette, and Wright of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern, at which arrangements had been made for the business of the new line to be done by the force and in the offices of the old one, and the agent in charge was instructed to make the necessary plans for the transfer of about six car loads of freight each way daily, that being about the anticipated volume of interchange. But twenty-four hours after the connection had been made a train arrived at Monroe from Holly bringing in over thirty car loads of freight and taking out forty-two.

The dissatisfaction of the people of Monroe at the outcome of their effort to obtain a competing road was intense, and fanned the antagonism against the Southern into a brighter flame. After all their efforts and sacrifices the new road had joined hands with the enemy and they were no better off than before, after their outlay. But even before the new line had reached its connection with the old one a hope appeared, aroused by well-founded rumors of still another line which would afford an outlet north, south, east and west, and be indeed a competing road.

With the opening to traffic of the Flint and Pere Marquette Railroad the business interests of Monroe and the surrounding country began a healthy and satisfactory growth. Access was had to the lumbering regions and a market afforded for hay and grain. East Saginaw and Bay City, respectively the distributing points for the inland lumber camps and the towns along the shores of Lake Huron, furnished a ready outlet for berries, vegetables and fruits, and the market gardening interest began a steady growth, which it has maintained and increased year by year until it has become one of the prominent industries of the vicinity. Through a portion of its route the new railroad ran through dense forests of hard woods, which difficulty of access had kept from market. Heavy contracts were made whereby this timber was to be cut, hauled by train to Monroe and there put into the river. Thence it was rafted to the St. Lawrence, and from there transported to Europe for shipbuilding purposes. While this supply of timber lasted the docks assumed a semblance of their former activity; and when the timber suitable for shipbuilding became scarce, there still remained large quantities suitable for cooperage stock, and the northern portion of the county began to feel the business impetus occasioned by the opening of communication with the outside world. It was rapidly cleared up, and what had been a heavy forest when the road was opened, gradually became arable land, such timber as was not suitable for cooperage purposes being made into charcoal, for which the industries of
Wyandotte and Detroit furnished a ready market. The new line was found advantageous in another particular, in that it furnished the towns in Monroe county a direct line from the great pine regions of the State. Theretofore no pine lumber was attainable save by paying transportation charges over two roads. This was now changed, and the lumber trade of Monroe began to assume much larger proportions and the building trades felt the increase.

The dissatisfaction which arose from the final change of route speedily disappeared when it was found that some of the anticipated benefits which had inspired the building of the new line, were being realized, and that the management was disposed to deal generously and equitably with the business men of Monroe. For some years that portion of the road between Monroe and Holly was known as the Holly, Wayne and Monroe division of the Flint and Pere Marquette Railway, but a later reorganization merged it into the Eastern division, extending from Bay City through East Saginaw to Monroe.

In the dark days succeeding the panic of 1873 the road passed through some of the vicissitudes incident to railway property in times of commercial and financial depression. In 1879 it went into the hands of a receiver appointed by the courts. After the affairs of the old company were wound up, the bondholders of the road took the property and again reorganized it into the Flint and Pere Marquette Railroad. Since this reorganization it has steadily increased in value. By means of branches run into the pine regions it has maintained its supremacy as one of the leading lumber lines, and at the same time has opened up a vast area of country for settlement. By means of its own steamers between Ludington and Milwaukee, it has established itself as an important link in the trans-continental system of railways, and has been a successful competitor for a liberal portion of through traffic. It has steadily improved its property and equipment, promptly adopting every tried and valuable improvement. Its iron rails have been replaced by the best quality of steel, its motive power and rolling stock are the best obtainable, its station buildings and general offices are models of elegance and adaptability, and while these improvements have been in steady progress, they have been made from the legitimate earnings of the road. While its management has been careful and prudent it has likewise been liberal, and has recognized the truth of the adage that "One dollar and a friend is better than two dollars and an enemy." The "Independent State" feels a pardonable pride in the prosperity of the Flint and Pere Marquette, since a portion of the line is of her own creation.

For some years prior to 1875 railroad building was active throughout the northern section of the United States. The completion of the first Pacific line, in 1869, had given an impetus to the business in the West, and various consolidations of small and weak lines with large and powerful ones in the middle and eastern sections, had again called the attention of capitalists to railroad building and operation as an investment. Five trunk lines, more or less complete, were in operation between the East and the West: the Grand Trunk, New York Central, Erie, Pennsylvania, and Baltimore and Ohio. Of these all but the first were wholly within the boundaries of the United States. This skirted the northern shore of Lake Ontario, reached the United States at the outlet of Lake Huron, and then by connecting roads made a detour around the south end of Lake Michigan to reach Chicago. The second and third ran from New York to Buffalo, and thence, by two separate lines, deflected southwestward along the trend of Lake Erie, thence westward to Chicago. The third ran in an approximate air line through Pennsylvania, and then bent northward to reach the same point; while the Baltimore and Ohio made a more circuitous southern route than any of the others. Neither route was, even approximately, an air line, and neither the shortest practicable route. Examination of the map will disclose the fact that a line drawn from Western New York to Chicago will tend to the northward of Lake Erie rather than south of it. Taking advantage of this fact the project of another trunk line was devised, a portion of which, starting at Buffalo, should run in an air line through Canada to the Detroit River, crossing which a direct southwesterly course was laid to the southern point of Lake Michigan, whence a few miles northwestward would bring it into Chicago. From the starting point, west of the Detroit river, a line was projected to run northward to
Detroit and southward to Toledo, parallel with the Detroit, Monroe and Toledo line; the point where the projected line crossed the Detroit river being almost exactly midway between Detroit and Toledo.

Among the many railway enterprises in which capitalists were engaged at this time, the new line obtained assurance of adequate financial backing, and its organization was speedily effected. It was composed of four separate companies: the Canada Southern, from the Niagara River to the Detroit River; the Canada Southern Bridge Company, for the ferry and bridge across the Detroit River,Amherstburg to Stony Island, Stony Island to Grosse Isle and the mainland; the Chicago and Canada Southern thence to Chicago, and the Toledo, Canada Southern and Detroit, Detroit to Toledo.

The line was a prime favorite from its very inception. It aroused no antagonisms. It asked no bonuses or favors, purchased its right of way, paid for its materials and help promptly, and proceeded without any flourish of trumpets, in a methodical and business-like manner, to construct its road. Work was first begun on the Canada portion of it, and when that was well under way the crossing at Amherstburg was undertaken, and work begun upon the division between Toledo and Detroit. The number of bridges to be built upon this latter portion made the construction proceed somewhat slowly. Work was also begun on the line from the Detroit River to Chicago. It was prosecuted energetically during the summer of 1873, and the autumn of that year found the Canada line practically completed, as was the crossing of the Detroit River and the Toledo and Detroit division, while the line westward had crossed the Michigan line and reached Fayette, Ohio. The line between Detroit and Toledo was opened for business November 13, 1873.

The opening of this line had a marked effect upon the business of the entire county of Monroe. The Chicago and Canada Southern line ran diagonally in a southwesterly direction through the county. At the crossing of its road with the Flint and Pere Marquette sprang up the lively and flourishing village of Carlton, which for some years found a profitable industry in working up the hard-wood timber of the surrounding country. The villages of Scofield and Maybee also came into existence, each the center of a lively trade with the surrounding region. The enterprising inland village of Dundee found itself at last with rail connections to the outside world, and an era of business revival and prosperity set in. The setting up of these surrounding markets tended to curtail the territory whose trade had heretofore been tributary to Monroe City, but such was the impetus given to its business that property of all kinds appreciated in value; a large tract of land east of the new railroad was platted and put into the market, as well as another in the southern part of the city; new manufactories were projected and built, old ones were enlarged; houses were erected, and there was such an influx of population that in the fall of 1873 rents rapidly increased and there was not a vacant dwelling to be found. Indeed, in some cases houses in process of erection were rented while yet unfinished, the prospective tenants paying rent to secure them.

With the opening of the new line Monroe became a battleground between it and its competitor, the Lake Shore. The officers and agents of the new line had been selected from the ranks of its competitor, thus securing a force which had no need to become acquainted with its prospective patrons. Its superintendent was David Edwards, who had been agent of the Lake Shore at Detroit; its agent at Detroit was T. H. Malone, and at Toledo, W. H. Minneger, who had respectively been chief clerks in the freight department of the Lake Shore at those cities; and the agent at Monroe was W. B. Calhoun, who, some years previously, had been telegraph operator and ticket agent of the Lake Shore at that point. The roadmaster was James Conney, for many years in charge of the Lake Shore construction train, and even the section foremen were drawn from the ranks of the Lake Shore.

The warfare between the two lines was sharp and bitter. Each seemed to be actuated by the same spirit in regard to traffic as moved the elderly Quaker in his advice to his son regarding money: "Get it; honestly if thee can, but — get it!" Each agent was presumed to have a book of rates, but virtually made such figures as would be likely to draw the business from his rival. The shipping of freight became a good deal like an auction sale, and each patron wanted to "look around" before clos-
ing the deal. But the long nursed prejudice which Monroe felt against the Lake Shore found vent in building up its rival, though by an appeal to the pockets of patrons through lowering rates down to and below the cost of doing the business, the Lake Shore managed to make it a losing game for its rival, and for many years the Toledo, Canada Southern and Detroit did not have earnings enough to meet its expenditures.

But the new line, planned as a link in a transcontinental chain, was not destined to be completed. Just before its Canadian and Detroit and Toledo branches were ready to receive traffic, and while its main line was being rapidly pushed westward it was brought to a sudden halt. For several days in September, 1873, the financial pulse of Wall street beat feverishly. Excitement, with difficulty suppressed, marked the transactions of that great monetary center. Specie payments had not yet been resumed, and gold was the foot-ball with which the bulls and bears were playing. Day by day the stringency of the market grew greater, till on "Black Friday," the first crash came, a crash which ushered in a financial depression lasting for seven years. Amid the ruins of the earlier shocks were the financial backers of the Canada Southern, and construction was at once suspended, never to be resumed.

For some years thereafter the Canada Southern led a precarious existence, repudiating claims, declining to pay losses, and rapidly approaching bankruptcy. The railroad wars inaugurated shortly after it was opened for business and continued with unabated violence for several years, the great strike of 1877 and consequent loss of traffic, and the general depression of all industries of the country during the years following the crash of 1873, conspired to deprecate its value and render it an unprofitable venture. Its rolling stock became worn out without the ability to replace it, its roadbed degenerated into "two streams of rust and the right of way," when the process of dismemberment began. In 1879 the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern purchased $1,732,500 of the first mortgage bonds and $1,384,700 of the capital stock of the Chicago and Canada Southern, that portion of the line extending from the Detroit River to Fayette, Ohio, sixty seven miles. Although this purchase nomi-

nally represented $3,117,200, it cost the purchasing company but $665,000—a little less than $10,000 per mile; and forever put it out of the power of the company to complete a competing line to Chicago. This purchase, however, was of a similar character to the earlier purchase of the Erie and Kalamazoo by the Michigan Southern when George Bliss controlled both. It was buying the rival up and then unloading it upon the successful road. The Vanderbilt interest had controlled the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern since 1873, and had in the meantime acquired control of the Canada Southern enterprise. It also controlled the Michigan Central. The Chicago and Canada Southern lived six years, almost to a day. Opened for traffic November 13, 1873, on November 10, 1879, the Lake Shore assumed control of it. The remaining divisions of the road assumed closer relations with the Michigan Central, and some two or three years later were absorbed by that company, the main line becoming the Canada division, and the Toledo, Canada Southern and Detroit, the Toledo division of the Michigan Central, January 1, 1883.

With the acquisition of the Vanderbilt party of the control of the Canada Southern, competition virtually ceased, though an occasional desultory war of rates would sometimes break out; but with the advent of the control of the Michigan Central regime it ceased entirely. Though the two different organizations are still maintained, and the roads are managed by distinct and different heads of departments, and the outward semblance of rivalry is kept up, the interests of both lines are in effect identical, and Monroe is again without competition, and practically under the feet of the object of its ancient feud.

While the Holly, Wayne and Monroe was as yet incomplete, and before the Canada Southern had assumed form, another railroad project was started. This contemplated a line beginning at Toledo and extending in a northwesterly direction through Monroe county and into Washtenaw, where its southern division was to terminate at the city of Ann Arbor. The design was ultimately to extend it into the pine regions of the State. The original plan contemplated the construction by the Toledo and Northern Railroad Company, of a line from Toledo to some point on the southern

RAILROADS.
border of Monroe county; thence the Michigan end of the company (the Toledo, Ann Arbor and Northern) was to continue the line through the city of Ann Arbor to Owosso, Shiawassee county. The articles of incorporation of the Michigan company bear date October 23, 1869, and were filed in the office of the Secretary of State November 26, 1869.

During 1870 and 1871 preliminary surveys were made and the line determined upon. Then began the solicitation of "aid notes" along the line, for this road was to be built in the manner of the Holly, Wayne and Monroe, largely by the contributions of the district through which it was to run. Governor Ashley, of Toledo, was largely interested in the project, and it is only through his almost indomitable perseverance that it has been enabled to be brought to completion, for its history is the tale of almost continual struggle against obstacles well nigh insurmountable. The work had scarcely begun upon the line when the panic wave of 1873 swept over the country. Some grading had been done on portions of the line; the roadbed was ready for the ties at other places; some 79,000 ties had been bought together with several hundred cords of wood. An expenditure of about one-fifth of the capital stock had been made when the road became involved in litigation arising from its financial difficulties. The aid notes were not payable till six months after the first train had run over the road, and were consequently not available; subscribers to the capital stock were declining to pay, creditors were pressing, and the road eventually appeared in the United States court as a bankrupt, and Edward D. Kinne, of Ann Arbor, became its assignee. September 28, 1875, under an order of the court, dated August 13, 1875, the road and its franchises was sold by the assignee to Benjamin P. Crane, of Ann Arbor, for $1,100,000. Governor Ashley at once took steps to reorganize the project, and on June 9, 1877, purchased the road and its franchises from Mr. Crane for $25,000, and organized the Toledo and Ann Arbor Railroad Company, the articles of incorporation being dated November 23, 1877, and filed in the office of the Secretary of State the same day. Construction was at once proceeded with, and supplies bought, and the road was completed from Toledo to Ann Arbor May 18, 1878; and regular trains began running July 8, 1878.

But the road was not through with its financial difficulties. The "aid notes" given at various intervals during the preceding seven years, fell due early in 1879, after the road had been six months in operation.

Changes had in the meantime taken place, and some of the notes had become valueless. Many of the others were contested when payment was pressed, and the litigation of these claims was still going on as late as 1884.

Shortly after its completion to Ann Arbor a reorganization was had, which, under the name of the Toledo, Ann Arbor and Grand Trunk, gave it running arrangements with the Grand Trunk Railway of Canada. Work upon the northern end in the meantime was being pushed forward, and in 1880 it was again reorganized as the Toledo, Ann Arbor and North Michigan, the name it now retains. In 1886 it was opened to Mt. Pleasant, in the edge of the pine belt, 171 miles from Toledo, and has projected two lines westward: one from Mt. Pleasant to Cadillac, which will ultimately be extended to Lake Michigan and become a part of the main line; the other from Ashley westward to Muskegon.

After nearly twenty years of continuous struggle against difficulties, the line is at last firmly established and seems sure of a prosperous future. Along its route several busy villages have sprung into existence, which, while curtailing the market of the city of Monroe, still furnish an outlet for the produce of the adjacent country, and opportunities for manufactories and stores.

Passing through the extreme northwestern corner of Milan township, its only station in Monroe county being the village of Milan, is a branch of the Wabash system, the trunk line of which extends from Toledo to St. Louis, Missouri, and the Southwest. The branch in question extends from Detroit southwesterly through Wayne and Washtenaw counties, the northwest corner of Monroe, thence diagonally through Lenawee to the State line, whence it passes to Butler, Indiana, where connection is made with the Eel River line, also under control of the Wabash. Over this road it passes to Logansport, Indiana, where connection is made with the main line of the system. The
Detroit branch was projected and built shortly after the Toledo and Ann Arbor was completed, the first train passing in October, 1881, and an independent train service between Toledo and Detroit, running from Toledo to Milan over the Toledo and Ann Arbor, thence over the Wabash into Detroit, was organized. To the northwestern portion of the county this branch furnishes a direct communication with the city of Detroit, and a direct route to St. Louis and the distributing centers of the West and Southwest.

The latest railway enterprise within the borders of the county, while having passed through the vicissitudes incident to new roads in seasons of financial stringency, now bids fair to become an important and valuable line. This road, now known as the Cincinnati, Jackson and Mackinaw, was originally the outgrowth of plans to build a road connecting Toledo with some port on the eastern shore of Lake Michigan, whence a steamboat line could run directly to Milwaukee, Wisconsin. The Michigan portion of it was organized under the name of the Toledo and Milwaukee, and under this appellation the right of way was secured, and in 1882 construction was begun. Its route was so laid as to reach many flourishing places in the State, and at the same time go through portions of the rich farming land of the lower peninsula somewhat remote from the trunk lines. For a portion of its route it runs parallel with the Michigan Central. Construction was begun along the central and western portions of the line first and extended eastward. It was well advanced toward Monroe county early in 1883, but at this time began to be financially embarrassed, and finding itself unable to build the last twenty-five miles of its road, it was completed to a junction with the Toledo and Ann Arbor at Dundee, and perfected arrangements with that road whereby it acquired the privilege of running its trains between Toledo and Dundee upon the Ann Arbor track. This arrangement was made in the autumn of 1883, and train service immediately instituted. By the terms of its arrangement with the Toledo and Ann Arbor, however, its benefit to Monroe county was confined simply to furnishing a route from Dundee westward, as it was not allowed to take passengers or freight between Toledo and Dundee, or any of the intermediate points.

When its running arrangements were complete, it was reorganized as the Michigan and Ohio. Its road bed and rolling stock were of a high order of construction, and it gave promise of much usefulness, when its creditors began litigation in the United States courts with the inevitable consequence of a receivership. It was operated by J. A. Latche as receiver till purchased by the Cincinnati, Jackson and Mackinaw company, who now control it, and have made it a portion of their system. This company was organized in Ohio, with the intent of building a road which should extend from Cincinnati through western Ohio to some point on the southern line of Lenawee or Hillsdale counties, thence northerly to the city of Jackson, and ultimately northward through the pine region to the straits of Mackinac. The purchase of the Michigan and Ohio will some what modify the route. The road is now rapidly approaching the State line at a point on the southern border of Lenawee county whence it will extend northward through the villages of Hudson and Rollin to a junction with the Michigan and Ohio line at Addison or Devil's Lake, thence the Cincinnati line will be extended northward to Jackson. Whether the northern division of the line will start from Jackson or from the western terminus of the Michigan and Ohio at Allegan is at present undecided. The officers of the new company are energetic and capable, and the road will rapidly take a front rank under their management. Some method of reaching Toledo over a track owned by themselves is already in contemplation by the company, and among the plans is one of extending the line from Dundee southeasterly to Toledo. Should this project be finally decided upon, it would add but little to the cost and nothing to the difficulty of the undertaking if the extension were made to touch the western portion of Monroe city. This would give a direct communication between Monroe and Dundee, and also give to both a competing route to Toledo uncontrolled by the trunk lines. Events move rapidly in the railroad world in the present age, and another decade may make these concluding lines of this chapter upon the history of railroads in Monroe county, history indeed, in the sense that the events recorded, even those which are now transpiring, or only projected, will have been modified, changed, or entirely passed away.
Of the various railways, the history of which has been told in the preceding pages, but six have now "a local habitation and a name" within Monroe county. The principal line of the county is the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern, which has absorbed those mentioned in this chapter under the names of Erie and Kalamazoo, Michigan Southern, Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana, Detroit, Monroe and Toledo, and Chicago and Canada Southern. The Toledo, Canada Southern and Detroit line of the old Canada Southern is merged into the Michigan Central. The Holly, Wayne and Monroe has disappeared in the Flint and Pere Marquette. The other lines, excepting the Wabash, though changed in name and sometimes in ownership, remain practically as projected and built.

As to facilities of communication, few counties are better supplied than Monroe. Two trunk lines furnish easy and frequent access to the neighboring cities of Detroit and Toledo, as well as to the great mercantile centers of the country east and west. Through these, as well as through the Wabash line, the Southwest is opened. The oil fields of Pennsylvania and the coal regions of Ohio are put into direct communication with all parts of the county through these lines. The early vegetables and semi-tropical fruits of the South reach our markets nearly as quickly as they are found in Chicago. Three lines connect the county with the great fruit belt of western Michigan; four lines bring to it the pine and salt of the north; one line already reaches that new and growing empire, the northern peninsula, with its wealth of lumber and minerals, and another is projected. When to these is added the water communication which might be made available, the harbor which has been and might again be made the busiest spot in the county, it indicates that the future of Monroe county, with its strong and fertile soil and its varied productions, is not to be an old age of senility and decadence, but a renewed youth of progress and prosperity.

Note.—It is to be regretted that there remains so meagre a record of the early history of our railroads. The building of a railroad in the olden time had in it an element of romance differing greatly from the prosaic methods of the present day. Then the new outlet became a vital subject of interest to every inhabitant of the route to be traversed; its progress was intently watched, its opening hailed with bursts of fervid oratory and flaming tar barrels. It meant a new era of progress and development. Now there is no more enthusiasm than in the purchase of a specified number of barrels of pork or bushels of wheat. The record of our early roads is but scant and meagre. Engrossed in watching for results, but slender records of progress were made. The early system of transportation did not tend to completeness of detail; and the writer has been compelled to search through various and widely scattered sources to obtain the facts hereinbefore set out. The writer can scarcely hope that he has escaped error, but he has spared no pains or labor to secure accuracy; though the search has sometimes been long and difficult. In justice to the accomplished editor of the work, it should be remembered that the writer alone is responsible for whatever may be found in this chapter.

It remains to acknowledge the various sources from which the material for the foregoing chapter has been drawn. The inception of the various roads and the legislation which gave them being have been drawn from old volumes of territorial laws, and the public acts of the earlier years of Michigan's history as a State, which the writer has obtained from the library of Colonel I. R. Grosvenor. From this source have been obtained particulars of the early charters and the "acts" for internal improvements. Reports of the Supreme Court of the State of Michigan have also been freely used, together with the records of cases submitted to ascertain dates of opening and construction of the charters of some of the corporations.

Among the published volumes which the writer has consulted at various points of his researches should be mentioned: Cooley's "Michigan," in the series of "American Commonwealths;" Landman's "Red Book of Michigan;" the publications of the "Pioneer Society of Michigan;" various "Legislative Manuals;" "The Annual Reports to the Stockholders" of the various railroads mentioned; "The Report of Michigan's Semi-Centennial of 1887;" "The 1857 Compilation of Laws relating to the Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana Railroad Company," enriched with the manu-
script notes of the late Judge Warner Wing, together with a number of pamphlets and a mass of newspaper cuttings.

Access has also been had to the letters and papers of General Levi S. Humphrey for the period during which, as Commissioner of Internal Improvements, he constructed the Michigan Southern road.

The writer would specially acknowledge his great obligations to the courtesy of C. P. Leland, the auditor of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway. Mr. Leland was connected with the old Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana as its general ticket agent, and after 1869 with the consolidated lines as auditor. From a connection with the line, extending through about a quarter of a century, his own knowledge of the affairs of the Michigan Southern is phenomenal and accurate. For ten years he has employed his leisure in collecting documents and reports connected with the early history of the various roads which became merged in the present trunk line. The result has been published in the shape of historical addenda, issued in connection with the annual reports of the company. These publications, extending through a series of years, together with a large amount of unpublished manuscript, covering in detail the earlier financial transactions of the companies, both under State and corporate management, have been freely placed at the command of the writer; and a liberal use of this material has been made. As it has been interwoven with the writer's own researches through that portion of the history of the Erie and Kalamazoo, Michigan Southern and Detroit Monroe and Toledo, it is impossible to point out the particular portions of the chapter for which the writer is indebted to Mr. Leland; but it may well be said that had it not been for his researches and courtesy that portion of the history would be fragmentary and imperfect.

Farmer's admirable "History of Detroit and Michigan" has been of great service as a means of verifying dates and particulars. The painstaking accuracy of Mr. Farmer's work is beyond all praise.

In addition to the publications above mentioned, the writer has availed himself of the memories of such of the actors in the long ago scenes as yet survive. The writer himself was connected with the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern in the competitive struggle which followed the opening of the Canada Southern, and for a decade and a half felt the antagonism subsisting between Monroe and the Michigan Southern. From J. M. Sterling, one of the midnight band who rescued the iron from the machinations of Van Fossen, the particulars of that memorable night were obtained.

Joseph H. Cleveland, the first superintendent of the Southern, and who was the only superintendent it had during the years it was operated by the State, has furnished from the rich storehouse of his memory many of the facts and circumstances connected with the primitive railroad ing of those early days. It is well to rescue these memories from oblivion, since the actors in the scenes described must very soon pass away.

A. B. Bragdon.
CHAPTER XX.

THE BAR OF MONROE IN 1837.

HON. WOLCOTT LAWRENCE

Was born in one of the towns adjoining Pittsfield, Massachusetts, on the first day of November, in the year 1786. He was married to Caroline Stebbins, of Springfield, in the same State, November 26, 1816. In early life he availed himself of the advantages of education afforded in the rural district where he was born, and, without the advantages of a college education, became eventually, by close application to study, an exceptionally well-informed and indeed a well-educated man. He applied himself to the study of the law in the office of one of the most eminent of the profession in Pittsfield, and for a time practiced his profession in that place. In the meantime the new country of the Northwest had begun to attract the attention of the enterprising young men of the New England States, and many were preparing to seek their fortunes in the new land of promise. Mr. Lawrence was one of these; and in accordance with a previous understanding between himself and his affianced, almost immediately after their marriage they came to Michigan and established their home on the River Raisin at Monroe. Here in December, 1817, their first child, Lucretia Williams, afterwards the wife of Alpheus Felch, was born. The inhabitants on the River Raisin at that time were chiefly French, and the daughter above mentioned was the first child of American parents born among them. The old French settlers were accustomed to tell of the enthusiasm with which the newcomer was received by them. The warm-hearted French mothers and daughters greeted her with gushing tokens of the most ardent love and affection. Tradition tells that they were accustomed to borrow the "Yankee child" from house to house, that they might in turn welcome her with their caresses and love.

Nine children were the issue of this marriage, five of whom are now (1889) living. Mrs. Lawrence and one of the children died with the cholera at Monroe in August, 1834. In March, 1836, Mr. Lawrence was married to Mrs. Ophelia B. Hopkins. By the second marriage he had two children, both of whom are dead.

Judge Lawrence died at Monroe April 29, 1843.

Although a lawyer by profession, the sparse population and meager business affairs of the settlement on the Raisin afforded him at first little opportunity for professional practice. American settlers, however, rapidly flowed in, and they brought with them the means and the enterprise which soon changed the business character of the place, and filled the region with an active, intelligent and prosperous population. Courts were established and clients were not wanting. He continued to practice law for many years, but he gradually withdrew from it, devoting his time and attention to mercantile and lumber business and to the care of his real estate.

His settlement here was in the days of territorial government of Michigan, and when by act of Congress the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan was established, whose members were chosen by popular vote, he was elected a member, and he took his seat in that body June 7, 1824; and by the repeated suffrages of his constituents he continued a member of the council until 1831. During all this time he was chairman of the judiciary committee, and one of the most active and influential members of that branch of the local government. In 1836, after the organization of the State government, he was elected one of the associate justices of the circuit court for the county of Monroe, and he continued to occupy that position until 1839, when, by a change in the judiciary system of the State the office was abolished.

Judge Lawrence was an active and energetic business man, and no one was more efficient or
more successful than he in the work of building up the new settlements on the River Raisin, or in promoting the general interest and prosperity both of the Territory and State of Michigan. He was, moreover, a kind, generous, affectionate and religious man, whose influence, always most salutary, never ceased to surround him with hosts of ardent friends. Was an elder in the First Presbyterian church from its organization until his death.

JAMES Q. ADAMS
Was born at Keene, New Hampshire, February 16, 1798. He graduated at Dartmouth College, Hanover, New Hampshire, and afterwards studied law with Michael Sterling. In 1835 he emigrated to Monroe, was admitted to practice, and became the law partner of the Hon. Robert McClellan; was elected prosecuting attorney of Monroe county. For years he held the office of postmaster of the city of Monroe. He was president of the corporation that constructed and equipped the railroad from Monroe to LaPliance, and was also president of the River Raisin and LaPliance Bay Railroad Bank. He was a shrewd and successful practitioner. He died in New York City, aged sixty-seven.

ROBERT MCCLELLAND
Was born at Green Castle, Pennsylvania, August 1, 1807. He was the son of an eminent physician of that place. He graduated at Dickinson College (Carlisle, Pennsylvania) in 1829; was admitted to the bar at Chambersburg in 1831, and after practicing there a short time went to Pittsburgh and practiced his profession there for about a year, and then removed to Monroe, Michigan, in the summer or fall of 1833. He went into partnership for about two years with James Q. Adams, then in 1835 opened an office and practiced alone and with great success.

He was a member of the constitutional convention of Michigan in 1835; a member of the State legislature in 1838, 1840 and 1843, and Speaker of the House in the latter year (and the Michigan legislature never had a more accomplished Speaker); a member of Congress for three successive terms (Twenty-Eighth, Twenty-Ninth and Thirtieth Congresses), from 1843 to 1849: member of the constitutional convention of 1850; the first Governor for the short term under the new constitution for 1852, elected in 1852 for the term of two years, and went into office as Governor January 1, 1853. On the inauguration of Franklin Pierce as President, March 4, 1853, McClellan was appointed Secretary of the Interior, in which he continued till the end of Pierce's administration, March 4, 1857. This was his last public office.

This list shows of itself that he must have been above the average of men in ability and fidelity to the public interests. And when it is further stated that he performed the duties of these various offices with credit to himself and a high reputation among all parties for ability and integrity, little more need be said of him in this direction.

In 1836 he married Miss Elizabeth Sabin, a beautiful and excellent lady, who survived him, but died at Detroit in 1884. He had removed to Detroit prior to his election as Governor, and resided there afterwards till his death, August 30, 1880.

As a politician, he was eminently cautious and conservative, and when he thought his party was going to extremes in any direction, he used his best efforts to restrain them; but like a true politician, if, in spite of his efforts, they persisted, he did not denounce them or leave them, but went with them, though against his better judgment, probably believing that by so doing he could have a more salutary influence in restraining them from dangerous extremes than by coming out in open and direct opposition, by which that influence would be lost. Doubtless many other patriotic men of all parties have honestly acted upon the like principle.

Few, if any, knew him more intimately than I did, having been a student in his office for two years (from 1836 to 1838), when I was admitted to the bar, having, in 1845, taken and closed up the business of Wing & McClelland, and been a law partner with him in 1849 and 1850.

As a man and a citizen he was strictly just and fair, and while exacting what was his due he was careful to exact nothing more. He was of a cheerful and social disposition, of pleasant address and popular manners, never morose or fretful, and if ever melancholy or despondent he would successfully conceal it. Though seldom indulging in witticisms or story-
telling, yet he enjoyed these qualities in others, and in all circumstances was ready to indulge in a pleasant laugh, so much so that his opponents asserted that he laughed himself into office.

As a practicing lawyer he was systematic and orderly in his habits, strictly and conscientiously faithful to the interests of his clients. His industry and care in the preparation of his cases were persistent and indefatigable. No decision bearing upon his case escaped his search, and all efforts were made to ascertain what the evidence was likely to be, and if he failed of success it was no fault of his.

But he was a lawyer of the old school, and adopted A. D. Frazer, of Detroit, as his model. This school of lawyers was strong so far as they could find decisions sustaining their positions, and these decisions were treated as texts of revelation, and commented upon much as the old Scotch divines commented upon texts of Scripture. But they were very timid, and therefore not very strong in reasoning upon the fundamental principles of the law and demonstrating what the law must be in the absence of any authority upon a particular point. They did not lack the power of reasoning upon such principles, but they did not often venture to exercise it.

He was ambitious as a lawyer for honorable success in his profession. As a politician he was also ambitious for success, but though after 1848 I was opposed to him in politics, I never doubted his patriotism and do not now.

I remember him as I do Judge Warner Wing and Hon. Alpheus Felch and many others with whom I differed in politics, as excellent men, who would be deserving of a high standing as true patriots in any country. I believe they all honestly strove for what they sincerely believed best for the welfare and prosperity of our whole country. I think they were in some things mistaken as to the best means of accomplishing the result — they thought I was; Omnipotence alone can finally decide which was right.

J. P. CHRISTIANITY.

HON. ISAAC P. CHRISTIANITY

Was born March 12, 1812, at Johnstown, State of New York. His father, Thomas, was of Holland descent, though a native of Schenectady, New York. His mother was a Peckham of Rhode Island (hence P. in his name). Isaac P. was the second of a family of eight children, all of whom lived to manhood and womanhood, the last (William Perry) dying in 1861.

His father was a poor, hard-working man, who, until Isaac was eight years old, was a blacksmith and edge-tool maker; from that time engaged in clearing and cultivating a new farm. When about twelve years of age, Isaac P.'s father, in clearing a piece of new land, met with an accident by which seven of his ribs and his collar bone were broken. He recovered after some months, was enabled to do the lighter kinds of work, but with slight over-exertion would be laid aside a month or two. This threw upon Isaac P. at the age of twelve, a large part of the support of the family; but he was large and strong of his age, having his full growth before sixteen. He could attend school but about three months in winter, at a distance of two miles from home. His mother was a woman of fair education, and more than average intellectual activity and ability, and to a considerable extent supplied the place of a teacher during his childhood, taking great pains to inspire him with the love of knowledge, and furnishing him with the best kind of books to read. His leisure moments were utilized by reading and study, generally by firelight. His habits of study and reading were thus early formed.

At the age of eighteen he was qualified for and began teaching a district school; was occupied thus about three-quarters of three years, the balance of the time attending the academies at Johnstown and Kingsborough. The following two years and a half he taught school winters and attended the Ovid academy in the summer. In the fall of 1834 he commenced the study of law with the Hon. John Maynard at Ovid, New York, and continued with him until May, 1836, when he removed to Monroe, Michigan, where he entered as clerk of the United States land office under Major Gershom T. Bulkley, registrar, and continued therein until the removal of the office to Detroit.

He entered the law office of Hon. Robert McClelland in May, 1836, and was admitted to the bar in 1838; practiced law with John E. Seeley as a co-partner about one year, and was associated with Franklin Johnson a short time. In 1849 and 1850 was a law partner of the Hon. Robert McClelland. With these excep-
tions practiced alone and continued in practice until he was elected judge of the Supreme Court of Michigan. He was the prosecuting attorney of Monroe county six years, from 1841 to 1846.

In 1844 he brought from the East his father, mother, two brothers and a sister (being all the family then living), and furnished them with a home on his Macon farm, where his father died in 1849, one brother in 1850, his sister in 1856, and his brother Perry in 1861. His mother died at his home in Monroe in 1864, since which he has been the only survivor of the family.

From the time of his admission to the bar, in whatever engaged, he added to his reputation as a lawyer, and came to be regarded as a leader at the Monroe bar. Withal, he was an ardent advocate of anti-slavery, and in 1848 was a delegate and one of the chief spirits of the National Free Soil Convention at Buffalo. The nomination of both of the old parties as State senator came to him unsolicited in 1849 and he was elected without opposition. The district was then composed of Monroe, Lenawee, Hillsdale and Branch counties. He was a member of the session of 1850 (the last under the old constitution), and the regular and extra sessions of 1851 under the new; in 1852 was the Free Soil candidate for governor of Michigan.

It was his plan, more than that of any other one man, upon which the Republican party, distinctively as such, was first formed—the plan of uniting all men irrespective of past party affiliations, who were opposed to the Kansas-Nebraska measures of President Buchanan's administration and to the extension of slavery, into a single harmonious party. To this, almost alone at first, he devoted himself, and after long, earnest and persistent efforts in overcoming the opposition of some of the leading Whigs and in inducing the Free Soilers to forego their separate organizations and nominations, he finally succeeded, and the mass convention at Jackson in the summer of 1854, when the Republican party was first formed and named, was the result.

He was a delegate to the first Republican National Convention at Philadelphia in 1856, and one of the committee on resolutions which framed its platform, and about that time became proprietor and editor of the Monroe Commercial and made it a Republican paper. In 1857, he was first elected judge of the then new Supreme Court of this State and re-elected for two subsequent terms. As a judge his opinions are well and widely known. It can be said that he was tenacious for the fullest liberties of the people and thoroughly in accord with the spirit of the jurisprudence of a free people. His third term began in 1874, and in 1875 through a combination between the Democracy and Republicans opposed to Zack Chandler, in which he had no agency, was elected a United States Senator. It is certain that there was no other possible combination that would defeat Zack Chandler, as he was familiarly called.

His popularity as a judge of the Supreme Court may be inferred from the fact that in 1857, when nominated as justice of the Supreme Court for the term of eight years, he was elected by a very large majority, and when in 1865 re-nominated for the same position for the term of eight years, the Democratic party would make no nomination against him, and at the end of this term was again nominated by both parties and elected without opposition. In January, 1875, without soliciting the office, he was elected as before stated to the United States Senate, and remained there until February 11, 1879, when he accepted the appointment of United States Minister to Peru, where he remained about two and a half years and returned to his home in Lansing, where he still resides, and for a number of years was resorted to as counsel and for the argument of causes before the Supreme Court. He is now in feeble health, and when absent from his home, frequently may be found in the State library; law and history, the natural sciences being his favorite subjects of study. He is occasionally seen in the Supreme Court room, where his portrait adorns the walls, as of right it should, he having formerly for many years occupied a seat upon the bench of the Supreme Court. He possessed in an eminent degree the confidence of all having business relations with him; as a lawyer and as a jurist was especially distinguished for his love of justice and for his strong, practical common sense. His long and successful career upon the bench of the Supreme Court is fully evinced by the many able and careful judgments found in our State reports.

He married at Monroe in November, 1839.
the daughter of Mrs. McClosky. His wife died at Lansing, December 13, 1874, leaving a large family, but five of whom are now living, viz.: Henry Christianey, a man of decided ability, who has been for many years and is still first assistant in the Detroit custom house; James, who is engaged in the Interior Department at Washington; William, who resides at Lansing; and one widowed daughter (Mrs. Mary E. O'Brien), who superintends his household and is the comfort of his declining years.

His second marriage at Washington, while United States Senator, proved an injudicious and unfortunate one. He was soon divorced, and any person that will peruse the testimony taken in the case (which is quite voluminous), or who has personally known him through a long life, would unhesitatingly approve of the conduct and course pursued by the Judge.

One of the figures often seen at the Capitol is that of a tall and sturdily built man, whose frame and stature, once that of a giant, are now shrunk and bowed by age. He goes about with a cane, and his slow step, due somewhat to bodily feebleness, is also in part due to the preoccupation of a mind which deals with problems of law—a habit of long standing. There is a distinguishable difference between the portrait on the wall, which represents a man well in middle life, with a grayish fringe of whisker about the lower part of the face, a smooth and a rather yellowish countenance, keen gray eyes and high intellectual forehead, and the furrowed features and whitened hair of the living man to-day. Most frequently he may be found in the library—law and history being favorite subjects of perusal. His last case in the court of which formerly he had formed a part was when Begole was governor, and Trustee Walker of the Flint asylum resisted the attempt of the governor to remove. His last appearance as an advocate in any court was two years ago at Monroe, his early home.

There is pending before the legislature a bill to pension at a moderate sum such judges as have attained the age of seventy years and have served for a long time. It is said that but five men would be entitled to such a pension: Judge Turner, of Owosso; Judge Christianey, of Lansing; Judge Graves, of Battle Creek, and Judges Campbell and Swift, of Detroit. All these men served long years at very low salaries, and gave to the State the time which might have been employed in making private fortunes.

ALPHEUS FELCH

Was born at Limerick, York county, Maine, September 28, 1804. After an academic course at Exeter Academy, New Hampshire, he graduated at Bowdoin College in 1827, and immediately became a student-at-law at Fryeburg, Maine, and was admitted to the bar at Bangor, Maine, in autumn, 1830. Commenced practice at Houlton, Maine, in the fall of that year, where he continued in practice until the spring of 1853.

He came to Monroe, Michigan, in the summer of 1833, and opened an office there in August of that year, and continued to reside there until September, 1843, when he removed to Ann Arbor, which has since been his residence.

He was elected to House of Representatives of Michigan in 1835, and again in 1836. Early in 1838 he was appointed Bank Commissioner. In February, 1842, appointed Auditor General of this State; but soon after entering upon its duties was appointed by Governor Barry Associate Justice of the Supreme Court; and in January, 1843, was nominated and confirmed as such justice, to fill the vacancy caused by the resignation of William A. Fletcher, and also for the succeeding full term.

In November, 1845, he was elected Governor of the State. In 1847 was elected United States Senator.

After expiration of his term as Senator, in March, 1853, was appointed by the President one of the commissioners to settle land claims under the treaty of Guadalupe Hidalgo, and was president of the Board. He returned to Michigan in June, 1856 (the labors of the commission being closed), and from that time to 1873 engaged in professional business as a lawyer. From this time for several years he became nearly blind, and was unable to do business. But in 1879, having partially recovered his sight, he was appointed professor of law in the law department of the University of Michigan, and continued to act in that capacity until 1883, when he resigned, and has not since been engaged in any official business.

In 1877, just fifty years after his graduation,
Bowdoin College conferred upon him the degree of L.L. D.

He was married to Lucetia W. Lawrence, daughter of Judge Woolcott Lawrence, at Monroe, Michigan, September 14, 1837, who died at Ann Arbor July 30, 1882. They had eight children — Caroline O., who married Claudins B. Grant (now Judge Grant); Elizabeth H., who married Milton B. Cole; Emma L., who married Horace V. Knight; Arthur Willis, who died in 1816; Theodore, who married Hattie C. Ege; Florence C., who died October 31, 1862; Francis L. and Helen L., the latter of whom married Doctor Chas. G. Jennings.

It may be readily and correctly inferred that a man who was called upon to fill so many important offices was not a merely ordinary or commonplace man, but that he must have possessed some characteristics which raised him above the common level of his contemporaries. But this will still more clearly be seen when the further truth is stated that, so far as the public ever knew or suspected, and therefore as far as truth will warrant us to presume, he never sought or made any effort to obtain any office which he ever held. And though he held these offices when the demands of party were as strong and unremitting, and party prejudices were as sharp and suspicious as they have since been, his integrity was never doubted by any party, though he always acted as a member of the Democratic party. Why, then, this confidence reposed in him almost alone by the opposite party?

The reason is not far to seek. First, he was a modest man, entirely clear from all self-assertion, and frankly recognized in the opposite party the same purity of purpose by which he professed to be guided, and never impugned their integrity. Secondly, he showed by his private life the most sincere interest in the promotion of every measure for the advancement, purification and elevation of society in general; always charitable in his judgment of others and lenient even to their faults.

As a lawyer, while in practice at the bar, he was not so familiar with the technicalities of the law, nor generally so thoroughly prepared with authorities bearing upon his case as some of his contemporaries at the bar, but he was familiar with legal principles and strong upon the merits of his cases, and specially successful in the examinations of witnesses, never resorting to abuse or harshness, but by his mild and gentle course often succeeding in drawing from a hostile witness what others had failed to elicit. I never heard him impute to the opposite party or to opposing counsel a dishonest purpose, nor make use of a harsh expression under any provocation; and this gentleness and almost meekness of manner gave to both court and jury full confidence in his integrity, and made him a formidable opponent on the merits of the case. The same qualities in private life and the fact that he never sought to promote litigation, but rather to avoid it, justly gave him the like favorable opinion of the public.

And finally, it may be truly said the more intimately he was known the more highly he was esteemed.

I. P. Christy.

Jefferson Gage Thurber

Was born in Unity, New Hampshire, in 1807. He descended from a family actively engaged in the Revolutionary War, and among the pleasant reminiscences of his childhood were the stories of war and adventure related around the blazing fire by his grandfather and uncle, the "chimney-piece" adorned with the musket, powder-horn and sword that had seen rough service in their hands. His parents removed to Western New York where he was an infant, and settled on a farm. Mr. Thurber received an academical education at the then celebrated Canandaigua Academy. After graduating he taught Latin and the higher mathematics in the preparatory department, pursuing his law studies at the same time. In 1833, being admitted to the bar, he came with a company of young men to Monroe and opened a law office on Washington street. Here he met and soon married Mary Bartlett Gerrish, of Boscaewen, New Hampshire. He served as prosecuting attorney for the county, and in 1839 was elected Judge of Probate. Judge Thurber was State Senator from 1841 to 1847, and presidential elector in 1848; State Representative in 1851, when he was chosen Speaker of the House. He was a constant contributor to Eastern and Western papers and magazines, was interested in all educational subjects, and one of the original stockholders and trustees of the Young Ladies' Seminary of Monroe. During life Judge Thurber was active and influential in the politics of the State, and a public-
spirited citizen. He died May 6, 1857, leaving a widow and six children. The eldest son, Doctor Edward G. Thurber, has for eighteen years been pastor of Park Church, Syracuse, New York, and this spring (1889) accepted the pastorate of the American church in Paris, where he now resides. The second son, Jefferson M. Thurber, of the firm of Buhl Sons & Co., Detroit, Michigan, and the third son, Henry T. Thurber, a lawyer, residing in Detroit, constituting one of the firm of Dickinson & Thurber. His daughters are Mrs. Talbot E. Wing, of Monroe; Miss Julia Thurber, and Mrs. Dr. Dunlap, of Syracuse, New York.

HON. DAVID ADDISON NOBLE,

Son of Deodatus Noble, was born in Williams-town, Massachusetts, November 9, 1802, and died in Monroe, Michigan, October 13, 1876, aged seventy-three. He was fitted for college in the school of Parson Moses Hallock in Plainfield, Massachusetts, and entered Williams College in 1821, from which institution he graduated with honors in 1825. In college he was a good scholar, distinguished for accuracy and soundness rather than for fluent recitations and showy acquisitions. In September, 1825, he entered the law office of Hermannus Bleeker in Albany, New York, remaining there until the winter of 1826, when he went to Hudson, New York, where he entered upon his literary work as assistant editor of the Columbian. In the following year he moved to New York, entered the law office of Benjamin Clark, on Franklin Square, at the same time gave lessons in French in Bancel's Academy. He was a fine Greek and Latin scholar, and during the winter was engaged in correcting the publisher's proofsheets for a Greek work. He subsequently opened a law office with David Logan at No. 4 Pine street. He was in the practice of his profession about two years in New York, and for a short time was in partnership with Hon. Charles O'Connor.

In 1831 he removed to Monroe, Michigan, where he resided the remainder of his life. He here opened a law office with Hon. Warner Wing. He was an accomplished French scholar, which was of great advantage to him with the French population. It was as a counselor that Mr. Noble was chiefly distinguished, his thoroughly disciplined mind, his habits of patient research and his superior judgment peculiarly qualifying him to arrive at correct legal conclusions. He was elected recorder of the city in 1833, and while acting in this capacity drew up the city charter. Was twice elected alderman, and in 1842 mayor of the city. In 1845 Mr. Noble was chosen to represent his county in the legislature, which he did with ability and to the satisfaction of his constituents. On November 10, 1846, Mr. Noble secured the charter of the Michigan Southern Railroad. In 1847 he was appointed a member of the Harbor and River Convention at Chicago. Subsequently he was appointed one of the committee of five to carry out the wishes of the convention, at which time he wrote a full statistical report of the commerce of the lakes. In 1852 Mr. Noble was elected to Congress from the Second District. In 1858 he was appointed manager of the Louisville, New Albany and Chicago Railroad, which position he held four years.

He married, July 10, 1832, Sarah Shaw, daughter of Hon. Henry Shaw, of Lanesboro, Massachusetts. The children of this marriage were: Henry Shaw Noble, born December 10, 1838; married Delia Vrooman; adopted the legal profession; is at present the postmaster of Monroe. Laura Wheeler Noble was born July 14, 1841; married Herbert Lee Stoddard, a resident of this city. John Savage Noble was born November 5, 1848; married Nellie Kendall, of Monroe; a lawyer of promise, now residing in Brown Valley. He held the office of prosecuting attorney and is now judge of probate of the county.

HON. WARNER WING.

Warner Wing was born in Marietta, Ohio, September 19, 1805. His father's name was Enoch Wing and his mother's maiden name was Mary Oliver. On his father's side he was descended from one of the old New England families. His father's grandfather, John Wing, was one of the two brothers of Welch extraction, who came from England at a very early day, and with their families were among the first settlers of New England. Judge Wing's grandfather, also named John, settled in Conway, Massachusetts, where he had seven sons, the names of some of whom were: Peter, Isaiah, Eli, Enoch — "good old Bible and Puritan names," as Judge Wing noted on a scrap of paper which he has left. His father,
Enoch Wing, removed with his family to Mar- 
ietta, Ohio, in 1796, where he engaged in mer-
cantile and milling business until 1812, when he 
removed to Ontario county, New York. There he 
died in 1810, leaving a family of 
three sons — Austin E. Wing, Warner Wing, 
and Rev. Conway P. Wing, D. D., of Carlisle, 
Pennsylvania, who died in Carlisle in May, 
1889, and two daughters, Mrs. Eliza Wing, 
Noble, widow of the late Charles Noble, of 
Detroit, and Mrs. Elecfa Deane Bulkley, widow 
of the late Solomon Bulkley.

In 1817, at the age of twelve years, Judge 
Wing came to Detroit and remained some 
years. About the year 1828 removed to Mon-
roe, where he continued to reside up to the time 
of his death. He attended a law school at 
Northampton, Massachusetts, for a time, and 
also studied in the office of Judge William 
Woodbridge, of Detroit. As early as 1833 he 
was practicing law in partnership with Hon. 
David A. Noble, in Monroe. He was elected 
to the State Senate and served in 1838 and 
1839, where he is spoken of by one of his life-
long associates as "one of the foremost of the 
legislature."

In 1840 he entered into partnership with 
ex-Governor Robert McClelland, with whom he 
practiced until he went upon the bench of 
the Circuit Court in 1845 — the judges of the 
Circuit Court constituting the Supreme Court 
of the State as then organized. In 1851 he 
was elected Chief Justice, which position he 
held until 1856, when he resigned. After 
this time he acted as general counsel for the 
Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad 
up to the time of his death, which occurred at 
Monroe, March 12, 1876. The funeral services 
were held at the Presbyterian Church in Mon-
roe, of which he was a member, conducted by 
the Doctors Mattoon, Putnam and Boyd. The 
funeral was very largely attended by the bar 
of Monroe county, as well as members of the 
bar of Lenawee, Hillsdale and Washtenaw 
counties, also members of the bar from Detroit, 
Cleveland and Toledo.

One of the most notable cases that came be-
fore Judge Wing judicially was the trial of the 
long, intricate and exciting case generally 
known as the conspiracy case (for the burning 
of the Michigan Central depot). Speaking of 
this case ex-Governor McClelland said: "The 
patience, learning, skill and courtesy displayed 
by him on this trial, and his charge to the jury, 
were commended by all," and Governor Mc-
Clelland further adds, "he was certainly one 
of the best and most upright judges that ever 
sat upon the bench."

Judge Wing was married in 1831, by the 
Rev. Mr. Warriner, to Miss Eliza A. Anderson, 
daughter of Colonel Anderson, one of Monroe's 
best known and honored citizens. There have 
been born in this family ten children, of whom 
five daughters and one son survive both 
father and mother, Mrs. Wing having died 
in December, 1854. The son, Anderson Wing, 
was educated at the Michigan University; was 
admitted to practice at the bar of Monroe, but 
died shortly after his admission. His daughter 
Elizabeth married George B. Dickinson, com-
mission merchant, now of Chicago. His 
daughter Helen married Mr. Boardman, of 
Chicago, and his daughter Belle married Mr. 
George Lake, of Chicago.

When I first knew him, in 1836, he was 
practicing law as one of the firm of Wing & 
Noble, in the prime of life, an unusually strik-
ing specimen of strong physical manhood, with 
a well rounded muscular development and 
rather more fleshy than the average of men, 
yet no tendency to obesity, slightly over the 
average height and very erect, a pleasant 
face with regular features, bright and sparkling 
eyes, and a light but ruddy complexion, so 
ruddy in fact that those not well acquainted 
with him sometimes suspected him of indulg-
ing freely in stimulants, which, as he was a 
thoroughly temperate man, often annoyed him, 
since, if nothing was said about it, he could 
not volunteer to explain. These leading physi-
cal characteristics continued substantially the 
same till they gradually yielded to age and 
disease. His address was frank and manly but 
serious, with strangers somewhat reserved and 
dignified, and though pleasant not inviting 
familiarity. His style of speaking when en-
gaged in business matters, or before a court, 
was in short, pithy and simple sentences, 
directly to the point.

His strict and conscientious adherence to 
absolute truth I have never seen excelled. It 
may well be styled chivalrous. If a question 
arose between him and another person as to the 
facts of any transaction in which he had par-
ticipated, or a verbal understanding had been 
bad with opposite counsel in a cause, the par-
ticulars of which he did not perfectly remem-
ber, he generally yielded to the statement
made by the other side; and, no matter how
prejudicial the truth might be to his own in-
terests, he never flinched, nor tried to explain
away or evade the full effects of his agreement.

Like most men of a nervous-sanguineous tem-
perament, his temper was sometimes hasty
and violent, but well aware of this, he gen-
erally kept so close guard over himself that the
public seldom suspected it. He was never vin-
dictive; and if he discovered that he had said
anything wrong or injurious of or to any man,
he availed himself of the first opportunity to
confess his fault.

As a lawyer, he was scrupulously careful of
the interests of his clients, indefatigable in the
examination of the law bearing upon his cases,
strictly orderly and systematic in the transac-
tion of his business and in the keeping of his
papers, and always strong upon questions of law
before the court. But (though the public never
suspected it) he was a very diffident and modest
men, and always distrusted his abilities to
make an extended argument before a jury; he
seemed to fear that he might make some mis-
take. He had not half the confidence in him-
self that the public had in him. He seldom
made a long or even a full argument before a
jury, and the real cause of this I always be-
lieved and still believe, was his utter detesta-
tion of mere plausibilities, of the actual truth of
which he was not satisfied; while others less
scrupulous often made a successful use of them
with the jury. But, as the public came to
understand his conscientiousness, juries paid
greater attention to his arguments; and, upon
the whole, he was as successful before juries as
others who were less scrupulous.

In the examination of witnesses he was an
expert. With great keenness and shrewdness
he detected any discrepancy in their testimony.
And if an adverse witness had ventured upon
a fictitious tale, he was sure to be compelled to
expose himself before he left the stand.

As a judge, or at the bar, he was strictly
conscientious in the performance of his duties,
circumspect in his deportment, patient and
indefatigable in investigation, impartial and
clear in his rulings and decisions, and courteous
and respectful to the bar.

Judge Wing, while at the bar and on the
bench, devoted himself exclusively to the duties
of those positions; and if he had any ability he
never displayed or exercised it, of improving
his finances aside from his professional or judi-
cial duties; and, as he had quite a large family,
ever succeeded in accumulating more than a
fair support; and the consciousness of this
often wore upon his mind and sometimes ren-
dered him melancholy.

No analysis of the mental characteristics of
Judge Wing would be complete without the men-
tion of another quality, which those who
only saw him when engaged in serious work
might never discover or attribute to him. He
was a man of keen, ready and brilliant wit,
and a genial humor which might almost be
called Shakespearian. These qualities, how-
ever, he seldom indulged when engaged in
serious affairs. But when oppressed by over-
work, or depressed by untoward events, or
gloomy prospects of the future, he needed re-
laxation to escape from such depression or
melancholy for a time, he, like Abraham Lin-
coln, and for like reasons, sought temporary
relief in the indulgence of wit and humor
among genial companions. And, in this field,
he strongly resembled Lincoln. Neither ever
told a story without a sharp point to it, which
struck the hearer like a flash of lightning, ex-
citing pleasure and amusement, but generally
containing a suggestion of practical wisdom.
But could the hearers have realized the mental
suffering which had led to the indulgence of
this wit and humor, their pleasure would have
been dashed with a tinge of sadness and sym-
pathy. Had he and Mr. Lincoln met when
both were in a like vein, they would have be-
come warm friends for life.

I. P. Christiany.

HARRY V. MAN

Was for many years a practitioner at the bar
and co-partner of the Hon. Jefferson G. Thur-
ber; served a number of terms as the treasurer
of the county of Monroe, and soon after the
expiration of his last term removed West, and
has devoted his time to farming. During the
year 1887 sold his farm, and with his wife has
retired from active business life, and is spend-
ing the remainder of his days with his sons,
promising business men, at Davenport, Iowa.
For a man of eighty-five, is very active and
energetic.
CHAPTER XXI.

STATISTICS.

POPULATION OF MICHIGAN TERRITORY, 1810-1831.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>YEAR</th>
<th>POPULATION</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1810</td>
<td>1,528</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1820</td>
<td>9,018</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1830</td>
<td>32,531</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1831</td>
<td>37,273</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

POPULATION OF MONROE COUNTY, 1837-1881.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>YEAR</th>
<th>POPULATION</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1837</td>
<td>10,061</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1840</td>
<td>9,922</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1843</td>
<td>15,287</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1846</td>
<td>14,698</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td>18,039</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854</td>
<td>21,943</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

STATE SENATORIAL DISTRICT,
As fixed by the Act of 1881.

Fifth District, county of Monroe, population 1880, 33,624; 1881, 33,344.

STATE REPRESENTATIVE DISTRICT.
As per Act of 1881, County of Monroe.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>DISTRICT</th>
<th>FIRST DISTRICT</th>
<th>SECOND DISTRICT</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Population 1880</td>
<td>Population 1880</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bedford</td>
<td>1,855</td>
<td>1,847</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Erie</td>
<td>1,721</td>
<td>1,547</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ida</td>
<td>1,899</td>
<td>1,143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lasselle</td>
<td>1,506</td>
<td>1,476</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Monroe</td>
<td>1,918</td>
<td>939</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summerfield</td>
<td>1,820</td>
<td>1,813</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whitelock</td>
<td>2,044</td>
<td>1,940</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>City of Monroe</td>
<td>4,930</td>
<td>5,216</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Total 16,252</th>
<th>Total 16,262</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>16,262</td>
<td>16,262</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

TERRITORIAL DELEGATES TO CONGRESS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Delegate</th>
<th>Term of Service</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>William Woodbridge</td>
<td>1819-1820</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Solomon Sibley</td>
<td>1820-1821</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Solomon Sibley</td>
<td>1821-1823</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gabriel Richard</td>
<td>1823-1825</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

George W. Jones was a delegate until Michigan became a State, with his residence in Wisconsin, which was then a portion of the Territory of Michigan.

CABINET OFFICERS FOR MICHIGAN.

Lewis Cass, Secretary of War, August 1, 1831.
Robert McClelland, Secretary of Interior, March, 1853.
Zachariah Chandler, Secretary of Interior, October, 1875.
Lewis Cass, Secretary of State, March, 1857.

GOVERNORS OF THE NORTHWEST TERRITORY.

General Arthur St. Clair, 1787, 1800.
Winthrop Sargent, Secretary and Acting Governor, 1796.

GOVERNORS OF MICHIGAN TERRITORY.

General William Hull, appointed March 1, 1805.
General William Hull, appointed April 1, 1808.
General William Hull, appointed January 12, 1811.
General Lewis Cass, appointed October 29, 1813.
General Lewis Cass, appointed January 21, 1817.
William Woodbridge, Secretary and Acting Governor, appointed August 17, 1848.
General Lewis Cass, appointed January 24, 1820.
William Woodbridge, Secretary and Acting Governor, August 8, 1829; September 18, 1821.
General Lewis Cass, appointed December 20, 1822.
Henry Charles 1887-93

William Woodbridge, Secretary and Acting Governor, August 31, 1826; October 3, 1826; July 25, 1827.

General Lewis Cass, appointed December 22, 1828.

Alpheus F. 1881-87

James Witherell, Secretary and Acting Governor, January 1, 1830, to April 2, 1830.

General John T. Mason, Secretary and Acting Governor, September 24, 1830, to October 1, 1830; April 4, to May 27, 1831.

Stevens Thomson Mason, Secretary and Acting Governor, August 1, 1831, to September 17, 1831.

George B. Porter, appointed August 6, 1831.

Stevens Thomson Mason, Secretary and Acting Governor, October 30, 1831, to June 11, 1832; May 23 to July 14, 1833; August 13 to August 28, 1833; September 5 to December 14, 1833; February 1 to February 7, 1834.

Stevens Thomson Mason, ex officio Governor as Secretary of Territory, July 6, 1834.

Charles Shaler, appointed August 29, 1835.

John S. Horner, Secretary and Acting Governor, September 8, 1835.

GOVERNORS OF THE STATE OF MICHIGAN

under the constitution of 1835

Stevens Thomson Mason, inaugurated November 3, 1835.

Stevens Thomson Mason, inaugurated January 1, 1838.

Edward Mundy (Lieutenant-Governor and Acting Governor), April 13 to June 12, 1838; September 19 to December 9, 1838.

William Woodbridge, inaugurated January 7, 1840.

James Wright Gordon (Lieutenant-Governor and Acting Governor), February 24, 1841.

John S. Barry, inaugurated January 3, 1842.

John S. Barry, inaugurated January 1, 1844.

Alpheus Felch, inaugurated January 5, 1846.

William L. Greenly (Lieutenant-Governor and Acting Governor), March 4, 1847.

Epaphroditus Ransom, inaugurated January 3, 1848.

John S. Barry, inaugurated January 7, 1850.

under the constitution of 1850.

Robert McClelland, inaugurated January 1, 1853.

Andrew Parsons (Lieutenant-Governor and Acting Governor), March 8, 1853.

Kinsley S. Bingham, inaugurated January 3, 1855.

Kinsley S. Bingham, inaugurated January 7, 1857.

Moses Wisner, inaugurated January 5, 1859.

Austin Blair, inaugurated January 2, 1861.

Austin Blair, inaugurated January 7, 1863.

Henry H. Crapo, inaugurated January 1, 1865.

Henry H. Crapo, inaugurated January 2, 1867.

Henry P. Baldwin, inaugurated January 6, 1869.

Henry P. Baldwin, inaugurated January 1, 1871.

John J. Bagley, inaugurated January 1, 1873.

John J. Bagley, inaugurated January 6, 1875.

Charles M. Croswell, inaugurated January 3, 1877.

Charles M. Croswell, inaugurated January 1, 1879.

David H. Jerome, inaugurated January 1, 1881.

Josiah W. Jerome, inaugurated January 1, 1883.

Russell A. Alger, inaugurated January 1, 1885.

Cyrus G. Luce, inaugurated January 1, 1887.

Cyrus G. Luce, inaugurated January 1, 1889.

UNITED STATES SENATORS:

Lucius Lyon .................................. 1836-40

John Norvell .................................. 1835-41

Augustus S. Porter ................................ 1840-45

William Woodbridge ................................ 1841-47

Lewis Cass .................................. 1845-48

Alpheus Felch .................................. 1847-53

Thomas Fitzgerald ................................ 1848-49

Lewis Cass .................................. 1849-57

Charles E. Stewart ................................ 1853-49

Zachariah Chandler ................................ 1857-75

Kinsley S. Bingham ................................ 1859-61

Jacob M. Howard .................................. 1862-71

Thomas W. Ferry .................................. 1871-83

Isaac P. Christianey ................................ 1875-79

Zachariah Chandler ................................ 1879

Henry P. Baldwin .................................. 1879-81

Omar D. Conger .................................. 1881-87

Thomas W. Palmer .................................. 1883-89

F. B. Stockbridge .................................. 1887-93

James McMillen .................................. 1889-95
UNITED STATES REPRESENTATIVES.

Term of Service

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Conr.</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Term of Service</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>Isaac C. Cary</td>
<td>1855-57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>Isaac C. Cary</td>
<td>1857-39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>Isaac C. Cary</td>
<td>1860-61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>Isaac C. Cary</td>
<td>1863-65</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>John W. Hunt</td>
<td>1865-47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>John W. Hunt</td>
<td>1867-69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>William M. Howard</td>
<td>1867-69</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>William M. Howard</td>
<td>1871-73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>William M. Howard</td>
<td>1875-77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>William M. Howard</td>
<td>1879-81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>William M. Howard</td>
<td>1881-83</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>William M. Howard</td>
<td>1885-39</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>William M. Howard</td>
<td>1887-47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>William M. Howard</td>
<td>1889-47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>William M. Howard</td>
<td>1891-47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>William M. Howard</td>
<td>1893-47</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>William M. Howard</td>
<td>1895-47</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

STATISTICS.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Cong.</th>
<th>Terms of Service</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>1883-85</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>1885-87</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>1891-92</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51</td>
<td>1891-92</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**TELEPORAL LEGISLATURES, 1824-1835.**

From the organization of the Territory in 1805 to 1824 the laws were framed by the Governor and Judges.

First Legislative Council met at the council house, Detroit, June 7, 1824, adjourned August 5, 1824. Second session held at same place, January 17, 1825, adjourned April 21, 1825.

Second Legislature—First session met November 2, 1826, adjourned December 30; second session met January 1, 1827, adjourned April 12. Abraham Edwards, President; J. P. Sheldon, E. A. Brush, Randall S. Rice, Clerks; William Meldrum, Sergeant-at-Arms. Representatives of Monroe county, Hubert Lacroix, Frenchtown; Laurent Durocher, Frenchtown.

Third Legislature—First session convened May 5, 1828, adjourned July 3; second session convened September 7, 1829, adjourned November 5. Abraham Edwards, President; John P. Sheldon, Samuel Satterlee, Seneca Allen, Clerks; William Meldrum, Sergeant-at-Arms. Representatives from Monroe county, Laurent Durocher, Frenchtown; Charles Noble, Frenchtown; Wolcott Lawrence, Monroe.

Fourth Legislature—First session met May 11, 1830, adjourned July 31, 1830; second session met January 4, 1831, adjourned March 4, 1831. Abraham Edwards, President; Edmond A. Brush, Secretary; William Meldrum, Sergeant-at-Arms. Representatives from Monroe county, Wolcott Lawrence, Monroe; Laurent Durocher, Frenchtown.

Fifth Legislature—First session met May 1, 1832, adjourned June 29, 1832, second session met January 1, 1833, adjourned April 23, 1833. John McDonell, President; Edmond A. Brush, Secretary; James T. Allen, Sergeant-at-Arms. Representatives from Monroe county, Daniel S. Bacon, Monroe; Laurent Durocher, Frenchtown.

Sixth Legislature—First session convened January 7, 1834, adjourned March 7, 1834; extra session met September 1, 1834, and adjourned September 8, 1834; adjourned session met November 11, 1834, adjourned December 31, 1834; second regular annual session convened January 12, 1835, adjourned March 28, 1835; special session met August 17, 1835, adjourned August 25, 1835. John McDonell, President; John Norvell, Secretary; Elisha L. Atkins, Sergeant-at-arms. Charles W. Whipple succeeded Mr. Norvell at second session. Morgan Lewis Martin elected President of the second annual session. Representatives from Monroe county, Daniel S. Bacon, Monroe; Laurent Durocher, Frenchtown.

Senators and Representatives under State Government assembled at Detroit, November 3, 1835, and Monroe county was represented for that year and subsequent years as follows:
1835—Senators, Laurent Durocher, Edward D. Ellis; Representatives, Alpheus Felch, James J. Godfrey.
1837—Senators, Laurent Durocher, Edward D. Ellis; Representatives, Alpheus Felch, Thomas Farrington.
1838—Senators, Norman D. Curtis, Warner Wing; Representatives, Francis Charter, Robert McClelland.
1839—Senators, Norman D. Curtis, Warner Wing; Representatives, Daniel S. Bacon, Laurent Durocher.
1840—Senator, Seba Murphy; Representatives, Nelson Dunham, Robert McClelland.
1841—Senator, Seba Murphy; Representatives, Levi S. Humphrey, Henry Smith.
1842—Senator, John Burch; Representatives, Levi S. Humphrey, Austin E. Wing.
1843—Senator, John Burch; Representatives, Robert McClelland (Speaker), George Younglove.
1844—Senator, Jefferson G. Thurber; Representatives, Nelson Dunham, Hiram Stone.
1845—Senator, Jefferson G. Thurber; Representatives, Hiram Stone, Henry Mason.
1846—Senator, Jefferson G. Thurber; Representatives, Nelson Dunham, David A. Noble.
1847—Senator, Jefferson G. Thurber; Representatives, Alexander M. Arzeno, Lewis Darragh, David A. Noble.

By an act of the legislature approved March 16, 1847, the seat of government of the State was removed from Detroit to Lansing.

1848—Senator, Nelson Dunham; Representatives, James Mulhollen, James I. Russell, Hiram Stone.
1850—Senator, Isaac P. Christianey; Representatives, Norman Barnes, John B. King, Edward G. Morton.
1851—Senator, Isaac P. Christianey; Representatives, Patrick Corrigan, Jefferson G. Thurber (Speaker), Eleazer Barnes.

UNDER NEW APPOINTMENT.

1855—Senator, Wm. H. Montgomery; Representatives, Charles T. Cady, George Kirkland.
1857—Senator, Lewis Welch; Representatives, William Dunbar, Samuel Mulhollen.

1859—Senator, Lewis Welch; Representatives, William Dunbar, Samuel Mulhollen.
1861—Senator, Samuel Mulhollen; Representatives, Emerson Chase, George Peters.
1863—Senator, William Corbin; Representatives, John G. Hood, Andrew J. Heaney, Edward G. Morton.
1865—Senator, Nathan Langdon; Representatives, Victor Dusseau, Edward G. Morton, Charles W. Pitts.
1867—Senator, George Peters; Representatives, Charles G. Mallett, John J. Stevens, Joel J. Dusseau.
1873—Senator, John J. Sumner; Representatives, Henry B. Welch, Christian Hertzler.
1875—Senator, Heman J. Redfield; Representatives, Christian Hertzler, Dyckes McCauchlin.
1877—Senator, Heman J. Redfield; Representatives, Lucian E. Miller, Joseph L. Valade.
1879—Senator, Harry A. Conant; Representatives, Lucian Miller, John Strong, Jr.
1881—Senator, John Strong, Jr.; Representatives, John C. Eckerman, Walter Hacket.
1883—Senator, John Strong, Jr.; Representatives, William A. Frenche, Burton Parker.
1885—Senator, Christian Hertzler; Representatives, Seward Baker, Addison E. Dunbar.
1887—Senator of District, James S. Gorman; of Washtenaw county, which by new apportionment was included with Monroe county; Representatives, Seward Baker, Addison E. Dunbar.
1889—Senator of District, James S. Gorman; of Washtenaw county, which by new apportionment was included with Monroe county; Representatives, Samuel P. Jackson, Charles Anger.

POSTMASTERS AT MONROE.

John C. Cox (Est.), appointed Nov. 27, 1822.
Chas. Noble, appointed July 24, 1824.
Lambert Conchois, appointed April 10, 1828.
Lyman M. Stewart, appointed June 23, 1832.
Jas. Q. Adams, appointed November 1, 1834.
J. G. Godfroy, appointed January 31, 1838.
Joseph C. Cole, appointed September 13, 1844.
John I. Wendell, appointed June 25, 1845.
Walter P. Clark, appointed November 4, 1847.
Joseph C. Cole, appointed September 25, 1850.
Frazey M. Winans, appointed February 23, 1851.


Wm. A. Noble, appointed December 18, 1874. Otis A. Critchett, appointed March 1, 1883. Henry S. Noble, appointed February 22, 1887.

**MONROE CITY OFFICERS.**

1837—Mayor, George B. Harleston; recorder, Warner Wing; solicitor, Alpheus Felch; clerk, Carlos Colton; surveyor, Nathan Hubble; marshal, Jacob W. Alexander. Aldermen: First ward, Norman D. Curtis; second ward, Robert McClelland, Harry V. Man; third ward, Walter P. Clark; fourth ward, Warren Stoddard; fifth ward, James J. Godfrey. Street commissioners: First ward, Luther Harvey; second ward, Benjamin F. Southwick; third ward, Chester Stuart; fourth ward, Andrew Weir; fifth ward, Antoine Nadeau.

1838—Mayor, James Q. Adams; treasurer, Peter P. Ferry; collector, Rodolphus Nims; recorder, David A. Noble; marshal, Benjamin W. Latham; surveyor, Nathan Hubble; solicitor, Franklin Johnson. Aldermen: First ward, Julius D. Morton; second ward, Nathan Hubble; third ward, Smith Stuart; fourth ward, John Bush; fifth ward, James J. Godfrey. Assessors: First ward, George Fish; second ward, Robert G. Clark; third ward, George W. Strong; fourth ward, Thomas Clark; fifth ward, Ezekiel A. Peltier.

1839—Mayor, Dan. B. Miller; treasurer, Peter P. Ferry; collector, Rodolphus Nims; recorder, David A. Noble; solicitor, Nathaniel S. Howe; clerk, Carlos Colton; marshal, Theron Taylor. Aldermen: First ward, Julius D. Morton; second ward, Obadiah Spalding; third ward, Walter P. Clark; fourth ward, Munson Hurd; fifth ward, James J. Godfrey. Assessors: First ward, Benjamin W. Bevier; second ward, Josiah W. Alexander; third ward, John Paxton; fourth ward, Sizer Stoddard; fifth ward, Ezekiel A. Peltier.

1840—Mayor, Dan. B. Miller; treasurer, Peter P. Ferry; collector, Timothy Hawley; recorder, Franklin Johnson; clerk, Allen A. Rabineau; marshal, John W. Anderson; surveyor, Nathan Hubble; solicitor, C. H. Vandeleve. Aldermen: First ward, E. G. Brigham; second ward, Harry Conant; third ward, George Clancy; fourth ward, John Anderson; fifth ward, Ezekiel A. Peltier. Assessors: First ward, Issachar Frost; second ward, Nathan Hubble; third ward, Smith Stuart; fourth ward, Dan. S. Bacon; fifth ward, James J. Godfrey. Street commissioners: First district, N. D. Curtis; second district, J. B. Bezczan.

1841—Mayor, Robert McClelland; treasurer, Walter W. Prentiss; collector, Timothy Hawley; recorder, Almer Morton; clerk, Allen A. Rabineau; marshal, Jacob W. Alexander. Surveyor, Titus Babcock; solicitor, Alpheus Felch. Aldermen: First ward, E. G. Brigham; second ward, Loomis Palmer; third ward, George Clancy; fourth ward, Daniel S. Bacon; fifth ward, Medard Couture. Assessors: First ward, Ambrose Beach; second ward, Josiah W. Alexander; third ward, John Paxton; fourth ward, Daniel S. Bacon; fifth ward, Charles M. Humphrey. Street commissioners: First ward, James Murphy; second ward, Joseph Loranger, jr.; third ward, Elisha Brigham; fourth ward, Rodolphus Nims; fifth ward, Sylvester Godfrey.

1842—Mayor, Walter P. Clark; treasurer, Walter W. Prentiss; marshal and collector, Timothy Hawley; clerk, J. B. Whipple; solicitor, Hiram Stone; surveyor, Nathan Hubble. Aldermen: First ward, Samuel Creelman; second ward, Josiah W. Alexander; third ward, James McBride; fourth ward, Henry Smith; fifth ward, Ezekiel A. Peltier.

1843—Mayor, James J. Godfrey; treasurer, Walter W. Prentiss; marshal and collector, Timothy H. Hawley; solicitor, Charles W. Ford; recorder, Henry Smith; surveyor, Nathan Hubble; clerk, James B. Whipple. Aldermen: First ward, Samuel Creelman; second ward, Obadiah Spalding; third ward, James McBride; fourth ward, Alexander D. Anderson; fifth ward, Medard Couture.

1844—Mayor, Levi S. Humphrey; treasurer, Walter P. Clark; marshal, Jarvis Eldred; recorder, David A. Noble; solicitor, Isaac P. Christianey; surveyor, Titus Babcock; clerk, James B. Whipple. Aldermen: First ward, John Mulholten; second ward, Obadiah Spalding; third ward, James McBride; fourth ward, John W. Miller; fifth ward, Medard Couture.

1845—Mayor, James J. Godfrey; treasurer, John Burch; marshal, Jarvis Eldred; clerk,
James B. Whipple, solicitor; Ira R. Grosvenor; recorder, Muner Morton; surveyor, Titus Babcock. Aldermen: First ward, James E. Skinner; third ward, John Paxton; fourth ward, Oscar Stoddard; fifth ward, Charles M. Humphrey.

1846—Mayor, Henry Smith; treasurer, John Burch; collector and marshal, Jarvis Eldred; clerk, James B. Whipple; recorder, Henry V. Man; solicitor, Ira R. Grosvenor; surveyor, Titus Babcock. Aldermen: First ward, Welworth Wadsworth; second ward, Isaac Lewis; third ward, George W. Strong; fourth ward, Alexander D. Anderson; fifth ward, Medard Couture.

1847—Mayor, Samuel J. Holley; treasurer, John Burch; marshal and collector, Jarvis Eldred; clerk, J. B. Whipple; recorder, Harry V. Man; solicitor, Franklin Johnson; surveyor, Titus Babcock. Aldermen: First ward, Isaac Merrill; second ward, Isaac Lewis; third ward, Luther H. Barnes; fourth ward, Alexander D. Anderson; fifth ward, Medard Couture.

1848—Mayor, Harry V. Man; treasurer, Daniel S. Bacon; marshal and collector, Jarvis Eldred; justice of the peace, Charles W. Ford; school inspector, Winfield Smith; clerk, J. B. Whipple. Assessors: First ward, N. D. Curtis; second ward, Henry D. Walfbridge; third ward, John Burch. Aldermen: First ward, Isaac P. Christianey, Eldridge G. Brigham; second ward, Isaac Lewis; Luther H. Barnes; third ward, Norman R. Haskell, Talcott E. Wing.


1852—Mayor, David A. Noble; recorder, Franklin Johnson; treasurer, James E. Skinner; marshal and collector, Jarvis Eldred; justice of the peace, Francis Wurtzsmith; clerk, J. B. Whipple. Aldermen: First ward, Benjamin Dansard, A. L. Aldrich; second ward, Michael Fishburn, William Gilmore; third ward, Thomas Clark, Wm. R. Nowlen. Assessors: First ward, Nathan Hubble; second ward, George W. Strong; third ward, Ira R. Grosvenor.


1854—Mayor, Walter W. Prentiss; recorder, Junius Tilden; treasurer, James E. Skinner; marshal and collector, Frederick C. Godfrey; justice of the peace, Luman Stevens; school inspector, Jacob VanWormer. Aldermen: First ward, Cassimer Waldorf, Addison L. Aldrich; second ward, Frederick Waldorf, John W. Little; third ward, George Mandavell, Daniel P. Newell. Assessors: First ward, E. G. Brigham; second ward, Geo. W. Strong; third ward, John Burch.

1855—Mayor, George W. Strong; marshal, John Mulhollen; solicitor, Isaac P. Christianey; surveyor, Nathan Hubble; clerk, James B. Whipple; recorder, Jefferson G. Thurbet; treasurer, James E. Skinner; assessors, Cassimer Waldorf, John Stevens. Aldermen: First
ward, Joseph M. Sterling; Cassimer Waldorf; second ward, John J. Stevens. Richard Gil- 
mores; third ward, Geo. R. Mandavell, Matthew Gibson. Collectors: First ward, A. L. Ald-
rich; second ward, John W. Little; third ward, Philip Nadeau. Street commissioners: First 
ward, John Heritage; second ward, John Toll; third ward, Rodolphus Nims.

1856—Mayor, Eldridge G. Brigham; recorder, W. W. Prentiss; treasurer, James E. Skinner; 
justice of the peace, Methard Couture; school inspector, H. P. Vrooman; street commissioner, 
James Murphy. Aldermen: First ward, Tass-
imer Waldorf; second ward, Jas. G. McBride; third ward, Benjamin Dansard. Assessors: First 
ward, Junius Tilden; second ward, Frazier M. Winans; third ward, Talcott E. Wing. Collec-
tors: First ward, A. L. Aldrich; second ward, Thomas Doyle; third ward, Philip Nadeau.

1857—Mayor, Frederick Waldorf; recorder, Ira R. Grosvenor; treasurer, James E. Skinner; 
justice of the peace, Walter W. Prentiss; school inspector, Luman H. Stevens. Assessors: 
First ward, Junius Tilden; second ward, Gouv'r Morris; third ward, Wm. H. Wells. Alder-
men: First ward, Joseph M. Sterling; second ward, Luther Bisbee; third ward, Eliah H. 
Reynolds. Collectors: First ward, A. L. Aldrich; second ward, Alonzo Strong; third ward, 
Philip Nadeau. Street commissioners: First 
ward, James Murphy; second ward, Henry 
Shovin; third ward, Rodolphus Nims.

1858—Mayor, Frederick Waldorf; recorder, Luman H. Stevens; treasurer, James E. Skin-
ner; justice of the peace, Laurent Durocher; school inspector, Edward G. Thurber. Assess-
ors: First ward, Junius Tilden; second ward, F. M. Winans; third ward, John Burch. Alder-
men: First ward, Leander Kibbe; second ward, James McBride; third ward, Oscar Stodd-
dard. Collectors: First ward, Christian F. 
Beck; second ward, John P. Schlinter; third 
ward, Philip Nadeau. Street commissioners: First 
ward, George Lindley; second ward, Francis Dueo; third ward, Hiffary Lemercand.

1859—Mayor, Frederick Waldorf; recorder, Frazier M. Winans; treasurer, Eldridge G. 
Brigham; justice of the peace, Gouv'r Morris; school inspector, Junius Tilden. Assessors: 
First ward, Junius Tilden; second ward, John W. Little; third ward, Thomas Clark. Collec-
tors: First ward, Christian F. Beck; second 
ward, Wm. E. Bronson; third ward, Wm. E. 
Bronson. Aldermen: First ward, Jacob Cook; 
second ward, Louis Lalontain; third ward, 
Daniel P. Newell. Street commissioners: First 
ward, Damian Brillman; second ward, 
Henry Shovin; third ward, Matthew Gibson.

1860—Mayor, Roderick O'Connor; recorder, John R. Ranj; treasurer, Joseph Weier; 
justice of the peace, John G. Rother; school inspector, Charles Southworth. Assessors: 
First ward, Junius Tilden; second ward, John 
J. Stephens; third ward, Talcott E. Wing. 
Aldermen: First ward, Moses Nadeau; second 
ward, Noel Vincent; third ward, Frederick C. God-
fray. Collectors: First ward, Charles Kirch-
gessner; second ward, John Paxton; third ward, 
Peter Beitzel.

1861—Mayor, Roderick O'Connor; recorder, Alexander D. Anderson; treasurer, Joseph 
Weier; justice of the peace, Walter W. Prenties; school inspector, A. M. Rose. Assessors: 
First ward, Stephen G. Clark; second ward, John J. 
Stevens; third ward, Talcott E. Wing. Alder-
men: First ward, A. L. Aldrich; second ward, 
A. T. Eisenman; third ward, Oscar Stoddard. 
Collectors: First ward, Job C. Eaton; second 
ward, John P. Schlinter; third ward, Leander 
Shovin.

1862—Mayor, Joseph M. Sterling; recorder, Frederick C. Godfray; treasurer, Edward G. 
Morton; justice of the peace, Alexander D. 
Anderson; school inspector, Charles Toll. Assessors: First ward, Stephen G. Clark; 
second ward, James Pheban; third ward, 
Talcof E. Wing. Aldermen: First ward, Joseph Weier; second ward, Alanson Wilson; 
third ward, Joseph Dansard. Collectors: First 
ward, Henry Heck; second ward, Lewis Croy-
der; third ward, John Davis.

1863—Mayor, Joseph M. Sterling; recorder, Frederick Waldorf; treasurer, Benjamin Dan-
sard; school inspector, Charles Toll; justice of the peace, Frazier M. Winans. Aldermen: 
First ward, Thomas Norman; second ward, 
Jacob VanWormer; third ward, Michael Cas-
sady. Assessors: First ward, Eldridge G. Brig-
ham; second ward, Michael Pheban; third ward, 
Talcof E. Wing. Collectors: First ward, 
Christian Eisenman; second ward, Lewis Crow-
der; third ward, John Davis.

1864—Mayor, Silas R. Arnold; recorder, Charles Toll; treasurer, William Sternew; school 
inspector, M. J. Vincent; justice of the peace;


Cicott; fourth ward, Nelson D. Curtis. Aldermen: First ward, Henry Noble; second ward, Chas. G. Johnson; third ward, John A. Wagner; fourth ward, Eliab H. Reynolds. City collectors: First ward, Bernard Rupp; second ward, Peter Hammer; third ward, Lewis Crow; fourth ward, Charles Miller.

1874—Mayor, Heman J. Redfield; clerk, John Davis; treasurer, Charles Kramer; marshal, John Duclo; street commissioner, Thomas Strong; collector, Wm. E. Campbell; justice of the peace, August Gershke; school inspectors, S. W. Curtis, Thomas Doyle and Alanson Wilson. Supervisors: First ward, August Gershke; second ward, Harry Conant; third ward, Thomas Doyle; fourth ward, John Davis. Constables: First ward, Charles Kirchgesner; second ward, James Custer; third ward, John Duclo; fourth ward, Leander Shovin. Aldermen: First ward, John P. Jaminet; second ward, John J. Stevens; third ward, Henry Durell; fourth ward, Frederick A. Nims.

1875—Mayor, Heman J. Redfield; clerk, John Davis; treasurer, Sebastian Laner; marshal, Jarvis Eldred; street commissioner, A. P. Chapman; city collector, Patrick Maynes; justice of the peace, Lewis Darrah; school inspector, S. W. Curtis. Supervisors: First ward, Chas. Kirchgesner; second ward, Constant Luce; third ward, Thomas Doyle; fourth ward, John Davis. Constables: First ward, Chas. Kirchgesner; second ward, Jarvis Eldred; third ward, John Duclo; fourth ward, Leander Shovin. Aldermen: First ward, H. Shaw Noble; second ward, Gov'rmor Morris; third ward, Henry Vandall; fourth ward, Israel E. Iggianfritz.

1876—Mayor, George Spalding; clerk, John Davis; treasurer, Sebastian Laner; marshal, Jarvis Eldred; street commissioner, Aaron P. Chapman; collector, Charles Miller; justice of the peace, John Davis; school inspector, Thomas Doyle. Supervisors: First ward, Anton Westernman, jr.; second ward, Constant Luce; third ward, Thomas Doyle; fourth ward, Frank H. Hubbard. Constables: First ward, Samuel Schriber; second ward, Jarvis Eldred; third ward, John Duclo; fourth ward, Leander Shovin. Aldermen: First ward, Charles Kirchgesner; second ward, Henry T. Cole; third ward, Geo. R. Hunt; fourth ward, Frederick A. Nims.

1877—Mayor, Alfred J. Sawyer; clerk, John Davis; treasurer, Sebastian Laner; street commissioner, Jas. A. Wendell; collector, James J. Robert; justice of the peace, Addison Aldrich; school inspector, Sylvanus W. Curtis. Supervisors: First ward, Anthony Westerman; second ward, James P. Scranton; third ward, Thomas Doyle; fourth ward, John Davis. Constables: First ward, Louis Scribner; second ward, Edward Archer; third ward, John Duclo; fourth ward, Philip Godfroy. Aldermen: First ward, H. Shaw Noble; second ward, Gov'rmor Morris; third ward, Henry Durell; fourth ward, Israel Iggianfritz.

1878—Mayor, Jacob VanWormer; clerk, John Davis; treasurer, Sebastian Laner; marshal, Jarvis Eldred; street commissioner, Benj. F. Whitney; collector, Adam Rupp; justice of the peace, W. S. Campbell. Supervisors: First ward, Anton Westernman; second ward, James P. Scranton; third ward, Thomas Doyle; fourth ward, James J. Robert. Constables: First ward, Charles Miller; second ward, John Loeffler; third ward, John Duclo; fourth ward, Philip W. Godfroy.

1879—Mayor, H. Shaw Noble; clerk, John Davis; treasurer, Sebastian Laner; marshal, Erastus Hubbard; street commissioner, James A. Wendell; collector, Thurlow A. Strong; justice of the peace, John P. Jaminet; school inspector, Edward B. Gilday. Supervisors: First ward, George Crow; second ward, James P. Scranton; third ward, Michael Phelan; fourth ward, Joseph D. Ronan. Constables: First ward, Charles Miller; second ward, John Loeffler; third ward, John B. Robert; fourth ward, Theodore F. Navarre. Aldermen: First ward, John Renner; second ward, John S. Noble; third ward, Henry Durell; fourth ward, Fr. X. Socan.

1880—Mayor, H. Shaw Noble; clerk, John Davis; treasurer, Sebastian Laner; marshal, Erastus Hubbard; street commissioner, James A. Wendell; collector, Martin Loeffler; justice of the peace, Thomas Doyle. Supervisors: First ward, George Crow; second ward, John E. Landon; third ward, Michael Phelan; fourth ward, Joseph D. Ronan. Constables: First ward, John Loeffler; second ward, Joseph Suzor; third ward, Joseph Suzor; fourth ward, Philip W. Godfroy. Aldermen: First ward, John Duclo; second ward, William Gilmore; third ward, Lewis Jones; fourth ward, John P. Nelson.

1881—Mayor, Burton Parker; clerk, John
Davis; treasurer, Sebastian Lau'er; marshal, Erastus Hubble; street commissioner, James A. Wendell; collector, Martin Loefller; justice of the peace, Addison Aldrich. Supervisors: First ward, Anton Westerman; second ward, Thurlow A. Strong; third ward, Michael Phe- lan; fourth ward, Charles A. Golden. Constables: First ward, Bernard Hoffman; second ward, John Loeffer; third ward, Valentine Stern; fourth ward, Louis Crowder.

1882—Mayor, Burton Parker; clerk, George D. Paul; treasurer, Sebastian Lau'er; marshal, Jarvis Eldred; street commissioner, James A. Wendell; collector, Philip Godfrey; justice of the peace, John Davis; school inspector, Edward R. Gilday. Supervisors: First ward, Anthony Westerman; second ward, Thurlow Strong; third ward, Michael Phe- lan; fourth ward, Charles G. Morris. Constables: First ward, Charles Miller; second ward, Joseph Sharbinow; third ward, Joseph R. Antian; fourth ward, Andrew O'Reily. Aldermen: First ward, Job C. Eaton; second ward, Henry L. Wood; third ward, Charles Stetzner; fourth ward, Eliab H. Reynolds.

1883—Mayor, Henry S. Noble; clerk, George D. Paul; treasurer, Sebastian Lau'er; marshal, F. Bendereiter; street commissioner, James A. Wendell; collector, Martin Loefller; justice of the peace, John J. Jaminet; vacancy, Lewis Darrah; school inspector, George R. Hard. Supervisors: First ward, George Crow; second ward, John E. Landon; third ward, Michael Phe- lan; fourth ward, Sylvannus Curtiss. Constables: First ward, Charles Miller; second ward, Joseph Sharbinow; third ward, Joseph D. Antian; fourth ward, Edward Lemcrand. Aldermen: First ward, Robert D. Waters; second ward, William Gilmore; third ward, Henry Durrel; fourth ward, Ferdinand Bezzean.

1884—Mayor, Henry S. Noble; clerk, Wm. T. Soelea; treasurer, Sebastian Lau'er; marshal, Frank Bendereiter; street commissioner, Thos. T. Strong; collector, Martin Loefller; justice of the peace, Lewis Darrah; vacancy, Patrick Golden; school inspector, James York. Supervisors: First ward, George Crow; second ward, James E. Landon; third ward, Michael Phe- lan; fourth ward, Sylvannus Curtiss. Constables: First ward, Charles Miller; second ward, Daniel T. Cole; third ward, Joseph Antian; fourth ward, Edward Lemcrand. Aldermen: First ward, George Rapp; second ward, J. Henry Kurtz; third ward, Charles Stetzner; fourth ward, H. Lee Stoddard.

1885—Mayor, Edward R. Gilday; marshal, Christian Fay; clerk, William Soelea; treasurer, Sebastian Lau'er; collector, John Bien- ner; street commissioner, James Wendell; school inspector, Alfred J. Massacre; justice of the peace, Anton Dather. Supervisors: First ward, J. George Crow; second ward, John E. Landon; third ward, Samuel J. Robert; fourth ward, Hilary Lemcrand. Aldermen: First ward, John Maurer; second ward, John J. Stevens; third ward, Louis Jones; fourth ward, Thomas Keegan. Constables: First ward, Joseph Kirchgessner; second ward, Daniel T. Cole; third ward, Fred Cooley; fourth ward, Andrew O'Reily.

1886—Mayor, Edward R. Gilday; marshal, George Ellis; clerk, Thomas D. Strong; collector, George Rammler; street commissioner, James A. Wendell; justice of the peace, Charles Kirchgessner; school inspector, George R. Hard. Supervisors: First ward, George Crow; second ward, John E. Landon; third ward, Michael Phe- lan; fourth ward, Sylvannus Curtiss. Constables: First ward, Joseph Kirch- gessner; second ward, Daniel T. Cole; third ward, John Bouchard; fourth ward, Henry Ranch.

1887—Mayor, George R. Hard; marshal, George Ellis; clerk, Thomas T. Strong; treasurer, James J. Robert; collector, George Rammler; street commissioner, Ferdinand Bezzean; city attorney, Alonzo B. Braggion; school inspector, Anton Westerman; justice of the peace, John P. Jaminet; surveyor, Willis Baldwin; physician, Charles T. Southworth; chief engineer, Chas. A. Golden. Supervisors: First ward, Charles A. Maurer; second ward, John E. Landon; third ward, Samuel J. Robert; fourth ward, Charles G. Morris. Aldermen: First ward, George Rapp; second ward, John J. Stevens; third ward, Lewis Jones; fourth ward, I. E. Higianfritz. Constables: First ward, Charles Miller; second ward, Joseph Shar- binow; third ward, Henry Vandall; fourth ward, Theodore Navarre.

1888—Mayor, George R. Hard; marshal, Frank Lemcrand; clerk, Thomas T. Strong; treasurer, James J. Robert; collector, George Rammler; street commissioner, Ferdinand Bez
zau; city attorney, Alonzo B. Bragdon; justice of the peace, John P. Jaminet; surveyor, Willis Baldwin; physician, Charles T. Southworth; chief engineer, Charles A. Golden; first assistant, J. H. Kurz; second assistant, J. A. Martin. Supervisors: First ward, Charles A. Maurer; second ward, John E. Landon; third ward, Samuel J. Robert; fourth ward, Charles G. Morris. Aldermen: First ward, George Rapp; second ward, Gustav Stier; third ward, Lewis Jones; fourth ward, I. E. Ilgianfritz. Constables: First ward, Anton Westerman, Jr.; second ward, Ed. G. J. Lauer; third ward, Charles Hoyt; fourth ward, H. A. Bourdeau.

1889—Mayor, Charles A. Golden; marshal, Frank Lemenard; clerk, Thomas T. Strong; treasurer, James J. Robert; collector, Patrick H. Matthews; street commissioner, James A. Wendell; school inspectors, Edward C. Raney, Benjamin Dansard, George R. Burd; justice of the peace, William J. Danz. Supervisors: First ward, Charles Manier; second ward, John E. Landon; third ward, John E. Cooper; fourth ward, Thomas E. Keegan. Aldermen: First ward, George Rapp; second ward, Gustav Stier; third ward, C. William Beck; fourth ward, I. E. Ilgianfritz. Constables: First ward, John Eberline; second ward, Daniel T. Cole; third ward, Henry Vandal; fourth ward, T. S. Navarre.

PRESIDENTIAL VOTE OF MONROE COUNTY, From 1836 to 1888 inclusive.

1836—VanBuren (Democrat). — , Harrison (Whig). 1,147

1840—VanBuren (Democrat), 1,923; Harrison (Whig), 939.

1844— Polk (Democrat), 1,282; Clay (Whig), 870.

1848—VanBuren (Free Soil), 338; Cass (Democrat), 1,155; Taylor (Whig), 211.

1852—Hale (Free Soil), 169; Pierce (Democrat), 1,582; Scott (Whig), 1,112.

1856—Buchanan (Democratic), 1,703; Fremont (Whig), 1,777.

1860—Douglas (Democratic), 2,165; Lincoln (Republican), 2,282.

1864—McClellan (Democratic), 2,331; Lincoln (Republican), 1,659.

1868—McClellan (Democratic), 2,911; Grant (Republican), 2,629.

1872—Black (Prohibition). — , O'Connor (Democratic), 72; Greeley (Democratic), 2,192; Grant (Republican), 2,615.

1876—Smith (Prohibition), 1; Cooper (Greenback), 23; Tilden (Democratic), 3,893; Hayes (Republican), 3,032.

1880—Labor, 10; Dow (Prohibition), 2; Weaver (Greenback), 224; Hancock (Democratic), 3,701; Garfield (Republican), 3,178.

1884—Butler, 51; St. John (Prohibition), 224; Butler (Greenback and Anti-Monopoly), 190; Cleveland (Democratic), 3,735; Cleveland and Butler Fusion, 3,920; Blaine (Republican), 3,925.

1888 Streeter (United Labor), 15; Fisk (Prohibition), 182; Cleveland (Democratic), 3,940; Harrison (Republican), 3,150.

STATE OFFICERS, 1889.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Term Begins</th>
<th>Term Expires</th>
<th>Salary</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Governor</td>
<td>Cyrus G. Lane</td>
<td>Jan., 1889</td>
<td>Jan., 1891</td>
<td>$1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lieutenant Governor</td>
<td>John F. Macdonald</td>
<td>Jan., 1889</td>
<td>Jan., 1891</td>
<td>$75 per day</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Treasurer</td>
<td>George L. Maltz</td>
<td>Jan., 1889</td>
<td>Jan., 1891</td>
<td>$800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Auditor General</td>
<td>Henry H. Aplin</td>
<td>Jan., 1889</td>
<td>Jan., 1891</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Com. of Land Office</td>
<td>Roscoe D. Dix</td>
<td>Jan., 1889</td>
<td>Jan., 1891</td>
<td>2,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Attorney General</td>
<td>S. V. T. Troutbridge</td>
<td>Jan., 1889</td>
<td>Jan., 1891</td>
<td>800</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supt. Pub. Instruction</td>
<td>Joseph Estabrook</td>
<td>Jan., 1889</td>
<td>Jan., 1891</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adjt. General</td>
<td>Daniel R. Ainger</td>
<td>Jan., 1889</td>
<td>Jan., 1891</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Com. of S. M.</td>
<td>Sherman B. Babell</td>
<td>Jan., 1889</td>
<td>Jan., 1891</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Inspector General</td>
<td>F. D. Newberry</td>
<td>Jan., 1889</td>
<td>Jan., 1891</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Insurance Commissioner</td>
<td>H. S. Raymond</td>
<td>Jan., 1889</td>
<td>Jan., 1891</td>
<td>2,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Railroad Commissioner</td>
<td>John T. Rich</td>
<td>Feb. 28, 87</td>
<td>Mar. 1, 89</td>
<td>2,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Labor Commissioner</td>
<td>Alfred H. Heath</td>
<td>Jan., 1889</td>
<td>Jan., 1891</td>
<td>2,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Com. Banking Department</td>
<td>Theo. C. Sherwood</td>
<td>Jan., 1889</td>
<td>Jan., 1891</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Librarian</td>
<td>Harriet A. Tenney</td>
<td>Jan., 1889</td>
<td>Jan., 1891</td>
<td>1,000</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Counties, Townships, Cities and Wards</td>
<td>1854</td>
<td>1856</td>
<td>1858</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>GOVERNOR</td>
<td>SEC'y OF STATE</td>
<td>GOVERNOR</td>
<td>SEC'y OF STATE</td>
<td>GOVERNOR</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ash</td>
<td>218</td>
<td>239</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bedford</td>
<td>186</td>
<td>167</td>
<td>51</td>
<td>146</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berlin</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>77</td>
<td>305</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dundee</td>
<td>751</td>
<td>834</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>565</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Erie</td>
<td>120</td>
<td>188</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exeter</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>249</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frenchtown</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>319</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>135</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ida</td>
<td>413</td>
<td>186</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>112</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LaSalle</td>
<td>102</td>
<td>214</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>102</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>London</td>
<td>130</td>
<td>129</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Milan</td>
<td>262</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>19</td>
<td>262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Monroe</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>131</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>61</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raisinville</td>
<td>165</td>
<td>224</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>174</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summerfield</td>
<td>186</td>
<td>125</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whiteland</td>
<td>220</td>
<td>174</td>
<td>20</td>
<td>220</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>City of Monroe</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>First Ward</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>249</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>166</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Second Ward</td>
<td>122</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Third Ward</td>
<td>123</td>
<td>218</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>131</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fourth Ward</td>
<td>79</td>
<td>109</td>
<td></td>
<td>82</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Total</td>
<td>3075</td>
<td>3786</td>
<td>295</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
HISTORY OF MONROE COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

POLITICAL CENTRAL COMMITTEES.

REPUBLICAN STATE CENTRAL COMMITTEE.

Officers.—George H. Hopkins, chairman, Detroit; Charles Wright, treasurer, Detroit; Harry C. Tillman, secretary, Detroit.

Executive Committee.—Henry M. Duffield, Detroit; T. S. Applegate, Adrian; T. F. Giddings, Kalamazoo; Chas. E. Kimball, Pontiac; F. C. Stone, Saginaw; E. T. Carrington, Bay City; D. B. Ainger, Charlotte; G. W. Webber, Ionia; A. R. Avery, Port Huron.

District Committee.—First district, Henry M. Duffield; Charles Wright, Detroit; second district, T. S. Applegate, Adrian; J. T. Jacobs, Ann Arbor; third district, D. B. Ainger, Charlotte; W. H. Withington, Jackson; fourth district, T. F. Giddings, Kalamazoo; A. B. Copley, Decatur; fifth district, G. W. Webber, Ionia; Wm. Alden Smith, Grand Rapids; sixth district, Chas. F. Kimball, Pontiac; Otis Fuller, St. Johns; seventh district, Wm. H. Acker, Richmond, A. R. Avery, Port Huron; eighth district, N. J. Brown, Stanton; F. C. Stone, Saginaw; ninth district, Newcomb McGriff, Muskegon; E. Broox Martin, Reed City; tenth district, E. T. Carrington, Bay City; D. C. Page, Petoskey; eleventh district, Thomas T. Bates, Traverse City; H. O. Young, Ishpeming.

DEMOCRATIC STATE CENTRAL COMMITTEE.

Officers.—I. M. Weston, chairman, Grand Rapids; J. W. Flynn, treasurer, Detroit; Frank H. Thomas, secretary, Caro.

Executive Committee.—I. M. Weston, chairman, Grand Rapids; D. J. Campau, Detroit; Frank H. Thomas, Caro; Styles Kennedy, St. Louis; Geo. H. House, East Saginaw.


PROHIBITION STATE CENTRAL COMMITTEE.

Officers.—Albert Dodge, chairman, Fowlerville; William W. Wise, secretary, Lansing; Alfred Wise, treasurer, Lansing.

District Members.—First district, Charles P. Russell, Jerome B. Stevens, Detroit; second district, G. P. Waring, Ridgeway, B. J. Conrad, Ann Arbor; third district, D. P. Sagendorph, Charlotte, A. G. Bruce, Albion; fourth district, Henry I. Allen, Schoolcraft, H. S. McMaster, Dowagiac; fifth district, A. O. Crozier, Grand Rapids, Dr. Milton Chase, Otsego; sixth district, Alfred Wise, Lansing, James Houston, Pontiac; seventh district, Robert King, Lapeer, L. Granger, Arundel; eighth district, H. W. Parker, Owosso, Newell Leonard, St. Louis; ninth district, E. S. Palmier, Hart, G. R. Malone, Big Rapids; tenth district, J. Van Zoltenburg, Petoskey, S. A. Lane, Vassar; eleventh district, George H. Cobb, Traverse City, Rev. D. B. Johnson, Menominee.

THE EARLY COURTS.

May 8, 1807, the Court of Common Pleas was organized by appointment by the governor and judges. John Anderson was appointed chief justice, Moses Morse, Francis Navarre, associate justices. Francis Lasselle was appointed by the courts treasurer of district; John Bt. Lasselle, assessor on north side of River Raisin; Giles Barnes, collector; Jacques Navarre, assessor on south side of River Raisin. Israel Ruland was appointed associate judge in place of Moses Morse.

1809-10—Same officers continued in office.

We find no records of courts held from this date until May 4, 1818, when Isaac Lee presided as chief justice, John Anderson, Francis Lasselle, associate justices; Hubert Lacroix, sheriff; Oliver Johnson, treasurer; Charles Noble, prosecuting attorney; Hubert Lacroix, collector of taxes.

COMMISSIONERS AND SUPERVISORS.

1824—County commissioners were elected as follows: Henry Disbrow, Gabriel Godfroy, Jr., Hubert Lacroix, Harry Conant, Joseph Farrington; Laurent Durocher, collector of taxes.

1827—July 1st, first meeting of board of supervisors. Eric was represented by Levi
Collier: Frenchtown, Edmund Littlefield; Monroe, Samuel Choute; Raisinville, Thomas B. Benjamin; clerk, Peter P. Ferry; treasurer, Daniel Mulhollen.

1828—LaSalle, John Miller: Erie, Levi Collier; Port Lawrence, John T. Baldwin; Raisinville, Riley Ingersoll; Frenchtown, Edmund Littlefield; Monroe, Samuel Choute; clerk, Peter P. Ferry.

1829—Monroe, Walter Colton: Frenchtown, John Bt. Cicotte; Erie, James Cornell; Raisinville, Samuel Atkinson; clerk, P. P. Ferry.

Supervisors.

1830—Raisinville, Richard Mettez: Frenchtown, John Bt. Cicotte; Port Lawrence, Alvin Evans; Monroe, Walter Colton; Erie, James Cornell; clerk, Peter P. Ferry.

1831—Summerfield, Benjamin Davis: Erie, James Cornell; Port Lawrence, Eli Hubbard; Frenchtown, Richard Mettez; Raisinville, John Bt. Cicotte; Monroe, Daniel S. Bacon; LaSalle, Francis Charter; clerk, P. P. Ferry.

1832—Summerfield, Benjamin Davis: Erie, James Cornell; Port Lawrence, Eli Hubbard; Frenchtown, Richard Mettez; Raisinville, John Bt. Cicotte; Monroe, Daniel S. Bacon; LaSalle, Francis Charter; clerk, Peter P. Ferry; Solomon Keeney of Erie, justice of the peace. Benjamin Davis and James Cornell were, by the board, authorized to purchase land for a poor house.

1833—Port Lawrence, Eli Hubbard; LaSalle, Francis Charter; Erie, James Cornell; Monroe, Luther Harvey; Frenchtown, Louis Bond; Whiteford, Daniel White; Raisinville, John B. Cicotte; LaSalle, Francis Charter; clerk, P. P. Ferry.

1834—Summerfield, John B. King: Raisinville, Eliphalet B. Clark; Port Lawrence, Eli Hubbard; LaSalle, Francis Charter; Erie, James Cornell; Monroe, Luther Harvey; Frenchtown, Laurent Durocher; Whiteford, Daniel White; clerk, Peter P. Ferry.

Commissioners.

1838—Seba Murphy, James Mulhollen, Gideon Thomas; clerk, Carlos Colton.

1839—Seba Murphy, James Mulhollen, Gideon Thomas; clerk, Carlos Colton.

1840—Seba Murphy, James Mulhollen, Ransford E. Whiting; clerk, Carlos Colton.

1841—Ransford E. Whiting, James Mulhollen, John Paxton; clerk, Carlos Colton.

1842—Ash, Gideon Thomas; Bedford, Farley McLouth; Dundee, Jumins Tilden; Erie, James Mulhollen; Exeter, John Murphy; Frenchtown, Laurent Durocher; Ida, Richmond Cheville; LaSalle, Samuel M. Bartlett; London, Ransford E. Whiting; Monroe, Nathan Hubble; Milan, John Spalding; Raisinville, George Younglove; Whiteford, Warren Burnham; clerk, Carlos Colton.

1843—Ash, Isaac M. Asseltyne; Bedford, Farley McLouth; Dundee, Jumins Tilden; Erie, James Mulhollen; Exeter, John Murphy; Frenchtown, Laurent Durocher; Ida, Peter K. Zacharias; LaSalle, Samuel M. Bartlett; London, Eleazer Barnes; Monroe, Gershom T. Bulkley; Milan, Daniel Kelsey; Raisinville, John Wadsworth; Whiteford, Liber Allen; Summerfield, Richard Peters; clerk, Carlos Colton.

1844—Ash, Isaac M. Asseltyne; Bedford, Daniel Hungerford; Dundee, Jumins Tilden; Erie, James Mulhollen; Exeter, Lake Dunn; Frenchtown, Laurent Durocher; Ida, Peter K. Zacharias; LaSalle, Samuel M. Bartlett; London, R. E. Whiting; Monroe, Gershom T. Bulkley; Milan, Daniel Kelsey; Raisinville, George Younglove; Whiteford, Warren Burnham; Summerfield, Richard Peters; clerk, Carlos Colton.

1845—Ash, Alexander M. Arzeno; Bedford, Farley McLouth; Dundee, Jumins Tilden; Erie, James Mulhollen; Exeter, Lewis Welch; Frenchtown, Laurent Durocher; Ida, Peter K. Zacharias; LaSalle, Samuel S. Parker; London, Eleazer Barnes; Monroe, Norman D. Curtis; Milan, Noble S. Squires; Raisinville, George Younglove; Whiteford, Liber Allen; Summerfield, Richard Peters; clerk, Carlos Colton.

1846—Ash, Alexander M. Arzeno; Bedford, Farley McLouth; Dundee, Jumins Tilden; Erie, James Mulhollen; Exeter, John Murphy; Frenchtown, Laurent Durocher; Ida, Wesley Conant; LaSalle, Lewis Darrah; London, Eleazer Barnes; Monroe, Gershom T. Bulkley; Milan, R. Squires; Raisinville, George Younglove; Whiteford, Wm. Bancroft; Summerfield, John B. King; clerk, Carlos Colton.

1847—Ash, Alexander M. Arzeno; Bedford, Farley McLouth; Dundee, Jumins Tilden; Erie, L. H. Bailey; Exeter, John Murphy; Frenchtown, Laurent Durocher; Ida, Wm. L. Riggs; LaSalle, Jacob Leonard; London, Wm. B.
BRADFORD; MONROE, NORMAN D. CURTIS; MILAN, NOBLE S. SQUIRES; RAISINVILLE, ROBERT TALFORD;
WHITEFORD, WM. BANCROFT; SUMMERFIELD, RICHARD PETERS; CLERK, CARLOS COLTON.
1848—ASH, ALEXANDER M. ARZANO; BEDFORD, HENRY MASON; DUNDEE, JUNIUS TILDEN; ERIE, L. H. BAILEY; EXETER, LAKE DUNN; FRENCHTOWN, ALFRED G. BATES; IDA, P. K. ZACHARIAS;
LA SALLE, SAMUEL M. BARTLETT; LONDON, WM. B. BRADFORD; MONROE, E. CHAOTE; MILAN, DAVID A.
WOODWARD; RAI SINVILLE, ROBERT TALFORD; WHITEFORD, WM. BANCROFT; SUMMERFIELD, RICHARD
PETERS. CITY OF MONROE, FIRST WARD, N. D. CURTIS; SECOND WARD, FRANKLIN JOHNSON; THIRD
WARD, JOHN BURCH.
1849—ASH, ALEXANDER M. ARZANO; BEDFORD, HENRY MASON; DUNDEE, JUNIUS TILDEN; ERIE, L. H. BAILEY; EXETER, LEWIS WELCH; FRENCHTOWN, ALFRED G. BATES; IDA, NATHANIEL LANG
DON; LA SALLE, LEWIS DARRAH; LONDON, ELEAZER BARNES; MONROE, EMERSON CHAOTE; MILAN, HARMON ALLEN; RAISINVILLE, HENRY B. MARVIN; WHITEFORD, SYLVESTER R. HATHAWAY;
SUMMERFIELD, JAMES J. RUSSELL. CITY OF MONROE, FIRST WARD, N. D. CURTIS; SECOND WARD, NATHAN N.
KENDALL; THIRD WARD, THOMAS CLARK. CLERK, TITUS BABCOCK.
1850—ASH, ALEXANDER M. ARZANO; BEDFORD, THOMAS F. ARLICH; DUNDEE, JUNIUS TILDEN; ERIE, SAMUEL MULHOllen; EXETER, BARNARD RALEIGH; FRENCHTOWN, GOVERNOR MORRIS; IDA, NATHANIEL LANGDON; LA SALLE, JACOB LEONARD; LONDON, ELEAZER BARNES; MONROE, JOSEPH G.
NAVARRE; MILAN, HARMON ALLEN; RAISINVILLE, JOHN B. KING; WHITEFORD, CAINS CANDCE; SUMME.
RFIELD, JAMES J. RUSSELL. CITY OF MONROE, FIRST WARD, E. G. BRIGHAM; SECOND WARD, NATHAN
N. KENDALL; THIRD WARD, IRA R. GROSVENOR. CLERK, TITUS BABCOCK.
1851—ASH, ALEXANDER M. ARZANO; BEDFORD, C. F. W. RAWSON; DUNDEE, J. D. BABCOCK; ERIE, FRANCIS DUVALL; EXETER, JOHN MURPHY; FRENCHTOWN, TOUSSANT NAVARRE; IDA, NATHANIEL LANGDON; LA SALLE, LEWIS DARRAH; LONDON, RANSFORD E. WHITING; MONROE, JOSEPH G.
NAVARRE; MILAN, D. A. WOODWARD; RAISINVILLE, ROBERT TALFORD; WHITEFORD, CAINS CANDCE;
SUMMERFIELD, OLIVER ROSE. CITY OF MONROE, FIRST WARD, ELDRIDGE G. BRIGHAM; SECOND WARD,
ALEX. RAGAN; THIRD WARD, IRA R. GROSVENOR.
1852—ASH, A. M. ARZANO; BEDFORD, C. F. W. RAWSON; DUNDEE, WM. H. MONTGOMERY; ERIE, FRANCIS DUVALL; EXETER, LEWIS WELCH; FRENCH-
town, TOUSSANT NAVARRE, IDA, A. J. BRIGGS;
LA SALLE, LEWIS DARRAH; LONDON, RANSFORD E.
WHITING; MONROE, EMERSON CHAOTE; MILAN, WM. E. MARVIN; RAISINVILLE, ROBERT TALFORD;
WHITEFORD, WM. BANCROFT; SUMMERFIELD, HORACE HILL. CITY OF MONROE, FIRST WARD, NATHAN HUBBLE; SECOND WARD, GEORGE W. STRONG; THIRD WARD, I. R. GROSVENOR.
1853—ASH, JOSIAH LITTLEFIELD; BEDFORD, GEO. KIRKLAND; DUNDEE, J. D. BABCOCK; ERIE, STEPHEN BRADFORD; EXETER, LEWIS WELCH; FRENCHTOWN, TOUSSANT NAVARRE; IDA, A. J.
BRIGGS; LA SALLE, JACOB SHEW; LONDON, NATHAN STUART; MONROE, EMERSON CHAOTE; MILAN, HARMON ALLEN; RAISINVILLE, GEORGE YOUNGLove;
WHITEFORD, HENRY VAUGHN; SUMMERFIELD, WM.
CORBIN. CITY OF MONROE, FIRST WARD, J. M.
OLIVER; SECOND WARD, GEORGE W. STRONG; THIRD WARD, I. R. GROSVENOR.
1854—ASH, JOSIAH LITTLEFIELD; BEDFORD, HENRY MASON; DUNDEE, J. D. BABCOCK; ERIE, SAMUEL MULHOllen; EXETER, JOHN MURPHY; FRENCHTOWN, TOUSSANT NAVARRE; IDA, NATHANIEL LANGDON; LA SALLE, JACOB SHEW; LONDON, ELEAZER BARNES; MONROE, EMERSON CHAOTE; MILAN, D. A. WOODWARD; RAISINVILLE, JOHN
CHASE; WHITEFORD, HIRAM WAKELY; SUMMERFIELD, WM. CORBIN. CITY OF MONROE, FIRST WARD, E.
G. BRIGHAM; SECOND WARD, GEORGE W. STRONG; THIRD WARD, JOHN BURCH.
1855—ASH, EDWARD MCCORMICK; BEDFORD, CALEB D. SUMNER; DUNDEE, J. W. VANDEVERENT; ERIE, STEPHEN BRADFORD; EXETER, LEWIS WELCH; FRENCHTOWN, TOUSSANT NAVARRE; IDA, NATHANIEL LANGDON; LA SALLE, JOSEPH W. HALL; LONDON, NATHAN STUART; MONROE, EMERSON CHAOTE; MILAN, A. H. PARSONS; RAISINVILLE, FRANKLIN MOSES; WHITEFORD, HIRAM WAKELY; SUMMERFIELD, GEORGE PETERS. CITY OF MONROE, FIRST WARD, E. G. BRIGHAM; SECOND WARD, F. JOHN
SON; THIRD WARD, JOHN BURCH.
1856—ASH, EDWARD MCCORMICK; BEDFORD, CALEB D. SUMNER; DUNDEE, J. W. VANDEVERENT; ERIE, JAMES MULHOllen; EXETER, LEWIS WELCH; FRENCHTOWN, TOUSSANT NAVARRE; IDA, NATHANIEL LANGDON; LA SALLE, JOSEPH W. HALL; LONDON, NATHAN STUART; MONROE, EMERSON CHAOTE; MILAN, A. H. PARSONS; RAISINVILLE, FRANKLIN MOSES; WHITEFORD, HIRAM WAKELY; SUMMERFIELD, JAS. J. RUSSELL. CITY OF MONROE, FIRST WARD, JUNIUS TILDEN; SECOND WARD, FRAZY M.
WINANS; THIRD WARD, TALCOTT E. WING.
1857—ASH, EDWARD MCCORMICK; BEDFORD,


ASH TOWNSHIP OFFICERS, 1873 TO 1888 INCLUSIVE.

1873—Supervisor, John L. Hood: clerk, Vincent E. Burroughs; treasurer, Robert Stumm.

1874—Supervisor, John L. Hood: clerk, Vincent E. Burroughs; treasurer, Robert Stumm; justice of the peace, Joseph B. Crane.

1875—Supervisor, John L. Hood: clerk, John Gorman; treasurer, Robert Stumm; justice of the peace, Hugh McKenzie.

1876—Supervisor, Benj. McLaughlin; clerk, Alfred McCollum; treasurer, Robert Stumm; justice of the peace, William Oaks.

1877—Supervisor, Levi B. Littlefield; clerk, Alfred McCollum; treasurer, Robt. McKenzie; justice of the peace, John Clark.

1878—Supervisor, Robert Stumm: clerk, Wesley Robinson; treasurer, Cash D. Fuller; justice of the peace, Wm. C. Lewis.

1879—Supervisor, Robert Stumm; clerk, Alfred McCollum; treasurer, Robt. McKenzie; justice of the peace, Hugh McKenzie.

1880—Supervisor, Benj. McLaughlin; clerk, Alfred McCollum; treasurer, Robt. McKenzie; justice of the peace, V. E. Burroughs.

1881—Supervisor, Levi B. Littlefield; clerk, Alfred McCollum; treasurer, Hubert Spicer; justice of the peace, John Clark.

1882—Supervisor, Alfred McCollum; clerk, Gustavus Brandis: treasurer, Hubert Spicer; justice of the peace, Harrison Baker.

1883—Supervisor, Alfred McCollum; clerk, Gustavus Brandis; treasurer, Wm. D. House; justice of the peace, Hugh McKenzie.

1884—Supervisor, John L. Hood: clerk, John A. Streit; treasurer, Wm. L. House; justice of the peace, Vincent E. Burroughs.

1885—Supervisor, John L. Hood: clerk, John A. Streit; treasurer, Charles Riley; justices of the peace, Gustavus Brandis.


1887—Supervisor, John L. Hood; clerk, Frank L. Edwards; treasurer, Russell A. Johnson; justice of the peace, James F. Barrey.
1888—Supervisor, John L. Hood; clerk, Charles Depin; treasurer, Eugene Armstrong; school inspector, James Daley; justice of the peace, Milton Artley; highway commissioner, Enoch Lang; constables, John Johnson, Joseph Doty, Nathan Turner, Samuel Wallace, jr.

BERLIN TOWNSHIP OFFICERS, 1873 TO 1888 INCLUSIVE.

1873—Supervisor, Fred'k Niedemeyer; clerk, Geo. Martin, jr.; treasurer, Alex. Russeau; justice of the peace, Jas. J. Soleau.

1874—Supervisor, Fred'k Niedemeyer; clerk, Geo. Martin, jr.; treasurer, Robert P. Navarre; justice of the peace, David Larabell.

1875—Supervisor, Geo. Bathgate; clerk, Geo. Martin, jr.; treasurer, Robert P. Navarre; justice of the peace, Alex. Russeau.

1876—Supervisor, Geo. Bathgate; clerk, Robt. Francisco; treasurer, Robert P. Navarre; justice of the peace, Alex. Russeau.

1877—Supervisor, Robt. N. Francisco; clerk, Moses D. Trombley; treasurer, Robert P. Navarre; justices of the peace, Frank Allen, Edwin Crook.

1878—Supervisor, Augustus Niedemeyer; clerk, Sam'l Lapoint; treasurer, George Strong; justices of the peace, David Larabell, James J. Soleau.

1880—Supervisor, Augustus Niedemeyer; clerk, Sam'l Lapoint; treasurer, Geo. Strong; justice of the peace, Alex. Russeau.

1881—Supervisor, Augustus Niedemeyer; clerk, Anthony Gee; treasurer, Jno. K. Gardner; justices of the peace, Irving T. Hawley, Louis Montry.

1882—Supervisor, Augustus Niedemeyer; clerk, Geo. Strong; treasurer, Edwin W. Crook; justices of the peace, Francis Allen, John W. Ward.

1883—Supervisor, Augustus Niedemeyer; clerk, Edwin W. Crook; treasurer, Eli Loranger; justices of the peace, Moses S. Trombley, Eastache Bondy.

1884—Supervisor, Augustus Niedemeyer; clerk, G. Bondy; treasurer, Eli Loranger; justice of the peace, Abraham Blanchett.

1885—Supervisor, Eli Broncham; clerk, G. Bondy; treasurer, Robt. P. Navarre; justices of the peace, Moses D. Trombley, George W. Shippie.

1886—Supervisor, Eli Broncham; clerk, Aaron Gambee; treasurer, Robt. P. Navarre; justices of the peace, Garret Wrieland, B. Bulger.

1887—Supervisor, Eli Broncham; clerk, Den- nis Bondy; treasurer, Eli Loranger; justice of the peace, Eastache Bondy.

1888—Supervisor, Eli Broncham; clerk, Dennis Bondy; treasurer, Eli Loranger; school inspector, Chas. L. Trombley; justice of the peace, George Martin; highway commissioner, John B. Ragle; constables, Fred Laflan, Wm. Bach- gate, Peter Beaurel, Albert Flint.

TOWN OF BEDFORD OFFICERS, 1873 TO 1888 INCLUSIVE.

1873—Supervisor, Obad Smith; clerk, Joseph R. Rogers; treasurer, Madison Butler; justice of the peace, Wm. S. Tuttle.

1874—Supervisor, Moses J. Howe; clerk, Edw. W. Mead; treasurer, Shubael Lewis; justice of the peace, Jno. P. Richardson.

1875—Supervisor, Obad Smith; clerk, Joseph R. Rogers; treasurer, Madison Butler; justice of the peace, J. W. Jenney.

1876—Supervisor, Obad Smith; clerk, Geo. B. Brown; treasurer, Madison Butler; justice of the peace, Edward Rawson.

1877—Supervisor, Obad Smith; clerk, Joseph R. Rogers; treasurer, Madison Butler; justice of the peace, Jas. H. Hitchcock.

1878—Supervisor, Obad Smith; clerk, Joseph R. Rogers; treasurer, Madison Butler; justice of the peace, W. S. Tuttle.

1879—Supervisor, Obad Smith; clerk, J. W. Vaughn; treasurer, Alson Green; justice of the peace, Theophilus Osgood.

1880—Supervisor, John J. Sumner; clerk, Obad Smith; treasurer, Joseph R. Rogers; justice of the peace, Josiah C. Corell.

1881—Supervisor, Obad Smith; clerk, Joseph R. Rogers; treasurer, Samuel H. Weeks; justice of the peace, Josiah C. Corell.

1882—Supervisor, Joseph R. Rogers; clerk, Arthur O. Kenney; treasurer, Madison Butler; justice of the peace, Ezra J. Hungerford.

1883—Supervisor, Joseph R. Rogers; clerk, Arthur O. Kenney; treasurer, Elwood Jenney; justice of the peace, Jas. H. Hitchcock.

1884—Supervisor, Joseph R. Rogers; clerk, Silas P. Butler; treasurer, Elwood Jenney; justice of the peace, Edward Rawson.
1886—Supervisor, Joseph B. Rogers; clerk, Arthur O. Kenney; treasurer, William Dunbar; justice of the peace, Roger Willard.

1887—Supervisor, Joseph R. Rogers; clerk, George J. Eisenmann; treasurer, William Dunbar; justice of the peace, Heman Bristol.

1888—Supervisor, Obed Smith; clerk, Austin B. Tuttle; treasurer, Sihas P. Butler; school inspector, John B. Saifer; justice of the peace, James S. Hitchcock; highway commissioner, Edmund Dull.

**Town of Dundee Officers, 1873 to 1888 Inclusive.**

1873—Supervisor, Delos F. Wilcox; clerk, John J. Munger; treasurer, John T. Johnson; justice of the peace, Joseph Parker.

1874—Supervisor, Albert J. Wilkinson; clerk, Geo. D. Babcock; treasurer, John T. Johnson; justice of the peace, Lewis M. McBride.

1875—Supervisor, Delos D. Wilcox; clerk, Geo. D. Babcock; treasurer, John II. Owen; justice of the peace, Alfred Wilkinson.

1876—Supervisor, Albert J. Wilkinson; clerk, Geo. D. Babcock; treasurer, Henry Voglesang; justice of the peace, John II. Owen.

1877—Supervisor, Albert J. Wilkinson; clerk, Geo. D. Babcock; treasurer, John H. Owen; justice of the peace, Melvin Lathrop.

1878—Supervisor, Albert J. Wilkinson; clerk, Henry A. Stewart; treasurer, John H. Owen; justice of the peace, Daniel H. Corell.

1879—Supervisor, Albert J. Wilkinson; clerk, Henry A. Stewart; treasurer, Judson B. Johnson; justice of the peace, Nathaniel Duston.

1880—Supervisor, Albert J. Wilkinson; clerk, Henry A. Stewart; treasurer, Judson B. Johnson; justice of the peace, John H. Owen.

1881—Supervisor, Albert J. Wilkinson; clerk, Henry A. Stewart; treasurer, Judson B. Johnson; justice of the peace, Charles S. Ingersoll.

1882—Supervisor, Albert J. Wilkinson; clerk, Wm. Clute; treasurer, Lucian B. Smith; justice of the peace, Daniel H. Corell.

1883—Supervisor, Andrew Jenney; clerk, Wm. Clute; treasurer, Lucian B. Smith; justice of the peace, W. N. Duston.

1884—Supervisor, Andrew Jenney; clerk, Wm. Clute; treasurer, John F. Shuyton; justice of the peace, Truman Gee.

1885—Supervisor, Andrew Jenney; clerk, Wm. Clute; treasurer, Benj. H. Hendricks; justice of the peace, Henry Watling.

1886—Supervisor, Horace A. Wilkinson; clerk, Wm. Clute; treasurer, Benj. H. Hendricks; justice of the peace, Daniel A. Corell.

1887—Supervisor, Horace A. Wilkinson; clerk, Wm. Clute; treasurer, William H. Pulver; justice of the peace, John H. Owen.


**Township Officers of Erie, 1873 to 1888 Inclusive.**

1873—Supervisor, Christian Hertzler; clerk, Eli Jacobs; treasurer, Dominique E. Robert; justice of the peace, Geo. B. Smith.

1874—Supervisor, Christian Hertzler; clerk, Eli Jacobs; treasurer, Dominique E. Robert; justice of the peace, Christian Santschi.


1876—Supervisor, Christian Hertzler; clerk, Eli Jacobs; treasurer, Victor A. Dusseau; justice of the peace, John Hall.


1878—Supervisor, Christian Hertzler; clerk, Eli Jacobs; treasurer, Reed M. Brigham; justice of the peace, Christian Santschi.

1879—Supervisor, Christian Hertzler; clerk, Eli Jacobs; treasurer, Reed M. Brigham; justice of the peace, Geo. B. Smith.

1880—Supervisor, Christian Hertzler; clerk, Eli Jacobs; treasurer, Isadore C. Cousino; justice of the peace, Moses A. Lapointe.

1881—Supervisor, Christian Hertzler; clerk, Eli Jacobs; treasurer, Reed M. Brigham; justice of the peace, Francis C. Lavoy.

1882—Supervisor, Christian Hertzler; clerk, Maurice Weil; treasurer, Sam'l S. Lapointe; justice of the peace, Edward W. Hilton.

1883—Supervisor, Christian Hertzler; clerk, Maurice Weil; treasurer, Sam'l S. Lapointe; justice of the peace, Francis F. Smith.

1884—Supervisor, Sam'l S. Lapointe; clerk, Maurice Weil; treasurer, Edward H. Hilton; justice of the peace, Victor D. Dusseau.

1885—Supervisor, Sam'l S. Lapointe; clerk, Maurice Weil; treasurer, Edward H. Hilton; justice of the peace, Francis Lavoy.
1886.—Supervisor, Sam'l S. Lapointe; clerk, Maurice Weil; treasurer, Isadore C. Cousino; justice of the peace, Cyrus Bradford.

1887.—Supervisor, Sam'l S. Lapointe; clerk, Maurice Weil; treasurer, Edward W. Hilton; justice of the peace, Peter Jacobs.

1888.—Supervisor, Peter Drabick; clerk, Cornelius Drouillard; treasurer, Elw. W. Hilton; school inspector, Frank X. Campbell; justice of the peace, Victor A. Dusseau; highway commissioner, Dennis Lavoy; constables, Samuel Woolen, John Manore, Christopher Morin, David Kinsey.

TOWNSHIP OFFICERS OF EXETER, 1873 TO 1888 INCLUSIVE.


1874.—Supervisor, John Murphy, jr.; clerk, Patrick Corrigan; treasurer, Wm. F. Fulcher; justice of the peace, Matthew Burns.

1875.—Supervisor, John Murphy, jr.; clerk, Patrick Corrigan; treasurer, Wm. F. Fulcher; justice of the peace, John A. Pattee.

1876.—Supervisor, John Murphy, jr.; clerk, John Riley; treasurer, Joseph Robert; justice of the peace, Lorenzo Fay.

1877.—Supervisor, John Murphy, jr.; clerk, John Riley; treasurer, Joseph Robert; justice of the peace, Wm. F. Fulcher.

1879.—Supervisor, John Murphy, jr.; clerk, Wm. F. Fulcher; treasurer, Joseph Robert; justice of the peace, Phillip Miller.

1880.—Supervisor, John Murphy, jr.; clerk, John Riley; treasurer, Charles Riley; justice of the peace, Charles Happy.

1881.—Supervisor, Luke Dunn; clerk, John Riley; treasurer, Charles Riley; justice of the peace, Lorenzo Fay.

1882.—Supervisor, Luke Dunn; clerk, John Riley; treasurer, Michael Cunningham; justice of the peace, R. C. Horkimer.

1883.—Supervisor, John Murphy; clerk, Wm. F. Fulcher; treasurer, Michael Cunningham; justice of the peace, Lambert Wess.

1884.—Supervisor, John Murphy; clerk, Wm. F. Fulcher; treasurer, Joseph Robert; justice of the peace, Chas. Angener.

1885.—Supervisor, John Murphy; clerk, Daniel Hasley, jr.; treasurer, Joseph Robert; justice of the peace, Justin Sissing.

1886.—Supervisor, John Murphy; clerk, Daniel Hasley, jr.; treasurer, Matthew Burns; justice of the peace, John Ward.

1887.—Supervisor, Luke Dunn; clerk, John Riley; treasurer, Matthew Burns; justice of the peace, John Wilson.

IDA TOWNSHIP OFFICERS, 1871 TO 1888 INCLUSIVE.

1871.—Supervisor, Nathaniel Langdon; clerk, Joseph Riley; treasurer, Harmon Gardner; justice of the peace, Benj. Southwick.

1875.—Supervisor, Simeon Van Aiken; clerk, James Richardson; treasurer, Wm. McFetridge; justice of the peace, E. Dauig.

1876.—Supervisor, Simeon Van Aiken; clerk, James Richardson; treasurer, Wm. McFetridge; justice of the peace, Adam Shire.

1877.—Supervisor, George Willard; clerk, Peter P. Riley; treasurer, Herman Gestner; justice of the peace, Sylvester Snell.

1878.—Supervisor, Simeon Van Aiken; clerk, James Richardson; treasurer, Herman Gestner; justice of the peace, Charles Streeter.

1879.—Supervisor, Simeon Van Aiken; clerk, James Richardson; treasurer, Herman Gestner; justice of the peace, Joseph Teal.

1880.—Supervisor, Simeon Van Aiken; clerk, John Martin; treasurer, Wm. Ressler; justice of the peace, A. H. King.

1881.—Supervisor, Nathaniel Langdon; clerk, Joseph E. Gilday; treasurer, Wm. Ressler; justice of the peace, Smith Todd.

1882.—Supervisor, Nathaniel Langdon; clerk, Joseph E. Gilday; treasurer, Jos. J. Riley; justice of the peace, Charles T. Streeter.

1883.—Supervisor, Nathaniel Langdon; clerk, Joseph E. Gilday; treasurer, Jos. J. Riley; justice of the peace, Edwin Moses.

1884.—Supervisor, Joseph E. Gilday; clerk, George Langdon; treasurer, Chas. Fennar; justice of the peace, Joseph Teal.

1885.—Supervisor, Joseph E. Gilday; clerk, George Langdon, treasurer, Chas. Fennar; justice of the peace, Smith Todd.
1886—Supervisor, Joseph E. Gilday; clerk, George Langdon; treasurer, Joseph Gilday; justice of the peace, Charles F. Streeter.

1887—Supervisor, Joseph E. Gilday; clerk, Frank B. Gerwick; treasurer, Joseph Gilday; justice of the peace, Edwin Moses.

1888—Supervisor, John E. Sykes; clerk, Frank B. Gerwick; treasurer, Joseph Gilday; justice of the peace, Edwin Moses.

Lasalle Township Officers, 1873 to 1888 inclusive.

1873—Supervisor, Lucien B. Miller; clerk, Chas. Villett; treasurer, John G. Kiehl; justice of the peace, Benj. T. Green.

1874—Supervisor, Lucien B. Miller; clerk, Wm. H. Kief; treasurer, John G. Kiehl; justice of the peace, Thos. Rogers.

1875—Supervisor, Lucien B. Miller; clerk, Wm. H. Kief; treasurer, Neal O'Connor; justice of the peace, Miles J. Plumb.

1876—Supervisor, Dennis Sharkey; clerk, Wm. H. Kief; treasurer, Neal O'Connor; justice of the peace, Adam Shire.

1877—Supervisor, Dennis Sharkey; clerk, Wm. H. Kief; treasurer, Neal O'Connor; justice of the peace, James G. Gilday.

1878—Supervisor, Dennis Sharkey; clerk, Wm. H. Kief; treasurer, Neal O'Connor; justice of the peace, Peter Shire.

1879—Supervisor, John G. Kiehl; clerk, John Miller; treasurer, Peter Dusseau; justice of the peace, Wm. F. Knapp.

1880—Supervisor, John G. Kiehl; clerk, Wm. H. Kief; treasurer, Peter Dusseau; justice of the peace, Miles J. Plumb.

1881—Supervisor, Lucien B. Miller; clerk, Wm. H. Kief; treasurer, Neal O'Connor; justice of the peace, James G. Gilday.

1882—Supervisor, Lucien B. Miller; clerk, Wm. H. Kief; treasurer, Neal O'Connor; justice of the peace, Jacob J. Wahl.

1883—Supervisor, Lucien B. Miller; clerk, Wm. H. Kief; treasurer, Charles Kiehl; justice of the peace, Alonzo D. Anderson.

1884—Supervisor, Lucien B. Miller; clerk, Charles Kirby; treasurer, Charles Kiehl; justice of the peace, Fred Ward.

1885—Supervisor, Lucien B. Miller; clerk, Charles Kirby; treasurer, Peter Dusseau; justice of the peace, James B. Gilday.

1886—Supervisor, Lucien B. Miller; clerk, Charles Kirby; treasurer, Peter Dusseau; justice of the peace, Henry Ross.

1887—Supervisor, Orrin J. Leonard; clerk, Charles Kirby; treasurer, Clarence L. Miller; justice of the peace, John M. Blouck.

1888—Supervisor, Orrin J. Leonard; clerk, Chas. E. Kirby; treasurer, Clarence L. Miller; school inspector, Peter P. Kelly; justice of the peace, Jacob Reinhart; highway commissioner, John N. Kinnie; constables, Frank Gagnier, Thos. Duffy.

London Township Officers, 1873 to 1888 inclusive.

1873—Supervisor, Albert Bond; clerk, Albert McKinney; treasurer, Hiram Smith; justice of the peace, James M. Blackmar.

1874—Supervisor, Albert Bond; clerk, Robert McKinney; treasurer, Hiram H. Smith; justice of the peace, Henry D. Everett.

1875—Supervisor, Albert Bond; clerk, Robert McKinney; treasurer, Hiram H. Smith; justice of the peace, Wells Sprague.

1876—Supervisor, Albert Bond; clerk, Milton Snell; treasurer, Charles O. Curtis; justice of the peace, Henry Palmer.

1877—Supervisor, Albert Bond; clerk, James C. Crichett; treasurer, John J. Dunce; justice of the peace, Edmund C. Green.

1878—Supervisor, Albert Bond; clerk, John W. Griswold; treasurer, William Worth; justice of the peace, John Manning.

1879—Supervisor, Wm. Ostrander; clerk, John W. Griswold; treasurer, William Smith; justice of the peace, John Manning.

1880—Supervisor, Albert Bond; clerk, John W. Griswold; treasurer, William Worth; justice of the peace, Henry Palmer.

1881—Supervisor, Albert Bond; clerk, John W. Griswold; treasurer, George B. Richards; justice of the peace, Levi E. White.

1882—Supervisor, Michael Gramlick; clerk, Donn Barnes; treasurer, George B. Richards; justice of the peace, B. F. Lombard.

1883—Supervisor, Michael Gramlick; clerk, Donn Barnes; treasurer, Thomas C. Howell; justice of the peace, Daniel T. Devec.

1884—Supervisor, Michael Gramlick; clerk, Geo. B. Richards; treasurer, N. C. Harwood; justice of the peace, Charles Dodge.

1885—Supervisor, Thomas C. Howard; clerk, Geo. B. Richards; treasurer, Donn Barnes; justice of the peace, Henry Palmer.
1886—Supervisor, Thomas C. Howard; clerk, Geo. B. Richards; treasurer, Donn Barnes; justice of the peace, Chas. Farrington.
1887—Supervisor, Thomas C. Howard; clerk, Geo. B. Richards; treasurer, Lee H. Tatt; justice of the peace, John W. Griswold.

MILAN TOWNSHIP OFFICERS, 1873 TO 1888 INCLUSIVE.

1873 — Supervisor, Moses J. Howe; clerk, C. R. Bentley; treasurer, Shubael Lewis; justice of the peace, Ed. T. Howe.
1874 — Supervisor, Moses J. Howe; clerk, Edgar W. Mead; treasurer, Shubael Lewis; justice of the peace, John P. Richardson.
1875 — Supervisor, Moses J. Howe; clerk, Edgar W. Mead; treasurer, Jacob G. Hafford; justice of the peace, Simeon Southwick.
1876 — Supervisor, Moses J. Howe; clerk, Edgar W. Mead; treasurer, Jacob G. Hafford; justice of the peace, Buckley W. Marble.
1877 — Supervisor, Moses J. Howe; clerk, Edgar W. Mead; treasurer, Moses C. Edwards; justice of the peace, Benjamin J. Bird.
1878 — Supervisor, Moses J. Howe; clerk, Edgar W. Mead; treasurer, Wm. H. Hack; justice of the peace, Eldarins C. Mead.
1879 — Supervisor, Moses J. Howe; clerk, Edgar W. Mead; treasurer, Nelson Taylor; justice of the peace, Wm. H. Hack.
1880 — Supervisor, Moses J. Howe; clerk, Edgar W. Mead; treasurer, Wm. H. Hack; justice of the peace, Buckley Marble.
1881 — Supervisor, Moses J. Howe; clerk, Edgar W. Mead; treasurer, Wm. H. Hack; justice of the peace, Horace H. Allen.
1882 — Supervisor, Moses J. Howe; clerk, Edgar W. Mead; treasurer, Albertus Densmore; justice of the peace, Benj. F. Paine.
1883 — Supervisor, Moses J. Howe; clerk, Edgar W. Mead; treasurer, Wm. Lee; justice of the peace, Peter M. Getty.
1884 — Supervisor, Moses J. Howe; clerk, Edgar W. Mead; treasurer, Wm. Lee; justice of the peace, Buckley Marble.
1885 — Supervisor, Moses J. Howe; clerk, Edgar W. Mead; treasurer, Wm. H. Hack; justice of the peace, Horace Allen.
1886 — Supervisor, Moses J. Howe; clerk, Edgar W. Mead; treasurer, Wm. H. Hack; justice of the peace, Benj. F. Paine.
1887 — Supervisor, Moses J. Howe; clerk, Edgar W. Mead; treasurer, Ferriden Phillips; justice of the peace, Nelson Rice.

MONROE TOWNSHIP OFFICERS, 1873 TO 1888 INCLUSIVE.

1873 — Supervisor, Emerson Choate; clerk, Alex. T. Navarre; treasurer, Mike Brown; justice of the peace, Levi Buck.
1874 — Supervisor, Michael Brown; clerk, Alex. T. Navarre; treasurer, George Loranger; justice of the peace, Stephen B. Wakefield.
1875 — Supervisor, Michael Brown; clerk, Alex T. Navarre; treasurer, Henry Younglove; justice of the peace, Henry Herrman.
1876 — Supervisor, Michael Brown; clerk, Alex T. Navarre; treasurer, Henry Younglove; justice of the peace, John W. Grenning.
1877 — Supervisor, Michael Brown; clerk, Alex. T. Navarre; treasurer, Henry Younglove; justice of the peace, Addison E. Dunbar.
1878 — Supervisor, Alex. T. Navarre; clerk, A. E. Dunbar; treasurer, Henry Younglove; justice of the peace, Peter Hoffman.
1879 — Supervisor, Alex. T. Navarre; clerk, A. E. Dunbar; treasurer, Henry Younglove; justice of the peace, Henry Kemman.
1880 — Supervisor, Alex. T. Navarre; clerk, A. E. Dunbar; treasurer, Henry Younglove; justice of the peace, Geo. C. W. Grenning.
1881 — Supervisor, Stephen B. Wakefield; clerk, A. E. Dunbar; treasurer, Henry Herrman; justice of the peace, Thomas Kegan.
1882 — Supervisor, Geo. C. Loranger; clerk, A. E. Dunbar; treasurer, Charles Raw; justice of the peace, Levi Buck.
1883 — Supervisor, Geo. C. Loranger; clerk, A. E. Dunbar; treasurer, Charles Raw; justice of the peace, Frank C. Choate.
1884 — Supervisor, Geo. C. Loranger; clerk, A. E. Dunbar, treasurer, Isaac C. Bowen; justice of the peace, Charles Alban.
1885—Supervisor, Geo. C. Loranger; clerk, A. E. Dunbar; treasurer, Isaac C. Bowen; justice of the peace, Alex. T. Navarre.

1886—Supervisor, Alex. T. Navarre; clerk, A. E. Dunbar; treasurer, Charles Albaun; justice of the peace, Jacob Barringer.

1887—Supervisor, Geo. C. Loranger; clerk, A. E. Dunbar; treasurer, Charles Albaun; justice of the peace, Frank C. Chota.

1888—Supervisor, Geo. C. Loranger; clerk, Addison E. Dunbar; treasurer, Isadore G. Navarre; school inspector, Cornelius Ram; justice of the peace, Chas. Albaun; highway commissioner, Hugh Gaffaney; constables, Stacy Clark, Philip Duval.

Raisinville Township Officers, 1873 to 1888 inclusive.

1873—Supervisor, Geo. B. Delong; clerk, Wm. H. Gibson; treasurer, Hiram C. Stoddard; justice of the peace, Corridon Gibson.

1874—Supervisor, Geo. B. Delong; clerk, Wm. H. Gibson; treasurer, Walter Hackett; justice of the peace, Wm. Lassey, jr.

1875—Supervisor, Geo. B. Delong; clerk, Wm. H. Gibson; treasurer, Walter Hackett; justice of the peace, Nelson Ambrose.

1876—Supervisor, Geo. B. Delong; clerk, Wm. H. Gibson; treasurer, Walter Hackett; justice of the peace, Franklin Moses.

1877—Supervisor, Geo. B. Delong; clerk, Wm. H. Gibson; treasurer, Walter Hackett; justice of the peace, Corridon H. Gibson.

1878—Supervisor, Geo. B. Delong; clerk, Wm. H. Gibson; treasurer, Walter Hackett; justice of the peace, Nelson Ambrose.

1879—Supervisor, Wm. H. Gibson; clerk, Geo. H. Doty; treasurer, Walter Hackett; justice of the peace, Lewis W. Bond.

1880—Supervisor, Wm. H. Gibson; clerk, Jacob Seitz; treasurer, William Wallace; justice of the peace, Fred’k M. Dowling.

1881—Supervisor, Wm. H. Gibson; clerk, Jacob Seitz; treasurer, John Wallace; justice of the peace, Corridon Gibson.

1882—Supervisor, Wm. H. Gibson; clerk, Elias Brightbill; treasurer, John Wallace; justice of the peace, Abram Knapp.

1883—Supervisor, Wm. H. Gibson; clerk, Elias Brightbill; treasurer, Walter Hackett; justice of the peace, Nelson Ambrose.

1884—Supervisor, John L. Hunter; clerk, Elias Brightbill; treasurer, Walter Hackett; justice of the peace, Joseph D. Weiss.

1885—Supervisor, John L. Hunter; clerk, Elias Brightbill; treasurer, Joseph B. Zimmerman; justice of the peace, John Hendricks.

1886—Supervisor, John Kimberling; clerk, Charles Kronowith; treasurer, Joseph B. Zimmerman; justice of the peace, Emery Lindsay.

1887—Supervisor, John Kimberling; clerk, John S. Knapp; treasurer, Leonard Weber; justice of the peace, Lewis W. Bond.

1888—Supervisor, John Kimberling; clerk, John S. Knapp; treasurer, Leonard Wever; school inspector, Jesse Wakefield; justice of the peace, Jacob Meyers; highway commissioners, Henry Anwiler.

Summerfield Township Officers, 1873 to 1888 inclusive.

1873—Supervisor, George Peters; clerk, H. C. McLaughlin; treasurer, C. N. Ellis; justice of the peace, Jas. H. Gage.

1874—Supervisor, James J. Russell; clerk, H. C. McLaughlin; treasurer, C. N. Ellis; justice of the peace, Henry Hogle.

1875—Supervisor, James J. Russell; clerk, Robert L. Gage; treasurer, C. N. Ellis; justice of the peace, Cyrus Wing.

1876—Supervisor, Henry C. McLaughlin; clerk, Robert L. Gage; treasurer, C. N. Ellis; justice of the peace, Andrew Spalding.

1877—Supervisor, Henry McLaughlin; clerk, Robert L. Gage; treasurer, C. N. Ellis; justice of the peace, James H. Gage.

1878—Supervisor, Andrew Spalding; clerk, Robert L. Gage; treasurer, Kenneth Gunson; justice of the peace, Benj. F. Hilton.

1879—Supervisor, Charles N. Ellis; clerk, Andrew Mather; treasurer, Jerome Trombly; justice of the peace, Harlow Camburn.

1880—Supervisor, Henry C. McLaughlin; clerk, Andrew Mather; treasurer, Jerome Trombly; justice of the peace, John X. Tilmore.

1881—Supervisor, Charles N. Ellis; clerk, Andrew Mather; treasurer, Newton B. Russell; justice of the peace, James H. Gage.

1882—Supervisor, Charles N. Ellis; clerk, Andrew Mather; treasurer, Jerome Trombly; justice of the peace, H. B. Chittenden.

1883—Supervisor, Charles N. Ellis; clerk, Andrew Mather; treasurer, Jerome Trombly; justice of the peace, Wm. H. Heath.
TOWNSHIP OFFICERS.

1884—Supervisor, Henry C. McLaughlin; clerk, Andrew Mather; treasurer, Hiram B. Chittenden; justice of the peace, John Miller.
1885—Supervisor, Danford D. VanNocker; clerk, Andrew Mather; treasurer, Hiram B. Chittenden; justice of the peace, James H. Gage.
1886—Supervisor, Danford D. VanNocker; clerk, Andrew Mather; treasurer, Jerome Trombly; justice of the peace, Geo. C. Sayers.
1887—Supervisor, Danford D. VanNocker; clerk, Andrew Mather; treasurer, Jerome Trombly; justice of the peace, Charles F. Goodrich.

WHITEFORD TOWNSHIP OFFICERS, 1874 TO 1887 INCLUSIVE.

1874—Supervisor, C. M. Candee; clerk, J. M. Ward; treasurer, Miles L. Smith; justice of the peace, Miles L. Smith.
1875—Supervisor, C. M. Candee; clerk, J. M. Ward; treasurer, Miles L. Smith; justice of the peace, Christian Robert.
1876—Supervisor, Hiram Wakely; clerk, J. M. Ward; treasurer, Miles L. Smith; justice of the peace, Roswell W. Graham.
1877—Supervisor, Hiram Wakely; clerk, J. M. Ward; treasurer, Miles L. Smith; justice of the peace, Anthony Bordeaux.
1878—Supervisor, Hiram Wakely; clerk, Edward R. Hobert; treasurer, Miles L. Smith; justice of the peace, Miles L. Smith.
1879—Supervisor, Hiram Wakely; clerk, Edward Hobert; treasurer, John Saxton; justice of the peace, Christian Robert.
1880—Supervisor, Hiram Wakely; clerk, Levi M. Ward; treasurer, James G. Saxton; justice of the peace, Wm. B. Ryns.
1881—Supervisor, Hiram Wakely; clerk, George Canen; treasurer, J. J. Ward; justice of the peace, Anthony Bordeaux.
1882—Supervisor, Josiah P. Hall; clerk, George Canen; treasurer, J. J. Ward; justice of the peace, Miles L. Smith.
1883—Supervisor, Josiah P. Hall; clerk, George Canen; treasurer, Charles Bennis; justice of the peace, R. W. Graham.
1884—Supervisor, Josiah P. Hall; clerk, George Canen; treasurer, Charles Bennis; justice of the peace, Jared Ward.
1885—Supervisor, Josiah P. Hall; clerk, Clarence Bell; treasurer, Henry Ostrander; justice of the peace, Henry Beis.
1886—Supervisor, Josiah P. Hall; clerk, Clarence Bell; treasurer, Henry Ostrander; justice of the peace, C. D. Luce.
1887—Supervisor, Joseph P. Hall; clerk, Clarence Bell; treasurer, Christian Stout; justice of the peace, R. W. Graham.
1888—Supervisor, Josiah Hall; clerk, Lewis Young; treasurer, Christian Stout; school inspector, Jared Ward.

SUPERVISORS Elected IN APRIL, 1889.


MONROE COUNTY OFFICERS, 1842-88.


COUNTY OFFICERS.


CHAPTER XXII.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF UNITED STATES SENATORS AND REPRESENTATIVES.

JAMES McMILLAN,

Of Detroit, was born in Hamilton, Ontario, May 18, 1838. He received a thorough English education in the Hamilton Grammar School. He passed four years in a retail hardware establishment in that city. From thence he came to Detroit, and spent two years in the wholesale hardware house of Buath & Ducharme. Leaving that establishment he became successively purchasing agent of the Detroit and Milwaukee Railway, a railroad contractor's agent, again purchasing agent of the Detroit and Milwaukee Railway, and in 1864 commenced his phenomenally successful career as a manufacturer, by founding, with others, the Michigan Car Company, from which have sprung numerous other enterprises, until now he is the head and front of manufacturing establishments which employ over three thousand men the year round, and do a business aggregating from five to seven millions of dollars annually. He is also heavily interested in Michigan railroads, being president of the Duluth, South Shore and Atlantic Railroad, and a director of other roads.

Mr. McMillan was married in 1860 to Miss Mary L. Wetmore. He has four sons and one daughter living. His beautiful residence in Detroit is adorned with choice works of art, and hospitality dwells therein. He has traveled extensively, both in this country and in Europe.

Mr. McMillan has always been a staunch Republican, and has been actively engaged in politics for the last twelve years, serving two terms as chairman of the Republican State Central Committee. In January, 1889, he was nominated by acclamation for United States Senator by the joint Republican caucus, and the Legislature elected him on the first ballot to succeed Thomas W. Palmer for the full term of six years from March 4, 1889.

FRANCIS B. STOCKBRIDGE,

Of Kalamazoo, was born in the town of Bath, Maine, April 9, 1826. When sixteen years of age he left his native place and went to Boston, and was employed as a mercantile clerk. He is of English origin, his great-great-grandfather having been a member of the Plymouth colony, though not of the Mayflower party. When Mr. Stockbridge was only sixteen years old his school advantages ceased, and he began his struggle, penniless and alone, in the great New England metropolis. He remained in Boston five years, when in 1847 he went to Chicago and commenced business in a small way as a dealer in lumber. Three years later he began manufacturing lumber in Allegan county, and continued in this business twenty-four years. In 1859 he formed a partnership with Otis R. Johnson. He is now part owner of the lumber mills on Green Bay, with headquarters at Menominee; president of the Mackinaw Lumber Company, having mills at St. Ignace, and president of the Black River Lumber Company, mills at Gilchrist, Michigan. His mining interests are with the Lumberman's Mining Company, at Iron Mountain, Michigan, and the Crescent silver mines at Park City, Utah. With Senator Palmer, Jay Hubbell, W. A. Moore, of Detroit, and seven others, he is owner of 100,000 acres of pine in Mississippi; and with ex-Governor Alger and O. R. Johnson owns the Fort Bragg Redwood Lumber Company, of Fort Bragg, California. Besides these great interests Mr. Stockbridge is also president of the Kalamazoo Spring and

[280]
Axle Company, and with Mr. S. A. Browne, of Kalamazoo. Mr. Stockbridge is engaged in breeding thoroughbred trotting and roadster horses at the Kalamazoo Stock Farm.

Senator Stockbridge has always been an ardent Republican of Whig extraction, and received the title of colonel from a position which he occupied on Governor Blair's staff. In 1868 he was elected Representative, and the next election advanced to the Senate. In 1876 he was proffered by President Grant the position of Minister to the Hague, but diplomatic life not being to his liking, this was declined. In 1863 Mr. Stockbridge married Miss Bessie Arnold, of Gun Plain, Allegan county, whose father came to Michigan from Vermont in 1836. Mrs. Stockbridge is a sister of Judge Dan J. Arnold, of the twentieth judicial circuit. Removing from Saugatuck to Kalamazoo in 1871, Mr. Stockbridge purchased a large mansion with ample grounds, and there has made a home and filled it with treasures of art and literature. Mr. Stockbridge was elected United States Senator, January 19, 1887, for a full term of six years from March 4, 1887.

HON. HENRY WALDRON.

Henry Waldron was born in Albany, New York, October 11, 1819. His father, Henry Waldron, was a merchant in that city.

He pursued his preparatory studies at the Albany Academy. He entered Rutgers College, New Jersey, in 1834, and was graduated in the class of 1836. Among his distinguished classmates were ex-Secretary of State Frelinghuysen, Chief Justice Bradley, Governor Newell and Hon. Cortland Parker.

In 1837 he came to Monroe, Michigan, as a civil engineer, and was engaged in the construction of the Michigan Southern Railroad from Monroe to Hillsdale. In 1839 he became a resident of Hillsdale, where he lived until his death, September 23, 1880.

In 1842 he was elected a member of the Michigan Legislature. He served six terms in Congress, 1854 to 1860 and 1870-76.

In the War of the Rebellion he took an earnest and active part, contributing liberally of his means and by his influence for the preservation of the Union.

He was instrumental in organizing the Eighteenth Regiment of Michigan Infantry, which did such good service in the Union army. At the reunion of this regiment at Monroe, August 25th, 1873, he delivered the oration. In this oration he gave a brief sketch of the honorable record the regiment made, which we quote, as it may be of interest to the surviving veterans who are with us, and which will call up to them the memories of nearly a quarter of a century ago:

"We watched with anxious eyes the movements of the regiment, following it from post to post — from Nashville to Decatur — from Decatur to Pond Springs, where you surprised and captured a corps of rebel cavalry, routing another detachment a few days later at Cortland. Then leaving to re-enforce the garrison at Athens, arriving there just in time to prevent the rebel general Rodney from capturing and pillaging the town, afterwards pursuing Wheeler to Shoal Creek. Then the pursuit being abandoned you returned to Decatur, and the same month a detachment of your regiment numbering about 250 is sent to re-enforce the garrison at Athens. It arrived within two miles of the fort, finds it in the hands of the enemy, is met by a rebel force of thousands under General Forrest, and after five hours of desperate fighting, during which its ammunition is all exhausted, the detachment with but few exceptions are all killed, wounded or captured."

"In October of the same year the regiment participated in the successful defense of Decatur against the rebel army under General Hood, and during that siege a detachment of fifty men dislodged the enemy's sharpshooters from a line of rifle pits, driving them from their cover, taking one hundred and fifteen prisoners, with the loss to the detachment of only two men wounded."

Among this group of biographies, we feel that not one will call back more kindly affectionate memories than the one at the head of this sketch, Hon. Henry Waldron, always one of Hillsdale's most honored and respected citizens. He died September 13, 1880, and his remains are at rest in beautiful Oak Grove Cemetery, but he will ever live in the hearts of those who knew him well.

HON. FERNANDO C. BEAMAN

Was born at Chester, Vermont, June 28, 1814. His parents removed to Franklin county, New
York, in 1819, where in 1834 both died within six weeks of each other.

Mr. Beaman, with a strong desire for an education, applied himself to study; taught school seven winters and three summers, and in the meantime fitted himself at the Malone Academy for college. In the spring of 1857 he entered the law office of Haught & Elwood, and afterwards read law in the office of Wm. S. Bishop, a prominent member of the New York City bar.

In the fall of 1838 he emigrated to Michigan, and in 1839 was admitted to the bar of Lenawee county and commenced practicing at Manchester in that county. He remained there but a short time, when he removed to Adrian and became the law partner of Consider A. Stacy. Was appointed prosecuting attorney of Lenawee county by Governor John S. Barry in 1843; was twice re-appointed prosecuting attorney, holding that position six years. His practice increased, and he associated himself with Judge A. R. Tiffany; later became a law partner of the Hon. T. M. Cooley. The partnership soon included Robert R. Beecher, and the firm was known as Beaman, Beecher & Cooley. Mr. Beaman was appointed city attorney of Adrian.

In 1854 he took an active part in politics, and was prominent in forming and organizing the Republican party of Michigan. In the spring of 1856 was elected mayor of the city of Adrian, and in the fall of the same year was elected judge of probate of Lenawee county and presidential elector of the State on the Republican ticket. In 1860 was chosen member of Congress, and afterwards by large majorities was re-elected for four succeeding terms, thus serving in the House of Representatives of the United States ten years. Every measure of the administration of President Lincoln having reference to the vigorous prosecution of the war and the abolition of slavery, received his hearty support. On his return from Washington in 1871, he was soon after appointed judge of probate, to fill vacancy occasioned by the death of his former partner, Judge Beecher. To this office he was elected by the popular vote in 1872, and re-elected in 1876.

Judge Beaman was married at Lockport, New York, in 1841, to Miss Mary Goodrich. They had two children— one son, who attained manhood, but died soon thereafter, the other a married daughter, now residing in Adrian. He was always distinguished for a high sense of honor and rectitude of purpose.

HON. EDWIN WILLITS

Was born in Otto, Cattaraugus county, New York, April 24, 1836. He removed with his parents to Michigan in September, 1838. He attended the public schools, and graduated from the Michigan University in June, 1855. In April of the following year he removed to Monroe and entered the law office of Isaac P. Christianey. He was admitted to the bar in 1857, and carried on an active and successful practice. In 1869 he was elected prosecuting attorney of Monroe county, and held the office until 1873. In 1862 he was also elected a member of the State Board of Education, and was re-elected in 1866, serving in all twelve years. From 1855 to 1865 he was editor of the Monroe Commercial. In 1873 he was chosen one of the board of commissioners to revise the constitution of the State. He was appointed postmaster of Monroe by President Lincoln in 1863, and was removed by President Johnson in October, 1866. He was elected to the Forty-Fifth Congress on the Republican ticket by more than two thousand majority over the Democrat, Greenback and Granger candidates, and again to the Forty-Sixth and Forty-Seventh Congresses. In 1883 he was appointed principal of the State Normal School, where he remained until his appointment to the presidency of the State Agricultural College in 1885.

As before stated, he was a member of the State Board of Education, and was admirably qualified by his tastes and his deep interest in the prosperity of our educational institutions, together with his culture and aptness in teaching, and being appreciated by his associates soon became a prominent member of the board. He radically changed the policy in the management of the Agricultural College, which resulted in the establishment of the State Board of Agriculture and the reorganization of the Agricultural College. To Mr. Willits should be accorded the credit and honor of greatly adding to the prosperity of the college, and well was he entitled to the place accorded him when appointed at the head.
For many years Mr. Willitts was one of the prominent members of the Republican party in the State of Michigan, and has held many responsible positions in the party.

He resigned the position of president of the Normal School at Ypsilanti, Michigan, to the regret of the officers of that institution, to accept the presidency of the State Agricultural College, under whose management the college attained great popularity, which office he resigned in March, 1889, to accept the appointment of assistant secretary of agriculture by appointment of President Harrison, and now resides in Washington.

He married the daughter of Judge Ingersoll, of Dundee, Monroe county; has two children, one daughter (married) and one son, George Willitts, a lawyer of prominence in the city of Chicago.

NATHANIEL B. ELDREDGE,
Born at Auburn, Cayuga county, New York, March 28, 1813, has been a resident of Michigan forty-seven years. He received an academic education; studied and practiced medicine fifteen years; then studied and practiced law thirty years; and finally settled down to farming. While a resident of Lapeer county, he was elected engrossing and enrolling clerk of the State Senate in 1845; representative in the State Legislature in 1847; and judge of probate in 1852. Having entered the Union army June 1st, 1861, he served as captain and major of the Seventh Regiment, and lieutenant-colonel of the Eleventh Regiment, Michigan Infantry, in the War of the Rebellion. Having removed to Adrian, his present home, in 1865, he was elected sheriff of Lenawee county in 1871. In 1882 he was elected Representative to the Forty-Eighth Congress on the Union ticket, receiving 15,251 votes to 14,709 for John K. Boies, Republican, 1,238 for A. J. Baker, Greenback, and 387 for A. F. Dewey, Prohibitionist. He was re-elected in 1884 by 17,710 votes to 17,656 for Edward P. Allen, Republican, and 2,118 for Charles Mosher, Prohibitionist.

EDWARD PAYSON ALLEN,
Of Ypsilanti, was born in Sharon, Washtenaw county, Michigan, October 28, 1839; worked on a farm until twenty years old, attending school and teaching during the winter; graduated from the State Normal School in March, 1864; taught the Union School in Vassar, Michigan, for three months following, when he enlisted and helped to raise a company for the Twenty-Ninth Michigan Infantry; was commissioned first lieutenant in that regiment in the following September, and went with it southwest, where the regiment was engaged in active campaigning until the 1st of April; in September, 1865, was mustered out of the service with his regiment as captain; entered the law school at Ann Arbor, graduating in March, 1867; formed a partnership with Hon. S. M. Cutcheon; upon the removal of Mr. Cutcheon to Detroit, in 1873, he continued the practice alone at Ypsilanti; was elected alderman of Ypsilanti in 1872 and 1874 and mayor in 1880; was prosecuting attorney of Washtenaw county in 1872; was elected to the lower house of the Legislature in 1876, serving as chairman of the Committee on Education; was again elected in 1878, at which time he was elected Speaker pro tem.; was appointed Assistant Assessor of Internal Revenue in 1869; was United States Indian Agent for Michigan in August, 1882, which office he held until December, 1885; ran for Congress in 1884, and was defeated by Colonel Eldredge, Democrat, and was elected to the Fifty-first Congress as a Republican, and re-elected to the Fifty-First Congress, receiving 19,660 votes to 18,996 votes for Willard Stearns, Democrat, 2,910 votes for C. M. Fellows, Prohibitionist, and 113 votes for John H. Hobart, Union Labor.
CHAPTER XXIII.

THE GEOLOGY OF MONROE COUNTY.

The reader who glances at Rominger's geological map of the lower peninsula of Michigan will be struck with the wide areas of similar formations which it portrays. Hanging like a soap bubble from a pipe, appear the coal measures, with the Saginaw Bay as a starting point. From Alabaster, on the north shore of the Bay, they sweep in a wide circle as far west as Grand Rapids; thence circle around to the southeast to a point slightly south of Jackson, thence trend around to the north-east again, striking Saginaw Bay on its south side, a little east of Caseville. On each side of Saginaw Bay, skirting the northern edge and with a greater development in the vicinity of Grand Rapids, the carboniferous limestones appear, and in these lies the wealth of gypsum, which at one time formed an important part of the manufactures and shipments from the city of Monroe; the crude rock being brought from Alabaster by boat and prepared for shipment at mills located on the navigable waters of the river.

Sweeping entirely around the coal measures and the carboniferous limestones, extending from Lake Huron on the east to Lake Michigan on the west, and from Otsego county on the north to the State line on the south, appears the Helderberg group of limestones. In another concentric circle beyond this is a thin line of black shale, while between the shales and Lake Erie the Helderberg group is exposed. Monroe county is composed almost entirely of the Helderberg limestones, with a narrow band of shales extending diagonally across its northwest quarter, while the extreme northwest corner is again in the belt of Helderberg limestone.

The general configuration of the entire Lower Peninsula seems to show that at one time it was a lacustrine bed, a portion only of a large lake extending over areas of Wisconsin, Ohio, Indiana and Illinois. Over this at varying ages in its geologic history swept detritus, and this was superposed upon the rock formation in varying depths, from a few feet in the southwestern corner of the State, where ledges of solid rock are sometimes found at six feet beneath the surface of the soil, to hundreds of feet further inland.

The comparatively undisturbed position of the various strata also indicates an absence of volcanic upheaval during the long ages which intervened between the time when the earth "was without form and void," and the time when the "peninsula amoenam" emerged and began to take on its abundant forest growth.

In the southern portion of the lower peninsula evidences of that period when the gradual drainage of the great area of water which covered it set in, are plainly manifest to the most casual observer. Fifty years ago streams which now, during the protracted heats of summer, are but little threads of water brawling over gravelly beds, were water-courses of respectable size. Their present condition may be attributed to the rapid denudations of the forest growth. But if one will follow the windings of any of these streams, taking his place of observation far enough inland to reach that point where the drift deposits are of considerable depth, on either side of the present channel bank, and at distances varying from a few rods to half a mile or more, he will discover a line of bluffs following the general course of the stream, and in some cases a hundred feet or more high. Though now either covered with trees or under cultivation, the sides of these bluffs yield sweet water fossiliferous stones and shells, plainly indicating their submergence at some time in the past; and undoubtedly at some former age these valleys were the beds of the present diminished streams and were full from bank to bank.

In Monroe county, as we approach the debouchure of these streams, the bluffs sink to
the general level, and the water-courses flow sluggishly in a shallow bed, eroded frequently, as in the case of the River Raisin, to the rock formation beneath the alluvium or drift. In the western and northwestern portions of the county, however, the character of the bluffs is plainly discernible along the courses of the Macon, the Saline, and the Huron.

But while the underlying rock of this section is uniform, the character of the soil is various. Beginning at Lake Erie, which is 565 feet above the level of the sea, the land gradually rises to a point in the axis of the highest elevation of the southern part of the lower peninsula, near the western boundary of Hillsdale county, where railroad surveys give the elevation as nearly 600 feet above the lake. Yet so gradual is the ascent that it is not noticeable to the traveler. It is not till he approaches the western portion of the county that the land begins to assume a rolling and diversified character, almost the entire eastern portion of the county being a dead level, destitute of hills or elevations.

At several points in the county the prevailing character of the rock changes, as well as the nature of the soil. Six miles west of Monroe City well-defined beds of sandstone exist, which, when the superposed alluvium is cleared off, show the well-defined stratifications of glacial action. In some sections of the southern portion of the county slight swells of land extending east and west seem to mark the location of glacial moraines; and in apparent corroboration of this theory, in the same vicinity the surface of the soil is thickly strewn with such bowlders as a moving or dissolving glacier would deposit, and these bowlders are likewise found beneath the present surface.

While glacial action may account for these phenomena, it fails to account for the varying character of the alluvium or sedimentary deposits, and in endeavoring to offer any explanation of these the domain of evidence is left and that of theory entered. It is suggested that the great lakes were at one period much larger than at the present; that their recession was not uniform; that after falling some feet they became for a long period stationary. The streams flowing into them, as well as the movement of their own waters, held in suspension alluvium, which in the course of years became a sedimentary deposit. This period was followed by another recession, exposing acres of the bottom, which became dry land, and the process of deposition was again begun. The character of the deposits is evidence that the whole area was submerged at some time in the past. Of this fact we may feel assured; the balance is but conjecture — scientific conjecture, it is true, but conjecture nevertheless.

The interior of the lower peninsula is thickly dotted with small lakes of surpassing beauty. Generally with clean, sandy or gravel borders, though sometimes of a marshy character, their waters are very pure, cold and clear, evidently fed by springs. Though Monroe county has none of these, the counties adjacent have many, and such lakes abound as the land gradually ascends from the level of Lake Erie. Upon the high plateau in Hillsdale and Jackson counties, within the radius of a few miles are the headwaters of the Grand, St. Joseph, Kalamazoo and Raisin rivers, one flowing southward, two westward, and one, the Raisin, eastward. The Raisin, by its northern branch, and its tributaries, the Macon and the Saline, drains the central and northwestern sections of the county, and by its southern branch a portion of Lenawee county. The Huron river enters its northeastern corner, and there empties into Lake Erie; several creeks enter the lake between the mouths of the Huron and the Raisin; and a larger number between the mouth of the Raisin and the State line.

The characteristic soil of Michigan, which gave the State a high reputation as a wheat-producing country, is a gravelly clay. This is the prevalent soil of nearly all the southern portion of the lower peninsula, south of the sand upon which grow the pine forests. It contains in itself all the qualities of a good soil and the chemical constituents for the growth of the plants it so prolifically produces. Its particles are of all sizes, from an almost impalpable clay mud, entirely gritless or nearly so, up to bowlders of considerable size. One great advantage produced by the varying size of the molecules comprising this kind of soil, is the facility with which surplus moisture drains off, yet its porosity is such as to retain sufficient moisture for the healthy growth of vegetation. Some of these lands are apparently so full of bowlders as to render their cultivation seemingly hopeless to inexperienced farmers, yet they generally pro-
duce good crops of cereals. It is only in the extreme western and northwestern portions of Monroe county, along the borders of Lenawee and Washtenaw counties, that this class of soil is found.

Lying to the eastward of this, and apparently once the sandy shore of the lake at some remote period previous to the recession which established the present shore line, extends an area of light sandy soil, which requires careful and intelligent cultivation to develop its agricultural resources. At various other points in the county areas of sandy soil are found, possibly islands or sandbars of the lacustrine period.

The low lands immediately contiguous to the present shore line of the lake, were probable within comparatively recent time a portion of the bottom of the lake. These areas were covered with a stiff clay soil, overgrown with ash, elm and kindled trees. Of this nature is the principal portion of the soil of Monroe county. Rominger says of this: "Properly drained, it is the richest soil in the State, giving larger crops and bearing the practiced system of exhaustion better than any other."

Yet this very fact tended to retard the settlement and agricultural growth of the county. When settlers from the East landed here, deterred by the heavy forest growth and the clay soil they pushed westward, settling the lands to the westward and northwestward, and it was not till, as may be said, the "ebb tide" of emigration began to flow that its lands became appreciated at their true worth, and intelligent systems of drainage and cultivation demonstrated the excellence of the county for agricultural purposes.

The following technical geological particulars are condensed from the report of the "Geological Survey of Michigan," Vol. III., 1873-76, by C. Rominger, State Geologist:

ROcks of the Helderberg group compose the surface of a restricted area in the southeast corner of the State, comprising Monroe county, the southeastern part of Wayne county, and the same part of Lenawee county. This triangular segment is the northern terminus of a large body of the formation, which covers the northwestern part of Ohio and is continued through the State of Indiana.

In Monroe county the beds of nearly all the creeks present exposures of the ledges; the surface of all the rock-beds in this region which lie on top is worn smooth and scratched by drift marks.

"The lower division of the Helderberg series identical with the strata forming the base of Mackinac Island, and with the water-lime group of the Ohio Reports, has a much greater surface extension in the district under consideration than the upper division corresponding with the limestones of Sandusky. This upper division is well uncovered in the quarries of Trenton Village, in Wayne county, and likewise in the quarries on Macon Creek, formerly owned by Judge Christianity.

"The quarries on Macon Creek open in the same strata as the Trenton quarries. The rock there is more porous, absorbing water rapidly when dry, and considerably impregnated with rock oil, which exudes from its crevices and often collects on the water pools of the quarry in a thick scum. In humid state the rock is of a dusky drab color. The surface layers are rich in fossils identical with those of the Trenton quarries; certain scums are perfectly crowded with Chonetes yandellana, and others with Tentaculites scalaris. Below these fossiliferous beds, the useful ledges of the quarry, about six or seven feet in thickness, follow; they are of the above mentioned porous character. The better quarry-stone furnishes sills, door steps, etc., but most of it is used for the production of lime. Its composition is:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Carbonate of lime</th>
<th>84.0</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>&quot; magnesia</td>
<td>13.0</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Iron oxide hydr.</td>
<td>0.4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Quartz and bitumen</td>
<td>2.2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

"The deeper strata of the quarry become worthless from a copious admixture of white, cherty concretions. The exudation of rock oil from the crevices induced some persons, a number of years ago, to form a company to bore for rock oil at this locality. A drill-hole was sunk to the depth of 700 feet, but without the hoped-for success. I was informed that not many feet below the rock-beds opened in the quarry, a bed of sand rock was struck. The sand rock deposit seems to be a very constant stratum found at that horizon, not only in Michigan, but all over the Helderberg area of the State of Ohio. Natural outcrops of this sand rock can be observed in the bed of River Raisin, six miles above Monroe; it is there
hard and compact, rich in calcareous cement; several fossils, casts of spirifer, etc., are enclosed in some blocks of the rock, but they are too imperfect for specific determination. The sand rock stratum, in a soft, friable condition, and occasionally perfectly white, is found in the northeast corner of Raisinville township, on the 'Bond farm,' where it forms the surface rock over a good many acres of ground; in places it is overlaid by dolomitic limestone about eight feet in thickness, which contains the casts of numerous fossils, Zaphrenis, Favorites, several forms of Bryozoa, Atrypa reticulatus, Ortho-Livix, Conocardium trigonale, Phacopsinio, Dalmania scelenurus. Quantities of this sand, which is almost pure quartz without admixture, have been shipped to Pittsburgh for glass manufacture, for which purpose it is said to be of excellent quality. The thickness of the deposit is not seen in this place; only six or seven feet are denuded in the digging. In section sixteen of Ida township, a sand rock of about six feet in thickness forms the top layers of a limestone quarry. The upper strata are friable and soft, their calcareous cement seeming to have leached out, while the deeper-sited strata are hard, and rich in calcareous matter.

"The rock contains some casts of bivalve shells, and of gastropods; its fissures and druse cavities are filled with stromatite, celestine, and calc spar. The sand rock reposes on a hard, compact dolomite rock, mottled with light and dark blue cloudy specks resembling castile soap. The dolomite is composed of Carbonate of lime 51 per cent., 'magnesia 42." Quartz sand 41.

The lower hard cemented sand rock beds contain Carbonate of lime 46 per cent., White quartz sand 54." "Sand rock ledges of a somewhat different character from those mentioned, but evidently equivalent with them, are exposed on both sides of a road passing the north end of Ottawa Lake. The rock is hard, fine-grained, of dark bluish, or, in weathered condition, of ferruginous brown color, and contains sixty-five per cent. of calcareous matter by thirty-four per cent. of quartz sand. It is quarried for building purposes; intermediate between the harder layers are seams of a coarse-grained, softer sand rock, with only a small proportion of calcareous cement. Enclosed in these softer seams I found dermatis plates of macropterichthys. South from there, across the State line, near Sylvania, in Ohio, a similar seam of sand rock is found intercalated between the upper and lower Helderberg limestones: and from a geologic report of Ohio we learn that throughout the entire Helderberg area of that State a sand rock deposit is constantly found in such position. In some localities the sand rock seems to be replaced by an oolith. In the quarries of Plum Creek, near Monroe, and near Little Lake, in Bedford township, the mottled dolomite rock, which lies at the base of the sand rock in the Ida quarries, section sixteen, is found in the same characteristic form, but instead of sandstone, in the two mentioned localities, oolithic rock-beds appear superimposed. Their chemical composition is: Carbonate of lime, sixty-one per cent., and carbonate of magnesia, thirty-seven per cent. The thickness of this sand rock stratum has, within the State of Michigan, never been found to exceed eight or ten feet, and in Ohio, also, it forms only a comparatively thin seam. No fossils are known to have been found in it except the few fragmentary specimens which I mentioned, . . . . . but . . . . . its equivalency with the Oriskany sandstone of New York becomes very probable. The rock series below the sandstones, which have been identified with the water-lime group of New York, is altogether composed of dolomite, and contains entirely different fossils from those found in the strata above the sand rocks, which have more of a true limestone character, and rarely contain a high percentage of magnesia. . . . . . This lower water-lime division has a much greater surface extent within this southeastern corner of Michigan than the higher beds. All the exposures of River Raisin, in Plum Creek, belong to the lower rock series; the quarries in the townships of LaSalle, Ida and Bedford are worked in the same beds, and the cut crops on Point aux-Paux, at Gibraltar, in Swan Creek, and Stony Creek, all represent this water-lime series. The upper strata of this group are frequently but not always found in a brecciated condition, the fragments of various ledges intermingled and reconstituted. The lower, non-brecciated beds have evidently the same lithological characters as the fragments composing the breccia. . . .
A natural section through the whole thickness of the water-lime group is nowhere in the district exposed, and the artificial excavations by quarrying generally comprise virtually only a small series of beds, and they are nearly always of one and the same horizon. Of deep artesian borings several have been made within the city limits of Monroe to a depth of from one hundred and fifty to three hundred feet, and the boring records of some have been noted down. Such notes are very useful for comparison of strata, if we were only beforehand informed of the geological structure of a locality in its details; but to learn these details by the results of borings alone is very unsatisfactory.

As an illustration, I give one of the records of a drill-hole sunk in the court house square of Monroe to a depth of one hundred and forty feet. It reads:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Clay and sand</th>
<th>Gray limestone</th>
<th>Blue</th>
<th>Dark gray limestone</th>
<th>Blue limestone</th>
<th>Gray</th>
<th>Blue</th>
<th>Gray</th>
<th>Blue</th>
<th>Blue</th>
<th>Blue shale</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>6 feet</td>
<td>3 &quot;</td>
<td>0.5 &quot;</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>1.5 &quot;</td>
<td>14 &quot;</td>
<td>2 &quot;</td>
<td>39 &quot;</td>
<td>5 &quot;</td>
<td>2 &quot;</td>
<td>32 &quot;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

We see here a number of limestone beds, varying in color and compactness, amounting to over one hundred feet in depth, and below a deposit of calcareous shale, which could perhaps be taken as representing a part of the Onondaga formation; but the information we receive by this record is insufficient to enable us to form a clear idea of the special qualities of the rock-beds, or to distinguish positively certain horizons. From another boring made in the same place, I received through the kindness of Judge Christiany specimens of the rock brought up by the pump, by which I can see that to a depth of three hundred feet below the surface, limestone beds are almost exclusively following each other in continued superposition; but these limestones, of a dolomitic character, sometimes light-colored, sometimes dark, partly laminated, or other specimens of a cellulose structure, full of irregular cavities, clothed with spar crystals, or pieces pervaded with acicular spar crystals, are all without prominent peculiarities by which one can tell whether the boring has passed the water-lime and entered the Onondaga or Niagara group or not. Rocks exactly similar to those brought up from the deepest portions of the drill-hole are found in the superficial beds of the quarries near by, and acicular limestones, not distinguishable from those next to the upper brecciated limestones, come up from a depth of over two hundred feet.

We learn by the borings that no gypsiferous shales are found in the strata underlying Monroe, and that for several hundred feet downward limestones of dolomitic character alternately follow each other; but we have no guiding rule by which to learn exactly where we are.

Among the exposures of the water-lime group, the quarries of Gibraltar, situated about four miles south of the Trenton quarries, are the most northern. There this lower rock series comes to the surface in the bed of the creek where it enters the lake near Gibraltar, and west of the village at the point crossed by the Michigan Southern Railroad. The surface of the upper ledges is polished by drift action; about eight feet of the rock-beds are denuded in the quarry; no fossils were observed in this place.

West of this locality, near Flat Rock, Huron River runs in rapids over ledges which belong to the water-lime horizon, a drab-colored, crystalline, somewhat porous, but hard dolomite, with flinty concretions. Of fossils, I noticed casts of crinoid joints, vegetable stems, and a small elongated body with email surface, serrated on the edges, which can only be the remains of a fish or crustacean. Similar corpuscles I found in the brecciated limestones of Point-aux-Paux, a locality which will subsequently be described. At Newport, on Swan Creek, the water-lime strata are found everywhere close under the surface of the level country, polished by drift action. The rock is a light drab-colored, fine-grained, absorbent dolomite; the surface of the bed is rugose, pitted, as if the strata in soft condition had at one time emerged from the water and been exposed to rain drops. Scums of black carbonaceous shales separate the ledges and cover their surface with a shining thin coat. Stylolitic segregations are very common; they evidently are a peculiar sort of shrinkage.
cracks, formed by the contracting of the mud mass during its consolidation into rock; their striated surface is likewise blackened with this shaly coating. In the quarries, only about eight feet of the strata are uncovered; the upper superficial ones are the best; some of them break in good-sized blocks about a foot in thickness, which are used as a building stone. However, most of the rock is quarried for lime burning. The lower beds in the quarries are thin, uneven slabs interstratified with seams of black shale. Fissures and druse cavities in the rock-mass are filled with fine crystals of celestine and of calcite.

"Three miles southeast of the Newport quarries, we find along the shore of Point-aux-Paux a very good natural exposure of the same rock-beds, which here are in brecciated condition, while the beds in the Newport quarries are undisturbed. The rock-beds project only about four feet above the water level, but by undulations of the strata about fifteen feet of successive ledges become exposed. The breccia is formed of angular rock fragments; sometimes larger masses, composed of several consecutive layers, retaining their regular stratified position to each other, lie enclosed in it; often also a regular unbroken seam of limestone alternates with the brecciated layers.

"The principal part of the ledges resembles in all particulars the rock of the Newport quarries; the same fossils are found in it, only in greater abundance and variety. Meristella levis, Leptocelia concava, Megambonia aviculoides, casts of several forms of bivalves and gastropods, and a small spirorbis-like shell, are the usual forms met with, besides a profusion of the above mentioned vegetable remains pervading the rock-beds. Druses of celestine and calcite, and veins of these minerals, filling the fissures of the rock, are very abundant.

"Of the emaied corpuscles with serrated edges, which I found in the dolomite of Flat Rock, and suggested might be the remains of fishes or crastaceans, I found several at Point-aux-Paux. South of Point-aux-Paux, toward Monroe, we find the same rock-beds everywhere close under the surface, with only a few feet of drift on them. The quarries along side of River Raisin, up to Dundee, are all opened in beds of this horizon. In the quarries of Plum Creek, a short distance south of Monroe, by the undulations in which the strata rise and sink, about twenty feet of rock-beds come to an exposure. Uppermost are fine-grained, light-colored dolomitic limestone in beds of a few inches thick, and in the aggregate reach six feet. Next below is a compact stratum of oolith from eighteen inches to two feet in thickness, which makes a good building material. Lower are thin, rugose ledges of limestone, with intervening narrow seams of a black shale mass; these are succeeded by about two feet of a gray and blue mottled dolomite rock, after which are again thinly laminated limestone slabs, with intermediate black shale seams. The surface of these limestone slabs is covered by ramified relief forms, apparently of vegetable origin. The lowest beds in the quarry are bluish gray dolomite in moderately thick ledges, opened to the depth of about eight feet, and representing the principal quarry-stone used for ordinary building purposes. In the whole series of rock-beds, fossils are rarely seen, but in nests or in a thin seam, locally, they may be found in abundance. Among the rocks which came out in excavating the cellar of a brewery situated within the quarry, certain blocks are crowded with casts of Meristella levis, Retzia globosa, Leptocelia concava, Megambonia aviculoides and several other bivalves, several gastropods, great numbers of a spirorbis-like shell, besides the vegetable stems found elsewhere in the same strata.

"In the southwest corner of LaSalle town, about six miles west of the lake shore, the brecciated limestones, which in Monroe are in a position on a line with the lake level, are found in the quarries at an elevation of about one hundred feet above the lake.

"In the quarries near Little Lake, in Bedford township, similar strata to those of the Plum Creek quarries are uncovered. In the upper part of the quarry we find an oolith stratum identical with the other locality. The lower part is formed of brecciated limestone, seams of which are fossiliferous; besides the already mentioned forms, a cyrtoceras and some gastropod casts are found there, which I have not noticed in the other localities.

"Two miles west of Ida Village, close to the railroad track, extensive quarries are opened, and lime-kilns erected. Close under the surface, light-colored, almost white dolomites, of finely crystalline grain, and of absorbent, porous
structure are found: they are much intersected by veins of calc spar, and enclose druse cavities lined with the same material. Certain layers are completely filled with small acicular spar crystals, or the crystals have been dissolved by a partial weathering of the rock, and the places formerly occupied by them are now found as open, narrow slits pervading the rock in all directions. By the same process of weathering, the rock, which originally was a hard mass, composed of dolomite spar crystals, cemented together by calc spar, the more soluble calc spar being dissolved by the percolating waters, is left, according to the degree of weathering, either a porous but yet hard mass of minute dolomite spar crystals, or a mealy, crystalline substance friable between the fingers.

Prof. A. Winchell identified the dolomites of the Ida quarries with the Onondaga group, but the position of these beds is not lower than that of the other quarries considered to represent the water-lime group, and no difference in lithological characters of the strata exists, which would justify a distinction. In the deep boring made in the court house yard of Monroe for a depth of three hundred feet, no particular change in the nature of the rock was observed; nearly all this thickness was made up by dolomites, some of which, by their celluloose character, with cavities once filled with crystals, are similar to beds found in the Onondaga group, but no gypsum beds nor shale deposits, which are significant in this group, were noticed.

The gypsiferous rock beds have been found in the State of Ohio at Sylvania, but in Michigan no positive evidences of the development of this formation have been discovered in the southeastern end of the State. Remarkable in this region are the numerous sink holes found over it. Some of them are small, abrupt, tunnel-shaped depressions; others are larger and sink more gradually. Many of them are filled with water and form respectable lakes, as Ottawa Lake and Little Lake, while others are dry or filled only for a part of the year. The water in all these lakes is subject to considerable fluctuations during the different seasons. Ottawa Lake, which covers about a square mile of surface, has in the spring of the year a depth of fifty feet; towards the fall it has lowered its level about twenty-five feet below high water mark, and its shallowest parts are perfectly dry. The water usually disappears rapidly when it begins to sink, which is not the effect of evaporation. It escapes by subterranean crevices, which become visible after the water has run off. The steep embankments of the northeast end of the lake are formed by the breciated limestones of the water-lime group, which are quarried there and burned into lime.

Little Lake, in the town of Bedford, section fifteen, is another sink hole of large dimensions. It sometimes becomes perfectly dry, which never happens with Ottawa Lake. The rock crevices through which the water disappears were quite conspicuous in the emptied lake bottom at the time of my visit. Four miles north of Ottawa Lake, on the land of Mr. Cummins, in the town of Whiteford, between sections one and two, another large sink hole is observable, which, during the summer and fall time, is perfectly dry and partly overgrown with grass. The center of this depression is about eighteen feet below the level of the surrounding country; a part of its bottom is formed of naked rock ledges fissured by deep, vertical crevices. The owner of the place informs me that during the spring this depression is filled with water which contains large fish, although I saw not a drop of water in it at the time of my visit. When the water begins to sink it escapes quickly, and at the spot where the crevices are, a whirlpool draws them in with a distinctly audible, rushing noise. The larger fish being unable to get off with the water, are left on the dry bottom to die. From the fact of the appearance in these periodical water basins of full-grown fish of the kind usually found in Lake Erie, it has become the general belief of the inhabitants that a direct connection exists between these sink-holes and that lake, which suggestion has in it much of probability. All limestone formations are apt to be undermined and eaten out by the water flowing through their crevices, which is more or less charged with carbonic acid, and thus rendered a powerful solvent for the limestone. The old sandy beach lines encircling this district bear clear testimony to the fact that all this part of the country was, at a period not very remote, a part of the bottom of Lake Erie, whose waters leached out the softer, more soluble ledges of the lime rock, and left the harder
layers as roofs over the eroded cavities. After the receding of the water from this ground, leaving behind a deep, muddy sediment, which forms the present rich soil, the roofs of these subterranean cavities broke down, in some cases forming sink-holes that remain in connection with the intricate subterraneous channels which doubtless lead into the lake.

"The connection of the Helderberg group with the superincumbent younger formations is in this part of the State entirely hidden by drift deposits. At Blissfield, Deerfield and Petersburg, localities which are only a short distance from the actual outcrop of the Helderberg strata, in ordinary wells dug to a depth of seventy and eighty feet, through drift 'deposits, no rock ledges have yet been touched, and at Detroit, one hundred and thirty feet have to be sunk through before the lime rock is reached."

Prof. Rominger's observations were made in 1873-6, and some of the names he gives are no longer the possessors of the land, but the localities are easily distinguishable. The dip of the Helderberg strata, noted in the last quoted paragraph, becomes still more distinguishable further west. At the western edge of Lenawee county, in the village of Hudson, recent boring, in exploration for natural gas, reached a distance of eight hundred feet or over before coming in contact with rock formations.

The recent attempts to find natural gas in Monroe county strikingly bear out many of Prof. Rominger's conclusions. In the city of Monroe three several attempts have been made. The first well was sunk at no great distance from the marshy shores of the lake. The same general result, as to consecutive layers of various colored limestones, was observed as in sinking the artesian well near the court house. Whether or not the well was a successful one will never be known, as it was effectually ruined and plugged. A vein of clear pure water was struck which spouted nearly a dozen feet above the surface. The second well was nearly a mile further west, and the same arrangement of strata was found. This well produced a steady flow of gas, but under too light a pressure to be available, and this well was ruined in an attempt to "shoot it." A third well was bored in the western part of the city, which also produced a steady flow of gas, but met with the same fate as No. 2, and showed the same arrangement in stratification. In each of these experimental borings the gas-bearing rock, the Trenton limestones, was found at nearly the same level; the three wells, however, showing the fact that the dip of the Trenton was to the eastward; it being found nearer the surface the farther west the experiment was made.

Another experimental boring was put down on Macon Creek, in the old "Christianey" quarries, referred to in Prof. Rominger's notes. The result has been kept a secret. At the village of Dundee an experimental well was sunk, but without favorable results. The claim is made, however, by those professing to be experts in determining the habitat of natural gas, that Monroe county contains several promising fields.

Dr. T. Dwight Ingersoll, an amateur scientist of much research and study, who lived in Monroe county from 1851 to 1871, furnishes an interesting monograph upon geological history at this end of Lake Erie, which is reproduced below:

HISTORICAL GEOLOGY OF MONROE COUNTY AND THE WESTERN PORTION OF LAKE ERIE.

The soil of Monroe county consists principally of gravel, sand and clay, which was doubtless deposited during the glacial era, the surface having been more or less changed by the action of rain, the atmosphere, the industry of the farmer and other natural causes.

The underlying rock is of the limestone formation, sloping slightly downward toward the east. In some places it is porous, and appears to have been fractured by some geological disturbance.

The limestone of Monroe county is fossiliferous, and dips gently under the waters of Lake Erie and forms its bed to a point a few miles east of Kelley's Island, where it is buried under shale of the Devonian age, sinking deeper and deeper for a distance of a hundred miles perhaps, and then rises slowly from under the shale and becomes the bed of the lower portion of the lake, cropping out on both north and south shores. This wide belt of limestone was at a former age of the world forced up here and there into waves, one at Buffalo, New York, one at Sandusky, Ohio, and one west of the head of the lake. This formation and the changes it has undergone affects the geological history of Monroe county, and also
the history of the upper portion of the lake. One of the more powerful agents in the production of changes referred to was the mechanical action of glacier ice. During the glacial era Monroe county was under a stupendous glacier, hundreds of feet in thickness, which came, it is said, from the northwest, and formed a junction with another glacier coming from the northeast through the Lake Erie basin. When the two great rivers of ice joined their forces in planing down and leveling the country, both changed their course and moved in a southerly direction across the State of Ohio. Between this county and the wave or high ridge of limestone at Sandusky, Ohio, there was a broad depressed plain (now covered by the lake), which was occupied by the melting glacier, and every living thing, as well as a vast amount of rocks, was swept from the surface. The glacier did the same destructive work in this county and also on the great uplifted ridge which extended from Sandusky to Point Pellee, Canada, before Lake Erie came into existence. When the ridge was thrown up it was greatly fractured by the uplifting forces and the fissures were exposed a long time to the eroding action of the atmosphere, rain, frost and other disintegrating agents, which made the crevices so wide that the ridge of shattered limestone was an easy prey to the great northern glaciers, for (according to astronomical calculations) ten thousand years. During that long period the ice was moving slowly over the ridge and among the divided parts, grinding away the softer portions, and leaving the harder ones to remain as islands when the lake basin would be filled with water, after the disappearance of the glacier. While the ice was destroying the ridge it was deepening the valley-like plain between the ridge and the rocks in this county, and it was also plowing and scraping out a deeper valley, which extended from the Sandusky ridge to a point a little east of Long Point, Canada, where it made a bend northward in Canada several miles, and then resumed a more easterly course along the present Lake Ontario basin. Through that valley a great river flowed to the Atlantic Ocean. The most peculiar feature of that grand old valley was the contracted sides at the northward bend. So near did they approach each other that they presented the appearance of a canon in comparison with the breadth of the fifty-mile valley between that and Sandusky. This high-walled water-way has a history with an important bearing on the history of the eastern boundary line of this county. At the close of the ice age that canon was completely filled with sand, clay, gravel and glacial bowlders. A dam was thus made so that the great river could not pass, and the broad valley was filled with water—transformed into a lake—setting back westward between the remaining portions of the ridge and across the low plain to the present eastern border of Monroe county, while at the same time it flowed eastward and broke over the bank near Buffalo, New York, giving birth to the Niagara River.

Had not the canon been gorged with glacial drift no lake would have been formed, because the rainfall of the region would have passed through the canon as it had previously done; for before the ice age there had been no Lake Erie.

Had not the ridge been fractured by upheaval, the glacier would have planed and smoothed it more equally, and it would have remained a ridge with the upper portion worn away instead of being divided and carved into islands. After the glacier had preyed upon the limestone barrier for thousands of years nothing remained but the harder portion, which at the close of the ice age, and after the lake basin was filled with water, remained as veritable islands, the water flowing between them and over the western plain as far as the eastern limits of Monroe county, making an extensive addition to Lake Erie.

The theory here presented is based on personal observation and discoveries made in the lake region by geologists. That a continental glacier passed over this country is evident from the glacial phenomena which still exist in many places. At Sandusky the limestone rises from the water at an angle of two or three degrees, passes under the city and is covered with long parallel glacial grooves and scratches; and the islands between Sandusky and Point Pellee, Canada, are covered with glacial marks. The Ohio State geologist, Prof. Newberry, says:

"Here we find evidence that the ice not only passed over every portion of the islands, but moulded itself to their sides in such a way as to scar and furrow them quite as distinctly as the level surfaces. In one instance a perpen-
At Stony Point, this county, the effect of glacier action is still visible, the rocks being ground in such a manner as to appear like wagon tracks.

This kind of limestone contains a great variety of fossils—fossil corals, coiled shells and the shells of bivalves, fossil plants and fishes, besides some valuable minerals. Strontia has been found at Stony Point, and cavities in the rocks are sometimes seen filled with crystals like geodes. Prof. Newberry has called attention to the minerals on the islands.

"On North Bass Island there were obtained," he says, "from a well sunk for water some unusually fine masses crystallized celestine; and on Rattlesnake Island I procured a large quantity of flour spar in brown crystals.

Green Island also deserves special notice, as it has furnished nearly all the fine specimens of crystallized celestine which have been obtained in this county—much finer, indeed, than are known to exist anywhere else in the world. The celestine (crystallized strontia) occurs here in masses of many tons weight. . . .

The splendid crystals of celestine obtained from Green and Strontian Islands are found studding the walls of cavities. They are sometimes met with as large as one's hand, and almost perfectly transparent throughout."

Under the head of geology, the seismic disturbances which have affected this portion of Michigan may appropriately be noted. While marks of upheaval in Michigan are extremely rare, though Dr. Ingersoll is a believer in their existence, still no locality is entirely exempt from the action of a seismic wave, possibly having its origin at some remote point, and traveling along the crust of the earth. The portion of Michigan under consideration has been remarkably free from such disturbances, however. The account of an early one, from the pen of one of the State's most distinguished jurists, written in a letter to a friend, is appended, taken from the volumes of the Michigan Pioneer Society.

"The Hon. James Witherell, member of Congress from the State of Vermont in 1808, was while a member of Congress appointed by President Jefferson one of the judges of the Supreme Court of the Territory of Michigan, and soon after resigning his seat in Congress started on his long journey to the then unknown land of Michigan. He is the grandfather, by the mother's side, of the Hon. Thomas Palmer, present United States Senator from Michigan.

"The Hon. James Witherell, in a letter to a friend in Vermont, dated Detroit, February 3, 1812, records his observation of the effect of an earthquake at Detroit on the 23d of January, 1812. A newspaper was not at that time published in Detroit, and the event was not therefore chronicled. Judge Witherell said: 'The earthquake occurred in the morning at half past eight o'clock. As I sat reading by the fire at Colonel Watson's, I felt an unusual sensation. I thought something must be the matter with me. I felt an agitation I could not account for, but I soon observed that the walls of the house were in motion north and south. I got up, stepped to a bedroom door and asked my daughter if she perceived that the house trembled. She replied that she did, and thought that some one was shaking her bedstead. I then discovered that a small looking-glass, which was hanging on the wall, was swinging to and fro several inches, and the shade trees in the yard were waving considerably north and south.

"Dr. Brown informed me that his store oscillated very much, and that a cradle was set rocking smartly though there was no one in it. A little girl that had crossed the lake the fall previous tottered about and called out, 'Oh mother, we are in the vessel again!' Cook's house shook more than most others, probably because it was higher and the frame new and stronger. The ice in the river was split for several miles. A Frenchman at Grosse Point, nine miles from Detroit, says that his bowl of mush and milk was spilt thereby.'"
"Judge Witherell also related a strange event that occurred at Orchard Lake, twenty-five miles from Detroit, on the 17th of December, 1811. 'The Indians said the waters of the lake began to bubble, boil, foam and roll about as though they had been in a large kettle over a hot fire and in a few minutes up came great numbers of turtles and hurried to the shore, upon which they had a great turtle feast.'"

At least upon two other occasions tremors of the earth's surface have occurred in this vicinity. One within the last five years, the exact date of which is not remembered, was of a very slight nature, a brief tremor lasting but a few seconds, traveling apparently from southwest to northeast, may pass with the brief mention that it was observed and noted by too many to doubt either its existence or its character.

The other occurred Sunday morning, February 26, 1876, and the following is the account of it given in the Monroe Commercial of the same week:

"At about eight o'clock last Sunday morning a loud report was heard which startled our citizens generally, and in some parts of town created considerable alarm. At St. Mary's church a good many people were at early mass, and they ran out of the church, some with the idea that the steeple had fallen down, and others thinking the steam boiler in the academy, across the street from the church, had blown up. Those who were at mass in St. Michael's church also fled from the building in great alarm. The shock seems to have been felt more in some parts of the town than in others. On the north side of the river the shock seems to have been felt the most, shaking and rattling the buildings considerably. On the south side, at most of the private houses, the sensation caused was as if a cannon had been fired at some little distance away, or as if some heavy substance had fallen in the upper part of the house. At the jail, however, the shock was more heavy, and Sheriff Woodin says it caused so much alarm among the prisoners that they wanted to be taken out and given other quarters. There was no prolonged rumbling, such as usually accompanies earthquakes, but simply a report like that of a cannon, or some explosion.

"The water in the river was falling quite rapidly at the time of the explosion, and soon thereafter a quantity of large rocks was discovered in the river bed about twenty or thirty feet below the Waterloo dam, having the appearance of having been thrown up from the river bed by some unknown agency. It is averred by all who are acquainted with the river bed in that locality, that it was solid rock, and quite smooth. It was at once conjectured that this was the effect of the shock, and that the rocks were thrown up in a sort of confused heap thereby. The water continued to fall gradually, and since that time the place has been visited by many people. The largest of the rocks, which seems to have been riven out of the solid bed, is say ten by fifteen feet, and about two feet thick; and there are a good many others, varying in size down to rocks which two or three men could lift. The surface of the river bed which has been disturbed is perhaps two or three rods square. A good many insist that these rocks have been quarried out by the heavy volume of water pouring over the dam, with occasional saw-logs and drift-wood, while others believe this to be impossible, and are firm in the belief that the upheaval was caused by the earthquake shock."

Following this account the paper editorially comments upon the occurrence, and endeavors to explain it upon the hypothesis of the gathering of sulphurous gases in the crevices of the limestone rock, their continued pressure and final explosion; commenting also upon the fact of the numerous sulphur wells in the vicinity. This article apparently fell under the eye of Dr. Ingersoll, who a couple of weeks afterward published a communication in the same paper, attributing the fracture of the rocks to lateral pressure, cleavage and shrinkage.

It may be seriously doubted if the upheaval in the river was anything less than an effect of the movement of the rock strata under the influence of a true seismic wave; and it can scarcely be doubted that such a wave passed along the earth's crust on that occasion. No theory of lateral pressure finding its relief in so small an area could account for the other phenomena. Nor is the theory of a gas explosion tenable. When gas well No. 2 was shot, one hundred quarts of nitro-glycerine

---

were exploded in rock strata full of fissures, but with superincumbent beds of homogeneous rock; yet although the explosion of this amount of material would form a volume of gas not only much larger, but also under a greater pressure than could gather in fissures, as editorially suggested, yet no tremor was distinguishable at a distance of three hundred feet from the scene of the explosion. The phenomena can be accounted for satisfactorily upon no other theory than that of seismic action.

Though very level, Monroe county has numerous flowing wells and springs, some of which are of more than local fame for curative properties. Dr. Ingersoll furnishes the following notes upon them:

**MINERAL SPRINGS.**

"The limestone of Monroe county is somewhat porous, and more or less fractured by contraction of the crust of the earth and by pressure. Earthquake shocks and upheavals, if they did not occur here, may perhaps have taken place in other localities sufficiently near in some former age to disturb the rocks in this region. This creviced condition of the limestone is favorable for the formation of mineral springs, the permeability favoring the reception of rainwater, which sinks to a lower level where the rock is more compact, and it must then find some crevice by which it can emerge spring-like on a hillside or from the under side of some rock. If this be true the facts seem to rob springs of all mystery that are vainly supposed to come up from the heart of the earth without any cause. Rainwater, in passing through porous rocks, dissolves out some minerals that are supposed to be beneficial to health, and some springs in this county have been visited by invalids hoping to improve their bodily condition.

"It was said a few years ago that Doctor Charles Osgood, of Cholagogue fame, used, at one time, the mineral water of a spring a few miles west of Monroe City to enrich his medicines and fill his Cholagogue bottles. The medicine was considered a good remedy for those who were afflicted with the ague. As the spring flowed away to Raisin River, vegetation which sprang up in its course became incrusted with carbonate of lime and other minerals, which were held in solution by the water, and a small boggy swamp was formed between the spring and the river, composed chiefly of mineral matters and decayed plants. By that means the little marsh-plot was constantly growing broader and higher.

"Shawnee Spring, situated a short distance south of Monroe City, is perhaps the most remarkable spring in the county. It was named after the Shawnee tribe of Indians, who resorted thither for the supposed health-giving water, and in time the white people commenced the practice of drinking at the spring and bathing in the water.

"The spring is not only Indian in name but Indian in mound-like form. It is several rods in diameter and several feet in height. The water is discharged from a spongy bowl shaped depression in the top of the mound, part oozing out through the sides of the sponge-like bowl, and part flowing over the sparsely plant- bordered rim and running away to Lake Erie. The minerals held in solution by the water were first deposited about the infant spring at the close of the ice age, particle by particle, and in time, as vegetation accumulated year after year, it became incrusted with carbonate of lime and other minerals which were added to the mass. Mound-building in this way has been in progress for thousands of years, the cavity on top rising with the mound and keeping its brim fairly above it; and in that way Shawnee Spring maintains its fountain of mineral water, while it is constantly rearing its own monument and writing its own history."

Besides those mentioned by Dr. Ingersoll there are numerous springs scattered all over the county with the same characteristics. All the artesian wells bored in the city produce water strongly impregnated with mineral salts, sulphur predominating, and each gas well also produced sulphur water. Several very large sulphur springs bubble up beneath the surface of the water in the bay between Bay Point and the main land in Erie township. All these springs are reported to have therapeutic virtues, but it is from a medical and not from a geological point of view this question should be discussed.

*Note: With the exception of the quotations from Rominger's report, no attempt has been made in the*
foregoing chapter to deal with Monroe county geology from a strictly technical standpoint; but the "story of the rocks" has been given with such absence of scientific terminology as would serve to render it intelligible to the reader, who does not seek in a work of this nature a text-book of exact science. Geology, like some other sciences, is far from exact in itself; it is, at the best, full of guesses and hypotheses, and while its principal epochs are capable of strict definition, yet time, place and circumstances are often involved in doubt; and scientific criticism is not invoked upon an attempt, which, while endeavoring to follow, in the main, the result of technical investigation, aims to be plain rather than precise, popular rather than pedantic.

A. B. Bragdon.
CHAPTER XXIV.

BIOGRAPHIES OF PRESENT AND FORMER CITIZENS OF MONROE.

MAJOR HENRY SMITH.

[By his son, Winfield Smith.]

HENRY SMITH was born at Stillwater, New York, in September, 1798, his father being Dr. Warren Smith of that village. The war with Great Britain led him to seek a military life, and he entered the United States Academy at West Point, whence he graduated in 1816. He was assigned to the artillery, but preferred and received an appointment in the infantry service. He was on duty at Fort Warren, Boston Harbor, and later at Fort Columbus, Governor's Island. He was lieutenant in the Second Infantry, and afterwards in the Sixth. For nearly six years, ending in July, 1826, he was aid-de-camp to General Winfield Scott, and traveled with him over a large part of the United States, visiting Fort Snelling, between the present sites of St. Paul and Minneapolis, then the extreme northwestern military post; also the southern and eastern garrisons. Progress was slow in those journeys, there being no railroads, and the steamboats on the lakes and rivers affording the fastest as well as the easiest mode of travel from point to point.

In July, 1826, he married at Watertown, New York, Miss Elvira Lorraine Foster, eldest daughter of Judge Jabez H. Foster, a prominent citizen of that village, and they soon after started on the long journey, via Sackett's Harbor, Lewiston, Buffalo and Detroit for Fort Howard, Green Bay, consuming three weeks in the last part of the journey, which was made by schooner, without the aid of steam. The barracks were in process of construction when they arrived, and they would have fared hardly but for the hospitable shelter offered them by the surgeon in his little quarters, where they remained for several weeks. Lieutenant Smith was quartermaster of that post, and was promoted while there to be captain. His son Winfield was born in the barracks in August, 1827, and in 1828 Captain Smith was ordered to the East. He went to Watertown again, and in February, 1829, his daughter, Harriette Foster, was born there.

In 1831 he was stationed at Jefferson Barracks, Missouri, and he took an active part in the campaign against the Sacs and Foxes, who were led by the famous Black Hawk. Captain Smith marched with his regiment from the landing on the Mississippi at Rock Island, across northern Illinois and southern Wisconsin to Fort Atkinson, and thence west, pursuing the Indians, until, overtaking them, the battle of the Bad Axe was fought, in which he participated. The Indians were defeated, scattered, and their power completely destroyed. Black Hawk, the Prophet, and other leaders were captured then or soon afterward, and were confined at Jefferson Barracks. One of the writer's earliest recollections is the sight of the prisoners taken for exercise without the garrison, and on another occasion his feeding some of them through the window of the lower room in which they were confined.

Captain Smith's second daughter, Elvira Pamela, was born in Jefferson Barracks in 1831. Returning with his family in the fall of 1832 to Watertown, he was ordered the next spring to proceed to Monroe, Michigan, to take charge of the Government works then constructing in the harbor of La Plaisance Bay. He continued to reside there until his death in 1847. He soon recommended to the Government the construction of a new harbor, to be opened from the River Raisin a mile or more northerly from its mouth by means of a canal one hundred feet wide and three fourths of a mile long, connecting the river with Lake Erie, and avoiding the long, crooked and shallow channel of the river between the west end of the canal and La Plaisance Bay to the southeast. This work was approved, and was constructed under his charge, appropriations
being made for that purpose from time to time by Congress. During the years he was so employed, he was also for a time in charge of all the Government harbors on Lake Erie. He was a Democratic member of the legislature in 1838, and again in 1841.

When the Mexican War broke out in 1846, he offered his services to the Government (he having resigned from the army in 1835), and was appointed a quartermaster in the regular army with the rank of major, in the early spring of 1847. After attending to moving the troops going to the seat of war from Michigan, he started on the 19th of May, 1847, for the South, leaving his home for the last time. There had been born to him in Monroe a son, William Henry, and three daughters, Evaline, Katherine and Josephine. He traveled by steamer to Toledo, thence by canal to Cincinnati, accompanying two companies of Wisconsin troops, taking his two sons. After a few days in Cincinnati, he received orders to go by New Orleans to Vera Cruz, where General Scott's army had landed some months previously. On the way to Cincinnati he had received the news of the battle of Cerro Gordo, in which his brother, Captain Joseph R. Smith, had taken part. In pursuance of this order he prepared for departure, finishing his necessary duties. He parted with his sons on the canal wharf at Cincinnati, and never saw them again. Happily his wife had learned of the order in Monroe on its way to him, and she hastened to join him in Cincinnati, and bade him there a last farewell. The known mortality of the yellow fever in Vera Cruz was such that he deemed the probability to be great that he would not survive the season's exposure, going from the north in the height of summer. He arrived there in the latter part of June, was seized with the disease in two weeks, and died on the 24th of July. He was overworked from the hour of his arrival. His predecessor died of the same disease, and after his death three officers were assigned to perform the duties he had alone discharged. Two supply trains, under the command of General Pierce and Major Lally, were sent up by him to the army in the interior.

His younger brother, Captain, afterwards Colonel, Joseph R. Smith, entered the army from West Point two or three years after he joined, and was severely wounded at the battle of Churubusco. He is well remembered at Monroe, where he afterwards resided until his death.

Major Smith, when a young lieutenant, stationed at Plattsburg, New York, was challenged to a duel by a gentleman from Montreal. Mr. Smith was one of the hosts in a ball given by the officers at Plattsburg, and was compelled to expel one of the guests for improper conduct. He challenged Lieutenant Smith, who refused to accept on the ground that the challenger was not a gentleman. He accepted, however, the challenge of a Canadian friend. After some weeks they met. Lieutenant Smith was known to be an excellent shot. The Canadian gentleman knew that his only chance was to take the first shot. Major Smith told me he withheld his fire, and finding after the adversary's shot (which went through his fur cap) that he was not wounded, he fired into the air. The Canadian rushed up to him, thanked him for his generosity, which he declared had given him his life, and was afterwards a warm friend of Lieutenant Smith.

I am sorry that an autobiographical sketch of Major Smith's life, written just before he left for Mexico, has been lost in the movement of the household furniture after his death. No search has availed to bring it to light. The account of the duel I had from his own lips about the same time.

WINFIELD SMITH.

The part taken by Winfield Smith in the public history of Wisconsin, as one of her chief officers in a critical period of our country's history, his eminence as a member of the bar of Milwaukee through many years of severe and successful practice, and his labors in many ways for the good of his adopted city and State, entitle him to more than a passing reference in any record of the development and advance of that city or State. He is one of the most marked illustrations of the fact that a high grade of character is essential to the truest professional success, to be found anywhere in the bar of the Northwest; and those who have been pitted against him in the arena of law or of politics, as well as those who have stood by his side and had the aid of his abilities, are united in their tributes to him as a
lawyer, an official, and as a man, and have willingly given the facts of which this record has been made up.

The family from which Mr. Smith is descended has given him, through the gift of nature, many of the qualities of which his success has been the fruit. His father, Captain Henry Smith, of the United States army (Sixth Infantry), and a graduate of West Point, was of Scotch-Irish descent, although born in Stillwater, New York; while his mother, Elvira Foster — also a member of one of the best families of New England, afterwards resident in Watertown, New York, where she was born — was a lady of unusual education and culture. The father saw severe military service in the Black Hawk War, but resigned his position in the army in 1835 or 1836, and for several years was in charge of important harbor improvements under the direction of the Government, on the lower lakes. He resided in Monroe, Michigan, from 1833 until his death. He also served in 1838 and in 1841 as a member of the Michigan legislature. When war with Mexico was declared he immediately offered his services to his country, and was appointed quartermaster on the general staff, with the rank of major. He was on duty at Cincinnati in May of that year, 1847, when he received orders to proceed immediately to Vera Cruz, and went directly to the seat of war. Knowing the dangers of the climate he hardly expected to return, and made his arrangements and addressed his farewells with that end in view. He reached his destination in the latter part of June, and assumed the discharge of his duties on July 1. In about two weeks he was stricken with yellow fever, which was then raging with terrible violence, and died on the twenty-second of July. He was a man of great natural ability, and his character was such as to command him to all with whom he came in professional or personal contact.

The son of Captain Henry Smith, Winfield Smith, was born at Fort Howard, in the Territory of Michigan, afterwards Wisconsin, where his father was then stationed, on August 16, 1827. The name was in tribute to General Winfield Scott, of whose military family Captain Smith had been a member for five years. His education was a matter of unusual personal care on the part of his parents, and so fully did they amend and supplement such opportunities as he had that in 1841, then in his seventeenth year, he entered an advanced class in the Michigan State University, and graduated with high rank two years later. He developed remarkable aptitude in the sciences and mathematics, standing at the head of his class in the study last named. He had been behind his class in Greek upon entering, but soon caught up and held his own with the rest. As he had become proficient in French while at school in Watertown, New York, in 1840, and as he learned the German after removal to Milwaukee, he may be regarded as a linguist, and adds to his other lines of culture those possible only to one who has access to the learning and literature of other lands.

Upon his departure from the University in 1846, the young man took charge of a private school in Monroe, Michigan, where his father was professionally located, and which had been his home since 1833. In the year following he retired from the school, and assumed the duties of private tutor to a small class in advanced classics, which gave him time to commence the study of the law. In 1848 he entered the office of Isaac P. Christianey, afterwards a justice of the Supreme Court of Michigan and Senator of the United States. He applied himself to his legal studies with that industry and thoroughness that have been a part of every undertaking of his life, and when he was admitted to the bar it was with an equipment of knowledge and reading that few young lawyers possess. In October, 1849, he was led to the decision that the young and growing town of Milwaukee was a promising place in which to commence the real labor of life, and accordingly decided to make it his home. He entered the office of Eames & Van Dyke, a firm of high standing, where he still pursued his studies, and soon entered upon practice. In February, 1850, he was admitted to the Supreme Court of Wisconsin, over which Judge Whiton then presided. In 1851 he opened an office of his own, and remained by himself until 1855, when he formed a partnership with Edward Salomon, afterwards the governor of
Wisconsin. This connection continued for fifteen years, and was only severed because of Mr. Solomon's departure to New York. From 1869 to 1875 he was associated with Joshua Stark, under the firm name of Smith & Stark, and in later years also associated with Matthew H. Carpenter and A. A. L. Smith, under the firm name of Carpenter & Smiths. Upon Mr. Carpenter's death the firm name was changed to Winfield & A. A. L. Smith. This association terminated in 1883, since which date Mr. Smith has been by himself, until February, 1888, when on the eve of departing for Europe he formed another partnership, which, under the name of Smith & Rosendale, carries on the practice of law at the present time in Milwaukee.

Soon after his admission to the bar, and while on a visit to his old home in Michigan, Mr. Smith was appointed to the office of United States Commissioner and Master in Chancery, by Judge A. G. Miller, of the United States Court. This honor was bestowed upon him without his knowledge or solicitation, but he accepted it and performed nearly all the business of that character in Milwaukee until his resignation in 1861. Some of the questions brought to his judicial decision were of great importance, as the period covered the exciting slavery agitation of 1850 to 1860, and the greater portion of the civil war. Among them were the fugitive slave riots, and the Booth prosecutions; and although there was great popular clamor, and many personal influences to which a weaker will or a more flexible conscience would have bent, he performed his duties as they seemed clear to him, in accordance with the law and under the obligations of his official oath.

In 1892, when James H. Rowe resigned the office of attorney-general of Wisconsin to enter the Union army, Governor Solomon, who was compelled to confront many crises and take many daring risks because of the exigencies of war time, asked his old partner to accept the vacancy, knowing that in Mr. Smith he would possess an adviser whose knowledge of the law and whose patriotism was unquestioned, and whose personal friendship was of the most loyal character. The offer was accepted, and when the term expired in 1863, the people of Wisconsin ratified the choice of the governor by electing Mr. Smith to the full term, which terminated on January 1, 1866. He entered upon the discharge of his duties with the same intelligent devotion he had bestowed upon the business of his clients, and served the State as loyally as he would have served his own personal interests.* He never left his work to others, but appeared personally before the Supreme Court in all the cases in which the State was interested, with the exception of a few of a criminal character, which the district attorneys had prepared and desired to present in person. In this labor Mr. Smith was a pleader successful, with hardly an exception.

It was while holding the office of attorney-general that Mr. Smith was able to perform a large service to the State and to win a great measure of public applause, by his course in connection with the Milwaukee and Rock River canal claims, and the unadjusted accounts between Wisconsin and the United States. The full history of that service can not be recounted within the limits of this sketch, but only enough to show the magnitude of the interests involved, and the difficulties that lay in the way of any settlement of advantage to the State.

Congress had granted to the Territory of Wisconsin, to aid in the building of a canal between Lake Michigan and Rock River, a large amount of public land; and it was the expectation of the Canal Company to obtain these lands when it should build the canal connecting the points designated. The work was commenced, and all of the line that was ever built was one mile within what is now the city of Milwaukee. From this it obtained an immediate benefit in the shape of valuable water-power, as it included a dam across the Milwaukee river. Claims for "relief" from the Territory had been suggested or advanced from time to time, and finally crystallized into a demand that all money expended by the Canal Company ought to be refunded by the Territory, as the latter had never given the company the lands obtained from the General Government for canal purposes. The company also set up the claim that it had been prevented from going on with its work because the Territory had refused to deliver these lands—that great damage had betaken its interests because of this refusal—and that instead of fostering its in-

* To quote General Fairchild's terse opinion of Mr. Smith's labors: "He was the best attorney-general Wisconsin ever had."
terests as expected, the Territory had dissolved all connection with the company and sold the lands to others. Not only was this claim advanced at home, but presented to Congress, and while that body did not do anything for the company's relief, it still gave enough attention to the demand to withhold from Wisconsin the swamp land which, under other laws, was its due. The representative of the company claimed to have sufficient influence with Congress to prevent the State from securing not only these other lands but also cash proceeds, to a large amount, of the sales of other lands. In short, while the company made small advance in the way of securing any benefits for itself, it was still able to embarrass Wisconsin by causing the General Government to defer its settlement with the State — which had succeeded to the rights of the Territory — until the canal question was adjusted. All payments by the General Government to the State on account of sales of land were stopped. Mr. O. H. Waldo, one of the strong men of the Milwaukee bar, was attorney for the company, and by plausible arguments caused members of Congress and others to believe that Wisconsin had really abused and injured the Milwaukee and Rock River Canal Company.

To go back a moment: These lands, on the line of the proposed canal between Milwaukee and Rock River, had come into great demand for actual settlers. The Territory retained possession of them for some time, but was finally compelled to sell, rather than retard settlement by keeping them longer out of the market. A proposal was made to refund the money received in these sales to the General Government, but the latter declined to accept it. The Territory would not give it to the Canal Company, for the reason that it had already advanced the company more than enough money to pay for the proportionate share of the work done.

I do not know the aggregate of the claims made by the Canal Company upon the State, but it is said to have been up in the hundreds of thousands of dollars. The small amount of knowledge held by the after generation as to the facts of the case, the difficulty of obtaining information, as all the books and documents were in the hands of the claimants, and the ingenuity and persistence of Mr. Waldo and his coadjutors, all combined to aid the company's cause and had the matter received only a superficial examination, or been left in hands of only ordinary competence, a settlement far less favorable to the State than was secured would have been the result. The time came in 1862 when a formal movement was made to secure such settlement, and the legislature took steps leading in that direction. A committee was appointed, and in 1863 Governor Salomon explained its action in a brief communication to the legislature, in which he said.

EXECUTIVE OFFICE, MADISON, February 2, 1863.

To the Senate and Assembly:

I lay before you the report of a Board of Commissioners appointed in 1862 to ascertain and settle the liabilities, if any, of the State of Wisconsin to the Milwaukee and Rock River Canal Company. The opinion of the attorney general, which forms a part of this report, I commend to your especial and careful consideration.

The Governor added that it was the province of the legislature to determine what further steps should be taken. The commissioners, in their report, said that they had placed the matter in the hands of Attorney-General Winfield Smith to make an examination of the facts and to give his opinion of the law. His reply convinced them that the Canal Company had no claim against the State.

Mr. Smith's report, which was exhaustive, bore date of December 31, 1862. It recited the facts connected with the history of the case, disposed of the various claims, one after another, and summed up his conclusions in the following language:

"Upon the whole I conclude that the Milwaukee and Rock River Canal Company acquired no rights through the act of Congress granting lands to the Territory for the purpose of aiding in opening the canal. That it acquired no rights through any subsequent act of the Territory (except, perhaps, for a time under a contract afterwards completely performed). That the Canal Company sustained no damage by the legislative act of which it now complains."
After the presentation of this opinion from the attorney-general of the State, the Canal Company was unable to get any legislation whatever from the State in its favor, yet still possessed enough influence in Congress to obtain action, which, it should be remarked, the State did not oppose. On July 1, 1864, Congress passed a joint resolution which ordered that Wisconsin should be charged for the land given under the canal grant (125,431 acres); and that, on the other hand, the State should be credited with the amount expended in selling the lands, and whatever had been paid to the construction of the canal. It was further ordered that the State "also shall credit to the Canal Company such money as used in construction to that date, and in managing and keeping the same in repair"—this sum not to exceed the amount charged against the State of Wisconsin on the sales of said canal lands; the same to be received by the Canal Company in full satisfaction of all claims against Wisconsin or the United States.

The commissioner of the land office was appointed to audit the claims, and determine what should go to the company and what to the State. Attorney-General Smith had been carefully investigating all the sources of information at his command, and proceeded to Washington fully prepared to produce the truth and defend the interests of the State. He spent the greater portion of the winter of 1864 in the National capital. Mr. Waldo being present in behalf of the Canal Company. The result of that extended hearing can best be given in the final report as made by Mr. Smith to the Governor of Wisconsin on March 24, 1865. The Governor, James T. Lewis, on forwarding it to the legislature made use of the following appreciative words:

"I enclose herewith a report from the attorney-general to me, of his action in the premises, and take occasion to say that he is entitled to great credit for the energy and ability he has displayed in aiding to bring about this adjustment."

The report gave a detailed statement of the labor required to get at all the facts in the case. In conclusion the attorney-general said:

"I take pleasure in announcing that with these exceptions [certain minor sums which are enumerated] every item claimed by the State was finally allowed by the commissioner and the claim was settled at $56,527.44.

"The account then passed to the Secretary of the Interior. In his office it was carefully reviewed, and I furnished explanations upon the points which were misunderstood or doubted, including some which had not been previously objected to. I had reason to feel that these explanations were satisfactory and that the amount allowed by the commissioner would not be reduced. I was at this point summoned to Madison to attend a certain pressing office business, and therefore I was unable to remain until the account should be formally passed. I learn that the adjustment has since been completed, without making any changes.

"The summing up of the canal fund account now stands thus:

Amount charged by the United States for canal lands, at $1.25 per acre .......... $156,780.77
Amount received on loan, which, with the interest paid, is now allowed to the State by the United States ................. 1,000.00

Total .................................................. $157,780.77
Deducting expenditures of the State allowed on above ................................ $26,027.44
Amount due from the State ...................... $101,753.33

"This adjustment opens to the State the enjoyment of the five per cent. fund, so called, which has been retained by the United States until the moneys received by the Territory on sale of the canal lands should be accounted for. The amount of that fund was on the 31st day of December, 1862, $230,139.11. Deduct from this $101,262.33, the balance fund due from the State as above, and the remainder, now owing to this State, is fixed at $178,876.78."

Every dollar of this sum, and the far larger sums since flowing into that fund, have been paid over to the State without further delay or objection. The amount that went to the Canal Company was just what it had expended, and no more: what the State was willing it should get, and what the attorney-general believed was its proper and legal due.

During the terms he held this office he took an active part in the general management of the affairs of the State, and in connection with legislative committees devised and prepared several important measures which met satisfactorily the necessity of the State and of its
loyal majority in those days of the civil war. Among these were chapter 43, relating to habeas corpus; chapter 235, relating to the commissioners of public lands; chapter 261 relating to mortgages due to the State; chapter 453, relating to State lands, and chapter 481, improving the jury system in Milwaukee county—all in 1864. The exigencies of the war imposed many unusual duties upon him, which were faithfully and industriously discharged.

In 1872 Mr. Smith was elected the representative of the seventh Milwaukee ward in the State legislature. He was not a candidate for the place and did not wish it, but the people of that ward— one of the most intelligent in the city— insisted upon it, and he could not well refuse. He gave three months of the hardest work of his life to his duties in that capacity, and from the first was one of the recognized leaders of the House. He was chairman of the judiciary committee at a time when important amendments to the constitution had just been adopted, and it threw severe and continued labors upon that committee, whose duty it was to see that all legislation was in accordance therewith. The greater part of the work performed by Mr. Smith in this capacity was therefore of a negative character, and so busy did it keep him that he had time and occasion to draw up but one bill, which was one of the shortest ever placed upon the statute books.

Section 1. The day of the general election shall be a legal holiday.*

Mr. Smith procured the passage of several acts, among which was one that must be regarded as of great practical importance. It was the law authorizing the school lands commissioners to loan from the school and other trust funds of the State, to the city of Milwaukee, money for the construction of the water-works of the city, then about to be undertaken. This plan of making several questions answer each other and all for the public good was originated by Mr. Smith and had the advantage of providing for the next State legislature by a loan made perfectly secure and asset of furnishing money to the city at a time when its credit was not as good as at present— of increasing the school fund and promoting the water-works. This plan was opposed at first as a novelty, but before the close of the session its advantages were so clearly seen that its supporters were largely in the majority. Mr. Smith also strongly supported the law making an annual appropriation of ten thousand dollars for the State University, in addition to the funds already possessed.

Mr. Smith must have spent a large portion of his time in public station had he fulfilled the wishes of those about him, instead of consulting his personal taste and his care for the work of his profession. In 1878 he was nominated for State senator by the Republican convention of the sixth district, but was constrained to decline the honor because, as he said to those who had thus honored him by their choice, " There are bounds to me in professional and various capacities, rights and interests of other persons, which demand my whole time and attention. I am not at liberty to neglect or lay down these trusts at this time, and I cannot fulfill them consistently with that devotion to public interests which should be exacted from a senator representing one-eighth of Milwaukee county."

In 1876 he was tendered the appointment of United States District Attorney to succeed Judge Levi H. Hubbell resigned, but declined to accept. When Judge Miller and afterwards Judge Howe retired from the bench of the United States Court for the eastern district of Wisconsin, Mr. Smith was upon both occasions urged to accept the place, as he was considered to be a candidate for the Supreme bench of the State upon Judge Ryan's death. In 1881 it was the unanimous wish of the bar and public that he should accept a Republican nomination to become an independent candidate for chief judge to succeed Judge Small, whose term was to expire that year. In all these cases he only refused to take any step toward the fulfillment of the general desire, but the contrary prevented his friends from using his name in connection with the positions.

* Some clerk of the assembly who could not make up his mind to sanction an act so contrary to his idea of proper legislation, added, under a general rule which gave him authority, another section which, although he did not know it, was an absurdity: "This act shall take effect from and after its passage." It obviously could not take effect until the day of its passage, which would be in November, by which time it must take effect under the constitutional provision.
Mr. Smith has been connected with the social and business life of Milwaukee in many ways other than political or legal, only a portion of which can be mentioned in this brief summary of his life's labors. He has been vice-president of the Wisconsin Humane Society, and an active worker for that noble organization; was the first president of the Milwaukee Chess Club; in 1851 he was secretary of the Young Men's Association, a society founded for the advancement of education and culture, and that laid the foundation of the great public library now under city control. He is president of and a large stockholder in the Cream City Street Railroad Company, and through that corporation and others has made his energy, ability and means contribute to the growth and development of Milwaukee's material interests.

That Mr. Smith has, almost from the day of his first appearance at the bar of Milwaukee, held a commanding position and been engaged in an extended practice, goes almost without the saying, in view of the outlines of public usefulness and public confidence given above. His clients have been among the leading men and firms or corporations of Wisconsin, and he has been connected with some of the most important and intricate cases recorded in the legal history of the State. While it would be impossible to mention all these within the brief compass of this sketch, two can be referred to as containing matters of unusual public interest. One of these concerned the celebrated draft riot, and the enforcement of the draft in Ozaukee county during the war, involving the constitutionality of acts of Congress authorizing the conscription of citizens and their enrollment in the military service of the country; also the law power of the governor of the State, in enforcing those acts. It was a time of great excitement, and a crisis in public affairs, party spirit running high, and every word and movement attracting an excited public attention. Upon the final appeal to the Supreme Court all the acts of Governor Salomon in enforcing the draft, including the arrest of citizens and their imprisonment in the military camp at Madison, were declared to be constitutional and in pursuance of law, and the power of the Government to act for its own preservation fully sustained. Mr. Smith, as attorney-general, exhibited a complete mastery of all the features of the case, "and his success in the final decision of the Supreme Court was due to close study, careful arrangement, and the full preparation he had made for the trial, and to the principles of law and justice on which he based his pleadings and argument."

Still another case of importance with which he was connected at its various stages grew out of the controversy between the stockholders of the old Milwaukee and Prairie du Chien Railroad Company and the old Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad Company, in which the latter great corporation was enjoined from absorbing and destroying the former company until the rights and interests of its stockholders were protected in a satisfactory and equitable compromise. "The national importance of the draft case," as one has said, "and the vast pecuniary interests involved in the latter, greatly enhanced Mr. Smith's reputation at the bar, and led to an increased practice and to retainers in some of the most important litigations of the period."

Politically Mr. Smith was of Democratic antecedents, but when he came to the full consideration of the great questions confronting the people of America in his early manhood, and saw the wrong and the dangers of slavery, he made his choice according to the dictates of patriotism and conscience. He gave a reason for this change of faith, and set it forth ably and fairly in a letter to his old legal instructor, Mr. Christianey, in a letter bearing date of September 20, 1856. In that communication he said:

"I am among those Democrats who, having been always faithful to the party, were glad in 1852 to vote for its candidate, on the principles then avowed and the pledges then made that the slave question was settled. How that principle has been abandoned, and that pledge violated, we all know. When the party [Democratic] lent itself to that act of treachery [the repeal of the Missouri Compromise] by which territory for thirty years consecrated to freedom was thrown open to slavery, the moral sense of the North was shocked. It was but partially lulled by the delusive cry of popular sovereignty, when it was again aroused by the practical illustration in Kansas of the principle as administered by its great exponent. Even then I hoped, with many others, that the outrages perpetrated or sanctioned by the Presi-

* History of the Bench and Bar of Wisconsin.
dent and his advisers might be chargeable only to them, and that the party would repudiate them and their deeds, and free itself of the burdensome incumbrance. Those hopes were disappointed. The Cincinnati platform openly or tacitly approved of those acts, so hateful in the eyes of Northern men, and distinctly committed the party to a continuance in the same course.

"Fremont was nominated on a platform moderate, conservative, and containing only those requirements in regard to slavery which the North might rightfully demand. For the propriety, the right, the moral necessity of restricting slavery to its present limits, once undisputed on this continent, are clear to my mind whether I consider the system abstractly or look at its practical effects. I then could not hesitate as to my choice. Whatever might be the force of party ties, of habits, names, associations: whatever might be the strength of one party or the weakness of the other; whatever might be the result, victory or defeat. I could not but determine to throw my influence in favor of the rights of the North, the rights of freemen everywhere. I could not join in any conspiracy to destroy liberty or promote slavery anywhere, and certainly not in this land where the question is vital to ourselves; for if the plan of admitting slave States to the Union shall succeed, until the political power of the South shall predominate, the slight foretaste we have had of their method of using power leads me to fear that we shall not be exempt from a more bitter experience of that tyranny. With these views, which subsequent reflection has confirmed, I determined to vote for those candidates who, personally highly acceptable to me, were pledged to carry out principles—more important than men."

"Let us be thankful that we are not left destitute. The protecting eye which watched over the birth of the Nation is not closed in this its struggle with the angel of death. The arm then stretched forth to save is not shortened. The finger of God it is that has written in the hearts of this grateful people of the North, courage, zeal, chivalry, and unconquerable determination to succeed."

"When this rebellion shall be subdued, when 'unconditional surrender' shall be the 'compromise' accepted by all armed rebels, when our heroes that have gone forth in hope and courage shall return in triumph and honor, when the foundations of our Government shall have been laid deeper and broader by their hands, and they and we shall rejoice over the noble work, think not that we shall be content to accept the past as the measure of the future. The constitution may be the same, but the mode of expounding it can not but be liberalized. The Government will remain, but it will be administered in a spirit of greater freedom and more personal equality. The Northmen, thus conquerors, will not tamely bow their necks to the old yoke, nor reconstruct that fabric of political tyranny which they are about to destroy. The evils they have put under foot they will never again endure. They will not vanquish the enemies of the Union, and yield them renewed homage."

"Fremont was nominated on a platform moderate, conservative, and containing only those requirements in regard to slavery which the North might rightfully demand. For the propriety, the right, the moral necessity of restricting slavery to its present limits, once undisputed on this continent, are clear to my mind whether I consider the system abstractly or look at its practical effects. I then could not hesitate as to my choice. Whatever might be the force of party ties, of habits, names, associations: whatever might be the strength of one party or the weakness of the other; whatever might be the result, victory or defeat. I could not but determine to throw my influence in favor of the rights of the North, the rights of freemen everywhere. I could not join in any conspiracy to destroy liberty or promote slavery anywhere, and certainly not in this land where the question is vital to ourselves; for if the plan of admitting slave States to the Union shall succeed, until the political power of the South shall predominate, the slight foretaste we have had of their method of using power leads me to fear that we shall not be exempt from a more bitter experience of that tyranny. With these views, which subsequent reflection has confirmed, I determined to vote for those candidates who, personally highly acceptable to me, were pledged to carry out principles—more important than men."

"Let us be thankful that we are not left destitute. The protecting eye which watched over the birth of the Nation is not closed in this its struggle with the angel of death. The arm then stretched forth to save is not shortened. The finger of God it is that has written in the hearts of this grateful people of the North, courage, zeal, chivalry, and unconquerable determination to succeed."

"When this rebellion shall be subdued, when 'unconditional surrender' shall be the 'compromise' accepted by all armed rebels, when our heroes that have gone forth in hope and courage shall return in triumph and honor, when the foundations of our Government shall have been laid deeper and broader by their hands, and they and we shall rejoice over the noble work, think not that we shall be content to accept the past as the measure of the future. The constitution may be the same, but the mode of expounding it can not but be liberalized. The Government will remain, but it will be administered in a spirit of greater freedom and more personal equality. The Northmen, thus conquerors, will not tamely bow their necks to the old yoke, nor reconstruct that fabric of political tyranny which they are about to destroy. The evils they have put under foot they will never again endure. They will not vanquish the enemies of the Union, and yield them renewed homage."
At Madison, on October 2, 1863, he delivered, in reply to an oration of Edward G. Ryan, a speech upon "War Under the Constitution," which made a deep impression upon the public thought, and helped to set many who wavered into a right view of the rights and powers of the General Government. After an extended, learned and logical discussion of his theme, he concluded with this caustic touch:

"Martial law is despotism—a dreadful evil. Battles are murder—no less an evil. The more reason for driving the war to a speedy close. Both are opposed to the peaceful spirit of the constitution; both without justification except in necessity; neither expressly forbidden in the constitution, nor expressly sanctioned; yet both necessary incidents of war, not to be avoided by any theory; cruelly intruded upon us, who are painfully unwilling. No constitution can bridle bloody war with the silken reins of peace, turn bayonets into constable's staves, nor plant courts and juries upon a battlefield. We can not persuade rebel armies to submit to trial upon the indictment of a grand jury; nor will a warrant arrest the whizzing minie and the screaming shell. In such perils the constitution is to be upheld, not by lawyers and their orations, but by heroes and their blood! Narrow and unsafe that construction which declares the constitution unequal to such emergencies! Our commander-in-chief must take from the enemy mules, cattle, corn, cotton, wagons; must burn houses, ships, cities; must capture and kill! Do not rebels the same? Can our general achieve success if he is unable to picket his horses, form line of battle, or direct a march, destroy a building, cut down a tree, for fear of broken constitution and a suit for trespass? Or if the control over the territory subject to his arms be denied to him because occupied by citizens not belonging to the belligerent armies? Such trifling revolts common sense. The war power—outside of the constitution, because not named by it; within the constitution because implied in the right to make war—is and of necessity must be supreme within its sphere!"

The opposition press referred to these conclusions as "dangerous to liberty," but in the light of history who was the prophet, Winfield Smith or the men who would have set his logic and his conclusions at naught?

In addition to Mr. Smith's speeches, he made continual use of the pen, and the Republican press of the State during war days could furnish many evidences of that fact, in editorials and communications. He was also author of a vigorous and keenly humorous ballad, which showed MacClellan to the world in a light other than that in which his followers regarded him—a versification that found great favor at the time, but whose authorship was known to but few.

The qualities of manly resolution and intellectual strength which belonged to the father, and of culture and refinement that were the possessions of the mother, have united to produce in the son a character and bearing that have won him admiration and friends, and enabled him to secure and retain the public confidence and respect that he has for so many years held. The superior education which opportunity, application, and a deep thirst for knowledge enabled Winfield Smith to gain, has supplemented his natural gifts; and much of the force and polish of his writings and forensic efforts may be attributed to his familiarity with classic models and the literature of ancient as well as modern times. Among his mental characteristics may be mentioned keen discernment of the meaning and measure of things about him, determination to accomplish what he undertakes, self-reliance, an independence of thought and action, strong religious convictions, and an imagination fervid and yet tempered with good judgment. With an analytical mind he reaches his conclusions by the way of logic, and is ever ready to furnish a reason for the faith that is within him. Taking nothing for granted, he demands a reason for every proposition that is submitted to his understanding. He does not form his opinions suddenly or from impulse. His beliefs are the fruits of experience, or ripened and intelligent study, based upon all the facts that can be brought to his knowledge. A fine natural orator, he has been called to the public platform upon many important occasions, and has ever acquitted himself with honor and to the gratification of those whom he addressed; loyal in his friendship; sincere, candid; with a word that is never broken; generous in many quiet deeds of benevolence; loving music, flowers, and all that can elevate or improve mankind, and guided only by what he believes to be right, regardless of the views or expressions of
other men. Even in his early school days he was regarded as painstaking, studious and thorough, and since those years has had little time and no inclination for the gaining of success by arts which many are able to follow. The only road thereto that suggested itself to him was by hard work and the employment of straightforward and direct methods. As a lawyer he has gained a special distinction in the line of equity jurisprudence, in which he has hardly a superior in the Northwest. But his success has by no means been confined to any one branch of his profession, as he is equally at home in them all. Viewed from any side, Winfield Smith may be regarded as a man who, while winning a marked success by his talents and industry, has at the same time made a good use of and has justified that success.

The natural law of compensation does not permit many men to excel in more than one avocation. Yet there are those who are endowed with such versatility that almost any path they may choose to take will lead to eminence. Mr. Smith belongs to this limited category. As above shown, he has essayed to do many things of a literary and business nature outside of his profession, and it is not too much to say that in no ordinary measure he has succeeded in them all. In drawing up a brief for the highest judicial tribunal; in addressing himself on a question of fact to the human sympathies and homely sense of a jury; in appealing through the cold power of logic to the calm judgment of a court on an issue of law, he seems equally at home and equally and singularly successful. But the same is likewise true in a much wider field. Said a prominent business gentleman who had known him intimately for many years: "Winfield Smith is a success wherever you find him. As a lawyer he is excelled by none in the Northwest, and is equalled by few; yet as a literary man of clean, caustic expression upon any subject on which duty or inclination prompts him to speak or write, he stands equally high. He was my attorney," said this informant, "until his practice had outgrown and risen above the dimensions of ordinary matters of controversy, when it was necessary to seek other legal talent to take his place."

The genius of no lawyer can supplant hard work, and it does not with Mr. Smith. He studies his cases thoroughly, and he studies both sides, and is therefore prepared to meet any point of argument which might reasonably be expected from an adversary. A mention of several important litigations with which he has been connected should be added to those already referred to. He was retained in behalf of the defendants, in 1873, in a number of the prosecutions commenced by the United States against persons charged with violations of the revenue laws. These cases were of much importance to the parties interested, and at the time attracted great attention. The results were generally unfavorable to the defendants, but his clients were entirely satisfied with the strenuous and able efforts of Mr. Smith, and his partial successes were regarded as victories, considering the odds against which he had to contend. His practice in revenue cases had, before this, been extensive, and his knowledge of that department of professional labor was exhaustive. For several years he was a partner of Mr. Stark, one of the best known lawyers of the Milwaukee bar, and they conducted among others a litigation involving the management of the Sentinel Company, in which case they won a signal triumph and much credit also.

But no case in Wisconsin has for many years been the subject of more wide attention from business men than the action brought by Mr. Daniel Wells against Peter McGeoch, both of Milwaukee, to recover a very large sum of money which the plaintiff claimed he paid by reason of the defendant's misrepresentations to him. This is popularly known as "the hard case," and as nearly everybody in Milwaukee and Chicago knows something of its history, the enquirer need only to designate it by this octagonsed title to elicit whatever information concerning it the party interrogated may possess. The principal defense was that the transactions between the parties were illegal, because they were in violation of the Illinois statutes forbidding what is understood as "corners," and the defendant claimed the subject of controversy to be money gained by the parties in one successful corner and lost by them in the hard corner. The case was decided in the lower court in favor of the defendant upon this ground, and has been argued before the Supreme Court on appeal, the principal question being whether the illegality mentioned constitutes a valid defense. The
case was begun in 1883, and is very voluminous, and has required almost continuous labor from the counsel. The brief drawn by Mr. Smith extends over nearly a hundred printed pages, and is considered by attorneys, who can best appreciate its merits, as a model for method of arrangement, logical statement and perspicuity. This case resulted in the award by the Supreme Court of Wisconsin to Mr. Wells, Mr. Smith's client, of a judgment of over $250,000, which was paid.

Outside of the practice of law, Mr. Smith's literary qualities are chiefly exhibited in his love of study. His practical mastery of two modern languages, his translations from the German, his divers public speeches and his numerous articles, descriptive and controversial, in the daily press. How he has found opportunity to write so much as he has at times done for publication, and still attend to the urgent and taxing duties of his practice, can not be readily conceived by intellects less active, less comprehensive and less flexible. Yet while he has done this and much more, especially in large outside business matters, he has continued to grow in weight and prestige as a lawyer, and, as already seen, the largest case perhaps in all his professional career is the one last described, which, with Mr. Fish, he now has in hand and is contesting against Messrs. Stark and Miller.

The position Winfield Smith holds as president of the Cream City Railroad came to him by a natural sequence of circumstances, and was unsought and undesired. He bought some stock in the road by way of patronizing a public enterprise, and was elected a director. The company was not prospering as well as the stockholders could wish. His efficiency as a director was quickly recognized: a change of management was desired, and the burden of executive responsibility was shifted to the shoulders of Mr. Smith. When he assumed control in 1878 the stock was worth but sixty to seventy cents. It has since appreciated to upwards of one dollar and sixty cents, and the stockholders may be taken for good authority that much of the credit for this gratifying appreciation belongs to their president. The road is in all respects well equipped, and has certainly arrived at an era of prosperity.

It may further be said of Mr. Smith as a speaker and a writer, that he especially excels in descriptive power. His delineations are characterized by the careful precision of the lawyer, and by that vivid presentation of incident, of which the reading public never tires. Conspicuous illustrations, did space permit, might be drawn from his earnest and eloquent eulogies to the respective memories of Byron Paine and Senator Matt. Carpenter. These addresses were delivered in the Supreme Court at Madison, the former in response to an invitation from the Milwaukee bar. Of Mr. Carpenter he could speak with feeling, for they had sustained, as partners, a nearer relation than that of brother lawyers. The two addresses are in marked contrast to each other, in fidelity to the corresponding differences of the men. The rough, impassioned earnestness of Mr. Paine, his sterling character, his unpolished worth and even his defects, which could hardly be spared from the individuality of the man, were painted by an artist whose chief endeavor was to draw a picture of his subject which all would recognize. Hence the sketch was like that of a mountain, rugged, ponderous, grand. Its torrents may at times be turbid, but they come down with force. There is reserved power in overhanging masses of snow and ice. The detonations of a rifle may convert them into an avalanche. But the cultured, pervasive intellect of Mr. Carpenter, with its ruling triumvirate of wisdom, learning, wit, constitutes a different subject, and its portraiture by Mr. Smith corresponds:

"He studied the literature as well as the philosophy of law, and his learning strengthened the arguments which his logic inspired. His addresses were even more attractive to cultivated men of his own profession than to those not trained to the law, and in courts he gained his highest glories, great as was his oratorical reputation among the people. His clear thoughts, his terse but fluent phrases, his felicities of speech, often running into delightful wit, his continual good nature, his persuasive manner, his melodious voice — than which none more captivating was ever heard in a court — all gave to his forensic eloquence a charm which judges felt even more than juries."

Mr. Smith has tried his hand at describing material objects and scenery, as well as the minds of men. His published account of the ruin wrought by the Chicago fire ranks among
the first of the many thrilling narratives inspired by that grand and terrible desolation. But the literary effort which, with the peculiarities of the occasion, will be sure to preserve Mr. Smith’s name for unborn generations, is the speech made by him about four years ago in Milwaukee at the semi-centennial celebration of the first election ever held in that city. The occasion was memorable. A handful of survivors of the thirty-nine men who voted at that election were present and added impressive interest to the scene. The address was listened to by the large concourse of people assembled in Schlitz Park with rapt attention, and drew encomiums from the city press. The speaker reviewed the past, minutely depicted the events, incidents and results of that first election; described the formalities of eastern extraction which constrained the suffragists to select one of their number for “fence-viewer,” when no fence existed within the limits of the county. He did not fail to pay a deserved and glowing tribute to the determined, patient pioneers who laid the foundations of a large and flourishing city. As centuries and half centuries come and go, this first celebration of the first election in Milwaukee will be recalled from musty files of papers and faded documents, and with it will be recalled the name and utterances of the orator of the occasion, Mr. Winfield Smith.

Mr. Smith’s family consists of his wife, who was Miss Sarah M. Fellows, born in Lockport, New York; his daughter, Anna, married in 1874 to Edward C. Hopkins, of Milwaukee; his son, Henry L. Smith, residing in Milwaukee, married to Miss Jean Brayton, of Cleveland, Ohio; Evalyn, married to William Stafford, of New York; Winfield Robert, graduated in 1889 from the University of Wisconsin, Mabel, Foster and Grace, now just returned from a few months’ voyage in Europe. Mr. Smith went in March, 1888, with two daughters to Europe, and after visiting Paris, Rome, Naples, Germany, Austria, Switzerland and London, he returned in October, leaving his daughters to spend the winter there, prosecuting their studies in French, German and music. All are happily united in Milwaukee.

The spring of 1889 the site for a new post office, costing $1,200,000, for the city of Milwaukee, was to be determined by the Secretary of the Treasury. Mr. Smith was selected to prepare the argument in favor of a position near that previously occupied, and to pressurally the adoption of that position, both before the secretary and his subordinate officers in Washington and the agents dispatched by him to Milwaukee for the purpose of personal examination. His efforts were altogether satisfactory to his constituents, and were crowned with complete success.

BENJAMIN DANSARD

Was born in France, and by his father educated for a Roman Catholic priest; but on arriving at the age of manhood, he declined further service in the church, preferring a mercantile and business life. He settled in Monroe in 1836, and for a number of years was a dry goods merchant. Being a very fine French scholar, he gave instruction in that language to a number of classes in the city, his first pupil being Doctor Osgood, famous for the remedy so universally used in the West for fever and ague, known as “Osgood’s Cholagogue.” He was a type of the genuine Parisian French, cultivated and refined in manner, light-hearted, very courteous and polite, very domestic in his habits. He married the daughter of Joseph Boyez, a merchant of Monroe. He was a tender, devoted and loving husband, and loved gain that he might obtain the comforts and enjoyments of a luxurious life for himself and family. In 1858 he closed up his business as a merchant and opened a banking office, and with his eldest son, Joseph, constituted the firm of B. Dansard & Son, which continued until the death of his son, when his only remaining son, Benjamin, was his successor in the firm. The firm has ever sustained a fine reputation as bankers.

His eldest son, Joseph, married the daughter of Dr. George Landon. He died May 5, 1879. His wife, Mary, died April 19, 1882, leaving one son and four daughters, now residing in Monroe.

The youngest son, Benjamin, the only surviving child, continues in the business as a banker in what is known as the “Dansard Block.”

Benjamin Dansard died January 26, 1888, at the age of seventy-five, leaving a very handsome fortune to his descendants. He was a member of the Masonic Order, under whose auspices he was buried, and the resolution
adopted by the Order well expresses the estimate of the Order:

"Resolved, That in the death of our esteemed brother, Benjamin Dansard, of this city, the State and community of which he was a resident for more than fifty years have lost a loyal, law-abiding citizen; the business community a man of rare ability and the strictest business integrity; the fraternity of which he was an esteemed member a faithful and earnest brother, and his family a wise, indulgent and loving father."

GEORGE HENRY GREENE,

Formerly of Raisinville but now of Lansing, Michigan, was born October 12, 1836, on Grosse Isle, the beautiful island in Detroit River. Mr. Greene comes of good New England stock. He is a liberal descendant in the ninth generation of John Greene, of Warwick, Rhode Island, surgeon, who came in 1635 from England to Salem, Massachusetts. This ancestor was, like Roger Williams and for similar reasons, banished from Massachusetts Colony in 1638, when he joined Williams in Providence, and in 1642 became a resident of Warwick, Rhode Island, where the family became very numerous. The Warwick Greenes, his descendants, have ever been a conspicuous family in Rhode Island from the foundation of the colony.

John Greene was also the ancestor of General Nathaniel Greene, Governor William Greene, Revolutionary War Governor of Rhode Island, and Ray Greene, General Albert Collins Greene and Henry B. Anthony, United States Senators from Rhode Island, the latter of whom was called "the father of the Senate" from having been five terms consecutively elected by his State to full terms in the United States Senate. Also numbered among his descendants are Colonel Christopher Greene, who commanded at the battle of Red Bank, War of the Revolution; General George Sears Greene, of the Union Army, War of the Rebellion, and his son, Samuel Dana Greene, who was executive officer of the first Monitor in her victorious encounter with the Merrimac; Mrs. Julia Ward Howe; and of George Washington Greene, Samuel Greene Arnold and William Hickling Prescott, the historians.

George H. Greene was a son of Augustus Weeden Greene, who was born in Providence, Rhode Island, March 13, 1813, and who came to Michigan from Vermont in the autumn of 1834. At that time it required eight days to come from Buffalo to Detroit by way of Lake Erie, which was the quickest route. At Trenton he met Miss Amy Junkins Davis, born May 16, 1818, at Zanesville, Ohio, and they were married December 2, 1835. Her father, David Davis, with his family had been residents of Michigan since a time prior to 1827. Augustus W. Greene and his young wife began housekeeping on Grosse Isle, where he engaged in farming. In 1837 he began work on a contract he had taken to excavate a portion of the canal projected from Gibraltar to Flat Rock, and had much of it completed when in consequence of the panic of that year the canal company broke up, leaving him without return for the money and labor expended. He then removed to Raisinville, where he resided forty years; then emigrating to Hodgeman county, Kansas, in 1878, he there died June 6, 1879, aged sixty six years.

The subject of this sketch therefore spent his boyhood years and early manhood in Raisinville. Here he obtained his education, together with one academic year at Yates Academy, in Yates, Orleans county, New York, in 1853-54. He then engaged, at the age of eighteen, to teach his first school in what was called the Barnes district, town of London, in the winter of 1854-55. This was the beginning of a successful career as a teacher. He taught during the winter terms from that time until 1863, with the exception of one year. During that year, beginning in the autumn of 1857, he was a clerk in the drug store of S. M. Sackett, but this business proving distasteful to him he resumed teaching and many of his pupils who are now respected men and women of Monroe county will recall with kindly remembrance the time they were under his tutelage. After leaving the drug store he was engaged during the summer months of several years in selling paper for the Monroe Paper Mills, then owned by William P. Gale.

On the 8th of April, 1862, Mr. Greene was married to Miss Julia Lucretia Baldwin, daughter of Mr. Goodrich Baldwin, of Raisinville, and in April, 1863, removed to Lansing, Michigan, where he engaged in the manufacture of chairs. Three years later he accepted the appointment of overseer of a cane shop at the
State Reform School. Here his aptness in the control of the unruly element of the school was soon recognized by the managers of that institution, and the ensuing year he was appointed its principal teacher, and soon after again promoted and became assistant superintendent. In this position, which he occupied several years, he became successful and popular in the government and discipline of the boys of the institution, a task requiring the exercise of much wisdom, patience and kindness. In 1871 he entered the office of secretary of state and assisted in the compilation of the census of 1870, which being completed he was tendered a clerkship in the auditor general's office. Here again his efficiency and close application to his duties brought him promotion, and he became chief of one of the divisions of that office—a position he still holds, enjoying the full confidence and respect of his chief.

He has been an active member of the Masonic fraternity since he entered the Order in 1865, and has filled with credit many of its offices. During four years, 1871-74, he was Master of Lansing Lodge, No. 33, F. and A. M.; nine years, 1874 to 1883, High Priest of Capital Chapter, No. 2, R. A. M.; one year, 1879, T. I. Master of Lansing Council, No. 29, R. and S. M.; nine years, 1877 to 1886, Prelate of Lansing Commandery, No. 25, K. T.; and in 1883 he was M. I. Grand Master of the Grand Council of Royal and Select Masters of Michigan. He has also been a member continuously, except one year, since 1880 of the finance committee of the Grand Chapter of R. A. M. of Michigan.

In politics Mr. Greene has always been a Republican. Reaching his majority in 1857 his first vote for Governor was cast for Moses Wisner, and his first vote in a presidential contest was cast for Abraham Lincoln.

In religious association he is a Congregationalist. He was actively identified with the formation and subsequent growth of the Franklin Street Presbyterian Church of Lansing, serving as an elder therein, and for a number of years was superintendent of its Sabbath school.

He is greatly interested in the work of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, which is doing so much to preserve the history of the pioneers and pioneer customs of the early days of Michigan. He was elected its corresponding secretary in 1879, and his services are still retained in that office, the society having annually re-elected him since that time to that position.

He was one of the five commissioners appointed by Governor Luce to represent Michigan at the National Centennial Celebration commemorative of the first settlement of and the establishment of civil government in the Territory Northwest of the River Ohio under the ordinance of 1787, held at Marietta, Ohio, July 15, 1888.

He is proud of the fact that his family, in a long line of nine generations, beginning in New England but a few years later than the landing of the Pilgrims, has helped to make the entire history of this Nation; and that he, born three months before Michigan was admitted into the Union, has participated in its entire history as a State.

\[\text{MAJOR GERSHOM TAINTOR BULKLEY.}\]

Among the many prominent New Englanders who came to Michigan in 1832 to engage in business in the rapidly growing Territory, was the subject of this sketch. The great resources of the country, the vast possibilities for manufacturing and mercantile pursuits, made a deep impression upon his mind, deciding the question of a removal hither in a short time. Major Bulkley was the great-grandson of Rev. Peter Bulkley, D. D., who was one of the first clergymen of Massachusetts and Connecticut, coming from England to Cambridge, Massachusetts, in 1635. He was a staunch puritan, a coadjutor of Cotton Mather, and, like many of that liberty-loving race, left England on account of the oppressions of the church—a non-conformist.

The families of this name in New York, Massachusetts and Connecticut are all descended from Dr. Peter Bulkley.

Gershom T. Bulkley was born at Colchester, Connecticut, March 8, 1780, removing to Williamstown, Massachusetts, with his father's family when a young man. There, by careful and persevering attention to business, by adhering to the principles which were prominent in the character of his great ancestor, he attained an enviable distinction. He was actively engaged in farming and manufacturing, and later in mercantile pursuits. He
acceptably served his district in the State legislature, and invariably received the approval of his constituency as an able and faithful public servant. Various civil appointments were also filled by him, and he was one of the staunchest friends of Williams College, aiding by his influence and private funds in its less palmy days, that now famous and prosperous institution.

In the War of 1812 he was among the first to volunteer his services in the defense of his State, and was commissioned a major of cavalry, which he held as long as the services of his command were needed.

In 1836 he removed with his family to Monroe, and at once engaged in business with his characteristic energy and enterprise. He was one of the commissioners of the Government works at the harbor of Monroe, and in constructing the canal. In 1844, without solicitation on his part he received from the President of the United States the appointment of registrar of the United States Land Office, the duties of which office at that time were onerous and complex, but which he discharged with faithfulness and ability until the offices were consolidated. Mercantile affairs and farming largely occupied his time and attention until the later years of his life. He was an extensive reader, well-informed upon all questions of public policy, and kept fully abreast with the leading current topics of his age, even to the last day of his life. His death occurred at Monroe, on October 16, 1862, in the eighty-third year of his age.

CHARLES WING NOBLE

Was born at Monroe, Monroe county, Michigan, on the 13th day of February, 1828. He was the son of Hon. Charles Noble by Eliza Wing Noble, of Monroe. He attended the Monroe district schools from the time he was four years of age until he went to Williamstown, Massachusetts, in 1836, returning home in 1837, and then attending the Monroe branch of the University, under the Rev. S. Center, as long as that institution was in existence. He then had desultory teaching until he entered the University in 1842, from which he graduated in 1846. After graduation he in company with Charles J. Wood taught a school for a few months in Monroe; after that was for a short period in the banking office of N. R. Haskell.

He then entered the law office of Noble & Grosvenor, where he remained in the study of the law until July, 1848, when he went to Cleveland. He entered the law office of Hitchcock, Willson & Wade. In 1849 he was admitted to the bar at Cleveland, and immediately formed a copartnership with Hubert E. Paine, afterward a general in the Federal army during the Rebellion, subsequently for two terms a member of Congress from the Milwaukee, Wisconsin, district, and since then a lawyer at Washington, D. C. This copartnership lasted about one year, when he entered into partnership with Jesse P. Bishop and Franklin T. Backus (1850), the firm becoming Bishop, Backus & Noble. Judge Bishop retiring at the end of five years, Mr. Backus and Mr. Noble continued a short time together, when the Hon. Rufus R. Ranney, who had been for some years a judge of the Supreme Court of the State, joined them, and the firm became Ranney, Backus & Noble. It continued thus until Judge Ranney was again elected judge of the Supreme Court of the State.

Messrs. Backus and Noble continued together until the summer of 1865, when they dissolved, and Mr. Conway W. Noble became partner with Charles W. Noble. This copartnership only lasted a few months, as Mr. Noble then removed from Cleveland and went to Savannah, Georgia, intending to remain there, owing to the delicate health of his wife. His wife not being benefited he removed to the city of New York, was admitted there and opened an office, and was gaining a practice, when, owing to the health of his wife, he removed to Detroit, and went into partnership with his father and his brother-in-law, Geo. S. Frost, under the name of Geo. S. Frost & Co., in purchasing, locating and selling pine lands on commission. His father dying in 1874, Mr. Noble and Mr. Frost have continued in the same business and are still engaged in it.

He has been thrice married. His first wife was the daughter of the Hon. Geo. Myggatt, of Cleveland, Ohio. They were married at Cleveland in September, 1850. She died of consumption in April, 1852, leaving a daughter, Julia E. Noble, who lived until June, 1867, when she died at Mrs. Willard's school in Troy, New York.
His second wife was the daughter of Hon. Eravt Van Buren, of Penn Yan, New York, afterwards of Chicago. They were married at Penn Yan in May, 1854. There were no children by this marriage. The most of their married life was enjoyed at Cleveland, but her failing health caused them to try Savannah, Georgia, and New York City. In May, 1867, they left New York City for Detroit, where she died in October of that year.

Mr. Noble's third wife is still living with him at Detroit. She was the daughter of Stephen A. Martine, of New York City. They were married in July, 1870, and have had three daughters and one son, Stephen M. Only the daughters are now living, residing with their parents at Detroit, the son having died at Detroit in 1882.

Mr. Noble was during the early part of his life attached to the Whig party, but since 1864 has been a Democrat. He was nominated by the Democratic party for prosecuting attorney at Cleveland in 1865, but declined to run. He has several times been nominated for minor offices at Detroit, but generally without his consent or knowledge, and never made any efforts for election and was never elected.

He has been since 1858 a member of the Presbyterian Church. He was one of the founders of the Wasonville Mission at Cleveland, Ohio, now the North Church. Was for the three first years of its existence superintendent of the Third St. Mission in Detroit, and afterwards superintendent of the Hamtramck Mission.

He was active on the Union side during the war, and when Kirby Smith threatened Cincinnati, went down with the "squirrel hunters" to Kentucky as a private. He was a member of the military committee at Cleveland during the war under appointment by Governor Tod, and as such rendered good service in raising and equipping troops for the Union army.

CONWAY WING NOBLE.

Son of Charles and Eliza Wing Noble, was born in Monroe, October 7, 1842, where he pursued his studies preparatory for entering college, and at the age of sixteen entered Michigan University at Ann Arbor, graduating from the literary department with the class of 1863 at the age of twenty-one. His standing in the University may be readily inferred from the fact the highest honors of the class were awarded him, and he was one of the fifteen seniors designated as speakers on Commencement Day, having also been one of the principal speakers at the Junior Exhibition the year previous. Soon after his graduation he entered, in Cleveland, Ohio, the law firm of F. T. Backus & Charles W. Noble (an elder brother), then regarded one of the strongest and ablest firms in the city.

In 1861 the young law student promptly answered to the call of our President, and with enthusiasm enlisted in Company A, One Hundred and Fifteenth Regiment, Ohio Volunteer Infantry, under command of Colonel Haywood. The regiment in which he enlisted was the first to arrive in defense of Washington, when the capital was menaced by General Jubal A. Early, who during that year raided the valley of the Shenandoah, dashed into Pennsylvania, and by a number of defeats closely following each other and finally routed by our General Custer at Waynesborough, was deprived of his commission as a confederate chieftain.

When Mr. Noble's term of service expired, he returned to Cleveland, entered the Ohio State Union Law College, and was admitted to practice in 1865. The following year he and his brother Charles formed a copartnership, which was in a few months terminated by the removal of his brother Charles from the city. He soon after formed a copartnership with the Honorable Robert E. Mix. In 1872 John G. White, Esq., became a member of the firm, then under the name of Mix, Noble & White, one of the most successful firms and the oldest in the city. The admiralty practice of the firm was notably large, and engaged in nearly all cases, on one side or the other, pending in the United States Courts of the city. Seldom were the clients of Mix, Noble & White defeated in the trial of their causes.

Mr. Noble never to any extent took part in politics, in which he was known as a conservative Democrat. His judicial qualities and legal ability was recognized in January, 1887, by Governor Foraker in appointing him judge of the court of common pleas, made vacant by the resignation of Judge Jones. His subsequent nomination in 1886 by the Democratic party, was by common consent while he was absent from the city. The acceptance of the nomina-
tion was under embarrassing circumstances, as there was a Republican majority of over 4,000 to be overcome and with as strong an opponent as Captain Gary. It was a notable feature of the campaign that none of the party organs or adherents of Captain Gary assailed the character or qualifications of his successful opponent. His term of office continues for five years, and thus far his decisions, rulings and charges have commanded the respect and approval of the bar.

He married December 1, 1880, Mrs. Ida E. Jones, an accomplished lady of decided talent. Both are active members of the Presbyterian church at Cleveland. I take pleasure in giving a somewhat extended notice of one of our Monroe boys that has gained such prominence in life.

BENJAMIN FRANKLIN FITFIELD

Was born at Wheelock, Caledonia county, Vermont, July 19, 1809. He was at one time a copartner in business with Joseph C. Cole in groceries and provisions in Monroe; in 1842 a copartner of William C. Sterling in forwarding and commission, with warehouse at the docks, and during the existence of this copartnership purchased the steamboat General Wayne, then one of the largest steamers navigating the lakes, of which Alonzo D. Perkins was captain. They built at Monroe the splendid steamer Southerner. The copartnership terminated by the death of Mr. William Sterling July 12, 1848. Mr. Fifield was elected treasurer of the county of Monroe for one term of two years, and was influential in introducing and building the gas works of the city. He then became the agent of the American Express Company, and thereafter the general agent of the Michigan Southern Railroad Company. While thus engaged, in returning home from St. Louis he died at the White Sulphur Springs. His remains were brought to his residence on Washington street in Monroe.

He was married November 19, 1834, to Miss Harriet M. Cole of Detroit, who survived him. They had one son, James, now in business in the far West, and one daughter, who married Charles U. Thomas, one of the wholesale merchant princes of Boston, now residing in that city on Newburg street.

In personal appearance Mr. Fifield was an uncommonly fine-appearing gentleman. He was popular in the county and city, which is apparent from the fact that he was elected county treasurer while the Whig party was in a large minority in the city and county.

HON. JOHN PACKARD HOGARTH.

John Packard Hogarth, youngest child of Julia Maria Seymour and Richard Hogarth, was born April 9, 1820, in Geneva, New York. His father was a descendant of the family to which belonged the famous artist and caricaturist, William Hogarth. His only brother was the Rev. William Hogarth, D. D., who died in Geneva August 18, 1887. Mr. Hogarth was educated at Ovid and at the old Geneva Academy, graduating with the highest honors. He was also a student of medicine and the law.

At twenty-two years of age he went to New York, engaging in business there. Returning to Geneva some years after, he engaged in banking, which business took him in 1852 to San Francisco, California, where also he established a wholesale mercantile house.

Previous to leaving Geneva he married December 29, 1852, Miss Sarah E. Field, who died in 1856.

Mr. Hogarth came to Detroit in 1860, returning to New York in the fall of 1864. He established himself in business with W. W. Clarke and other well known business men.

November 29, 1864, he married Miss Sarah, youngest daughter of Harry Comant, M. D., of Monroe, Michigan. To them one child was born, Maria Comant, April 3, 1871, who died August 17, 1872. The failure of his wife's health returned them to Michigan in 1870, since which time he resided in Monroe.

January 1, 1876, under the administration of General Grant, he received the appointment of United States National Bank Examiner. He continued in the performance of his duties as such until 1882, when against the earnest protest of the United States Treasury Department and bankers of Michigan he resigned, the conscientious discharge of his duties demanding frequent and prolonged absences from home. At the urgent solicitation of the bankers of Detroit, a new district, consisting of Detroit and Monroe, was created by the Department for him, which office he filled until his
death. He had the special confidence of the Comptroller of the Currency, John Jay Knox, and many of his methods were adopted by the Department. His books were the perfection of neatness and order. He was a man of method. Careful of the reputation of the banks, he was at the same time unswerving in his examinations and reports, by reason of which the national banks of Michigan gained rapidly in strength and reputation, and especially have the banks of the Detroit district attained the highest standing. Mr. Hogarth made an exhaustive study of national banking laws, and his expositions of them and his reports, as received by the Department at Washington, were accepted as final, and acknowledged models.

With an extensive acquaintance elsewhere, no man in Michigan perhaps was more widely known than John P. Hogarth. His cheerful, polished, gentlemanly manners made him always a welcome guest, either in the office or the drawing-room. He was everywhere recognized as a man of high moral attainments and of firm religious principle, who, whether in public or private station, adorned life, and brought to society its most substantial achievements. He was a man of rare intellectual ability, a connoisseur in art, a lover of nature, a reader of the best books in poetry, literature, science and theology; a deep thinker, self-contained almost to a fault; a delightful conversationalist; always the courteous gentleman. In his own home abounding in hospitality, his domestic life was most beautiful. He was a close attendant upon the services of the church of his choice, the Presbyterian, and one of its most active supporters. A man of elegant physique and magnificent health, he was stricken with pertainitis, and almost before it was fairly known outside his own home that he was ill, the summons came and he was not, for God had called him to come up higher. The following, written on the occasion of his death, is taken from a local paper:

“A good man has been taken from us. In the most searching light, in the scrutiny that might be employed to discover the errors of humanity, we find so little that is not commendable that his name may hopefully be taken as a synonym for a life peaceful and pleasant. So modestly did he conduct himself, so free from ostentation, that none but those who knew him best were conscious of the superior intellect that dominated his whole being. No better tribute of his intense and culminating powers could be tendered him than the united and freely expressed opinion. that when he rendered a report in his bank statement it was accepted as an indisputable fact, a conclusion beyond the slightest question of doubt. Probably few men have been entrusted with the great amounts that were freely placed before him, and the trust was ever sacred in his keeping. He was a scholar and a scientist, and his fine rhetorical converse ever a pleasure to his friends. His taste was cultivated to the acme of perfection, and exemplified in so many channels that it seemed an artist in conception, a poet who had never put his thoughts in rhythmic words. a man who harbored no evil thoughts of his fellow men, because in him were blended the three elements that are potent and loyal for all good.

The faith that open handed has confidence in all that is best and noblest in the human race: hope, that sheds a shining light to illuminate the pathway of the just man, and the blessed charity that covers with manly and tender protection the errors and foibles that are kindred to all; a good man, the just deserving of whose merit embodies all that as friends, citizens and neighbors, we can truthfully say of him who has left us.”

JOHN J. STEVENS

Was born in Cuyahoga county, Ohio, October 17, 1823, and came to Monroe over fifty years ago. He was a fine mechanic, and our public school buildings are monuments to his architectural ability, the new building erected last year being his last important work. He had been engaged in building and contracting many years, and his work can be found in nearly every part of the county. For several years he had also been engaged in the lumber trade, and at the time of his death was a member of the firm of Waters Brothers & Stevens. About ten years ago he engaged in the same business in Lincoln, Nebraska, but disposed of his interests and returned to Monroe.

He was a man of practical common sense, sound judgment, and possessed of a large fund of general information, a courteous and affable gentleman. These qualifications, with his industry, integrity and honesty of purpose, won
him the confidence and respect of all who knew him.

He was in politics a Republican and was repeatedly honored with political preferment by his party. He served two terms in our State legislature, several terms as assessor, also as alderman of the second ward, and was at the time of his death president of the conneil.

When President Lincoln issued his call for 300,000 men, Mr. Stevens was in partnership with the late E. B. Root in the sash, door, and blind factory. He immediately retired from the firm and opened up a recruiting office, and soon had a company formed, of which he was elected captain. Governor Blair tendered him a commission as such, and the company was assigned as Company K of the Eighteenth Regiment of Michigan Infantry, which was mustered into the United States service August 26, 1862, Colonel (now General) George Spalding commanding. In 1863 Captain Stevens was assigned as the commandant of the military prison at Nashville, Tennessee. He was with his regiment three years, in all its battles and skirmishes, and was mustered out of the service June 26, 1865. He was a fine soldier, of martial bearing, high courage, good judgment, and was respected by all the officers and men. He was captain of the Monroe Light-Guards in the early days of the company, and was a member of Joseph R. Smith Post, G. A. R.

He was made a Master Mason March 30, 1855, and at the time of his death was a member of Monroe Lodge, No. 27.

He was twice married, and left three sons surviving him.

He was a member of the Protestant Episcopal church.

His sudden death was a shock to the community, as on the morning of the day of his death he stated to his partner in business, A. H. Winters, "that he never felt better in his life," but while riding with his friend, Hon. J. M. Sterling, complained of a pain in the region of the heart. They drove in great haste to Doctor Root's office, and within five minutes he breathed his last, the cause of death being nervegia of the heart.

CHRISTOPHER BRUCKNER

Was born August 3, 1805, at Mainstockheim-on-the-Main, Bavaria. He emigrated to New York in 1829 at the age of twenty-four, and remained there as a successful merchant until 1837, when he removed with his family to the town of Raisinville, in Monroe county, Michigan. There he purchased one of the finest farms in the county, called yet the "Bruckner farm," now owned and occupied by John Knaggs.

The connection of the public surveys with the prior grants of land claims led to litigation. The surveyor of the private claims did not always mark the side lines of the claims isolated from the general body of claims, and the government surveyor on some occasions included in the public surveys large portions of such claims. The government lands were bought in good faith, but afterwards found to fall within the patent of a prior claim. Such was the case of a purchase of public land by Wolcott Lawrence in Raisinville, some eight miles above Monroe on the north side of the River Raisin, a large part of whose purchase turned out to be within the bounds of a prior patent or a claim which had been purchased by Christopher Bruckner; and this case, one of the most important and hotly contested land trials in the State, after a litigation of a number of years was settled by the decision of the Supreme Court of Michigan in Bruckner vs. Lawrence, 1 Douglass, 19. This case attracted a great deal of attention, and the best legal talent of Michigan was engaged therein. All other cases of a similar kind were settled or decided on the basis of this decision.

After remaining on this farm, bringing it into a high state of cultivation, for a number of years, Mr. Bruckner removed to Monroe to enjoy the facilities which Monroe afforded for the education of his children.

Mr. Bruckner was a gentleman of refinement, thoroughly educated in natural science. He was a good English, Latin, French and Italian scholar; the two latter languages he spoke with as great fluency as his native tongue.

Through his influence and correspondence the Reverend Mr. Halstead and a large colony of Bavarians were induced to emigrate to Monroe, and proved to be very substantial and desirable citizens.

Mr. Bruckner was not only a highly educated gentleman, but his fondness for music drew around him cultivated talent and lovers of art. He was a man of remarkable enterprise and
perseverance, noted for his honesty, integrity, and benevolence to the unfortunate and poor. He resided after leaving the farm in Raisinville, on Washington street in the city of Monroe. He was so generally known and esteemed that it was evinced by a very large attendance of American and foreign-born citizens at his funeral. He died October 6, 1871, at the age of sixty-six, leaving a large family, two of whom, George W. Bruckner and Christopher, with Mrs. Eliza, the wife of Dr. William West, reside in Monroe.

PHILIP R. TOLL.

Was born May 10, 1793, in Glenville, N. Y., of a very distinguished ancestry that settled at Hoffman's Ferry in 1683. The first ancestor, Charles Hansen, served in the New York colonial legislature from 1714 to 1726; was killed, with Nicholas DeGraff and thirty others, at the battle of Benkedal, July 18, 1748. The parents of the subject of this sketch, Charles H. Toll and Elizabeth Ryley, lived to the ages of eighty-six and eighty-eight respectively. The names of Daniel, Simon, Abram, Andrew, Isaac and Aaron DeGraff are honorably mentioned as distinguished in the First and Second Infantry companies of 1715.

Philip R. Toll was educated as a physician, but never practiced as such only gratuitously. His first business venture was in transportation of freight on the Erie Canal, owning several boats, one of which he called the "General Jackson," another the "New Orleans," thus giving evidence of his political tendencies.

He served in the War of 1812, first as a sergeant, afterwards as a captain of dragoons or mounted artillery; was selected as guard at headquarters of General Wade Hampton, in Canada.

He married January 14, 1817, Nancy DeGraff; removed to Ovid, Seneca county, State of New York. In 1825 engaged in mercantile and produce operations, carrying on at the same time the manufacture of potash, hats, boots and shoes. At one time Seba Murphy (later of Monroe) was a clerk of his brother-in-law, John I. DeGraff, his partner in business. Mr. Toll was one of the trustees of the Ovid Academy, and president of the village.

In 1834 he removed with his family to Centreville, St. Joseph county, and engaged in a general supply store, merchandise, drugs, medicines, and the manufacture of tinware and leather, mostly supplying the eastern half of St. Joseph county, west part of Calhoun and south part of Kalamazoo counties. He built saw and flouring mills at Fawn River, in the same county, and removed there with his family in 1838. He united with the Dutch Reformed church before his marriage at Scheneectady, and at Centreville assisted in forming the first "Christian Association of Believers," so called, the sparse population not then permitting the founding of any denominational church, in this place as well as at Fawn River paying from his own resources the salary and expenses of the Rev. Mr. Day. His labors at Fawn River were great and exhaustive, in clearing wild land into farms, sending the products from his mills, supervising the interests of a growing community, mounding the Christian and educational interests as well. In December, 1836, was one of the delegates from St. Joseph county to the convention for accepting or rejecting the terms proposed by Congress for the admission of Michigan into the Union, and a delegate from same county to the Niles convention for the improvement of the navigation of the St. Joseph River.

In October, 1852, he removed with his family to Monroe, purchasing the house now occupied by his widow on Elm avenue. He died August 17, 1862, of malarial fever, after a long illness. Nancy DeGraff, his widow, was born September 18, 1797, the daughter of John I. DeGraff, who served during the entire period of the War of the Revolution. Was judge of the court of common pleas of New York. As a member of Congress took the oath prescribed by Congress in 1778, which was administered by General deLaFayette. He was the first president of the Mohawk & Hudson Railroad. His nephew, Colonel Isaac D. Toll, now of Petoskey, accompanied him on the first through train, with Thurlow Weed and others. In a letter from Commodore McDonough, dated September 11, 1811, addressed to Mr. DeGraff, he says: "It was owing to his assistance and means furnished by him, he was able to get the fleet ready to meet the enemy on Lake Champlain, whereby he obtained his great victory. The United States Government was

*Professor Pierson's History.
powerless to aid him. Washington having been
burned by the British about that time.”

EMMANUEL HENRY CUSTER

Was born in the village of Cressip, a town
six miles above Cumberland, Maryland, De-
cember 10, 1806. When eighteen years of age
he went to Ohio and settled at New Rumley,
where he worked as a blacksmith. His first
wife was Miss Matilda Viers. She lived but a
few years and left three children. Mr. Custer
married for his second wife Mrs. Maria (Ward)
Kirkpatrick, who had three children when she
married Mr. Custer. Her oldest daughter,
Mrs. David Reed, nee Kirkpatrick, has long
been a resident of Monroe.

General George A. Custer was the first son
to survive infancy, and his father made him
his constant companion. They attended the
meeting of the militia together, “company
muster,” and “officers’ muster,” the great
mass meetings, and the revival meetings that
were held during the winter months. Mr.
Custer had always thought his oldest son
might become a clergyman, and expected to
send him to college at Meadville, where he
owned a scholarship; but the son took his
future into his own hands. Without aid other
than by personal application to the member
of Congress from his district, he secured the
appointment at West Point.

Mr. E. H. Custer was a justice of the peace
about twelve years. He broke up his home in
New Rumley in 1842, and came to Monroe in
May; but his horses were stolen while here,
and he remained only six months, just long
enough to make good his losses, and returned
to his old home, where he remained until 1863.

In 1861, when the call for soldiers was made
and every northern heart was fired with
patriotism, Thomas Ward Custer, then six-
ten years old, and his brother Nev. were
determined to enlist, but their father would
not allow but one to leave for the army. “Tom”
said he “thought he could be more easily
spared, as his brother understood the care of
the horses best, and was needed at home.”
Tom enlisted in the Twenty-First Ohio. He
did not meet his eldest brother, the General,
for four years. During that time he had grown
to manhood, and little resembled the pale
stripling the General had left in the Ohio home.
They met on the cars, on their way to Monroe
to attend the General’s wedding in 1864. When
they met their father at his home, Tom
was introduced as Major Drew, and went
unrecognized, but the General immediately
informed his mother who her soldier son was,
and she enjoyed the mystification of the family
as well as the older brother.

Nevin Custer responded to the call for more
troops, but was not judged robust enough to
endure the fatigues of the camp, and was
rejected at the recruiting office in Cleveland.

After the war was over General Custer
invited his father to visit him in Texas, where
he was stationed during 1865 and a part of
the following year. Their life in the South was
full of incident and many were the practical
jokes perpetrated between the father and sons.
Mr. Custer’s youngest son, Boston, joined his
brother, the General, in his last Indian ex-
pedition. He had long desired to enter the
army, but was never encouraged by the
General, but his enthusiasm and constant
urging at last prevailed. In his last letter to
his mother, he seemed full of hope and courage;
said “they expected to meet five hundred
Indians,” but evidently feared no disaster.
“Boss” was always a favorite with his com-
paties, and a welcome guest at the fireside.
Few fathers with so many promising sons have
been called to meet affliction so overwhelming.
Three sons, with a son-in-law, Lieutenant
Calhoun, an exceedingly handsome and dig-
nified officer, and a grandson, George Arm-
strong Reed, just entering a promising man-
hood, fell at the battle of the Little Big Horn.

Mrs. Custer did not long survive the massacre
of her sons. She was a devoted mother, and
her home life endeared her to every member
of the household. Her native endowments
were unusual; she maintained an intelligent
interest in all the important questions of the
day, and lived in an unselfish and consistent
Christian life. After Mrs. Custer’s death, her
husband made his home with his son Nevin,
who resides on a farm about three miles from
Monroe, on the north bank of the river.
His daughter Margaret, the widow of the
gallant Calhoun, has been a resident of Detroit
since the death of her mother. She is an
elocutionist of note, and deservedly popular in
many States of the Union.
Mr. E. H. Custer cast his first vote for General Jackson, and as he remarked "has fought it out on that line ever since."

Mr. Custer is an ardent, consistent advocate of the temperance cause. He is one of the cheerful, happy, good old style Methodists. A good singer, he contributes to the pleasure of his friends occasionally by giving samples of the old style Methodist hymns.

GEORGE ARMSTRONG CUSTER

Was born in New Rumley, Harrison county, Ohio, December 5, 1839. He came to Monroe when he was thirteen years old, and resided with his sister, Mrs. David Reed. He attended the academy conducted by Prof. Alfred Stebbins. As a boy he was fond of all athletic sports, but industrious and persevering in his work as well as amusements. Years after he was heard to remark: "The days spent under his sister’s influence were of infinite value to him. Her earnest prayers repeated themselves in many dark and threatening hours of his life, and inspired him with courage and hope."

After leaving the academy he taught school for several months in Ohio, but the uneventful routine soon proved too irksome for his restless and ambitious nature, and he sought an appointment to the military academy at West Point, which he received, and became a student therein July 1, 1857. His vacations were spent in Monroe, where his "brass buttons" and gay uniform were admired by the rising generation, and many life-long friendships, as well as the romance of his life, were begun.

He graduated June 24, 1861, and was appointed second lieutenant in the Second United States Cavalry, formerly under Robert E. Lee. He reported to Lieutenant General Scott the day before the battle of Bull Run, July 20th. Lieutenant Custer with his company were among the last to leave that disastrous field, from which he led his company in good order, rescuing General Heintzelman, who had been wounded. Lieutenant Custer remained in Washington some time, engaged in drilling volunteer recruits, but when Phil Kearney was appointed brigadier-general, he made Custer one of his staff. He served in that position until the War Department prohibited generals of volunteers from appointing regular army officers to staff duty. When Lieutenant Custer left his staff, Kearney predicted "Custer would prove one of the most successful officers in the army."

Custer returned to his company, connected with that part of the Army of the Potomac which moved upon Manassas after its evacuation by the enemy. Our cavalry, under General Stoneman, then for the first time encountered the Confederate horsemen near Catletts’ Station. Custer and his men were among the first to report to the call of the commanding officer for volunteers to charge the enemy. The Confederates did not wait to receive their charge, but fled across Cedar Run and burned the bridge. One of our men was wounded by a stray shot, and this was the first blood shed in the McClellan campaign. Custer remained with this part of the army until it was settled down before Yorktown, when he was detailed as an assistant engineer, under General Sumner, of the left wing of the Army of the Potomac. He planned and erected the earthworks nearest the Confederate lines, and soon after accompanied the advance under General Hancock in pursuit of the enemy retiring from Yorktown. He captured the first battle-flag for the Army of the Potomac, and when the army reached the Chickahominy he led his company through the river, amid a shower of bullets, thus proving his dauntless courage to his commander, General MacClellan, who then promoted him to a captaincy and appointed him one of his staff. He served throughout McClellan’s campaign, and marked out the position to be occupied by the Union forces before the battle of Gaines’ Mills. He took an active part in the battles of South Mountain and Antietam.

When General MacClellan was relieved, Custer was mustered out as a captain and aid-de-camp. He was soon called to and participated in the battle of Chancellorsville, and after that memorable event was made a personal aid by General Pleasanton, who was then commander of a division of cavalry. Custer bore himself with such fearlessness and gallantry through many a hotly contested engagement, that General Pleasanton, being made major-general, recommended Custer as worthy the honor of the appointment of brigadier general, which Custer received, and was assigned to the command of
the First, Fifth, Sixth and Seventh Michigan Cavalry, already famous.

Before Gettysburg he faced Hampton's cavalry division, completely routed them, and saved the trains of the Union army from falling into the enemy's hands. He had two horses shot under him at this famous battle. He was sent almost at the beginning of the encounter to attack the Confederates' train, which was endeavoring to force his way to the Potomac. He demolished more than four hundred wagons, and in every position assigned him did noble service.

The following winter Custer was constantly engaged in skirmishing and picketing on the Rapidan between the two armies. In 1864 he was fighting with his usual impetuosity in the battle of the Wilderness, and for his services in the Shenandoah Valley was complimented by an order of the War Department. Custer accompanied General Sheridan, in May, 1864, on his famous raid toward Richmond. His brigade led the march, and captured Beaver Dam, where a train loaded with supplies for the enemy was destroyed, and four hundred Union prisoners were released. At Ashland more prisoners were set free and supplies burned.

Custer met General J. E. B. Stuart with his famous cavalry on the Brooks Pike. Stuart endeavored to check the advance of the Union army, but was defeated and killed by one of Custer's men and his command completely routed.

He participated in the battle of Cold Harbor with Grant's army, and followed General Sheridan in his second raid. He rendered important service in the battle of Fisher's Hill, and retained command of his division until after Lee's surrender.

At the battle of Cedar Creek, his division on the right maintained its ground, and Sheridan found one command ready for action. He issued his order, "Go in, Custer!" and he led his men to victory. The Confederates were driven a number of miles beyond the battlefield. A thousand prisoners were captured, among them a major general; forty-five pieces of artillery and several battle-flags were taken. Sheridan, to testify his approbation of Custer's service in this engagement, detailed him to carry the news of the conquest to Washington, for which service he was made a brevet major general of volunteers. General Sheridan gave Custer command of the advance on the Confederates as they fell back to Appomattox, where he captured four heavily-laden trains of freight cars.

It is said "General Custer was in every engagement fought by the Army of the Potomac, from the first battle of Bull Run to the surrender of General Lee." General Sheridan appreciated him as a brave and trusted officer, as well as a personal friend. Mrs. Custer received from him a letter, accompanying the table on which were signed the terms of surrender of the Virginia army under General Lee, in which he wrote: "No person was more instrumental in bringing about this most desirable result than your most gallant husband."

Custer will always stand a unique figure in the history of our civil war. About his exploits and daring achievements cluster the romance of a brilliant career. He knew no fear, and was always foremost in the heat of battle, nor did he ever ask his men to incur a danger he would not share.

General Custer was mustered out of the volunteer service February 1, 1866, and appointed lieutenant-colonel of the Seventh United States Cavalry the following July. He was with General Hancock in his expedition against the Indians in 1867, and remained on frontier duty most of the time until 1876, when he met his death June 25th. While in the western forts, when the Indians were not on the "war-path," he wrote a number of interesting articles for the eastern magazines, descriptive of the country, and the story of his Indian expeditions. Although Custer succeeded as a writer, and showed his aptitude for a literary occupation by the increasing charm of his productions, it was as a raconteur he excelled. He possessed a wonderful dramatic talent, and brought persons and scenes to view.

When he returned to his father's home in Monroe on furlough, it was the writer's frequent privilege to hear him relate the stirring incidents of his adventurous life on the frontier. General Custer passed many evenings at our fireside, with my boys clustered about him in breathless interest. Well do I remember the night he recounted the capture of Black Kettle, we crept with him over the snow in the dark and silent hours of night; we saw the
morning star shoot into sight like a rocket in the clear western atmosphere; we heard the baby’s cry in the distant wigwam, and trembled at the bark of the Indian dog for fear it would betray his little band of soldiers. Even when the clock on the mantel struck the hour of two in the morning, the children would beg him to continue. He had a never-failing fund of anecdote and adventure. His enthusiasm and good-fellowship made him a most interesting companion. His devotion to his parents, his brothers and sisters, was unfailing and tender. He never forgot in the busiest years of his life to provide for their comfort and attend to their interests.

General Custer with his brothers, Captain Tom Custer, Boston Custer, Lieutenant Calhoun, and his nephew, George Armstrong Reed, met a tragic death in the battle of the Little Big Horn. With a small party of two hundred brave soldiers, he fell before six thousand Indians under Sitting Bull. Many conflicting accounts of the terrible massacre have been in the papers from time to time, and it remains for the future historian to render a clear account.

General Custer was married in 1864 to Miss Elizabeth Bacon, the beautiful and accomplished daughter of Judge Bacon, of Monroe. Mrs. Custer accompanied her husband on most of his campaigns and shared his dangers and the discomforts of frontier life. Mrs. Custer has given to the world in "Boots and Saddles" her experience in some of the trying as well as prosperous years of her life, and has proved her devotion and affection, as well as pride, in the memory of her distinguished husband.

CHARLES JAMES LANMAN.

[Abridged from a New London paper.]

Charles James Lanman was the son of James Lanman, formerly a judge and Senator in Congress, and born in Norwich, Connecticut, June 5, 1795. He graduated with honors at Yale College in 1814; studied law with his kinsman, Roger Griswold, as well as with his father; and was admitted to the bar early in 1817, in New London. Soon afterwards he was invited by Henry Clay to settle in Kentucky, but decided to seek his fortune in the Territory of Michigan on the invitation of his friends, Wm. Woolbridge and Lewis Cass. He made the journey from Buffalo to Detroit chiefly on horseback. Joining Mr. Woolbridge in his law office, he began the practice of his profession, and while riding the circuit he visited Frenehontown, on the River Raisin (now called Monroe), where he permanently settled. In that place he held many local positions, such as attorney for the Territory, judge of probate, colonel of militia, and he was also inspector of customs and postmaster of Frenehontown. In 1823, President Monroe appointed him receiver of public moneys for the district of Michigan, and he was re-appointed by President Adams, holding the office eight years. In those early days specie was the only currency in vogue, and the receipts of silver alone in one year amounted to a hundred thousand dollars, which had to be transmitted to Detroit, through the wilderness, on pack horses; and it is worth mentioning, that when he visited Washington twenty-five years afterwards, he was officially informed that there was a handsome balance of money due him by the United States Treasury on account of his services as receiver. He was one of the founders of Tecumseh, Michigan; was a commissioner to locate the county seats of many of the leading counties in the State, including Ionia, Kent, and Clinton; was surveyor, and once the sole owner of the land where now stands the city of Grand Rapids; while the same is true of several other flourishing towns in the State. Although not a practical farmer, at one period of his life he indulged in agricultural tastes, carrying on one or two farms, and he was among the very first to introduce into Michigan, from Kentucky and Virginia, the best breeds of blooded horses.

In 1835, from family considerations, he returned to Norwich. During the financial revulsion of 1837 he lost the bulk of his property, all of which was located in Michigan. In 1838 he was elected mayor of Norwich; was subsequently president of the Norwich Water-Power Company; and at the conclusion of that service he lived chiefly in retirement. In 1862, lured by early recollections, and because of his intense love of the scenery and air of the ocean, he came to New London to reside; died in that city July 25, 1870, and was buried among his kindred in Norwich.
CHARLES LANMAN.

Born in Monroe, Michigan, June 14, 1819, and son of Charles James Lanman and Mary Gui. When about ten years of age he was sent to Norwich, Connecticut, where, under the care of his grandfather, James Lanman, he attended for three years the academies of Norwich and Plainfield. In 1835, when his parents removed to Connecticut, he became a Pearl Street clerk in New York, where he remained ten years. In 1845 he returned to his native place, and for a few months edited the Monroe Gazette, after which he went to Cincinnati, Ohio, and became the assistant editor of the Chronicle of that city; and after making a tour to the Upper Mississippi and Lake Superior he returned to New York, and was connected with the Express newspaper. In the interest of that journal he visited the city of Washington in 1848, where he became permanently identified with the old National Intelligencer, since which time he has resided in the metropolis, where he was married to Adeline Dodge in 1849. As a lover of scenery and an angler he made annual tours in every part of the United States and Canada, and came to be designated by his friend, Washington Irving, as "the picturesque explorer of the United States," and among the journals, besides the Intelligencer, to which he contributed his observations, were the London Illustrated News and Athenæum, as well as the Observer, Evening Post and Journal of Commerce, of New York.

In the way of official positions, Mr. Lanman has had the pleasure of holding the following: Librarian of the War Department in 1849; librarian of copyrights in the State Department in 1851, when, at the request of Millard Fillmore, he organized the library in the Executive Mansion; private secretary of Daniel Webster, 1851; examiner of depositaries in the Gulf States, 1853; librarian Interior Department, 1857; librarian House of Representatives, 1861; head of the Returns Office, I. D., 1865; American secretary of the Japanese Legation, 1871, for eleven years; assistant assessor District of Columbia, 1885; and librarian of the Washington City library, 1888.

As an author he has produced not less than thirty two volumes, six of which were republished in Great Britain, while twenty-two are on the shelves of the National Library. His writings, as he has arranged them for publication in a revised and uniform style, are as follows: "Essays for Summer Hours," "Evenings in my Library," "Riverside Essays," "Letters from a Motley Crew," "Curious Characters and Pleasant Places," "My Ships of Thought," "A Summer in the Wilderness," "A Tour to the River Saganay," "Letters from the Alleghany Mountains," "A Tour to the Restigouche," "A Winter in the South," "From the River Potomac to Mount Desert," "Private Life of Daniel Webster," "William Woodbridge," "Octavius Prentice," "Haphazard Personalities," "Japaniana," and "In the Evening Twilight."

The publications which have been excluded from the foregoing list, for manifold reasons, are as follows: "Dictionary of Congress," "Biographical Annals," "Farthest North," "Red Book of Michigan," "Letters from a Landscape Painter," "Prison Life of Alfred Ely," "Noted Men of Japan," "Japanese in America," "Personal Memorials of Daniel Webster," "Resources of the United States," "Haw-Ho-Loo, or Records of a Tourist," and "Adventures in the Wilds of America." Of the "Dictionary of Congress," it may be said that it was the only work belonging to a private individual ever published by the Government as a public document, and it was after he had been paid a regular royalty of one dollar per copy for several thousand copies, that Congress adopted his plan for one of its own compilations and thus deprived him of his rights under the copyright law, for which injury a claim is now pending in Congress for sixty thousand dollars.

Mr. Lanman manifested a love for art even when a boy in Monroe, and as an amateur he has used the pencil since then continually, having been elected an associate of the New York Academy of Design in 1847, and produced in oil more than one thousand pictures of American scenery.

GENERAL GEORGE SPALDING.

George Spalding was born in Scotland in the year 1836. Andrew Spalding, his father, was a farmer; with his wife and family he emigrated to America in 1843, settling in Buffalo, New York. In 1853 he purchased a farm near Monroe, on the River Raisin. The parents of General Spalding were of the sturdy
Respectfully yours,
Charles Cannon.
Presbyterian stock, and have always been consistent members of that church. The home discipline received by the son, together with the instructions imparted by the public schools of Buffalo, formed the basis of an education and character which have proved their usefulness and value both in the field and in civil life. General Spalding lived at home until the winter of 1860-61, when he taught a district school. He was a Douglas Democrat, and was elected clerk of his township in the spring of 1861.

When Fort Sumter was fired upon he immediately enlisted as a private soldier in what was subsequently Company A, Fourth Michigan Infantry, which was mustered into the United States service in May, 1861, at Adrian, Michigan, and Colonel D. A. Woodbury was appointed its colonel. George Spalding was made first sergeant of this company, and moved to the seat of war at an early day, passing through Baltimore shortly after the attack by rebels upon the First Massachusetts Regiment. The regiment moved with the forces under General McDowell toward Bull Run, but before reaching that place was stopped at Fairfax Court House, and established a courier line between the telegraph office at that place and General McDowell's headquarters at Bull Run battle-field. In the summer of 1861, Sergeant Spalding was promoted to first lieutenant and assigned to command of Company B, same regiment. In the fall of 1861 he was commissioned captain of Company B. In the reorganization of the army the Fourth Michigan Infantry was assigned to General Fitz John Porter's corps. During the winter of 1861-62 the regiment was constantly occupied doing picket duty, encountering many sharp skirmishes with the enemy. After McClellan's change to the Peninsula, General Porter's corps had the right of the line resting on York River. On arriving in front of Yorktown, General Porter called upon Colonel Woodbury to send an officer and thirty picked men to reconnoitre the enemy's position at Yorktown, to learn, if possible, the number of their heavy guns, etc. Captain Spalding was assigned to this hazardous enterprise and succeeded to the satisfaction of the commanding general, but in doing so he received a severe gunshot wound in the left shoulder. As the army soon commenced moving, he declined a "leave of absence" tendered him, and took command of his company with his arm in a sling; he participated in all the engagements, in the advance upon Richmond, and at New Bridge, during a sharp skirmish, he narrowly escaped death by being shot at by a rebel officer, who had surrendered to him, but fired his rifle when within ten feet of him, tearing away his pistol and belt, inflicting a painful but not dangerous wound.

The Fourth Regiment participated in the following battles: Hanover Court House, May 27th, 1862; at Mechanicsville, June 26; on the 27th at Gaines Mill; Savage Station, June 29th; at Turkey Bend, June 30th; White Oak Swamp, same day; and July 1st at Malvern Hill, when it became consequentially engaged, losing its colonel, D. A. Woodbury, Captains Dupuy and Rose, while Captain Spalding was severely wounded in the left of the neck and reported in press dispatches as killed. The loss in Fourth Michigan Infantry in six days was 53 killed, 144 wounded and 52 missing. Leave of absence was tendered Captain Spalding, which he accepted, and when about to leave, General Griffin, the brigade commander, handed him a sealed letter addressed to Governor Blair. It subsequently turned out to be a letter to the Governor urging Captain Spalding's promotion to the rank of major. The Governor commissioned him major of the Fourth Regiment, but Captain Spalding waived it in favor of the senior captain, and afterwards accepted the lieutenant-colonelcy of the Eighteenth Michigan Infantry, then at Hillsdale, Michigan, Hon. Henry Waldrum in command. Colonel Spalding, with his regiment, was ordered to report to General Lew. Wallace, in command at Cincinnati, which was then threatened by an attack from General Kirby Smith. An advance was soon made over the Ohio River, and the troops marched over what was known as the Dry Ridge of Kentucky, to Lexington. Here the regiment was camped in the winter of 1862-63. Early in the spring the campaign opened, and before midsummer the rebels were driven out of Kentucky. Soon after this the regiment was ordered to report to General Rosecrans, Army of the Cumberland. On its arrival at Nashville, Tennessee, Colonel Spalding was made provost marshal of the city, and the Eighteenth Michigan Infantry, with all its officers and men, reported to him for duty as provost guard.
As provost marshal of Nashville, Colonel Spalding was given almost plenary powers. The military and civil police of the entire city reported and received orders from him. He remained in this position until February, 1864, when he resigned to accept the colonelcy of the Twelfth Tennessee Cavalry. Colonel Spalding was immediately assigned to the command of a brigade of cavalry, and ordered to take charge of the Nashville and North-Western Railroad. The entire line of this road was invested by large bodies of guerrillas, and their extermination began at once. In a few months Colonel Spalding had cleaned out all the organized troops in that section. He and his command were then ordered to protect the Nashville and Chattanooga Railroad, and he was assigned to the command of a division of cavalry known as the Fifth Division of Cavalry, A. C. He established his headquarters at Pulaski, Tennessee. Here during the summer and fall of 1864 his troops were constantly engaged in fighting Generals Roddy, Wheeler and Forrest, who were in large force constantly attempting to break the railroad. During the invasion of General Hood into Tennessee, Colonel Spalding was ordered with his division to try and prevent the enemy from crossing the Tennessee River, and to report to General Thomas his observations and opinions of the force and character of the troops of the enemy. On arriving at Florence, Alabama, he found the enemy in strong force on the opposite side of the river, and immediately dispatched to General Thomas that General Hood’s entire army was preparing to invade Tennessee and would undoubtedly cross the river at or near Florence, Alabama. Forrest’s entire cavalry command was covering the movements of Hood’s army. Several severe battles were fought during the retreat to Nashville, including the battles of Spring Hill, Franklin, etc. At Nashville, General Thomas reorganized his army and prepared to give battle. On the morning of December 15th the attack was begun, and waged with terrible violence until Hood’s army was put to flight. Colonel Spalding was complimented by a general order, which was read at the head of each regiment; also received honorable mention in the report of General Hatch for his bravery and energy. The following is an extract from the official report of General George H. Thomas:

“As the Fourth Corps pursued the enemy on the Franklin Pike, General Wilson hastily mounted Knipe’s and Hatch’s divisions of his command and directed them to pursue along the Granny White Pike and endeavor to reach Franklin in advance of the enemy. After proceeding about a mile they came upon the enemy’s cavalry under General Forrest, posted across the road and behind barricades. The position was taken by the Twelfth Tennessee Cavalry, Colonel Spalding commanding, and the enemy’s lines broken, scattering them in all directions and capturing quite a number of prisoners, among them General E. W. Rackell.”

In the Nashville battle General Spalding received a severe wound in the left knee. Colonel Spalding was brevetted brigadier-general for “gallant and meritorious service” in the battle of Nashville. He was selected with one hundred picked men to follow the broken remnants of Hood’s command until the last man had crossed the Tennessee River. General Spalding was assigned to the command of the First Brigade, Fifth Division Cavalry Corps, Military Division of the Mississippi, and ordered to report to Major-General Pope, headquarters at St. Louis, Missouri. He arrived in St. Louis May 17th, 1865, and by General Pope he was assigned to command the District of Northern Missouri, headquarters at Macon; from there he was assigned to a district in Kansas, with headquarters at Lawrence.

October 24th, 1865, the war being over, his command was mustered out of service, and General Spalding returned to Monroe, Michigan, where in 1866 he was appointed postmaster. In 1871 he was appointed Special Agent of the Treasury Department, where he served four years, going to the Rio Grande River to report upon the commerce between Mexico and the United States. In 1876 he was elected mayor of the Democratic city of Monroe, and the same year he was elected president of the board of education. In the spring of 1877 he was elected a director of the First National Bank and in a short time appointed its cashier, which office he now holds. In 1878 he was admitted to the bar. General Spalding has been an ardent and hard-working Republican, being chairman of the county committee and holding it for quite a number of years. He has during each presidential campaign stamped
his own county, and frequently made speeches in Lenawee and Hillsdale, where he has many warm admirers and friends among his old army comrades, as well as others who have formed his acquaintance since the war, and have learned that in General Spalding are embodied those qualities which go to make up a true friend, a good citizen and an honest man.

CAPTAIN JOHN ALFORD

 Came from the State of New York with his father's family to Monroe in 1818. In a small sloop they coasted on the south shore of Lake Erie, camping nights. They sailed up the River Raisin and landed on the north bank, when but one frame and two log houses occupied the site of the battle ground of the River Raisin massacre.

Warren Alford, son of John Alford, the editor of this work, has occasion to remember with gratitude for his efforts fifty-five years ago in rescuing the writer from a watery grave. I was skating in advance of a party of boys at the month of the River Raisin, and broke in. Warren stripped off his skates, tied the straps to his comforter, which the writer caught onto and was drawn out. I skated three miles in frozen clothes, and was cared for by the family of Timothy Emerson, who resided at the docks.

Captain John Alford the year of his arrival assisted in gathering and burying the bones of the Kentuckians slain at the massacre of the River Raisin. Mails were then received but once a week from Detroit.

Captain John Alford was the father of General George F. Alford, now residing in Texas; and Captain Alford, now residing in Monroe, sailing in summer months a beautiful steam yacht, who married the daughter of Stephen B. Wakefield, of Shawnee Springs, in town of Monroe.

Mr. and Mrs. John Alford remained in Monroe seventeen years — removed to Gibraltar in 1835; suffered considerable loss and inconvenience from the "Patriots" in 1837 and 1838. After residing in Gibraltar thirty years, removed to Trenton, where they spent the evening of life. Mrs. John Alford survived her husband a few years and died in 1887, at the advanced age of eighty-eight years.
Masons.

MONROE LODGE has had a somewhat eventful history. It has really had its second birth. Old Monroe Lodge, No. 375, was organized in the year 1825 under a dispensation from the Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of New York, and by him constituted and its officers publicly installed on St. John the Baptist's Day, June 24, 1825. The exercises took place in the first, or original, court house here. It was a wooden structure, composed of hewn logs covered with boards, and located at or near the northeast corner of our public square, in front and somewhat east of the present Presbyterian church edifice.

We are informed that a large collection of people were present, and that Brother Rev. Noah Wells, father of Brother Wm. H. Wells, now of Erie, acted as Grand Chaplain for the Grand Lodge of the State of New York. The venerable brother has long since been called home, full of years and full of honors. He was a pioneer in his calling as a minister of the gospel. The son still survives. He was at one time a member of this lodge, but has not taken an active part for several years past.

The following gentlemen were then duly installed into office: Seneca Allen, Worshipful Master; Hiram Brown, Senior Warden; Harry Conant, Junior Warden; John Anderson, Treasurer; Charles Noble, Secretary.

Seneca Allen, the first Worshipful Master, was a half-breed, his maternal parent being a full-blooded squaw. He was a son of John Allen, formerly owner of the site, and later founder of the present beautiful city of Rochester, New York. He left several children: A son, Henry Allen, of Milan, this county; Mrs Truax, of Detroit, formerly living at Trenton, Michigan; also Mrs. Colton, of Toledo, well known by some of our older citizens and highly respected. Mr. Allen was a surveyor by profession, and stood high in his calling—a vigorous and hardly pioneer of those early days. Some of our older citizens knew him well, and can relate many interesting reminiscences in connection with him. His son Henry is still living, and a member of Milan Lodge, No. 323, the latest constituted, and probably the last that ever will be constituted in this county, at least for many years to come. So that while the father was the Worshipful Master of the first, the son is a member of the last constituted lodge in this county.

Hiram Brown, who was installed as first Senior Warden, seems to have pretty well passed out of memory, as well as out of sight and influence, as I can find no traces of his family, or much of anything else concerning him at the present time.

Harry Conant, who was installed as first Junior Warden of Monroe Lodge, No. 375, was a physician, druggist, and a strong man generally. The doctor was father to our gallant and popular townsman, the Hon. Harry A. Conant, Mrs. James Armitage, Mrs. John Hogarth, of this city, and Mrs. General Williams, of Detroit, as well as the lawful spouse of old Mrs. Conant, still living on First street, Monroe, loved and respected by all who know her. The Doctor's drug store occupied the ground now covered by the building where Mr. S. S. Sackett has his drug store, and where the same kind of business has been carried on since 1822—first by Daniel B. Miller and Doctor Conant, later by Doctor Conant, and finally till the present time, by S. S. Sackett.

Colonel John Anderson, who was installed as first Treasurer of the old lodge, was father of Judge Alexander Anderson and John Anderson, both of whom are now dead, but Mrs. John Anderson is still living on the north side of the river, eminently respected by all who know her. The distinguished jurist and counselor, Judge Warner Wing, also married a daughter of Colonel John Anderson.

Charles Noble, who was elected first Secre-
tary of the old lodge, was brother to Hon. David A. Noble, whose son is here with us as the Grand Treasurer of most of the Grand Masonic bodies in this State, having the reputation of being the most methodical, painstaking and correct Grand Treasurer these Grand bodies have ever had.

After the installation ceremonies were over, the assembled brothers and friends were invited to participate in the good things of a grand dinner, served by Mr. A. C. Chapman, long since dead, who at that time kept hotel where Mr. Dansur now has his bank. It was known by the name of "The Michigan Exchange," and had the reputation of being the largest and finest hotel in the then Territory of Michigan. Colonel F. A. Winans, who was postmaster here under President Buchanan, married Mr. Chapman's daughter Emeline, took one degree of Masonry in this lodge, entered the service of the Union as lieutenant-colonel of the Seventh Michigan Infantry, came home and died. Mr. A. C. Chapman's son, Alocott C., married Miss Susan Smith, went to California, where he met with a melancholy death, leaving a son, Thornberg, a phenomenally bright young man, who also met with a tragical death, having been poisoned while dissecting.

You will see by the foregoing that the first officers of the first lodge in Monroe were men of sterling worth and wide influence, and I am pleased to say that as a rule their immediate descendants have proven to be "worthy sons of noble sires."

The old Monroe Lodge was not No. 27, but No. 375. It was not then under the jurisdiction of the State of Michigan, but of the Grand Lodge of New York.

There was no such State as Michigan then, neither was there such an organization as "the Grand Lodge of Michigan." One year from the time of the aforementioned installation, however, old Monroe Lodge, No. 375, Zion Lodge, No. 3 (now Zion Lodge, No. 1), Detroit Lodge, No. 337 (now Detroit Lodge, No. 2), and Menominee Lodge, No. 374, joined in a convention at Detroit, and organized the first Grand Lodge of Michigan, electing Lewis Cass Grand Master.

It may be interesting at this juncture to note a few facts in connection with Zion Lodge of Detroit, viz.: That on the 7th of September, 1791, Thomas Ainslie, Deputy Grand Master of the Athol Grand Lodge of Canada, granted a warrant for the organization of Zion Lodge, No. 10, at Detroit. This appears to have been the date of the introduction of Masonry into that province (meaning Michigan). The lodge lived about nine years. It was revived in 1807 under and by virtue of a dispensation issued by DeWitt Clinton, Grand Master, and afterwards governor of New York. The number of Zion Lodge was changed to that of No. 3. At the reorganization in 1811 its number was again changed, and made No. 1. So that she has existed under the auspices of three Grand Lodges and had three numbers.

On year later, viz., 1827, the Grand Lodge of Michigan was requested to assist in laying the corner-stone of St. Paul's church at Detroit, the mother Episcopal church of the West. But owing to the wild fanaticism which prevailed at that time in consequence of the alleged murder of one Wm. Morgan, it was not possible to convene a quorum of members for that purpose. Not even the great power and influence of that gallant soldier and patriot statesman, General Lewis Cass, who was Grand Master as well as territorial governor at that time, were sufficient to enable him to convene a quorum of members, and induce them to stem the tide of popular fear and indignation of the hour. Consequently the corner-stone of St. Paul's church was not laid by the Grand Lodge of Michigan or by any other Masonic body.

When I have stated the main features of an article which was published at Canandaigua, New York, early in September, 1826 (the year the first Grand Lodge of Michigan was organized), and copied as rapidly and spread as generally throughout the land as the menagerie facilities of that early day would permit, and with as much malignity as ignorant fanaticism could contrive or conceive, you will no longer wonder why Masonry had to retire, for a time, from public gaze, and to perform their heaven inspired deeds of benevolence and charity in the utmost secrecy.

The article to which I have referred runs substantially as follows. (In order that you may not be frightened or too greatly surprised, I will premise by saying I am about to "give Masonry away" completely.)

"On Sunday, September the 10th, 1826, the corner of the county of Ontario, New York,
being Master of the Masonic Lodge at Canandaigua, applied for a warrant to apprehend one William Morgan, living at Batavia, fifty miles away, for the larceny of a shirt and cravat. Armed with the proper papers and in company with ten other Masons he proceeded in a carriage, and on the day following seized and secured the man guilty of the alleged enormity touching the borrowed shirt and cravat. About sunset of the same day (Monday, September 11th) they returned to Canandaigua. The prisoner was arraigned before the justice who issued the warrant, but discharged, as the plaintiff did not appear against him. The same coroner and Grand Master again arrests him for a debt of two dollars and imprisoned him. This being paid and the victim released, a yellow carriage and gray horses are seen by the light of the moon rolling with extraordinary rapidity towards the jail, Morgan is again seized, gagged and bound, and thrown into the carriage, containing several other men, and driven away again in an opposite direction as rapidly as before.

"This carriage drove night and day over a hundred miles of well-settled country, with fresh horses supplied at six different places, and with corresponding changes of men.

"With a single exception every individual concerned was a Free Mason, and the exception was immediately initiated by a unanimous vote of the lodge at Lewistown. Everything went on like clockwork up to the hour of the evening of the 14th of September, when the prisoner was taken from the carriage at Fort Niagara and lodged in the place used as a powder magazine. It is affirmed that eight Masons met and threw into a hat as many lots, three of which only were marked. Each man then drew a lot, and where it was not marked he went immediately home. There is reason to believe that the three who remained were the persons who, on the night of the 19th or 29th of September took their victim from the fort, carried him to the middle of the stream, and having fastened a heavy weight to him, threw him into the stream."

This fearful tale had the effect to throw the whole county into a panic of persecution against the Masons and Masonry, and as a partial consequence the Grand Lodge of Michigan was closed, and not again opened until the 2d day of June, 1841, fourteen years later, at which time Lewis Cass was again elected Grand Master. In the meantime Monroe and other subordinate lodges were also closed.

On the 17th of September, 1844, pursuant to a resolution of the old or first Grand Lodge of Michigan, acting under new charters received from the Grand Lodge of New York for the subordinate lodges in Michigan Territory, was organized the present Grand Lodge of Michigan, re-electing General Lewis Cass Grand Master; the Grand Lodge of New York having refused to recognize the organization and by virtue of what she pleased to denominate "The defunct lodges of Michigan Territory." On the 5th of July, 1848, Monroe Lodge, No. 27, was organized by authority of a dispensation issued by Judge E. Smith Lee, Grand Master, to Brother Isaac Lewis, Worshipful Master; Brother John Burch, Senior Warden; Brother George Kirkland, Junior Warden, and Brothers Walter P. Clark, George W. Crispin, Thomas Leonard, James Q. Adams, Jefferson G. Thurber, Daniel B. Miller and Riley Ingersoll. Of these ten gentlemen only two survive, viz.: Isaac Lewis and George Kirkland.

After opening they had an election with the following result, viz.: Brother Isaac Lewis, Worshipful Master; Brother John Burch, Senior Warden; Brother George Kirkland, Junior Warden; Brother Daniel B. Miller, Treasurer; Brother Jefferson G. Thurber, Secretary; Brother Geo. W. Crispin, Tyler.

They convened in what was then known as "Odd Fellows Hall," but subsequently, and for many years, Zion church (Lutheran), southwest corner of First and Cass streets, which has since given way to Zion church school building. At this meeting Jefferson G. Thurber was appointed to draft a set of by-laws for the lodge, and Brothers Isaac Lewis, John Burch and George Kirkland to negotiate for a suitable hall in which to meet.

Brother Isaac Lewis was Government supervising inspector of steamboats under Presidents Pierce and Buchanan; has held the office of county inspector of the poor for twenty-five years, and has held other offices of trust and honor, and has always had an unallied reputation for strict honesty and fidelity.

Brother John Burch represented this county in our State senate during the sessions of 1842-3; was mayor of this city in 1850.

Brother George Kirkland represented this
county, in part, at Lansing in the lower house in 1855, and has held other place of trust and honor.

Brother Jefferson G. Thurber, first secretary of Monroe Lodge, No. 27, was an able lawyer and speaker; represented this county in our State senate in 1841, '45, '46, '47. His eldest daughter, Elizabeth, is the present wife of Brother Judge Talcott E. Wing. His eldest son is a Congregational minister of eminence at Syracuse, New York, but has recently received and accepted a call to a church in Paris, France. His second son, Henry C., is a lawyer of Detroit, and partner of Hon. Don. M. Dickinson, late Postmaster General.

Brothers Walter P. Clark, James Quincy Adams and Dan. B. Miller were each mayor of the city, besides receiving many other honors here and elsewhere, and the children of Bros. Clark and Miller after them are widely known and highly respected, most, if not all, having served in many places of trust and honor.

So you will see the first officers and charter members of Monroe Lodge, No. 27, like those of Monroe Lodge, No. 375, already referred to, have a record that neither they nor their friends need be ashamed of.

At the next meeting, July 12, 1848, Walter W. Prentice formally asked to be made a Mason, and Brother H. W. Campbell was admitted a member by dimit. These were the first two applicants for the privileges of Monroe Lodge, No. 27, one for membership and the other for the mysteries of Masonry.

On the 26th of July, 1848, Walter W. Prentice was elected to take the Entered Apprentice degree, and Charles Noble to membership. The latter was the secretary of the original lodge (Monroe Lodge, No. 375), organized in 1825, and the only member of that old lodge who ever affiliated with Monroe Lodge, No. 27. Brother Prentice was the first person ever elected for a degree in this lodge.

On the 2d of August, 1848, Monroe Lodge adopted a set of by-laws. On the 9th of August Walter W. Prentice was made an Entered Apprentice Mason. This was the first degree ever conferred in Monroe Lodge, No. 27, Brother H. W. Campbell acting as Worshipful Master.

On the 6th of September Brother Isaac Lewis conferred the degree of Fellow Craft on Russel Howe and David H. Derrick. This was the first time this degree was ever conferred in Monroe Lodge, No. 27.

On the 4th of October, 1848, "Walter W. Prentice was raised to the Sublime degree of Master Mason in due and ancient form," Brothers Wm. W. Lister and Ezra Rood, of Detroit Lodge, No. 2, acting as Worshipful Master and Senior Warden respectively. This was the first time this degree was ever conferred in Monroe Lodge, No. 27. Brother Lister was the person upon whom Brother John Barney, the real author of the present work in this Grand jurisdiction, conferred the degrees in Detroit Lodge, No. 2, at that time, viz., June, 1841, one year after the reorganization of Masonry at Baltimore, Maryland; while Brother Ezra Rood was one of the brothers who were in daily attendance upon the instructions of Brother John Barney while in Detroit, after the Baltimore or Barney work was adopted.

On the 20th of November, 1848, Monroe Lodge fixed the present time of holding regular meetings, viz.: The Wednesday evening on or preceding the full moon in each month. Previous to this time all meetings were regular to all intents and purposes, as they received and referred petitions, balloted for candidates and conferred degrees at all meetings regardless of rules.

At the session of the Grand Lodge January, 1849, Monroe Lodge was chartered and numbered — Brother Isaac Lewis representing the lodge.

On the 14th of February, 1849, Brother Hosmer, of Toledo, Ohio, was here by request and conferred the third degree upon Brothers Russell Howe and D. H. Derrick. On the 28th of February, 1849, Brother George Kirkland, acting as Worshipful Master, conferred the third degree on Brother Ashley. He was the first member of Monroe Lodge who ever conferred the third degree in it, Detroit or Toledo parties always having done it previously. Brother Kirkland became one of the brightest and best working Masons in Michigan.

March 21, 1849, Brother Walter W. Prentice acted as Worshipful Master for the first time, Brother Lewis being absent.

On the 4th, 5th, 11th, 17th, 18th and 19th of July, 1849, the Grand Lecturer, A. C. Smith, of Detroit, was here instructing the officers of the lodge in the work and lectures. During
this time Brothers I. R. Grosvenor and John M. Bliven were initiated, passed and raised to the Sublime degree of Masonry, while Brother E. G. Morton was initiated and passed to the degree of Fellow Craft.

During the month of August, 1849, Brothers E. G. Brigham and Daily were made Masons.

On the 3d of September, 1849, Brother Talcott E. Wing was made an Entered Apprentice Mason.

On the 14th of November, 1849, Brother Isaac Lewis conferred the third degree on Brothers E. G. Morton and Barton W. Spears. This was the first time Brother Isaac Lewis ever conferred the third degree, as far as the records of the lodge show. On the 28th of November, 1849, the first annual election of officers occurred, and the following were chosen: Brother Isaac Lewis, Worshipful Master; Brother Jefferson G. Thurber, Senior Warden; Brother John M. Oliver, Junior Warden. This did not appear to please the members exactly, for on the 26th of December, 1849, they held another election, with the following result, viz.: Brother Isaac Lewis, Worshipful Master; Brother Walter W. Prentice, Senior Warden; Brother Walter P. Clark, Junior Warden; Brother Charles Noble, Treasurer; Brother John M. Oliver, Secretary. On the day following the balance of the officers were appointed, I. R. Grosvenor and Barton W. Spears, Stewards.

On the 3d of January, 1850, the above named officers were duly installed by Brother Barbour, of Detroit, the lodge having failed to procure the services of Brother J. H. Cleveland, of Adrian, for that purpose.

This closes the first Masonic year of Monroe Lodge, No. 27. She has had her period of incubation, so to speak, while working under a dispensation issued by Grand Master E. Smith Lee; her first year of chartered existence; her first annual election and installation of officers, etc., etc.

On the 20th of February Brother I. R. Grosvenor, in accordance with instructions, procured a set of jewels for the officers of the lodge. Brother Ira Maybey was also elected at this meeting. He has since become famous in the history of this State as an educator.

October 5, 1850, occurred the second annual election of Monroe Lodge, and resulted as follows, viz.: Brother Isaac Lewis, Worshipful Master; Brother Walter W. Prentice, Senior Warden; Brother Jefferson G. Thurber, Junior Warden; Brother J. T. Holt, Sec’y; Brother Ira R. Grosvenor, Treasurer; Brother B. F. Fifield, Senior Deacon; Brother B. W. Spears, Junior Deacon. The lodge also showed its patriotism at this meeting by appropriating ten dollars towards erecting a monument to General George Washington.

April 9, 1851, Brother Ephraim Baldwin was made a Mason. His son Willis is now Secretary of this lodge.

August 12, 1851, Brother Doctor L. H. Cooper was made a Mason.

December 24, 1851, occurred the third annual election of officers, with the following result, viz.: Brother Walter W. Prentice, Worshipful Master; Brother Jefferson G. Thurber, Senior Warden; Brother W. Vague, Junior Warden; Brother Ephraim Baldwin, Secretary; Brother Isaac Lewis, Treasurer; Brother B. W. Spears, Senior Deacon; Brother B. F. Fifield, Junior Deacon; Brothers E. G. Morton and W. Corbit, Stewards; Brother Thomas Leonard, Tyler.

January 7, 1852, the above named officers were duly installed by Postmaster Isaac Lewis.

On the 21st of January, 1852, J. V. Cook and Peter Benson were made Master Masons.

On the 3d of March, 1852, Brother G. A. Strong (Captain Albert G. Strong, who was killed at Pittsburg Landing) was made a Mason, and Brother A. D. Perkins and Wm. C. Bronson were elected.

March 31, 1852, Brother Isaac Lewis presented two columns for work in the Fellow Craft degree to the lodge, but the lodge paid for them.

May 12, 1852, Brother E. Smith Lee, who had become Grand Lecturer, visited and instructed the lodge in the work and lectures, and before leaving the city left a copy of the work with Brother Walter W. Prentice, while the latter on his death bed gave it to Brother A. I. Sawyer, and in low and trembling accents gave him this injunction: “Preserve the landmarks.” These were his last words to Brother Sawyer.

December 22d occurred the fourth annual election in Monroe Lodge with the following result, viz.: Brother Jefferson G. Thurber, Worshipful Master; Brother George Kirkland, Senior Warden; Brother John M. Oliver, Junior Warden. The Worshipful Master appointed to fill other offices, Ephraim Bald-
win, Secretary. Isaac Lewis, Treasurer; B. W. Spears, Senior Deacon; W. M. Corbit, Junior Deacon; Brothers G. A. Strong and Thomas Leonard, Stewards, and Peter Benson, Tyler. All of these were duly installed on the 25th of December, 1852, by Past Master W. W. Prentice.

On the 11th of January, 1853, Brother Dan'l B. Miller, who died on the 9th, was buried by Monroe Lodge. This was the first death in the lodge, and his the first Masonic funeral, and it was a large one. But of all who took part in that funeral as Masons, there are but seven now living, viz., Isaac Lewis, Talcott E. Wing, Ephraim Baldwin, Thomas Doyle and W. C. Brown. He was one of the charter members and the first treasurer, and a man of more than ordinary influence.

On the 23rd of February, 1853, Brothers Wm. C. Brown, Wm. V. Miller, Luther H. Barnes and P. S. Underhill were elected to be made Masons.

March 23, 1853, Brothers Constant lace and S. W. Curtis were elected to be made Masons.

April 6, 1853, Brothers James Darrah and W. H. Montgomery were elected to be made Masons.

At the regular meeting in May Brothers Toussaint Navarre, Christ. Dittenbaugh and Rev. R. R. Salters were elected to be made Masons.

July 28, 1853, Brother Thomas Norman was made a Mason.

December 11, 1853, Monroe Lodge held its fifth annual election of officers, resulting as follows: Brother George Kirkland, Worshipful Master; Brother John M. Oliver, Senior Warden; Brother Barton W. Spears, Junior Warden. The Worshipful Master appointed the balance of the officers as follows: S. W. Curtis, Senior Deacon; Lyman Wolcott, Junior Deacon; James Darrah, Treasurer; L. S. Stevens, Secretary; Peter Benson, Tyler. They were duly installed on the 27th of the same month.

February 8, 1854, the lodge voted a donation of $8.00 per month until July of same year for a Mrs. Nash, who was a Mason's widow in want.

In those days there was no distinction made between affiliated and non-affiliated Masons, so far as the right of Masonic burial or relief was concerned. Therefore on the 2d day of May, 1854, the lodge arranged for the burial of old Mr. Norman, though not a member of the lodge.

May 10, 1854, Brothers E. G. Matteson and B. J. Thayer (Dr. Thayer) were elected to become Masons.

June 14th, Brother Wm. Corbin was made a Mason.

July 5th, Brothers John J. Chamberlain and George Peters, of Petersburgh, were elected to be made Masons.

November 1, 1854, Brother A. S. Hall was elected to be made a Mason, also Brother W. H. Wells. At this meeting the lodge received a petition for a recommendation for a new lodge at Dundee, which petition was granted at a subsequent meeting, held two weeks later.

Dundee Lodge, No. 74, was the second lodge organized in this county since the reorganization of Masonry in 1843.

December 20, 1854, Monroe Lodge, No. 27, held its sixth annual election of officers, with the following results, viz.: Brother Walter W. Prentice, Worshipful Master; Brother Luther H. Barnes, Senior Warden; Brother Thomas Norman, Junior Warden. The Worshipful Master appointed the others as follows, viz.: Brother James Darrah, Treasurer; Brother John H. Richardson, Secretary; Brother L. S. Stevens, Senior Deacon; Brother Harvey V. Man, Junior Deacon, etc., who were installed by Past Master Isaac Lewis on the 27th of December, 1854.

January 17, 1855, Brother Cogshall, Grand Lecturer, visited the lodge and instructed it in work and lectures. Brothers Prentice and Richardson were instructed to procure a seal for the lodge.

January 31, 1855, Brothers John J. Stevens, John D. Darrah, John S. Dickinson and Richard Stringleman were elected to be made Masons.

March 28, 1855, Brothers Samuel H. Wagner and Samuel W. Arnold were elected to be made Masons. The Worshipful Master also appointed a committee to wait on all members addicted to intemperance and notify them that they must either reform or be expelled.

May 30th, Brothers C. S. Bulkley and John Norman were elected to be made Masons.

October 24, 1855, Brother Charles R. Taylor was elected to be made a Mason.
November 23, 1855, Brother Henry Smith was elected to membership.

December 26, 1855, the lodge held its seventh election of officers, resulting as follows: Brother John M. Oliver, Worshipful Master; Brother Thomas Norman, Senior Warden; Brother James Darrah, Junior Warden. The Worshipful Master elect appointed the balance of the officers, viz.: Brother John J. Stevens, Senior Deacon; Brother George A. Strong, Junior Warden; Brother Charles R. Taylor, Secretary; Brother Lewis Darrah, Treasurer; Isaac Lewis and Jefferson G. Thurber, Stewards; Peter Bronson, Tyler, who were duly installed the next day.

February 20, 1856, Brother John Thompson was elected to be a Mason.

February 21st Brother Charles Taylor (Little Charles Taylor, as we used to call him) was elected to receive second degree of Masonry. No record of any previous action in his case.

February 22d there was a Masonic address at the Methodist church, by Brother Blinn, and a supper in the evening. The Coss Guards and Germania Fire Company were out in force. The lodge paid Brother Blinn $10.00.

April 16, 1856, Brothers D. P. Nowell, F. M. Winans, Alexander Grant and Wm. E. Luce were elected to be made Masons, and Rev. Frank May was elected to membership. The lodge also voted to allow the Knights Templar to meet in their hall.

May 7th the lodge buried Brother L. H. Pine. Brother Pine was a non-affiliated Mason, too.

August 14, 1856, Brother Wm. Dunbar was elected to receive the first degree of Masonry.

October 8, 1856, Brothers R. R. Kirby and Jacob VanWormer were elected to be made Masons, and Brother Jacob Cooke was made a Mason.

December 10, 1856, Brother Fred Perry was elected to be made a Mason.

December 24, 1856, the lodge held its eighth annual election of officers, resulting as follows, viz.: Brother Thomas Norman, Worshipful Master; Brother James Darrah, Senior Warden; Brother George Lindly, Junior Warden; Brother W. W. Prentice, Senior Deacon; Brother John Norman, Junior Deacon; Brother Alexander Grant, Secretary; Brother Lewis Darrah, Treasurer; Brother Peter Bronson, Tyler, who were all duly installed on the 27th.

January 7, 1857, Brothers O. R. Goodale and H. P. Vrooman were elected to be made Masons.

February 26, 1857, Brother J. V. Cooke was buried with Masonic honors.

March 4, 1857, Brother S. B. Wakefield was elected to be made a Mason.

April 22, 1857, Brother Stillman Blanchard visited and instructed the lodge in the work and lectures.

May 8, 1857, the lodge buried Brother Jefferson G. Thurber, Past Grand Master, Henry T. Backus acting as Worshipful Master.

August 5, 1857, Brother Don. O. Spalding was elected to be made a Mason. August 8th Don. O. Spalding and Brother Frank Raleigh were made Masons.

December 23, 1857, the lodge held its ninth annual election, resulting as follows, viz.: Brother James Darrah, Worshipful Master; Brother Isaac Lewis, Senior Warden; Brother Richard Stringleman, Junior Warden. Brother Thomas Norman was appointed Senior Deacon; S. B. Wakefield, Junior Deacon; Alexander Grant, Secretary; W. W. Miller, Treasurer; W. W. Prentice and John Norman, Stewards; Peter Bronson, Tyler, who were duly installed by John M. Oliver on the 26th of the same month. Brothers S. Meyerfeld and L. Friedenbarg were elected to be made Masons at this meeting.

On the 24th of February, 1858, Brother Thomas Whelply was elected to membership, on the 21st of April Brothers Ben. Dansard and E. Hendy were raised to the Sublime degree of a Master Mason. I shall never forget the impressions received through an oral prayer made by the now deceased Brother Dansard at that time.

After remaining in the aforesaid brick building, on the southwest corner of Cass and First streets, for a brief period, the lodge moved into the second story of the building then occupied by James Armitage as a dry goods store, situated on the west corner of Front street, by F. Walldorf's mill, where Brother E. C. Harvey formerly kept hotel. It was in that hall that the incidents just related took place, and it was during my first visit to Monroe Lodge.

Here the lodge remained until burned out in May, 1860, when it was moved to the rooms now occupied by the Odd Fellows in the third story of Brother Wakefield's building on Wash-
ington street, where it remained for some time, when it again moved into the third story of the building used by Brother F. S. Sill for a shoe store. Finally and lastly it moved into this hall, where it and all other Masonic bodies of the city now meet.

I have been thus elaborate in noting what was done Masonically up to and during the first ten years of the life of Monroe Lodge, No. 27, for the reason that it contributes quite largely to the history of Masonry and Monroe county; and for the further reason that many of those who took an active part in those transactions have also figured conspicuously in the subsequent political and business history of the county, while some have added luster to the history of the State and Nation. The balance will be a cursory and hurried

**Summary.**

- First meeting, July 5, 1848.
- First work: Walter W. Prentice, application July 12, 1848; Entered Apprentice, August 9, 1848; Fellow Craft, October 3, 1848; Master Mason, October 4, 1848.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Masters</th>
<th>Secretaries</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1848</td>
<td>Isaac Lewis</td>
<td>Jeff. G. Thurb.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1849</td>
<td>Isaac Lewis</td>
<td>Jeff. G. Thurb.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1850</td>
<td>Isaac Lewis</td>
<td>J. M. Oliver</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1851</td>
<td>Isaac Lewis</td>
<td>J. T. Holt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1852</td>
<td>W. W. Prentice</td>
<td>E. Baldwin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1853</td>
<td>J. G. Thurb.</td>
<td>E. Baldwin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1854</td>
<td>George Kirkland</td>
<td>L. H. Richardson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1855</td>
<td>W. W. Prentice</td>
<td>C. R. Taylor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856</td>
<td>J. M. Oliver</td>
<td>L. S. Stevens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1857</td>
<td>Thomas Norman</td>
<td>Alex. Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1858</td>
<td>James Darrah</td>
<td>Alex. Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1859</td>
<td>W. W. Prentice</td>
<td>Alex. Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td>Ira R. Grosvenor</td>
<td>Alex. Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1861</td>
<td>Jas. Darrah</td>
<td>Alex. Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1862</td>
<td>W. W. Prentice</td>
<td>Alex. Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1863</td>
<td>Ira R. Grosvenor</td>
<td>Alex. Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864</td>
<td>W. W. Prentice</td>
<td>Alex. Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1865</td>
<td>A. I. Sawyer</td>
<td>Alex. Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1866</td>
<td>A. I. Sawyer</td>
<td>Alex. Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1867</td>
<td>A. I. Sawyer</td>
<td>Alex. Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1868</td>
<td>A. I. Sawyer</td>
<td>Alex. Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1869</td>
<td>A. I. Sawyer</td>
<td>Alex. Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>A. I. Sawyer</td>
<td>Alex. Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
<td>W. A. Noble</td>
<td>Alex. Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1872</td>
<td>Jas. C. Kellie</td>
<td>Alex. Grant</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Masters</th>
<th>Secretaries</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1873</td>
<td>Jas. C. Kellie</td>
<td>L. Darrah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>L. Darrah</td>
<td>L. Darrah</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1875</td>
<td>Lewis Grant</td>
<td>W. D. Clark</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>Lewis Grant</td>
<td>D. R. Crampton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1877</td>
<td>Lewis Grant</td>
<td>D. R. Crampton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1878</td>
<td>Lewis Grant</td>
<td>S. A. Gowan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879</td>
<td>A. I. Sawyer</td>
<td>S. A. Gowan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>A. I. Sawyer</td>
<td>D. R. Crampton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>A. I. Sawyer</td>
<td>D. R. Crampton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td>Lewis Grant</td>
<td>Hal. E. Stevens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883</td>
<td>Lewis Grant</td>
<td>Hal. E. Stevens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>Lewis Grant</td>
<td>Hal. E. Stevens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>Wm. F. Haight</td>
<td>Hal. E. Stevens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>Wm. F. Haight</td>
<td>Hal. E. Stevens</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>A. I. Sawyer</td>
<td>A. E. Dunbar, jr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>R. S. Thompson</td>
<td>A. E. Dunbar, jr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1889</td>
<td>Hal. E. Stevens</td>
<td>Willis Baldwin</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Brother A. I. Sawyer acted as Senior Grand Warden of Grand Lodge in 1855-6; was a member of Committee on Jurisprudence several times, also Committee on Appeals for the Grand Lodge.

Of those who have been Worshipful Masters the following have died, viz.: Walter W. Prentice, Jefferson G. Thurb. John M. Oliver, James Darrah, Lewis Darrah, Wm. A. Noble, Thomas Norman; total, 7; Of the Secretaries, Jefferson G. Thurb., John M. Oliver, J. T. Holt, L. S. Stevens, Chas. R. Taylor, Alexander Grant, John P. Schu. Lewis Darrah, total, 8.

Monroe Lodge has from the first been a sort of central or rallying point in Masonry, consequently those first "receiving Masonic light" under her auspices, have contributed to the organizing and building up of several other Masonic lodges, as well as organized bodies of higher Masonic within the city and throughout the county; and I see no reason why she should not as a rule feel proud of her sort of motherhood to them. For instance: Dundee Lodge, No. 74, located at the lively and somewhat ambitious little village of that name, was organized in 1856, and has a proud record, worthy of emulation, as she was bound to have, when represented by such painstaking, hard-working and zealous Masons as Henry W. McBratney, J. W. McBratney, J. W. Mason, M. D., John J. Dixon, Geo. C. Kent, H. A. Wilkinson, Emos Kent, etc., etc.

**Blanchard Lodge, No. 102.**

Is located at Petersburgh, the home of that king of good fellows and organizers, Rev. Bro. D. B. Tracy. She was organized in 1858, and
has ever held a warm and enviable place among the Masons of the State, which she could not well fail to do while represented by such gallant and efficient "fellows" as Rev. Brother D. B. Tracy, John T. Rose, Isman P. Russell, etc. A dispensation was granted Blanchard Lodge, No. 102, March 31, 1858: Worshipful Master, D. B. Tracy; Secretary, Horace Hill. Lodge constituted February 16, 1859, J. Adams Allen, Grand Master.

ROSTER OF MASTERS AND SECRETARIES.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Masters</th>
<th>Secretaries</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1859</td>
<td>D. B. Tracy</td>
<td>Lyon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td>William Corbin</td>
<td>Morgan Parker</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1861</td>
<td>James I. Russell</td>
<td>William Heath</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1862</td>
<td>James I. Russell</td>
<td>B. F. Rose</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1863</td>
<td>William Corbin</td>
<td>W. H. Heath</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864</td>
<td>D. B. Tracy</td>
<td>W. H. Heath</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1865</td>
<td>D. B. Tracy</td>
<td>H. Camburn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1866</td>
<td>J. J. Russell</td>
<td>H. Camburn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1867</td>
<td>J. J. Russell</td>
<td>H. Camburn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1868</td>
<td>J. J. Russell</td>
<td>H. Camburn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1869</td>
<td>W. Hogle</td>
<td>H. Camburn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>J. J. Russell</td>
<td>H. Camburn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
<td>J. J. Russell</td>
<td>G. A. Canfield</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1872</td>
<td>E. W. Reynolds</td>
<td>W. H. Heath</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1873</td>
<td>J. J. Russell</td>
<td>W. H. Heath</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>E. W. Reynolds</td>
<td>T. P. Barlow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1875</td>
<td>J. J. Russell</td>
<td>T. P. Barlow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>J. J. Russell</td>
<td>T. P. Barlow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1877</td>
<td>W. Hogle</td>
<td>T. P. Barlow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1878</td>
<td>A. C. Williams</td>
<td>T. P. Barlow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879</td>
<td>A. C. Williams</td>
<td>T. P. Barlow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>A. C. Williams</td>
<td>T. P. Barlow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>J. T. Rose</td>
<td>A. E. Stuart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td>J. T. Rose</td>
<td>A. E. Stuart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883</td>
<td>J. T. Rose</td>
<td>A. E. Stuart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>J. T. Rose</td>
<td>W. H. Heath</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>Perry McCarty</td>
<td>A. E. Stuart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>J. T. Rose</td>
<td>A. E. Stuart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>J. T. Rose</td>
<td>A. E. Stuart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>J. T. Rose</td>
<td>A. E. Stuart</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1889</td>
<td>N. B. Russell</td>
<td>A. E. Stuart</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

EUREKA LODGE, No. 107.

Of Monroe, was organized in 1858. Her members have always been prominent in the Grand bodies of this State, and one of her members, H. Shaw Noble, now holds, and has held for several years, the honorable and truly responsible position of Grand Treasurer of the Grand Lodge, and of most other Grand Masonic bodies in the State. Another, Brother G. R. Hurd, who has held the office of W. M. of Eureka Lodge for eighteen years, was once Grand Marshal of the Grand Lodge, and once on the Committee of Jurisprudence of that body.

The lodge was opened in the third story of the brick building occupied by Brother George Meisinger as a meat market, on the 10th of January, 1858, James Darrah acting for Grand Master Wm. M. Fenton, and installing the officers.

The Worshipful Masters and Secretaries were as follows:

ROSTER OF MASTERS AND SECRETARIES.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Masters</th>
<th>Secretaries</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1858</td>
<td>J. M. Oliver</td>
<td>C. R. Taylor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1858</td>
<td>J. M. Oliver</td>
<td>F. C. Godfrey</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1858</td>
<td>J. M. Oliver</td>
<td>Jacob Cook</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td>George Lindsley</td>
<td>A. Wilson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1861</td>
<td>C. T. Southworth</td>
<td>H. S. Noble</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1862</td>
<td>C. T. Southworth</td>
<td>H. S. Noble</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1863</td>
<td>Jacob Cook</td>
<td>F. B. Clark</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1864</td>
<td>C. T. Southworth</td>
<td>George S. Wakefield</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1865</td>
<td>C. T. Southworth</td>
<td>C. F. Uhl</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1866</td>
<td>H. S. Noble</td>
<td>F. A. Nims</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1867</td>
<td>G. R. Hurd</td>
<td>Ed. Willits</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1868</td>
<td>G. R. Hurd</td>
<td>G. B. Delong</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1869</td>
<td>G. B. Hurd</td>
<td>G. B. Delong</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>G. B. Hurd</td>
<td>Theodore Kirchmeir</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
<td>Fred A. Nims</td>
<td>J. M. Loose</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1872</td>
<td>Fred A. Nims</td>
<td>G. R. Hurd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1873</td>
<td>Fred A. Nims</td>
<td>G. R. Hurd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>G. R. Hurd</td>
<td>H. S. Noble</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1875</td>
<td>G. R. Hurd</td>
<td>H. S. Noble</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>G. R. Hurd</td>
<td>H. S. Noble</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1877</td>
<td>G. R. Hurd</td>
<td>H. S. Noble</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1878</td>
<td>G. R. Hurd</td>
<td>H. S. Noble</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879</td>
<td>G. R. Hurd</td>
<td>H. S. Noble</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>G. R. Hurd</td>
<td>H. S. Noble</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>G. R. Hurd</td>
<td>H. S. Noble</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1882</td>
<td>G. R. Hurd</td>
<td>H. S. Noble</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1883</td>
<td>G. R. Hurd</td>
<td>H. S. Noble</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1884</td>
<td>G. R. Hurd</td>
<td>H. S. Noble</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1885</td>
<td>G. R. Hurd</td>
<td>H. S. Noble</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1886</td>
<td>G. R. Hurd</td>
<td>C. Hoyt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1887</td>
<td>G. R. Hurd</td>
<td>C. Hoyt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1888</td>
<td>G. L. Bledgett</td>
<td>C. Hoyt</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


HIRAM LODGE, No. 110.

Located at Flat Rock, just within Wayne county, and hence, strictly speaking, not within the household of Monroe county, was organized in 1858. My reason for referring to this lodge is that she divides jurisdiction with Monroe Lodge, and therefore when organized

* This election was on the 19th of January, right after receiving charter on the 15th of same month, so there were two elections in one year.
cut off a very large portion of our jurisdiction north; and because many of her members belong to the Chapter, Council and Commandery in this city. She has been ably represented by Hon. John Strong, Dr. Lobbelle (deceased), J. W. Young, Fred Rhinehart, etc.

Russell Lodge, No. 141.
Located at Lambertville, this county, was organized in 1863, and has been represented by such Masonic lights as that old veteran Mason, George Kirkland, Hon. John J. Sumner, Hon. Addison E. Dunbar, Wm. Dunbar, W. T. Green, etc., and was bound to attain and hold a prominent place in the roll of honor.

Champlin Lodge, No. 300.
Was organized July 25, 1871. Many of the charter members of this lodge, like those of Dundee, Blanchard, Russell and Eureka Lodges, first saw Masonic light in old Monroe Lodge, No. 27, and of course it was born to be a success. She has been prominently and ably represented by Brothers Joseph Carr, John F. Colburn, John W. Ward, Charles Ball, and other good and true men.

The first meeting was held July 25, 1871, with the following officers: Joseph Carr, Worshipful Master; W. J. Manning, Senior Warden; Clark McKenzie, Junior Warden; H. Bulger, Treasurer; W. J. Clark, Secretary; J. F. Colburn, Senior Deacon; J. Jackson, Junior Deacon; J. W. Ward and S. C. Hunt, Stewards; J. F. Bulger, Tyler.

Joseph Carr held the office of Worshipful Master until January 23, 1874, when J. F. Colburn was elected and held the office till December 27, 1876, after which the chair was filled by J. W. Ward and C. J. Ball alternately till December, 1887, with the exception of one year, 1881, when J. H. Francisco was master. The year just past Robert McKenzie has been master. W. J. Clark held the office of secretary till June 23, 1884, since which time J. F. Colburn has held the office, excepting one year, 1884, when R. N. Francisco was secretary, and two years by Gustavus Brandus, 1885 and 1886.

The present officers are: Robert McKenzie, Worshipful Master; C. J. Ball, Senior Warden; Clark McKenzie, Junior Warden; James Labo, Treasurer; J. F. Colburn, Secretary; J. W. Ward, Senior Deacon; J. Bulger, Junior Deacon; H. C. Hood and Fred. Neidermier, Stewards; Warren Charter, Tyler.

The lodge opened in 1871 with thirteen members, and has now on the roll thirty. One of the thirteen charter members has been called away. Brother Josiah Colburn, at eighty-three years of age. Two others have also died, Brothers Rosey and Turner.

Officers elected for the ensuing year: J. F. Colburn, Worshipful Master; J. W. Ward, Senior Warden; J. F. Bulger, Junior Warden; Jas. Labo, Treasurer; F. Neidermier, Secretary; A. J. Mattison, Senior Deacon; Robt. Cargo, Junior Deacon.

Milan Lodge, No. 323.
Located in the village of Milan, this county, was organized in 1871. This lodge is situated geographically with regard to Washtenaw county, much as Hiram Lodge is related to Monroe county, but masonically quite different, as she is much farther away, and other lodges have jurisdiction between us. Besides, her charter members were not from Monroe Lodge. But she has been ably represented by J. S. Hitchcock, Dr. Bessac, etc., and no doubt will prosper and her membership diffuse refulgent light wherever dispensed throughout the Masonic world.

Knights Templar.
Monroe Commandery, No. 5, was organized under a charter from the Grand Commandery of New York. The last officers thereof were James Darrah, Eminent Commander, J. M. Oliver, Generalissimo, Thomas Norman, Captain General. I can give you nothing prior to this, as the charter and all records of Monroe Commandery, No. 5, were surrendered at the formation of the Grand Commandery of Michigan, April 5, 1857, at which time the number was changed to 4. At the first election of officers of the Grand Commandery of Michigan, James Darrah, the then Eminent Commander of Monroe Commandery, was elected Eminent Grand Captain General. At the next election, in 1858, he was elected Eminent Grand Generalissimo of the Grand Commandery.

The first three officers of Monroe Commandery, No. 4, during the period of its existence in Monroe were: 1857-8, Jas. Darrah, Eminent Commander; J. M. Oliver, Generalissimo; Thos. Norman, Captain General. 1859, Wm.
The records show that on the 1st of June, 1869, Sir Knight P. E. C., A. I. Sawyer, of Monroe Commandery, No. 19, asked for and received $1000 from the Grand Commandery, previously paid by said commandery for the present charter, in consequence of having at that time already paid for the charter of the commandery, which was finally moved to Adrian.

On the 23d of December, 1867, the first conclave of Monroe Commandery, No. 19, was held in old Masonic Hall, over F. S. Sill's store, with D. B. Tracy as Eminent Commander and Chas. Toll as Recorder. The next conclave was held February 6, 1868, and several companions elected to take the orders. On February 20, 1868, the orders were conferred on Companions Frank Raleigh, Geo. R. Hard, W. J. Manning and A. F. Eiseman in the order named, constituting them the first who received the orders in Monroe, No. 19.

September 3, 1868, the first meeting was held under the present number charter, and officers elected as follows: A. I. Sawyer, Eminent Commander; H. Shaw Noble, Generalissimo: Frank Raleigh, Captain General; G. R. Hard, Prelate; Thos. Norman, Senior Warden: Geo. Spalding, Junior Warden: Chas. Toll, Recorder: Constant Luce, Treasurer: R. W. Figg, Standard Bearer; John Lane, Sword Bearer; Joseph Waltman, Warder: A. F. Eiseman, Sentinel. These officers were duly installed on November 5, 1868.

The next election and installation of officers was held March 4, 1869, and regularly on the first Thursday of the month next preceding Good Friday from that date to this.

The following have held the office of Eminent Commander and Secretary the years named:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year</th>
<th>Eminent Commander</th>
<th>Secretary</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1868</td>
<td>A. I. Sawyer</td>
<td>Chas. Toll</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1869</td>
<td>H. Shaw Noble</td>
<td>Chas. Toll</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1870</td>
<td>H. Shaw Noble</td>
<td>Chas. Toll</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1871</td>
<td>H. Shaw Noble</td>
<td>L. Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1872</td>
<td>H. Shaw Noble</td>
<td>L. Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1873</td>
<td>Geo. R. Hard</td>
<td>L. Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1874</td>
<td>Jas. B. Newton</td>
<td>L. Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1875</td>
<td>Jas. B. Newton</td>
<td>L. Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1876</td>
<td>Jas. B. Newton</td>
<td>L. Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1877</td>
<td>Jas. B. Newton</td>
<td>L. Grant</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1878</td>
<td>H. Shaw Noble</td>
<td>A. E. Dunbar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1879</td>
<td>Chas. Toll</td>
<td>A. E. Dunbar</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1880</td>
<td>H. Shaw Noble</td>
<td>D. R. Crampton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1881</td>
<td>H. Shaw Noble</td>
<td>I. E. Brown</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Year. Eminent Commander. Secretary.
1884 Lewis Grant. H. E. Stevens.
1885 Lewis Grant. H. E. Stevens.
1888 D. R. Crampton. A. E. Dunbar, jr.

Of these officers all the Eminent Commanders are alive except Sir James B. Newton, who died May 9, 1878. His remains were escorted to the railroad depot by the commandery in full uniform, accompanied by an escort from Pontiac, where they were conveyed to Pontiac Commandery sixty five strong, taken to the cemetery and peacefully laid to rest with full knightly honors. He was at his death Junior Grand Warden of the Grand Commandery of Michigan. The following general order was issued by the Grand Commandery:

General Order No. 2.

HEADQUARTERS OF THE RIGHT EMINENT GRAND COMMANDER.
GRAND COMMANDERY KNIGHTS TEMPLAR OF MICHIGAN.
CORNNA, MAY 13, 1878.

To the Right Eminent and Eminent, and all true and courteous Knights throughout the Jurisdiction of Michigan, Greeting, Fraters:

An alarm at the outer door admonishes us that Death, the unwelcome visitor, is once more in our midst. The Northwest angle of our Grand Triangle, and the left of the Third Division, is without its faithful guardian. The summons has been issued, and a beloved Sir Knight called from earth to heaven to make up the Grand Army of Templar Masons who have gone before and been received into the Fellowship of the good and true.

It is with profound grief that we announce to the Sir Knights of our jurisdiction that Eminent Sir James B. Newton, Grand Junior Warden of this Grand Commandery and Past Eminent Commander of Monroe Commandary, No. 19, departed this life in the city of Monroe, Michigan, on Thursday, May 9, 1878, aged 46 years.

How forcibly are we reminded that "in the midst of life we are in death." The solemn admonition that at any moment the Angel of Death may receive the mandate to strike us from the roll of existence, is exemplified in the death of our Sir Knight, who was removed from us while in the pride and vigor of manhood.

Templar Masonry in this jurisdiction loses a zealous and useful Sir Knight, and this Grand Commandery a beloved and faithful officer.

His death has made a vacancy in his household, as well as in the community in which he lived, that will long be felt and not easily filled.

It is ordered by our Right Eminent Grand Commandery that as a token of respect for our departed and illustrious Sir Knight:

1st. That this order be read at the head of the lines at the opening of the Grand Commandery at its session on the 14th inst.

2d. That it also be read at the head of the lines in all subordinate commanderies in this jurisdiction at the first regular conclave held after the receipt thereof.

3d. All officers of the Grand Commandery shall wear the usual badge of mourning upon their left breast and at the hilt of their swords, during the session of the Grand Commandery.

4th. The banners of our Order shall be draped in mourning for the space of thirty days after the promulgation of this order.

Commemoring you to the protection of the "Great Captain of our Salvation," the Right Eminent Grand Commandery affectionately greets you. By order of

R. E. Sir Hugh McCurdy,
Grand Commander.

In knightly courtesy and esteem,
Wm. P. Innes, Grand Recorder.

There has been no death among those who have held the office of recorder.

On February 22, 1870, the commandery gave a public ball at the City Hall, which was the grandest affair of the kind that had ever taken place in this city, and for years afterwards was favorably commented upon by people generally when opportunity offered. It was not strictly a financial success, as some of the older members will remember, but no money was taken from the treasury, the shortage being wholly contributed by individual members.

On October 1, 1873, the commandery, accompanied by several members of Toledo Commandary as their guests, went by special car to Lansing, Michigan, where they took part in the laying of the corner stone of the capitol building, and on this occasion were highly complimented, not only for their knightly bearing, but for the style they put on in traveling, being second only to Detroit. No. 1, in that
HISTORY OF MONROE COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

particular; and so fully did the Lansing people appreciate this, they provided a dinner for us in the Methodist church, where the ladies were so plentiful and handsome that it took some of the Sir Knights most of the afternoon to get through their dinner. The honors of this dinner were about equally divided between Sir L. E. Woodlin, of No. 19, and R. H. Warriner, of Toledo Commandery.

You remember the reunion of the old veterans, when our city was so full of people and such a grand time was had. On this occasion Monroe Commandery, No. 19, entertained about one hundred visiting Sir Knights, and upon the parade headed the procession, receiving loud and long plaudits from the multitude for their pluck and elegant bearing. This was the only occasion upon which the commandery has appeared in public; then we were few in numbers, but full of enthusiasm.

August 16, 1889, the commandery made a pilgrimage to Chicago; went by special car and in good style. There were many laughable incidents during the trip. The commandery took part in the tedious march of fourteen miles under a blazing sun, and it was no wonder that some of our Sir Knights were overcome and fell by the wayside. It may well be illustrated, when we remember that 25,000 Knights started and but 7,000 remained to the finish. The exhibition of valor displayed by Monroe, No. 19, was not outdone by any commandery at Chicago.

The commandery has been officially present at the triennials of the General Grand Encampment held at Baltimore, Cleveland, New Orleans and Chicago. Thus you see we have not been backward in the general good times, and always did well.

Monroe has been represented in the Grand Commandery of Michigan as officers: Monroe Commandery, No. 4, in 1857, by James Darrah as Grand Captain General, and in 1863 by D. B. Tracy as Deputy Grand Commander. Monroe, No. 19, in 1877, by James B. Newton as Grand Junior Warden, and from 1881 to the present time, by H. Shaw Noble as Grand Treasurer.

This is a pretty fair showing for a commandery that began with a few charter members just twenty years ago, whose names are as follows, viz.: D. B. Tracy, A. L. Sawyer, C. Luce, R. W. Figg, Chas. Toll, Thos. Norman, General Spalding, H. Shaw Noble, John Lane, Joseph Waltman, George Kirkland, J. L. Wolcott; nearly all of whom are now alive, though not with us.

Since this time the orders have been conferred upon forty-six, and nine have been admitted to membership from other commanderies. There have been but seven deaths since it was organized, viz., Thos. Norman, R. W. Figg, Frank Raleigh, A. F. Eisenman, James B. Newton, Seth L. Carpenter. Eugene B. Doty.

I do not think you would be interested to learn who have been suspended and demitted; they are but few and we are sorry for them, but alas! such is the fate of some men.

Our commandery is represented by members resident in the States of Michigan, Ohio, Kansas, Texas, Minnesota, Montana, Washington Territory, California, Dakota, and the province of Ontario. So among other things we are scattered both far and wide.

CAPITULAR MASONRY.


The records show that Lewis Friedenberg was the first to make application for the degrees of the Chapter, on March 18, 1859, and Companions Dansard, Friedenberg and Meyerfeld the first team exalted, and Butts, Wakefield and Eisenman the second, both being exalted on same date, April 22, 1859. May 13th Companion Dansard was appointed the first regular secretary.

ROSTER OF HIGH PRIESTS AND SECRETARIES.

Year. | High Priests. | Secretaries.
---|---|---
1860 | D. B. Tracy. | C. Luce.
1861 | James Darrah. | C. C. Butts.
1862 | Chas. T. Southworth. | G. A. Strong.
1863 | Chas. T. Southworth. | A. I. Sawyer.
1864 | Frank Raleigh. | A. I. Sawyer.
1865 | Frank Raleigh. | A. I. Sawyer.
1866 | Frank Raleigh. | L. Jacoby.
1867 | A. I. Sawyer. | C. Toll.
Year | High Priest | Secretaries
--- | --- | ---
1868 | A. I. Sawyer. | Julius Weiss.
1869 | A. I. Sawyer. | Julius Weiss.
1871 | G. R. Hard. | L. Grant.
1872 | G. R. Hard. | L. Grant.
1873 | A. I. Sawyer. | C. Toll.
1874 | Joseph Clark. | C. Toll.
1876 | H. Shaw Noble. | A. E. Dunbar.
1879 | Lewis Grant. | H. Shaw Noble.
1883 | Lewis Grant. | H. Shaw Noble.
1884 | Lewis Grant. | H. Shaw Noble.
1885 | Lewis Grant. | H. Shaw Noble.
1886 | Lewis Grant. | H. Shaw Noble.
1887 | Joseph Clark. | H. Shaw Noble.

Companion Captain Richard Stringleman (Dick Stringlemian, as he was familiarly called) was lost on a barge on Lake Superior, November 27, 1872: one of the truest men and one of the most zealous Masons that ever practiced the "Mystic Rites."

Companion Captain George A. Strong was killed at the battle of Pittsburg Landing; his remains were brought home and buried with Masonic honors.

Companion A. I. Sawyer was elected Grand High Priest of the Grand Chapter in 1874, Deputy in 1873, Grand King in 1872, Grand Scribe in 1871, Grand Captain of the Host in 1870, and made Grand Principal Sojourner in 1879; was chairman of the committee which framed the present constitution of the Grand Chapter in 1875, 1876, 1877 and 1878; was chairman of the Committee on Jurisprudence for many years; represented the Grand Chapter of Michigan in the General Grand Chapter when it met at Denver in 1883, and was first to receive a Grand High Priest's Jewel without salary. In 1871-2 was chairman of the committee to arrange the chronology of the order of High Priesthood in this State, and upon that report the present chronology was founded: and in 1871 was chosen vice-president of the Order. In 1872-3 was elected Grand President of the Order of High Priesthood in this State, acting for others as such several other sessions. At one time he was the only person in the State who had the work of the Order.

Companion H. Shaw Noble was elected Grand Treasurer of the Grand Chapter in 18—, and has been re-elected each year since.

Companion Joseph Clark was appointed chairman of the Committee on Finance of the Grand Chapter in 1876, and has been re-appointed each year ever since, and at the session of the Grand Chapter in 1888 was presented with a Past High Priest's Jewel, for his faithful and successful labors as such; a like compliment never having been extended to a member before.

**CRYPTIC MASONRY.**


At the election held December 21, 1869, Jas. Darrah was elected T. I. G. M.: B. Dansard, Deputy; B. J. Thayer, P. C. of W., and D. B. Tracy, Rec.


No meeting held during the years 1862-3-4.

1865—June 1st a meeting was held and D. B. Tracy was elected T. I. G. M.; F. Raleigh, Deputy, and L. Jacoby, Rec.

1866—No election.

1867—February 1st Companion A. I. Sawyer was elected T. I. G. M., C. Luce, Deputy, and C. Toll, Rec.

1868—The same companions were re-elected to the respective offices, and also in 1869.

1870 — Companion H. S. Noble was elected T. I. G. M.; J. Clark, Deputy, and C. Toll, Rec., and they were all re-elected in 1871.

1872—Companion John Lane was elected T. I. G. M.; L. Grant, Deputy, and C. Toll, Rec., and they were all re-elected in 1873.

1874—No election.

1875—Companion S. Meyerfield was elected T. I. G. M.; Joseph Walthman, Deputy, and C. Toll, Rec.

1876—Companion Sawyer was again elected T. I. G. M.; L. Grant, Deputy, and C. Toll, Rec.
1877—Companion L. Grant was elected T. I. G. M.; G. Hurd, Deputy, and C. Toll, Rec., and the same companions were re-elected in 1878.

1879—Companion J. Clark was elected T. I. G. M.; G. R. Hurd, Deputy, and C. Toll, Rec.

1880—No election.

1882—Companion A. I. Sawyer was again elected T. I. G. M.; W. P. Haight, Deputy, and C. Toll, Rec.

1883—No election.

1884—Companion Sawyer was re-elected T. I. G. M.; D. R. Crampton, Deputy, and G. R. Hurd, Rec.

1885—Same companions were re-elected.


1887—No election.

1888—December 14th Companion L. Grant was elected T. I. G. M.; G. R. Hurd, Deputy, and F. B. Nelson, Rec.

Of the above named two have demitted, namely, D. B. Tracy and Wm. Corbin; seven have died: John Tynell, Jas. Darrah, B. Dansard, L. Jacoby, F. Raleigh, B. J. Thayer and S. Blanchard.


The charter members of the lodge were: Jefferson G. Thurber, Benjamin F. Fifield, Henry D. Walbridge, Joseph M. Sterling, Henry Grinnell, George S. Howe, William A. Noble, William H. Wells, James Darrah and Walter W. Prentice.

The first election of officers resulted as follows: Jefferson G. Thurber, Noble Grand; Benjamin F. Fifield, Vice Noble Grand; William N. Noble, Secretary; Henry D. Walbridge, Treasurer. The officers appointed were: Geo. S. Howe, Warden; Joseph M. Sterling, Conductor, and Wm. H. Wells, Guardian.

The lodge room was first established in the basement of the River Raisin Bank, which occupied the present site of the Park Hotel on the public square.

During the first year of the organization the War Department having made a requisition upon the Governor of Michigan for fifteen companies of infantry to aid in the prosecution of the Mexican War, Brother Captain Henry Smith, of Monroe, in response to the call, offered his services to the Government, and was ordered to report at Cincinnati for further orders. The night previous to leaving he was initiated, and the first five degrees were conferred upon him. Under ordinary circumstances a brother was not eligible for degrees for one month after becoming a member, but this case was considered an instance of urgent necessity and the operation of Section 1 of Article V. suspended. Brother Smith was ordered from Cincinnati to Vera Cruz. His duties as quartermaster were exceedingly arduous. In the region of the tropics, subject to the severe diseases of an enervating and unhealthy climate, doing (as was reported) the duty of three men instead of one, with exposures incident to it, within six weeks after his arrival at Vera Cruz he fell a victim to the prevailing epidemic and died of yellow fever. As soon as the lodge received news of his death it determined to send for his remains, raised a sufficient sum of money, and detailed Brother James Darrah to obtain them and return them to Monroe for sepulture. It was no small undertaking at that early day to go from Monroe to Mexico, and none but a noble fellow with a brotherly feeling would have been equal to it. Brother Darrah in due time returned with the remains, to the great gratification of our citizens and deep gratitude of the family of the deceased.

INDEPENDENT ORDER OF ODD FELLOWS

Monroe Lodge, No. 19, I. O. O. F., was instituted on the 16th day of January, 1847, in the third story of Kellogg's Exchange, a hotel then occupying the site of the present banking office of Dansard & Son, corner of Front and Washington streets. Those officiating were: Andrew J. Clark, Most Worthy Grand Master of the Grand Lodge of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows of the State of Michigan; Witter J. Baxter, Grand Secretary; Colonel John Winder, A. S. Kellogg, Charles S. Adams and Pierre Teller, who arrived in carriages from Detroit in the afternoon of the 16th of January.
His remains arrived in the night in a wagon, and were taken to the lodge, where the coffin was draped in black cloth by the brothers, and then escorted to the residence of the family on Elm avenue (now the site of the residence of J. E. Ilgianfritz) by the City Guards, under Captain Nathan N. Kendall.

In the year 1848 Elbridge G. Brigham purchased the old Presbyterian church, on the corner of Cass and Second streets, remodeled it and rented it to the lodge, where it continued to hold its sessions for some years, when it was sold to the Lutheran church. The building was afterwards demolished, and gave place to the two-story German Lutheran school now standing.

On leaving the church building the lodge occupied the second story of the River Raisin Bank building, and remained there until the building was burned in 1868. As soon as Strong's hotel was built, on the site of the old building, the lodge occupied apartments there until the business of the hotel required all their room. It then removed to the three-story brick building of Stephen B. Wakefield, on the east side of Washington street, where rooms with all desirable appointments were secured, and which the lodge continue to occupy.

At the fire referred to above all the books were burned, with the exception of the old Bible (the edges of which were well scorched), which was presented to the lodge in February, 1848, by Henry D. Walbridge, now deceased. A few emblems were saved, among which were the photograph of Hon. J. F. Thurber, the first Noble Grand, Moses' rod, the chart, the death tablet, and David's bow and arrow.

The objects, aims and purposes of the Independent Order of Odd Fellows, originating in 1818 at Baltimore and organized in all the States, is well known, and we are warranted in saying that in the city and county of Monroe, since its organization, hundreds of needy families of the Order have received relief therefrom. I can also say that during a number of our severe winters its charities and benevolence have extended beyond members of the lodge to a great number of destitute and deserving families. The last generous act was the liberal contribution for the relief of sufferers of the Johnstown disaster.

When the west addition was made to Woodland cemetery the lodge purchased two lots for resting-places for their dead, and several brothers belonging to this and other lodges have found temporary resting-places, of whom Brothers Dissenbaugh and Vincent only remain.

The present officers of the lodge, whose term of office expires December 31, 1889, are as follows: William F. Knapp, Noble Grand; John S. Sterling, Vice Noble Grand; Fred. H. Humphrey, Recording Secretary; M. C. Sackett, Permanent Secretary; Daniel A. Hazens, Treasurer. Lodge meetings are held every Monday evening. Present membership, 97.

But three of the charter members are now living, viz., Joseph M. Sterling, of Monroe, Michigan: William H. Wells, of Erie, Monroe county; Henry Grinnell, of Grand Rapids, Michigan. One of them, J. M. Sterling, joined Wayne Lodge, No. 2, in 1842, and has always paid his dues, still a constant attendant on the lodge, which indicates his esteem of Odd Fellowship.

One reminiscence occurs to me that happened in the early days of the organization, when two candidates were in the ante-room for initiation, one of whom is now esteemed and living in Monroe. A bright, cheerful fire was burning in the fireplace, with an iron poker resting against the jamb. He was inclined to be a little suspicious, having heard so much about the mysteries of the Order and branding process, and, being left in the room awaiting the call for some time, hearing the movements and stir in the adjoining room his apprehensions and fear increased. He thought he would escape the branding, so seized the iron poker, ran out into the yard and concealed it. His companions thought the secret too good to keep, and some time after revealed it.

A tableau of deceased members in full membership at the time of their death now hangs in the lodge room. The names are as follows:

H. Smith, died at Vera Cruz, July 24, 1847.
B. F. Luce, died at Monroe, May 1, 1849.
J. G. Keller, died at Bedford, October 2, 1851.
L. Hawkins, died at Summerfield, December 2, 1851.
W. J. Kipp, died at Mary's River, June 30, 1852.
R. Stoddard, died at Monroe, August 16, 1852.
S. Knapp, died at Georgetown, Colorado, August 23, 1852.
J. A. Keebough, died at Hillsdale, February 13, 1853.
HISTORY OF MONROE COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

Geo. Morton, killed on M. S. R. R. at Carlisle, June 25, 1853.

Jas. Keegan, died at Monroe, August 6, 1854.

J. A. Barrager, died at Adrian, December 29, 1855.

L. Vincent, died at Monroe, March 29, 1856.

J. G. Thurber, died at Monroe, May 6, 1857.

L. S. Harvey, died at Monroe, March 13, 1858.

J. W. Little, drowned at Monroe, April 17, 1859.

J. Darrah, died at Fortress Monroe, August 17, 1862.

F. W. Winans, died at Monroe, March 15, 1864.

P. Beisel, died at Monroe, March 29, 1865.

C. Diffenbaugh, died at Monroe, August 28, 1865.

B. F. Finfield, died at White Sulphur Springs, August 26, 1866.

W. W. Prentice, died at Monroe, May 27, 1867.

F. A. Kirchgessner, died at Monroe, July 19, 1867.

J. G. Rother, died at Monroe, February 20, 1870.

E. O. Whipple, died at Monroe, January 16, 1871.

H. O. Scott, died at Maybee, October 8, 1881.

Cory Brainard, died at Leadville, May 21, 1887.

THE GERMAN WORKINGMEN'S ASSOCIATION

Of Monroe, Michigan, was organized in February, 1865, at Jacob Zang's hall, with seventeen members.

The charter members were: Charles Kirchgessner, August Girshke, — Girshke, John Beckerlein, Louis Waldorf, John I. Eckert, Nicholas Rupp, John Buttman, et al. When the membership had increased to one hundred the society rented a large hall of Mr. Rupp, afterwards the hall of Mrs. Frank A. Kirchgessner, which it continues to occupy.

The first officers elected were: John P. Schluter, President; Anton Munch, Vice President; Frank A. Kirchgessner, Secretary; Melchior Kiburts, Treasurer. The presidents that were subsequently elected were August Girshke, Charles Kirchgessner, George Neckel and Charles Gruner, the present presiding officer.

The present membership is 228. The State Workingmen's Association now embraces forty-eight societies, with a membership of 6,500.

Every member when initiated pays a fee of five dollars, fifty cents at the death of every member's wife, three dollars a week during sickness of any member. On the death of any member thirty dollars is paid to the family for funeral expenses out of the local treasury of the Bund, and the State Association pays his family $500.
CHAPTER XXVI.

THE MEXICAN WAR.

TExAS was a part of the domain of ancient Mexico. When Mexico became a republic in 1824, it was made one of its united States. It had been claimed by our Government as a part of the Louisiana purchase in 1803, but this claim was not pressed. Texas began to be settled by Americans as early as 1831. It rebelled against the Government of Santa Anna, and declared itself an independent State March 2, 1836. This independence was not admitted by Mexico.

On the 4th of July, 1845, Texas was with its own consent admitted as one of the States of our Union. This caused an immediate rupture between the United States and Mexico. Added to this our Government had a series of complaints against Mexico for aggressions upon our vessels in the Gulf of Mexico, confiscations in its own territory of the property of American merchants, violations of treaty, and other acts of injustice, extending back for a period of nearly forty years, in addition to acts of violence demanding redress. Even a hearing was refused to our ambassador, and he was turned away with insult, our territory invaded, and the blood of our citizens shed upon our own soil. Congress declared, with but two negative votes in the Senate and fourteen in the House, that war existed by the act of the Republic of Mexico, at the same making provisions for its energetic prosecution. General Taylor was sent at once with an army of occupation to Texas to hold and defend it. On the 24th of April, 1846, the first blood was shed in the war with Mexico.

In May, 1846, the Governor of Michigan was notified by the War Department of the United States to enroll a regiment of volunteers, to be held in readiness for service whenever demanded. At his summons thirteen independent companies, eleven of infantry and two of cavalry, at once volunteered. Of the infantry four companies were from Detroit, bearing the honored names of Montgomery, Lafayette, Scott and Brady upon their banners. Of the remainder Monroe tendered two, Lenawee county three, St. Clair, Berrien and Hillsdale counties each one, and Wayne county an additional company. In addition to them ten companies, making the first regiment of Michigan volunteers springing from various parts of the State, but embodying to a great degree the material of which the first volunteers are formed, were not called for until October following. This regiment was soon in readiness, and proceeded to the seat of war.

In the region of the tropics, impatient for the farther advance which was denied them, subject to the severe diseases of an enervating and unhealthy climate, doing vigilant duty in guarding the avenues of approach, in keeping open the communications, in overawing a hostile population, the gallant regiment evinced in all the trials of that harassing warfare the fidelity and devotion which has ever characterized the patriot soldier of the Peninsular State. Considering the obstacles overcome, the successes accomplished and mighty results that have followed their heroic efforts form one of the greatest triumphs on record; one for which history has perhaps no superior. A less degree of wrongs and outrages upon the persons and property of our people, if unredressed, committed by powers other than Mexico would have been considered sufficient ground for hostilities.

Our State claims the credit which attached to the memorable achievements of Company K, Third Dragoons, and Companies A, E, and G of the Fifteenth Regiment of the United States Infantry. The latter company, in command of Captain Frazey M. Winans, of Monroe, was selected as guard at headquarters for their fine military bearing and efficiency. The deadly field of Churubusco attested that the honor was well deserved. [345]
Of the infantry companies recruited in this State two, A and E, forming the right and center of the Fifteenth Regiment, also Company G, were particularly distinguished at the National Bridge. The two former, as indeed the whole army, were reduced to one-third of their original number by the remarkable changes of temperature and the privations to which they were exposed.

At Contreras, on the 19th of August, 1847, over the pedregal confronting Valenca with his vastly preponderating numbers, under a heavy artillery fire; at night on picket guard in a cold rain of a temperature over 7,000 feet above the sea; on the morning of the 20th, ere dawn, in line, to the assault, thence in pursuit, with but a few moment's rest at San Angelos, haversacks emptied the day before, twelve miles to the sanguinary field of Churubusco, General Scott himself looking the very genius of war, giving words of cheer as the exhausted men filed rapidly by him at Coyoncan, whence he directed the battle; then to the attack against five times their number well posted, Company E, its captain wounded, its first-lieutenant killed while encouraging the men, its first sergeant mortally wounded, its color-bearer shot down, one-half of its rank and file disabled. Company A, the other Michigan company, headed by the gallant Beach, also suffering severe loss, devotedly maintained the reputation of the State which it worthily represented. The loved Morgan, the generous and intrepid colonel of the regiment, whose voice was that of the hero Shields, was heard above the roll of conflict, was struck down; and Mills, of Iowa, the major, joining the dragons in pursuit, gave up his life at San Antonio's gate; there, too, the adjutant, the chivalrous Broadhead, killed at Chantilly in the war for the Union, was conspicuous for cool courage. There, the veteran Howard in command, the 15th was ordered to keep watch and guard in recognition of their gallant services and those of that regiment. As well and as bravely Company G, the remaining one of the three from Michigan, under Captain Winans, of Monroe, at Paso del Ovegas, on the 10th of August, met and repulsed a heavy guerrilla force, while on the 12th at the National Bridge—famed for its massive architecture and its strength as well as the commanding beauty of its surroundings—its captain transferred to the command of the left wing—it was led by the accomplished Wilkins, seconded by Doyle, and drove superior forces, protected as they were by bastion, tower and wall; following the foe beyond the fastnesses which crowned the scene of their exploits, and three days afterwards renewing their brilliant successes on the hills beyond which commanded the communications.

Isaac Regal came to Monroe in 1834. His grandfather was a soldier in the Revolutionary War and his father a soldier in the War of 1812. Isaac enlisted in the Toledo War in 1836; served in the Mexican War. Enlisted April 4, 1847, in the Fifteenth Regiment of the United States Infantry, and was in nearly all the hard-fought battles of that war. At the battle before the City of Mexico Isaac was one of only three survivors of his company. He enlisted with two of his sons and fought through the War of the Rebellion to its close, and was honorably discharged. He was regarded a brave and gallant soldier, and is now spending his declining years in the Soldiers' Home at Dayton, Ohio.

The treaty of peace was signed February 2, 1848, which gave to the United States Upper California, New Mexico and adjacent territory, and conceded Texas. An act of Congress was passed providing that fifty regiments of volunteers should be raised in the United States for this war. Under this act the Fifteenth Regiment of United States Infantry volunteered from the State of Michigan. Company G, of the Fifteenth Regiment of United States Infantry, was composed mainly of volunteers from Monroe city and county, and richly deserve honorable mention for their gallant conduct in August, 1847, at the battles at Paso del Ovegas, at the National Bridge and Cerro Gordo, in which Sergeants Ebenezer Legro, William Inglis, Corporal H. L. Loranger, Privates J. Perce, L. Knecht, G. P. Amidor, F. Jackson, N. Kendall, H. Hatter, O. Stone and Joseph C. Crider were wounded, and Privates A. N. Crandle and A. Meyron mortally wounded.

Captain Frazey M. Winans, of Monroe, commanded Company G, with Lieutenants William D. Wilkins, of Detroit, and Michael P. Doyle and Bachus T. Winchell, of Monroe.

The honor of our State of Michigan was gloriously sustained at the assault at Pueblo, Mexico, where Lieutenant Meyerfield led the forlorn hope, where Company A, commanded by Samuel E. Beach, contended with the terri-
ble fire and overwhelming odds at Churubusco, and where Company E was commanded by Captain Isaac D. Toll (now residing at Petoskey), Captain Beach, in a letter written at Pontiac, in June, 1886, in referring to the battle of Churubusco, writes: "that Captain Toll, after he had twice gone back amid the fire to get permission to charge, which was refused, ordered it and re-formed the regiment, which then, at that critical time, charged the masses of the enemy successfully, and none too soon, for the New York and South Carolina volunteers on the left had just 'gone in' in their part of the field. The battle of Churubusco was the deciding battle of the war with Mexico; the infantry did the work there, while all had their share, but on this arm all relied. Of the nearly two hundred men of these companies which we helped to form but about twenty survived in 1846.'

FOSTER OF COMPANY G, 23D V. S. I.

Mexican War, taken from the muster-out roll of the company, dated Covington, Kentucky. August 4, 1848.

Samuel E. Beach, 1st lieut., m.o. with company.
William D. Wilkins, 2d lieut., trans. to Co. F.
Michael P. Doyle, 2d lieut., died October 23, 1847.
George F. Hooper, 2d lieut., m.o. with company.
Thomas S. Trask, 2d lieut., m.o. with company.
Ebenizer Legro, 1st serg., trans. to Newport Barracks July 26, 1848.
William Inglis, serg., dis. November 24, 1847, disab.
Augustus D. Bardinso, serg., dis. March 24, 1848, disability.
Julius Waitz, serg., trans. to Newport Barracks July 26, 1848.
Alexander Porter, serg., trans. to Newport Barracks July 26, 1848.
Rudolph T. Winchell, serg., m.o. with company.
Rush Winchell, corp., died September 29, 1847.
John Graham, corp., left sick in Mexico February 1, 1848.
Alexander Lawrence, corp., m.o. with company.
Ephraim Marble, corp., m.o. with company.
Cyrus Teal, jr., corp., m.o. with company.
George Hewitt, musician, m.o. with company.
William H. Teal, musician, m.o. with company.
Ephraim Allen, private, m.o. with company.
George P. Ambler, private, m.o. with company.
Samuel Anderson, private, m.o. with company.
Joseph Adams, private, died September 2, 1847.
John W. Allen, private, deserted April 30, 1847.
Parker Boiland, private, left sick at New Orleans July 12, 1848.
Jonathan W. Bardwell, private. m.o. with company.
Hiram W. Bartholomew, private, m.o. with Co.
Alexander Bissinet, private, died July 20, 1848.
Frederick Baum, private, m.o. with company.
Richard Bray, private, left sick at New Orleans July 12, 1848.
John Bellford, private, left sick in Mexico February 5, 1848.
William Bailey, private, left at Vera Cruz (on extra duty since July 6, 1847).
Artimus D. Baird, private, died January 16, 1848.
Harvey Bostard, private, died March 12, 1848.
Battraw Bissinet, private, died July 2, 1848.
Franklin Brainard, private, died July 8, 1848.
Jason Bennett, private, deserted July 15, 1847.
Harmon Cone, private, m.o. with company.
Alexander B. Coleman, private, m.o. with Co.
William Crum, private, m.o. with company.
Alanson Crandall, private, died August 25, 1847.
Charles Cabichea, private, dis. April 20, 1848, disab.
Thomas Conille, private, dis. July 24, 1847, expiration of enlistment.
William C. Deming, private, left sick at Perote October 6, 1847.
Felix Dingman, private, m.o. with company.
James M. Darling, private, m.o. with company.
Israel Drew, private, m.o. with company.
Clark Dickinson, private, died August 27, 1847.
Thomas Bailey, private, dis. August 22, 1847, expiration of enlistment.
Peter Englehardt, private, m.o. with company.
John Eiffer, private, trans. to Newport Barracks July 26, 1848.
John Ford, private, left sick in Mexico February 1, 1848.
James Fitch, private, m.o. with company.
John F. Foster, private, left sick at Perote October 6, 1847.
Charles K. Fullerton, private, dis. July 6, 1848, disab.
Simon Gimple, private, m.o. with company.
Joseph Gievan, private, m.o. with company.
Daniel Grant, private, m.o. with company.
Jacob Gilbert, private, died July 11, 1848.
Eliah M. Gates, private, died September 1, 1847.
Henry S. Hath, private, m.o. with company.
Jonathan C. W. Holliday, private, m.o. with Co.
Edward Hunt, private, m.o. with company.
John W. Hughes, private, m.o. with company.
John Hubbin, private, died May 3, 1848.
Jacob Hemstreet, private, died August 28, 1847.
John Houvert, private, trans. to Newport Barracks July 26, 1848.

Francis Jackson, private, m.o. with company.
Otis Johnson, private, m.o. with company.
Robert Johnson, private, m.o. with company.
Lafayette Ingersoll, private, deserted June 3, 1848.
Nelson Kendall, private, m.o. with company.
Ignatius Klevanz, private, m.o. with company.
Barrett Klotz, private, m.o. with company.
John Kick, private, m.o. with company.
George Knecht, private, m.o. with company.
Samuel Klingman, private, died March 19, 1848.
Joshua Kline, private, died September 27, 1847.
Frederick Kirchner, private, died August 26, 1847.
Casper Knecht, private, died June 26, 1847.
Lewis Knecht, private, dis. November 25, 1847, disability.

John Knill, private, died July 12, 1848.
Henry J. Lorenz, private, m. o. with company.
John F. Lask, private, m. o. with company.
George Laman, private, trans. to Newport Barracks July 26, 1848.

Abel Milligan, private, m. o. with company.
Moses Milligan, private, m. o. with company.
John Manhardt, private, m. o. with company.
Benjamin Meigs, private, m. o. with company.
Robert J. Moody, private, m. o. with company.
James Murphy, private, m. o. with company.
John Meyers, private, left sick at Perote July 1, 1847.
Patrick Murray, private, left sick at Mexico February 1, 1848.

Antoine Miron, private, died August 27, 1847.
John Morris, private, died July 15, 1848.

Johannes Marshall, private, dis. April 30, 1848, disability.
William McLachlin, private, m. o. with company.
Eaton McNair, private, m. o. with company.
Thomas McManus, private, m. o. with company.
Virgil McCormick, private, m. o. with company.
William McDonald, private, m. o. with company.
John McDonald, private, died November 3, 1847.

Barnhardt Ohala, private, m. o. with company.
James O'Brien, private, died September 30, 1817.
William M. Osborne, private, died March 15, 1848.
Dennis O'Sullivan, private, deserted June 26, 1847.
Charles A. Opperman, private, trans. to Newport Barracks July 26, 1848.

Mascena W. Powers, private, m. o. with company.
Henry Pelletier, private, died September 22, 1847.

Isaac Raggo, private, m. o. with company.
Jonathan Rice, private, m. o. with company.
Timothy Rodd, private, m. o. with company.

Daniel M. Ross, private, m. o. with company.
John Robinson, private, m. o. with company.
William Richardson, private, m. o. with company.
John Renz, private, died January 21, 1848.
William M. C. Seeley, private, m. o. with company.
Aaron Shew, private, m. o. with company.

Samuel Shepard, private, m. o. with company.
Oliver Stone, private, m. o. with company.
Harvey Smith, private, m. o. with company.

William Sumner, private, m. o. with company.
James W. Stout, jr., private, died December 20, 1847.

Lafayette Segar, private, died July 23, 1848.
Joseph Stewart, private, dis. July 25, 1847, writ habeas corpus.

William Warner, private, m. o. with company, died August 4, 1848, after muster-out.

Joseph Walbert, private, m. o. with company.
Samuel Wooden, private, died June 8, 1848.

Edward Waddie, private, deserted July 15, 1847.

Martin White, private, deserted April 30, 1847.

Michael Yinger, private, left sick at New Orleans July 12, 1848.

RECAPITULATION.

Mustered out with company: One first lieutenant, 2 second lieutenants, 1 sergeant, 3 corporals, 2 musicians, 58 privates; total, 67.

Left behind, sick, etc.: One corporal, 10 privates; total, 11.

Promoted and transferred: One first lieutenant 1 second lieutenant, 1 first sergeant, 2 second sergeants, 4 privates; total, 9.

Resigned and discharged: One captain, 1 first lieutenant, 2 sergeants, 7 privates; total, 11.

Died: One second lieutenant, 1 corporal, 26 privates; total, 28.

Discharged: Seven privates.
CHAPTER XXVII.

SKETCHES OF SOME OF THE LATER RESIDENTS OF MONROE COUNTY.

HARRY ARMITAGE CONANT.

SON of Harry and Maria Conant, was born at Monroe, Michigan, May 5, 1844. He prepared for college at Monroe and entered the Michigan University, class of 1865. Mr. Conant was admitted to the bar in February, 1878. After leaving college he engaged in mercantile and manufacturing pursuits for some years. He has always been a stalwart Republican, and possesses the confidence of his party to that degree that they have at different times given him, without solicitation on his part, the nominations for mayor, ablerman, supervisor, and State Senator, he being elected to the three latter offices in a strong Democratic section. In 1880 he received the appointment of consul at Naples, which he resigned after a residence abroad of seven months. Mr. Conant was elected Secretary of State in 1882, over William Shakespeare, Fusionist, and Martin V. Rork, Prohibitionist, and in 1884 was again elected to the same office by a vote of 192,929 to 188,546 for Shakespeare, Fusionist, and 19,107 for Zacechus Chase, Prohibitionist. He is identified in most of the affairs of a public nature in his section. A man of strict integrity, highly esteemed as a citizen and popular throughout the State, a man of wealth and knows how to enjoy it. He married Mary Thurber, daughter of Horace Thurber, of Pontiac, Michigan. Has one son, Horace, who entered Princeton College fall of 1889, and one daughter, Margaret, who is attending the Young Ladies Seminary in Detroit.

JAMES ARMITAGE.

Mr. and Mrs. John Armitage, the parents of the subject of this sketch, lived upon a farm in Cambridge, Washington county, in the State of New York, where Mr. James Armitage, on the 12th day of December, A. D. 1812, first made his appearance. They had a large family of children, but two of whom now survive — James and one younger brother, George W. Armitage, who has for many years resided in Monroe.

Mr. James Armitage, during his youthful days, had the advantages of a common school education, and subsequently attended the then celebrated academy of Roswell Brooks. He then taught school for three years, and having attained his manhood, was one day accosted by their old family physician, who after the usual salutations of the morning, said with emphasis: "My young friend, you must leave this climate, there is no hope for you in it." He knew that consumption was hereditary in the family, and advised him to "go west." Influenced and governed by his counsel Mr. Armitage determined to follow it, and decided upon seeking Michigan Territory. In crossing Lake Erie was accosted one day by Mr. William White, a merchant of Monroe, who was returning from New York, and who noticed his woe-begone looks, was attracted to him and said: "Hello! What makes you look so blue? Guess you have just left your mammy. Cheer up, my young man. Where are you going?" Before the trip was ended Mr. White, who was an eccentric man, and known here as Variety White, the red-coat man, offered him a clerkship in his store, which was readily accepted. They arrived in Monroe October 29, 1833. Mr. Armitage remained in his employ until 1834, when he entered into copartnership with Doctor Ingham S. Roberts, who was dealing in drugs and medicines under the name of I. S. Roberts & Co.; soon after firm name was changed to that of Roberts & Armitage.

During the year 1834 the cholera prevailed to an alarming extent, taking off sixty-four of our citizens, among the number Doctor Colton, Bart Stuart and Mr. T. E. Gilley, copartner of Harry V. Man in dry goods, well remembered by many of our older citizens.
During the following year the firm of Roberts & Armitage purchased of the United States Government one thousand acres of land, located in Lenawee and Williams counties, and at the same time purchased one hundred and thirty acres of Benjamin Hornbeck, the premises on which the town of Morenci is situated, and took in as copartners in the purchase —— Williams and Alpheus Felch.

For the improvement of his health Mr. Armitage determined to avoid confinement and "rough it." He devoted much of his time to the improvement of their purchase, and built on Bean Creek a saw mill and coffer dam, now known as Beaver Dam, greatly improving his health thereby.

Roberts & Armitage sold out to Mr. Hawks, of Rochester, New York, and soon after Mr. Armitage entered into copartnership with Dr. Harry Conant in drugs and medicines, in which firm he continued until 1812, when he purchased the stock of Merrill & Whittier, dry goods merchants, in which business he is at present engaged. Mr. Armitage and Mr. William H. Boyd are the only surviving merchants that were engaged in business in Monroe in 1836.

Mr. Armitage was ever averse to accepting any public office, and in but one instance has he varied from the rule, when he became a candidate for mayor of the city, to which he was elected in the spring of 1849.

Mr. Armitage's business with farmers in the county has been very extensive, and one incident in my own experience serves as an illustration of their estimate. While one of the firm of Wing & Johnson, in banking applications were frequently made for loans and discounts by farmers, and when questioned who they would give for endorser, they almost uniformly replied, "James Armitage." But upon application Mr. Armitage would uniformly reply: "Your credit is good for anything in my establishment, but my rule is never to endorse." He was annoyed to such an extent that upon his request we were requested, when applications were made in future, to say that "your credit is good for anything in his line, but he will not endorse."

He has lived in our midst as a business man for over a half century, and enjoyed an unblemished reputation for fair dealing, has been prosperous, always in good credit, highly esteemed by our citizens.

He was in 1868 ordained a ruling elder in the First Presbyterian church; has been a very liberal contributor thereto, as well as to many religious and charitable objects in the county.

Mr. Armitage was married August 15, 1842, to Miss Harriet Conant, the eldest daughter of Doctor Harry and Maria Conant, who died in 18—, and married for his second wife Miss Helen Conant, the sister of his former wife. They are now living in our midst in their hospitable and delightful home, on the corner of First and Macomb streets, highly esteemed in our community.

ALFRED ISAAC SAWYER, M. D.,

Was born in Lyme township, Huron county, Ohio, October 31, 1828. His parents, Stephen and Dorothy Sawyer, came to this country from England in 1819, settling first in New Haven, Connecticut, then at North Bend, on the Ohio River.

There Stephen Sawyer took charge of a farm for General William H. Harrison, afterwards president of the United States, between whom and himself a strong friendship ever afterward existed.

The country was then new, and being ill prepared by habits and education for pioneer life, he became wearied with its hardships and set out to return to the mother country.

When he reached New York City, he met friends from England who persuaded him to go back to Connecticut. Among the party was Captain Henry Griswold, a son of the governor of the State, with his bride, formerly Miss Betsy Lansdale, a sister of Mrs. Stephen Sawyer.

In 1827 the family again turned their faces westward, and with many other Connecticut people settled on what was then called the "Connecticut fire land," more familiarly known since as the Western Reserve. In the autumn of 1828 the subject of this sketch was born, as already stated. About this time Mr. Sawyer purchased a large tract of wild land, put up a log house and moved into it, his son Alfred being just one month old. Although a more modern and commodious dwelling was subsequently erected, the old log house is still standing. Here the parents lived, prospered and
died. Of their children, nine sons and four daughters, six were born in England, one at North Bend, Ohio, three in Connecticut, and three at Lyme, Ohio. Alfred Isaac Sawyer is the eleventh child and eighth son. With the exception of Alfred the children followed the example of their parents, and led a prosperous agricultural life.

At the age of seventeen Alfred Sawyer dreamed of other enterprises and sought to prepare himself for other fields of labor. This was strenuously opposed by his father, who argued that his education was "good enough for a farmer, which was what he desired him to be, and what he should be." Up to this time the boy had enjoyed no opportunity for schooling but such as was afforded by the country schools of that day, which continued but three months out of twelve, and were very inefficient at that. Although the father was one of the strictest of old English disciplinarians, the ambitious boy would not be restrained or deterred from his purpose.

During the next three years Alfred Sawyer improved every opportunity to acquire an education that would fit him for some other calling than that to which he had thus far been reared. Every obstacle was thrown in his way; still by hard work, teaching school in winter, and attending the Norwalk Academy in the spring and fall, and by studying while others slept, he succeeded in acquiring an average academical education and had made arrangements with one of his brothers to take a classical course.

During the cholera epidemic of 1849, however, his brother fell a victim to the fearful scourge. For four years he worked his brother's farm and thereby accumulated sufficient means to enable him to pursue his studies for a time. But instead of completing his classical course he entered the office of Drs. John Tift and Beckwith, Norwalk, Ohio. This was in the autumn of 1852.

When the lectures commenced in the Western College of Homoeopathy at Cleveland, Ohio, in November of that year he matriculated and after the close of the course followed Dr. D. H. Beckwith to Marietta, Ohio. In August, 1853, he was attacked by that frightful disease, bloody flux, which was at that time prevailing to an alarming extent in that region, and was confined to his bed several weeks, with life trembling in the balance. However, when lectures began again in Cleveland in November he attended them, and in the spring of 1854 received the degree of doctor of medicine.

In May of that year he again returned to Marietta and entered into copartnership with his former preceptor, Dr. D. H. Beckwith, who shortly gave place to his brother, Dr. E. C. Beckwith, and settled at Zanesville, Ohio.

In 1855 Dr. Sawyer left Marietta and again formed a partnership with D. H. Beckwith at Zanesville, where he remained until the fall of 1856. He then went to New York City and attended the medical department of New York University, remaining until the 1st of March, 1857.

Having become somewhat disgusted with general practice he proposed to pursue some specialty. Accordingly he engaged rooms in Bleeker street, New York, where he intended to follow ophthalmic surgery. To this end he earnestly, persistently and successfully pursued a special course of study under Drs. Valentine, Mott, Mark, Stephenson, Rogers and Gerish, and from them received a diploma declaring his fitness to enter upon that special field of the profession. But his sources of revenue again unexpectedly failed him, obliging him to leave New York and seek an opening that promised more ready and certain returns.

After visiting various places between New York City and Monroe, Michigan, he finally settled, May 12, 1857, in the latter place, where he still resides.

He was made a Mason in February, 1858, a Royal Arch Mason in 1859, a Royal and Select Mason in 1863 at Monroe, and a Knight Templar at Adrian in 1868. He was elected Senior Warden of Monroe Lodge, No. 27, in 1863, and Worshipful Master in 1864 65-66 67-68-69 and 1870 79-80-81 and 1887.

During this time he was presented by the lodge with a beautiful Past Master's Jewel. He was High Priest of River Raisin Chapter, Royal Arch Masons, from 1867 to 1871 inclusive.

Was elected Grand Principal Sojourner of the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons of the State of Michigan in 1869, Grand Captain of the Host in 1870, Grand Scribe in 1871 Grand King in 1872, Deputy Grand High Priest in 1873, and Grand High Priest in 1874.
Was made chairman of a committee to revise the Grand Constitution of the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons of Michigan in 1875, which required four years for completion, and is to-day the fundamental law of the Order in Michigan.

Represented the Grand Chapter of Royal Arch Masons of Michigan in the General Grand Chapter of the United States at Denver, Colorado, in 1883.

Was elected Grand President of the Grand Council of High Priesthood in 1872, immediately after submitting a masterly report of the history and chronology of the Order. This office he held for several years.

Was elected Grand Principal Conductor of the work in the Grand Council of Royal and Select Masons of Michigan in 1873.

Was first Eminent Commander of River Raisin Commandery, No. 19, K. T., in 1868, and again in 1886.

Was elected mayor of the city of Monroe in 1869-70 and 1878, and was a member of its school board for nine years.

But as his untiring zeal and faithful devotion has made him a leader in political, educational, Masonic and social circles, even so he has shone if anything with far more brilliancy in his chosen profession, and among his learned colleagues. There is no man in this country who has done more for the advancement of medical science than has Dr. A. L. Sawyer, of Monroe.

The homoeopathic department of the University of Michigan owes its life and sustenance to him. In 1847 a bill making it a State prison offense to practice medicine according to the homoeopathic law was introduced in the legislature of Michigan. It passed one of the houses before it was discovered by the friends of homoeopathy. It was defeated in the other house by the judicious efforts of the friends of that system of medicine. The first efforts to secure recognition of homoeopathy in the university were begun in 1853, but without success. In 1855 there was enacted a law requiring the board of regents to "always maintain at least one chair of homoeopathy in the medical department of the University of Michigan." The regents failed to comply with the requirements of this law. The question was then taken "by mandamus" to the Supreme Court of the State, requiring the board of regents to show cause why they did not comply with the law. Here the friends of homoeopathy were defeated by simply non-action on the part of the Supreme Court, two of its members being members of the law faculty in the university, and hence instruments of the board of regents.

This farce cost Sawyer $155 for attorney fees alone, not to mention what he paid for a person to remain in Lansing and lobby for the passage of a bill during nearly the entire session, or his own personal expenses there and elsewhere in the interest of the cause.

After this defeat the friends of homoeopathy again went before the legislature in 1867, and attacked the very fountain head of the university by amending the law which gives to it one-twentieth of a mill on the dollar of all taxable property of the State, so that it read: "Provided the board of regents would comply with the law of 1855, and appoint at least one professor in the medical department of the university," thus locking up a goodly portion of the income of the university. In 1869 the regents agreed to comply with the law of 1855, providing the friends of homoeopathy would secure a repeal of the obnoxious law of 1867. Although this was done, the regents acted in bad faith, and undertook to both comply with and evade the law by appointing Dr. Chas. Hempel professor of theory and practice of medicine, and proposed to locate him in Detroit instead of Ann Arbor. The duplicity of the board was rewarded by the auditor general of the State refusing to honor the warrants of the university, because the law of 1855 had not been complied with, the Supreme Court declining to take action in the matter. The university was therefore deprived of this source of revenue.

The regents finally offered to compromise on the basis of creating a branch school outside of Ann Arbor, and through certain homoeopathic physicians "who had become discouraged through the unsuccessful attempts to establish a homoeopathic school on the campus of the University of Michigan," conveyed to the Homoeopathic Society their proposition of reconciliation. This question was finally referred to a committee of the State Medical Society early in the seventies. Dr. Sawyer was chairman and submitted the following report, viz.:

"Resolved, That when the same rights, benefits and privileges that are now enjoyed by the old school doctors shall have been accorded to
homeopaths on the university campus, we will be satisfied, and not before."

Immediately following this report the Dr. introduced another bill to the legislature, with a long and forcible remonstrance against further delay in granting them their rights, signed by himself and two others, Dr. J. N. Eldridge, of Flint, and Robert King, of Kalamazoo, had it introduced and forced to a successful issue, in spite of the enemies within and foes without. Investigation showed the legislature's failure to make provision for supporting this new department, and the bill was a dead letter. In 1875 a bill was introduced by parties working in the confidence, if not in the interest of the old school professors and physicians, and asking for a homeopathic college to be located at such place as would furnish the greatest inducements by way of funds, grounds, buildings, and the like, to be under the supervision of the board of regents.

After the bill had very quietly passed the Senate with only four dissenting votes Dr. Sawyer discovered the real purpose of the bill, and when it came up for action in the House had an amendment introduced virtually cutting off all after the enacting clause, and substituting the bill which passed the legislature the session previous, simply adding $6,000 for expenses.

The House failing to pass the amendment, the whole matter was laid upon the table until five o'clock the next day. The authors of the bill then fell in with the doctor for the proposed substitute, and it passed the House.

At the next meeting of the regents (June, 1875) they complied with the law and organized a homeopathic department in the university. A hospital, too, has been added to the original plant.

Doctor Sawyer has been in attendance more or less during every session of the legislature since 1867, and for ten years nearly every session of the board of regents, in the interest of homeopathy. He has refused at various times to consider proposed appointments to professorships, that nothing might embarrass his efforts to secure an acceptable school in the University of Michigan.

At the commencement exercises of the university in June, 1877, he had the proud satisfaction of occupying the same platform with the old school faculty, with the president of the University of Michigan and witnessing the graduation of the first class from the homeopathic department. The nucleus of the college which he was so instrumental in founding has already secured an everlasting foothold, and will ever live as a monument to him and to those who so gallantly stood by his side. The alumni of the college thus brought forth under so many difficulties are known far and wide, and wherever known respected, an honor to their Alma Mater, an honor to the State of Michigan, an honor to the promoters of the college, and a blessing to mankind.

In the early history of this college, before professors were appointed to the chairs of obstetrics and surgery, Dr. A. I. Sawyer was appointed as examiner or censor for that department. He was a delegate to represent the American Institute of Homoeopathy, also Homoeopathic State Medical Society of Michigan, at the International Homoeopathic Congress, which met in London, England, in July, 1881, and while in Europe at that time visited Ireland, Wales, Scotland, England, Holland, Prussia, Switzerland and France. In 1885 he was elected vice-president of the American Institute of Homoeopathy at St. Louis, Missouri, and at the same session was made chairman of the committee on medical legislation of that body, which position he held till 1889.

In 1889, at Minnetonka Beach, Minnesota, the members of the National Institute of Homoeopathy recognized the faithful labors of this untiring physician, and unanimously elected him to the presidency of the oldest medical institution in America.

In presenting his name for the honored position it was declared that to him were they indebted for the State recognition of homoeopathy; that he had taught and he had conquered; that the outcome of that war was the establishing by him of an institution that would forever stand.

Dr. Sawyer is one of the most eminent physicians and surgeons in Southern Michigan, and has an extensive and lucrative practice. He married the daughter of Phillip R. and Nancy D. Toll, of Monroe, Michigan, and resides with his family, consisting of one son and one daughter, in his beautiful residence on Front street, the site of the headquarters of General Winchester during the War of 1812-13.
JACOB LYMAN GREENE.

Colonel Jacob L. Greene, president of the Connecticut Mutual Life Insurance Company, is a native of Maine, was educated at the Michigan State University, practiced law in the latter State until the outbreak of the war, enlisted in the army as a private, rapidly attained promotion and reputation for gallantry and strategic skill, endured much more than the average soldier's share of the hardships of warfare, was one of the last men to be mustered out of the service, a brevet lieutenant-colonel at twenty-eight, returned to New England and five years after was made assistant secretary of the great company of which he is now chief executive. At the dedication of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Memorial Arch which now stands in the Capitol Park at Hartford, Colonel Greene was chief marshal of the procession, and the following points concerning his military career were then published by the local press:

"Colonel Jacob L. Greene, the chief marshal, served with honor and distinction in the field, and was brevetted for distinguished gallantry at the battle of Trevallyan Station, and for meritorious and faithful services during the war." He was born at Waterford, Maine, August 9, 1837. The races in both lines of descent represented in him have been distinguishable through many generations for enterprise and courage, for physical vigor, for intellectual force and for positive conviction and strong religious views.

"On the paternal side, his great-grandfather, Lieutenant Thomas Greene, was a pioneer settler of the town of Waterford, moving from Rowley in Massachusetts with his whole family of eight children at a time when the region was a wilderness, with no opening or roads, and no paths to guide the traveler but the Indian trail.

"He had been an officer in the French and Indian war of 1755, and in the army of the Revolution. History relates of him that he was famous for his courage and enthusiasm in battle; and tradition has it that he once led his regiment to victory after its commander had fled. Colonel Greene's father, Captain Jacob H. Greene, was a man of staunch character, and maintained a decidedly and constantly religious life, punctiliously attending public worship on the Sabbath, with his whole family, undeterred and undaunted by the heat of summer or the cold of winter, and unpremeditated by the distance to be traveled, or the badness of the roads. On the maternal side Colonel Greene's great-grandfather was General Joseph Frye, who was the original grantee and the pioneer settler of the beautiful town of Fryeburg, on the Saco River. It was from him that the town received its name. General Frye belonged to a family many of whom were distinguished. He was born in Andover, Massachusetts, in 1711, was justice of the peace, representative in the general court, and otherwise useful in the affairs of his native town. He served in the French and Indian war, and was at the siege of Louisburg. He was colonel of a Massachusetts regiment at the unfortunate capture of Fort William Henry, on Lake George, by Montcalm, in 1757. He was a major-general in the Revolutionary War, and served for a time with the troops at Cambridge, under General Washington. He died at Fryeburg at an advanced age."
Michigan Infantry in June, 1861, and was soon afterward made a commissioned officer. His regiment was ordered to the School of Instruction at Fort Wayne, where it was filled up, and in August was sent to the front. Colonel Greene served until the spring of 1862, advancing to the first lieutenantcy of his company. In 1862 he suffered a long and exhausting illness, prostrating him for an entire year. He recovered, however, during the summer of 1863, and returned to the field, serving for two months as a volunteer aid on General Custer's staff. Meanwhile he was appointed a captain in the Sixth Michigan Cavalry, but did not join the command. He accepted an appointment as assistant adjutant general on Custer's staff, and served with him until the battle of Trevelliyun Station, where he was captured, June 11, 1864. He was in Libby, Macon and Charleston prisons. While at Charleston he was one of the Union officers placed under the Union fire by the rebel authorities. He was afterward removed to Columbia, where he was paroled and transferred to the Union lines. He was not able, however, to secure an exchange until April 8, 1865. In the meantime he was at Annapolis, Maryland, mustering paroled prisoners. Immediately after his exchange, he returned to the front, joining General Custer at Burksville Junction, April 10. After the grand review of the Army of the Potomac at Washington, General Custer was ordered to New Orleans. Colonel Greene accompanied him, and went with him up the Red River to Alexandria, where a division of cavalry was organized. Thence Custer advanced into Texas, having been made commander of the Central Division of Texas, and of the cavalry in the department, with headquarters at Austin. Colonel Greene was made chief of staff in both commands; meanwhile he had been promoted to the full rank of major, and was brevetted lieutenant-colonel for distinguished gallantry. When Custer was mustered out as a major-general of volunteers, Colonel Greene applied for his muster-out, and finally received it in April, 1866, one year after the close of the war. He spent the next four years at Pittsfield, Massachusetts, where his brother, Dr. William Warren Greene, resided. At Pittsfield Colonel Greene became assistant secretary of the Berkshire Life Insurance Company. He began his insurance career as an agent of the company named, but his executive ability manifesting itself he was asked to take a position on the office staff. That he was born to be a leader in life insurance, as well as in the army, subsequent events show. He visited England and studied its history and progress that he might know what to copy and what to avoid. He was called to Hartford June 1, 1870, as assistant-secretary of the Connecticut Mutual Life Insurance Company. He was made secretary in April, 1871, and president of the company in March, 1878, succeeding the late President Goodwin. He is at the head of one of the largest insurance organizations in the United States, and has made his way to that high and honorable position by ability and industry alone. He is a man of superior intellectual qualities, and one of the ablest business managers in New England. Colonel Greene was the orator of the day at the Grant memorial observances in Hartford, and his address was on all sides pronounced a splendid example of eloquence and power.

In life insurance circles Colonel Greene now occupies a conspicuous and unique position. He is known to be well equipped by nature, education and experience to fulfill the duties of his high office, well poised, studious and energetic, and naturally his course and his opinions are closely observed by life underwriters. His annual addresses to the members of his company find many readers in the ranks of other companies. They are comprehensive reviews of the whole field of life underwriting, and the conclusions drawn by their author from the statistics and facts which they contain are not apt to be challenged.

Throughout his entire business career Colonel Greene has been upright and conscientious. He is popular with the company's agents, and he is proud to have their confidence and esteem. A general agent remarked, "I have known Colonel Greene for many years, and I am acquainted with no one else who has so many qualities that deserve admiration."

As a citizen Colonel Greene's influence is always on the side of what is best. The greatest good for the greatest number is an expression that aptly defines his course of action in all the walks of life. Everything that will enable the human family to live happier and better finds in him a strong champion. His name is not only on the roll of many useful
societies he is an active worker. He is a vestryman of Trinity church, a trustee of the Bishop’s Fund, a leading member of the Church Temperance Society—a society, by the way, which was organized on novel principles, and whose existence has been productive of the best results in a field of endeavor where discouragement is usually the only end—he is a director of the Connecticut Trust and Safe Deposit Company, occupies a similar position in the Society for Savings, which tries to inculcate habits of thrift by extending its good offices to the poorest of the city’s inhabitants; he is a frequent and popular speaker at meetings of religious and scholastic bodies, and he is warmly esteemed by Hartford’s young men, for he is a defender of all rational amusements that lead to greater physical and mental strength. He is also a director of the Hartford Fire Insurance Company and of the Phoenix National Bank. In all his relations to society, as a business man, as a financier, in religion and education, there is one characteristic that always stands out conspicuously in Colonel Greene—he is eminently practical.

As already noted, Colonel Greene’s position in American life insurance has few, if any, parallels. That his whole life has been one of honor will be admitted by every student of character. In life insurance, as in everything else where his talents have been given an opportunity to expand, he has proved himself a leader whom it has always been safe to follow.

—

JAMES S. GORMAN.

Senator from the Fourth District, Washtenaw and Monroe counties, was born at Lyndon, Washtenaw county, on the farm on which he now resides, December 28, 1850, and has been a resident of Michigan all his life. He was educated in the union school of Chelsea, graduated from the law department of the University in 1876, and immediately began the practice of law in the city of Jackson with James A. Parkinson. Was assistant prosecuting attorney for two years under Mr. Parkinson. He removed to Dexter in the fall of 1879. In the spring of 1880 he was elected justice of the peace, and in the fall was elected to the House of Representatives by his fellow Demo-

crats. In the House of 1881-2 he rose to the front rank of his colleagues as an orator and debater, and was recognized as one of its leaders. His unswerving devotion to duty, his thorough understanding of every important measure, his close observation of every act, coupled with a keen and brilliant ability, placed him in an envied position which honest men admired and his colleagues respected. Mr. Gorman was the author of the famous “Frog bill,” the veto of which by Governor Jerome did so much to elect Regoile. He championed the famous “Bralle River Railroad” bill, the “Howell Compilations,” and the Kocheville bill. He left public life at the earnest solicitation of his aged parents, owing to the failing health of his father, and now manages his own large farm of two hundred and eighty acres. In 1885 he was elected on the Democratic ticket to the State Senate, and was re-elected to the Senate of 1889-90 by a vote of 3,323 to 7,957 for C. Cornwall, Republican, and 745 for J. Schumacker, Prohibitionist.

SAMUEL P. JACKSON.

Representative from the First District of Monroe county, has always been a Democrat and thinks he has good reason for that faith. He was born in Londonderry, New Hampshire, in 1817. His father moved to the adjoining town of Manchester in 1819. From that time to 1845 he had the advantages of farm life education, aided by the common schools, the New Hampshire Patriot, and the New York Tribune, each representative of the political parties of the olden time. In that year he commenced mercantile life in the city of Manchester, from which he retired in 1874. He has served on the school board in that city, and was twice elected to the legislature of his native State, and to the constitutional convention in 1876. In 1883, after a residence of sixty years in one town, he removed to Monroe, and with his sons engaged in the manufacture of paper, and has contributed somewhat to the success of the Monroe Manufacturing Company. He was elected to the House of 1889-90 on the Democratic ticket, by a vote of 1,911 to 1,629 for Josiah Hall, Republican, and 102 for Joel H. Hoyt, Prohibitionist.
CHARLES ANGERER.
Representative from the second district of Monroe county, was born in the township of La Salle, Monroe county, Michigan, September 26, 1843. His early life was spent on a farm with his parents and his only education was that obtained in a German Lutheran school in Raisinville, about five miles west of Monroe.
He left home in 1865, and for several years traveled through various States of the Union, stopping at Cleveland, Ohio, St. Louis, Missouri, New Orleans, Louisiana, Houston, Texas, Adrian and Hudson, Michigan, and Toledo, Ohio, learning the trade of carpenter, bridge builder and architect. While at Houston, Texas, he learned the trade of bridge building of A. B. Brown, and in 1869 entered the employ of the Smith Bridge Company, of Toledo, as their superintendent of work, in which capacity he resided at Monroe City from 1869 to 1875, engaged in the building of railroad and highway bridges. April 1, 1869, he married Mary, daughter of Conrad and Elizabeth (Zeh) Reinhard, who has a promising family of four boys and three girls: Charles F., born January 31, 1870; Mary, born May 26, 1872; Herman, born December 1, 1874; Rosa, born May 12, 1877; Elizabeth, born January 9, 1880; John William, born November 22, 1882, and Henry, born December 31, 1885.
In 1875 he removed from Monroe City and settled in Exeter township, on section twenty-eight of town five south, of range eight east, clearing off a farm and engaging in the manufacture of lumber and charcoal and opening a general store in the village of Sciofield. Mr. Angerer cast his first vote in 1868, and has ever since voted with and been an active Republican. He was elected justice of the peace in 1884 and again in 1888. His popularity is shown by his election to the House of Representatives of 1889-90, to which he was elected in a strong Democratic district by a vote of 1,937 to 1,869 for his opponent on the Democratic ticket. Mr. Angerer has from his youth up been a member of the Lutheran church, in which for many years he has been one of the board of trustees.
September 4, 1889, he was initiated in Monroe Lodge, No. 27, Free and Accepted Masons.

WILLIAM DUNBAR
Was for nearly forty years a resident of Monroe county, respected by all as an honorable, upright and just man, and the business matters of his neighbors were frequently entrusted to his care. He was born in West Stockbridge, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, February 22, 1827, and September 13, 1851, was united in marriage to Mercy A., daughter of Edward A. and Polly (McLouth) Aldrich, at Churchville, Monroe county, New York; she was born in Cheshire, Berkshire county, Massachusetts, October 11, 1808.
During the following year (1832) he took up his residence in Monroe county, locating in Bedford, of which township he was a member of the organization in 1836 he was elected supervisor, which office he held for several years, also serving as clerk for a long time.
His only living child is Addison E., born January 9, 1835. Out of a family of four boys and three girls, but one boy (Addison E.) lived more than five months.
In 1855 he moved to Monroe, where for several years he was elected clerk and justice of the peace, and for four years served as sheriff of Monroe county. He represented in the State Legislature the first district of Monroe county for two terms (1857 and 1859). During his long and varied career as a public officer the conduct of Mr. Dunbar was such as to win the respect and confidence of political opponents as well as partisan friends.
Discharging all his official duties honestly and faithfully he showed to a marked degree the family trait of personally overseeing any duty for the performance of which he was held responsible. To the latter trait may be attributed his death, as during his term as county sheriff some prisoners escaped, and he pursued them in the dead of winter to the Saginaw valley, contracting a cold, to which no attention being paid it soon developed into that dreaded disease, consumption, from which he died August 27, 1870, regretted by all his friends and associates as an honorable man and citizen, and as a kind neighbor, husband and father. His wife survived him nearly twenty years, dying February 1, 1889. While not a member of any church, yet Mr. Dunbar was a Godfearing man, who sought to follow the injunction to deal justly and walk uprightly. That he was a believer in the Scriptures may be inferred from the fact that as far back as 1850 it was his daily practice to read a portion of the Bible unless prevented by circumstances beyond his control. In 1858 he connected
himself with the Masonic order, being raised in Monroe Lodge, No. 27, of which body he was treasurer for many years, and at the time of his death he was the custodian of the funds.

ADISON EDWIN DUNBAR

Was born in the township of Bedford January 9, 1835, his parents being William and Mercy A. (Aldrich) Dunbar, who settled in Bedford in the year 1832. Mr. Dunbar is the second of a family of seven children, four boys and three girls, all of whom, with the exception of himself, have gone to that better land. His early life, until his seventeenth year, was spent on his father's farm, a few months in the winter being given to schooling; but looking forward to something more congenial to his tastes, and desiring a thorough education as a base for future greatness, at that age he matriculated in the Michigan Central College at Spring Arbor, making his own way by hard work during vacation and out of hours. Failing health compelled him to leave before completing the full course, and he began the study of surveying with a view of making it his life work. For two years he was employed by the Government, under Thomas Whelpley, in the survey of Michigan, settling disputed boundaries at the Soo, and at the early age of twenty-two was elected county surveyor, which office he held for two terms, after which he returned to farming.

A Democrat from birth, by the social qualities inherited from the Scotch ancestry on his father's side, and genuine mother Irish wit and good humor of his mother's ancestors, he has so endeared himself to his fellow-citizens that, without solicitation or effort on his part, he has been almost constantly in public office since his majority, being elected justice of the peace several times, superintendent of the poor six years, school inspector fourteen years, township drain commissioner one year, township clerk for twenty-four years, twelve in Bedford and the same length of time in Monroe, and in 1884 and 1886 was elected on the Democratic ticket as representative from the first district of Monroe county, and resigned the office of township clerk. In all his official career he has so conducted the affairs of his office as to win the confidence and esteem, not only of his partisan friends, but of all with whom he has been brought in contact.

Deeming it not wise for man to live alone he was married in Bedford March 31, 1858, the bride being Caroline, daughter of Theophilus and Roxa (Brightman) Osgood, whose children are: William, born November 7, 1858, now living in Bedford, of which township he has been treasurer for several years; Addis Emmit, born October 27, 1859, and at present bookkeeper in the bank of R. Dansard & Sons; Charles, born August 21, 1861, and died December 24, 1863; Mercy Blanch, born September 4, 1864, and a clerk in the probate office; Grace Atilda, born December 29, 1865, and Edwin Morris, born January 24, 1870, the last three living at home on the farm, about a mile south of Monroe.

Mr. Dunbar for many years has been a prominent member of the Masonic fraternity, at present being treasurer of the lodge, chapter and commandery. He was made a Mason in Russell Lodge, No. 114, at Lambertville, in which he was Senior Deacon for two years and Secretary until he removed to Monroe, when he demitted and affiliated with Monroe Lodge, No. 27, in which he held every office except that of Master and Tyler. In 1873 he joined River Raisin Chapter, No. 22, R. A. M., and Monroe Commandery, No. 19, Knights Templar, in the former of which he has been Secretary for five years and King for two, besides filling other subordinate offices: in the latter he has been Recorder and Warden.

In his entire life he has shown the family trait of personally seeing to everything committed to his charge, and not leaving it to subordinates, and the faithfulness with which he has attended to his work is shown by the oft repeated times his fellow-citizens have given the verdict "Well done, thongood and faithful servant," by again placing the office in his hands. In addition to his official duties he has for many years followed the business of administrator and executor of estates. A healthy life has been interrupted but once, when the close confinement in taking care of his father during his last illness compelled him to drop work and take a knapsack journey
through Florida, his weight being reduced from 176 to 125 pounds. His return in 1871 showed him as well as ever, and he now tips the beam at over 200, and no matter how busy he always has time for a pleasant word with his friends, and his enemies are so few that they are not worth mentioning, as they well know that Mercy can always be found in the probate office.

GEORGE ROBINSON HURD

Was born in Monroe January 2, 1832, his parents being Munson and Agnes L. (Thompson) Hurd. His father was a farmer, and, after the War of 1812, in which he served as a private soldier in a Vermont regiment, of which State he was a native, settled in Orange county, New York, from where he migrated to Monroe county in 1831. His mother was a native of Ireland and a member of the Irish Presbyterian church. The former was born September 1, 1791, and died March 23, 1855, the latter was born August 15, 1795, died January 26, 1886. Of his five brothers all have paid the debt of nature with the exception of the second, Horatio B. Morgan S. Hurd went to California in 1852 and engaged in mining until 1866, when he entered the employ of the Central and Southern Pacific Railroad, with whom he was connected in the capacity of claim adjuster until his death, which occurred in 1889.

In his early days Mr. Hurd had only the meager advantages of the common district school in which to prepare himself for the battle of life: that he made the most of what little chance he had is evinced by his present position in the community in which he lives. Like his brothers and father he followed the business of farming, for many years living on a farm in Frenchtown, about four miles north of Monroe, until in 1871 he moved to the city. He married Rosetta, the daughter of William R. and Betsey (Palmer) Nowlen, who was born October 29, 1835, and became Mrs. Hurd October 15, 1855, in Monroe, and is the mother of eight children, five boys and three girls, of whom three boys and one girl are living: John A., born February 7, 1839, Delia B., born October 23, 1865, Barton W., born October 30, 1868, and William Munson, born December 11, 1873.

During the War of the Rebellion, while Mr. Hurd did not go to the front as a soldier, he probably did his country equally as good service as a member of the enlistment committee in the township of Frenchtown, taking an active part in seeing that the quota of his township was always filled without resorting to a draft. For two years he was treasurer of the committee paying the bounties to volunteers, and as the money was all raised by subscription, and he had most of the work to see to, the office was anything but that of a sinecure, and practically for the most of that time he attended to the work to the neglect of his own business.

A farmer's son, brought up on a farm, he followed that occupation until about forty years of age, when he entered mercantile pursuits, and in 1871 moved to Monroe and engaged in the sale of agricultural implements.

During his residence in Frenchtown he was in 1857 elected constable, in 1862 and 1863 highway commissioner, in 1864 treasurer, and in 1868 supervisor, which last he held till his resignation in 1871 on his removal to Monroe.

Coming as a plain uneducated farmer, with but a few hundred dollars capital and no actual experience, he made up his mind to take the lead in the business, and in 1872 added the buying and selling of dressed hogs and grain, and to this in 1873 hard and soft coal, and by paying the highest market price, and by clean work and honest dealing he has secured the trade, good will and respect of all with whom he has come in contact, and has a large trade in a radius of thirty miles, and by persistency and close attention has increased the business until the year 1888, when his annual business reached the large sum of about $250,000, and is being done by him and his son, John A. Hurd. The grain business assumed such proportions that in 1887, for the better handling of that commodity, he built a large elevator on Front street, near the railroad track. During all this time he has never had his paper thrown out by the banks nor failed to promptly meet all bills when presented. In his entire business course he has always done what was fair and honorable, thus gaining the confidence of his fellow-citizens, and being very careful never to betray the trust reposed in him.

In politics he has always been a staunch Democrat, his first presidential vote being cast for James Buchanan in 1856, and while never
taking any active part nor seeking office, he has been called on to serve in official capacity several times—as alderman for the third ward in 1876-7, and elected mayor in 1887 and re-elected in 1888. His ten years' experience on the board of education renders him an invaluable member of that body, and the fact that his work on the board is appreciated is evidenced by his election thereto during his absence in California in the spring election of 1888, when he was elected by a majority of 312 out of a total of 1,084 votes. He returned from his Western trip Sunday morning, May 23, 1886, and as soon as his return became known there was a steady stream of callers and congratulations, and on Monday evening a large number of his friends, with the Monroe Cornet Band, gave him a very pleasant and unexpected reception. Mayor Gilday welcomed him home in a few brief but earnest remarks, to which Mr. Hurd responded, alluding in a very feeling manner to the many evidences of sincere friendship which had been shown him by the people of Monroe during the past few months.

For more than a quarter of a century Mr. Hurd has been an active member of the Masonic fraternity, being raised in Eureka Lodge No. 107, March 1, 1864, and at the December election of the same year elected Junior Deacon, and after a year each as Junior and Senior Warden, was Worshipful Master for five years, after an interim of two years as Secretary; again in 1874 he was re-elected as Worshipful Master, which office he was re-elected to every year for fifteen years in succession until the present year, when he refused all official positions in the lodge; a delegate to the Grand Lodge for twenty years, he was elected Grand Sword Bearer at the session of 1868. September 8, 1868, he was exalted in River Raisin Chapter, No. 22, R. A. M., in which from 1879 to 1882 he was High Priest and representative to the Grand Chapter. In 1874 he became a Cryptic Mason in River Raisin Council, No. 4, R. and S. M., where from 1878 to 1882 he was D. T. I. G. M. He was knighted in Monroe Commandery, No. 19, Knights Templar, at its institution December 23, 1867, and the following year was elected Prelate; from 1869 to 1873 was Generalissimo, the two following years was elected Eminent Commander; in 1874 and 1879 Treasurer, from 1880 to 1883 Generalissimo, and again Prelate in 1888, and during all this time, when in the city on the night of meeting, was always found at his post in the lodge room.

JOSEPH G. NAVARRE.

The son of Colonel Francis Navarre, was born at the River Raisin in January, 1795. Had the advantages of an education; was intended by his father for the priesthood; spent several years at Bardstown, Kentucky, preparing for orders, but before completing his studies for the priesthood he entered the law office of the Hon. William Woodbridge at Detroit. While there he was of very great service to the early settlers of the Territory in making the necessary proofs and papers to establish the titles to the lands on the River Detroit, River Raisin, Swan Creek, Stony Creek, Sandy Creek, Otter Creek and Bay Settlement. He was also very efficient and of great service to the early settlers that had suffered the loss of their property by the British army under Colonel Proctor during the War of 1812. He did not enter upon professional life as a lawyer, yet was very frequently consulted by the early settlers on all questions pertaining to the title to their lands, their claims for losses in the war, and the settlement of controversies that arose on the River Raisin.

While in the office of Governor Woodbridge he was called home by the illness and death of his father, and thereafter was occupied a number of years in administering on and closing up the estate. He ceased pursuing his studies, settled upon the farm south of and adjoining the city of Monroe, owned and occupied it up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1862, aged seventy-six years and six months. His first wife, Eliza A. Martin, was born April 14, 1815, died April 15, 1848; for statement of descendants reference is here made to page 33. Mr. Navarre married for his second wife Jemima Knaggs, who was born July 26, 1811, died February 27, 1886, without issue.

A. F. WINNEY.

[An autobiography.]

I was born May 24, 1825, in the township of Davenport, Delaware county, New York. I may here say that my father is Philip Winney
(still living at the age of eighty-five years), and my mother was Miss Lydia White, both seions of Revolutionary stock. The grandfather on my mother's side at the age of seventeen assisted in the capture of Burgoyne at Saratoga, and the others operated against Indians in the State of New York. He was captured by the celebrated Brandt's Indians, and escaped by his extreme muscular strength and fleetness of foot. The name is of English origin, and members of the family were prominent in the days of Oliver Cromwell. The first American seat of the family was in Virginia.

In 1833, when I was eight years old, my parents removed to Blenheim township, Schoharie county, New York. My schooling previous to the age of twenty consisted of an attendance at a country district school some part of the year from the age of five to the age of fifteen years.

In the financial troubles from 1837 to 1843 inclusive, my father, like many others, after the "sheriff had restored confidence" found himself with just about enough left to remove his family to Michigan, where we arrived in November, 1843.

In my twentieth year I returned to the State of New York, and took an academic course in Otsego county, that State; assisting a local surveyor to pay tuition and other expenses. I next took a course at an engineering school in Pennsylvania, teaching school to defray expenses, and pursuing my own studies nights.

Having graduated, and my professor of mathematics desiring a change for his health, he proposed a partnership, which I accepted. We went West for the purpose of surveying United States land, in which we engaged about a year, after which we led a roving life on the plains, from Jefferson City, Missouri, to Santa Fe, then in Mexico. We finally joined Fremont's military expedition to California, but my partner being injured by a fall of his horse, we had to return after proceeding three hundred miles on our way. To take a generally bruised man across a country where Indians were the only inhabitants, was an enterprise fraught with an amount of danger hard to realize by one who has not been there. We had no guide, and the nearest place where we might meet assistance was a point on the Santa Fe trail that we had established astronomically the year before. Our party numbered five; the injured man on the start was unable to ride except at the gentlest walk. I was obliged to be guide and astronomer of the expedition, and succeeded in locating it on the Santa Fe trail in about a month, often obtaining longitude and watching for Indians while the others slept. It was the severest month of toil I ever experienced, except, perhaps, a month preceding the battle of Pea Ridge, during the War of the Rebellion.

Accident having robbed us of an opportunity to assist in the conquest of California, we, with some wild spirits of the plains, attached ourselves to the army of General Taylor, and were present at the battle of Buena Vista.

In 1848 we again returned to Pennsylvania my partner to settle and receive his portion of his father's estate, where we remained station ary long enough for me to order a Y level, and some other instruments not then manufactured in this country that I knew of, from England. Having accomplished our purpose in the East we returned to Santa Fe, where my partner died in 1849.

I finally settled in Wisconsin, where I was married. In 1855 for climatic considerations in connection with my wife's health, we removed to Missouri, where we remained about six years, engaged partly in mercantile and partly in professional pursuits.

In 1861, on the breaking out of the War of the Rebellion, I was driven out of Missouri for being a "Yankee" and a suspected abolitionist, viewed from a pro-slavery standpoint. Their treatment of me was just, for I enjoyed the confidence of John Brown and his associates; was an agent on the "underground rail road," the only railroad agency I ever held. Robbed of the accumulations of a life-time, I took my family to Indiana, and returned to Missouri, taking such course against the rebels as to me seemed best, ending with the battle of Pea Ridge, Arkansas.

Whatever may be said of the irregularity of my connection with the army it has the advantage of one less pension applicant, and great economy of Federal ducats and "red tape."

The condition of my wife's health immediately following the battle of Pea Ridge obliged me to forego further considerations of retribution and devote myself to her. She died in 1866.
after which, in 1870, broken in health. I came
to Oakville for the purpose of leaving a
daughter of tender years to the care of kindred.

A. E. Winney.

ORION JONATHAN FAY.

Of Carlton, is one of the self-made men of
Monroe county who have steadily worked their
way from the lowest round of the ladder to a
very enviable position, and whose ambition will
hardly be satisfied until they have reached the
top. He is a descendant of the old Puritan
stock that came over on the Mayflower, being
the son of Francis and Charlotte (Brown) Fay,
and born in the township of Exeter June 20,
1800. The father's family came from Massa-
chusetts, the mother's from Vermont, and set-
tled in Monroe county in the early part of the
thirties. When the California gold fever broke
out in 1849, Mr. Brown, his wife's father, crossed
the continent with a wagon train, and remained
on the Pacific coast until the outbreak of the
Rebellion, when he returned by water. He is
next to the oldest of eight children, six boys
and two girls: Edwin E., born 1858; Lucerida,
1862; Charles, 1861; Lois Lavina, 1866; Dan.
1868; Albert, 1871; and Perry, 1875; all of
whom are married with the exception of the
doctor, who, with Charles, Albert and Perry,
are still bachelors.

When a mere lad Dr. Fay began the battle
of life and has fought his way heroically, un-
assisted, until he has at an early age, by his
indomitable energy, sound business sense and
sterling integrity, won the confidence of his
associates and fellow-citizens. He attended
the common district schools of his township,
which education his parents deemed sufficient
for him; but in this he disagreed with them,
and finally his father took him to Flat Rock to
attend the high school there, but with positive
injunctions to the party with whom he left him
that he must earn his board and pay his own
way, as he would not be responsible for any of
his expenses. This he pluckily did, and the
four years' course was completed in three
years and nine months, graduating June 28,
1878. The principal, Mrs. Harriet B. Jones,
had in early days been the preceptress of
Fay's father. Having tasted the sweets of
knowledge Mr. Fay determined to mount
higher and accomplish more. With this pur-
pose in view, after graduating from the Flat
Rock Union High School he matriculated in the
University of Michigan at Ann Arbor,
taking a partial literary course and a special
course in German and French, the knowledge
of which he deemed essential in the practice of
medicine, to which he had determined to de-
vote his life. He took the two courses of
dentistry and medicine at the same time, and
by close application and pertinacious work
completed the usual five-year course in three
years and three months, receiving his degree as
Doctor of Dental Surgery March 23, 1881, and
of Medical Doctor June 30, 1882. Not content
with this he determined to grasp all the honors
that his Alma Mater could confer on him, and
in the department of general chemistry took
special courses in electro-therapeutics and
practical manipulation of electrical apparatus
and in the physiological laboratory.

In politics he has always been a Democrat,
his maiden vote being cast in the effort to seat
General Hancock in the presidential chair, but
has never taken any active part in the counsels
of his party nor held other office than that of
health physician for the township of Ash, his
time being too fully occupied in the practice
of his profession of medicine and surgery.

Socially he has many warm friends, and
takes great interest in the several fraternal
organizations with which he is connected. He
was made a Mason in Hiram Lodge, No. 110,
at Flat Rock in 1880, and is a charter member
of Orion Lodge, No. 123, Ancient Order of
United Workmen, which was named in his
honor.

EMERSON CHOATE.

One of the oldest, most respected and honored
citizens of Monroe county, was a native of
Canada, being born at Malben, on the banks of
the River Thames, in what was then known as
Third township, now Howard, August 28, 1807,
and when but a lad of nine years of age, just
after the War of 1812, coming to Monroetown
with his parents, Samuel and Elizabeth (Cor-
nell) Choate, and settling on the banks of the
River Raisin, where but two years before had
occurred the bloody battle and Indian massa-
cre. During his residence of sixty-five years
in this community he has seen this prosperous
SKETCHES OF SOME OF THE LATER RESIDENTS.

county springing up from an unbroken wilderness, and with its rise, growth and progress has been closely identified. His father, Samuel, was on the first board of supervisors in the county in 1827, and in 1848 and 1849 Emerson was chosen to represent the people of Monroe town in the same capacity; and being very popular with his fellow-townsmen, after an intermission of one year, in which he served as township clerk, he was again elected to the office of supervisor, and re-elected for twenty-three consecutive years, filling the position he occupied to the entire satisfaction of his constituents, and with honor to himself. The year previous to his death, during the absence of Supervisor Wakefield, Mr. Choate was again chosen to represent his township (Monroetown) making in all twenty-six years of service upon the board.

During the memorable and trying years of 1861-2 he represented his district in the Michigan legislature, where his course was marked by the same honest purpose and fairness. May 6, 1850, in pursuance of Act No. 78 of the session of 1850, he was elected a delegate to the constitutional convention which convened at Lansing June 3 and adjourned August 15, 1850, his colleagues from Monroe county being Robert McClelland, Alexander M. Arzeno and Henry B. Marvin. The constitution, as revised by the convention, was submitted to the people November 5, 1850, and adopted by a majority of 26,736 votes, and with amendments is the one now in force; the revisions of 1867 and 1873 having both been rejected by the people in the April and November elections following.

Mr. Choate lived with his parents until 1830, when he decided to make a home in the wilderness for himself. Acting on this resolution he removed a few miles to the south of the old homestead, and taking up a large tract of woodland, erected a log house and began the laborious task of clearing off the land. Having completed the cage he secured the bird in the person of Martha Bowen, to whom he was married February 28, 1831, who was born in Providence, Rhode Island, December 8, 1809, and at an early day emigrated to Monroe county with her parents. She indeed proved a helpful and her husband in building up a pleasant home in the wilds of a new State. As a kind neighbor, loving mother and faithful friend, without reproach in all social, religious and neighborly qualities, she will long be remembered. She survived Mr. Choate about six years, her death occurring at her home on Plum Creek, June 11, 1888, when sympathizing friends and neighbors met to lay away her remains in peaceful rest by the side of her husband's ashes.

Their children are: Caroline R., born May 28, 1832, married in Raisinville, November 8, 1851, to Seneca H. Larabee; Louisa M., born February 17, 1834, died December 13, 1888. Minerva M., born August 27, 1835, married to Norman G. Curtis, October, 1858; Emma H. (now living in Detroit), born August 3, 1837, and married November 20, 1851, to Jane M. Shew; Maria M., born April 20, 1839, Edward M., born August 3, 1842, now living in the old farm, married December 25, 1872, to Annie E. Skinner, of Fremont, Ohio, Sherman D., born November 13, 1845, died March 10, 1846; and Frank C., born January 10, 1848, married February 19, 1878, to Adeline M. Pitts, and now living on the old homestead.

The old log house was replaced by a new and more handsome structure, where for many years friends would often meet to enjoy hospitality that was always bestowed in a generous and friendly manner, where Mr. Choate was a signal illustration of the gospel of cheerfulness—through all his happy and useful life simple and frugal in his own habits of living, he was open-handed in his charity to the needy and in his generosity to his friends. The kindly welcomes and generous hospitalities of the home will long be cherished in the memories of all who have shared them up to the hour of his death his life was one of ceaseless toil and untiring activity, and wherever he was known his genial presence will be greatly missed.

His death, which occurred May 18, 1882, resulting from apoplexy, came suddenly much to the surprise and bereavement of friends and relatives. He had been to Monroe in the forenoon, seeming to be in his usual health. After dinner he went to the barn to feed his horse and was found dead on the haymow some two hours later. The body when found...
being quite cold, it is supposed he died soon after leaving the house. Through all his life he had been a man of the strictest honesty and integrity, and his death was sincerely mourned by his many friends throughout the county. His funeral was held at his residence the following Sunday, the burial services being conducted by the Rev. J. E. Jacklin, and was one of the largest gatherings of a similar nature ever held in the township.

BESTCOME R. KIRBY, M. D.

The subject of this sketch was the son of Isaac and Eleanor (Canfield) Kirby, and was born at Cayuga, New York, July 24, 1820, removing with his parents to Michigan in the spring of 1836. To accomplish this journey a comfortable carriage was provided for the family, drawn by strong horses intended for valuable service in a new country. A "freight train," which consisted of a wagon of generous proportions, drawn by four yoke of oxen, loaded with necessary farm and household equipage, was sent several weeks in advance, and through the slush of April snows threaded its slow length through the Dominion of Canada toward the "Eldorado of the West," the objective point being the township of Rives, Jackson county, Michigan. In the spring of 1837, after having endured the privations and hardships of clearing a farm in the wilderness, the father died, leaving a wife and five children to mourn their early loss. In 1841 the mother of these children was united in marriage with Colonel John Bradford, of La Salle, Monroe county, Michigan, where she removed with her family.

In 1844 Restome R. Kirby, having enjoyed the privileges of the common schools, entered the academy at Plymouth, Michigan, conducted by the Rev. Anderson J. Clayton, remaining there until 1846. In 1847 he entered the academy at Aurora, New York, and remained there until May 14, 1849, when he began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Joel Green at Sylvania, Ohio. In September, 1850, he enrolled as a student at the State University at Ann Arbor, Michigan, where he remained two years. At the expiration of this term he returned home spending the following year at the home farm. In September, 1853, he went to Buffalo, New York, and entered the senior class and hospital of the Sisters of Charity of the Buffalo Medical College, receiving the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the hands of ex-President Fillmore February 22, 1854.

In July, 1854, he was united in marriage with Miss Melissa M. Tucker, only daughter of Dr. J. L. Tucker, of Erie, Michigan, and immediately began the practice of medicine at Newport, Monroe county, devoting himself to the duties of his profession until the spring of 1861, when the alarm rang through the land that the country must be defended. On the 10th of July, 1861, he received the appointment as assistant surgeon in the Twenty-Seventh Ohio Infantry, under Colonel Fuller, and immediately reported to Camp Chase Hospital, Columbus, Ohio; but being determined to go into the cavalry arm of the service, he at once called on Adjutant-General Buckingham and asked to be attached to cavalry then being organized at that point: his request was granted, receiving at the same time a commission as first lieutenant for five years, and assisted by Second Lieutenant S. N. Stanford, a company of ninety-seven good men was immediately recruited, armed and mounted, which was known as Company C, First Ohio Cavalry.

On the morning of the 21st of August Lieutenant Kirby received orders to report to Governor Dennison and Adjutant-General Buckingham at Columbus, Ohio, with five days' rations and forage for one hundred and fifty horses, and to be fully equipped for field service. Upon reporting to General Buckingham he received orders to report with his company to Governor Pierpont, at Wheeling, West Virginia. In command of his company he proceeded to West Virginia, reporting to Governor Pierpont, where he received orders from him to report immediately to General Schenk at Webster, Virginia; going by way of Grafton he reached General Schenk's headquarters at two o'clock on the morning of the 23d of August. Here he received orders to report to General Reynolds at Cheat Mountain as soon as possible. A rapid march of forty-three miles was made to the scene of action, where he reported to General Reynolds. During the month of September Company C, First Ohio Cavalry, was in all the engagements at
this point, and was in action when the Confederate John Washington fell.

About this time Company C was joined by Company A, commanded by Captain Robinson, leaving Lieutenant Kirby to act as surgeon of what was now the First Squadron of First Ohio Cavalry, they being detached from their regiment throughout the war. It was during these engagements that Colonel Tyler’s regiment of Ohio Infantry cut their way through Robert E. Lee’s army and joined the main army. In this engagement the Union loss was nine killed, the Confederates leaving one hundred dead on the ground, and Colonel John Washington among them.

A series of engagements followed in rapid succession, among which was the battle of Green Briar, where the First Squadron of First Ohio Cavalry was with and in advance of General Milroy’s regiment of Indiana Infantry, and engaged in the battle with them; Union loss eight, killed and thirty wounded; the enemy was repulsed. Soon after an engagement took place at Camp Allgeheny near Green Briar, and on the 13th of December Colonel Milroy fought General Johnson, of Georgia; this battle was fought about eight miles from Green Briar battleground.

On the 13th of February, 1862, the First Ohio Squadron was assigned to General Lander to act as his body guard, and was with him when he made his dash on Colonel Baldwin’s forces at Washington Gap, called in history Blooming Gap. In this battle twenty-two commissioned officers of the rebel forces were captured. On March 2, 1862, the First Ohio Squadron stood in line all day waiting for General Lander. Orders had been issued to the army at Paw Paw to go to Winchester to engage General Jackson. The advance had reached Blooming Gap when General Lander died at five o’clock on the morning of the 3d of March; Companies A and C, of the First Ohio Squadron, acted as guard for the general’s remains when they were delivered at Harper’s Ferry into the hands of his wife and family.

General James Shields now took command, and the squadron was assigned to him as “special escort,” and remained with him as long as he was in command. Captain Kirby was present when General Shields was wounded by the bursting of a shell, and took charge of his body when taken to the rear.

General Tyler next took command, and on the 23d of March, 1862, Companies A and C, numbering one hundred and forty men, and commanded by Captains Robinson and Kirby, were ordered to make a charge on the enemy. Side by side they scaled the stone wall in front and passed through a long line of rebel infantry. In this charge the two companies captured two hundred and sixty-four prisoners, three ambulances, eight horses and seventy-five stand of arms, which were turned over to general account. For valiant and meritorious service at the battle of Winchester, the First Squadron of Ohio Cavalry was justly recognized at the time by the leading newspapers of the day as bearing an important arm to the Union service. Captain Robinson died a few days after the battle, leaving Captain Kirby in full command of the squadron, and also as acting surgeon.

In the meantime General Shields had sufficiently recovered to again take command, and accompanied by his body-guard pursued “Stonewall” Jackson up the Shenandoah valley, calling a halt at Harrisonburgh to rest the troops. On June 8, 1862, the First Ohio Squadron, under General Shields, engaged in the battle of Port Republic, where Captain Kirby was wounded in the leg, and Captain Cole, of Shields’s staff, was shot through the head while firing a bridge to prevent Jackson’s army from crossing. Shot and shell were sent through the bridge by the enemy to prevent it from being destroyed, when a shell burst within the bridge and Captain Kirby’s horse fell, and himself was stunned and wounded by the explosion. In this battle Company C lost seventeen men in killed, wounded and prisoners; the men being disabled by cuts from bursting shells and the loss of blood, the company was relieved from General Shields and sent into camp at Alexandria, and their captain taken to Washington in an ambulance.

When General Pope took command of the Army of Virginia, the commander of Company C had so far recovered from his injuries as to be again on duty. On July 10, 1862, he received orders to report to General Pope’s headquarters at Warrentown, Virginia, to act as body-guard. The order was brought to him by Colonel Smith, of Pope’s staff. On the 9th of August this diminished band of brave men defended Generals Pope, McDowell and Banks in a hand-to-hand saber engagement.
losing nineteen men in killed, wounded and prisoners. General Banks was slightly wounded, and Colonel Ruggles's (chief of Pope's staff) horse was killed and Joseph Gaddes, of Company C, was shot in the head, his brains spattering in the face of his captain. Some New York artillery, seeing the general and his escort retreating from the picket lines by moonlight, unlimbered their cannon and sent fifty shells whizzing over their heads before they could be stopped.

At the battle of Ball Run this escort of First Ohio Cavalry was precipitated into a saber fight with "Stonewall" Jackson's body-guard, the enemy outnumbers them two to one. In this encounter one-half of the men of Company C were killed, and Captain Kirby's horse was killed under him; notwithstanding this slaughter Jackson's body-guard was driven from the field, leaving their dead and wounded on the ground.

Captain Kirby with his worn-out company was next sent to Antietam, and participated in the battle under General McClellan, and was subsequently stationed at headquarters as dispatch carrier for the general while he remained in command.

On November 4, 1862, General McClellan was relieved by General Halleck, and the First Ohio Squadron went into camp on Capitol Hill, Washington, D. C. Captain Kirby remained here for several months sick in camp, and, on the recommendation of Surgeon General Barnes, resigned his commission and went home. On the 1st of August, 1863, having sufficiently recovered from his injuries, he accepted a commission as captain of Company E, Eleventh Michigan Cavalry, and again went to the front.

In December, 1863, the Eleventh Michigan Cavalry passed through Toledo, Ohio, reaching Covington, Kentucky, on the 31st. At this point Company E was detailed to guard the train, not allowing it to start until orders were received from Colonel Simeon B. Brown, commanding regiment. The men stood on duty all day in a drenching storm of snow and rain; at night they were relieved and sent to Camp Ella Bishop, Lexington, Kentucky, arriving there on that memorable "cold New Year's Day," January 1, 1864; that intensely cold night men were obliged to lie down on snow and ice, without fires and but few blankets. The next morning a call was made for volunteers to go a distance of fifteen miles through a blinding snowstorm for wood. Louis DeShetter, of Company E (a resident of Erie, Michigan), came forward with others and went for the wood. Upon their return DeShetter's ears were so badly frozen they dropped off, as many of his friends can now testify, and scarcely a man in the company but suffered from severe colds and rheumatism.

On January 28, 1864, Captain Kirby received orders to report to General Hobson, commanding at Camp Nelson, eighteen miles distant. Upon reporting to the general's headquarters he received orders to guard a drove of 1,405 head of cattle through the mountains to Knoxville, Tennessee, for the relief of General Burnside's army. This perilous duty was performed with a loss of two men and nineteen horses killed, and eighty-one head of cattle poisoned from mountain ivy. The whole distance traversed by this "horned brigade" via Kingston was two hundred and twenty-five miles. This march was rendered extremely severe by receiving orders to go light — without overcoats or blankets, and without a wheel or pack mule to carry forage for horses. The rebel guerrilla Chump Furguson with one hundred cut-throats had burned the mountains over ahead of them, destroying the last remnants of feed for animals excepting browse.

Company D. of the Tenth Michigan Cavalry, with seven hundred head of cattle, had preceded them a few days, all of which were captured by guerrillas; and being determined to evade a similar disposition, it was necessary that the commanding officer be vigilant and constantly in the saddle at least from eighteen to twenty-three hours daily.

Company E, Eleventh Michigan Cavalry, returned to camp at Lexington, Kentucky, on the 5th of April, 1864, and on the 27th of the same month General Burnside requested Captain Kirby to take command of a battalion of the Eleventh Michigan Cavalry and proceed to Western Kentucky in search of some train robbers. Lieutenant Stearns, of Adrian, Michigan, was among the volunteers to accompany this expedition. A march of ninety-six miles was made in thirty hours, and the robbers were caught the second night of their march, re-
turning to Lexington in time to join their regiment, who were about to give chase to John Morgan, then making his last raid through Kentucky. The Eleventh Michigan Cavalry started in hot pursuit, and the rebel chiefman was overtaken at Mount Sterling, Kentucky, about three o'clock in the morning. After a fight lasting four hours John Morgan and his forces were completely routed. In this engagement Captain Kirby commanded the second battalion, consisting of eight companies, and while leading a charge through a wheatfield to dislodge some rebels on the opposite side under barricades, was wounded and reported to Colonel S. B. Brown (commanding brigade) as being killed, and word to that effect sent home to his family. The routed rebels were commanded by Colonel Cal Morgan and Basil Duke, who were closely pursued through Lexington, the Eleventh Michigan Cavalry being in the advance. On the morning of the 12th of May they came up with the combined forces at Cynthiana, commanded by John Morgan. Line of battle was formed at daylight, the Eleventh Cavalry being placed near the center. Major-General Burbridge gave orders to move forward; Major Smith, commanding the Eleventh, ordered a charge. Captain Kirby's battalion on the right and a column of platoons in front led the charge and went entirely through the enemy's line, which closed in behind them with the intention of capturing them; but Company E, of Monroe county, Michigan, with two hundred rounds of cartridges to a man, stood by their commander and in less time than it takes to write it one hundred and ninety-two rebels were killed and wounded. Captain Kirby captured General Morgan's adjutant, with Morgan's saddle-bags, portfolio, order-book and promotion from March 10th up to June 12th, and still has the folio in his possession. In this engagement Wm. Nadeau, of Company E, was wounded.

The battle being over, Company E acted as body-guard to General Burbridge to Lexington, the Eleventh Cavalry following, and went into camp at Lexington, Kentucky. Captain Kirby being ranking officer was called upon to remount and uniform the regiment, there not being a field officer in the regiment; this duty was performed and on the 25th of June, by order of Major-General McClain, he was detailed as provost marshal at Lexington, Kentucky, and continued to act in this capacity until the close of the following winter. The duties of a provost marshal were found to be a trial, and in many instances heartrending. Three military prisons were turned over to the provost marshal, besides a large amount of property taken with the prisoners. At this time the retaliation order of Abraham Lincoln was in force in Kentucky: That whenever a Union person was murdered by any dis-Union person two guerrillas were to be shot to death and buried on the same ground. Prison No. 3 was full of that kind of men, and the provost marshal was frequently ordered to turn over to some officer from two to six per week for execution. On one occasion Company E, of the Eleventh Cavalry, was sent to Georgetown with two men for execution, one a murderer, the other an innocent looking boy of eighteen, who said he had never injured anyone, but was persuaded to go with them, and when sixty-two men were ordered to fire, but one bullet hit the young man, while the body of the other was riddled with bullets. Captain Kirby was detained in the office of provost marshal much against his wishes, having made repeated applications to be relieved without effect.

In January, 1865, finding himself prostrated with nervous fever, caused from wounds while in the United States service, and having contracted rheumatism from previous exposure in 1864, he drew up a resignation and tendered it in person to the commanding general, who accepted it on condition that he would remain until his successor was appointed and all military prisons, prisoners and property were turned over and accounted for, and a new guard and officers fully acquainted with their duties. This left him at liberty to return to his home in Lambertville, Monroe county, Michigan, reduced from his former weight of 205 pounds to the modest proportions of 146 pounds.

Resuming again the duties of the medical profession, he continued his residence in Lambertville until June, 1874, when he removed with his family to Petersburgh, Monroe county, where he still resides. Two children were born to them: Canfield T., born February 26, 1859, died August 12, 1860; and Ella Elizabeth, born March 29, 1862, died May 29, 1879.
DR. JOSEPH L. TUCKER.

Joseph L. Tucker, son of James and Hope (Kelley) Tucker, was born in the village of Scituate, Rhode Island, December 3, 1807. His ancestors were of English nativity and were among the earlier settlers of New England. Joseph was the second son of a family of thirteen children. He attended the common schools from the time he was old enough until he was thirteen years of age. At this period his father died, making it necessary for him to assist in caring for his mother and dependent brothers and sisters. He immediately accepted the busy life found in a manufacturing establishment of his own town, in the meantime pursuing his studies by reading spare minutes and attending an evening session at the village academy. He was thus early in life made sensible of the fact that upon his own exertions depended his future success. For five years he performed his duties with entire satisfaction to his employer. At the expiration of this time he found that by his frugality and strict attention to the interests of his employer he was the happy possessor of sufficient means to enter upon a career befitting his natural taste; and immediately began the study of medicine in the office of Dr. Tyler in his native village. In 1829 he entered the medical college at Castleton, Vermont, where he remained one year. The following year he enrolled as a student at Yale College. He remained here one year, under the instructions of Professor Silliman and others equally eminent in their day and generation. It was here that he formed the lifelong acquaintance of a fellow classmate (Abram Sager) who later in life was called to occupy a chair as professor of zoology at the State University at Ann Arbor, Michigan. Returning to his native town he presented himself before a board of medical examiners, received a certificate, and for a length of time devoted himself to the duties of his profession. A copy of this certificate, yellow with age, the writer inserts for the sake of its quaintness:

L. S. 

The President of the R. I. Central Medical Society.

To Whom these Presents May Come, Greeting:

Know ye, that Joseph L. Tucker hath been approved according to his knowledge in surgery and the practice of medicine on examination, relative to the rules and regulations established by the said society. I do, therefore, hereby license him to practice as a physician and surgeon, all the rights, privileges and honors thereunto appertaining, and do recommend him to the notice of the faculty and the employment of the public. In testimony whereof I have hereunto set my hand and have caused the seal of the said society to be hereunto affixed at Warwick, R. L., the 3d day of February, in the year of our Lord 1834, and of American independence the 58th.

J. W. Olney, 
Jeremiah Cole, 
Daniel H. Green, 

Amos Collins, President.

But compensation for medical services was meager in those days, and the struggle for existence had now actually begun. With a clear Saxon eye he saw the "Star of Empire" hanging in the West, and in 1834 he came to Michigan Territory, traveling via stage line, Hudson River and Lake Erie. He arrived in Monroe in the month of September and at once proceeded to the town of La Salle, near the Erie line, and began anew the practice of medicine, enduring all the trials and vicissitudes incident to a new country. On the 22d day of February, 1835, he was married with Miss Elizabeth Jane Avery (daughter of Amos W. Avery), who with her father had removed from Western New York to La Salle, Michigan, in 1833. In the autumn of 1836 the subject of this sketch returned to Yale College, where he completed his studies. Upon his return home in the spring of 1837, he at once set about founding a home for himself and family. A portion of land was purchased which originally belonged to the farm known as the Cornell farm in the town of Erie, and here for a term of over thirty years he devoted himself assiduously to the duties of his chosen profession, and was permitted to enjoy some of the contrasts from a life in the wilderness to one of advanced improvement. In 1840 a medical society was organized in the city of Monroe which made it incumbent upon practicing physicians to appear for examination and become identified with the society. That the representatives of the medical profession were "not slothful in business" in those early times, the following true copy of the certificate will show:
SKETCHES OF SOME OF THE LATER RESIDENTS.

STATE OF MICHIGAN.

To all to whom these presents shall come, or may in any wise concern, the President, Secretary and Censors of the Monroe County Medical Society send greeting:

Whereas, Joseph L. Tucker hath exhibited unto us satisfactory evidence that he is duly qualified to practice physic and surgery, know ye, that pursuant to the power and authority vested in us by law, we do grant unto the said Joseph L. Tucker the privilege of practicing physic and surgery in this State, together with all the rights and immunities which usually appertain to physicians and surgeons.

L. S. { George Landon, } Censors.
{ Charles Osgood, }
{ E. Adams, }

In testimony whereof we have caused the seal of the society to be hereunto affixed, at the city of Monroe, this 26th day of February, A. D. 1840.

William M. Smith,
President, P. L.

Attest: Harry Conant, Secretary.

In the spring of 1850, Dr. Tucker with his wife became actively identified with the First Baptist Church of Erie, under the pastorate of Elder John Thomas, and during his long residence in that locality he contributed to its true interest with unswerving fidelity. He was eminently faithful and strict in meeting every personal obligation in business, in the church, in society, and wherever duty called him to act. He was of that conscientious New England mould which made him especially vigilant of every charge committed to his care, and throughout his long residence in Erie was largely relied upon in promoting the true prosperity of the township, seeking faithfully to promote the establishment of general education, and was among the first to secure a scholarship in Hillsdale College when that institution was in its infancy. Dr. Tucker was a member of the Masonic fraternity and held the office of treasurer at the time of his death.

In politics he was originally a Democrat, but from the beginning of the presidential campaign of 1857 until his death he was identified with the Republican party.

On the 6th of June, 1860, he was called to mourn the death of his wife, who for over a quarter of a century had walked faithfully by his side; a woman endowed with rare social qualities which attracted to her a large circle of acquaintances. Three children survived her, Melissa M., wife of Dr. R. R. Kirby, of Petersburg, and two sons, Charles M. and Sheldon B., who lived to maturity, but both now deceased. In the autumn of 1867 Dr. Tucker removed to the village of Petersburg, Monroe county, and on May 2, 1868, was united in marriage with Miss Isabel E. Posey, of Helena, Ohio, who died November 15, 1874. One daughter by this marriage survives, Nora Bell, who is at present a student in the scientific department of the Northern Indiana Normal College at Valparaiso, Indiana.

His residence continued in Petersburg until his death, which occurred June 11, 1880. The funeral services were conducted by the Rev. Edwin Dawes, of the Methodist church of Petersburg. The funeral was largely attended by his friends, and as a special mark of respect the Masonic lodges of Lambertville, Dundee and Petersburg were represented in a body and accompanied the remains to the cemetery east of the village, where the Hon. James J. Russell, master of Blanchard Lodge, of Petersburg, pronounced an eulogy, making just recognition of the honorable and useful life of the deceased.

Edward George Joseph Lauer,

Or as he is better known to the inhabitants of Monroe and vicinity, Ed. G. J. Lauer, was born February 20, 1859, the place of his nativity being Monroe, and his parents Sebastian and Philippine (Seitz) Lauer. His father was a native of Landshausen, Baden, where he was born February 9, 1829, and came to this country in 1841, settling in Monroe in 1843, and married August 2, 1845; beginning the boot and shoe business with his brother-in-law, E. Yaeger, June 1, 1846, remaining in partnership with him until his death, July 19, 1869; the business being now carried on by E. Yaeger & Son at the same stand where it was commenced in 1846. His mother was born in Wachenheim, Bavaria, May 11, 1826, coming to America and settling in Monroe in 1837. August 17, 1883, she died. She left to mourn her loss one daughter, Mrs. J. F. Wagner, of Monroe, and two sons, Emmanuel S. and Edward, of which Edward was the youngest.

Left an orphan at the tender age of two years,
Mr. Laner owes, in a great measure, his present position in society to the Christian teachings of a loving mother, and after three years' instruction at the parochial school connected with Emanuel (Lutheran) church, more familiarly known as "the Old Pear tree church," at the age of nine he entered the Monroe union schools and pursued his studies for five years, when the necessity of doing something for the support of his aged mother so worked on his filial affections that he renounced all idea of further education and entered upon his life work by securing employment in the dry goods store of Gouveneur Morris, starting at the princely salary of seven dollars a month and board himself. His connection with Mr. Morris continued until the spring of 1877, when he entered the employ of J. M. Bulkley, where he remained until the spring of 1881, when Mr. B. improved the opportunity of enlarging his business by removal to Manistee, Michigan. Mr. Laner, having by close application acquired a thorough knowledge of the dry goods business during his nine years' clerkship, conceived the idea that Monroe could sustain a metropolitan dry goods emporium, and with that vision in his mind he made the start on May 1, 1881, the result of which has already shown that he had a peculiar adaptation and talent for his chosen occupation. Engaging the store at No. 25 Front street, he went to New York City, and with no capital and but little backing other than his experience in the business and the well wishes of his many friends in Monroe, made the acquaintance of Mr. John H. Reed, of the large wholesale dry goods house of Bates, Reed & Cooley, to whom he frankly stated the circumstances in which he was situated, the condition of business in Monroe and a brief outline of what he expected to accomplish. His manly bearing and honest appearance, together with his intimate knowledge of the wants of prospective customers, soon made a warm friend of Mr. Reed, who, with no further references than his own practical judgment of human nature, offered Mr. Laner all the credit he might need in starting his business venture. He commenced with a small stock of fine and well-selected goods, and in accordance with his convictions began a system of judicious advertising in which he announced to the public what he had in stock, and that he was offering bargains in his line of goods. By being careful to do in every case as he promised in his advertisements, and keeping faith with his customers, and already having the good will and confidence of the public by reason of his long acquaintance with them, trade grew apace, until before the year had passed his first venture of a light stock of goods compelled him to fill a large portion of his shelving with empty boxes in order to make a showing. He had visited the eastern markets several times, posting himself on all the latest novelties that were being introduced and from them selecting all the most desirable for the Monroe market, making it always his study and aim to keep on hand only fresh, desirable and salable goods, and giving his customers a selection from a line as large and varied as any store of the kind in Toledo or Detroit. To all who came he took pleasure in showing goods and quoting prices; the rich, the poor, were always shown the same attention in his store, and found Mr. Laner and his clerks pleasant, affable and courteous, with whom it was always a pleasure to do business. This line of conduct deservedly found its reward in the rapid increase of his business, until the empty boxes had been taken from the shelving and new goods and greater varieties taken their place, and in less than two years he was crowded for room in which to show his stock and accommodate his customers. He succeeded in obtaining a lease of the rear end of the adjoining store, which was soon filled and more room wanted. This was temporarily obtained by adding twelve feet of the rear end of Miss Webb's store to this ell, and in June, 1886, he took the entire store and at once threw the two rooms into one, new show windows were put in and the store handsomely painted and papered, giving it a neat, fresh, attractive and convenient appearance, which can hardly be excelled in the county. While the fact that Mr. Laner has by his untiring industry, judicious advertising and honest dealing, as well as his universally courteous and gentlemanly conduct, built up his trade from its small beginning to its present mammoth proportions, is greatly to his credit as an energetic and pushing business man, yet he modestly shifts much of the credit to his clerical force, in which he has been exceeding fortunate in his selection. On the starting of his mercantile bark, Mr. William F. Schmidt, who
had been his fellow clerk at Mr. Bulkley's for four years, was deemed sufficient to attend to the business, but it grew so rapidly that in less than two months he engaged the services of Mr. George J. Ohr, and two months later a third in the person of Miss Annie Baier, who remained with him until her marriage two years after, when her place was supplied by Miss Nula Nagel, who four years later married his head salesman, Mr. Schmidt, her place being taken in the store by Miss Rose Wallinger. Six months after Miss Baier's engagement with him, George C. Kirschnier entered his employ, and in 1887 Willie Peppler began his clerkship.

Mr. Lauer, while opposed to partnerships, believed in giving his clerks an interest beyond their regular salary, and has adopted the plan of giving them a percentage of the profits as compensation for faithful service, by which means he holds them firmly to his interests, never having had occasion to discharge an employe.

Mr. Lauer's proud and independent spirit, hatred of cant and humbug, with a genial, affable temperament, and his frankness, made many friends and keeps them, among whom was Matilda, the accomplished and beautiful daughter of George F. and Wilhelmina (Stoeckert) Finzel, to whom he was married January 3, 1882. Her father has long been known as one of the most popular hardware merchants in Monroe. Mr. Lauer is justly proud of his two daughters, Nora, born October 4, 1882, and Bertha, born November, 1884.

In March, 1887, Mr. Lauer, not satisfied with his almost phenomenal success in building up a large mercantile business from the smallest beginning, started a branch store at Petersburgh, placing it in charge of his elder brother, Emanuel S. Lauer, which from its inception has proved an eminent success, has been well patronized and is highly complimented by the Petersburgh press and people in that section of the county. In speaking of it the Petersburgh Journal says:

"This branch enables Mr. L. to buy more largely and gives him the advantages always possessed by large buyers, by which his customers are in turn benefited, as he can carry a much larger stock, of which he proposes always to have the best and choicest in the market."

We copy the following from the Petersburgh Journal of August 29, 1889:

Ed G. J. Lauer is in New York now, purchasing a mammoth stock of fall and winter goods for his two stores. The trip of Ed G. J. Lauer to New York calls to mind some of the brilliant enterprises he has undertaken and carried forward to a full success. Notably among these is his branch store in this village. Realizing that Petersburgh was about midway between Adrian and Monroe, and thinking to concentrate the trade which before was divided among several small towns, he started a branch store here, and under the efficient management of his brother, E. S. Lauer, the object sought was accomplished and he has a large and increasing trade. Men with push always find 'kickers, and Mr. Lauer was no exception to the rule, for it was prescribed by that class that three months would be the limit of his ability to make things work; but he was a 'stayer' as well as a 'pusher,' and from February 11, 1887, his business has continued to increase.

While Mr. Lauer is of full German descent (for many years an active member of the Arbiter Unterstuetzungs Verein) he is thoroughly American in his views and principles and believes the same to be fully embodied in the doctrines of the Democratic party. He has not been what might be termed a politician, although taking an active interest in anything that may tend to advance the welfare of his native city, from 1885 to 1888 serving as a member of the board of education, and his popularity is shown by his having been in 1888 elected alderman for two years from the strong Republican ward (the second) in which he resides.

In every movement of public interest Mr Lauer not only stands ready to take a leading part in advice and suggestions, but unlike many who pose before the public with empty words as an advocate of improvement, he makes it a rule to advocate no measure which he is not willing to support his argument by a generous contribution from his bank account. In fact, whenever any object which might tend directly or indirectly, to advance the interests or promote the general prosperity of his native city is suggested or proposed, he is among the first to advocate and support it.

While Mr. Lauer is much sought after by the representatives of wholesale houses, he largely deals directly with trade centers, to do
which necessitates several trips to New York each year, thus enabling him to take advantage of markets to which otherwise he would be a total stranger.

As an example of a self-made man, rising from the humblest walks in life by his own unaided energy and pushing qualities to the enviable position of one of the representative businessmen of Southern Michigan, Mr. Lauer's career shows in a most remarkable manner what can be accomplished by earnest application, integrity and honest dealing, and he well merits the verdict rendered by an appreciative public.
CHAPTER XXVIII.

HISTORY OF STATE ADMINISTRATIONS.

The connection of Governor Lewis Cass with the gubernatorial office ceased by his resignation in 1831. He was appointed Secretary of War by President Jackson and immediately entered upon the duties at Washington. His administration as governor was one of decided success, and while it secured great results to the Territory, it bound him to the people by the strongest bonds of respect and love. Nor did his connection with them cease in after years. He represented the State in the Senate of the United States for two successive terms, was Minister to France and Secretary of War under President Jackson, and Secretary of State under President Buchanan. His was a long life spent in public service, and he well deserved the rewards due to a faithful, honest and able public servant. The statue ordered by our legislature and placed in the capitol at Washington during this year among the statues of the most eminent men of other States of the Union, is a just tribute to his memory. Michigan honors herself in thus honoring her most illustrious statesman.

The next person appointed governor of the Territory was George B. Porter, of Pennsylvania. He was commissioned in August, 1831, but died after a short incumbency of the office.

He was succeeded in the performance of the executive duties by Stevens T. Mason, secretary of the Territory, who became acting governor on the death of Governor Porter. He continued to perform the duties of the office until September 8, 1835, when he was removed by President Jackson.

This period of the last four years of Territorial government is one of note in the history of Michigan. During the time population was rapidly pouring into the Territory and spreading itself widely through the interior, building up towns and villages and beautifying the country with cultivated farms. Near the close of this period was held the convention which prepared a constitution for the future State which was adopted by popular vote in October, 1835.

In this year occurred the memorable controversy with Ohio in reference to the southern boundary line, a controversy which greatly excited the public mind on both sides of the line, and made conspicuous the governors both of Ohio and Michigan. The subject of the controversy was really very simple, but the prospective importance of Toledo and its position on navigable waters, prompted the almost frantic efforts of Ohio to secure it for that State. The disputed territory lay within the recognized limits of Monroe county, a county which was organized in 1817, and had continued from the first to exercise uninterrupted jurisdiction over it in every respect as a part of its territory, until the adverse claims to possession were urged in 1835. Resistance to lawful authority assumed an alarming aspect, the particulars of which are fully given under the chapter entitled "The Toledo War."

The national authorities at Washington were alarmed with the threatened collision. The president referred the question of legal rights to the attorney-general, and that officer on the 21st of March, 1835, in an exhaustive and lucid opinion, concluded as a result "that the Territory in dispute must be regarded as forming a part of the Territory of Michigan, and that it was the duty of the President so to regard it, and to protect and maintain it; that the act of the legislature of Ohio extending the jurisdiction of that State over it, was repugnant to the acts of Congress on the subject, and its enforcement would involve a most serious violation of the laws of the United States." He held also that the act of the legislative council of Michigan making it a criminal offense, punishable by fine and imprisonment, in any person who should exercise or attempt to exercise any official functions, or officiate in any office of
situation in the disputed territory, by virtue of any commission or authority not derived from the Territory or the United States Government, was a valid law; and he strongly intimated that if an armed force should invade the Territory for the purpose of establishing the jurisdiction of Ohio by force of arms, the authorities of Michigan might properly repel force with force, in defense of their rights, and if this did not avail, it might become the duty of the President to render more effective aid. A question of national importance arose, and greatly perplexed the authorities at the Federal capital. A hostile collision was imminent. The President was anxious to avoid such a conflict and ardently desired an amicable arrangement of the matter; and for that purpose appointed two commissioners, Hon. Richard Rush and Hon. Benjamin C. Howard, to visit and intercede with the governors of Ohio and Michigan. They arrived in Ohio April 1, 1835, and for four or five weeks thereafter were engaged in efforts to effect their object, sometimes in Ohio, sometimes in Michigan, often by personal interviews with the governors and sometimes by correspondence. But the effort was not a success, and on the 5th of May they returned to Washington.

During these negotiations Governor Mason stood firmly by the right of Michigan to the long conceded jurisdiction over the tract in dispute and to the enforcing of the laws of Michigan within it, and refused to give any sanction to the organizing of counties or townships or courts within it under Ohio authorities. They proposed to him to allow the jurisdiction of Ohio to be extended, and that Michigan and Ohio should exercise concurrent jurisdiction, and that the officers of both should together exercise authority; but to this he refused his assent. They urged him to abandon all idea of force and withhold his assent to the exercise of it, but he considered it his duty to preserve the integrity of the Territory and to allow the executive officers to enforce the laws of Michigan within its borders, and if the circumstances demanded it, he would refuse no aid which the executive might properly furnish.

This controversy gave great annoyance and trouble to Governor Mason. A young man nearly twenty-four years of age had to bear responsibilities and perform official duties which required the wisdom and experience of an older man. This controversy brought him into sharp collision with men in high official position and distinguished for long experience and eminent ability. His correspondence on the subject is marked by its directness, its clearness of statement, its cogency of argument. His voluminous correspondence with the President, the Secretary of State, the Secretary of War, the Governor of Ohio, and with Messrs. Rush and Howard, the commissioners, and his messages to the legislative council, all evince ability of more than ordinary power, and a zeal in urging the claims and defending the rights of the Territory, whose chief executive officer he was. With the Governor of Ohio he was, of course, brought into sharp collision. With the wishes of General Jackson, then President, and whom above all men he admired, he could not comply; and preferred to retire from his office rather than decline to do what he thought duty demanded of him.

But on the real question at issue, the question as to the true boundary line under the acts of Congress, and the legality of the proposed action of Ohio in extending her jurisdiction and establishing and maintaining her offices by force within the Territory, there is no evidence that General Jackson took any view different from that of Governor Mason; and it is certain that the attorney general, his legal adviser, was clear in his opinion that Michigan was right in her view on this point, and that the executive should maintain the established jurisdiction, and that too by force, if invaded from abroad. And this, too, was the expressed view of at least some of the members of the cabinet.

But the President was anxious to avoid all trouble, and it was said that he was particularly anxious to pacify and conciliate the State of Ohio, whose large vote might be important in the presidential election which was near at hand. He was willing to avoid the threatened collision by allowing Ohio for the time being to establish her jurisdiction, and her newly appointed judges and other officers within the Territory; and that the executive of Michigan should abstain from resistance in the meantime, and cease to perform what in the view of the governor was his sworn official duty. On this they disagreed, and Governor Mason was removed from office.

In this long and bitter controversy, Governor
Mason at no time stood alone. The legislative council were always with him, and by their legislative acts they not only proclaimed their rights but provided sufficient means for securing and defending them. The people were with him, and most heartily and zealously supported him and his measures, and gloried in the chivalrous spirit with which he defended their cause.

On the 11th day of September, 1835, the troops having returned from Toledo to Monroe, they were received by Governor Mason, and the hearty acclamations with which his short address was received, gave ample evidence of the strong hold which he had upon the affections of the people. But this was the last act of Governor Mason as Territorial governor. His removal from office followed almost immediately after. But on the first Monday of October succeeding—a short month after—he was elected governor of the State of Michigan under the constitution of 1835, by a vote of nearly eight thousand to about eight hundred given for the opposing candidate.

Governor Mason was succeeded in the office by John S. Horner, who was appointed secretary of the Territory by General Jackson. His official term was short and by no means a pleasant or an exultant one. He arrived in Michigan but ten days before the election was to take place under the State constitution of governor and other State officers, and succeeded a man whose popularity was at that time unbounded, and whose praise was on the lips of all.

With the departure of Governor Horner and the cessation of the Territorial government, the State organization at once succeeded. The governor and members of the legislature elected in October under the constitution took the oath of office early in November, and put the State government in complete operation in all its departments. From this time until the passage of the final act of admission by Congress, January 26, 1837, Michigan was a State government fully organized, and its executive, judicial and legislative departments in complete operation; yet a State not admitted within the circle of the Union, nor was the Territorial government formally abrogated or annulled. The two jurisdictions stood face to face, but fortunately for all parties and for the public peace, no collision occurred, nor were any of the troublesome questions which the anomalous condition suggests, ever mooted.

In the performance of executive duties Governor Mason was assiduous and unifying. As a man he was genial, kind and companionable, and his personal popularity never ceased.

From the organization of the State, the genius of her people was exemplified by the enactment of laws for the building of four railroads, several of which under new names were destined to be eminently successful. For a history of the railroads of the State the reader is referred to chapter entitled Railroads.

Special attention was given during Governor Mason’s administration to the cause of education. An act in March of 1837, for the organization and support of the primary schools, according to an act of Congress setting apart for school purposes one thirty-sixth part of public lands in the State, and within the same month another important act, was passed which gave existence to the University of Michigan, which was located at Ann Arbor. For the history of the University the reader is referred to the chapter under that head.

Special attention was also given to the mineral resources of the State. An appropriation of $830,000 was made for a geological survey, and the appointment of State geologist was conferred upon Dr. Douglass Houghton, who accomplished more than any other man to make known to the world the mineral resources of the State.

It was during his administration that internal improvements of the State were projected, the State prison completed at Jackson, and the militia of the State organized. With the year 1839 terminated his administration, having had the honor of inaugurating a new State and proved himself to be not only a man of ability, but a true and valuable friend to Michigan. He emigrated to this Territory in 1831, when he was appointed its secretary in his nineteenth year, and after the expiration of his second term as governor entered upon practice as a member of the legal profession in the city of New York, but lived but about three years thereafter and died in New York City.

Governor William Woodbridge, the second governor of the State, commenced his term in January, 1840, and ended with that year. He was a native of Connecticut, but removed early to Ohio and entered in practice of law at Mari
etta in 1806, and was afterwards a member both of the assembly and senate of that State. He came to Michigan in 1814 under an appointment by President Madison as secretary of the Territory, and continued in the office of secretary until 1827. In the course of that period the secretary was often called upon to perform the duties of Governor Cass.

He was the first delegate to Congress from Michigan, a judge of the Supreme Court of the Territory, a member of the convention that drafted the State constitution in 1835. His long intimacy with Michigan and its varied interests, and the ability and integrity with which he had performed every official duty, gave him exceptional qualifications for the position of chief executive officer of the State, and his fellow citizens did not fail to appreciate these qualifications. In 1841, he was chosen by the legislature to the Senate of the United States. He was a man of extensive reading and much and varied learning, a modest and retiring man, yet genial and kind in his feelings. He died in October, 1861.

After Governor Woodbridge left the executive chair, the then lieutenant governor, J. Wright Gordon, became the acting governor, and served as such for the balance of the term. The leading events of this joint administration were the completion of the railroad from Detroit to Ann Arbor, and the establishment of the branches of the State University at Detroit, Pontiac, Monroe, Niles, Kalamazoo, Grand Rapids, Jackson, White Pigeon and Tecumseh. As a result of the distribution act of Congress, the State became possessed of five hundred thousand acres of public land, many portions of which were selected with great care and to become the foundation of an important revenue.

During Mr. Gordon's administration the Grand Lodge of Free Masons was reorganized with the constitutional number of lodges. Of the early organization of this Order we are not informed beyond the fact that the first Grand Lodge was organized at Detroit, June 21, 1826, was incorporated by the legislative council in 1827, and by a formal resolution adopted in 1829, Masonic labor was suspended. A general meeting of the Masons of the State was called for enquiry in 1840, and in 1841 the former Grand officers granted dispensations for several lodges. The first Grand Master under the original organization was General Lewis Cass. The Grand Royal Arch Chapter was organized in 1848. The Grand Council of Royal and Selected Masons was organized in 1858, and the Grand Commandery Knights Templar was organized January 15, 1857.

John S. Barry, the third governor of the State, and successor of Governor Woodbridge, was a native of the State of Vermont. He resided at Constantine, and his occupation was that of a merchant. His first term commenced in January, 1842. He was again elected for the term commencing in January, 1844, and subsequently for the term beginning in January, 1850. The repeated call to this high office by his fellow citizens shows clearly the high estimate in which he was held by the people, and their confidence in his integrity and capacity.

His first two terms embraced a time of great embarrassment in business affairs. He guarded the public treasury with watchful eye. The economy of his administration was proverbial, yet he did not hesitate to pledge his own personal responsibility, when the public interest required, for the payment of a public obligation.

In 1845 it became necessary for the State to purchase railroad iron to be used on the State railroad. The iron was contracted for in New York, but the vendor was not satisfied with the responsibility of the State and would not deliver the iron unless the governor would personally guarantee the payment of the bonds. This he did, and the iron was delivered on the road. It was by law to be paid for out of the income of the road, but at the expiration of his term of office a considerable amount remained unsatisfied. He had expected it would be liquidated before his term expired, and if it had been, no man would ever have known from him of the responsibility he had voluntarily assumed. The debt was, however, paid in due time.

During his first term he had the satisfaction of seeing the University opened for the reception of students, the Central and Southern railroads progressing rapidly, the former having been finished to Marshall, one hundred and ten miles, and the latter to Hillsdale, sixty-eight miles.

The fourth governor of the State was Alphonse Felch, of Monroe, who entered upon the
duties of the office in November, 1845, and continued therein until March 3, 1847, when he resigned to accept a seat in the United States Senate. He emigrated from Maine to Michigan, entered the legal profession and practiced, having Hon. Hiram Stone as a copartner. As early as 1836 he became identified with public affairs, first as a member of the legislature, then as a bank commissioner, as auditor-general of Michigan, also a judge of the Supreme Court, and subsequent to his term in the United States Senate was appointed commissioner to settle the land claims.

The leading incident of his administration was the sale to private corporations of the two railroads belonging to the State. The Central was sold for $2,000,000, and the Southern $500,000. It was in 1846 that the University library was enriched with a choice collection of about five thousand volumes purchased in Europe. The reader is here referred to the "Bar of 1837," for life of Governor Felch.

Epaphroditus Ransom, fifth governor of the State, after serving as justice of the Supreme Court from 1843 was elected governor of the State in November, 1847, entered upon his duties January 1, 1848, and served out his term January 1, 1850. He was a New England man, had served one term in the Michigan legislature, and was a regent of the University. President Buchanan appointed him receiver of the land office for one of the districts in the State of Kansas and he there died before the expiration of his term.

It was during his administration as governor that bills were passed establishing the Insane at Flint, and the Asylum for the Deaf, Dumb and Blind at Kalamazoo, both of which institutions were liberally endowed with lands and each of them placed in charge of a board of five trustees. The capital under the act of 1847 having been removed from Detroit to Lansing, temporary buildings for the use of the legislature and State officers were occupied during his term.

As before stated, Governor Barry was re-elected and served from January, 1850, to January 1, 1852. During this his third term the bill was passed that established the State Normal School, which was endowed with lands and placed in charge of the Board of Education, consisting of six persons.

The removal of the capital transpired during his term and another event of great importance—the trial of the "great railroad conspiracy" case. A series of unlawful acts had been committed on the property of the Michigan Central Railroad Company along the line of their road, and especially at Leoni and Michigan Center in Jackson county, culminating in the destruction by an infernal machine in 1850 of the depot in Detroit. Of the thirty-seven brought to trial, twelve were convicted. The conspirators were defended by Hon. William H. Seward, of New York; the prosecution conducted by Alexander D. Frazer, of Detroit. The judge who presided on this occasion with great ability was the late Warner Wing.

The successor of Governor Barry was the Hon. Robert McClelland, of Monroe, who entered upon his duties January 1, 1852, was re-elected and inaugurated January 5, 1853. His administration terminated in March, 1853, when he resigned to accept a seat in the cabinet of President Pierce as Secretary of the Interior, when Andrew Parsons, lieutenant governor, became acting governor the rest of the term. He became a citizen of Michigan in 1833; was for a number of years a member of the Monroe bar, and co-partner of the late Warner Wing; was a member of the legislature and speaker of the House of Representatives in 1843; also a representative of the State in Congress, 1847-1849; a member of the constitutional convention from Monroe county in 1835 and 1850, and the convention of 1867.

During his administration the pupils that attended our common schools numbered 175,000, an increase in four years of over 13,000. Such victories of peace are what Michigan has always prided herself upon, and are in harmony with the victories of war in behalf of the Union, upon which she justly prided herself in the Mexican War of 1846, and in the war in behalf of the Union from 1861 to 1865.

From January 1, 1855, to January, 1859, the executive chair was occupied by Hingsley S. Bingham, who arrived in Michigan in 1833, settled in Green Oak, Livingston county, was postmaster, supervisor, judge of probate and brigadier-general of militia. Represented his county in the State legislature in 1837, 1838 and 1839, and 1841 and 1842. Was Speaker of the House in 1838 and 1839, and Representative in Congress from 1847 to 1849 and 1849 to 1851.
Died at Oak View, Livingston county, Michigan, October 5, 1861.

The most notable event of his administration was the completion of the ship canal at the Sault Ste. Marie. August 26, 1852, an act of Congress was approved granting to the State of Michigan 750,000 acres of land for the purpose of constructing a ship canal between Lakes Huron and Superior. February 5, 1853, the legislature of Michigan accepted the grant made by Congress and provided for the appointment of commissioners to select the donated lands and to arrange for the building of the canal. A company of enterprising men was appointed, and a contract entered into by which the canal was to be completed in two years. Every article of consumption, machinery, working implements and material, timber for the gates, stone for the locks, as well as men and supplies, had to be transported to the site of the canal from Detroit, Cleveland, Chicago and other lake ports. The stone for finishing the locks was brought from Marblehead, near Sandusky City, and from Detroit River. The ripples which had to be contended with had a fall of seventeen feet and were about one mile long. The contracting parties completed the work in May, 1855, accepted by the commissioners and formally delivered to the State authorities. In consideration of its national character as a highway between the lower lakes and Lake Superior, and in view of the sound character of the work, the originators and builders of this work deserve the gratitude of the country. The disbursements in the construction of the canal and selection of the lands amounted to $899,892, which absorbed the full amount of the Government grant.

The successor of Governor Bingham was Moses Wisner, elected November, 1859; entered upon the duties of executive January, 1860. He was born in Aurelius, Cayuga county, New York, in 1818; received a good education; removed to Michigan in 1839, settled in Pontiac, studied law and entered upon the practice of his profession in 1842. In 1843 he was appointed prosecuting attorney for Lapeer county. Continued to practice law until elected. Soon after his term expired the utterings of the great rebellion began to be heard.

Governor Wisner, on retiring from the executive chair at the close of his term, delivered an eloquent and patriotic address to the legislature of 1861. After presenting in the usual way full and well-considered summaries of all the essential facts regarding the important and varied interests of the State, he took up the discussion of the grave condition of the country at that time, over which a dark cloud had been cast by the recent passage in several Southern States of ordinances of secession, foreboding most dire results. In his language there was not a shadow of faltering, no tinge of disaffection, no uncertain sound. With intense earnestness he breathed devotion to the Union and the flag in every sentence. Every paragraph was a stirring counselizing the maintenance of the Union, denouncing treason and invoking patriotism. We quote from these inspiring utterances words which fell upon the ear of patriots amid doubt, disloyalty and danger: "This is no time for timid and vacillating councils, when the cry of treason and rebellion is ringing in our ears. The constitution, as our fathers made it, is good enough for us, and must be enforced upon every foot of American soil. Michigan cannot recognize the right of a State to secede from the Union. We believe that the founders of our Government designed it to be perpetual, and we can not consent to have one star obliterated from our flag. For upwards of thirty years this question of a right of a State to secede has been agitated. It is time it was settled. We ought not to leave it for our children to look after. I would calmly but firmly declare it to be the fixed determination of Michigan that the Federal constitution of the States must and shall be preserved."

It was but a short time before personal example followed these glowing words, this noble advice. His fidelity to the Union and the honor of his State prompted him soon to take the field, offered his services, was assigned to the command of the Twenty-Second Michigan Regiment of Infantry, where a short and promising career gave the name of Moses Wisner to the long list of Michigan martyrs to American liberty, for while on his way to the seat of war he was prostrated by sickness in Lexington, Kentucky, where he died January 5, 1863, a man of fine mind, a good friend and worthy citizen.

Following the valedictory of Governor Wisner, the legislature of 1861 listened with intense interest to the inaugural of Austin
Blair, his successor, who in a profound and philosophical address set forth the true nature of our system of government, and the real meaning of the present and impending issues, and closed with these emphatic and forcible utterances:

"We are satisfied with the constitution of our country, and will obey the laws enacted under it, and we must demand that the people of all other States do the same; safety lies in this path alone. The Union must be preserved, and the laws must be enforced in all parts of it at whatever cost. The President is bound to this by his oath, and no power can discharge him from it. Seccession is revolution, and revolution in the overt act is treason and must be treated as such. The Federal Government has the power to defend itself, and I do not doubt that that power will be exercised to the utmost. It is a question of war that the seceding States have to look in the face. They who think that this powerful Government can be disrupted peacefully have read history to no purpose. The sons of the men who carried arms in the seven years' war with the most powerful nation in the world, to establish this Government, will not hesitate to make equal sacrifices to maintain it. Most deeply must we deplore the unnatural contest. On the heads of the traitors who provoke it must rest the responsibility. In such a contest the God of battles has no attribute that can take sides with the revolutionists of the slave States.

"I recommend you at an early day to make manifest to the gentlemen who represent this State in the two houses of Congress, and to the country, that Michigan is loyal to the Union, the constitution, and the laws, and will defend them to the uttermost; and to proffer to the President of the United States the whole military power of the State for that purpose. Oh! for the firm, steady hand of a Washington, or a Jackson, to guide the ship of State in this perilous storm. Let us hope that we shall find him on the 4th of March. Meantime, let us abide in the faith of our fathers—'Liberty and Union, one and inseparable, now and forever.'"

The sentiment of the people of the State had by this time been educated up to expecting prompt and decisive action by the legislature, and they were not disappointed. Inspired by its own steadfast and invincible amor patria, it was quick in defining its position and unfurling its colors to the breeze, declaring in joint resolutions passed February 2, 1861, the adherence of the State to the Government of the United States, pledging and tendering all its military power and material resources, and also declaring that concession or compromise was not to be entertained or offered to traitors.

Nothing, however, was definitely attempted by the State authorities, and no actual defensive or aggressive measures were undertaken until the gigantic struggle was fully inaugurated by the fire upon Fort Sumter of the encircling batteries of the rebels in Charleston Harbor, when all hope of evading an inevitable conflict gave place to prompt and needful action.

Those awful tidings were received on April 12th, creating the wildest excitement all over the State, and in Detroit, the people, much alarmed, commenced estimating how united the public officials and people would be in the cause of the Union. On the following day a meeting of the bar, with other citizens, was held, presided over by the venerable Judge Ross Wilkins of the United States Court, when the United States officials were required to take the oath of allegiance, and resolutions were adopted denouncing and repudiating the treason, and pledging the community to "stand by the Government to the last." By the following Monday (April 15th), the surrender of the South Carolina fort was known throughout the land, and Michigan had received the President's call for 75,000 volunteers, assigning her own quota. The emergencies and duties of the hour were then fully realized by the people of the State, and the uprising was universal. Most cities and towns were holding meetings in open air, in public buildings—even in Christian churches—pledging fidelity and pecuniary assistance to the Nation in its hour of great peril, and volunteers in large numbers were congregating and demanding instant service for the Union, while the watch-tires of patriotism had been kindled on every hillside and in every valley, burning and flashing with intense brightness, at once cheering and inspiring.

Michigan was extremely fortunate in her Executive. His example and utterances in public and private full of loyalty, patriotism and courage, gave an abiding tone to public
sentiment, and inspired the troops. And although the intense prevailing patriotism of the people of Michigan was undoubtedly the main source of the high standard reached by her troops in this respect, yet it being so eminently inherent in her "War Governor," Austin Blair, and which he so eloquently imparted to them on every fitting occasion, impressed it on their minds with so much earnestness as to produce most beneficial and enduring effects.

The State was equally fortunate in her legislative bodies, being composed of men thoroughly in sympathy with the Union cause, opposing with great earnestness and ability any measures tinctured in the least with secession or even a shadow of compromise, and as a result their declarations in this respect were "stalwart," and decided, not minced in clipped or timid words, nor faint in expression, but bold, pronounced, and defiant.

In the management of her interests at the National capital the State was well represented, having in the several departments of the Government men of influence who esteemed the reputation of their State, and were ever anxious and prompt to advance her cause. In her representatives in both houses of Congress she was especially favored, and with these advantages Michigan unhesitatingly, but reluctantly, although hopefully and fearlessly, launched her bark on the turbulent sea of war on rebellion.

Governor Blair reached Detroit on Tuesday, April 16, 1861, and in the afternoon, at the Michigan Exchange, met by arrangement the State military officers and a large number of leading citizens and capitalists of that city.

The President of the United States had called upon the State to furnish one regiment of infantry fully armed, clothed, and equipped, to aid the Government in suppressing the existing rebellion. It was then estimated that $100,000 would be at once required for this purpose, but the treasury was comparatively empty, and the condition of the State finances was such that this pressing call could not be immediately met. When this condition of affairs was laid before the meeting by the Hon. John Owen, State Treasurer, a resolution was unhesitatingly passed pledging Detroit to loan the State $50,000, at the same time calling upon the State generally to make a like advance. At this meeting a subscription paper was at once circulated, and $23,000 pledged by those present, and to complete the whole amount committees were appointed to solicit further subscriptions in the city. Such prompt and liberal action could not fail to be successful, and furnished the sinews of war for the time being at least. Mr. Owen, with these pledges of the people in hand, coupled with his own good credit, succeeded in negotiating a loan which was mostly taken by our own citizens, sufficient to warrant the executive to undertake uniforming and equipping troops. The amounts thus raised, as well as all other indebtedness incurred in like manner, were assumed by the State on the assembling of the legislature.

The necessity for such action on the part of citizens of Michigan, when contrasted with the present substantial condition of the State, financially, sets forth in the strongest light her rapid advance in prosperity and wealth, even in the face of a large war debt, which is now virtually canceled.

April 16th a proclamation was issued by the governor, calling for ten companies of volunteers, and directing the adjutant-general to accept the first ten that should offer, and making it the duty of that officer to issue all necessary orders, and give such instructions in detail as might be required. The movement thus inaugurated was at once successful, the companies responding promptly, the tender of troops far exceeding the number required by the General Government. Thus all the duties of the hour were promptly met and discharged.

The governor had also issued a proclamation on April 2d, convening the legislature in extra session at Lansing on the 7th of May. The legislature met pursuant to the call, when a stirring address was delivered by the governor, in which he gave a detail of the work already accomplished, and at the same time asked the legislature to legalize his past action, and to invest the State authorities with sufficient power for the future.

A session of four days resulted in the passage of laws endorsing the acts of the governor, and clothing him with full authority to raise ten regiments; also to effect a loan of one million dollars, which was speedily accomplished.

The legislature, fully appreciating the patriotic and perilous services required of the troops, and the sacrifices which must be made
by their families in their absence, especially as to means of support, and at the same time anticipating that some might be unprovided for, or might be left in want by the contingencies or casualties of war, wisely enacted the "Soldiers' Relief Law," to contribute aid to their families by counties; this allowance to be made in the discretion of the supervisors according to circumstances, but not to exceed fifteen dollars a month, and in case of the death of a soldier, to continue one year thereafter.

This relief was unquestionably administered with that generous liberality which the law contemplated. Yet the duty was neither easy nor desirable, as it required much labor, good judgment, discrimination, and delicacy, at the same time giving opportunity for much counsel. While imposition on the counties had to be guarded against, respect for the claims of applicants was demanded, and in its distribution there was a degree of delicacy requisite in baring the least idea of a charity, and in establishing one of a right.

The quartermaster general, J. H. Fountain, a faithful and energetic officer, who had been appointed in March, was charged with clothing, equipping, and subsisting the troops on contracts made by the "Military Contract Board," organized May 15th by legislative authority, and composed of Colonels E. O. Grosvenor, Jonesville; Jerome Cronl, Detroit; and William Hammond, Tekonsha. Individual ability and great energy, coupled with exemplary economy, characterized this board, relieving the quartermaster-general of much labor and responsibility.

General A. S. Williams and Colonel H. M. Whittlesey, of Detroit, Colonel A. W. Williams, of Lansing, and Colonel C. W. Leffingwell, of Grand Rapids, constituted the State Military Board, with the adjutant-general and quartermaster-general as members ex officio.

Colonel William M. Fenton, of Flint, was in June following appointed a member of the board in place of Colonel Williams, who had gone to the field with the Second Infantry. Soon after, Colonel Fenton entered the service as colonel of the Eighth Infantry, and was succeeded by Colonel E. H. Thomson, of Flint, who, on the 15th of August, was elected president of the board.

Jabez H. Fountain, of Manchester, was commissioned quartermaster-general April 1, 1861, serving until March 25, 1863, and was a faithful and energetic officer.

Friend Palmer, of Detroit, was appointed assistant quartermaster-general in May following. His experience of several years in the quartermaster's department of the regular army rendered him a valuable officer, and to him the State was greatly indebted for the efficient and economical direction given to the administration of that department.

General William Hammond succeeded General Fountain March 25, 1863, and served until March 25, 1865, when he was relieved by the appointment of General O. N. Giddings of Kalamazoo. Both these officers served with marked ability and faithfulness. General Giddings having resigned in March, 1867, was succeeded by General Palmer, who served until September, 1870.

On the 21st of May, 1861, Colonel James E. Pittman, of Detroit, was appointed State pay master, and served in that capacity, making large disbursements, as pay to troops while in the service of the State, a duty which he faithfully performed. He was also a member of the State Military Board from September 10, 1861, until November 1, 1862, when he was appointed inspector-general of the State, serving until March, 1867.

At the commencement of the war General John Robertson held the appointment of adjutant-general of the State; has served continuously since that time to the time of his death, which occurred at Detroit in 1888.

Captain Heber LeFavour was appointed assistant adjutant-general April 1, 1861, which appointment he held until June 15th following, when he was commissioned as a captain in the Fifth Michigan Infantry, and took the field with that regiment. Captain DeCarmo Jones succeeded him and served until May 6, 1862, when he resigned. Both these officers served with marked efficiency.

Colonel Frederick Morley was commissioned May 6, 1862, as assistant adjutant general, serving with eminent ability and distinction until March 11, 1865, rendering arduous and valuable service to the State.

The President's call upon Michigan for troops was promptly met by the muster in of the First Regiment and its early movement to the seat of war in Virginia.

In the meantime, authority had been re
received from the War Department to raise three other regiments, but at the same time stating that it was "important to reduce rather than increase that number." This authority only covered the Second, Third, and Fourth Infantry, already in process of recruitment, while many companies throughout the State, not included in the organizations referred to, had been recruited without authority in the hope of obtaining place in those or other regiments, but were disappointed, and most of them sought and found service in the troops of other States.

This limited policy of the Government was extremely at variance with the views of Governor Blair regarding the necessity of the country at that time, and deeming immediate preparation to meet emergencies necessary, he established the "Camp of Instruction" referred to in another part of this work.

The great pressure for the acceptance of companies continued unabated, while the applications for appointments as commissioned officers had reached the maximum, and the Governor was continuously importuned by influential citizens of both political parties to a most unbearable degree, while men were being forced by them upon his attention for favorable consideration, regardless of natural or acquired qualifications for the place. In fact, this continued during the entire earlier part of the war, and although much care was uniformly exercised in making selections, both as to original appointment and promotion in the field, it is but reasonable to expect that some mistakes were made.

In his perplexing and responsible position, Governor Blair always recognized qualifications for the office, and loyalty to the cause, as the tests, more than personal friendship or political status.

Under a law of Congress of August 3d, the President was authorized to receive into service 500,000 volunteers, and while the proportion of Michigan was understood to be 19,500, the State was charged with 21,337 on an adjustment of credits.

Michigan, in response to this requisition, continued a vigorous recruitment, sending regiment after regiment to the field, and up to December, 1861, had sent to the front thirteen regiments of infantry, three of cavalry, and five batteries of light artillery, with a total strength of 16,175 officers and men. Ten of these regiments, one battery, and one company had been subsisted, clothed, and partly armed by the State. In addition to this, thirteen companies had gone into service in regiments of other States, failing, as before stated, to find service in those of their own.

Governor Blair, on January 2, 1862, delivered his message to the legislature, then in extra session, from which the following extract is made, and which was accepted at the time as an expression of the people of the State on the war question:

"I cannot close this brief address without an allusion to the great object that occupies all men's minds. The Southern rebellion still maintains a bold front against the Union armies. That is the cause of all our complications abroad and our troubles at home. To deal wisely with it is to find a short and easy deliverance from them all. The people of Michigan are no idle spectators of this great contest. They have furnished all the troops required of them, and are preparing to pay the taxes and to submit to the most onerous burdens without a murmur. They are ready to increase their sacrifices, if need be, to require impossibilities of no man, but to be patient and wait. But to see the vast armies of the republic, and all its pecuniary resources used to protect and sustain the accursed system which has been a perpetual and tyrannical disturber, and which now makes sanguinary war upon the Union and the constitution, is precisely what they will never submit to tamely. The loyal States having furnished adequate means, both of men and money, to crush the rebellion, have a right to expect those men to be used with the utmost vigor to accomplish the object, and that without any mawkish sympathy for the interest of traitors in arms. Upon those who caused the war, and now maintain it, its chief burdens ought to fall. No property of a rebel ought to be free from confiscation—not even the sacred slave. The object of war is to destroy the power of the enemy, and whatever measures are calculated to accomplish that object, and are in accordance with the usages of civilized nations, ought to be employed. To undertake to put down a powerful rebellion, and, at the same time, to save and protect all the chief sources of the power of that rebellion, seems to common minds but a short remove from simple folly. He who is not for the
Union, unconditionally, in this mortal struggle is against it. The highest dictates of patriotism, justice, and humanity, combine to demand that the war should be conducted to a speedy close upon principles of the most heroic energy and rettributive power. The time for gentle daliance has long since passed away. We meet an enemy, vindictive, bloodthirsty, and cruel, profoundly in earnest, inspired with an energy and self-sacrifice which would honor a good cause, respecting neither laws, constitutions, nor historic memories. Fanatically devoted only to his one wicked purpose to destroy the Government and establish his slaveholding oligarchy in its stead. To treat this enemy gently is to excite his derision. To protect his slave property is to help him to butcher our people and burn our houses. No. He must be met with an activity and a purpose equal to his own. Hurry the Union forces, which outnumber him two to one, upon his whole line like a thunderbolt; pay them out of his property, feed them from his granaries, mount them upon his horses, and carry them in his wagons, if he has any, and let him feel the full force of the storm of war which he has raised. I would apologize neither to Kentucky nor anybody else for these measures, but quickly range all neutrals either on the one side or the other. Just a little of the courage and ability which carried Napoleon over the Alps, dragging his cannon through the snow, would quickly settle this contest, and settle it right. If our soldiers must die, do not let it be of the inactivity and diseases of camps, but let them at least have the satisfaction of falling like soldiers, amid the roar of battle, and hearing the shouts of victory; then will they welcome it as the tired laborer welcomes sleep. Let us hope that we have not much longer to wait.

Equally estimating with the Governor the great emergencies and necessities of the country, the legislature, with firmness and pluck worthy of the people which they represented, passed with much unanimity the following well-timed and eminently proper joint resolution in reference to the rebellion:

"Whereas, The Government of the United States is engaged in putting down a ceaseless and wicked rebellion against its authority and sovereignty, inaugurated by ambitious men to obtain political power,—a Government, the safety and perpetuity of which must ever rest upon the loyalty of its citizens and an adherence to the constitution;

"And Whereas. The welfare of mankind the usefulness and power of the Nation are involved in the events and issues of the present conflict; therefore, be it

"Resolved (the House concurring), That Michigan, loyal to herself and to the Federal Government, reaffirms her undying hostility to traitors, her abiding love for freedom, and her confidence in the wisdom and patriotism of the National Administration.

"Resolved (the House concurring), That the people of Michigan deem it the imperative duty of the Government to speedily put down all insurrection against its authority and sovereignty, by the use of every constitutional means, and by the employment of every energy it possesses; that Michigan stands firm in her determination to sustain, by men and treasure, the Constitution and the Union, and claims that the burdens of loyal men should be lightened, as far as possible, by confiscating to the largest extent the property of all insurrectionists; and that as between the institution of slavery and the maintenance of the Federal Government. Michigan does not hesitate to say, that in such exigency, slavery should be swept from the land, and our country maintained.

"Resolved, That the Governor be requested to forward a copy of the foregoing preamble and resolutions to each of our Senators and Representatives in Congress.

"Approved January 18, 1862."

Recruiting was being vigorously prosecuted at the commencement of 1862, and under most favorable circumstances, brought about to some extent by a brisk competition between officers, often leading to various schemes for inducing recruits to change regiments both before and after muster—a practice then considered sharp, but which was neither legitimate nor scarcely honest, but still considered by some as evincing a degree of energy, and by some called smart. And although this mode of operating was protested against from time to time, and complaints made leading to the publication of orders against it, yet it was found impossible to prevent the practice, and it was generally excused under a plea of zealous purpose.

At this time there were in progress of rapid recruitment five regiments of infantry and
three batteries of artillery. Their completion was most industriously pushed by the officers engaged, and by the end of March, 1862, they had all left the State for the field.

In addition to these, a Lancer regiment, three companies of sharp-shooters, and a company for service at Mackinac had been organized and mustered into service.

The reports made in July to the adjutant-general's office by the several regiments, batteries and companies, gave an addition of 2,928 recruits to their original strength, showing up to July 1st a total enrollment of 24,281 officers and men since the commencement of the war, which, together with an estimated number of 1,453 enlistments in companies in service of other States, gave 25,734 as a grand total. To this may be added the Lancer regiment disbanded, and the Chandler Horse Guard, making an aggregate of nearly 27,000 men placed in service prior to the 1st of July, 1862; thus exhibiting a surplus of over 6,000 over and above the number required to comply with all the demands of the Government, and establishing a degree of patriotism and promptness unsurpassed by any other State.

The following is taken from Charles Lanman's Red Book of Michigan:

"During McClellan's disastrous peninsula campaign in May and June, the Michigan regiments had become much depleted by the usual casualties of service and by wounds, disease, and death, whilst recruiting had entirely failed in the State. The Seventeenth Infantry was then organizing, and it was found almost impossible to obtain men for its completion, and recruits for regiments in the field could not be enlisted under any circumstances.

"This fearful condition of affairs had assumed so formidable a shape as to make it necessary to hold public meetings in some localities of the State to stimulate the people to more energy in the cause of the Union, and especially in recruiting for the regiments in the field. A public meeting for that purpose was called in Detroit, to be held in the afternoon of Tuesday, the 15th of July, and on assembling on the Campus Martius in accordance with the call, and while the business in view was being proceeded with, the gathering was surprised by a mob of men, who furiously interrupted the deliberations and entirely broke up and dispersed the meeting, driving the officers from the stand, and compelling some of them to seek shelter and safety in the Russell House, a hotel adjacent to the Campus Martius. The exhibition of this rebel spirit in our midst proved of immediate and lasting advantage to the cause of the army in the field, for it aroused such a feeling of indignation at these disloyal and treasonable operations, and such utter contempt for the ruffians who had been thus engaged, that the masses of the respectable citizens of both political parties determined that such proceedings should not be tolerated in Detroit, and therefore next day a meeting was appointed for Tuesday, the 22d of July, to carry out the objects of the previous meeting, and for the further purpose of maintaining the right of citizens to hold such meetings without interference or molestation. An immense gathering assembled under the call, severely rebuking the disloyal element, and with unbounded enthusiasm avowing a most faithful and persistent support of the war, and pledging, with prodigal liberality, means and personal encouragement, and adopting instant measures for the recruitment of the regiments of the State, and urging the immediate re-enforcement of the armies of the Union."

This prompt and decided action of the citizens had the desired effect, giving recruiting new life and energy, and served to end all demonstrations in the metropolis of the State opposing the raising of men for the armies in the field.

The meeting referred to was held on the date stated, and although its intention was to affect the recruiting for regiments generally, yet much attention was given to the recruitment of the Twenty-Fourth Regiment, the raising of which had already been assigned to Henry A. Morrow, who had received the appointment of lieutenant-colonel of the regiment.

This meeting was made up of the most respectable and influential citizens of both political parties, and the speeches were of a very patriotic character, strongly condemning the dastardly action of a disloyal element which manifested itself at the former meeting called for the same purpose, and was broken up by a mob, and its objects entirely frustrated. This so thoroughly aroused public indignation that the masses turned out in their strength with a determination that it should not be interfered with, even if forcible measures should have to be resorted to in enforcing order.
The meeting was also held with a view to devise ways and means to assist in raising the quota of men which Detroit was required to furnish.

Early in the afternoon processions of mechanics from foundries, machine shops and ship yards, began to assemble on the Campus Martius, around the stand which had been erected for the speakers, where a band of music was discoursing patriotic airs. Then the citizens generally came in crowds from the offices, shops, and stores. When the hour for which the meeting was appointed had arrived, the ground was covered for acres with a living, enthusiastic mass, breathing the strongest patriotism. They had come as determined men—they had come for a purpose, and with the intention of accomplishing what they came for.

The meeting was called to order by E. C. Walker, Esq., who nominated the Hon. William C. Duncan, then mayor of the city, as president, who was chosen unanimously. Hon. John Owen then named the following gentlemen as vice presidents:


The following were made secretaries: Stanley G. Wight and C. Wood Davis.

The president introduced the subject to the meeting in an appropriate address.

At the former meeting a committee to draft resolutions to submit to the people had been appointed, composed of Thomas M. McIntee, D. Bethune Duffield, William A. Moore, Dewitt C. Holbrook, William P. Yerkes, Chauncey Hurlbut and Henry A. Morrow.

Mr. McIntee then read the resolutions, which were unanimously adopted. They breathed a most loyal spirit, a genuine patriotism, and suggested the consideration of certain measures, in favor of raising means, both by the city government and by the citizens.

Eloquent speeches were made of a highly patriotic order by Colonel Henry A. Morrow, General Lewis Cass, Mark Flanigan appointed major of the Twenty-Fourth, Duncan Stewart, C. I. Walker, Halmer H. Emmons, and James F. Joy.

When Mr. Joy closed, the president was about putting the motion to adjourn when Mr. Emmons started and read, with thrilling effect, the following verses, and at the end of each stanza cheer upon cheer went up:

We are coming, Father Abraham—three hundred thousand more,
From Mississippi's winding stream and from New England's shore;
We leave our plows and workshops, our wives and children dear,
With hearts too full for utterance, with but a silent tear;
We dare not look behind us, but steadfastly before—
We are coming, Father Abraham—three hundred thousand more!

If you look across the hill-tops that meet the northern sky,
Long moving lines of rising dust your vision may desery;
And now the wind, an instant, tears the cloudy veil aside,
And floats aloft our spangled flag in glory and in pride;
And bayonets in the sunlight gleam, and bands brave music pour—
We are coming, Father Abraham—three hundred thousand more!

If you look all up our valleys, where the growing harvests shine,
You may see our sturdy farmer-boys, fast forming into line;
And children, from their mothers' knees, are pulling at the weeds.
And learning how to reap and sow, against their country's needs;
And a farewell group stands weeping at every cottage door—
We are coming, Father Abraham—three hundred thousand more!

You have called us, and we're coming, by Richmond's bloody tide,
To lay us down, for freedom's sake, our brothers' bones beside;
Or from foul traitor's savage grasp to wrench the murderous blade.
And in the face of foreign foes its fragments to parade.
Six hundred thousand loyal men and true have gone before—
We are coming, Father Abraham—three hundred thousand more.
The following from Bishop Lefevre, of the Roman Catholic church, was read at the close of the meeting:

Detroit, July 22, 1862.

H. H. Emmons and Others:

Dear Sirs—I am greatly obliged by the kind invitation you this morning extended to me in behalf of the citizens you represented, to act as one of the vice presidents of the proposed meeting this afternoon. My engagements will prevent my being with you, but I avail myself of this opportunity to repeat my often expressed opinions in relation to the necessity of immediate action on the part of all our people, irrespective of creeds and party divisions.

The object of your meeting has my warmest sympathies, and I take great pleasure in assuring my fellow-citizens that with much opportunity for observation I can learn of no difference of opinion in regard to it. All, without exception, seem determined to sustain our Government. I do most sincerely hope that, to attain this great end, all differences of opinion relative to the means to accomplish it will be harmonized or abandoned.

I am, yours, etc.,

P. B. LEFEVRE,
Bishop of the Catholic Church of Michigan.

The influence of this meeting spread throughout the State, greatly aiding in the recruitment of seven other regiments, besides the Twenty-Fourth, viz.: Seventeenth, Eighteenth, Nineteenth, Twentieth, Twenty-First, Twenty-Second and Twenty-Third, all of which were fitted ready for the field within a little over thirty days, an example of recruiting not equaled in the State during the entire war.

President Lincoln, advised by the Governors of the loyal States, who had consulted together regarding the emergency, issued a proclamation on July 2d for 500,000 men, the War Department assigning to Michigan a quota of 11,686. On the 15th of July orders were published from the adjutant-general's department of the State urgently appealing to the people for a prompt and effective response, and prescribing regulations for a system of organization.

The Seventeenth Regiment was then in process of organization, being recruited in the State at large, while six regiments of infantry were ordered and appointed respectively to the six Congressional Districts. Camps were established for each and commanders appointed: The Eighteenth at Hillsdale, Hon. Henry Wardron; Nineteenth at Dowagiac, Colonel Henry C. Gilbert; Twentieth at Jackson, Hon. Fidus Livermore; Twenty-First at Ionia, Hon. J. B. Welsh; Twenty-Second at Pontiac, ex-Governor Moses Wisner; and the Twenty-Third at East Saginaw, Colonel D. H. Jerome.

The adjutant-general of the State, in his report of 1862, says of the action of the people regarding this call:

The response of the people of the State to the President's call was patriotic and prompt, almost beyond expectation. Individuals of every degree of prominence forthwith began to interest themselves in the business of filling the regiments. Communities gave to it their time and their almost exclusive attention, while, better than all, the substantial masses of the people offered themselves in person. War meetings were held in almost every village and township in the State. Representatives of all classes converted themselves either into recruits or recruiting officers, and among the most efficient of the latter were ministers of the gospel, some of whom led the men they had enlisted into the field.

Immediately following the issue of the order referred to, applications reached the adjutant-general's office, by telegraph and otherwise, from all sections of the State, urging authority to recruit, and desiring instructions and forms for the enlistment of companies. Facilities to promote this purpose were promptly furnished, and as soon as the camp grounds could be provided with suitable quarters men began to flock in by companies and detachments. The gentlemen who had been charged with the duty of supervising the organization of the regiments performed their labors with diligence and success, and in little over a month from the date of the President's call men sufficient had been raised in the State, and nearly enough were in camp to fill all the regiments which the War Department had asked for under the President's requisition.

In the meantime, while patriotism was thus zealously manifesting itself in all portions of the State, the people of Detroit and of Wayne county desired an opportunity to put in the field a regiment of their own citizens, in addi-
tion to those already in progress. Authority was promptly given by the governor for this purpose, and the Twenty Fourth Regiment was ordered organized under the direction of Colonel H. A. Morrow, and placed in rendezvous at Detroit, making eight infantry regiments then in course of completion."

The following is from the Red Book of Michigan:

"The Christian church in this State generally proved, by its pronounced patriotism and manifest devotion to the cause of the country, an element of immense success. All true patriots commend its noble course, all faithful Christians endorse its glorious action. From the time that Sumter was fired on until Lee and Johnston laid down their rebellious arms, and Davis fled for his life, it encouraged and served by word and deed the soldier in the field, aided much in the recruitment of men by its approval of the cause and its openly avowed abhorrence of rebels and those who sympathized with them and opposed the war. Where it did not cowardice most mean and groveling, disloyalty gross, and blackest treason prevented its being included in the providence of God among the instrumentalities to save the nation, and hence neither deserves nor can expect any better fate than the certain condemnation of every true lover of his country and of his race, and the disapproval of the God of Nations.

"The valuable services rendered at this time by the loyal press throughout the State can never be over-estimated; for its successful efforts in strengthening the hands of public officers, in moulding public opinion in favor of loyalty to the Government, in encouraging patriotism among the masses, and inspiring those at the front with a heroism leading to gallant deeds."

"Stand by the Flag, on land and on sea," was the motto of the women of Michigan, inspiring and scattering patriotism amongst the people, and in the ranks at the front. Never doubting, always hopeful, ever confident of success, trusting in God's help for the cause of liberty, humanity, and right, while their interest in behalf of the soldier was intense, and their industry for his benefit continuous.

In providing for the immense reenforcements to the national armies under this call, some delay in arming and equipping the troops unavoidably occurred, and the Michigan regiments were ready before their field equipment. With great dispatch, however, they were put in readiness for the field, and left the State fully armed, clothed, and equipped, prior to the 19th of September.

On the completion of the eight regiments referred to, it was ascertained that in the rush to the rescue of the nation, more companies had been raised than could be placed in the district regiments, and on the 20th of August an order was issued from the adjutant-general's office, directing the recruitment of the Twenty-Fifth and Twenty Sixth Regiments of infantry, and assigning the surplus companies thereto.

The Twenty-Fifth rendezvoused at Kalama zoo, under the direction of the Hon. H. G. Wells, commandant of camp, and the Twenty-Sixth at Jackson, in command of Colonel Judson S. Farrar. They were put in condition for active service with much promptness, and left the State immediately thereafter.

About the time that the President's last call for volunteers appeared, the governor had permission from the War Department to send into the field another regiment of cavalry, and authority was given Colonel R. H. G. Minty, then lieutenant-colonel Third Cavalry, to proceed at once to raise the Fourth Cavalry.

Soon after the organization of the Fourth, Colonel J. T. Copeland, late of the First Cavalry, sought and obtained the permission of the War Department, approved by the governor, to raise another regiment for the same branch of service; and still later — when the President had issued an order providing for the draft of a further force of 300,000 men — Hon. F. W. Kellogg, member of Congress from this State, secured authority (also subject to approval by the governor) to raise two additional regiments for the same arm. The Fifth and Sixth Cavalry, comprising two of the three regiments thus authorized, were recruited with great rapidity, and would have been in the field by the 1st of October, had horses, arms, and equipments been provided as fast as the men were ready for them.

The patriotism of the men composing these regiments will not be questioned, as they entered the service in the darkest days of the war, and when money could not have entered into the question, as neither Government State.
nor local bounties were being paid, while, physically, mentally, and morally, the composite of these regiments was made up of the best young men of the State, and probably was not excelled in the troops of any other State, or in the armies of any other nation.

The infantry regiments went to the front fully armed and equipped, their arms being of a superior quality to those which had been furnished to most of the preceding troops sent from the State, while the cavalry were equally well equipped, although they did not receive a portion of their arms until they reached the army in the field.

From the Red Book of Michigan the following is taken:

"At the time the call was made by the President, and on which the regiments referred to were raised, much anxiety as to coming events and results existed throughout the land, and great despondency pervaded the masses, prevailing to an alarming extent in the army. The disasters of Bull Run and Ball's Bluff, and Banks's retreat from the valley of the Shenandoah were fresh in the memory. McClellan's fruitless peninsula campaign had just terminated. Gloom covered the Union cause throughout the North, and loyal hearts were sad. But with these disasters and discouragements patriotism seemed to grapple, and strong and loyal men flocked to service under the standard of their country, without money or price, and with laudable determination. The regiments referred to were recruited in these memorable days, the darkest of the rebellion. Fighting had produced much suffering, and bullets death, and war had proved a fearful reality; yet patriotism in Michigan was at its maximum, and her people demonstrated their indomitable pluck.

"While great activity prevailed among the people and in the State military departments in meeting the call of July 2d, strong hopes were entertained that the final requisition for additional volunteers had been reached. The President issued an order on the 4th of August for a draft to be made without delay of 300,000 militia to serve for nine months. On the 9th of the same month general orders were promulgated by the War Department, assigning the quotas of the several States, that of Michigan being 11,686, same as under the last call.

"Special instructions of a later date directed that if volunteers for old and new regiments mustered from July 2d exceeded the number called for (11,686) the excess might be deducted from the number drafted.

"Accepting the exigency, the Governor issued his proclamation to the proper civil officers of each township and ward to make a complete census of the citizens of proper age and forward returns to the county clerks of their respective counties on or before the 10th of September following. This new demand upon the resources and patriotism of the people was assented to with great unanimity, and its propriety and necessity generally accepted, but the desire was to obviate a draft, and strong efforts were being put forth to furnish the quota in volunteers."

As an encouragement, large local bounties were offered, and the most strenuous and effective measures were adopted and continued by most of the townships and wards to furnish the men required of them without recourse to a draft.

For the record of the regiments furnished by the State of Michigan, embracing only the officers and soldiers of Monroe county, the reader is referred to further details under their appropriate heads.

Henry H. Crapo, the eleventh governor of the State, was born in Dartmouth, Massachusetts, May 21, 1801; resided for many years in New Bedford, from which place he removed to Michigan in 1857; became extensively engaged in the manufacture and sale of lumber; was for a time mayor of Flint, where he resided; served in the State Senate; was twice elected governor of the State, in 1864 and 1866, performing important services during the progress of the Rebellion. He served as executive with great ability until January 1, 1869. Died in Flint, July 23, 1869.

His successor as governor of the State was Henry P. Baldwin, of Detroit, who, though occupying the position of a private citizen throughout the war, rendered very valuable service in the cause of the Union, being prominent in the State among its strongest supporters both in counsel and in pecuniary aid, and ever ready when occasion offered to stand by his country and uphold her glorious flag. He was born at Coventry, Rhode Island, February 22, 1814; received a common school edu-
cution followed by a course in a New England academy, became a merchant's clerk and continued as such until he attained his majority; was in business in Woonsocket, Rhode Island; removed to Detroit, Michigan, in 1838, and immediately identified himself with the Protestant Episcopal church, in which he has ever been one of its most influential and esteemed members; has ever been a prominent official and safe adviser and counselor in matters pertaining to the prosperity of the church of his choice, and borne more than his share in its labors and burdens. By diligence and close attention to business has acquired a large estate. At the close of the War of the Rebellion the State treasury was empty — the outgoing State treasurer had made way with all the available means in his hands. John Owen, the newly elected State treasurer, aided by other patriotic citizens, of whom Governor Baldwin was one, obtained upon their personal responsibility the means necessary to save the credit and meet the wants of the State. He was one of the original stockholders of the Second National Bank of Detroit, was elected its president and has continued to fill that position from its first organization, and under the new organization up to the present time. He was elected governor in 1868 and re-elected in 1870, holding the office until January 1, 1873.

During his terms he made a very honorable record, and great advances were made in the establishment and progress of our State charities; was the father of the State Public Schools for Dependent Children, a new departure and a model highly appreciated; organized a commission to supervise the State institutions; recommended the establishment of the Eastern Insane Asylum, the State Board of Health and the State House of Correction; projected and secured the building of the new State capitol at Lansing; appointed the building commission that carried it forward to completion.

He was a member of the Republican National convention in 1876; in 1879, at the death of the Hon. Zachariah Chandler, the veteran Senator from Michigan, Governor Baldwin was appointed to serve through the unexpired term, making for himself a successful and honorable record; was in 1880 and 1881 chairman of the Michigan Republican Central Committee. He has during a long and useful life earned, and is richly entitled to, the character of a Christian gentleman, a desirable friend, a bonâ fide giver, a true patriot, whose life is consistent, and whose example is as valuable as his beneficence.

John J. Bagley was born at Medina, Orleans county, New York, July 24, 1832; came to Detroit in 1848 at the age of sixteen and entered into the employ of Mr. Miller, a tobacconist. Becoming familiar with the business he soon took the road as a traveling solicitor and made extensive acquaintances, and was soon known through the State as a thorough business man of pleasant manners, correct habits, and good observer of men. When he attained his majority, with the assistance of friends commenced in Detroit on his own account and soon built up a business that in a few years became one of the leading establishments in the Northwest, and eventually became one of the foremost in America. During his leisure hours he utilized his time in storing his mind with useful knowledge; was a great reader and well informed, and became one of the leading spirits in the Detroit Young Men's Society, giving him access to the extensive library, which was his favorite resort. He took a lively interest in the organization of the Republican party. The honor of being elected a member of the Detroit board of education was conferred upon him, yet until he was elected governor never held an office that had the semblance of profit in it, and that office in Michigan involved great pecuniary burdens. In 1869 he took a very active part, and also when the war came on. He was liberal with his money and personal exertions in sustaining the Government and contributing to the comfort of the troops, the sick and wounded, and was ever a welcome visitor to the camps and hospitals.

In 1872 he succeeded Governor Baldwin as chief magistrate of the State, and was in 1874 re-elected to the same position. The improvement of the penal and charitable institutions was, it may with propriety be said, a great hobby with him. His administration was in all respects creditable, and he left the public service with the respect of the people and a well-earned reputation for his honest, humane methods of administering charitable and penal institutions.

The confinement in public duties, added to his large business enterprises, wore upon his constitution, and in 1880 he retired from active
business and sought relief in travel, and in the spring of 1881 died in California. A tribute to his memory in a large monumental fountain as a large-hearted and enterprising forwarder of municipal and State interest was erected in 1888 on the Campus Martius in the city of Detroit.

Charles M. Croswell was born at Newburg, Orange county, New York. When seven years of age, his father, mother and sister died, leaving him the only surviving member of the family without fortune or means. With an uncle he emigrated to Adrian, Michigan. At the age of sixteen commenced learning the trade of a carpenter and worked at it diligently four years. In 1846 he studied law, and was appointed deputy clerk of the county of Lenawee. After serving in this capacity four years was elected register of deeds in 1850, and re-elected in 1852. In 1854 took part in the formation of the Republican party, and was a member of the convention at Jackson that put in nomination the first Republican State ticket. In 1855 he formed a law copartnership with Judge Cooley, which continued until the removal of Judge Cooley to Ann Arbor. He was appointed city attorney of Adrian in 1862 and was soon after elected mayor of the city, and in the fall of the same year was elected to represent Lenawee county in the State senate. He was complimented with the appointment as chairman of the judiciary committee. He was re-elected to the senate in 1864 and again in 1866. In 1867 was elected a member of the constitutional convention and chosen its presiding officer. In 1868 was an elector on the Republican presidential ticket. In 1872 was elected a representative from Lenawee county to the State legislature and chosen speaker.

In 1876 was elected governor of the State of Michigan. He always felt a deep interest in educational matters, and was for many years a member and secretary of the board of education in Adrian; was also for several years secretary of the State board for the general supervision of the charitable and penal institutions of Michigan, in which position and during his administration as governor his care for the amelioration of the condition of the unfortunate and the reformation of the criminal classes signaled the benevolence of his nature and the practical character of his mind. He was a popular speaker, and many of his addresses attracted favorable notice in the public prints and are of permanent value. His career as governor was marked with the same qualities of head and heart that had ever distinguished him.

David H. Jerome, the fifteenth governor of the State of Michigan, was born in November, 1829, at Detroit. At the death of his father, which occurred when he was an infant, his mother removed to and settled in St. Clair county, where Mr. Jerome was educated. In 1853 he went to California and located there a claim which proved to be worth millions of dollars. He projected the tunnel and constructed it for six hundred feet in the mountain towards the mine. In 1854 he settled in Saginaw and engaged in mercantile pursuits. In 1860 he was appointed by Governor Blair and authorized to raise the regiment apportioned to the Sixth Congressional District, and was commissioned commandant, with the rank of colonel, to prepare the regiment for the field. This regiment, the Twenty-Third, won a splendid record in the service. During 1865 and 1866 he was military aid to Governor Grasso, and in 1865 was appointed a member of the State Military Board, of which he continued a member and president until 1873. In 1862 was elected to the State senate and served therein six years. During his entire senatorial service he was chairman of the committee on State affairs, and was influential in shaping the policy of all the important legislative acts made necessary by the war. He never exchanged votes to obtain aid in his local bills, but treated all bills alike and left his own to be considered on their merits. He helped to secure and was largely instrumental in the passage of the bill creating the soldiers' home at Harper's Hospital in Detroit. His rare qualifications as a legislator, so usefully and honorably exercised in the Senate, doubtless led to his appointment in 1863 as one of the commissioners to prepare a new State constitution. He is president of the Saginaw Valley and St. Louis Railroad and of the Saginaw Street Railway Company, a member of the Board of Indian Commissioners, and trustee of the Michigan Military Academy.

Josiah W. Begole, the sixteenth governor of Michigan, was born in Hagerstown, Maryland, January 20, 1815; removed with his father's family to Genesee, New York, accompanied by
a number of their former slaves. He received an academic education at the Temple Hill Academy, Genesee. In August, 1830, he emigrated to Genesee county, Michigan, settled in the flourishing city of Flint, at that time containing but four houses, and yet his residence. During the winter of 1837 and 1838 he taught school. In 1839 commenced work on a new and unimproved farm, was successful and soon accumulated a farm of five hundred acres. He enjoyed the confidence of the people, and was elected to various town offices, and in 1850 was elected county treasurer, and held the office four successive terms. At the breaking out of the war in 1861, took an active part in recruiting, furnishing supplies for the army, and in looking after the interests of the soldiers' families.

Lost his oldest son by a Federal bullet near Atlanta in 1864. In 1871 was elected State senator, where he served on the various important committees, drafted the bill for the removal of the capitol to Lansing: was a delegate to the National Republican Convention held at Philadelphia in 1872, during same year was elected a representative from Michigan to the Forty-Third Congress; was elected governor of the State in 1882.

Russell A. Alger was born in Ohio February 27, 1836. His parents died when he was eleven years old, and the next seven years he worked on a farm, attending school at Richfield Academy in the winters. He then entered a law office, and in 1850 was admitted to the bar. His health caused him to relinquish his profession, and in 1861 he engaged in the lumber business in Grand Rapids, but the call to arms led him to enlist in the Second Michigan Cavalry. The next year he was wounded at the battle of Booneville, Mississippi, and soon after was promoted to be major of the regiment. October 10, 1862, he was appointed lieutenant colonel of the Sixth Michigan Cavalry, and on June 2, 1863, colonel of the Fifth Michigan Cavalry, his regiment being a part of Custer's famous cavalry brigade. July 6, 1863, he was wounded at the battle of Boonsborough, Maryland. He was engaged in sixty-six battles and skirmishes. He was brevetted brigadier general and major-general "for gallant and meritorious services in the field." In 1865 the general removed to Detroit and engaged extensively in the lumber business, and is now one of the largest lumber operators in the State of Michigan, and is also interested in many other business enterprises. General Alger was nominated for the office of Governor by the Republican party at the State convention held at Detroit August 14, 1884, and was elected for the term of two years from January 1, 1885.

The details of the Alger administration in Michigan would be but a repetition of State records, and is yet fresh in the minds of the people. Those that may have formed an opinion that because of his wealth and well earned prominence he is not approachable, are mistaken. He is peculiarly free from those evidences of false pride and petty weaknesses which too often mar the character of men who have risen from the ranks to the possession of power and influence. As governor this marked and amiable trait of character was one of the first to attract attention and elicit approbation. One of his first orders, simple in itself and extra official, serves well to illustrate this characteristic. As he seated himself in the gubernatorial chair his observant eye noted the grooves in either side of the imposing doorways.

"What are those for?" he inquired of his secretary.

"Barriers."

"Barriers? What do you mean?"

"Bars, to put up when the doors are open to prevent people from intruding."

"Are those the bars over there in the corner?"

"Those are the barriers."

"Made of pine, are they not?"

"Yes, sir."

"They would burn well?"

"First rate."

"Well, just send them down and have them fed into the furnace when needed. We have no use for barriers here. I am not barring out the people who made me governor, and when they call I want to see them."

One of the chief aims of Alger's administration was to secure the application of business principles to the management of public institutions. To this end and with marvelous rapidity of comprehension he went through, mastering their details, detecting leaks and flaws, pointing out remedies and suggesting changes, with a result that will be felt for the good of these institutions throughout years to come. To him was largely due the adoption of the cottage system in caring for the insane.
General Alger possesses the high and rare requisites which comprehend the necessities of a people, as well as the most direct, efficient and business-like way of securing them. Those who know him best pronounce this power little short of intuition, and concede to the man who could accumulate millions in a few years an executive ability rarely surpassed. One marked characteristic of the governor is worthy of mention. His gifts go with an impulsive response to the appeals of hunger, nakedness and suffering as they confront him in the daily walks of life—his generosity is unstinted. He meets a shivering newsboy on his way from his palatial residence to his office. Forthwith a carte blanche order is given to fit these little merchants who need it with suits and overcoats, and that practical charity has been repeated by the man, whose heart may have been moved as he looked back through the lapse of years and saw a little lad bravely fighting back the waves of poverty as they beat against the door of the home when he was the sole dependence there. Thousands of his money have gone to destitute families in the city to supply flour, coal, wood and such other relief as the kindest consideration for the suffering might suggest. It is worthy of note that in such extended and numerous business transactions he has never sued a man or been sued. As a proof of the estimate in which he was held by the people of Michigan, when he voluntarily surrendered the governorship at the end of one term his name was urged for the highest political gift of the nation; it was one of the most prominent before the Chicago convention that nominated General Harrison.

Cyrus Gray Luce, successor of Russell A. Alger, was born in Windsor, Ashtabula county, Ohio, July 2, 1824. In 1836 he removed with his parents to Steuben county, Indiana, endured the hardships incident to the pioneer life of that period, attended school winters in the proverbial log school house, and subsequently was a student for three years at the collegiate institute at Ontario, Indiana. From the age of seventeen to twenty-four he worked at carding wool and dressing cloth. In 1848 he was nominated for a member of the House by the Whigs of the representative district composed of the counties of Dekalb and Steuben, but was defeated by eleven majority. In 1849 he married and settled on a farm in the township of Gilead, Branch county, Michigan, where he still resides. He has been a member of the board of supervisors eleven years; representative in the legislature one term, State senator two terms, a member of the constitutional convention in 1867, and State oil inspector three years and a half. He received the nomination for governor by the Republican party at Grand Rapids August 26, 1886, and was elected November 2, 1886, by a vote of 181,474, his chief opponent, George L. Yaple, receiving 171,042 votes, and Samuel Dickie, Prohibitionist, 25,179; was re-elected in November, 1888, and is now discharging the duties thereof.
HENRY DURELL, MOSES NADEAU, STEPHEN DUSSEAU, JOSEPH C. NADEAU.

No 3
Bow and Captain

No 2
Stroke
CHAPTER XXIX.

AQUATIC SPORTS AND OARSMEN OF THE RIVER RAISIN.

In 1869 the boat clubs of the Northwest organized the Northwestern Amateur Rowing Association. Toledo, Detroit, the Saginaws, Milwaukee, and Erie, Pennsylvania, were represented in the association by regular organized clubs, thoroughly equipped with racing boats, and all backed up by an enthusiastic following from their respective towns. At that time there were plenty of young men in Monroe aquatically inclined, but such a thing as a racing shell had never been seen on the Raisin, and the nearest approach to a racing boat was a lap-streak boat about twenty feet long, the "Kate Johnston," built by John Oades, now of Detroit, and formerly owned by Kate Johnston, the "Queen of the Thousand Islands," and had been used by her in 1838 in carrying provisions to her father, William Johnston, who was a sworn enemy of Canada, a hero of the Patriot War, for whose capture a reward of $200 and $500 was offered by the governments of Canada and the United States, because he and his followers had captured and burned the Canadian steamer, Sir Robert Peel. This boat had been presented to J. M. Sterling, her Michigan correspondent, during the time of the Canadian trouble, and preserved as a memento by him to the present time. A number of young men obtained the boat of him and had her fitted out as a double scull, and under the name of the "Independent Boat Club of Monroe," entered the old boat against the modern racers at the first regatta of the Northwestern Amateur Rowing Association, at Toledo, Ohio, July 8, 1869, with William C. Sterling and William Calhoun as the crew. All the boatsmen of Monroe at once commenced to take an interest in boat racing, and the 5th of July found Monroe well represented and all talking boat and enthusiastic on the subject, and although the Independents did not carry off the prize, yet they made such a good showing that all came home convinced that the Monroe boys, with a modern boat and outfit, would take a leading position in aquatic sports.

The interest in boating increased the following season, and in February, 1871, the Floral City Boat Club was organized, and they purchased their first boat, a six oared lap-streak, the "Atlanta," and fitted up a club room in the Stoddard building.

In 1873, with the assistance of the newly-formed club, the Amateurs, two local regattas were held. The great attraction in each being the races between the "Atlanta" of the Florals and the new boat of the Amateurs, the "T. N. Perkins," a four-oared lap-streak. The "Perkins" carried off the honors in both regattas, and from that time on was always able to hold the flag as the fastest boat of her class on the Raisin.

In January, 1874, the club moved into the rooms over Bards' bank. They were handsomely frescoed and tastefully furnished. In May they purchased the four-oared paper coxswain shell, "Horace T. Conant," and as soon as it was warm enough all the young men about town went into training. Cigars and tobacco were put aside until after the regatta, and there was a constant comparison and measuring of biceps, and strife among the boys for the honor of being one who should be counted worthy to be in the racing crew, and the fine points, staying qualities and pluck of the prospective crew were discussed on all sides. The boating craze took possession of the whole population, and every one under forty-five had to row, be able to talk boat and regatta fluently or be set down as an old fogey.

July 22, 1874, found the Floral City crew at the Northwestern at Toledo, ready to contest for the prize for junior four-oared shells, an enthusiastic following, including many of the belles of Monroe, all wearing the colors of the Florals. They carried off the honors in that
contest, and that victory gave a great impetus to aquatic sports in Monroe.

The Floral City club sent a four-oared crew to the Watkins association races in 1878 to contest for the championship of America, the winning crew to be sent, at the expense of the association, to England and France to contest with the best crews there for the championship of the world. They made a good showing in the first heat, but the Sho-wae-cae-mettes with their "get thar" stroke, as they called it, were too fast for them and won the heat.

In 1877 they purchased a six-oared cedar shell in Detroit: sent two six-oared shell crews to the Northwestern in this boat, and both times their boat was disabled and they were unable to finish.

They also sent a crew to the great regatta held at Saratoga by the National Association in 1879, and have been represented in the Northwestern Amateur Rowing Association since 1876 by J. C. Sterling, who is now a member of the executive board and has held the office of president, secretary and treasurer. Hon. H. A. Conant was secretary and treasurer in 1877, and Alexander Grant was for several years a member of the board.

A great many amateur theatricals were given by the Florals for the purpose of raising funds to purchase boats, and were successful in every way. The Florals had about two thousand dollars invested in racing boats. In 1880 their boat house was blown over by a cyclone. Their boats were then stored in a warehouse at the dock, and all destroyed in the great fire of 1883.

Honors won at regattas of the Northwestern Amateur Rowing Association by Floral City Boat Club:

Toledo, Ohio, July 22 and 23, 1874—Junior four-oared shells; five entries; crew, W. C. Sterling (stroke), J. C. Sterling (No. 2), A. E. Wing (No. 3), C. Kasselman (bow); W. P. Sterling (coxswain); distance, three miles; time, 22:14.

Toledo, Ohio, July 4, 5 and 6, 1876—Junior four-oared shells; seven entries; crew, Charles Hoyt (stroke), J. F. Grant (No. 2), George S. Willets (No. 3), W. P. Sterling (bow); distance, three miles; time, 20:22.

Detroit, August 17 and 18, 1877—Junior four-oared shells; six entries; crew, F. G. Bulkley (stroke), G. F. Bulkley (No. 2), Alex. Grant (No. 3), Oliver Johnson (bow); distance, three miles; time, 19:48. In this race the Florals made the best time ever made over a three-mile course by a junior four, 19:48, and this record has never been equalled or lowered. The shell, "Horace T. Conant," re-rigged without coxswain, was used in the last two races. Junior Double Scull—Five entries; crew, Joe C. Sterling (bow) and James F. Grant (stroke); distance, two miles; time, 16:31.

The Amateur Boat Club was organized in August, 1872, and purchased the four-oared coxswain lap-streak, "T. N. Perkins," of F. A. Chapelle, of Detroit. The following year they purchased of the Detroit Boat Club a four-oared shell, and in 1874 a four-oared coxswain shell of E. Waters & Sons, twenty-two inches by forty-three feet. These two shells they sold to the Sho-wae-cae-mettes, who refitted the last mentioned boat (after using it in one race at Toledo) without coxswain, and in this boat the "Sho'es" won all their victories. In 1875 the Amateurs obtained a new four-oared paper shell of Waters & Sons, the "Jennie E. Thompson," and H. W. Waldorf, vice president, presented the club with a fine single shell, and with this boat, "George Bolsby, Jr.," the Amateurs at the regatta of the National Association, held at Newark, New Jersey, won the junior single shell race. Distance, one and one-half miles straight away; time, 9:40. This was the best time ever made in that class up to that time. Frank Sterling trained a crew in the "T. N. Perkins," which was called the "French Crew," and for several years were the champion barge crew of the Raisin and also a crew that promised to rival the celebrated "Sho'es." They were entered in the six-oared shell race at Detroit in 1879, and in the race out-rowed all contesting crews, coming in far ahead of them all, but were not awarded the race on account of having turned the stake the wrong way.

The Babes in the Woods organized in June, 1873. Their only club boat was an old-fashioned lap-streak single scull, the "Medora," twenty inches by thirty feet, formerly owned by W. D. Morton, of Detroit, and presented by him to J. C. and W. C. Sterling, who fitted her out as a double scull, and was again refitted by the Babes for a four-oared lap-streak. In the first regatta given by the River Raisin Navy September 2, 1874, the Babes in the Woods in the "Medora," with a crew composed of
Norman Perkins (stroke), A. V. Dittenbaugh (No. 2), W. Waldorf (No. 3), and W. P. Sterling (bow), defeated the Floral's "Atlanta" and Amateurs' "Perkins" with their best crews in a race of three-quarters of a mile and return. Time, 9:57}. The Babes were finally consolidated with the Amateurs.

The Sho-wae-ca-mettes (the Indian for "lightening on the water") Boat Club was formed in August, 1874, and commenced to row in the old four-oared cedar shell, "Lunetta," and in 1875 they purchased of the Amateurs a four-oared paper coxswain shell, the "Chas. G. Morris," and commenced to train for the coming regatta of the Northwestern Amateur Rowing Association at Toledo in August, with George Bolsby, jr. (bow), Joe Nadeau (No. 2), Moses Nadeau (No. 3), Steve Dusseau (stroke), and Lewis Godfrey (coxswain). Shortly before the regatta Joseph Nadeau was taken sick and Anthony Schaumb was put in his place. Although the "Sho' es" and Floral City's were the only crews in the race with coxswains, yet the "Sho' es" carried off the prize in the junior four easily. There were nine entries in the race, and the best crews in the association were represented. The "Chas. G. Morris" was re-rigged as a four-oared shell (without coxswain), and was used by them in all their great contests.

The space allotted in this book is too small to give any account of the numerous aquatic honors (except the Watkins and Henley races hereafter mentioned) carried off by the Sho-wae-ca-mettes. But the following list of honors won by them in the regattas of the Northwestern Amateur Rowing Association and the National Association of Amateur Oarsmen, without mentioning the numerous races won at home and at regattas held by clubs in different parts of the country, will give the reader some idea of the position they held and maintained in aquatic circles before going to England. The crews were composed as follows:

In 1876, George Bolsby (bow), Joe Nadeau (No. 2), Moses Nadeau (No. 3), Steve Dusseau (stroke); 1877, Moses Nadeau (bow), Joe Nadeau (No. 2), H. Durell (No. 3), Steve Dusseau (stroke); 1878, same crew as in 1877.

The following is a list of races won at regattas of the Northwestern Amateur Rowing Association by the Sho-wae-ca-mettes:

Toledo, Ohio, 1876 — Senior four-oared shells; six entries; distance, three miles; time, 18:25. Open to all four-oared shell race — Four entries; distance, three miles; time, 18:30.4.

Detroit, Michigan, 1877 — Senior four-oared shells: four entries; distance, three miles; time, 18:37.5. Junior single sculls — Eleven entries; Moses Nadeau: distance, two miles; time, 17:38.

Prizes won at regattas of the National Association:

Detroit, 1877 — Four oars: "Detroit Boat Club Cup"; time, 18:16; distance one and one half miles and return.

Watkins, 1878 — Same prize and distance; time, 18:44.5.

The "Detroit Boat Club Cup" was a challenge prize, and in 1879 the Detroit's changed the race from a four-oared to a six-oared shell race.

On May 24, 1878, the Sho-wae-ca-mettes and Floral City crews left Monroe for Watkins, New York, to contest in the Watkins regatta to be held on Seneca Lake on the 28th. The winners of the test race were to be sent to England and France at the expense of the Watkins association. The "Sho' es" were also to contest for the challenge cup of the National Association.

Notwithstanding the objections interposed by the Atalantas, the Watkins regatta committee decided to adhere to their programme, and have the test races rowed in heats. For this race there had been originally nine entries, but two of the crews, viz., the Emeralds of Saginaw and the Eurekas of Newark, failing to put in an appearance, the remaining seven drew for position. The result was that the Atalantas, Carmans and Northwesterns were to contest the first heat; and the Sho-wae-ca-mettes, Florals, Watkins and Zephyrs the second. Our space limits us to a detailed description of the races participated in by Monroe clubs.

Suffice it to say that the first heat was won by the Atalantas in gallant style in the remarkable time of 7:22. The following description of the second heat is taken from the New York Times and is accurate in every detail:

"The water by this time was as smooth as could be desired, and as the three crews — the Zephyrs went home this noon — pulled to their buoys, it was evident they were in for a beautiful race. Inshore lay the Sho-wae-ca-"
mettes, swarthy, wiry, and clad in gaudy racing costumes of red, white and blue. Mose Nadeau was in the bow, and with him were J. Nadeau, W. H. Durell, and S. Dusseau. The Floral City’s, from the same town as the inshore crew, were No. 2. They were dressed in red from head to foot, and were easily distinguishable in the twilight. At the outer buoy lay the Watkins crew, full of hope and pluck.

“At 7:15 the word ‘go’ was given by Courtney, and the crews were off. They made a pretty start, the Floral City’s getting off a trifle the quickest. For the first quarter they kept well together and all pulled a stroke of forty; then the Sho-wae-ca-mettes hugged the bank, and the Watkins men kept well out. The Floral City’s kept a straight course and gained a head of about a length. Opposite the powder house, marking the half mile, Nadeau gave one of his peculiar yells, resembling a sharp bark. Dusseau responded with a stroke of forty-four, and the big boat of the Sho-wae-ca-mettes went spinning to the front. The Floral City’s quickened to forty-two, but at the last quarter both their competitors were leading them. On the outside the Watkins men were pulling raggedly a stroke of thirty-four, and appeared gone, but they somehow managed to hold their own, and it was only after another yell from Nadeau that his men made the effort that sent them over the line winners in 7:36½, by three-quarters of a length. The Floral City’s were third, by two lengths. The Sho-wae-ca-mettes were as fresh as daisies after the race, and pulled out into the lake to cheer their plucky opponents.”

Now came the tug of war. Which crew should represent America at Henley, Sho-wae-ca-mettes or Atlantas? Both crews were determined and both confident, and the greatest aquatic struggle that ever took place was at hand. Owing to the fact that the water of Seneca Lake was invariably rough after ten A.M., it was decided by Mr. Courtney to hold the final heat at half-past five Saturday morning. The time drew near and everything was auspicious; as the signal gun boomed out the boats took their position. With no loss of time the word was given and the boys bent to their oars. Atalanta pulling thirty-five and Sho-wae-ca-mettes forty. No decided advantage was gained by either crew, the Atlantas bending their broad backs to the work as they never had done before; the Sho-wae-ca-mettes working with a will, and watching their opponents as a cat watches a mouse.

Half the course passed and neither crew has gained a foot of advantage.

The numerous friends of the New York crew shout wildly from the judges’ boat, leaning out over the rail, while the Sho-wae-ca-mettes labor without a word of encouragement. Finally the grand stand is neared, the boats are still neck and neck, suddenly from the shore the Monroe boys give shouts that echo back from the opposite hills — those who have voices left, shout encouragement, entreaties, threats: “Pick her up, Steve!” “Joe!” “Mose, put her on, old boy!” “Sho-wae-ca-mettes!” Those who have lost their voices in the previous race, blow fish horns, and the whole crowd run along the bank, tumbling over the rocks and bushes and behaving like mad men. Half way past the grand stand the boats are still abreast. As the shouts reach the “Sho’es,” they straighten to their work and pulling forty seven strokes, fairly leap their shell out of the water. Atalanta may give up the ghost now, as far as this race is concerned; the plucky Monroe boys walk past them like a flash, and cross the line fully a length ahead. Time, 7:17.

Reaching the shore the victors are fairly dragged from their boat by their enthusiastic friends, and the wonder is that they are not torn limb from limb in their exuberant joy.

Having won this race the Sho-wae-ca-mettes have won the greatest distinction attainable by any boat crew in America. If they win at Henley, they will have reached a pinnacle beyond which no oarsmen in the world can go.

The three-mile race for the National Challenge cup, which the Sho-wae-ca-mettes held last year, and additional heavy gold badges offered by the Watkins people, took place at about ten o’clock Saturday morning. The Watkins crew were tired, the Atlantas disgusted, the Carman and Zephyr crews had gone home, and at the call for the boats three only drew up to the line.

All Western crews, all Michigan crews, and two of them Monroe crews: The “Sho’es,” the Florals and the Northwesterns. This race was to be a mile and a half and return. The Northwesterns in their uniforms of white, had the outside buoy; the Sho-wae-ca-mettes, who showed no signs of fatigue after their hard
struggle in the morning, had the middle position, and the Florals the inside.

At the word go the twelve oars struck the water simultaneously, the Florals taking a slight lead, Sho-wae-cac-mette second and the Northwesterners last. For half a mile the Florals gradually forged ahead and at the end of that distance had a lead of a clear length and a half, pulling a stroke of forty to the minute. The Sho-wae-cac-mette and Northwestern crews pulled nearly abreast, it being evident that the former were holding their strength in reserve, while the latter crew was pulling as hard as they knew how. Occasionally the Sho-wae-cac-mette amused themselves by leading the Saginaw men a length, and then cheering them vociferously as they pulled to regain their lost advantage. At the mile buoys the Florals still held their lead, pulling regularly and in good style, while the Sho-wae-cac-mettes toyed with the tardy Northwesterners, showing that they were not by any means doing their best. When within an eighth of a mile of the turn, the sinewy Sho'es with a good sport pushed past the Florals, and turned the stake and started for home just as the Florals commenced to turn. The latter crew had just begun to straighten away on the home stretch, starting off in good shape, and with lots of reserve strength for the finish, when a loud crack was heard, and one of the outtriggers broke, the rods falling into the water of the lake. This of course threw them out of the race, very much to their disappointment, as they were capable of maintaining a good second position. The rest of the struggle lay with the Northwesterners, who, though pulling pluckily, fell behind rapidly. As the Sho'es approached the grand stand, being about ten lengths ahead, they ceased rowing, and waving their hands in the air, shouted cheers back to the men in white. Finally, laying to their oars, the Monroe boys spurred to the end at a forty-five stroke, passing the line in 13:46, with their opponents several lengths behind. This race concluded the programme of the regatta, and as the Sho-wae-cac-mettes reached the shore, they were met by the Watkins band, which escorted them to their boarding-house playing a triumphal march.

The Carmine crew of Washington Heights paid the Florals, Sho-wae-cac-mettes and other crews the compliment of an instrumental serenade, just before their departure. This club is composed of very fine, gentlemanly fellows, who gave ample proof of their ability to row a plucky race.

The Sho-wae-cac-mette crew sailed on the Anchor Line steamer "Albatross" for England June 14th, with E. D. Price as manager, and John L. Huffman as substitute. A large delegation of boating men accompanied them to the steamer to bid them farewell and wish them bon voyage. They landed at Southampton. The London and Southampton Railroad Company placed a salon carriage at their service and conveyed them to London free of expense. They arrived at Henley June 29th. The following are clippings from letters of Mr. Price, describing the course, regatta, race, etc.

"A path extends along the bank of the Thames from the start to the finish of the regatta course, the starting point being about a mile and five-sixteenths down the river from Remenham Island, a little strip of land upon which stands a large white pagoda. For about a mile the course is straight and then there is a sharp turn to the left. This is believed to make a serious difference in the position of the boats, and it is generally believed among oarsmen and townspeople that the crew lucky enough to draw the inner position numbering from the Berkshire side has an advantage of nearly two lengths over an opponent. After four o'clock in the afternoon hundreds of people line this pathway all the way from start to finish and the 'coaches,' mounted upon horseback, gallop along the river's edge shouting out instructions to their crews while practicing. The 'coaches' are generally professional watermen. Sudler, ex champion of England, is here with the Jesus College crew of Cambridge. He is a tough looking, broad-shouldered, gray-headed little man, and was a tolerably good oarsman before he became old and stale."

"At the east end of the bridge, on the Berkshire side, is a spacious and well fitted boat house, owned by the Henley Royal Regatta Association, and set apart for the exclusive use of crews entered for annual competition. Here may be found a vast number of eight and four oared shells and single sculls and generally a large attendance of oarsmen attired in fanciful suits of bright-colored flannel."

"If style alone would win a boat race, the
oarsmen of England could never be beaten. Any prediction concerning the coming contest for the Stewards' Challenge Cup would be hazardous now, inasmuch as the decisive result will be known in America before the arrival of this letter. I may say, however, that the preliminary work of the Sho-wae-cae-mettes inspires one with increased confidence in the superiority over any four now here, and the London crew is the only one to hear from. The bronzed cheeks and hardened muscles of the Michigan oarsmen are in marked contrast with the pale faces, white arms and more aristocratic appearance of the Englishmen, especially the college fours. The English crews all pull in good form, and some of them dash off with a thirty-eight or forty stroke, but they do not long maintain it. I think that some of the fours here, especially Jesus College and Kingston, can row a mile very fast, but I doubt whether they will stand the strain of a hard, desperate race from the start to the finish, such as the Sho-wae-cae-mettes are sure to give them. As yet the Monroe crew have been disguising their work as much as possible, never pulling above thirty-eight. On the Monday previous to the regatta, the time for making objections then having expired, they will let out a few stitches and perhaps command more respect. Among themselves the English scoff at the idea of an American crew. When addressing an American, or aware that one is within ear-shot, they are vastly complimentary, and 'really 'ope that the Americans will win, after coming so far, you know.' "

"If the great American public imagine for an instant that their aquatic representatives did not come out of the struggle with credit they should be undeceived in that respect. The five men who toiled so stubbornly and desperately to maintain their national honor upon the Thames deserve no word of reproach, no feeling of ill-will. They came thousands of miles to face the best oarsmen of the United Kingdom, upon their own favorite course, at the most important of the scores of regattas annually held in England; they came handicapped by insufficient time for recuperation and preparation, and crippled by the insidious climatic influences of a strange country; they won more than half the battle, and finally, when the coveted trophies of the victory were almost within their grasp, they saw them snatched away, their disappointment being embittered still more by the realization that accident was the cause of defeat."

"The regatta was unquestionably a very interesting event, although but few of the races were closely contested. The attendance was large, and noted for the aristocratic character of its composition. My lord and my lady were to be seen upon every hand; the massive bridge and its approaches were packed with luxurious carriages, whose elegantly attired inmates sipped seductive beverages and discussed choice salads, served by liveried footmen; the grand stand, resplendent with the royal arms and a profusion of showy flags, had a high-toned occupant for every upholstered seat; the lawn in front of the old Red Lion was crowded, and the broad meadow upon the Berkshire side, from start to finish of the course, was alive with people, chiefly of the middle classes, together with scores of the picturesque clad boating men who raced along the water's edge, cheering on their respective crews during the contests. Interspersed with all these were mountebanks, Irish vocalists, Cockney minstrels with blackened faces, thrumming the banjo and trying to palm themselves off as negro singers; old women, men and boys peddling fruits, programmes and cigar lights; beggars beseeching for alms; beery laborers importuning for sixpence to drink your 'calth, sir;' but with all these no disorder, no disturbance, nothing to mar the pleasure and success of the affair."

"But it was upon the water that the most brilliant spectacle was presented. Anchored along the Bucks side of the stream were numerous little steam launches, gaily decorated with flags of all nations, including the Stars and Stripes, while the narrow Thames was literally covered with hundreds of pleasure boats, loaded with richly attired ladies and their escorts, shooting about in every direction and literally obscuring the course, until one unfamiliar with the management of affairs could scarcely believe that a race could be possible. But, fortunately, the management was characterized by a promptness and precision entirely unknown in American regattas. In one corner of the grand stand was a carpeted division, furnished with desks and arm-chairs, set apart for the secretary and stewards. Here the veteran secretary, Charles
Towsey, of Margate—who has held his office since the Henley Regatta Association was organized, thirty nine years ago, and has never missed a meeting—watched through a powerful glass for the start of each heat. When it was effected he waved a red flag as a signal to a distant gunner. The cannon sounded, and, instantly, as it by magic, the myriad of small boats darted inshore and left the course clear. The care of the course was intrusted to Mr. Lord and his Thames Conservancy men, who were in small boats distinguished by red flags. They were clothed with full authority by law, and if the occupant of a boat failed to comply with an order to move out of the way he was instantly summoned and subjected to a penalty of £5 or £10. A second command is rarely needed. There are fifteen heats the first day, commencing at twelve o'clock sharp and occurring every half hour, and the programme was completed at 7:30 to a minute. The umpire never waits a minute for a tardy competitor, and the crews, knowing that the rule is inflexible, are always on time at the starting point.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Height</th>
<th>Weight</th>
<th>Age</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Moses Nadeau (bow)</td>
<td>5.06</td>
<td>138</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joseph Nadeau</td>
<td>5.05</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>23</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry Durell</td>
<td>5.07</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stephen Dusseau</td>
<td>5.11</td>
<td>160</td>
<td>26</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Sho-wae-cae-mettes, whose gallant exploits in America had won for them the reputation of being a phenomenal crew, were not quite so unfortunate, although they came to grief eventually. Their peculiar rapid stroke is so diametrically opposed to all the established English theories of rowing that it horrified every Englishman who witnessed it. For the first few days after arrival their chances of success were scoffed at, although still later, when they came in day after day entirely fresh and had accomplished the course on a trial in 7:52, the natives began to entertain considerable respect for them and wonder if there might not be something in the strange style after all. From the first fortune seemed to frown upon the Michigan representatives. In the first trial heat for the Stewards' Challenge Cup, the great event of the regatta, they were unlucky enough to draw the Bucks side, the very worst station, while their compatriots from Columbia College secured the coveted inside place. To make matters interesting the Dublin four were sandwiched in the middle. The latter crew was composed of big powerful men, including R. H. Labat, who was one of the picked four of the London Rowing Club, defeated by the Beaverwycks at Philadelphia in 1875. Dublin got the best of it at the start, but the Sho-wae-cae-mettesourd away at a forty-six stroke, until before half the course was done they had dr win clear of both the other crews. Moses Nadeau steered a beautiful course, and at the bend shot across to the very best possible advanta e and was then two lengths ahead. It was at this juncture that Dublin, finding themselves rapidly going to the rear, ran into Columbia in such a manner as to indicate that the foul was intentional. This enabled the Sho-wae-cae-mettes to go in at their leisure, although they put on a bit of a spurt opposite the stand, just to enthrall the spectators. Columbia claimed the right to row in the final heat, but the umpire, J. G. Chambers, editor of Land and Water, very justly refused, upon the ground that at the time of the foul their chances of winning were hopeless. This victory for the Sho-wae-cae-mettes raised them still higher in the estimation of boating men, and although odds of five to four were laid against them for the final heat with London next day, there were not a few who believed they would beat the crack English four, and not only believed but hoped it, for their dashing style had won for them many admirers.

The Sho-wae-cae-mettes from the first had felt no fear for the formidable English crew, and it was not until the morning of the second day that their enthusiastic confidence was staggered by the sudden and violent illness of Joseph Nadeau, the No. 3 man, who had rowed in every race since the crew's debut at Toleto, in 1875, when they won with a coxswain against several coxswainless crews. He had always been considered one of the strongest men in the boat, while his pluck was undeniable, and when he was seized with a violent diarrhetic attack on the morning of the decisive day, prospects for the first time began to look blue. His grit kept him up, however, and he insisted that he could pull through, but the result proves that he was mistaken. Old Joe Sadler, ex champion of England, who was coaching the Jesus crew, and exhibited a lively interest in the Sho-wae-cae-mettes, shook his
head when he saw the sick man stripping for the race and urged a withdrawal. The latter course had been discussed by the crew, but Nadeau would not listen to it. It was finally decided that defeat was preferable to a withdrawal, which might be attributed to cowardice or some improper motive, and the crew pulled out, grim, determined and bound to do the best they could. Messrs. Edward Kunter, John V. Moran and T. H. Hinchman, of Detroit, who had witnessed the first victory of the Sho-wae-cae-mettes, and had come back from London that morning to see the final heat, were apprised of the condition of affairs by the writer just before the race; several members of the London press were also given the facts, but this did not prevent them from publishing willfully false reports next day.

As before, the Sho-wae-cae-mettes had the worst, or outside position. In their eagerness they made a false start, but on the second attempt the boats got off well together. Gulston, of the Londoners, who had rowed here for years and knows every inch of the course, kept in the smooth water inside, while the Sho-wae-cae-mettes toiled against the current in mid-stream. At the half mile London had got a length the lead, but the Sho-wae-cae-mettes, fighting desperately against fate, slashed away at 44 and 46, and at the bend had pulled up, inch by inch, until they were less than a quarter of a length behind. Here the severe strain began to tell on the powerful Londoners, and they began to weaken and show signs of going to pieces. Even the herculean Gulston exhibited distress, and the grand form in which his men had been rowing became impaired. Here it was that the Sho-wae-cae-mettes had expected to win by forcing the pace and rowing London down in the last quarter, relying upon that superior endurance which has always been regarded as their chief characteristic. But for the last half mile of the terrible struggle the port side had been steadily growing weaker. Once before Joe Nadeau had cried out that he was fast going, but his brother Moses, in the bow, begged and implored of him to keep up. The plucky fellow shut his eyes and struggled on, and Moses, bent upon holding up the port side of the boat, pulled with a strength born of despair. Dusseau at stroke and Durell, No. 2, were working grandly, and so long as the sick man kept his oar moving, they hoped against hope. But when the bend was reached and the critical moment had come, the bow called for more power for the final struggle and Nadeau broke down. He made two or three convulsive strokes and then stopped short, half blind and half unconscious. It was all up then, and while London was left a walk-over for the finish, Moses Nadeau and Durell slowly paddled their unwieldy old shell up to the boathouse. The three well men were good for a while more of such hot work as they had done, but Nadeau, faint and weakened by his unfortunate condition, was completely done up. There was no expression of reproach for him, but on the contrary words of comfort from every source. The delight of the Londoners and their adherents, about 200 members of their club being present, found expression in the most enthusiastic manner, and the English countenances which had been elongated by Columbia’s victory in the final heat for the Visitors’ cup, just previous, shortened as if by magic. Among the townspeople the Sho-wae-cae-mettes had a host of sympathizers.

Naturally enough when a crew stops short in a race the great mass of spectators jump to the conclusion that they are ‘pumped out,’ and without stopping to make inquiry people upon every hand wagged their heads and said they knew ‘the fast stroke could not last.’ Indeed, if the real cause of defeat could have been generally made known, few persons would have believed it. They would have regarded it simply as one of the flimsy excuses which a defeated crew is always ready to put forth. The public would invariably rather believe the worst that can be said of their fellows, and in this instance they were very willing to believe that the Londoners had rowed their American rivals to a stand-still. Of all the papers, daily and sporting, published in London next morning, only two—the Sportsman and the News—were fair enough to even allude to Nadeau’s illness as having anything to do with the defeat.

Notwithstanding the howl that was made by the Turf, Field and Farm and other eastern papers concerning the non-admission of the Sho-wae-cae-mettes, no trouble was encountered. The stewards received their entry, and the seven days allowed for protests passed by
without a word of objection being offered. The crew came backed by the official certificate of the National Association of Amateur Oarsmen of America, and they stood prepared to show their eligibility beyond all question if any controversy had arisen. It is but justice to the young men who compose this crew to state that by their own conduct they have given the lie to the slanderous reports concerning them set afloat by certain malcontents in America. For temperance, morality, gentlemanly behavior, earnest hard work, self-deprivation, and rigid adherence to those rules of training which they believed to be the best, they have not been surpassed by any four men who pulled an oar at Henley. Overcoming the prejudice which at first cropped out against them in certain quarters because they were Americans, they have won friends upon every band, and a large majority of the Henley people sincerely regret that they could not have taken home the coveted prize. On the evening of the last regatta day the crew were hospitably entertained by the Thames club at the Royal Hotel, when several complimentary speeches were made. Capt. Haste, of the Thames club, referred in high terms to the pluck and gentlemanly conduct of the Americans, and Capt. Galston, of the London four, was manly enough to say that they had given him the hardest race he ever pulled in his life, and that for a time he felt very uncertain how it would terminate.

"The Sho-wae-ea-mettes and Mr. Lee appreciate the fact that they are only themselves to blame for their reverses, and that they have received fair play and kindly treatment from the officers of the regatta association and the people of this hospitable little village, which they so earnestly desire to visit again another year.

E. D. P."

The following is the comment of the New York "Herald's" London correspondent, upon the Sho-wae-ea-mettes defeat:

"The Sho-wae-ea-mettes were beaten by a 'stomach'—that is to say, in the great race, the race in which the four Americans whom most of us held to be the fastest, met the unquestionably fastest amateur four in Europe, were beaten, one, and probably the toughest and most enduring one of our four, going to pieces in the middle of the fight. They had shot to the front as promptly as usual: they were rushing ahead at the terribly fast stroke—which no other crew has yet pulled successfully for any such distance as they have. But London, old, experienced and wary, followed the sinuosities of the Berks shore, kept out of the slight current which the 'Sho-wae-ea-mettes' could only breast, and finally drawing level, began to go by. Then came the call for a sport, the sharp, shrill, unearthly call of the now far named 'Sweet Waters,' which no man having heard could soon forget. But that 'stomach said "no." It had been upset some hours back, but its owner, Capt. Nadeau, whose confidence at Henley seems to have been as freely outspoken as it was at Watkins—and there it was marked—thought he could row in spite of it, and he did, and lost, for almost the identical cause which broke Will Simmons nine years ago on the Putney course, before Harvard had rowed half way. Unfortunately as it all is, and especially that they cannot have another trial, they must stand by their accidents on race day. The 'Sho-wae-ea-mettes' now know defeat at the hands of the London four abroad, as they have from the Emeralds at home. They have fought gallantly, grandly, in a boat it was a shame to let them row in, in such an important fight, and they have been beaten. If London would only reconsider, and race them over the Putney to Mortlake course, that would settle conclusively where lies the superiority."

The London Times account of the final heat.

**STEWARDS' CHALLENGE CUP.**

**Final Heat.**

| No. 1—Berks—London Rowing Club | 1 |
| S. B. Smith | 11 |
| C. E. Crocker | 12 |
| E. S. Galston | 12 |
| No. 2—Centre—Monroe Sho-wae-ea-mettes R.C. | 12 |
| M. Nadeau | 10 |
| J. Nadeau | 10 |
| W. H. Barell | 10 |
| S. Dussean | 10 |

"This race excited the greatest interest of any event on the programme. The American crew went off with an extraordinarily rapid stroke of nearly fifty a minute. The London rowers, although not so fast in stroke, were as speedy, and for the first half of the course no advantage was gained by either. Then London, keeping a little too close in, jeopardized their chance by grazing with stroke's ear a projecting, grassy point. The delay was but momentary, for their stroke was finely put out, and they went on with scarcely any perceptible loss of speed. From this point the
race was neck and neck, and the Americans on crossing were exactly abreast of London. So they kept till close to the point, where London crept half a length ahead, and the Americans finding that, with the outside station, their chance was gone, and being moreover completely rowed out with their rapid stroke, suddenly stopped, to the great disappointment of the spectators. As it is almost an unknown thing for a crew thus to give up there was a slight hiss from the bank at this seeming want of pluck, but this was promptly checked by the consideration that the visitors probably did not understand the English point of honor of rowing a race out to the end, and the Americans were greeted with a cheer for the fine race they had rowed. London received a really enthusiastic greeting on reaching the winning post. The Americans paddled slowly in with two oars only, showing how completely they were pumped out.

"As a rule, the interest of Henley Regatta is far less upon the second than upon the first day. Upon the first day there are nearly twice as many events upon the card; the excitement never flags, and the races succeed each other so rapidly that the umpire's launch has to return the instant one event is decided in order to start the next. Moreover, the rowing in the heats generally affords so accurate a criterion as to the chances in the final heats that the interest of the second day's rowing is altogether discounted. Yesterday's racing, however, suffered less than usual from this cause. The races decided on Thursday were, for the most part, so closely contested that no broad distinction could be drawn between the various winners. The Sculls certainly were looked upon as a certainty for Edwardes-Moss, but the Goblets was considered likely to lead to a close struggle, while for the Challenge Cup and the Stewards' splendid races were anticipated. In the latter race particular interest was felt, not only because the struggle was between the best American four and the best English, but because the style of the two boats was so diametrically opposite that the triumph of the Americans would have been a defeat of all the principles of rowing believed in by English oarsmen. The London four may be taken as the absolute perfection of rowing. For seven years this club has held the Stewards' fours without once suffering defeat. Their style is almost faultless, and it was difficult for any one accustomed to English style to believe that the Americans with their short, snappy stroke could have a chance with such a crew as this. Still the surprising speed which the American crews displayed on the first day showed that, ugly as they were, they were very formidable opponents, and although the Londons were the favorites the Americans found many supporters."

The following account of the return of the Sho wae-cae-mettes is taken from the New York Herald:

"The Sho-wae-cae-mette crew, their substitutes, and George Lee, the single sculler, arrived in the city yesterday morning on the steamship Utopia, from London. They were met on the pier by the crews of the Eureka and Triton boat clubs, of Newark, who accorded them a warm reception, and cordially invited them to make Newark their headquarters so long as they may remain in this vicinity. This invitation was accepted, and late in the afternoon George Lee and the four 'Sho'es' went to Newark. They were received with salutes from a small cannon, and welcomed by a crowd of people at the station. George Lee was as warmly greeted on all sides as though he had come home victorious; and strangers strove to shake hands with him as though he was an intimate friend. The 'Sho'es' were also heartily welcomed and made to feel at home. They are strongly urged to remain in Newark until the 20th, and participate in the national regatta on that date, and have been told that they can do so without expense to themselves. They are, however, anxious to get home, and are hardly in a condition to do themselves credit at present, having been out of training for so long. George Lee will at once go into training, with a view to making some pretty time in the coming regatta, and showing his fellow-townsmen what he can do"

"From Mr. Price, of the Detroit Post and Tribune, who accompanied the Sho-wae-cae-mettes to England as their business manager, the following account of their trip and the races was obtained last evening. He says: 'Our passage over in the Alsatia was not unpleasant, though several of the boys were very sick, George Lee notably so. We experienced no difficulty in reaching Henley, but there we
found no one to meet us to help us in obtaining quarters, or to assist us in any way. We were obliged to find things out for ourselves. We obtained very comfortable rooms in a private house, for which we had to pay five dollars apiece per week. We did our own marketing, and had our meals cooked for us by a cook whom we hired. Altogether our board cost us ten dollars apiece per week, instead of five dollars, which we had been told would be sufficient before we left here. The Columbia boys, living at the hotel, paid twice that sum. We found everything in England more expensive than in America, and had to husband our resources very carefully. In traveling by rail we always went third class, and even then paid the same rate per mile as we do for first-class passage in this country.

"We had anticipated some possible trouble in making our entries for the regatta on account of the unknown articles in some of the American sporting papers that had followed us, but met with none whatever. Our application was left open seven days for objections, but none were made, and we were treated with uniform kindness and courtesy by the Henley stewards. The Henley people rather took a fancy to us, too, after the first, and would not have felt badly had we won the race; but the general feeling in London, and in all England, seemed to be "anything to beat the Sho'ies." We saw but little of the Columbia men, though our boats were kept in the same house. They kept aloof from us, and seemed to desire none of our company.

Our living was not particularly good, though we had the best of everything. The beefsteak that I had in the hotel to day was better than any that I have eaten since we left here. We were only in Henley twelve days before the regatta, and the boys had not time to become properly acclimated. In their practice pulls they lacked the vim and life that they had exhibited in America, and I felt very anxious for them. George Lee was especially affected by the change of climate and diet, and was bilious all the time we were at Henley. His race with Moss was a beautiful race, and he would have had it, beyond a doubt, but for his own mistake at the finish. George had the inside position, and led Moss beautifully to the end of the first mile, where the river makes a sharp bend to the left. At this point he was four or five lengths ahead, and we all thought that he was sure of a glorious victory. Then Moss put in the most beautiful spurt I ever saw. He pulled thirty-eight, and gained rapidly on George. The latter hugged the Berks shore very closely, and when he stopped rowing, having, as he supposed, crossed the line, he was a good half length ahead. If he had pulled three strokes more he would have won the race. As it was, he went to the boat-house and dressed, supposing all the time that he had won. When told that he had not won he was nearly heart-broken, and couldn't believe it for some time. We had been told by all the Henley watermen that a large stump, standing prominently on the Berks bank, was on the line of finish, and in all practice pulls the boys had stopped when opposite it. The stake or post marking the real finish some twenty feet beyond the old stump, was only placed in position on the morning of the race, and Lee stopped when opposite the stump instead of keeping on to the line of the post. Edwardes Moss is an English Jew, the son of a baronet, and a strapping big fellow, almost as large as Courtney; but I still think that Lee did beat him, and can do so again.

As to the Sho'ies, mettes, they beat the Columbia crew easily, and can do it whenever the latter want to row them. When Columbia fouled Dublin the "Sho'ies" were two lengths of open water ahead and were taking it very leisurely. On the morning of the second day, when they were to row against London, Joe Nadeau complained of feeling ill, but there was no one to take his place and the race had to be rowed. They had the outside or worse position, and their plan was to keep as close as possible to London to the bend, and then draw upon their own wonderful supply of endurance and row the others to pieces with one of their famous, long continued spurs. This plan they carried out to the end of the first mile, keeping their bow tip within five or six feet of that of London all the way, though London pulled tremendously, running their stroke up to forty-four, a faster stroke, as Playford said afterward, than they had ever before attempted. Joe Nadeau said several times to the boys that he was sick and couldn't keep up much longer, but they urged him to keep on and do what he could, and his brother, who pulled on the same side of the boat, pulled with the strength of two
men and turned the rudder so as to favor Joe. It was terribly exciting to us on the banks, and the several hundred Americans who were there with red, white and blue ribbons in their buttonholes, yelled themselves perfectly hoarse urging on the "Sho'es." The bend was reached with the two boats side by side, and then Mose Nadeau called on his men for one of their famous old-time spurts. They had taken but two strokes more when Joe Nadeau doubled over his oar with a groan, and began to vomit. Then the race was lost, for he was perfectly gone, though the others were as fresh and as well able to pull a fifty-stroke to the finish as they were at the end of the three mile race at Watkins last May. They didn't pull to the finish, for Joe couldn't lift his head, and Mose told Durell to stop rowing also, and he and Dusseau pulled the boat home. They kept up their spirits before the crowd, and made light of losing the race; but afterward one of them came into my room and cried like a child, and we all felt pretty sore over it. As for the crew being pumped, as some of the London papers say they were, that is all nonsense; for, with the exception of Joe, they were as fresh as daisies.

"We staid at Henley for two or three days after that, and George Lee went down and took a pull over the four-mile course from Putney to Mortlake. He wanted to enter for the Winfield sculls in the Metropolitan regatta over that course. Here he would have met Playford, the English amateur champion; but they would allow none but Englishmen to enter, so he was barred out. We found that there was no steamer from London until the 17th, and so, finding that I could do so as cheaply as to keep them where they were, I took the boys over to Paris, where we staid five days. We did not meet any of the French oarsmen, though I believe some of them were looking for us one day. We went to the Exposition, of course, and enjoyed it thoroughly. It does not impress one as so grand an affair as that at Philadelphia, nor give one so large an idea of the vastness of the world's productions, but I rather think there is more in it. The American exhibit does not compare favorably with that of European nations, except in the matter of machinery; there I think she is ahead. She is very far behind in her exhibits of painting and statuary, and if what we saw there is the best that American artists can do, I think they had better stop painting. I see by the papers that medals have been awarded to two of the American paintings, but the judges who made the awards must have different eyes from mine. After all, though, I suppose it is absurd for a Sho wae-cae-mette to pretend to art criticism.

"Well, we returned to London from Paris, and sailed on the 18th, and have had a long, tedious passage, with poor accommodations all the way home. I think a strong effort will be made in the West to send the "Sho'es" to England for the Henley regatta again next year, and if they are sent they will go long enough beforehand to get thoroughly acclimated. I am glad we went, for we have learned many valuable lessons, and have had a good opportunity to test our powers against the best oarsmen that England can produce.

"The Sho-wae-cae-mettes have brought their old, well-tried shell home with them, but can probably never use it again, for in transit across London from the Paddington railway station to the ship, it got badly wrenched and broken. George Lee sold his new boat to Lee, of Boston, and brought his old one home. It was also considerably damaged in London, and he sent it to Troy yesterday to be repaired, so as to be ready for the national regatta on the 20th.

"They all unite in condemning the lack of courtesy on the part of the English oarsmen, who failed to extend a single invitation of any kind to them during their entire stay on the other side. They say that there was almost no betting on their race with London, as the chances were considered too nearly even; but on the race between George Lee and Moss there was considerable money put up, with the former as the favorite. By many people he was afterward charged with having sold the race, and claims to have been in imminent danger of being mobbed. The present plan of the Sho wae-cae-mettes is to leave this city for their homes to-morrow morning by way of the Erie railway."

The following account of their reception at Detroit and Monroe is taken from the Detroit Post and Tribune:

"The Sho wae-cae-mettes and their business manager, E. D Price, sporting editor of the Post and Tribune, who returned to New York
from England last Wednesday, arrived in this
city via the Canada Southern Railway at 9:40
o’clock Saturday morning. There was no
formal reception, and only a small number of
persons, including three or four local oarsmen,
were present to greet them. The crew at once
took a carriage to the Russell House, leaving
their battered old shell in the passenger coach.
During the afternoon they were met by numer-
ous boating men and others, who listened with
interest to the story of their varied experiences
abroad.

"Mr. Price, who has been a much inter-
viewed young man since his return to America,
in a conversation with a reporter of the Post
and Tribune afforded considerable fresh infor-
mation of interest concerning the visit of the
Michigan oarsmen to England.

"In reply to an inquiry as to what he
thought of the Sho-wae-cae-mettes' chances of
defeating the famous London rowing club but
for the sudden illness of Joseph Nadeau, he re-
plied:

"'I am no prophet, nor do I believe in proph-
eey, but I shall always entertain the firm
belief that the race was theirs but for Nadeau's
breaking down. Scoffed at for a time on ac-
count of the peculiarities of their style of row-
ing—a style diametrically opposed to all the
cherished ideas of the English concerning a
sport in which they deem themselves invinc-
ible—they had gradually won respect by the
undeniable rapidity with which they managed
to get their boat through the water. It was
also conceded that they rowed exceedingly
well together, despite some errors which were
believed to be fatal to their success. After their
comparatively easy victory over the Dublin
and Columbia College crew on July 1, they be-
gan to be feared as well as respected, but still
the prevailing opinion was that London would
beat them in the final heat. The result should
not be accepted as proof of the English crew's
superiority. Although handicapped by their
heavy boat and disadvantageous position, the
Sho-wae-cae-mettes had accomplished all that
they hoped to do and even more, up to the
point where the sick man gave out. They
were confident that if they could keep within a
length or so of the Londoners for the first mile
they could outrow them in the finish through
the superior endurance which has hitherto
been regarded as their chief characteristic.
But when the decisive spurt was called for, the
half fainting man at No. 3 could do no more
and succumbed from sheer exhaustion. The
violence of his diarrhetic attack had weakened
him so that not even his wonderful grit and
pluck could keep him up any longer. At that
time there was not over half a dozen feet diffe-
rence between the bow tips of the two shells, the
Londoners leading.'

"'You have heard of the assertions made soon
after the race that Nadeau was not sick, and
that the Sho-wae-cae-mettes sold out?'

"'I regret to say that I have heard of the cir-
culation of such reports, and I take great pleas-
ure in branding as willful and malicious falsi-
ters the persons who gave them currency.
Nadeau’s illness was bona fide. In the first
place there was no opportunity for them to
make money, had they been dishonestly in-
clined. There was no pool-selling and very
little betting. Occasionally a small bet of
twenty to twenty-five shillings was made, with
the odds in favor of London, and once in a
while an even bet of a few pounds was effected.
In the second place, no pecuniary consideration
would have influenced the Sho wae-cae-mettes.
They realized that the eyes of the whole
American nation were upon them and that
they were there to uphold the honor of their
country. They went to England to win; they
were confident of winning up to the time that
Nadeau was taken ill, and even then they did
not despair of being able to pull him through.
There is always a certain element ready to set
up a cry of fraud and impute dishonesty to the
loser in any contest of strength or skill. Some
of the statements circulated were absurd enough
to condemn themselves. One imaginative crea-
ture evolved the startling rumor that the crew
made $20,000 by selling the race, and that
poor Joe Nadeau received $7,000 of the plun-
der. Once for all, I desire to assert in the most
emphatic and unqualified manner, that the
Sho wae cae-mettes did not sell the race. They
came home as poor as they went. The Sho-
we-cae-mettes feel indignant, and very justly
so, that a newspaper published here in their
own State should be contemptible enough to
publish and endorse these idle, floating rumors,
unsupported by an atom of proof; and give them
still greater publicity. The men assailed were
three thousand miles away, ignorant of the
imputations cast upon them and powerless to
defend themselves. This made the attack not only malicious but cowardly.'

"What was the actual cost of their trip abroad?"

"The only money which they had passed through my hands, with the exception of a check for $100, which the citizens of Monroe sent direct to Mr. Dusseau, and this was divided equally among the four members of the crew and spent by them as they saw fit. First I received $550 from the Watkins Regatta Association to defray the expenses of the seven members of our party; subsequently I received from the same source $100 more, making a total of $750 aside from the passage tickets furnished us. Out of this I paid their board, traveling expenses and incidentals, and gave each man about $40 in spending money. The much-talked-of Paris trip cost exactly $101. When the Sho-wae-ca-mettes left England they were almost or quite penniless. On board the ship I divided equally among the four men of the crew the little fund of $200 subscribed by the citizens of Detroit, so that they had $50 each when they landed in New York. Contrary to the statements of the Free Press and News, I did not share in the distribution of the Detroit fund. The money was raised by C. P. Toll and myself for the crew, and it was paid to the crew."

"In response to an inquiry as to whether the 'Sho'es' would visit Henley again next summer, Mr. Price stated that such was the earnest desire of the crew, who were anxious to wipe out their recent defeat. He was confident that if they were furnished with a suitable boat and went long enough before the regatta to become properly acclimated they could defeat the London crew. They should be in England at least a month or six weeks before the race. He also was of the opinion that there were three or four crews in America who could show the Londoners the way over the Henley course, and thought he could pick out one of them right here in Detroit."

"The Sho-wae-ca-mettes had intended to leave for their home in Monroe at 3.00 p. m., but postponed their departure until 7 p. m., upon receipt of a telegram from home requesting the delay so that preparations for a fitting reception could be completed. They desire to publicly express their grateful appreciation of the courtesy extended to them by the Eureka Boat Club of Newark, New Jersey, who entertained them for three days after their return from Europe, to Messrs. Witbeck & Chittenden, who entertained them at the Russell House yesterday, and to Frank E. Snow, general passenger agent of the Canada Southern, who furnished free transportation from Buffalo to this city and thence to Monroe, and who was untiring in his personal efforts to assist them."

"The Sho-wae-ca-mettes will not compete at the coming Northwestern regatta in this city next week, but will be here as lookers-on. They have, however, accepted an invitation to give an exhibition pull over the course on Wednesday afternoon."

"The Sho-wae-ca-mettes boys had a pleasant ride from Detroit and arrived at Monroe at 8:20 a. m. They were met at the railroad station by the Monroe Cornet Band and citizens en masse. Everybody in the city, man, woman and child, apparently, was on hand to give a cordial welcome home again to the oarsmen who had acquitted themselves so nobly since they left their native town behind them in May last and set out to try their fortune at Watkins. As the train moved up to the depot the band played a lively air and the assembled multitude shouted themselves hoarse with cheering."

"Then the oarsmen were placed in a carriage drawn by four horses, and, led by the band of music, a procession was formed and escorted them to the court house. The city was brilliantly illuminated and the court house and grounds were decorated with gaily colored lanterns. Inside the court house four chairs had been placed on the platform, and to these chairs the victorious oarsmen were escorted. The crowd filed in and filled every inch of available room in the building. Then there were speeches of welcome and congratulation. The first speaker was J. D. Ronan. He congratulated the boys on their safe return from their long trip, and welcomed them home again among their old friends. He spoke of their achievements at Watkins and at Henley, and said the people of Monroe had watched them with pride. He was followed by General Spalding and Judge R. J. Phinney. The latter spoke of their old boat, which he said some had thought of not much account, but which he believed just adapted to the crew. He urged them not to change it, and if the
old boat was damaged beyond repair, to have another built just like it. These speeches were greeted with great applause and cheering, and between them the band played some excellent selections.

“When the others had concluded, Captain Nadeau was called on for a speech. He said he was not a speaker, and could not be expected to say much. Nevertheless he wished, on behalf of himself and his comrades, to return heartfelt thanks to the people of Monroe for the magnificent and entirely unexpected reception which had been accorded them. His remarks were applauded.

“Then the crowd insisted on seeing the rest of the crew, and one by one they were called up. They had no speeches to make, but in response to the call simply rose and bowed, and were enthusiastically cheered as they did so.

“When the demonstration at the court house had been concluded, the Ladies Aid Society of the Methodist church invited the heroes of the day to a banquet in a neighboring hall. Thither they repaired and sat down to tables spread in luxurious style. Each of the oarsmen was presented with a beautiful bouquet, and it was noticed that Henry Durell got two (one with a mysterious card attached to it). These festivities were prolonged until a late hour. The citizens had hitherto huzzaed over the returning oarsmen until they could huzza no longer, and now the ladies vied with each other in bestowing upon them their sweetest smiles.”

The Sho-wae-ae-mettes after their return home from England purchased a new four-oared shell. Henry Durell and Steve Dusseau, at the meeting of the Northwestern at Bay City, won the senior double scull race. The old crew in their new boat won two races, open to all, at the meeting of the Northwestern at Detroit, and the open to all four-oared race at the meeting of the Mississippi Valley Association at Keokuk, Iowa. They also attended the regattas at Saratoga and New Orleans, and gave exhibition hauls at numerous places. They were invited to attend every important aquatic event that took place, and were always royally received and entertained everywhere they went.

The Nadeau Bros. are now in business in the city. Joe is married and has three young“Sho’ies,” who all take to the water like ducks. The oldest is nine years old, and pulls a very pretty oar and the “get there” stroke. Moses Nadeau keeps his old single scull, and all efforts of the fair sex to have him change it for a double have been fruitless. Steve Dusseau is a knight of the footboard, and drives a locomotive on the Lake Shore. He is married, has one child, and lives at Elkhart, Indiana. Henry Durell lives in Saginaw, is married, drives a locomotive, and has the reputation of being the best “runner” in the Saginaw valley.

THE RIVER RASIN SCULLERS.

There were a great many single and double scullers on the river during the boating excitement, and with the exception of the Amateurs’ single were flat bottomed and home made, but were always an important feature of the home regattas and River Rasin Navy. The following are the names of the sculls and the clubs represented:

**DOUBLE SCULLS.**

- Cornell, ............ Independent Scullers.
- Dolly, .............. Floral City Boat Club.
- Little Dillehauugh, .......... Independent Scullers.

**SINGLE SCULLS.**

- Muggins, .......... Independent Scullers.
- Time-Killer, .......... Babes in the Woods.
- Grasshopper, .......... Independent Scullers.
- Army Worm, .......... Floral City Boat Club.

THE RIVER RASIN NAVY.

The River Rasin Navy was organized in August, 1874, by about sixty members of the old clubs and scullers for the purpose of giving regattas on the river. Five regattas were given, and prizes offered for shells, barges, duck boats, tub races, etc.

The first regatta was held at Gayor’s Island, September 2, 1874. William C. Sterling commodore. Honors were awarded in different races as follows:

Four oared Shell Race — 3 entries: “Amateurs,” “Sho’ies,” and “Floral City.” The race was awarded to the Florals on a foul. Prize, Commodore’s cup.


Duck Boat Race — 1 mile and return, open to all: prize, gold badge; Alex. Doby; 13:25½.
Barge or Lap-Streak Race—\( \frac{1}{2} \)-mile and return; 3 entries: Florals, 4-oared L. S. "Atlanta;" Amateurs, 4 oared L. S. "T. N. Perkins;" Babes, 4-oared L. S. "Medora;" Crew, N. Perkins, stroke, A. V. Diffenbaugh, No. 2, W. Waldorf, No. 3; W. P. Sterling, bow.

Time—Amateurs, 10 min.: Florals, 10 2/3; Babes, 10 5/8. The Babes under the rules had a time allowance of \( \frac{91}{2} \) seconds, making their time 9.57 1/2 and giving them the race. This was the most exciting contest of the day.

Duck Boat Race—\( \frac{3}{2} \)-mile and return, won by Thomas Armitage in 11:02 1/2. Prize, silver badge.

Double Sculls—\( \frac{3}{4} \)-mile and return; prize, silver cup, presented by J. D. Roun; 2 entries: "Kate Johnston," J. C. and W. C. Sterling, and the Babes in the "Medora." This was a very hot race, and near the finish the crew of the "Johston" quit, and the Babes believing it was a concession to give them the race, quit also, and the race was called off by the judges.

Tub Race—Distance, 80 feet; prize, silver tub; entries, tubs "Bad Medicine," "Henry Ward Beecher" and "Elizabeth Tilton." This exceedingly funny race was won by "Bad Medicine," with Frank Carlisle in the tub; time, 50 1/2 seconds, the best tub time on record. The other tubs collided and sunk.

Single Sculls—\( \frac{3}{4} \)-mile and return; prize, silver medal, given by L. & J. F. Grant; entries, W. C. Sterling, paper shell "Baby," and A. E. Wing, duck boat "Tom Collins." A. E. Wing won the race by a time allowance of 10 seconds.

Time, 12:52 1/2; "Baby's" time, 13:41 1/2.

The second annual regatta of the River Raisin Navy was held at Guyor's Island, August 24, 1875, Wm. C. Sterling commodore, and attended by a large number of Detroit and Toledo people, taxing "Uncle Joe's" accommodations to the utmost. The "Sho'es" with their new 4-oared boat, the "Chas. G. Morris," easily defeated the Amateur's new boat, "Jennie E. Thompson," and the Florals in the "Horace T. Canton." Time, 19:42 1/2; Florals second, time 21:15 1/2. The Amateurs broke an oar and did not go over the course.


Senior Double Sculls—"Dolly" of the Floral City Club, with crew W. C. and J. C. Sterling, easily defeated H. Durell and C. Carselman of the Independents in the "Lillie Diffenbaugh;" time, 10:01.


Senior Single—This was a very interesting and closely contested race, and no one could tell which would be in first when ten lengths from home. "Muggins," H. Durell, time 11:16 1/2; "Time-Killer," W. C. Sterling, 11:18 1/2.

Lap streak Race—The "T. N. Perkins," with Frank Sterling as coxswain and his French crew, E. Daby, H. Antean, L. Vinier and L. Lazette, easily defeated the Florals in the 6 oared L. S. "Harry C. Bulkley."

Four-oared Shells—Prize, silver goblet; open to Toledo clubs. The Undines, of Toledo, sent over a crack crew to row the "Sho'es" in this race, and at the start the Undines took the lead and at the three-quarter-mile buoy the "Sho'es" passed them, they having fouled the buoy. The crowd was immensely excited, and cheer after cheer went up when the "Sho'es" passed the home stake some four lengths ahead; time, 19:47; Undines, 20. This ended the most successful and best attended regatta ever held on the Raisin.

The third annual regatta of the River Raisin Navy was held at Guyor's Island, September 7, 1876, Wm. C. Sterling commodore. The day was dark and threatened rain. But few ladies attended, and the audience was very small.

The four-oared shell race for the Commodore's cup was virtually a walk-over for the Sho-we-ca-mettes, and the only contest was for second place between the Florals and Amateurs. The Florals steered wildly and the Amateurs led them all the way from the stake to finish; time, respectively, 18:54, 19:47, 20:24.

Senior Single Sculls—W. P. Sterling in the "Wait," easily defeated A. V. Diffenbaugh in the "Go;" five-eighths mile and return; silver cup; time, 11:18 1/2.

Senior Double Sculls — Five-eighths mile and return; silver goblets. This was a race between the Nadeau Brothers, of the "Sho'es," in the "Dolly;" and George Diffenbaugh and
C. Karselman, of the Amateurs, in the "Lillie." The Nadeau brothers took the lead from the start, and won in 8:59.

Working Boat Race—Three entries; five-eighths mile and return; gold badges. Some of the strongest pullers on the river were in this race. The "John Wahl," with Captain L. Jones (stroke) and L. Lazette (bow), came in ahead; time, 12:57 1/2.


Senior Single Sculls—Five eighths mile and return; silver cup. This was a race between George Bobsby, jr., and Joe Nadeau, of the "Sho'es." It attracted a great deal of attention, and was very close to the end. Nadeau won in 10:04.

The tub race afforded a great deal of amusement, and was won by Johnnie Kull.

The "T. N. Perkins" and her French crew, in the four-oared lap-streak, had a walk-over. They were the champions in their class on the river, and no crew could be found to compete with them.

The fourth annual regatta of the River Raisin Navy was held at Guyor’s Island, September 13, 1877, with W. P. Sterling as commodore. A delegation of oarsmen were present from Detroit, and the steamer "Frost" brought a large load from Toledo.

Senior four-oared shell race was between the "Sho’es" and a Floral City crew, with F. G. Bulkley (stroke), G. F. Bulkley (No. 2), A. H. Grant (No. 3), and O. Johnson (bow). The "Sho’es" gave the Florals a start of thirty seconds and did not overtake them. The Florals coming in ahead, distance, one and one-half miles and return; time, 19:10 and 18:50.

Junior Double—This race was won by A. N. Perkins and W. P. Sterling, of the Independent Scullers, in 9:42 1/4. The Babes in the Woods came in about a foot and a half behind; distance, five eighths mile and return.

Senior Double—Five eighths mile and return. This was a race between the Nadeau brothers, of the "Sho’es," and two crews of the Florals. One crew of the Florals lost an ear, and the other on the home stretch did some wild steering and ran into the side of the canal and smashed their boat. The "Sho’es" came in eight lengths ahead; time, 10:35.

Working Boat Race—The contestants pulled for all they were worth to where the turning buoys should have been, but they had been removed and the race was declared off.

Open to all Single—One mile and return. The starters in this race were F. D. Standish, of the Excelsiors of Detroit; Moses Nadeau, of the Sho wae-ca-mettes; and W. C. J. Campean, of the Detroit Scullers. Standish took the lead as they passed the grand stand; as they took the river Campean and Nadeau slapped oars. Campean recovering first and taking the lead, with Standish second. As they rounded the bend Nadeau pulled to the front, and on the return they rounded the bend in a bunch: approaching the grand stand, Standish led by six lengths, with Campean second and Nadeau a quarter of a mile in the rear. Standish passed the line in 15:10: Campean 15:21.

Pair-oared Race—Three entries. The crews were unable to keep clear of each other, and finally two gave up in disgust, and the Independent Scullers’ crew pulled over the course alone.


Senior Single was between H. Durell and J. Nadeau, of the "Sho’es." Nadeau came in a length and a half ahead; time, 9:36.

The swimming race was won by Louis Lazette. The tub race was most amusing; all tipped over and were unable to finish.

The fifth and last regatta of the River Raisin Navy was held at the docks September 5, 1878, W. P. Sterling commodore. The fame of the Sho wae-ca-mettes had given Monroe a great reputation as a boating town, and people came from far and near to see the "Sho’es." The grand stand was crowded, over two thousand people were on the docks, and all along the river banks were boats of every description loaded to the water’s edge with people.

The four-oared shell race was rowed in heats.

The first trial heat of the four-oared race, one mile and return, was between the Floral City Club and Endines of Toledo. It was a very close race and was taken by the Floral
The breaking of a rudder wire caused considerable delay in the start of the second trial heat of the four-oared crews, but they got off well together, but the Centennials fouled the Amateurs before they reached the first quarter—the Amateurs withdrew, and the Centennials finished in 14:47.

The next race was the single scull, one-half mile and return, between Van Nieman, of the Undines, and Bowlsby, of the Amateurs. They started off nicely, but Bowlsby took the race easily; time, 9:36.

The race next called was for double sculls, one-half mile and return, between the Undines, of Toledo, and the Wyandottes, of Wyandotte. They got a good start, but the Wyandotte crew soon took the lead and kept it to the finish; time, 7:09.

In the final four-oared heat between the Centennial and Floral City crews, at the word go they started well together, pulling—Florals forty and Centennials forty-five; the Centennials took the lead before they got to the quarter, and kept it all the way around. Just before reaching the finish the Florals, who had steered considerable out of their course, ran so near the large used for the judge's stand as to unship their oars, which caused them to tip over. They were rescued by their friends, somewhat exhausted and well scared. Time, Centennials, 14:10.

The exhibition pull of the "Sho'es" was the attraction of the afternoon, and when they appeared upon the river they were received by the spectators with a round of applause. They pulled a mile with a turn in 6:30.

The six-oared race, one mile and return, was between the Undine and Floral City Boat Clubs. It was very close to the turning stake, where the Undines "went to grass," but made a quick, short turn and got away for home a little ahead, on the return; about one-half mile from the finish, they fouled with the Florals, and by it lost considerable ground. This foul undoubtedly gave the race to the Florals. Upon the whole this was one of the most exciting races on the river. Time, Florals, 13:33; Undines, 13:40.

Working boat race, one-half mile and return, was won by Lazette and Vinier in 11 minutes. They pulled the "John Wahl."

The tub race was very interesting to the spectators. It was taken by Henry Rotcheford.

The presentation of prizes took place at Strong's Hotel, J. D. Roman making the presentation speech. The Centennials, of Detroit, winners of the four-oared race, were the recipients of an elegant silver water-pitcher. The Wyandottes, winners of the double scull race, each received a silver cup. The prize for the six-oared race, won by the Floral City's, was a handsome silver ice-pitcher. The single scull prize, won by G. W. Bowlsby, was a silver cup. The prize for the working boats, two silver cups, and for the tub race, a silver badge.

In the evening the visiting crews were entertained by the Navy, and after toasts and speeches by the various members of the boating fraternity, Mr. H. U. Soper, in behalf of the citizens of Detroit, presented the Sho-waa-cen-nee medals with a purse of $390, for the purpose of procuring them a new boat with which to attend the Henley regatta next season. It was a very pleasant surprise to the "Sho'es," and their secretary, Mr. D. R. Crumpton, thanked Mr. Soper and the citizens of Detroit in words that were expressive of the heartfelt gratitude of the club.

The Monroe Marsh Company was first started in the winter of 1850, with the following list of members:

George Dawson, St. Catharines, Ontario.
H. G. Jackson, Binghamton, New York.
Charles Lobb, St. Catharines, Ontario.
J. B. Giles, St. Catharines, Ontario.
Howard Soule, Syracuse, New York.
F. Brandreth, Sing Sing, New York.
George A. Brandreth, Sing Sing, New York.
Pierre Van Wyck, New York.
Robert B. Lawrence, New York.
W. B. Lawrence, New York.
Joseph C. Willetts, Skaneateles, New York.
Mathias Nicoll, New York.
Wm. Treadwell, New York.
Henry W. de Forest, New York.
J. Mack, and five or six other applicants.

On May 29, 1881, the first regular meeting of the stockholders was held at the Globe Hotel, Syracuse, and the following officers were elected:
President, George Dawson.
Vice President, Howard Soule.
Secretary-Treasurer, J. Bevans Giles.
Directors, H. G. Jackson, L. Moses, Franklin Brandreth, R. B. Lawrence and Charles Lobb.

The following October, 1881, a set of articles of association and rules were adopted, which, with certain modifications, are still in force.

The officers at present are as follows:
President, Howard Soule.
Vice President, F. Brandreth.
Secretary-Treasurer, Robt. B. Lawrence.

The list of members is as follows:
1. Frank B. Austin, New York.
2. Franklin Brandreth, New York.
5. A. X. Cowden, Batavia, New York.
9. Hon. Frank Hiscock, Syracuse, N.Y.
17. Judge William J. Wallace, Syracuse, N.Y.
18. Joseph C. Willetts, Skaneateles, N.Y.

The original number of subscribers has been reduced from twenty-five to eighteen.

The company controls about 2,300 acres of marsh and bay shooting. The ducks embrace all the best varieties. The canvas-backs and redheads are killed in large numbers, sixty-eight canvas-backs having been killed by one member of the company on one day during the fall of 1881. Eighty-four redheads have also been killed in a day by the same member. The largest number of birds brought in by a single gun was one hundred and fifty-seven, in the spring of 1883, and one hundred and forty-five of them were lesser scap and ring-necked scap. Geese and swan are at times shot upon the marsh, but are not present in any such numbers as to insure sport.

The company have expended about six thousand dollars in suitable club-houses, situated upon the borders of the Monroe ship canal.

The club is still young, and its history about that of all similar associations.

**MONROE YACHT CLUB**

Organized and incorporated May 27, 1887.
Station, Monroe, Michigan. Officers:
Commodore, Wm. C. Sterling.
Vice Commodore, Seymour Reynolds.
Rear Commodore, W. C. Waldorf.
Secretary, Wing Little.
Treasurer, J. C. Sterling.

Measurer, Capt. J. W. Louttit.


List of yachts enrolled in the Monroe Yacht Club:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Gene.</th>
<th>Big</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Emma G.</td>
<td>J. C. Sterling, et al.</td>
<td>Schooner</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reynolds No. 1</td>
<td>Seymour Reynolds</td>
<td>Sloop</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bellad.</td>
<td>Capt. J. W. Louttit</td>
<td>Fore &amp; Aft</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Florence</td>
<td>R. C. Fuller</td>
<td>Cat Rig</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Reynolds No. 2</td>
<td>Seymour Reynolds</td>
<td>Sloop</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L. B. Sink</td>
<td>Vetal Willits</td>
<td>Steam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Emma N.</td>
<td>Capt. L. Jones</td>
<td>Fore &amp; Aft</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel Brown</td>
<td>Dewey Bros.</td>
<td>Fore &amp; Aft</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fuller</td>
<td>R. C. Fuller</td>
<td>Steam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benah</td>
<td>John Stoner</td>
<td>Fore &amp; Aft</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John Cooper</td>
<td>Duclo &amp; Duval</td>
<td>Fore &amp; Aft</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

The Monroe Yacht Club joined the Inter Lake Yachting Association, and sent yachts to several regattas given by the association. The "Reynolds No. 2," at the regatta held by the association in 1887 at Put-in-Bay, carried off the prize in her class. The "Reynolds No. 1," at the regatta given at Toledo, Ohio, by the Ohio Yacht Club in 1887, carried off the honors in her class. She is now owned at Toledo, and still carries the champion flag.

Mr. Seymour Reynolds and R. C. Fuller have been the largest patrons of yachting at Monroe, and have devoted a great deal of time to the study of models, and have had several yachts built in accordance with plans and models of their own design, Mr. Fuller giving his attention to steam and Mr. Reynolds to sail yachts. Messrs. Cooper Brothers have built most of the yachts launched here, and some of them have been very fast. They have a fine reputation all over the country as builders of all classes of pleasure craft, and boats of
their build are now owned and used in many States of the Union. Vetal Willits, proprietor of the boat house, has built one steamer and many sail and small boats. Captain Ben Whitney built the "Fuller" for R. C. Fuller, the finest steam pleasure boat ever built on the Raisin, and has built many small boats for persons in Adrian and different parts of the country. Captain L. Jones, formerly in the boat business and an old builder, in 1888 built the "Emma X.," the finest finished, most complete and fastest boat of her class on the river.

The home sailing regattas, on account of so few boats being of the same class, were never very successful or interesting. But some of the matched races were very exciting and will be long remembered by the participants and resident boatmen. The "Daniel Brown" in all these contests always maintained her reputation of being the fastest toer and art craft at this end of Lake Erie.

In a matched race between the "Emma G.," "John Cooper" and "Reynolds," from the docks in the Third ward to and around the black can buoy and return, go as you please, towing by tug only excepted, the crew of the "Emma G." earned the reputation of being the best all-round sailors and watermen in the club. The race was commenced in a severe blow, and ended on the home stretch with a strong wind down the river, so that the boats could not work up. On the home stretch, from the light-house to the docks, the crews of the respective boats manned the pike-poles and used them vigorously. The tow-lines were brought out and made the best use of possible. But the crew of the "Emma G." capped the climax by taking to the water like ducks, and towed and pushed their schooner in a winner. This was one of the most novel and exciting yacht races on record.

Any account of boating at Monroe would be incomplete without mentioning Captain Joseph Guyor, who lived on the bank of the United States canal and gave it the name of "Guyor's Island." He kept an inn there for the accommodation of sportsmen, boatmen and picnics. His fish, duck and muskrat dinners were famous, and he was never so happy as when he had served a dinner to strangers or unsuspecting friends from the city, and after they had eaten heartily of "his chicken," to inform them that they had just finished a muskrat dinner and that they could not tell muskrat from chicken. He was known far and wide as "Uncle Joe." On the arrival of a party by boat he always went down to the canal to take the line, and his greeting, "Bon jour, comme vous portez vous," will be long remembered by his many old friends and patrons. He was an authority in all matters pertaining to hunting, fishing, the habits of wild fowl, fish, muskrats, and other fur-bearing animals, and frequently appeared before the legislature at Lansing to advise them in regard to the legislation necessary for the protection of game, muskrats and fish. His inn was the headquarters for yachtmen and oarsmen; most of the local regattas were held there. Three of the famous Shon-wac-ee-mette crew were relatives of his, and oarsmen from all parts of the country were wont to meet at "Uncle Joe's" talk boat, drink a little elderberry wine, made from berries gathered on the island, and warranted to keep off malaria and all the ills of the marsh. Sportsmen came on from the Eastern States every fall to hunt, and the limited accommodations of the inn were always crowded during the shooting season. But finally the hunters became so numerous that the water-fowl were hunted from daylight to dark, driven from the marshes and their feeding-grounds practically broken up. Wm. C. Sterling, after a fruitless endeavor to get residents of Monroe interested in the enterprise, joined with a number of wealthy sportsmen from the East in purchasing Guyor's Island and the surrounding marshes, and establishing a shooting preserve. Joseph Guyor sold out all his interests to the Monroe Marsh Club, moved up town, and died May 5, 1886, at the age of seventy-four.

The litigation between the Monroe Marsh Club and the trespassers and poachers was long and bitter. The question was not confined to the courts, but was discussed pro and con, in the newspapers, and by some treated as if it was the most important question of the times. No small part of the voters thought it a political and not a legal question, and were opposed to any candidate who believed in and favored the protection of the property rights claimed by the Monroe Marsh Club. "The Liberal Shooting Club," composed of some of the residents of Monroe, was organized for the purpose of contesting the right of the Monroe Marsh Club to preserve these lands purchased
of Gayor and others, and a large sum of money was raised by the "Liberal Club" for that purpose.

A test suit was commenced by William C. Sterling, trustee for the Monroe Marsh Club, against Charles Jackson, representing the Liberal Club, for trespass. The plaintiff was represented by Messrs. Grosvenor & Landon and F. A. Baker, and the defendant by John R. Rauch, Charles Whitman, A. C. Angell and Hon. I. P. Christiany. The suit was decided in the Circuit Court in favor of the plaintiff, and appealed by the defendant to the Supreme Court, and was twice argued there before the court rendered a decision in favor of plaintiff, and then the court was found to be divided three to two. The principle was established in these suits, that the right of hunting and shooting wild fowl was in the owner of the soil, and seems now to be pretty generally acquiesced in. This case, Sterling vs. Jackson, is reported in Mich. Reports.

POINT MOUILLE SHOOTING CLUB.

William O. Hall, formerly of Toledo, Ohio, now residing in Monroe, in 1872 purchased over two thousand acres of marsh lands and leased the shooting privilege on other lands in the township of Berlin, near Point Mouille, built a hunters' lodge, employed game keepers and established a complete game preserve, the first ever established in the Northwest. Up to this time the marsh lands along the lake shore had but little value and were considered almost worthless, and no one seems to have thought of making any such use of them until Mr. Hall established this preserve. The owners of marsh lands soon saw that as the population increased and the country grew in wealth these lands would have great value for sporting purposes, and the price of marsh lands commenced to advance. Mr. Hall sold his preserve in 1880 to the Point Mouille Shooting Club, he being the only member who is a resident of Monroe county.

Joseph M. Sterling, John L. Hoffman, Benjamin Lee, H. W. Waldorf and Joseph Nadeau all own tracts of marsh lands, and maintain shooting preserves for their own pleasure and their friends.

THE BAY POINT SHOOTING CLUB

AND

ERIE SHOOTING CLUB

The sportsmen and farmers in Erie owning marsh lands, finding that they were valuable for shooting purposes and that outsiders were reaping all the benefits and enjoying the shooting, decided that they would put all their marsh lands into one preserve, form a club and protect them from trespassers, and in August, 1878, Dr. William R. Gifford, Joseph S. Hilton, George Stump, A. J. Kenny, James C. Potter, Charles M. Rowe, Jay W. Kenny, John Weeman, C. O. Brigham, Z. Pheatt, Geo. Hall, Levi Morrin, and others met and organized "The Bay Point Shooting Club" for the purpose of securing suitable territory for hunting and shooting for the exclusive use of the members, their friends, etc. All the members owning marsh lands leased them to the club in all over 4,000 acres. In 1889 this club was reorganized under the name of the "Erie Shooting Club."
CHAPTER XXX.

BUSINESS INTERESTS OF MONROE.

To write the life history of our esteemed fellow-citizen, Hon. Joseph M. Sterling, would be to give the story of the rise and progress of the principal business and manufacturing interests of the city of Monroe from 1835 to the present time. Up to about 1838, from the peculiar advantages given it by nature, Monroe was the most prominent port on the lakes west of Buffalo and Cleveland, and all classes of merchandise were brought by water in any kind of craft to La Plaisance Bay, about four miles south of Toll's dock, to which place it was brought through the marsh from the bay in horse boats.

WAREHOUSES.

In 1837 George B. Harleston built the steamer "Alvira Smith," in which Captain E. L. Haft, at the bay and Toll's dock (Dr. Graham keeping the warehouse at the bay), received as a forwarding house (under the name of Harleston, Haft & Co.) all shipments at either end, which continued till about 1839, when J. Q. Adams, president of the River Raisin Bank, formed a company, or in fact two companies, of which he was president and the bank mostly owners, calling them the La Plaisance Bay Harbor Company, for the purpose of building and operating warehouses at the bay and dock; and the Lake Erie and River Raisin Railroad Company, for the purpose of building, operating and maintaining a railroad between Toll's dock and the bay. The road was built of wooden rails laid through the marsh on piles, the motive power being horses, and with a car for freight and passengers. Great calculations were made as to the increase of business which would result from this great improvement, so closely identified with the financial interests of Monroe.

About the same time a copartnership was formed by and between A. Lambert, W. C. and J. M. Sterling, under the firm name of A. Lambert & Co., and basing the price upon the previous year's business, rented both railroad and warehouse for $1,500 per year, and at existing tariffs they expected to realize largely on their rental.

This may be said to be the turning point in the history of Monroe. Up to this time there had been no exports. The country being new, the settlers had been compelled to import the necessaries of life, and fluttering sails caught the early spring and late fall breezes on the lake, and Monroe was the principal point to which they made their consignments; but in 1840 the most of the imports ceased, and the total of the exports amounted to only about five hundred barrels of flour. In 1841 the first products of the West came in from Adrian on the Michigan Southern Railroad, being six carloads of wheat of one hundred bushels each. These were landed in Monroe at a point near where Hurd's elevator now is, and Patrick Golden had the contract to dock the shipment. As a contrast with the present methods they then carried the grain in bags on their shoulders, weighed the wheat and emptied it into the bins, working till about two o'clock in the morning, and when done taking their supper at the bay.

A gradual increase from year to year has shown that with all the competition from other points Monroe still held her own, as during the year 1888 one firm alone exported over $250,000 worth of grain.

In the spring of 1842 J. M. Sterling, Cole & Dishrow, Filfield & Sterling, and Morton, Birch & Co. had warehouses, making most of their shipments by lake to Cleveland and Buffalo. Bronson & Colton then moved from Conneaut, Ohio, and in 1843 the La Plaisance Bay warehouse was moved to the dock, and the shipments made through the new canal, the warehouse being operated by Stolham Wing, and is now used as an icehouse. [412]
In 1844 Chas. Noble built a warehouse for Strong & Scott, which was used by Albert Lee and was destroyed by fire in 1883. During the same year Noble & Sterling built what was long known as the old block warehouse, and now forms a part of the plant of the Sterling Manufacturing Company.

During the years 1843-4 Monroe was one of the largest produce markets in this section of the country and wheat was brought in from Jackson and points in Washtenaw and Lenawee counties, in wagons, and what was not used by the Monroe mills was sent to the warehouses for shipment to Buffalo. With the opening of the railroad through to Chicago from the lake, and the tariff being the same to boat or warehouse, five cents per barrel on flour and three cents per bushel on wheat, the profits on warehousing were so reduced that with the exception of Noble & Sterling they were all discontinued. But they had come to stay, and Mr. Sterling said that for the next thirty years he proposed to have a pool of fresh drinking water in his warehouse office on the dock.

During the next few years, owing mainly to the unsettled state of currency, nearly all the business transactions of the day were in the nature of dicker, and in 1842-4 the flour waiting shipment at the dock was stored in sheds and piled up, at times on account of the scarcity of vessels there being as much flour stored and waiting as there are now poles on the yards on the dock. The track to the bay was of the hardest kind of wood that could be procured, 2 x 4 in size, and in the trip from the dock to the bay it was no unusual thing to "jump the track" five or six times. In those days the boys liked to have their fun and save work as well as now, and in 1810 they rigged up a hand car with a sail in order to save "pumping," thinking to take a trip to the bay in this railroad sailboat. J. M. Sterling was the first to board it, and just for fun started alone for the bay; but he had reckoned without his host, as he soon found that it was one thing to start but quite another to stop the novel machine. On approaching the warehouse at the bay, and seeing no way of getting control of the sailboat, he "took a header" and left the car to run its course, which it soon did, the momentum carrying it through the warehouse and into the lake, from which it was afterwards fished out. As this involved more work than "pumping," it is needless to say that the boys did not again use the sail as a motive power.

Many trips were made in those days from the bay to Detroit in small boats, and an incident is told of one starting out in the spring of 1845 from Detroit, and the "sailboat" ride recalled to Mr. Sterling's mind the remarks of Mr. Joseph Campeau when told that the boat had floundered about in the ice, tore her paddle-wheels to pieces, but finally brought up in a demoralized condition at Erie. Mr. Campeau says with his French accent:

"Well, I t'ot so. Now when ze Englishman he want to go anywhere, he set down and t'ink how he get dar; and ze Frenchman he want to go, and he stop and t'ink how he get dar; but ze American, ze Yankee, he want to go, and, he gur, he go. He go heaven, he go hell, he go anywhere!"

What a contrast between early transportaion and navigation and that of the present time! The Indian pony and the lumber wagon have given place to the railroad, the small boat and Mackinaw bateau to immense ironclad leviathans; but some will doubtless feel that notwithstanding these increased conveniences and facilities, that the good old times when they made journeys through the country by the old fashioned stage coach or rockaway were far more to their liking and enjoyment; and there is, somehow, an air of innocence and ingenuity, wholesomeness and completeness associated with those old-time manners and customs that is lacking in the modern improvements and conveniences, and of which we are strongly reminded when we see the farmer of to-day driving into the city with his comfortable old wagon, in the back of which is his crock of fresh butter, or basket of eggs, covered with newly mown fresh grass with which to feed the old family horse. It reminds one of old times, of healthful country breezes, and speaks of our forefathers' frugality and thrift and the wise and prudent laying-up for a rainy day.

FUEL.

Up to about 1846 the forests furnished fuel, and charcoal was largely used. In 1847, J. M. Sterling began bringing coal on steamers in hogsheads and barrels for the use of blacksmiths, and for many years supplied most of the coal
used by that trade to points as far west as Goshen on the Michigan Southern Air Line. In the fall of 1848 he built his first coal shed and stocked it with forty tons of blacksmith and grate coal, which at that time was considered to be more than enough to last for the next decade. The business increased slowly but surely, until in 1860 nearly two hundred tons were used in Monroe. In 1865 over four hundred tons were sold by him, and in 1870 over twelve hundred tons found a ready market. The next five years showed an annual increase of about one hundred tons, while in 1880 the mark was made at nearly three thousand tons, which increased over four hundred tons a year for the next five years. In 1888 the receipts of coal at Monroe station for all parties were over five hundred carloads, or nearly ten thousand tons, an increase in forty years of about nine thousand and eighty-six tons. A large portion of this is handled by W. C. Sterling, dealer in coal, wood, salt, hay, straw and ice, at the same place where J. M. Sterling put up his first coal sheds in the fall of 1848.

MONROE GAS LIGHT CO.

The books of the Monroe Gas Light Company were opened for subscription in the common council room on Friday and Saturday, November 11 and 12, 1859. The capital stock was placed at $40,000, and divided into eight hundred shares at fifty dollars. The company was incorporated December 10, 1859, by J. R. Grosvenor, B. F. Fifield, J. R. Rauch, C. K. Green and E. A. Lansing, under the provisions of an act of the legislature of the State of Michigan, approved February 12, 1855, and entitled "An act for the formation of Gas Light companies," the charter to run for thirty years. Ira R. Grosvenor was elected president, B. F. Fifield, treasurer and secretary, and with J. R. Rauch, C. K. Green and E. A. Lansing, formed the first board of directors.

A contract was at once made with Sylvester S. Battin, of Newark, New Jersey, to construct the works at a cost of $36,000, payment to be made in the stock of the company. The work of construction was commenced April 9, 1860, B. F. Fifield being chosen superintendent. November 24th of the same year the work was completed, and the resignation of I. R. Grosvenor as president, and Green and Lansing as directors accepted, Joseph M. Sterling being elected to the former, and S. S. Battin and Benjamin Dansard to the latter positions.

From this date (November 24, 1860) to December 31st, the receipts from consumers were $305.76. During the twelve months ending December 31, 1861, the total consumption of gas was a little over 662,000 feet at $3.50 per thousand, the receipts being $2,317.31, with about 45,000 feet of main pipe. For the year ending December 31, 1868, the price was $2.00 per thousand feet, and a little over 4,339,000 feet used, for which the company received $8,678.76, and to supply which required over three and one-half miles of main pipe. During this time the service has been made without any accident of note except an explosion in the year 1862, which left the city without gas for about three months.

STERLING MANUFACTURING CO.

The Sterling Manufacturing Company was incorporated in January, 1888, with a capital stock of $100,000, the incorporators being J. M., J. C., W. C., F. S., and W. P. Sterling. They began building in 1887, their plant consisting of a saw, shingle, lathe and planing mill, with engine, power and necessary yard room. The mill buildings proper are two stories high, 90x80, or about 14,400 square feet of floor space, in which they conduct the business of general contractors and builders, having in process of construction over thirty houses in Toledo, besides a large number in Monroe and Wayne counties. The docks of this company, with the pole dock of F. S. Sterling & Co., furnish the only landing in Monroe for boats drawing over seven feet of water.

WESTERN UNION TELEGRAPH CO.

Following closely upon the opening of the pole docks of F. S. Sterling & Co., the Western Union Telegraph Company recognized the great advantages offered by Monroe as a distributing point and entered into negotiations by which they secured about nine hundred feet of dock room of the Sterlings. They then moved their yards from Toledo to Monroe and made it their distributing point for the central division, which includes all points governed by the central standard of time, or the entire portion of the United States between Buffalo and Omaha. This division is in charge of J. D. Dickinson, superintendent supply de-
The Richardson Paper Company, of which J. C. Richardson is president, C. C. Richardson vice-president, and M. H. Richardson secretary and treasurer, manufacture from two and one-half to three million pounds of straw wrapping paper annually, from which their revenue is in the neighborhood of forty thousand dollars. Their sales are mostly in the New York Philadelphia and Detroit markets. The company was incorporated with a capital stock of thirty thousand dollars, and is the outgrowth of a mill built in 1882 by Frank S. Sill and operated by him until 1884, when he sold it to Richardson, Tangeman & Scott, of Lima, Ohio.

A peculiar enterprise under a great deal of difficulty was inaugurated in the spring of 1888 in the manufacture of cloth binder's board by F. Waldorf & Son, their two-story mill, 35x55, now averaging from two and one-half to three tons of that article each day, and giving constant employment to from fifteen to twenty men.

ISRAEL EPLEY ILGENFRITZ,

One of the leading nurserymen in the United States, and whose push, vim and sterling business qualities have done much toward building up one of the leading industries of Monroe, is the sixth child and second son of Jacob and Catherine (Epley) Ilgenfritz, and was born August 13, 1824, near Little York, Pennsylvania.

Although thoroughly Americanized he is of German ancestry, the first Ilgenfritz who came to America emigrating from Strasburg over two hundred years ago and settling in the wilderness on the banks of the now celebrated Conemaugh, three and a half miles northwest of Little York. On his death his eldest son fell heir to the farm of three hundred and twenty acres, together with a smaller tract of land adjoining, on which he built a grist mill and distillery. When the Revolutionary War began he was already an old man, but his eldest son, Frederick, the grand-daughter of Mr. Ilgenfritz, served through the war, and at its close settled on the old homestead, where he died in 1822. He had six sons, John, George, David, Jacob, Frederick and Daniel. John emigrated to Ohio, settling in what is now Mahoning County about 1801 or 1802. He lived to an extreme old age, and many of his descendants are still living in Mahoning County. George also moved to Ohio in 1832, and all of his brothers with the exception of David and Daniel, the former dying at Lafayette, Indiana,
the latter now living near Kalamazoo, Michigan. Frederick's brother Martin inherited the grist mill, and his youngest brother, Samuel, learned the blacksmith's trade and lived his whole life in Little York, becoming quite wealthy. His eldest son, William, held the office of prothonotary in Little York for some twenty years.

The Ilgenfritz family in the olden time were noted, the mentor their great muscular strength, and both men and women remarkable for their great independence of spirit.

Jacob, the father of Mr. Ilgenfritz, after serving in the War of 1812, for which a short time before his death he received a bounty warrant for one hundred and sixty acres of land from the Government, lived near Little York until about 1830, when he moved to near Carlisle, Cumberland county, Pennsylvania. There he followed the occupation of agriculturist until the spring of 1833, when he moved to Monroe, where he died October 23, 1863, after raising a family of twelve children, six boys and six girls.

The early life of Mr. Ilgenfritz was spent on a farm, with the occasional advantages of a few weeks' school during the winter season, until 1843, when he went to Bellefonte, Centre county, Pennsylvania, and embarked in the nursery business there.

In the fall of 1846 he visited Monroe, and in the spring of 1847 he moved from Bellefonte to Monroe, bringing with him a small stock of trees, which he planted on Monroe street, just south of St. John's Catholic church. In the spring of 1848 he bought a half interest in the nursery of E. H. Reynolds, on the land adjoining St. Mary's church. Most of the shrubbery around the house of Father Joes, where their office then was, was planted by him. In a short time Mr. Reynolds sold out his share in the business to Mr. Jesse Beardsley, who shortly afterwards sold it to Mr. Ilgenfritz, making him the sole owner in the fall of 1849 of the Monroe Nursery. In the spring of 1850 the firm was changed to Ilgenfritz & Bentley (Mr. A. R. Bentley purchasing a half interest), and so continued till about 1856, when it again came into the hands of Mr. Ilgenfritz by the withdrawal of Mr. Bentley. About 1863 Mr. Ilgenfritz admitted Mr. Amos Kellogg and Daniel Ilgenfritz to partnership (each having a quarter interest), the former continuing about a year, the latter leaving the firm in 1876. After this Mr. Ilgenfritz continued the business alone until his sons came in with him, when the firm name was changed to I. E. Ilgenfritz & Sons.

Starting with a small plant, about 1850 it was enlarged by the rental of the Edmonds' farm. About 1856 the first part of the Waterloo farm of about two hundred acres was purchased. In 1858 the railroad farm, of one hundred and sixty-five acres, came into his possession, and in 1872 he acquired the title to the Clark farm of seventy acres. This latter was used as packing grounds for about a year, when it was found necessary to be more central, and the present grounds adjoining the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern depot were gradually purchased of the Rev. Mr. Safford and others.

Probably one of the happiest moments of Mr. Ilgenfritz's life was when about 1855 he became the owner of his first property on Elm street, on Anderson block No. 1, which is now known as the homestead lot. The old log house was formerly used as an Indian trading post. Here he lived for thirteen years, and it it now used as a dwelling house by his son Theodore.

December 24, 1846, he was married to Mary, daughter of Michael and Margaret (Walters) Fishburn, whose children are: Margaret E., born February 17, 1849, and married February 15, 1871, to Thomas Osborn, a well-to-do farmer living near Tecumseh; Harriet F., born June 29, 1850, and married May 15, 1872, to J. M. Loose, well known in connection with the Red Clover Company, of Detroit; Charles A., born September 5, 1852, married September 13, 1881, to Miss Sadie Ketcham, of Saginaw; Albert W., born October 23, 1854, died May 2, 1855; Theodore E., born May 3, 1856, married February 6, 1877, to Kate Lafontain, of Monroe, and now living in the old homestead house; Wilbur F., born June 21, 1858; Edgar C., born May 11, 1860, married November 5, 1884, to Hattie Harvey, granddaughter of Captain Harvey, well known to the older citizens of Monroe; Frank L., born April 16, 1862; Mary E., born April 11, 1864; Thomas L., born March 25, 1866; Kate V., born December 24, 1867, and Lilla A., born December 15, 1869.

All of the Ilgenfritzes two generations ago, with the exception of Mr. Ilgenfritz's great-
uncle, Samuel, were Democrats; he married into the Hay family and they converted him into a Federalist. Mr. Ilgenfritz is a strong Republican, and yet, such is the estimation in which he is held by his fellow citizens, that he has been thrice elected to represent his ward (the fourth) as alderman in the city council — in 1875-6, in 1887-8, and 1889-90; the ward on an average vote of 180 usually going Demo- cratic by about 40 votes, at the last term gave him a majority of 21 votes.

Since about 1851 Mr. Ilgenfritz has been a constant member of the Methodist Episcopal church, and for most of that time has held the office of class-leader, steward and trustee. He has always been liberal according to his means in contributing to all church work, and in all his dealings showed that his profession of faith was not a cloak to cover the garb of hypocrisy.

Devoting his entire time and energy to his chosen calling he has earned a reputation throughout the country which makes him an umpire from whose decision there is no appeal in questions as to the name and variety of any fruit, and while for many years he was foremost at fairs and exhibitions, he now has only time to devote to his constantly increasing business.

We take the following from the fourth annual report of the secretary of the State Pomological Society of Michigan.

"We were back again at Adrian in time for the 8 A.M. train for Monroe. A sandwich and cup of coffee sufficed for a breakfast, and aboard the train for Monroe, where we arrived in time for a substantial dinner at the hospitable mansion of I. E. Ilgenfritz, who is the Nursery King of the State.

THE MONROE NURSERY.

"Directly in front and adjoining the Michigan Southern Railroad depot are the extensive packing houses and ornamental grounds of this establishment. A description of the buildings and grounds may not be inappropriate here. The main packing house is 10x156 feet, two stories high, with cellar for healing in such trees and plants as are required for spring sales and would be likely to take injury through the winter if left in the open ground, another advantage is, it facilitates early shipments in spring. This cellar extends under the entire building, and is entered at either end by doorways of sufficient size to admit of team and wagon loaded with trees. The bottom is laid with a coat of cement four inches thick, and this again covered eighteen inches deep with fine sand for laying in the roots of trees and plants. Here thousands of trees and plants can be safely stored out of all danger of injury from wind and weather, ready for shipment a month or more before any can be moved from the open ground. In fact, at any time during the winter months, should mild weather occur, they can be handled from these cellars. The ground floor is used for boxing, marking, etc., and affords ample room for thirty or forty men to work. On one end of this floor are the business offices, and underneath the grating room. The upper story is used for manufacturing and storing boxes used in packing trees, and for the storing of tools, etc.

"So indispensable to their extensive business have the proprietors found the healing cellar above mentioned, that they were erecting and had nearly completed another building, 50x156 feet, with walls of masonry fourteen feet high, and set in the ground six feet, to be used exclusively for this purpose.

"The ornamental grounds attached to these buildings are nine acres in extent, and were made up of city lots covered with dwellings, which the Messrs. Ilgenfritz have purchased and torn down or removed, until they have the present area all to themselves, and situated in one of the most advantageous and pleasant parts of the city. The grounds were somewhat low in their natural state, and the proprietors have been at great expense in filling and leveling. They have covered several acres with fine soil for the growth of ornamental plants, to the depth of from two to six feet. It was a vast labor, but Mr. Ilgenfritz remarked: 'The soil should be laid on until it pleased him, if it required a depth of ten feet.' There is a heap of vim in this man. I. E. Ilgenfritz. These grounds were in part already planted to the finest varieties of ornamental flowering plants and shrubs, and the coming season they will be entirely filled.

"From the ornamental grounds I accompanied the proprietors to the farms, where the heavy stocks of fruit and ornamental trees are grown. There are three in all, covering up-
wards of three hundred acres in extent. All such stocks of trees are wonderful. The quantities of special leading varieties — 50,000 Baldwin, 50,000 Greening, 20,000 and 30,000 Spy, Canada, etc. — were no unusual quantities to be found in single blocks. The soil where these nurseries are located is a rich alluvial, underlaid with clay, covering the limestone formation at most but a few feet below the surface, and cropping out in numerous places. The cultivation was the nearest perfection to be met with anywhere. I much doubt if throughout the whole extent of these grounds a harbor load of weeds could have been gathered. All the grounds are underdrained. Mr. Ilgenfritz informed us not a root of ground was used for nursery purposes without first being thoroughly tiled, the cost of which varies from forty to one hundred dollars per acre.

In the way of the newer varieties of fruit tree stock, these men were found no way behind their eastern and western competitors. Among the apples were Grimes' Golden and American Beauty in large quantities, and many other novelties I was surprised to find in such quantities. This seems to be the soil for growing the pear; finer specimens, of all ages from one to three and four years old, can be found nowhere in the State; nor have I seen finer blocks of pear trees at Rochester, Geneva, or Syracuse, and the quality fully up to the demand. The cherry and peach are not so heavily grown; but the proprietors have a keen eye to the prospective demand, and plant in proportion.

And yet one important branch of this extensive establishment was hardly up to the demand of the times: I refer to the ornamental department. They should have some glass houses, a propagating house, a specimen plant house, etc., and now that they are finally established on their newly acquired and long coveted grounds, they should be added at once. Preparations were already being made for their erection, and early in the coming season will find them completed. The increasing demand for hardy evergreens must require a much larger stock than were noticed here, and on inquiry we were informed that they were preparing for a heavy stock in this department the coming season. Their one and two-years-old grape vines were particularly fine; one block of 11,000 Conrords, this season's cuttings, were extra. But in the immense stocks of the apple, their fine growth and healthy condition, the uniformity of size and form of tree, the neatness and order of planting, with rows as straight as lines of light, and extending in some blocks for a mile or more in length, are found an abundant source of meritorious praise.

Some idea of the magnitude of this establishment may be gained by referring to the amount of stocks planted during the past three years. On referring to the registry for 1871 the planting for that year footed up to upwards of 600,000. In 1872 their setting reached 650,000. These two lots were cut to the ground in the spring of 1873. They are a magnificent lot of trees now, and ready for market, standing from five to seven feet high, well branched, and as desirable a lot to select from as one would wish. In 1873, 400,000 were planted; again in 1874 400,000 more. The fall of 1875 and spring of 1876 will find this establishment in possession of nearly one million trees ready for market.

"Tree planters of Michigan! give these gentlemen a trial; they are worthy of your patronage, and your own interests will be served by so doing. They have had their share in the disasters of the unprecedented cold winter of 1872 and 1873: the loss was very great. After becoming convinced of the damage done, they resolved to destroy all that were known to be injured, and upwards of $20,000 worth were committed to the flames."

The above from the report of 1874 can hardly be improved upon in describing the buildings and nursery of Messrs. Ilgenfritz, except to add a few words showing their present condition. The main building is 10x156 and two stories high, with a wing 17x50, having a drive-way and platform between for shipping, etc. The cellars underneath are used for trenching, and those under the wing have the Howe truss roof. The extent of the nurseries gives constant employment to about seventy-five men, and consists of the packing grounds, office and main building, nine acres in extent, where they propagate all kinds of choice ornamental stock, such as tree roses, rhododendrons, choice shrubs, vines and ornamental trees.

The railroad farm on the north side of the river stretches along the Lake Shore & Michi-
gan Southern tracks a mile and a quarter from the river, and covers one hundred and eighty acres; on this there are five barns, having a floor space of over one thousand square feet.

The Waterloo farm of two hundred acres is located on the southwesterly city limits, and has four hundred square feet of weathersheds and barns.

The Clark farm is situated on the northwesterly city limits, where about seventy acres are devoted to the cultivation of evergreens and ornamentals, and on which are five hundred square feet of barn room.

The homestead lot on the north side of the river, between the two bridges and opposite the residence of Mr. Ilgenfritz is used for stables and general storehouses, making in all nearly five hundred acres under cultivation for nursery purposes.

The Monroe Nurseries do not make a specialty of any one thing, but have over two million trees, consisting largely of apple, peach, pear and cherry in all stages of advancement, and aim to carry in stock all kinds of fruits indigenous to the soil, always striving to have only the best varieties.

NURSERIES.

One of the industries of Monroe of which the average resident has but little conception of the magnitude, is the nurseries. Beginning less than half a century ago it has developed from less than two to nearly a thousand acres under cultivation. In our survey of the culture of fruits, let us commence at the beginning. Gradual and experimental work of the cultivator has given rise to a branch of industry in Monroe that has widely surpassed the most sanguine dreams of its founders, and from the employment of a few in 1840, furnishes means of subsistence to several hundreds of industrious citizens.

In the tropics, amid the luxuriant vegetation of that great natural hot house, nature offers to man, almost without care, the most refreshing, delicious and nutritious fruits; but in the temperate zones nature is more harsh, the genial warmth and sunshine of one season being followed in quick succession by cold winds, ice and snowstorms. In a perpetual struggle man is engaged in ameliorating and transforming nature, and it is in the face of obstacles that man as the gardener arises and forces nature to yield to his art. Up to within a comparatively few years the profession of nurseryman was unknown, each farmer raising for himself such trees and plants as best suited his tastes. But in time the sturdy tiller of the soil found that the special study of trees and plants, by systematic and well-planned experiments and carefully noting the results, gave a much finer variety and a more profitable market. Thus naturally the business gradually fell into the hands of a certain few who made a study of it, and the result was that Monroe has become a large and growing nursery center, the soil and climate being from certain natural advantages especially adapted to the growth and production of strong, hardy and well ripened trees. This, together with its central location, midway between the East and West, and the abundant railroad advantages afforded, gave the fullest opportunities for the development of the business.

As early as 1840 Bixby, Mattocks, Hartwell and others had nurseries on a small scale, but probably the first one established as a distinct business investment was in 1841 by E. H. Reynolds on about two acres of land on Elm street, where the residence of Father Joseph now stands. In 1847 J. E. Ilgenfritz came to Monroe from Bellefonte, Pennsylvania, with a small nursery stock, and opened an office at the same point in partnership with Mr. Reynolds, who soon after withdrew from the business.

These were indeed primitive times and days of small beginnings, and the man who would then have predicted that in less than a generation the business would have assumed the gigantic proportions it has, would have been looked upon as a visionary enthusiast, and even a few years before the war a man from another portion of the State coming to Monroe with a view of starting in the business, and seeing the fifteen acres of apple trees set out by Mr. Ilgenfritz, backed out, thinking that already more trees had been planted than would ever be sold, and there was no use for him to enter into competition.

There is no subject considered by the farmer of equal importance as the variety of the trees in the orchard he may plant. Has he an interior breed of horses or cattle, his old stock is worth something for work or meat, and he can
HISTORY OF MONROE COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

In 1854 Mr. Greening planted the first Concord grape introduced into Monroe county.

Naturally following the propagating of trees comes the production of small fruits. In 1876, after dissolving partnership with his brother, Mr. Daniel Ilgenfritz started as the pioneer of berry culture in Southern Michigan, and now has on his fruit farm 1,000 apple and 500 pear trees, and 10 acres of grapes, 20 of blackberries and 30 of raspberries, the shipments from which are from 75 to 100 bushels daily, mostly to Bay City and Saginaw markets.

SAMUEL BAKER LEWIS,

The proprietor of the Floral City Nurseries, was ushered into this world October 5, 1823, taking his first view of life on a farm about two miles west of Monroe, being the third of a family of ten boys, his parents being Silas and Lydia (Chilson) Lewis, the former of whom was killed by the falling of a tree December 1, 1833; the latter was born in Cartwright, Delaware county, New York. a few miles from Albany, May 2, 1799, and is now living at the advanced age of ninety years in Council Bluffs, Iowa. In 1806 she went with her parents to Little York (now Toronto), Ontario, and was but a short distance away when the magazine was blown up, resulting in the death of General Pike. Her father, John Chilson, was impressed into the British army during the War of 1812, and not wishing to fight against his own countrymen, was at that time in hiding under a neighboring bank, which fact probably saved him from the fate of hundreds of his comrades.

His grandfather, Reuben Lewis, came to Monroe in 1806 with eight families, and was probably one of the first American settlers in Monroe. He, with Silas, was attached to the cavalry, under General Hull, during the War of 1812, and at Hull's surrender August 11, 1814, took to the woods and carried the news to General Winchester. His aunt Lucretia (mother of the late Mrs. E. H. Reynolds) had just made a new cloak which the Indians tried several times to take from her; as she skilfully recovered it each time, they finally took both her and the cloak to their camp about eight miles distant, and from which she managed to make her escape the first night. His grand-

turn them off with no material loss and replace with improved breeds. But on planting an orchard the ground is dedicated to the tree and as a rule the variety planted, and if, after five or ten years of anxious waiting and patient toil, the variety is found worthless by the ignorance of the purchaser or knavery of the nurseryman, the evil is not so easy to remedy. Hence the work of the honest nurseryman comes in, to not only make new varieties, but by careful attention to the nature of the soil and exposure when growing, to use judgment in placing his trees where they will mature to the best advantage.

Forty years ago men grew their own trees; a few years later nurserymen peddled their stock from farm to farm with horse and wagon, rarely going more than a hundred miles from home, and the greater portion of stock came from eastern nurseries. Now the active canvasser with his sample book and glib tongue convinces the farmer that he has just the trees wanted, and takes orders for spring and fall delivery, at which seasons a carload or more of stock is shipped to the point most desirable for distribution, and the nurseryman whose reputation for honest dealing and knowledge of his business stands the highest is, especially if ably represented by his agents, apt to get the cream of the trade. Aside from the facilities for immediate and speedy transportation, the Monroe stock, being acclimated to the soil, was found to be much better adapted to the western soil and climate, and gradually supplanted the eastern market in the leading sorts most profitable to this locality.

We find E. H. Reynolds in 1841, followed by I. E. Ilgenfritz in 1847, from which in 1876 we have I. E. Ilgenfritz & Sons, and known as the Monroe Nurseries; Reynolds again in 1850 as the Monroe City Nursery, and joined in 1866 by S. B. Lewis, until 1880, when the partnership was dissolved and the Floral City Nursery started by Lewis, and Reynolds Nursery by Reynolds.

The River Raisin Valley Nursery was established in 1857 by J. C. W Greening. In 1882 his two sons, George A. and Charles E., withdrew, and started on their own account on thirty acres next east of the original nursery, and in 1886 they took the entire charge of the nursery located about a mile and a half south of the city of Monroe, and consisting of 240 acres.
father and grandmother in company with a number of other settlers made their escape from the French and Indians, and in an open boat followed the coast of Lake Erie to Cleveland; in consequence of exposure during the trip Mrs. Lewis died, and Mr. Lewis afterward went to Kentucky and re-married.

Shortly after peace was declared, Silas returned to Monroe and settled on the old farm, and also worked a tannery and boot and shoe shop, and on the opening of the Michigan Southern Railroad from Monroe to Adrian took the contract for the construction of sections eight and eleven.

His brothers are: Manso, born May, 1820, died November, 1824; Shubael, born February 28, 1822, for two years treasurer of the township of Milan; Silas, born July, 1825, who went to California in 1851 over the overland route, and bringing up in Texas just before the War of the Rebellion, was pressed into the Confederate service, and served in the rebel army through the war, at the close of which, in company with two other families, fitted out teams, intending to emigrate through the Indian Territory to Iowa, but the first night out, when camped on the banks of Blue River, they were overtaken by white men disguised as Indians and the men brutally murdered, while the women and children, after burying their husbands and fathers in hurriedly dug graves, returned to Bonham, Fannin county, Texas; Moses, born in 1827 and died an infant; John Chilson, born in 1829, went to California with Colonel Wadsworth in 1851, now living in Iowa; James, born in 1831, now living in Colorado; William, born in 1831; Nelson, born in 1837; the two latter, with John Chilson, went to Iowa and settled in the southern part of Kane township, Pottawattamie county, which a few years ago was set off and named Lewis township; and George H., born in 1841, and now living in Monroe.

A remarkable fact in connection with Mr. Lewis's family is that all the brothers (with the exception of the two who died in infancy and the one who was shot) are living, bale, hearty, old men, who have hardly known the meaning of sickness in their lives.

November 28, 1849, Mr. Lewis was married in Brownstown, Wayne county, Michigan, to Mary Elizabeth, daughter of Joseph and Julia Ann (DeForest) Viles, the former of whom died April 29, 1877, and the latter April 26, 1888. Mrs. Lewis was a native of Steuben, New York, where she was born April 2, 1832. Her children are: Emma Lucetia, born September 18, 1852, married to William V. Strong, an engineer in Charlevoix, and son of Captain Strong, one of the old residents of Monroe; Claire Elizabeth, born October 1, 1852; Susan Augusta, born February 11, 1854; George Washington, born September 30, 1855, married March 28, 1883, to Belle Hendrick, of Rochester, New York, and now living in St. Charles, Michigan; Franklin May, born November 12, 1857, died January 23, 1889; Alva, born September 14, 1859, died September 30, 1859; Hattie Minnie, born March 18, 1861, now living in Monroe, the wife of Willis Baldwin, county surveyor, to whom she was married April 11, 1883; Samuel Chilson, born July 1, 1863, and Mary Alzada, born November 11, 1868.

Of Mr. Lewis's brothers none were in the Union army, although he paid for a substitute and was not drafted, and Shubael was drafted and cleared the call by reason of deafness. Silas was pressed into the rebel army, in which he served through the war, and was shot by bushwhackers on the banks of Blue River, Indian Territory, in July, 1865.

The grandfather of Mrs. Lewis (George DeForest) was an officer at West Point, where he died during the War of 1812.

Mr. Lewis had but few educational advantages in his early youth, attending school in the old log school house on the Harvey farm, and graduating from the select school kept by Ingersoll & Peters under the old Methodist Episcopal church. A farmer from his boyhood, he ran a threshing machine for about ten years; from 1855 to 1857 he had charge of the county poorhouse and farm, and after traveling for Ilgenfritz in 1856, in company with E. H. Reynolds started the Monroe City Nursery on the farm where the River Raisin massacre occurred. The great hail-storm of 1883 resulted in the dissolution of this partnership, and on the hundred acres coming to him as his share, he started the Floral City Nursery as S. B. Lewis & Co. His brother George was the company, but he soon afterward withdrew.

Mr. Lewis has by close attention built up a large business, extending over the entire country. His selection of varieties, many of them imported, embraces all the latest and most
promising introductions, as well as the most popular and thoroughly proved older sorts, both of fruits or ornamentals, for the garden, orchard, park or lawn. His aim is to keep fully abreast of an enlightened and cultivated taste in the introduction of new and valuable varieties of fruit, and novelties and valuable acquisitions in ornamentals, giving the most careful scrutiny to their propagation, accepting with pleasure anything that has real merit. By a careful consideration of the wants of his trade, and faithful attention to business, he is warranted in offering his stock as pure and absolutely true to name, and is enabled to offer the product of his nurseries with entire confidence to planters in all sections of the country. In politics Mr. Lewis has always been a radical Democrat. For many years he has been a consistent member of the Presbyterian church.

WAGONMAKERS.

While in the manufacture of wagons and carriages Monroe has never risen to the dignity of a specialty, yet the work of her wagonmakers is largely sought after by farmers in the contiguous territory. As no record of the business has been kept it would be an impossibility to give a perfect account of the industry, but as early as 1835 we find John Hill (who afterwards sold to John Spencer), with Samuel Sellers as his smith, and a shop located on Monroe street where the Methodist church now stands.

At that time (1835) Cramer & Garwood were the only blacksmiths. Up to about 1840 we find Goodenough (1838), Blue, Dunbar, Raider, Samuel Robinson (1836), McCormick, John O'Reilly (1837), and Spencer. Mr. Spencer came from York State with twenty farm wagons, and failed, as the main work of the carriage-maker in those days (the population being mostly French and living almost entirely in log houses) was French carts and coffins, and his wagons were too expensive to meet with sale.

LeBrouch, with a smitty where St. Mary's seminary is, J. H. Dennison, John Jones and Fischer, came during the thirties, and from 1840 to 1850 we have Fischer, Westerman, Kull Brothers. The next decade brings R. Gilmore, Felix Hughes, Kiddie, George Custer (an uncle of General Custer). As good tools were an essential factor in the wagonmaker's vocation, about 1840 White & Miller started an edge tool factory, and in 1845 were succeeded by one Prindle. John Lewis, as far back as 1835, furnished castings needed in the business. Up to the time of the war this branch was in a crude state, and mostly confined to custom jobs and ordered work; but with the advent of new machinery and manufactured white stock, a change was made, and the business as now carried on practically dates from about 1860.

It would be an impossibility to give the career of each workman, or even a list of those who have been engaged in the business in Monroe at different times. In 1874 we have as wagonmakers: John Black, John H. Dennison, John Fischer, August Peters, Balders Porth, and Westerman & Co. Combined with a blacksmith shop were: Acker, Leonard & Co., F. Bezean, Ohr & Beck, and Wagner Bros. Having a forge only were: John Alexander, John Baier, George Custer, Egle & Knapp, John C. Heck, Kull Bros., and Peters & Cassedy.

Fifteen years later we look at the condition of the business with as near as possible the year from which they date, as follows: 1861, Beck & Baier, F. G. Ohr; 1883, Anton Westerman; 1837, John H. Dennison; 1850, Kull Bros.; 1862, F. Bezean; 1876, B. Porth; 1875, G. & F. Wagner; 1882, Ludwig Krzyiszczk; 1885, J. B. Piquett. And of the sons of Vulcan: 1840, John C. Heck; 1845, William Acker, John Baier; 1860, Frank Benderritter; 1873, Anton Egle; 1886, Adolphus Dubery.

Of these we make mention of John H. Dennison, the oldest son of Ezekiel R. and Abigail (Adams) Dennison. He was born in Durham, Connecticut, October 21, 1813, and came to Monroe in 1837 from Livonia, New York. Here he entered the employ of one Fischer till the next spring, since which he has carried on a shop for himself. October 20, 1840, he was married to Amelia, daughter of George and Sarah (Ely) Pegler, by whom he has had two children: Zenas H., born February 14, 1844, and now living in Marshall, Michigan; and Sarah, born March, and dying in September, 1846. In politics Mr. D. is a Republican. For many years has been an active member of the Presbyterian church.

Frank Benderritter came to Monroe in 1853 with his parents, Joseph and Maria (Rosenblatt) Benderritter. He was born at Sandusky, Ohio,
June 13, 1843. In May, 1861, he enlisted in Company A, Fourth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, serving until mustered out as corporal June 30, 1864. At the battle of Cold Harbor he was wounded in the hand, for which he receives a small pension. November 22, 1876, he married the daughter of William and Barbara (Schneider) Kull, who is the mother of George, born September, 1872, and Joseph, born January, 1876. Mr. Benderritter is a member of Joseph R. Smith Post, No. 76, G. A. R., of which he is now junior vice commander. In politics an independent Democrat. He has for two years served as city marshal.

Ferdinand Bezean was born at Coteau de Sac, Canada, December 12, 1832, and at an early day went with his parents, Joseph Louis and Charlotte (Mitteaud) Bezean to Rochester, New York, where he lived till the death of his mother in 1842. His uncle then brought him to Monroe and he learned the trade of wagonmaker, which he followed successfully till the fall of 1888, when he became landlord of the Floral City House. During the time he was in the business he made the only omnibus ever built in Monroe. He has served as alderman and street commissioner two terms each. He has found marriage a success, having tried it three times, June 6, 1865, with Catherine, daughter of Philip and Margaret Ann (Devon) Gregory, who died February 2, 1876, her children being Mary, born May 7, 1867; Louis Philip, December 8, 1869; Elida, August 3, 1871; and Elizabeth, March 27, 1874. His second wife, to whom he was married September 9, 1878, was Mary, daughter of Edward and Mary Ann (Navarre) Loranger; she died without issue August 8, 1882. His youngest child is Emma Hortense, born July 27, 1885, her mother being Emma E. (sister of his second spouse), to whom he was married March 18, 1883.

JOHN MARTIN,

Who for the past six years has been the proprietor of a brickyard in the western part of Monroe, was ushered into this world the seventeenth day of October, 1836, and is a native to the manner born, his birthplace being Monroe, and his parents Thomas and Mary (Cooney) Martin, who came to Monroe county in 1836. The life of Mr. Martin has been that of a man who not having early educational advantages, made up for it by a large amount of sound common sense. After a boyhood spent as most boys do, he, in the spring of 1859, went to work in the Eaton brickyard, continuing in that employment until 1879, when his savings enabled him to procure a horse and dray, and for about seven years he might have been found ready to do any work that presented itself.

January 20, 1877, he married Mary (Nuhfer), daughter of Frederick and Pauline (Lidenberger) Rodeman, whose two sons, William and Peter Nuhfer, are now engineers, the one on the Pennsylvania lines, the other at Detroit on the Michigan Central Railroad. While Mr. Martin was born and brought up a Catholic, his contact with people has made him very liberal in his views.

In 1870 he purchased the house and lot on Front street where he now lives, and in 1883, added about six or seven acres adjoining and began the manufacture of brick and tile. His trade, although mainly a local one, steadily increased until he has now from ten to fifteen men working for him, manufactures during the season ten thousand brick daily and forty thousand feet of tile each week, running constantly two first-class machines. In 1885 he joined Lincoln Lodge, No. 190, I. O. O. F., of which body he is an active member. Mr. Martin has never taken any active part in politics, but has always been an independent Democrat.

BRICKYARDS.

Looking at the present condition of the brickyards in Monroe, it may be of interest to recall some reminiscences of that branch of business in Monroe. The first brickyard of which we can gain any information was started in the early part of the forties by James Nelson on his farm, on the north side of the River Raisin, near the west end of the city, and for several years was under the charge of Silas W. Eaton. From this yard came the bricks used in the construction of the Presbyterian church and many of the brick houses erected prior to 1850. In 1848 Mr. Eaton started a yard on the Downing farm in the same locality, which he worked for about two years, it then being operated by Mr. Downing till about 1869. From about 1851 to 1857 Mr. Eaton, then
county sheriff, worked a yard on the commons in front of the county jail. In 1866 a man by the name of Fleishman again started the yard on the Downings farm, continuing it for about three years. In 1881 and for two years after, Frank Lace contributed his share of the same product, his yard being near the Michigan Central depot. About 1883 John Martin started in near the west end of Front street, and his yards now cover an acre and a half, with a capacity each day of about ten thousand brick and seven thousand tile, giving employment to eleven men.

In 1854 we find Job C. Eaton starting a small yard in the extreme western limit of the city on Front street, which has increased until its daily capacity is over twenty thousand brick and twenty-five thousand tile. Mr. Eaton, who may be considered the pioneer brick manufacturer of Monroe and who has invented several brick machines, was born in Burlington, Vermont, February 22, 1832, and when eighteen months old came to Monroe with his parents. Silas W. and Harriet (Conger) Eaton, the former of whom is still living at the age of eighty-seven. He was married November 17, 1853, to Rachel, daughter of William and Elizabeth (Ineson) Fox, who is the mother of Nelson, born November 28, 1854, died March 3, 1860; William Fox, April 20, 1857, died March 21, 1870; Mary E., October 1, 1859, married to James N. Bentley December 27, 1882, and died July 9, 1883; William Harrison, June 19, 1862; Charles G., March 27, 1865; Edwin L., April 15, 1868; and Sidney N., June 8, 1871. In the month of February, 1865, Mr. Eaton went into the service as second lieutenant Company K. Eleventh Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and served till the close of the war, and is now Surgeon of Jos. R. Smith Post, No. 76, Grand Army of the Republic. A Republican in politics, he has served for six years as alderman in the city and for four years as county sheriff.

In 1885 the La Piasance Manufacturing Company, of which J. M. Bulkley was president and R. Fleming secretary, started the manufacture of "Monroe" Bath Brick, which on May 2, 1886, was purchased by the present proprietor, Mr. P. H. Mathews. Their main market is St. Louis, Missouri, shipments, however, being made to Lincoln, Nebraska, Minneapolis, Minnesota, and other western points.

About 1854 C. Mohr & Son established the first marble yard in Monroe. Some years after Taylor & Eichbauer started in the same line, and were succeeded in 1874 by L. Eichbauer & Sons, the principal product of both yards being monumental work.

FLOUR MILLS.

As early as 1820 the Waterloo Mills were started, and Monroe, from its natural advantages, became the grain market of southeastern Michigan. About 1840 the Monroe City Mills were built, and the Erie Mills of Black Rock, near Buffalo, New York, sent Mr. F. Waldorf to take charge of the former, which they had rented of Mr. Beach in 1842, and three years later they leased the latter, Mr. Waldorf superintending the working of both, while Samuel J. Holley had charge of the outside work. At this time money did not enter into the dealing in grain, and trade was all in dicker. These being the only mills in this section of the country, parties came from as far as Manette City and waited for their grist to be ground. About the time the Monroe City Mills were built by Birch & Frost, a water-power and dam had been constructed by Bacon & Lawrence, and prior to the occupancy of the mill by Mr. Waldorf, a quarter interest was owned by each. In 1844 the Erie Mills, as a forwarding institution, did not find it to their interest to be known in connection with the mills at Monroe as proprietors, and so persuaded Messrs. Waldorf & Holley to lease them, which was done in 1845. Six years later the Waterloo Mills were thoroughly overhauled and refitted, and it 1852 were purchased by Mr. Waldorf, who sold them in 1858 to Messrs. Norman & Perkins, the latter continuing in possession until 1870, when they were sold to Stiles & Harvey. In 1875 Harvey sold his interest to Mr. C. G. Johnson, who continued in partnership until 1881, when Mr. Stiles became the owner by purchasing the interest held by Mr. Johnson, again changing in 1887, with Cyrus Stiles in charge. This left Mr. Waldorf in full charge of the Monroe City Mills.

Prior to the opening of the canal, all shipments of flour and other materials had to be made from La Piasance Bay, to which point a track was laid, and cars drawn by horses as a motive-power. There being no warehouses at Ypsilanti, Ann Arbor, or in fact anywhere except at
Monroe, it was the best wheat market in this section of the country, and it was no unusual thing at early morning to see the streets in the vicinity of the mill blocked with teams waiting to unload, the farmers having come in from taverns near by, where they had remained over night so as to be on hand in time. The mills were run to their fullest capacity day and night, and shipments made to the Buffalo market, vessels leaving the bay with two and three thousand barrels of flour, which were frequently sold long before the boat reached its destined point. Buffalo at that time was the great distributing point for that section, and the reputation of Monroe flour was of the highest. On the completion of the canal warehouses were ready, and wheat that could not at once be used in the mills found a ready sale there, the first ones in the field being started by Sterling & Noble.

When the railroads were released from the State and passed under private control, competition at other points began and Monroe lost its prestige, although it has ever had its fair share of business in the grain market. About 1875 the machinery of the Bay City Mill at Sandusky (where it had been for forty years) was shipped to Monroe and a mill started by Mr. Boyd, and after passing through several hands, the "Standard" Mill came into the possession of Messrs. Johnson & Stiles in 1879, who operated it till 1883, when it was shut down. The little mill of Caux & Stiles was built as a store about 1875, and within a year the machinery of the mill from Adrian was put in operation in the old store room. The daily capacity of the several mills now in operation is about three hundred barrels, market being found mostly in Detroit and Cleveland.

While as a historian we would not give fulsome flattery to any meritorious subject, yet we can not pass this point without a brief sketch of one of Monroe's most popular citizens, who, after nearly half a century of active business life, is known as one of the solid men of the city, and while not at all ostentations in the display of, yet is always open to the call of charity, never letting his left hand know what his right does. When he passes away at the call of his Creator to join the heavenly hosts, hundreds of worthy poor will without doubt mourn the loss of one whose watchful eye, ever on the lookout to relieve worthy destitu-
tion, is forever closed to the scenes of earth and can no more guide his hands in answer to the calls of suffering humanity. Born in a mill in Darmstadt January 27, 1825, he came to this country with his parents, Adam and Mary (Maples) Waldorf in August, 1831 when they settled in Lyons, New York, his father entered the employ of the Erie Mills, at that time the largest in the Union, having a daily capacity of five hundred barrels of flour. In 1839 he removed to Black Rock, near Buffalo, New York, still in the employ of the same firm, and with whom he learned the secrets of the miller's trade. As a "dusty miller" he came to Monroe in 1842, and is justly looked upon by his brother millers as the patriarch of the business in this section.

In June, 1841, he was married to Celestine Ann, daughter of James J. and Victoria (Navarre) Godfroy.

When but a boy four years old he was left without a mother, but had the counsel of a father until 1861. Coming to the land of the free he early imbibed the true principles of freedom, and himself and Hon. I. P. Christiansen were the fathers of the Republican party in Monroe, he being the first Republican mayor elected in the city, and presidential elector on that ticket from this district for several presidential elections. For years he has been a consistent member of the Lutheran church. From the early days of the First National Bank a director, he was elected president on its reorganization in 1877, which office he has since held.

GRAPES AND SMALL FRUITS.

Prior to 1865 the Sister Islands were sought by a number of the families in Monroe as a summer resort. The variety of luxurious grapes that were cultivated to so great an extent was one of the chief attractions. They were shipped in boxes and baskets to eastern and western cities in great quantities, commanding readily 12½ cents per pound. Up to this time ventures in field planting, with but one exception, that of Joseph M. Sterling on the south side of the River Raisin, had not been undertaken.

Pointe Aux Peaux, the only rock bound coast on the south shore of Lake Erie between Sandusky and the mouth of Detroit River, about eight miles from the Monroe light-house
and six miles southwest of Montréal lighthouse, derives its name from the fact that at an early day the Indians sought it as the most desirable place for drying their pelts and skins.

Sanscrainte, the first white settler at the Pointe and owner of some 200 acres, is said to have become greatly enamored of a beautiful, sparkling French maiden, daughter of one of the neighboring French settlers. The mercenary young charmer, realizing her power over one who was suing for her heart and hand, coolly bargained for twenty-five acres of her choice from Sanscrainte's land, to be deeded her as a marriage portion. He deeded her the 25 acres from the north side in triangular form, with its broad side on Lake Erie, the same premises which were in 1865 purchased from her son. Sanscrainte built for his bride a substantial log house, siding it with hewn clapboards, which still stands, weather beaten and old, upon the Pointe.

The Pointe Aux Peaux Company, consisting of four gentlemen, viz.: William A. Noble, Caleb Ives, Joseph M. Sterling and Samuel P. Williams, all early settlers in the Territory before Michigan became a State, was then formed, with a view of field planting on the main land in Monroe county, and Pointe Aux Peaux selected for the reason that it projected so far out into the lake, and the soil like that of the Islands, that it would be admirably adapted to the cultivation of the grape, and being on the main land at all times accessible. This may be regarded as the introduction of field planting that has grown to such wonderful proportions in Monroe county. Several cottages were built on the lake shore on this tract, which has ever been a delightful summer resort for their families and friends.

Wine-making was commenced there in 1868, and in 1870 a substantial two-story wine cellar of limestone, brought by vessels from Sandusky, was erected. In 1871 the vintage reached 67,000 pounds of grapes, from which 5,000 gallons of wine were manufactured. The Point Aux Peau wines attained a very fine reputation for their purity, and were extensively used for medicinal purposes as well as a beverage. In 1874 44,000 pounds of grapes were taken from the vineyard, $1,200 worth sold to the Monroe Wine Company, and the balance made into wine.

In 1872 the total yield of grapes and wine in Monroe county was 420,000 pounds of grapes and 40,000 gallons of wine, divided as follows:

- **Pointe Aux Peaux Wine Co.** 15,000 gals.
- Joseph Weier & Sedlaczek - 15,000
- George W. Brackner - 2,000
- Others - 8,000
- Morrison Paulding - 20,000 lbs.

In 1873 the committee appointed by the State Pomological Society to examine and report upon vineyards, reported over twenty vineyards in Monroe county in a very flourishing condition, and the grapes and wines therefrom have annually successfully competed with vineyards of the State, and captured first prizes for the best varieties and quality of grapes.

A great quantity of roots of choice varieties of grapes have for years been annually purchased from the Monroe City Nurseries by the farmers in Monroe county, and it would be very difficult to give a fair estimate of the number of acres devoted to the culture of grapes therein. In driving in any direction through the county, you rarely pass farms that have not a small portion devoted to the culture of the vines.

The shipments by rail from depots in the city of Monroe in 1884 was 499,500 pounds; 1885, 161,850 pounds; 1886, 722,655 pounds; 1887, 1,237,944 pounds. Fully one-third of the crop is consumed at home, making the product of 1887 1,650,592 pounds.

The yield is so abundant that (independent of those shipped in baskets by rail and sold to the manufacturers of wine) it is considered a remunerative crop at 1½ cents per pound. The principal manufacturers of wines in Monroe are Joseph Sedlaczek, Anton Weier and Ernest Unteman, and their annual sales aggregate $40,000.00 and generally held at from 80c. to $1.25 per gallon.

Independent of the nurseries and vineyards heretofore mentioned, a large income is annually realized by the cultivators of small fruits. Our citizens prominently engaged therein are:

Daniel Ilgenfritz, who commenced twelve years ago and has under cultivation 85 acres, 65 acres of which is in raspberries, strawberries, blackberries and grapes, the remainder in
choice apple and pear trees; his sales are all made in foreign markets.

Fred. Gurtz, an extensive producer, sold 50,000 pounds of grapes, and from one acre 90 bushels of strawberries, in 1889.

Edgar C. Ilgenfritz has under cultivation and now in bearing 20 acres of raspberries, in rows 6 feet apart and plants 2 feet apart in the rows, and is annually extending his acreage; his shipments this year (1889) were 185 bushels, and he realized a large sum for supplying families in the city.

Messrs. Soleau & Roberts, dealers, shipped 300 bushels of raspberries.

Monroe county has ever been famous for the culture of apples and pears of nearly every variety grown, and this year (1889) the crop of each has been very abundant, and it is difficult if indeed possible to estimate the quantity shipped by rail and transported otherwise by sail and wagon to Toledo and Detroit.

The culture of grapes for the past twenty years has been constantly increasing, and remunerative to those who are properly engaged in it. The county of Monroe is largely indebted for what there is of grape growing to its enterprising citizen, the Hon. Joseph M. Sterling, who first introduced its field culture, and he was induced to try the experiment by the similarity of soil to that on the Put-in Bay and Kelley's Island of Lake Erie, with which soil and grape culture there he had been for years familiar.

Others have followed his example, and in the course of five years the culture of grapes in the county ceased to be an experiment, and there are at this time over one thousand acres under cultivation. The fact is already fully demonstrated that our soil and climate are fully as well, if not better, adapted to the raising of the early ripening varieties of grapes than any point on the lake shore, or even on the islands.

This fact being demonstrated, quite a large number of vines have been annually set out for the past twenty-five years. Monroe county is now second to no place on the lakes in this particular. The varieties grown are the Delaware, Concord, Catawba, Ives Seedlings, Norton's Virginia, and Hartford Prolific.

One of the many successful business ventures quietly conducted in the midst of Monroe is that of the wine farm of Mr. Joseph Sedlaczek, owning about four acres of vineyard in the fourth ward. Mr. Sedlaczek is a Bohemian, being born in 1831 at Munchengraetz, and coming to Monroe in 1852 engaged in the manufacture and sale of cigars, which is still carried on by his brother. In 1865 he began experimenting as a wine grower, being one of the first to engage at it in Southern Michigan, and the only survivor of the original experimenters. His business is altogether wholesale, shipments being to New York and Chicago, and some idea of its magnitude may be formed, as it takes three years to do anything with the wine. Each year's crop being about fifteen thousand gallons he has at all times two crops in the cellar and one on the books, or a total of nearly fifty thousand gallons. Mr. S. was married in Monroe and has six children, all of whom are living.
CHAPTER XXXI.

MONROE WATER COMPANY.

ONE of the latest enterprises undertaken in the city has been the construction of a complete and thorough water system, entirely adequate for fire protection, and so planned as to afford facilities for nearly if not quite every family in the city to avail itself of the opportunity of a supply of pure water for domestic purposes.

The need of an enterprise of this kind has been recognized for many years. A decade ago an enabling act was passed by the legislature, permitting the city to maintain water works, and a number of times previously the subject has been publicly agitated, but without avail. But as the time passed the need grew more apparent. The entire fire protection of the city consisted of the river, which furnished means of extinguishing fires for a narrow area on either side of the channel, four artesian wells and a few storage cisterns. It only needed the conjunction of a strong wind and a fire in a thickly built portion of the city, to produce an almost irreparable loss. The dependence for water for domestic purposes was entirely upon wells. These were shallow, being from eight to twenty feet in depth, extending through a stiff clay soil to the limestone rock, which is sometimes struck within three feet of the surface. It would naturally follow that in an old settled city like Monroe, the soil would become saturated with impurities from stables, outhouses, chicken yards, pig pens, cow stables, and cesspools, and the concentrated essence of this filth leached into the clay, would eventually appear in the water supply.

For some years past another discomfort has been added. Probably owing to the clearing up of the forests and the consequent drying up of the springs, the supply of water in the wells has been failing every summer. Fevers and zymotic diseases have made their appearance each year.

With this state of affairs present in their minds the city officials in 1888 began a movement toward the creation of a system of water works. The press and public opinion urged them forward. Several attempts were made and a number of plans submitted. Finally J. D. Cook, a hydrographic engineer of national repute, was employed to make plans and specifications suitable for the city. The source of supply was determined upon as Lake Erie, at a point between the light-house and Stony Point, where a depth of sixteen feet of water could be obtained. This is far enough removed from the channel which the Raisin takes into the lake to obviate all danger from sewage, and at the same time sufficiently remote from the mouth of the Detroit River to be reasonably secure from any contamination which that stream might bring.

With these plans, and an elaborate system of distribution, so planned as to reach all parts of the city, both for fire protection and domestic supply, the council advertised for bidders to build these works, accepting a franchise, and the city to agree to rent a specified number of hydrants, at an agreed annual price, with provision for extension of the system, if needed or desired.

The various proposals were opened on February 18, 1889, and the lowest bidders were found to be W. S. Parker & Co., of Pontiac, Michigan. Upon the acceptance of their proposition by the common council, the “Monroe Water Company” was organized, with W. S. Parker as president, George M. Landon secretary, and George Spalding as treasurer. This company was duly incorporated, but owing to delays in getting at work a reorganization was effected later. Mr. Parker retiring from the company. The works are now being rapidly pushed to completion.

Commencing at a point in the lake where a depth of seventeen feet of water can be obtained, a crib is sunk into which the water
supply is admitted from the lake. Thence it is taken by twenty-inch mains, submerged in the lake and carried in a closed trench when the land is reached, about a mile to the northwest, where the influent pipe opens into a well, divided into two sections. The pumping station is contiguous to this well, and supplied with two direct pressure engines of the Worthington pattern, capable of forcing 3,000,000 gallons of water every twenty-four hours. From this supply well the water is carried in a sixteen-inch cast iron main to the city limits, and there connection is made with the distribution system, consisting of twelve, eight, six and four-inch pipe.

The original plan contemplated the use of 61,256 feet of pipe of the different sizes, or a total length of pipe in distribution and supply of over thirteen miles. This has been but slightly modified in the actual construction. One or more fountains in the public square and elsewhere are included in the rental, together with drinking troughs for teams. The rental paid by the city for one hundred and thirty-two hydrants, as contemplated in the modified plan, is $6,200 per annum, and the franchise provides for the purchase of the works by the city at any time within a year from their completion to the satisfaction of the city and Mr. Cook or at any time after ten years, upon favorable terms.

Under the energetic direction of the chief engineer of the company, Mr. Fuller, the works are rapidly approaching completion. The benefit to the city cannot fail to be great and permanent, and their inception and construction are indicative of the spirit of safe and conservative progress which actuates the Monroe of to-day.
CHAPTER XXXII.

BENEVOLENT AND SOCIAL CLUBS AND SOCIETIES.

ST. MICHAEL'S COMMANDERY, KNIGHTS OF ST. JOHN.

The object for which this commandery is organized is the relief of sick members, in cases where such sickness has not been caused by immoralities: the visitation of the sick; the burial of the dead; in the discretion of the commandery to relieve destitute families of deceased members; to counsel and direct its members to the utmost of its ability in the manner best calculated to promote their spiritual and temporal welfare; and to instill into their minds at all times and under all circumstances, a stern resolve to stand by the faith bequeathed them by their forefathers.

The commandery provide and furnish its members the equipments of the Order, including swords, belts, feathers and chapeaux, which are the property of the Order, and the uniform on parade compares very favorably with that of our best military companies, and great credit is accorded them for their precision and promptness in adhering to all the rules of discipline in marching and exercises.

The stated meetings are the first Monday in each month, and drill once in each week from April to October. The initiation fee is three dollars, and dues are fifty cents per month.

This society was organized March 27, 1887, by the following named charter members: Andrew Mitchell, William Heil, Frank Daiber, Ed. J. Schreiber, Milton B. Soleau, John M. Heck, John A. Martin, Erhart Schrauder, Henry C. Schrauder, Philip Schaub, Andrew Baier, H. D. Hoffman, Jacob Martin, Joseph S. Perth, Philip Reese.

The present officers are: John M. Heck, president; Milton B. Soleau, vice president; H. C. Schreiber, corresponding secretary; H. J. Hoffman, financial secretary; F. J. Yeager, treasurer; Andrew Mitchell, captain; Frank Daiber, first lieutenant; Erhart Schrauder, second lieutenant.

Present membership, 29.

THE Q. F. CLUB.

The Q. F. Club was organized in 1868, and for several years maintained a gymnasium and club rooms in the Dansard block, 18 East Front street, where they frequently gave exhibitions of grand and lofty tumbling and the manly art. They frequently entertained at the club rooms, and particularly a society of young ladies known as the "Bean Eaters," who were wont to meet once a week and consume Boston baked beans. The Leadville excitement and other causes took most of the members from Monroe, and the club rooms were given up. But the organization and two old customs have been kept up to the present time: One of having a picture taken of all the members on the 1st of January of each year and exchanging, and the other of presenting each member, on taking a partner for better or for worse, with a club present, usually a silver tea set.

THE O. L. CLUB.

In June, 1873, A. N. Perkins, W. C. Waldorf, W. P. Sterling, A. B. Diffenbaugh, F. S. Sterling and George C. Loranger, desiring "to have a place to go to," as one member expressed it, formed the O. L. Club, and opened a fine suite of club rooms in the Dansard Bank block, consisting of billiard room, dining room and parlors, all elaborately furnished with everything necessary to the enjoyment of club life, and with special reference to the entertaining of friends. The rooms are kept open every evening, except Sunday, the year round. Some of the receptions given by the members are remembered and described as the finest ever given in the city. They have entertained more and their hospitality been extended more generally than any other association in the Floral City.
CHAPTER XXXIII

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.

Dr. Joseph Dazet was the first physician that settled upon the River Raisin, and came in the year 1784. He was a native of France. His practice was limited to the French and Indians, as at that time there were no American residents. He had the reputation of being a successful practitioner. His residence and office occupied the site now owned and occupied by J. E. Igenfritz. I remember well of seeing him and his wife, bent over with age, in our vicinity. They had no offspring. They removed to Detroit in 1830, and there died.

Dr. Luther Parker was one of the first settlers on the River Raisin after the War of 1812. He was a successful practitioner and had an established reputation as such. On the arrival of Dr. Harry Conant (a biography of whom may be found on page 150) a copartnership was formed, which continued a number of years. Dr. Luther Parker's family consisted of two sons, Samuel and Isaac; the latter died soon after he attained his majority. Samuel continued to reside in Monroe until a few years before his death, when he removed to Toledo and lived with his son, Dr. Sewall Parker, a practicing physician of the new school of homeopathic physicians.

Doctor Robert Clark came to Monroe under an appointment of General Andrew Jackson as registrar of the land office. The reader is referred for biography to page 145.

Doctor Ephraim Adams came in 1824 from Watertown, Jefferson county, New York. He was a liberally educated physician, had an extensive practice, and was highly esteemed as a physician and citizen up to the time of his death, which occurred in 1874. He left two daughters, Frances and Mary; the latter of whom married Owen Conney, of Monroe—and five sons, James G., of Defiance, Ohio; Joseph G., of Saginaw City; James T., of East Saginaw; Thomas, a lawyer of Monroe, and Benjamin F., an undertaker of Monroe. Doctor Adams owned and occupied as a residence the farm on the north side of the River Raisin, two miles west of Monroe, now owned and occupied by Clinton Southworth, while his office was on the corner of Monroe street and Elm avenue.

George Landon, M. D.

Dr. George Landon was born at Sheffield, Massachusetts, December 16, 1795, being the youngest of fifteen children. Losing his mother at an early age he found a home with his sister, the wife of Judge Bishop, of Pittsfield. Here he received his education, attending the academy, then reading medicine in the office of Dr. Burgett, a distinguished physician of those days, and subsequently attended lectures in New Haven.

He commenced the practice of medicine in the town of Great Barrington, and occupied an office in connection with the poet Bryant, who had just begun the practice of law. While standing in their office door one evening, at sunset, they saw the flight of birds which suggested to the poet his inimitable lines, "To a Water Fowl."

From Great Barrington he removed to Richmond, Massachusetts, and on the 15th of February, 1825, was married to Miss Elizabeth Abby Noble, daughter of Deodatus Noble, of Williamstown, Massachusetts.

In the fall of 1831 he removed with his family to Monroe, Michigan, in order to avoid the rigors of an eastern winter. In May, 1835, he formed a partnership in his profession with Dr. William W. Smith, which continued till the death of the latter, a period of forty years.

His wife died August 16, 1834, leaving two daughters. On September 6, 1836, he married Miss Euphemia Maria Metqueen, daughter of Judge Metqueen, of Schenectady, New York.
by whom he had four children, who survive him.

In 1860 he was elected county treasurer by the Republican party, and in 1862 appointed surgeon of the board of enrollment for the first district of Michigan. This office he held till the close of the war. He died on March 9, 1871, after an illness of five months, which he bore with Christian fortitude.

He was a man of rare gifts, fine presence and courteous manners, while his abounding cheerfulness and hopeful sympathy carried sunshine into the sick-room. His tastes were refined and his reading extensive. He not only kept abreast of the times in his profession, reading constantly the best foreign and home medical journals and books, but was a loving student of general literature, and fond of the English classics. With charity and love for mankind, he was foremost in all movements for the amelioration of his race. A man of strict integrity, he cherished a hearty contempt for meanness and duplicity. He was charming in social life, gifted with a ready wit, and an inimitable story-teller.

He was a Christian gentleman of broad and liberal views, and a consistent member of the Presbyterian church, of which he was an elder for many years. His witty sayings are still repeated and his memory lovingly cherished in the families to whom he was a sympathizing friend and beloved physician.

EDWARD DORSCH.

For thirty-seven years a practicing physician in the city of Monroe, is a native of Wuerzburg, Bavaria, Germany, where he was born January 10, 1822, his parents being Francis L. and Elizabeth (Hartung) Dorsch, the former a prominent attache of the Bavarian court, who died in 1825. In 1828, at the early age of eight, he was sent to a celebrated Catholic institute, where for a number of years he was the only Protestant pupil, and which he left in his eighteenth year to attend the Munich University, from which he graduated with a diploma in his twenty-third year. By order of the Bavarian Government he was sent to Vienna to perfect his theoretical knowledge by actual practice in the hospitals at that place. In addition to the medical course at Munich he took up the study of philosophy, botany, natural history and kindred sciences. An active thinker and ready writer, in the spring of 1849 he became an exile from the land of his nativity, the tone of his articles not being in accord with the government in power. With a large number of emigrants he was driven out by reason of their political faith during the unsuccessful revolution, he acting in the capacity of surgeon.

On his arrival in New York he was married to Sophia Hartung, who was born in Ingolstadt, Bavaria, Germany, June 15, 1827, and with whom he lived until her death in September, 1884. They had one son, who died when but eight months of age. At first he went from New York to Detroit, but in the fall of the year he learned from Mr. Brueckner, a prominent German, that there was a good opening in Monroe for a German physician, so he came there in October, 1849, and made it his residence until his death on his sixty-fifth birthday, January 10, 1887. After the death of his first wife he again married November 4, 1885, his second wife being Augusta, daughter of Frederick and Friedeieke (Korte) Uhl.

From his earliest citizenship he was a staunch Republican, and in 1860 was presidential elector from what was then the second district, on the ticket which was headed by Abraham Lincoln. He never took any active part in politics, and steadfastly persisted in refusing all local offices, accepting only for one term, November 5, 1872, to November, 1878, an appointment on the State board of education. In 1862 he was appointed examining surgeon for the pension office, which position he held up to the date of his death. During the time he was pension examiner he prepared a draft showing the course and effects of a ball on the human body, which was afterward adopted and is used by the Pension Department at the present day.

In addition to being a thorough physician and surgeon, he was a deep thinker and an able writer, and from his college days was much sought for as a correspondent, both in prose and poetry, by weekly and monthly publications. The force of his articles while at Munich and Vienna, and the position he therein took, caused him to be exiled from Bavaria at the close of the German Revolution. Shortly after his settlement in Monroe, and perhaps his first literary venture outside of contributions
to magazines, was a volume of poems entitled "Hirten Briefe an mein Volk." Of this, critics say he was a master of words, and handled the subject in a masterly manner. In 1875 he published a pamphlet, "Parabasen," and his last work, which appeared in 1884 and was published by the New York International News Company, was christened 'Lieder aus der Alten und Neuen Welt.'

Critics speak in terms of the highest praise when reviewing the works of Dr. Dorsch. He was a deep thinker, in fact too deep for the master, as the thinker overruled the poet, and while holding himself to logic of the strictest kind, he does not permit his eyes to rove in beautiful ecstasies; still it would be doing him an injustice to say he did not feel real inspiration, as with the head of a philosopher and heart of a poet, he worked or blended the two together in the most of his poetical works. Yet, perhaps some of them would have been better had they been written in prose, as in many cases, carried away by the inspiration of his theme, throwing his entire soul into the subject in hand, and with an earnest desire to create in the reader the same determined opposition to slavery and ardent love for freedom which inspired him, his argument and the language was so strong that the verses oftentimes lost their harmony.

As to his last work, "Lieder aus der Alten und Neuen Welt," it is characteristic of the man and the poet, and gave scope to powers which were not known, perhaps even to himself, until this opportunity afforded him the chance to use it to the uttermost. To his own keen insight and intense sympathy he owes everything of value in his writings. An ardent lover of books and a just critic in art, he threw his whole soul out and showed his innermost thought and feeling, until his poems were so beautiful and rich in thought and quaint expression you could almost call them pictures. They give the inner and outer life of a high-minded, fine-feeling and warm-hearted, talented man, of whom the editor of the "Deutsche Amerikanische Dichtung," in speaking of Dr. Dorsch, says he was one of the most prominent German-American poets, one of the purest, noblest and worthiest priests, who died while soaring in the zenith of his fame as a poet and writer.

Were it possible for us to translate into English and preserve the force and expression of the original, we feel that for depth of thought, warmth of feeling and terseness of expression the writings of Dr. Dorsch would equal those of a Longfellow or a Whittier. In addition to his almost imnumerable original poems covering over forty years, mostly written by the inspiration of nature while visiting his patients, he had the rare faculty of grasping the idea of the author, and his translations of English poets into the German tongue are conceded to be masterpieces of art, and will of themselves make his name a shining star in the firmament of German literature. On his death he left a large collection of manuscript poems, which are from time to time published in different German papers.

Personally, Dr. Dorsch was of a very retiring disposition. A careful student, he was bound up in his books, and while a great favorite with all who knew him, generous to a fault, he had few intimates, and his warmest and truest friends were his books. A connoisseur in art he gathered a fine collection of artistic works, and on his death several thousand volumes of his valuable library were donated to the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor.

**DR. SILAS R. ARNOLD**

Was born August 17, 1810, at Fairfield, Herkimer county, New York. He was educated at Little Falls, and received his diploma in Albany as assistant surgeon. He entered the service of the United States July 1, 1837, and was stationed first at Fort Dodge, Southern Florida, afterwards at Sault Ste. Marie, where he resigned from the service, preferring private practice. He there married his first wife, Miss Jane Holliday, by whom he had five children, only one of whom survives him—Mary, who is teaching in the high school at Chattanooga, Tennessee.

He came to Monroe in 1840 and entered upon the practice of his profession. From his long experience in the army he was a very successful practitioner, and stood high in his profession as a surgeon. In 1857 he married for his second wife Miss Marianne Norman, of Monroe, Michigan. He was a consistent member of the Protestant Episcopal church, was junior warden, in 1842, and at the death of the
senior warden Jonathan Stevens, was elected senior warden, and held the position up to the time of his death, which occurred March 9, 1875.

CHARLES TRACY SOUTHWORTH, M. D.,

Was born May 19, 1827, at Coventry, Chenango county, New York. He was a son of Dr. Tracy Southworth (a practicing physician and for many years co-partner of Dr. George Landon) and Ruth M. Easton Southworth, both of Otsego county, New York, the one of English descent, the other of German. When he was sixteen his parents moved to Monroe, where they lived until their death, that of his father occurring in September, 1841, and of his mother in September, 1859.

He received his classical education at Oberlin, Ohio, and at the Michigan University, and attended his first course of medical lectures at the College of Physicians and Surgeons at New York in 1845, subsequently taking the course of six months under Ricord and Trousson in Paris, and spending two years as interne in a hospital at Madrid, Spain, graduating at the University Madrid in May, 1849. In September, 1849, he settled in Havana, Cuba, from which, in March, 1851, he went to Matamoras, Mexico, whence, in October of that year, he removed to Vera Cruz. In April, 1853, he was commissioned division surgeon of cavalry by General Santa Anna, on his return to Mexico as dictator, and accompanied him to the city of Mexico, retaining his commission as surgeon until the abdication of Santa Anna in 1855. In September of that year he sent in his resignation, and in the following April was appointed surgeon general of the army of the North by Santiago Vidaurri, then governor and commandant-in-chief of the forces of Coahuila and Nueva Leon. In 1857 he resigned the commission of Vidaurri, and returned to the city of Mexico, which he left by way of Acapulco in October of the following year, arriving at Monroe, Michigan, January 5, 1859.

He was married February 9, 1859, to Frances H. Blakely, who died June 28, 1865, leaving him two daughters.

In February, 1863, he was commissioned surgeon of the Eighteenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, but resigned his commission, June 11, 1864, on account of ill health.

In September, 1865, he was married to Eliza Jane Clark, who with three children, two sons and a daughter, survives him.

On returning from the war he again entered into active practice, which he enjoyed until his death, which occurred on August 12, 1884, as the result of an injury to the heart, received by a runaway team running into his carriage from behind while he was driving on his way to Maybee on February 26th preceding. He suffered greatly from that time until his death.

He was a prominent member of the American Medical Association; also of the Michigan State Medical Society, of which he was fourth vice-president in 1868, and first vice-president in 1869; also of the Southern Michigan and Northern Indiana Medical Society, and its president when it held its meeting at Monroe, Michigan, in 1876.

He was a member of the Masonic fraternity, a Royal Arch Mason, and High Priest of River Raisin Chapter, No. 22.

In politics, he was a Democrat always, although never a politician.

CHARLES TRACY SOUTHWORTH, Jr., M. D.

Son of Charles Tracy and Eliza J. Clark Southworth, was born at Monroe, Michigan, December 12, 1866. At the age of sixteen he graduated at the Monroe high school, and in the following September entered the Michigan College of Medicine at Detroit. This institution he attended for two years, when it became the Detroit College of Medicine, at which he studied for one year longer, and graduated in March, 1886. In September of that year he went to New York and entered the College of Physicians and Surgeons, where his father had attended forty-one years before.

During the winter of 1886 and 1887 he served a term of four months in the surgical department of the New York Hospital. In June, 1887, he returned to Monroe, Michigan, and on June 6th he opened his office at his father's old stand, where he is now in active practice.

On January 30, 1889, he was married to Nellie F. Cochran, of Monroe.

He is a member of the American Medical Association, which he joined at Newport, Rhode Island, in June, 1889, and of the Michigan State Medical Society, which he joined in 1887.
It is generally admitted that the doctor is a young man of extraordinary qualifications and promise.

WILLIAM C. WEST

Was born in Allegany county, Maryland, February 26, 1834; graduated from College of Physicians and Surgeons at Keokuk, Iowa. He pursued his studies still further at St. Louis, Missouri, where he attended lectures and practiced his profession in one of the large hospitals of that city for some time. Dr. West was married in Georgetown, Missouri, to Miss Mary, daughter of Judge Brown of Kentucky, and settled in Sedalia, Missouri, where he practiced for some years. Here two daughters were born: Anna M and Hennibelle; his wife did not long survive the birth of the latter. Dr. West was married in Monroe, Michigan, in 1864 to Miss Eliza, daughter of Christopher Bruckner, a prominent and highly-educated citizen of Monroe. A son and daughter were born of this union. William B. and Mabel. Dr. West continued to practice his profession in the South until failing health required a change, when after several years he returned to Monroe, where for some years he had an extensive practice, but his health again required a change and he settled in Chicago. Here his talented and very promising daughter Hennibelle died, and soon after the Doctor returned to Monroe. He has identified himself with many of the interests of the city, among which ranks prominent in notice Woodland cemetery. Owing to the Doctor's undaunting zeal a corporation was formed and the cemetery was improved and put upon an almost self-supporting basis. His son, William B. West, after graduating at the Monroe High School, entered the Detroit Medical College, from which he graduated in 1889. While in Detroit he practiced as a physician in one of the largest hospitals. Soon after his graduation he received an appointment as physician at Lake Linden, where he now resides.

PHILANDER SHELDON ROOT, M. D.

When Horace Greeley gave his advice to the young man to "Go West," he simply put into words the spirit which has been the moving spring of American progress. It was among the earlier bands of emigrants who started to spy out the land, early in the present century, that two brothers, William and Elihu Root, left Great Barrington, Connecticut, bound for the unknown. Following the Connecticut river to the Berkshire Hills, they reached the mountains which fringe the Hudson. Across that river, to the north, the blue Adirondacks loomed hazily in the far distance, and to the south the Kaatskills seemed to bar the way. Between these, a gateway to the land they sought, was the valley of the Mohawk, and up this valley they took their way. Earlier settlers who had preceded them had located the lands nearest the Hudson, and it was not till they had penetrated a hundred miles into the wilderness that they pitched their tents and began the work of building homes. That wilderness where they settled is now Oneida county, New York, one of the fairest of the many fair counties in that imperial commonwealth.

It was near the present town of Vernon the brothers settled, and began their warfare with reluctant nature, to make the wilderness blossom as the rose. Their sturdy worth made them of influence in the community. Their children grew about them, and one by one stepped forth to perform with honor their allotted duties among the world of men. The old pioneers have long since been gathered beneath the churchyard mound, and where their lonely cabins once stood, the eye may see over valley, plain and mountain the monument of their work.

Elihu Root left to perpetuate his name seven sons: Philander Sheldon, a prominent judge at Utica, New York; O. P. Root, of more than local fame as an engineer and railroad builder, having planned and constructed a portion of the elevated railway in New York City; Eliakim, an educator of note in Eastern New York; Orin, for many years a professor in Hamilton College; Huet, a lawyer of ability and promise, but whose bright career was brought to an untimely close in early life; Elihu, who likewise died young, and Erastus Clark Root, who, following in the footsteps of his father Elihu, was a tiller of the soil. Elihu Root, jr., a son of Prof. Orin Root, and a lawyer of marked ability, was prominently mentioned for a cabinet place as attorney-general of the United States during the Arthur administration.
To Erastus Clark Root and his wife Jane (French) Root were born six children, one of whom is dead. The youngest of these children, the subject of the present sketch, was born in the old homestead, April 26, 1856. He led the life of a farmer's boy in his earlier years, but there burned in his breast that desire for education which forces its possessor over any obstacle which adverse fortune may throw in his way. The "midnight oil" was to him far more than a poetic fiction; it was a sad reality.

After an ordinary education he entered Vernon Academy, whence he graduated in 1872 at the age of sixteen. The succeeding year young Root began the world for himself as a pedagogue, and for six years was engaged in teaching. The earlier portion of this time he was employed near home. Then he came to Ohio, and for a time taught near Springfield. In 1876, at the age of twenty, having determined upon the profession of medicine as his life work, he returned to Vernon and entered the office of Dr. F. A. Gary as a student. While pursuing his medical studies, he continued teaching till 1879. Dr. Gary, being a graduate of Detroit Medical College, recommended his pupil to that institution. He matriculated in 1879, and graduated in 1881 with the reputation of being one of the hardest workers of his class.

At his graduation and while he was casting about for a place to display his newly gilt shingle, young Root, now "Dr." Root, accidentally met Dr. W. C. West, of Monroe, who was then contemplating a removal to the South-west, and desired to dispose of his office and practice. Dr. Root accompanied Dr. West to Monroe to look over the field, and although he found a discouragingly large number of people who were cheerfully pegging away at the age of three score and ten and upwards, and a lugubrious aspect of health seemed prevalent, he evidently found some inducement to remain and the deal was consummated, and Dr. Root entered upon the practice of his profession in our midst. On September 15, 1881, Dr. Root made another bargain with Dr. West's family, but this time it was with Anna M., Dr. West's charming and accomplished eldest daughter. From this marriage has resulted two children, Erastus Clark Root, aged seven, and Mary B. Root, aged three years.

Dr. Root's professional success has been of a remarkably agreeable nature. While the usual diseases incident to our latitude have engaged his attention, he has proven specially successful in those ailments of the lungs and air passages which are largely prevalent in this county, probably induced by the low-lying character of the land, the proximity of large bodies of water and the resulting dampness.

Believing that study is essential to progress, and always aiming to keep in the front rank, Dr. Root is an earnest and a practical student. Early in his professional career he began the practice of keeping systematic notes and data of interesting and intricate cases. The results of his observations have in many instances been published as monographs in various medical publications, among which are the Medical Age, Medical Record, Therapeutic Gazette, American Lancet, etc., and the editors are always glad to welcome his fresh and timely articles.

For the past eight years he has held the appointment of physician to the Monroe county house, and for three years has been surgeon of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway.

The burdens of a large and increasing professional practice have not sufficed to smother his taste for literary studies, nor stifle his interest in the cause of education; nor have the cares of the household been permitted to weaken the literary pleasures of his talented wife. For some years Dr. Root has been a painstaking and earnest member of the board of education, and the recent marked improvement in our public schools is to him a source of gratification and pride.

GEORGE FRANCIS HEATH.

George Francis Heath was born in Warsaw, Wyoming county, New York, September 20, 1850. Ancestry: paternal side, early settlers in Berkshire county, Massachusetts; maternal side, early settlers in Rutland county, Vermont; grandparents settled immediately after the War of 1812 in Wyoming county, New York. On account of mother's death in 1860, and father entering the army in 1861, he went to reside with an uncle, Dr. W. W. Hibbard, of Poultney, Vermont, where he attended the public, private and commercial schools and assisted in drug store for seven years.

In 1870, Mr. Heath took the advice of Horace
Greeley and "went west," bringing up in Warrensburg, Missouri, where his father had located at the close of the war. Graduated in the high school of that city in 1871, he had entered advanced classes in the State Normal school located there in 1871, when on the 1st of January, 1872, he was placed in charge of the city postoffice, the postmaster having become a defaulter to the Government for several thousand dollars. He held this position until June, 1876, when he retired to enter the drug business, in which he continued until the fall of 1879. On December 25, 1876, he was married to Lucy M. Rayhill; has one child living, a boy about four years old.

In 1877 he was elected alderman of the third ward of the city of Warrensburg on the Republican ticket. He declined a renomination, but the vote at election resulting in a tie, at the request of both parties he continued in office and served the second term.

In September, 1879, he entered the Medical Department of the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor, graduating in 1881. In June of this year he was appointed by the board of regents resident physician and surgeon in charge of University Hospital. During the three years in charge over three thousand eight hundred patients were treated, a much larger number than has ever been cared for in the same length of time, either before or since. Resigned in June, 1884, to enter general practice at Monroe, Michigan, succeeding the late Dr. C. T. Southworth, is division surgeon, district of Toledo, Michigan Central Railroad, and a member of the State Medical Society since 1881.

GEORGE BARCLAY MCCALLUM, M. D.

Dr. George Barclay McCallum is the third child and oldest living son of John and Marian McCallum, and is of Scotch descent. When his father, John, who was born in the North of Scotland in 1818, was three years of age, he removed with his father to near Paisley, in Renfrewshire, Scotland. Here his boyhood, youth, and a portion of his manhood, were spent. He received a fair education during his early years, and at the age of fourteen entered the employ of an elder brother to learn the trade of a tanner. He continued with his brother about fourteen years. Four years later, being then an inhabitant of St. George parish, Renfrewshire, he married Marian Lawson, of the parish of Abbey, in the same shire.

For some time the eyes of McCallum and his brother had been turned to America, and his marriage was but the preliminary step toward making a home beyond the seas. Shortly after his marriage John McCallum and his wife, accompanied by his brother and his family and their grandmother, set sail for America. About a month was consumed in the voyage, and they landed in New York, May 20, 1850. Here they found employment, and John remained there till late in 1854, during which time two children, Margaret and John, were born unto them. John died in October, 1854, a short time before the removal of the family to Ann Arbor, and Margaret died January 1, 1855. The family resided at Ann Arbor until the spring of 1859, during which time two more children were born to them, George Barclay, October 5, 1855, and Archibald, January 5, 1858, both of whom still survive, the eldest being the subject of this sketch.

Early in 1859 the family removed to Pontiac, Michigan, where they have since resided and still reside. Two more children were born to them. Marian in 1860, and Edward in 1862, both of whom, however, died in infancy.

George B. was educated at the schools of Pontiac, graduating from the high school at the age of nineteen. Naturally of studious tastes and inclined to literary research, he committed the not infrequent mistake among students, of sacrificing physical to mental exercise. Not being of robust physique, his health demanded attention while yet a student of the high school, and this turned the bent of his mind toward medical study.

In 1875 he entered the Freshman class at Michigan University, and in attempting to carry on two courses of study at the same time, his health, still precarious, utterly broke down, and he was compelled to return home. Here he remained till 1877 striving to rebuild his shattered health. In 1877 he again entered the University, this time in the medical department, and during his vacations read medicine with Dr. F. B. Galbraith, of Pontiac. During the first year he suffered seriously from ill health, but gradually grew better, and in the spring of 1880 received the degree of M. D.
It was his intention, upon graduation, to pursue a special course with the design of seeking appointment as an assistant surgeon in the United States navy, but a more careful examination of the surroundings of such a practice on the part of Dr. McCallum and his parents, caused him to abandon the idea of such an appointment. Being still determined upon the special course of study in New York, however, in the fall of 1850 he went to Jersey City, New Jersey, where he began the practice of medicine at the same time matriculating in the "College of Physicians and Surgeons of New York," being the medical department of the famous "Columbia College," and the oldest medical college in the country. From this he graduated in the spring of 1881, and not being particularly pleased with New Jersey, returned to Michigan. He spent a short time in looking up a satisfactory location, and had settled upon one, when he learned that Dr. J. E. Brown, of Monroe, had received an appointment as professor in one of the medical colleges of Detroit. He came to Monroe and made arrangements to take Dr. Brown's office, and commenced the practice of his profession. In September, 1881, some two months afterward, Dr. Brown removed to Detroit. A few months later, associated with H. P. Harrington, Dr. McCallum opened a drug store at the old stand of Brown & Chapin, having his office in the same building. Shortly afterward Mr. Harrington retired, and for some time Dr. McCallum maintained the business alone, but finding it interfered to some extent with the practice of his profession, finally disposed of it, and removed his office to the Bunsard building.

On November 24, 1886, Dr. McCallum was married to Miss Minnie A. Bentley, second daughter of A. R. Bentley, Esq.

He has met with flattering success in his profession, and has built up a pleasant and remunerative practice in the home of his choice.

Despite the duties of his profession and the cares of business, he still retains his love for literary work and study. He is an active and earnest member of the Congregational church, and his studies are largely in the line of Christian evidences and scriptural explanations. During his scanty leisure he has written a number of theses upon subjects connected with religion and church work, one of which has been published for private circulation, and has been well received.

ALFRED J. MASECAR

Was born of German parents at Rockford, Norfolk county, Ontario, Canada, November 23, 1839; was the youngest of four brothers, sons of the Reverend Nicholas and Gertrude Masecar. His father was a large land and mill owner. He attended district school till the age of thirteen, when he entered a literary college at Portland, Maine. There he remained for two years, when he graduated, and returned to his native county, and in April, 1851, entered the office of James Moon Salmon, M.D., where he remained for two years. In October, 1856, he entered University Victoria College, Toronto, Canada. The rules of that institution at that time enabled him to enter as a second year student, having had two years' tuition with a regular practitioner. After attending a six months' course he returned to his private tuition till the following fall, when he entered the Buffalo Medical College, Buffalo, New York, where he graduated. In the fall of 1863 he re-entered University Victoria Medical College, and in May, 1864, graduated with honors.

He immediately located and began the practice of his profession in the county of Oxford, Ontario, where he soon, by skill and industry, built up a large and lucrative practice, and shared the confidence of the people, having been honored with positions of public trust from 1864 to 1879. He held the position of president or director of the Oxford Agricultural Society, member of the municipal council and mayor of the town. In 1876 he received the unanimous nomination for representative to the provincial legislature, but declined the election. In 1878 he was appointed by the governor coroner for the counties of Norfolk and Oxford, being the first instance where the Government had made an appointment of coroner to two separate judicial districts. This appointment was for life or during good behavior. In the same year he was elected representative for the Gore and Thames district, embracing eight counties, to the Provincial Agricultural Society, but, owing to poor health at that time, declined.
In 1870, with a well-earned reputation, he left his large practice and traveled for a time, and being attracted to Monroe City, Michigan, by the celebrated mineral waters, he finally settled in that city and soon found his health fully restored. Here he again began the practice of his profession, soon sharing a well-earned reputation among his medical brothers of the city and country.

In 1858 he was elected by the people of the city of Monroe a member of the board of education, a position he very acceptably held for three years. In 1886 he was elected and represented the third ward of Monroe City as alderman for two years.

Dr. Masecar has been twice married, the first time, March 11, 1850, to Mary Jane, daughter of Hon. Lawrence Johnston and Margaret (Irwin) Hatch, who died in November, 1873. In April, 1877, he was married to Appolonia, daughter of Harvey and Elizabeth (Harvey) Van Potter.

During his practice he has been medical examiner for several life insurance companies and mutual benefit associations, among which was the Sun Mutual of Montreal, in which for fifteen years he served in that capacity, passing upon more than five hundred applicants, of whom, up to two years ago, the company had not been called upon to pay a single death loss. In the Covenant Mutual, of Galesburg, Illinois, he has been examiner for over ten years, during which he has averaged annually nearly ten thousand dollars of risks, examined with a similar result — a record of which Dr. Masecar justly feels proud. He has also been one of the censors of the Toledo Medical College, Toledo, Ohio, since its organization in 1880.

W. F. KNAPP, M. D.

W. F. Knapp was born July 2, 1855, in the township of Raisinville, Michigan. His father, Ludovic Knapp, is a highly esteemed, well-to-do farmer. In intervals of work he found time to gratify varied and keen intellectual tastes, and made thorough preparation for the normal school at Ypsilanti, Michigan, entering the same at the age of sixteen, taking up at once the full English course with Latin, completing the same in 1875.

Entered in October, 1876, the College of Medicine and Surgery at Ann Arbor, Michigan, from which he graduated with honors in the spring of 1878. He then assisted the eminent late Dr. Southworth in his very large practice until he located as practicing physician and surgeon in the village of La Salle, Michigan, practicing there with marked success for six years.

Removed by urgent requests to Monroe, Michigan, in October, 1881 where, by close attention to business, straightforwardness, successful treatment, ever ready by day or at night to attend to suffering humanity, as well as by industry, indomitable persistence of purpose, he attained a position of honor among men socially, and as an eminent practitioner of medicine and surgery, is medical examiner for the thriving German Workingmen's Association of Monroe City, as also for several life insurance companies.

His amiable way and good will secures success in every work he undertakes. He is a hard worker, keeps a keen and intelligent watch of public affairs, is a warm friend to those he esteems, liberal in his dealings, a friend to the suffering poor, and thoroughly independent — is, in short, a good citizen, public spirited and very enterprising, ever on the side of right and justice. A good illustration of what may be accomplished by energy, industry and integrity, under all circumstances.

D. DAVE, M. D.,

Was the youngest of three children born to the Rev. and Mrs. Dave. His parents still reside in England. His father is a very highly respected minister of the Congregational church. D. Dave, jr., was born at Newport, England, on October 31, 1860. He spent the early part of his school life at home under the training of a private tutor. At the age of fourteen years he entered the British public schools as a pupil teacher, where he with other teachers received two hours instruction daily, for services rendered by them each day to younger classes. At the age of fifteen he was sent by his father, 'who was overly anxious that he should be educated for the ministry,' to a theological seminary at Brecon, Wales. While here he took up the study of Greek and Latin, but he was very much dissatisfied with this school be
cause he was by six or seven years the junior member of the seminary. Whenever an opportunity afforded itself, he would escape from school, and after a walk of twenty miles would reach home wearily, and a little afraid to meet the stern countenance of his disappointed father. After a struggle of twelve months his parents decided to remove him to Cardiff, where he entered a grammar school and associated with boys nearer his own age. Here he remained the full course of three years.

In the summer of 1879 he sailed for America. He remained in this country for three years, when he returned to England to visit his parents. In the fall of 1882 he once more sailed for America, after a six weeks' visit in England. In 1885 he commenced to read medicine. In 1886 he entered the Homeopathic department of the University of Michigan. The summer of 1888 was spent in the office of Dr. A. I. Sawyer, of Monroe: he returned to the university in the fall of that year, and graduated from the said university in the spring of 1889.

While in the university he was connected with the Hahnemannian society, a literary and scientific organization, from which he also graduated on June 26, 1889. After having received the said diplomas he entered into partnership with Dr. A. I. Sawyer, president of the National Institute of Homoeopathy, who has a very extensive and lucrative practice in the beautiful city of Monroe, Michigan. In 1884 Dr. Dawe was married to Miss Jennie Wood, daughter of Dr. and Mrs. W. M. Wood.

**Benjamin T. Willett**

Was born at Mansfield, Ohio, October 16, 1850; received his education in Bryan and Columbus high schools; attended lectures and graduated at Cincinnati College of Medicine and Surgery; practiced as assistant to Dr. Bates at Little Lake, Ohio; removed to Ray, Indiana, and practiced there four years. After that, practiced four years in Petersburgh, Monroe county, Michigan, and removed to Monroe in September, 1886, continues to practice, and is the proprietor of a drug store on Front street.

**S. L. Jones, M. D.**

Was born in Buckingham, Bucks county, Pennsylvania, September 13, 1832, of Quaker ancestry; educated in the public schools and private seminaries of Bucks county, and Beverly Institute, New Jersey; commenced teaching school and reading medicine at the age of eighteen. In 1854 surveyed Greene and Lewis counties, New York, for county maps. Jay Gould at the same time surveyed Delaware county, New York, for same purpose.

He came to Michigan in 1855; landed at Monroe pier from steamboat "Dart," May 1st; found a good home at the old United States Hotel, kept by Mr. Harrington; surveyed Monroe county during the summers for county map, which was not published until 1859; continued surveying in Michigan until 1860, when he resumed study and commenced the practice of medicine with Dr. J. H. Woods at Quincy, Michigan. He graduated from the medical department of the University of Michigan, class of 1864. Received the *ad eundem* degree from Detroit Medical College in 1872.

He served as hospital steward Thirtieth Michigan Infantry, and assistant surgeon Eleventh Michigan Infantry, during the War of the Rebellion; settled at Deerfield at the close of the war, and practiced medicine in Lenawee county until 1880.

January 1, 1859, he married Clara A. Robinson at Quincy, Michigan, by whom two children were born, H. Gibson Jones, of Dayton, Ohio, and Mrs. Mary Cornell, of Petersburgh, Michigan. August 2, 1879, married Nettie, daughter of E. W. and C. A. Cornell, of Summerfield, and purchased the "Eureka House" at Petersburgh, January, 1880, where he now resides.

**Jerome J. Valade, M. D.**

Son of Dr. Joseph L. Valade, was born at Erie, Monroe county, on November 24, 1859; went with his people to Newport at the age of seven; attended district and private schools until fifteen years of age, and then at Monroe City and the State Normal school at Ypsilanti; after which he entered the Detroit Medical College and attended there three full courses of lectures, graduating in the spring of 1882. He has been a member of the school board of Newport several years. His mother, Mary Cousino Valade, was born in Erie township December 18, 1837, and was a daughter of Frank and Margaret Martin Cousino. Dr.
Valade is a young man of much promise and is rapidly gaining the confidence of the people.

CHARLES EDWIN HENRY MUNRO, M. D.

The subject of this sketch was born in the city of Montreal, Canada, on the 27th day of February, 1843. His first attendance at school was at the age of seven, when he attended a day school in his native city for two years, where he followed the primary course of an ordinary English education. At nine he commenced the study of French, which he mastered. Two years after he entered upon a course of classical studies as an interne at the Montreal College, studying Latin, Greek and the natural sciences pertaining to that branch of studies, which he finished six years after, graduating with honors. For one year after he devoted himself to various pursuits of study, recreation, travel, and music, joined musical and literary societies, the oratorio, the circle litteraire, etc. He traveled extensively throughout the United States and Canada, in the meantime gaining thereby a more extensive knowledge of the world.

He concluded that he would follow the profession of his father, viz., the practice of medicine and surgery; therefore on the 12th of May, 1861, at the age of eighteen, in his native city of Montreal, he presented himself before the examining board of the College of Physicians and Surgeons of the Province of Quebec, where, after passing a successful examination, he was admitted to the study of medicine. He at once entered the office of his father, Dr. Pierre A. C. Munro. He could not have fallen into better hands, and here he remained four years, until he graduated in 1865, being at the same time with his own family. This good fortune was the means whereby he acquired facilities for instruction which was not offered to others. In clinics, practical anatomy and vivisection he had an abundance of material to work upon.

Two years after this he took charge of a very large practice at Alexandria, in the county of Glengary, Ontario, where the good and lamented Dr. McDonald had for many years successfully practiced among a class of people nine tenths of whom could speak nothing but Gaelic. The doctor remained there for six months, until the commencement of the fall lecture session of the school of medicine, when he assumed the chair of practical botany.

In 1862 he was the corresponding member of L'Institut Medical de Montreal. In 1863 he continued the course of botany, wrote the essay upon the "Influence of Climate upon the Physique and Morals of Men," "What Pathological Anatomy did for the Science of Medicine," etc.

In 1864 he wrote "The History of Medicine in Canada from the Foundation of Quebec to 1864," giving a complete and concise history of all the leading events of the medical history of British North America to that date, etc., etc., which is still preserved in the archives of the Victoria University at Cobourg, Ontario.

On the 9th of May, 1865, at the age of twenty-one, at the city of Montreal, he was again examined by the board of medical examiners of the "College of Physicians and Surgeons of the Province of Quebec," and after passing a successful examination was admitted to the practice of medicine and surgery. The city papers at that time complimented him as having passed one of the most brilliant examinations among those who graduated. His examiners were Dr. Tuffy, of Nova Scotia; Dr. Tasse, of St. Laurent, Quebec; Dr. Howard, of Montreal, and Dr. Michaw, of Quebec.

From the time he received his diploma, as previously said, on the 9th of May, 1865, he remained with his father, assisting him in the arduous duties of his profession. In the year following he became an active member of the Medico-Chirurgical Society of Montreal; in the same year was appointed surgeon to the Victoria Rifles Volunteer Regiment, at the time of the Fenian raids in Canada.

In 1863 he became a member of the "Canadian Medical Association," which was established at Quebec in that year. In the fall of that year he determined to go west, and accordingly after visiting several places between Montreal and Omaha, Nebraska, he finally determined to settle in Detroit, Michigan, where he opened an office on Griswold street. Here he remained one year and from there he went to Amherstburg, Ontario, where he also remained another year, when finally he was induced to come to Newport, Monroe county, Michigan, where he is at present and has resided most of the time since 1870.

While at Amherstburg he received from the
Victoria University of Cobourg, Ontario, the degree of Doctor of Medicine; became a member of Essex County Medical Society; was the promoter of the first French newspaper published in Western Canada, *L’Etoile Canadienne*, issued at Sandwich, Ontario. He was also one of the organizers of the National and Benevolent Society of St. Jean Baptiste, of the county of Essex, Ontario.

He practiced in the city of Monroe, Michigan, in 1878. In the year 1879, owing to the declining years and feeble health of his father, he felt it his duty to return to his native city and assist him. During his father’s illness, until his death, which happened in 1882, he attended to his private practice, the hospital, and gave lectures on surgery at the Victoria University. He then went to Papineaville, Quebec, where he practiced two years, and from there to Fall River, Massachusetts, where he also practiced two years in copartnership with Dr. Casgrain. The untimely death of the latter dissolved the partnership, when he resolved to come again to the West. He felt as if the ways and manners of the Western people were more congenial to his tastes, and accordingly, in the month of February, 1885, he found himself again in Monroe, among his old friends and patients. Here he resumed practice as of yore.

In 1887 he went to Toledo, Ohio, where he practiced one year, and finally returned to Newport, where he had practiced medicine and surgery for many years, and is still enjoying the confidence and esteem of the community at large.

Dr. Edwin Munro has been eminently successful in his profession, both in surgery and general practice, being extensively known between Detroit and Toledo. His practice has been quite extensive.

---

**L. BALDWIN, M. D.**

Was born May 20, 1862, in Monroe county, Michigan; was raised in Monroe and attended school there until 1881, when he went to Dakota Territory, and remained there until January, 1882. He then went to New Mexico, and from there back to Jackson, Michigan, and in the fall of 1882 entered the Homoeopathic Medical Department of the University of Michigan, graduating July 1, 1886; was in partnership with F. O. Hart, M. D., in the practice of medicine one year at West Unity, Ohio, and has been at Maybee, Monroe county, Michigan, two years.

Parents: Ephraim Baldwin, born in Canada, 1822, died in Monroe county, Michigan, 1889; Charlotte A. Baldwin, born in Monroe, 1833, formerly Charlotte A. Garwood, resides at Maybee, Monroe county, at present.

---

**P. H. MORROW, M. D.**

P. H. Morrow, M. D., was born at Toledo, Ohio, November 9, 1865, and was left fatherless the following year; lived with his grandmother, Mrs. Hemming. He was graduated at the public schools of Toledo; graduated from the Toledo Business College in 1883; attended medical lectures at the Northwestern Ohio Medical College; eighteen months at St. Vincent’s Hospital; came to Erie, Monroe county, Michigan, on the 27th of June, 1889, where he still resides and is rapidly building up a lucrative practice, enjoying the best wishes of his fellow practitioners.

---

**GEORGE W. RICHARDSON, M. D.**

Certain careers are distinctly illustrative of American self-reliance. The lives of such men always have point and value. Although much has been written about American independence, whenever a downright example thereof is encountered the interest is unfailing. Such an example is presented in Dr. George W. Richardson, of Dundee. Dr. Richardson helped himself, and in this way laid a secure foundation for helping others.

He was born in 1856 in Niagara county, New York, one of a family of nine children. He went from the homestead when eight years old, the father consenting, to live with an older brother on a farm within the county; remained with this brother five years, when striking out for himself, he worked a year on a farm. During this time he had the privilege, usual with country boys, of attending school winters. But now the desire to get away, to gain wider contact, to assert his entire independence, grew so strong that leave Niagara county he must, and in the spring of 1870 this courageous boy, scarcely fourteen years old, puts in an appear-
raking reaping machines had come in. Our student was one of some thirty binders who followed the machines. For thirty-five days in the wheat, oat, and barley fields he kept his place at the front, and in this time was able to earn one hundred and forty-six dollars, or an average of four dollars per day. During the season he earned something like two hundred and seventy dollars. The stay on the ranch lasted through the threshing season and well into the fall. Dr. Richardson may be pardoned for telling of his feats of endurance while there.

He returned to Omaha and became a student at the city high school, from which school he was graduated in 1875. The New York boy had completed his academic schooling in Omaha.

He then returned to Niagara county and entered the office of Dr. M. B. Seearles at Wales Center in Erie county.

Dr. Richardson's first attendance at a medical school was in Cleveland, where he studied for nine months in the medical department of Wooster University. He then matriculated at the University of Buffalo, from which institution he was graduated in the spring of 1878. Drawn by his knowledge of the State's advantages the young Doctor of Medicine at once proceeded to Michigan and began practice at Cone Station, on the Wabash road west of Milan. He soon after removed to East Milan and thence to Dundee. He was at Cone Station one year, and at East Milan a year and a half, coming to Dundee in August, 1880.

After practicing at Dundee successfully for one year, Dr. Richardson proceeded to New York for a six months' post graduate course at the University Medical College. He reached there just in time to hear the eminent Dr. Weisse demonstrate the surgical anatomy of President Garfield's wounds.

At the end of six months at University College he returned to Dundee and resumed active practice. From the day of leaving his brother's roof down to the completion of the course at New York, he did not receive a dollar of assistance from outside sources—all came from his own earnings. Every chance to earn money was improved, and this even while pursuing the medical studies.

Out of this experience there grew and strengthened a feeling of independence of far greater value than a bank account proceeding from the savings of others.
It is not necessary to dwell upon Dr. Richardson's widely acknowledged success as a physician. His work as a surgeon attracts attention.

The energy and foresight of earlier years have remained with him. His experience in fighting life's battles has been of such a character as to develop and deepen a naturally quick sympathy for the sufferings of his fellows, a characteristic of a successful physician.

In this is a partial explanation of the popularity he enjoys. This was attested in 1881, when the doctor was nominated for the legislature in the Second district on the Republican ticket. The district is heavily Democratic and an election was hardly to be expected. The usual Democratic majority of some five hundred votes was, however, cut down to three hundred and eleven; and in Dundee township, out of a total vote of eight hundred and fifteen, the doctor received six hundred and eighteen.

Doctor Richardson lives in a handsome residence on Ypsilanti street in Dundee, thus giving evidence that his early wisdom in money matters still abides. Thus from his lucrative practice a handsome property is resulting.

He is still a young man of thirty-three, in full health and vigor, with an enviable career before him.

Dr. Richardson was happily married in 1878 at Cone Station to Miss Minnie Caswell.

---

ELWIN H. DAMON

Was born in Ohio, December 9, 1850; received a common school education; worked at farming until about twenty-four years of age, when he began studying medicine under Dr. J. L. Bean, of Medina, Ohio.

He attended the Cleveland Homeopathic Hospital College, of Cleveland, Ohio, during the winters of 1876-77 and 1877-78, and graduated from that college in February, 1878.

He located at Reading, Hillsdale county, Michigan, in March, 1878; and practiced medicine there until April, 1887, at which time he moved to Dundee, Michigan, and has continued there to the present time.

---

NAZARTH PAQUETTE

Was born on the ocean on the 1st day of March, 1824, and was reared at Chambly, Canada East. His father and mother, Anthony and Mary Death Paquette, were born in Paris, France. At the age of fourteen he enlisted in the "Patriot War," and served for two months. In the spring of 1838 he left Canada and moved to Detroit, Michigan. In 1841 he moved to Monroe City and worked at the saddler's trade.

In 1846 he married Miss Harriet J. Hope, who died on the 12th day of April, 1849. Was married again to Miss Helen Michaw, and a third time to Miss Sophia Noble in 1887. In 1864 he enlisted in the Seventeenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry as a private. May 13, 1864, was detailed to the first division of the field hospital as assistant surgeon.

He began the practice of medicine in the year 1859, and since the close of the war he has been actively engaged in the practice of medicine at Petersburgh, Monroe county, where he still resides and practices medicine.

---

DR. JOSEPH L. VALADE

Was born at East Dover, Canada West, and now resides in Berlin township. His father, Louis, was born in Spain in 1769; his mother, Jane, in Detroit in 1782. His father was a sergeant under General Brock at the battle of River Raisin; was crippled for life, and died when Joseph L. was eighteen years of age. He taught a French school four years, meanwhile studying medicine. He passed an examination before the general council, and came to Detroit and entered the office of Professor Zina Pitcher, and attended medical lectures at the university at Ann Arbor.

He settled in Monroe county in 1852, where he still resides. He has filled the office of school inspector, notary public, justice of the peace, and was a member of the State legislature in the year 1877. He was appointed by the State Medical Society, at a session held at Lansing in 1878, one of the committee on organization.

He was married November 14, 1858, to Mary A. Cousino, daughter of Francis and Margaret Cousino, both of whom were born in Monroe county. Dr. Joseph L. Valade and Mary had four children: J. Jerome, Leon G., Clara E., Joseph L., the latter a physician of Newport, Monroe county, Michigan.
Cordially yours,

E. H. Jackson, Esq.
JOHN WARNER MASON

Was born in Orleans county, New York, January 6, 1829; he came to Monroe county in 1834 when the war broke out he joined the Sixth Michigan Regiment November 2, 1861, serving as assistant surgeon. On December 23, 1864, he was promoted to the office of surgeon. Dr. Mason served in the Gulf department, and was discharged with his regiment September 20, 1865.

Dr. Mason was married in Ann Arbor to Sarah Matilda Walker, November 11, 1852. Their children are: Edward Walker Mason, born August 30, 1853, resides in Chicago; Charley Lee, born June 17, 1856, died October 29, 1866; Ada Matilda, born February 24, 1866. Dr. J. W. Mason is enjoying as a physician and surgeon in Dundee, Michigan, a very extensive and lucrative practice.

GEORGE W. JACKSON.

The subject of this sketch was born on the Holland Purchase, in the State of New York, September 21, 1836; was the oldest son of a family of eleven children. His father and mother were both natives of the State of New York. In September, 1846, they removed from Perry, State of New York, and accompanied by their son George W., then ten years of age, settled in Dundee, Michigan, then nearly an unbroken wilderness. He endured all the privations and hardships that fall to the lot of a farmer's son on new and heavily timbered land. He attended school at the old red school house on the banks of the River Raisin, "Aunt Milly" Parker being the preceptress. He attended school three months in the year, working nine months in the twelve.

After attaining his majority he taught the district school in Raisinville at the Bruckner school house in the winter of 1857. Martha L. Andrews, at the public exercises, captured the first prize, and subsequently captured the teacher, and married Dr. George W. Jackson September 22, 1859. He continued teaching school most of the time until September, 1863, devoting his leisure time to the study of medicine, when he entered the medical department of the Michigan University.

He left the University and entered as a private in Company E of Eighteenth Michigan Infantry, accompanied by three of the family, to assist in suppressing the Rebellion — four brave and efficient soldiers of the war. Mr. G. W. J. was stationed at Decatur, Alabama; participated in the defense of Decatur against General Hood's rebel forces October 26, 27 and 28, under the command of Colonel Hood. Mr. Jackson was one of the number sent out under Captain William C. Moore to dislodge a body of rebel sharpshooters that occupied a line of rifle pits near one of the Union forts. The movement was successfully executed under a galling fire, capturing one hundred and fifteen prisoners. December 19, 1864, was detached to act as surgeon by order of J. M. Evans, surgeon of Eighteenth Wisconsin Volunteer Infantry. Dr. Jackson received an honorable discharge May 26, 1865.

He returned to Dundee, and formed in September of same year a copartnership with George D. Munger, druggist. In November, 1865, attended medical lectures at the State University; also during the years 1866 and 1867, and received his diploma as Doctor of Medicine with the class of 1867. He then engaged in active practice in Dundee — an active and remunerative practice — until 1874, when from injuries received in the army his health failed, and he sought Colorado and California to regain it. He returned to Dundee in 1880 and engaged again in drugs and medicines. In 1869 erected a two-story drug store, the first story being occupied as a drug store, and second story by the Thomas lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, of which the Doctor is a member; is a member also of Simon Post Chapter, of the Monroe Commandery, and of the William Bell Post at Dundee, and now surgeon of said post.

Mr. and Mrs. Jackson had two children: Cassie, born October 25, 1872, and James, who died of consumption April 19, 1889.

DR. TRACY SOUTHWORTH.

Was born in the State of New York, July 16, 1798; was married in 1821 to Ruth M. Easton. In 1836 moved from Elmira, New York, to Monroe county, and settled on a farm in Erie township where he resided a number of years, having an extensive practice in the southern part of the county. He formed a copartner-
ship with Dr. George Landon and moved to Monroe. Died September 17, 1843, from result of a fall from a barn; was the father of Dr. Charles T. Southworth, sr., and grandfather of Charles T. Southworth, jr., of Monroe, Michigan.

DR. K. GONSOLUS

Was born in Fredericksburg, Province of Ontario, May 3, 1850; attended the Napann Academy, graduated at the University of Kingston, Ontario, also the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons; attended lectures at Bellevue, New York, in 1874, Paris and Berlin in 1876 and 1877; practiced in Pittsburgh, Monroe county, Michigan, six years; married in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, to Annie E. Harding, October 9, 1878; has a daughter aged seven, and son two years. Removed to Dundee April 1, 1883, and has had an extensive practice up to the present time.

DR. JAMES C. WOOD

Was born January 11, 1858, in Wood county, Ohio. Parents: Father, Major H. L. Wood, a native of New York State, but who came west at an early date, and was a large contractor and the first superintendent of the Buffalo and Niagara Falls Railroad. After locating in Wood county, Ohio, he was honored with many prominent public positions. His mother, Jane C. Kunkle, of sturdy German stock, was a native of Pennsylvania. She, too, moved to Ohio with her parents at an early date.

James C. Wood attended district school until fifteen years of age, working on the farm summers. At fifteen he attended one year the high school at Waterville, Ohio. He then took a three months’ course at a business college in Delaware, Ohio, and later spent three months at a normal college, Fostoria, Ohio. The following winter he taught a district school near Fostoria, Ohio, intending to pursue his literary studies the succeeding year. Breaking down in health he moved, in the spring of 1876, with his father to Monroe county, Michigan, on what is known as the Franklin Moses farm, six miles up the river from Monroe. His father kept this farm but six months, and in the spring of 1877 they moved to Monroe, where he entered the office of Dr. A. I. Sawyer for the purpose of studying medicine, a long cherished wish.

In the fall of 1877 he entered the homeopathic department of the University of Michigan, graduating with honor and winning the only prize, a set of surgical instruments, ever given by the department, for the best examinations in surgery. He returned to the Ohio Wesleyan University the following fall with a view of completing his literary course, where he was ranked as a junior, having prosecuted his literary studies during his medical course. He was offered an instructorship in physiology in that institution, but accepted a proffered assistantship in the University of Michigan instead.

In the summer of 1880 he formed a partnership with his old preceptor, Dr. Sawyer, and remained with him for five years. His association with Dr. Sawyer developed a taste for surgery which he has ever since cultivated. In the spring of 1885 he was tendered the chair of obstetrics and diseases of women and children in the homeopathic department of the University of Michigan, which he has very acceptably filled ever since. At the time of appointment he was the youngest full professor in the university.

December 28, 1881, he married Julia K. Bulkley, daughter of G. Bulkley, Monroe, and has two children, James L. and Edna B.

DR. EPHRAIM ADAMS

Was born at Bellows Falls, State of Vermont, Windham county, March 16th, in the year 1800. He died in the year 1874, on the 6th day of May, at Monroe City, Michigan.

Mr. Adams was of Puritan stock; his ancestors came over on the Mayflower in the year 1620. He lost his parents in early youth, his father dying when he was three years of age, his mother when he was six years of age. His mother was left in straitened circumstances with five children, of whom the subject of this sketch was next to the youngest, the late James Q. Adams, lawyer and the second mayor of Monroe City, Michigan, being an older brother of his.

Mr. Adams, soon after the death of his mother, was bound out to a farmer, with the understanding that he should receive a colle.
gate education, which he did. He was received at the Hanover Medical College, State of New Hampshire, as a student in the year 1819. He graduated from Dartmouth College, December 19, 1822. In November of the following year Mr. Adams came west and married Mary Paddock, of Watertown, State of New York. By this lady he had eleven children, eight sons and three daughters; of these five sons and two daughters survive him.

In the year 1824 he came to Monroe and settled on the River Raisin, at the time when the Indian and the pioneer French held undisputed sway, and were about the only people that resided upon the River Raisin. Mr. Adams, after his marriage, entered at once upon the practice of medicine and surgery. He seems to have struggled against poverty and ill fortune for some time. It was about this time that he was prosecuted for disinterring a dead body, which resulted in an honorable acquittal.

Mr. Adams held several honorable public offices in the early history of our county. In the year 1827 he took his seat as judge of the county or district court, with Hon. James J. Godtroy as associate judge, and Hon. Rieley Ingersoll, justice. At the close of his term as judge Mr. Adams devoted his time to the practice of his profession, and at the time of his death (1874) he was one of the oldest practitioners of our county. In his professional duties he seemed to care more for professional success than he did for the emoluments arising therefrom. He gave just as much of his time and attention, when called to the homes of the poor, without pay, as he did in the homes of the more wealthy, for pay.

He had the respect in a marked degree of the medical fraternity of our county, and it is a fact that the medical profession in our county at that time was second to none in this State; that it stands high, and includes among its numbers some of the most able and accomplished gentlemen and skillful surgeons in our State, among whom I may mention the names of Dr. A. I. Sawyer and Edward Dorsch, the latter now deceased.

In party affiliation Mr. Adams was a Democrat: in religion a Catholic, and was generally found on the right side, and when the homoeopathic school of medicine were trying to get their rights in the State University, he was one of the first to espouse their cause. Of his virtues, charity was the most prominent of all; at his death the poor lost a sympathizing friend, and his remains were followed to the grave by a large number of the common people.

T. D. A.

Doctor Adams more nearly filled up Pope's estimate of an honest man in the following lines, viz.: "An honest man is the noblest work of God," than almost any other man I have ever met. Besides being honest he was one of the purest, most unprejudiced and unselfish of men.

And the poor of this county will never cease to mourn for him, and they never should, as he never waited for fair weather or moneyed remuneration when called by them.

A Contemporarv of the Same Profession.
CHAPTER XXXIV.

THE BAR OF MONROE.

COLONEL IRA R. GROSVENOR.

A well-knit and vigorous frame, an active step, an erect carriage, a keen yet kindly eye, bright and undimmed, a mind alert and ready to welcome and understand every advance in literature, science or art, a cordial grasp and a cheerful greeting to every one—that is Colonel Grosvenor. The casual observer would venture to guess that he was something over fifty years of age, yet it is given to few to see the changes which his eyes have seen. Over every State and Territory of our land extends thousands of miles of railroad; yet he was a boy of fifteen when George Stephenson built his famous "Rocket" and made railroads possible. He was ten years old when the Stockton and Darlington line, the first railway to use steam power in the transportation of freight, was inaugurated. He had passed nearly the average span of human life, being thirty years of age, when that message "What hath God wrought!" sped on the wings of the lightning from Washington to Baltimore and the electric telegraph was born. Two years ago the rich and prosperous dominion of Michigan celebrated the semi-centennial anniversary of her entry into the sisterhood of States, yet he had attained his majority while the grand Commonwealth was still a Territory, for over that good gray head have passed more than the three score and ten years scripturally allotted to man.

The ancestors of Colonel Grosvenor came from England to America among the first settlers of the valley of the Connecticut. One of the early and sturdy representatives of the race was General Israel Putnam, the unique but distinguished figure of the Revolutionary war. The family settled at and near Pomfret, Connecticut, whence after the Revolution, the Reverend Daniel Grosvenor, a Congregational minister and a cousin of General Putnam, removed to the township of Paxton, Worcester county, Massachusetts, then a wilderness but sparsely settled. There he established his home, following his sacred calling. To him were born numerous sons and daughters. Of these Ebenezer Oliver was born and grew to manhood in the new home. He married Mary Ann Livermore, a daughter of Bradford Livermore, a patriot soldier of more than local renown. From this union sprang ten children, eight of whom reached years of maturity and filled well their parts in the drama of life, and four of whom, two brothers and two sisters, still survive. The oldest child of Ebenezer O. and Mary A. Grosvenor, Ira Rufus Grosvenor, was born at Paxton, Worcester county, Massachusetts, a few miles northwest of the present city of Worcester, on Saturday, March 18th, 1815. The father, who had adopted the profession of teaching as his life work, remained at and near Paxton for nearly ten years after the birth of his eldest son. Then, moved by that western spirit which has made our land what it is to-day, leaving his family in Massachusetts till he could build them a home in a "newer and a better country," he went to the State of New York. For a brief time he taught at Saratoga, but was soon drawn to Schenectady, then the "Athens of New York," the home of the famous Union College. Then, as now, a class of young men were sent to colleges whose aim seemed to be almost anything but getting an education; sons of wealthy parents, who deemed that money paid for all transgressions, and incorrigibles of whose restraint at home their parents despaired. College faculties were long suffering and patient, but frequently infractions of regulations were so glaring that they could not be overlooked, and the last disciplinary resort, expulsion, was inflicted. Now all the expelled student has to do is to pack up his belongings and seek a more complaisant college, but in those days the doors of every college in the land were
closed against an expelled student. Hence expulsion meant the cessation of a college career. Many of the expelled students, however, were sincerely desirous of obtaining an education, and, when the ebullition of animal spirits had passed away, bitterly regretted their condition. With a view to affording to such an opportunity of obtaining an education, as well as of opening a school where students might prepare for college, Dr. Yates of Union, in company with Ebenezer Grosvenor, founded at Chittenango, Madison county, New York, "Yates-Polytechnic" for the higher education, with which was also connected a preparatory academy. Either Grosvenor removed his family, teaching in the academy and the Polytechnic. The oldest son was about ten years of age when this removal was made, and for the ensuing six years was a student at the institutions in which his father was teacher. At the age of sixteen, being nearly prepared to enter college, he began assisting his father. There were several brothers and sisters by this time, and the profession of teaching did not open the way to munificent pecuniary results. There was a steady pressure upon what Malthus calls the "line of subsistence," and poverty had been a close friend of young Grosvenor in his attempts to gain an education. Naturally of an indomitable spirit, he chafed at and resented some of the humiliations of his position, and determined to become a bread-winner as well as a bread-eater. For three years he earnestly did whatever his hands could find to do. At the expiration of that time, having become an expert accountant, he managed to secure a position as clerk upon a small steamer plying upon Lake Ontario and starting from Charlotte. One of the owners of this boat was Dan. B. Miller, then recently appointed to the charge of the United States land office at Monroe, Michigan. Miller became interested in young Grosvenor, and told him the boat was no place for him, that he ought to go west, and wound up by offering him a position as clerk in the land office if he would go to Monroe. Grosvenor accepted the offer, accompanied the boat to destination, balanced and closed his books, settled with the proprietors and turned his face westward, to the city which was for more than half a century to be his home.

By the primitive means of transportation of that early day, partly by stage coach and partly by canal, he journeyed to Buffalo and there took steamer for Monroe. It was a summer afternoon of the year 1835 that he landed on the dock at La Plaisance Bay, three miles from Monroe. Eastward lay the lake, northward an impenetrable marsh, southward a forest, and westward a plain causeway over the waters of the bay connected with a road stretching away into the distance. When he landed on the dock his earthly possessions consisted of his little baggage and a solitary two dollar bill. Some other passengers destined for Monroe landed at the same time. No houses were visible, the village was three miles away, and there was some grumbling that there were no means of transportation at hand. Young Grosvenor, gathering up his belongings, started on foot to the town. Trudging along the turnpike he reached the foot of Scott street along which he passed to the corner of First, thence to Washington, and then north to the tavern, the "Mansion House," kept by Leander Sackett, where Dunsard's bank now stands. Here he gave notice of the arrival of the boat and of the fact that there were some passengers desiring transportation, and a vehicle was speedily sent for them.

It would be difficult for an inhabitant of our fair city of to day to imagine the scene which was spread out before young Grosvenor as he looked about him that waning summer afternoon. The hotel, a two-story frame building, fronted the river, a long porch stretching on its north side. On the river bank and across the road was a saw-mill, with logs along the stream. West of that was a two-story brick building, the lower story occupied by Dan. B. Miller as a general store, the upper by the United States land office. West of this was another brick building, in which Thomas G. Cole (later superintendent of the Michigan Southern Railway) kept store; then a small building occupied by Dr. Samuel S. Parker; then the office and drug store of Dr. Conant, a two story frame building on the site of S. M. Sackett's present store. Between this and the corner of Monroe street were a few small buildings, the ephemeral structures of a new village, between which the steep river bank was visible. On the corner of Monroe street stood a two-story frame building, then used as a store, and which shortly afterward and for many years was occupied by the late Benjamin Dan-
West of this corner were but a few stragglng residences along the United States turnpike. South and east from the hotel were a few buildings, chiefly used for mercantile purposes. Where now stands the store of L. Friedenberg & Son was a dwelling, noteworthy as having in the cellar a flowing spring. This building was occupied by William L. Riggs, a justice of the peace, who dabbled in jurisprudence in a small, one-story office, just south of his residence. From this office southward to the public square there were no buildings, but on the western side of the public and north of First street was a one story house, the residence of Colonel Wood and his family. Across First street, and in what is now the square fronting the Presbyterian church, stood the county court house and jail, a plain, frame two story building painted yellow. The upper story was used as a court house, the lower as a jail, and to further add to the security of the latter the building was surrounded by a high stockade, made of good sized round timbers, sharpened and driven into the ground, with the tops fastened together. A few log and frame houses, principally the former, were scattered about in various directions. Such were young Grosvenor’s surroundings, as accompanied by a flaring tallow dip he climbed the stairs of Sackett’s hotel, and passed his first night in exactly the same spot which half a century later his own well appointed law office was to occupy. It were little wonder if, as the silent night came down and he thought of father and mother, brothers and sisters gathered around the hearth at the distant home he had left, the boy’s pillow was wet with not unmanly tears. He had been born on a Saturday, and realizing the truth of the old rhyme that “Saturday’s child works hard for his living,” bright and early the next morning he arose and prepared for labor. Eating his breakfast, he repaired to the office to interview that august functionary, the clerk. Though lacking the diamond pin which is the badge of his fraternity at this day, the clerk of half a century ago had some traits in common with his later-born brother. Like Alexander Selkirk, he was “monarch of all he surveyed,” and like the Ancient Mariner, he had the faculty of “fixing the guest with his glittering eye.” It was with some trepidation, though with a determination to “start right,” that Grosvenor confided to this dignitary the fact that he had come to Monroe to work in the land office, and desired to make some arrangements about board. He was informed that his bill was already two dollars, and the solitary note which graced his slender purse was passed over to the frigid clerk. Grosvenor’s opinion of the West was rapidly acquiring a basis of solid fact. Reporting at the land office he was set at work. Learning from another clerk that Colonel Wood kept boarders and that he (the clerk) boarded there, though owing to limited room the Colonel could not furnish sleeping accommodations, Grosvenor made arrangements to board at Wood’s, sleeping upon a cot in a room adjoining the land office, and entered upon his residence in Monroe.

For something over two years he worked in the land office. Careful, painstaking and accurate in his duties, he speedily became head clerk of the office, and continued in that position till the removal of the office to Detroit, when he elected to stay in Monroe. Even at the date of his arrival the unskempt little village was enjoying what in these days would be called a “boom.” Every boat and every stage brought adventurers and pioneers, all anxious to reap those sudden fortunes which rumor in the East had it were to be picked up “out west.” The location of the land office in Monroe made it a central point for them, and Grosvenor’s position in the land office soon gave him an intimate knowledge of the outlying country and the quality of the lands. He began bargaining for himself and shortly became the possessor of considerable property.

After the removal of the land office he began the study of the law, which he pursued for the next four years under various preceptors. At different times during these four years he was employed and a student in the office of Robert McClelland (afterward Governor of Michigan and Secretary of the Interior under President Pierce), Wing & McClelland (Warner Wing being later a judge of the Supreme Court of Michigan), Alpheus Felch (later Governor and United States Senator), and David A. Noble (afterwards a member of Congress). At his examination for admission to the bar, Judge Fletcher presided, and the examining committee consisted of Alpheus Felch, Jefferson G. Thurber and Hiram Stone. During his years of study he had been engaged in the sale of land, had worked as an accountant, and had for a
time held the position of clerk to the commis-

sioner of internal improvements, and while in
that office had been an earnest advocate of the
Michigan Southern Railroad. He also during
this time had married Miss Harriet Wood, ol-
est daughter of Colonel Wood (September
14th, 1837), and commenced housekeeping in a
small house south of the present site of the
court house.

After his examination and admission to the
bar he associated himself with David A. Noble
and began the practice of his profession. This
partnership continued for eight years, during
which time his wife died (1845).

The straggling and rude village had mean-
time grown and extended till it had become
a quasi rival of Detroit. The Territory had
become a member of the Commonwealth of
States, and in its councils Monroe held a
prominent place, owing to the ability of its
public men. The names of the lawyers men-
tioned above, all of whom have filled a large
space in the history of Michigan, will serve to
show the ability of the bar at that period. To
those names may be added that of Isaac P.
Christianity. He came to Monroe, having be-
gun his legal studies in the East, obtained a
position in the land office and for some time
was a fellow clerk with Grosvenor. He read
law while employed as clerk, was early ad-
mitted to the bar, practiced his profession here
till the re-organization of the supreme court in
1838 when he was elected one of its justices, a
position he filled with honor till 1875 when he
was elected a United States senator, and later
resigned this to accept the appointment of
minister to Peru.

At that time in Michigan, as well as in other
Western States, the prominent lawyers "rode
the circuits," i.e. followed the judges from one
county to another and plead cases for clients in
several counties. The early court calendars of
Monroe county show that lawyers from Detroit
made frequent appearances in Monroe, while
the leading Monroe lawyers likewise went to
Washtenaw and Lenawee counties. Common
law pleadings had undergone but limited modi-
fication, and the writing in an attorney's office
was much greater than now. Upon the younger
lawyers devolved to a large extent the practice
before justices of the peace. These were widely
scattered. There was one in Milan, one in
Dundee, one in Flat Rock, one at Oakville, one
in Erie and another at Whiteford. The roads
in many cases were bridle paths through the
woods, and when these became quagmires
through long continued rains it sometimes hap-
pened that the traveler was compelled at night-
fall to fasten his horse and "camp out," listen-
ing to the howls of wild animals during the
night and resuming his journey when daylight
permitted him to find his way.

It was in this rugged school that Colonel
Grosvenor began as a lawyer and gained his
experience. Professional success is a growth;
oftimes a slow one, and its rewards some-
times seem strangely delayed. The strength
of the bar made progress difficult for a young
man, but it was through these years that the
subject of this sketch formed those habits of
research, and acquired that intimate familiarity
with the principles of the common law, that
stood him in so good stead in the time to come.

The years that succeeded were just such
years as fall to every busy man. Each repre-
sents its fifty-two weeks of varied toil, cheered
by the sun of success or darkened by the cloud
of failure, but no salient incidents rise, like
hills, above the level plain of early life. When
the partnership between Noble and Grosvenor
was dissolved a new one was formed with
Talcott E. Wing, Esq., which existed for eight
years. In the meantime one famous trial. The
Supervisors of the County of Monroe vs. Harry
V. Man, in which Grosvenor, representing the
plaintiff, was pitted against nearly the entire
bar of the county, had served to give him the
reputation he has ever since maintained, of be-
ing a "fighter" to the very end and fertile in
resources. This case also gave him something
more than local fame, and his practice began
to grow. On May 22, 1849, he married Miss
Sarah A. Wood, a sister of his first wife.

Succeeding his connection with Judge Wing
he became associated with John R. Rauch,
Esq., in a partnership which continued for
nearly fifteen years, until Colonel Grosvenor
went to the Legislature in 1871. In 1859 he
became the owner of "Fair Oaks Farm" (so
named from the resemblance of some portions
of it to the famous battle-field of McClellan's
Peninsular campaign, in which Colonel Grosve-
nor participated), Where he now resides.

With no longing for political honors, he had
still been an indefatigable worker in every
campaign. A believer in the prosperous future
of the city of his home, he was largely instrumental in procuring and framing the early charters under which its government was administered, and held at one time the position of recorder. This was under a charter which made the recorder a judge of the mayor's court, organized after the manner of city police courts, but with a more extended jurisdiction, taking cognizance of civil as well as criminal causes under ordinances. The old docket of this court, with the ink upon its pages faded by time, is still on file in the office of the county clerk. Under the operation of the old militia law, one of whose provisions was the "general muster" or training day, famous in song and story among the records of the Nation's earlier years, he took much interest in military instruction; and later, when independent companies began to be organized, was active in the formation of one in Monroe, and became one of its officers.

When, on that spring Sabbath in 1861, the echoes of the shot fired across Charleston harbor at Sumter, rolled through the North like an electric shock, and we realized that war to save the Nation had become a stern necessity, Michigan began the enlistment and organization of troops. One regiment of three months' men was accepted by the Government. Under the first call from Washington, shortly before the expiration of the term of the three months' regiment, the First Michigan Volunteers went forward, and the Second, Third and Fourth were in process of organization. These were rapidly filled and forwarded. meantime the skeletons of the Fifth, Sixth and Seventh regiments, the commissioned and non-commissioned officers, were designated, and in a camp of instruction at Fort Wayne, near Detroit. Officers of military experience were scarce; no war had occurred during the lifetime of the active men of that day, excepting our brief trouble with Mexico, and the knowledge gained in general musters and independent companies was of importance. In the course of his life, Grosvenor had commanded not only a company, but had likewise been both a colonel and a brigadier-general of the State militia, and in view of his military knowledge he was commissioned colonel of the Seventh, having early offered his services to the Governor.

When news of the first Bull Run reached the State, Governor Blair ordered these three regiments filled up as soon as possible. In less than fifty days all three were complete. The rendezvous of the Seventh was at Monroe, and here Colonel Grosvenor organized and set up the regiment. It was mustered on September 5, 1861, and at once proceeded to Washington. It remained there but a little over twenty-four hours, then started on a march through Maryland as the escort of a battery, and on arrival at its destination encamped near Leesburg and became a part of General Stone's corps of observation. Rumors prevailed of a rebel advance on the other side of the Potomac, and some of the troops were thrown across the river. It was in this movement that the battle of Ball's Bluff was fought. After the passage into Virginia, for a time Colonel Grosvenor performed the duties of a brigadier-general, having charge of the advance till the general crossed the river. After this the regiment went into winter quarters, where it remained until early spring. Then it proceeded up the Potomac to Harper's Ferry and up the Shenandoah to Winchester, whence it was recalled to Washington to participate in the Peninsular campaign. Embarking on transports it proceeded to Fortress Monroe, arriving the day following the memorable contest between the Monitor and the Merrimac. It was pushed forward immediately and participated in the siege of Yorktown, April 4th to May 5th; on May 7th it was engaged in the battle of West Point, and then proceeded up the peninsula, building roads and camping among the miasmatic vapors of the Chickahominy swamps. May 31st found the regiment in sight of Richmond at Fair Oaks Station, and Colonel Grosvenor suffering from an attack of cholera morbus. Lying under a tree, under the influence of opiates, while the regiment went forward to take its place in the line, he was shortly aroused by the sound of infantry firing in the advance. Hastily climbing on his horse he started for the battle. He soon came up with his regiment, and was at its head in the charge described in glowing terms by the historian Lossing. For a month after the battle of Fair Oaks the regiment remained encamped on the Chickahominy. The sultry southern sun beating down upon the swamps bred disease, and was more fatal to the unaccustomed northern troops than the rebel bullets.

During this time Colonel Grosvenor began to
suffer seriously from scurvy. His teeth became loosened, and the external manifestations of the disease increased in violence. When the movement across the peninsula to the new base upon the James River began, he was scarcely able to sit upon his horse; but in this condition he led his regiment through the battles of Peach Orchard and Savage Station on June 29th; White Oak Swamp and Glendale on June 30th; Malvern Hill on July 1st, and then accompanied the army to Harrison's Landing. The exposure and fighting of the seven days before going into camp at Harrison's had seriously told upon him in his exhausted condition, and he was informed by the surgeon that he must make a speedy choice between a change of climate and a coffin. He applied for leave of absence, but, under Halleck's orders, a furlough was denied. This left the alternative between resignation of his command or a death from the scurvy, which had now attacked his bowels. On July 7th he resigned his commission and started for Fortress Monroe. Here he took transport for Washington. The journey so exhausted him that he was compelled to undergo medical treatment for a month before he was able to proceed. Under the advice of his physician he went to the mountains of Pennsylvania. Here he remained for a week, but not deriving the benefit which he had expected, began to consider his case as a hopeless one and was anxious to finish his journey, that he might die at home. The trip to Cleveland proved so severe that he was again compelled to rest. As soon as he had recuperated a little he once more resumed his way, and finally reached Monroe, haggard, emaciated, full of sores, with teeth dropping out, and an apparently incurable internal disorder. For a time he looked forward to death as the probable termination, but under the tender ministrations of home, hope began to regain an ascendency, and he even anticipated resuming a position in the army. The colonel of the Fourth regiment had fallen in battle, and Colonel Grosvenor was offered a commission as its commander. He accepted the offer, hoping to speedily be able to go to the front. But as the time passed he became convinced that the effects of his disease were incurable, that further campaigning was a simple impossibility, that a month's exposure in the field or on the march would be undoubtedly fatal, and he was compelled to decline the proffered position.

Little by little, as his feeble state permitted, he gathered up the threads of civic life, which he had thrown down to enter the service of his country, and resumed the practice of his profession. In 1868 he built the residence on the west side of the public square which he occupied as a home for seventeen years. In 1870 he received the nomination of the Republican party for representative in the State legislature, and although the county was overwhelmingly Democratic, was elected. That same fall there was elected as commissioner of the State land office upon the Republican ticket a Captain Edmonds. During the session of the legislature, Edmonds' administration of his office was such as to call for sharp criticism both as to his moral character and official integrity. Reports of his misdemeanors became so prevalent as to challenge the attention of the legislature, and after deliberation, it was determined by the House of Representatives to present articles of impeachment to the Senate. The House selected Colonel Grosvenor as chairman of the managers of the impeachment trial at the bar of the Senate, his associates being Representatives R. W. Huston, jr., and Lyman A. Cochrane.

The trial was a cause célèbre in Michigan. No precedents existed in the State; it was the first time in her history that a public officer had been impeached, and Edmonds was ably defended by Judge Shipman of Coldwater, who fought every inch of the ground. Although the House managers, led by Colonel Grosvenor, presented overwhelming proof upon every one of the eleven articles of impeachment, a two-thirds vote of the Senate was necessary to sustain the House, and in the face of the plea that sustaining the charges might injure the party, this two-thirds majority could not be obtained. The record of the impeachment trial, published by the State in two large volumes in 1871, is a monument of the ability displayed by Colonel Grosvenor in the management of this unique and interesting occasion. It is probable that the precedents hearing upon the law of impeachment and the procedure upon the trial of such causes have never elsewhere been so exhaustively collated, not even
upon the trial of President Johnson, as by the attorneys for the prosecution and defense in the Edmonds case.

Upon the return of Colonel Grosvenor to Monroe at the close of the Edmonds trial, the partnership so long existing between him and Mr. Ranch was dissolved, and Colonel Grosvenor became associated with Rufus E. Phinney, who had been previously superintendent of the public schools and had then but recently been admitted to the bar. This partnership continued till Mr. Phinney was elected judge of probate and assumed the duties of that office, January 1, 1877. Shortly afterward the firm of Grosvenor & Landon was formed by Colonel Grosvenor and Hon. George M. Landon, then prosecuting attorney. This continued until the death of Judge Phinney in 1881, when Governor Begole appointed Mr. Landon judge of probate to fill the vacancy. Colonel Grosvenor then associated with him A. B. Bragdon. and in 1886, upon his admission to the bar, his son Elliot O. Grosvenor also became a member of the firm.

In 1884-5 Colonel Grosvenor built his present residence upon "Fair Oaks Farm". From his marriage in 1849 three living children survive: Irene Frances, who married H. B. Wheelock, Esq., of Chicago, Illinois, in 1886, and now resides there; Elliot O., who graduated with honor from Michigan University as a B. A. in the class of 1885, was admitted to the bar and associated with his father in the practice of his profession in 1886, and the same year was married to Miss Minnie Hamilton of White Pigeon, Michigan; and Winthrop W., now a student at college in Chicago, and who will have received his degree of D. D. S by the time these lines see the light.

The forum where Colonel Grosvenor's life was passed, has been singularly lacking in cases of more than local fame, but for many years he has been found on one side or the other of the most important trials of the section. He was largely instrumental in unearthing the Ditch frauds and punishing the perpetrators; conducted to a successful issue the case of Monroe County against the State of Michigan, in which he attacked the constitutionality of the law under which the State was endeavoring to collect some $300,000 from the county, after having bid in and sold the lands upon which the taxes had been levied; in 1884 he over-threw the Drain law, under which attempts were being made to run drains through this and adjoining counties, and successfully defended in one and prosecuted in another of the most noteworthy murder trials in the history of the county. Previous to the reincorporation of the city in 1873 under the general incorporation law, he was connected with the drafting of every charter under which its government was administered; its last special charter having been drawn and introduced by him while a member of the legislature of 1871.

He was prominently identified with the movements which eventuated in the building of the Holly, Wayne and Monroe Railroad to the city, and the Toledo and Ann Arbor in the western part of the county, and his legal advice guided them through the formative stage. During Judge Warner Wing's last illness Colonel Grosvenor performed the duties of the position, and after Judge Wing's death, became one of the counsel of the corporation.

The First Judicial Circuit of Michigan for many years was composed of the counties of Monroe, Lenawee and Hillsdale, while Washtenaw county was in the Fourth. In 1879 the legislature took Monroe from the First and Washtenaw from the Fourth and constituted the two counties into the Twenty-second Judicial Circuit. Colonel Grosvenor was put in nomination for judge of the new circuit by the Republican party. Both the Democratic and the Greenback parties had candidates who were strong and able men, and the election followed the general vote of the district, which is largely Democratic. In 1881 Colonel Grosvenor was appointed a trustee of the Michigan Asylum for the Insane at Kalamazoo, and in 1887 was reappointed for a second term. He has manifested much interest in the welfare of the institution, and has been an indefatigable worker for its prosperity and success. He has been for many years the president of the Monroe County Bar Association.

Thus for nearly fifty years he has been an active practitioner in Monroe county. He has acquired and retained a lucrative and pleasant practice. As a lawyer his predominant characteristics have been earnestness, fidelity, acumen and industry. Thoroughly grounded in the principles of the common law of England (in his early practice he used to read Blackstone through once a year), his mind
Yours respectfully,

Geo. Morris
intuitively applies them to the matters submitted to him, and his success in the Supreme court demonstrates the value of such knowledge and training. In the trial of causes he is dignified and urbane, but cool and wary, and on the alert to discover his opponent’s weak point. Somewhat like the Englishman’s bulldog, he doesn’t know when he is whipped, and has often plucked victory out of the very jaws of seeming defeat by his persistency and fertility of resource. His unvarying courtesy and consideration to his brother attorneys, especially to those in their callow years, make him a pleasant opponent. His industry in the preparation of his cases is great, and his adversary is apt to find him armed at all points. As an advocate he is a modest but effective speaker, if anything rather too much inclined to condense his thought into weighty sentences. He eschews bombast and clap trap, and his addresses and briefs are logical and to the point. He is not a believer in technicalities, preferring to try a cause upon the legal merits rather than win a victory by sharp practice.

But what a man does is not all of his life. Being as well as action is included in the sum of existence, and man frequently exercises as wide an influence and leaves his “footprints on the sands of time” as much by what he is as by his deeds. And when the “finis” shall be written against the record of his long and busy life, Colonel Grosvenor will be remembered not alone as the successful lawyer and the brave soldier, but as the kindly, helpful, honored, Christian man. Beneath the calm exterior has always beat a sympathetic heart to which no sufferer has ever appealed in vain. No client was ever left defenseless through lack of means, if injustice had been done him. The widow, the fatherless, the oppressed and the poor have found in him a champion; whose labors in their behalf was not measured by the length of their purse. The “under dog in the fight” is always sure of his practical sympathy. Early in life he joined the Presbyterian church, of which he continues a valued member.

Thus, still active and cheerful, honored and esteemed by all who know the depths of his nature, his laborious and stormy day is passing to a calm and peaceful sunset; as he draws

“— nearer to the way-side inn,
Where toil shall end and rest begin.”

GOUVERNEUR MORRIS.

Among the few survivors of those who fifty years ago left their quiet homes, on the hillsides and in the valleys of New England, to cast their lots with the then sparse population of Michigan and the great unsettled West, was Gouverneur Morris, the subject of this sketch.

Born in Springfield, Windsor county, Vermont, February 1, 1809, he was named for his great uncle, Gouverneur Morris, the statesman to whom President Madison gave the credit of clothing the constitution of the United States in its present form of words; who afterwards received from President Washington the appointment of Minister to France, where, through all the bloody scenes of the French Revolution, he was the only representative of a foreign government who remained faithfully at his post of duty. General Lewis R. Morris, the father of Judge Morris, was a son of Richard Morris (at one time Chief Justice of the State of New York, and whose tablet, with that of his wife, is still seen in Trinity Churchyard, at the head of Wall street), was born in Wall street, in the city of New York. He joined the Revolutionary army at seventeen years of age as a lieutenant, continuing in service during the remainder of the war, at one time on the staff of General Schuyler, and later on the staff of General Clinton. While still holding his commission in the army (1781 and 1782) he acted as first assistant in the State Department of the Government then known as the Department of Foreign Affairs, and in that position during the necessary absence of the secretary, Chancellor Livingston, many of the negotiations with the various European courts in relation to our peace with Great Britain, and the recognition of our independence by other powers, were carried on under his supervision. Removing to Vermont, he was one of two delegates sent by that Territory to secure its admission as a State into the Union; received from President Washington the appointment of its first United States Marshal; was for thirteen sessions Speaker of the Vermont House of Representatives, and for six years member of Congress from that State. Judge Morris’s mother, a woman of culture and refinement, was a daughter of Lieutenant-Governor Jonathan Hunt, of Vermont.

The first steps in the education of Judge
Morris were taken under the supervision of a
governess. Rapidly outgrowing this form of
instruction, he attended academies in Vermont,
Maine and New Hampshire until his seven-
teenth year, when he entered Dartmouth Col-
lege, graduating therefrom in the class of 1830.
After one year of close application at the New
Haven Law School, he left on account of ill
health and traveled through the Southern
States. Partially recovering his health, he
entered the law office of King, Chase & Walker,
of Cincinnati, and was a member of the first
class of what was afterwards known as the
Cincinnati Law School, where he completed his
studies. Here a friendship commenced between
Judge Chase (afterwards Chief Justice) and
himself, which was continued in a correspond-
ence for many years. He was first admitted
to the bar in Kentucky; afterwards returning
to Vermont, he settled in Brattleboro, and
commenced the practice of his profession.

In 1834 he was married to Frances V. Hunt,
of Vermont; and three years later removed
to New York City. In 1840 he came to Michi-
gan, settling at Brest, Monroe county, at that
time a stirring village with all prospects of be-
coming a prosperous city; but the growth of
Detroit and Monroe usurping its brilliant
future, he, with others, turned his attention to
farming. In 1855 he removed to Monroe City,
where he has since resided. In 1860 he was
elected county treasurer. At the expiration
of his term of office, he formed a copartner-
ship with the late Roderick O'Connor, then a
leading dry goods merchant of Monroe, and
has since retained an interest in the mercantile
business in connection with the practice of law.

During his residence in Monroe county Judge
Morris has held the offices of supervisor, city
treasurer, county treasurer, alderman, member
of the school board, circuit court commissioner,
judge of probate, and finally circuit judge for
the first term of the Twenty-second Judicial
Circuit, composed of Monroe and Washtenaw
counties. The fidelity with which he dis-
charged the duties of these various offices may
be inferred from the fact that in his election for
circuit judge, he received a plurality of over
twelve hundred (1200) in Monroe county, in a
triangular contest with two well known and
prominent gentlemen, lawyers of recognized
ability.

While Judge Morris has been a lifelong
Democrat, zealous for the success of his party,
he has never been an office seeker. All the
offices which he has held came to him without
effort on his part. To him great credit
is due for rescuing Monroe county from Re-
publican rule in 1868; since which time it has
continued a Democratic county. In that
memorable campaign he, as candidate for
judge of probate, with his associates on the
Democratic ticket, met the Republican party,
in its palmiest days, then having a handsome
majority in the county, whose candidates pos-
sessed the necessary wherewithal and a deter-
mination to retain this majority at all hazards.
The result was the election of the entire Demo-
cratic ticket by fair majorities. It has been
his effort to keep dissenters and sore-heads of
other parties from obtaining office at the hands
of the Democracy; but when, through inad-
vertence or chicanery, one of that stripe
seizes a place on his party's ticket, he has
always considered it his highest duty at the
polls to secure the fall of such political aeronauts.

Judge Morris is a man of strong prejudices,
always ready to do a kind act for his friends,
and equally ready to punish his enemies. It
has been his desire to gratify his friends rather
than to appease the wrath of his enemies.
While he respects one who honestly and openly
opposes him, he despises a fawning hypocrite.

Judge Morris appears like one who has come
down to the present from a former epoch in
history. There are others in the community
who are considered well preserved old men,
but few of them retain in so great a degree
their powers of body and mind. Having now
passed four score years he still stands promi-

Seeing Judge Morris still actively engaged
in the laborious duties of his profession, one
can hardly realize that in youth he saw Presi-
dent Monroe during his official tour of the
Eastern States; was present at a reception
given Lafayette in 1824; has conversed with
Daniel Webster while a guest in his father's
house; has seen Joseph Bonaparte, brother of
the great Napoleon and ex-king of Naples and
Spain, in 1829, at his (Bonaparte's) home, in
Bordentown, New Jersey; Henry Clay, Martin
Van Buren, John Jacob Astor, Noah Webster,
and other prominent and noted men of their
day. Has listened to sermons delivered by the
father of Henry Ward Beecher; has attended
TALCOTT E. WING.

Of Monroe, Monroe county, was born in Detroit, Michigan, September 24, 1819. His father, Austin E. Wing, was a graduate of Williams College, Williamstown, Massachusetts, in 1814, and moved from Detroit to Monroe in 1829 with his family. He was one of the first sheriffs of Wayne county, and was for three terms delegate to Congress from the Territory of Michigan. Subsequently he was regent of the University of Michigan, and in 1842 was a member of the State legislature, afterwards holding the office of United States Marshal. He died at Cleveland, Ohio, in 1849. He was a public-spirited man, identifying himself with all public enterprises of importance. He was prominently connected with the temperance movement, being president of the first State Temperance Society. His wife, the mother of Talcott E. Wing, was Harriet Skinner, daughter of Benjamin Skinner, Esq., of Williamstown, Massachusetts. Talcott E. attended the old academy on Bates street, Detroit, until the family removed to Monroe, when he continued his education under the Rev. John O'Brien and Rev. Samuel Center, principal of the Monroe branch of the State University. He entered in 1836 Knox College, Gambier, Ohio. The following year he went to Williams College at Williamstown, Massachusetts, from which he graduated in 1840. Returning to Monroe he entered the law office of his uncle, Warner Wing, afterwards judge of the Supreme Court, who was at that time practicing law in partnership with the Hon. Robert McClelland, subsequently member of Congress and Secretary of the Interior. He was admitted to practice in 1844. In 1849 he formed a copartnership with Ira R. Grosvenor for the practice of law, which continued for eight years. He was elected judge of probate in 1864, and re-elected to that office in 1868, since the expiration of the last term continuing his practice, although not an active member of the bar. He has held a number of minor local offices, and was instrumental in organizing the union school at Monroe, of which he was a trustee for a number of years, and since 1844 he has held the office of United States Circuit Court Commissioner. Organizing the banking firm of Wing & Johnson, he retained an interest in it until 1864, when it was merged with the First National Bank of Monroe, of which he has been president and cashier, and is now one of the directors and its vice president. He was elected an officer of the State Historical Society in 1882, and at its meeting held at Lansing June 2, 1887, was made president of the society and was re-elected to that office in 1888. He received from Governor Luce the appointment of president of the commission to attend the centennial celebration of the first settlement in the Northwestern Territory, under the ordinance of 1787, to be held at Marietta, Ohio, in April, 1888, and also the Industrial and Educational Exposition to be held at Columbus, Ohio, in the fall of that year.

Mr. Wing has for the last forty years been a member of the Presbyterian church of Monroe, being one of the board of trustees, and was in 1886 elected and ordained an elder of the church. He has been instrumental in organizing and establishing Sunday schools in the county, and has taken an active part in teaching and superintending them.

He was married in 1841 to Elizabeth P. Johnson, daughter of Colonel Oliver Johnson, of Monroe. the fruits of that marriage being four children, three sons and one daughter, all of whom are living. The eldest, Talcott J. Wing, is a merchant at Westfield, Massachusetts. Charles R. Wing, the second son, is a
lawyer of Monroe, and Austin E. Wing was assistant cashier of the Commercial National Bank of Detroit, and in 1888 was appointed United States Bank Examiner, in which position he is now engaged. The daughter is the widow of James C. Little, and resides at Monroe. He was married in 1859 to Elizabeth Thurber, daughter of Hon. Jefferson G. Thurber, by whom he has one son Jefferson T. Wing, engaged in business in Detroit.

Mr. Wing has lately undertaken, at the solicitation of Munsell & Co., of New York, the compilation of a history of Monroe county, being one of its first settlers, and having a vivid memory which enables him to describe reminiscences of days reaching far back of the present generation.

He represented as elder the First Presbyterian church of Monroe at the Synod of Michigan, held at Grand Rapids in 1886, at Bay City in 1887, at Flint in 1888, at Kalamazoo in 1889, and the Presbytery of Monroe in May, 1889, at the General Assembly held in New York.

OTIS ADAMS CRITCHETT.

It was a characteristic of the early settler of New England that he named his son, not for some public man whose name was famous, as is the custom to-day, but for some sturdy ancestor of the boy, that his name might be a patent to the world of the blood which was his heritage. Descended by both the paternal and maternal families from this Puritan stock, Judge Critchett's names show his lineage.

A few years before the Revolutionary war John Critchett was a young New England sailor on a trading vessel sailing from the port of New London, Connecticut. He was over-handed one night by a British press gang, taken on board a man of-war and became a sailor for King George. He had no opportunity to escape for nearly two years, but finally received his freedom in England and made haste to return to his widowed mother. Lexington and Concord speedily followed, and taking advantage of the action of the Continental Congress he became mate of a privateersman. He prospered financially and had accumulated a snug fortune, when one day the traitor Benedict Arnold, in command of a British expedition, appeared on the shore of the Sound, and the next morning Critchett was homeless and poor, having snatched his infant son and barely managed to escape from his burning dwelling.

His wife was Grace Otis, of the celebrated family of Massachusetts patriots whose eloquence had stimulated the colonists to throw off the British yoke. After his losses in Connecticut, he entered the land service and served till the close of the war, when he removed to Washington county, New York, where his son James was born. The boyhood of James was spent across the border in the State of Vermont. Animated by the American desire to "go west," while yet a young man he emigrated to Seneca county, and later to Niagara county, New York. DeWitt Clinton was at that time building the Erie canal and Critchett became a foreman upon that work, and later a contractor upon the Welland canal. He settled in Lockport, Niagara county, and entered upon the manufacture of soap and candles. Here in 1831 he married Abigail Winslow. She was descended upon her father's side from Kenelm Winslow, who came over in one of the earliest trips of the Mayflower, a brother of Governor Edward Winslow, who came with the Plymouth colony in 1620. They were natives of Droitwich, England. Abigail Winslow's mother was Abigail Adams, a daughter of the Massachusetts Adamses, her grandfather being a cousin of John Adams, the second president.

Shortly after their marriage, John and Abigail Critchett came to Monroe county, Michigan, and settled in London township upon the homestead which is still in possession of their descendants. They had four children who survived infancy, three sons and one daughter, all of whom are residents of Monroe county. The daughter, Mrs. E. M. Lewis, is a resident of Dundee; one brother is upon the old homestead in London, one in Milan, and the subject of the present sketch for nearly a quarter of a century has been one of the prominent and active attorneys of Monroe City.

Otis A. Critchett was born November 30, 1838, and during his childhood knew the laborious life which falls to the boy in the family of the pioneer farmer. It was a hard and a rugged life at best, such a life as the youth of to-day hardly know even by tradition, but it made manly men and heroic women. His early school days were passed in a log school house, wherein taught a pedagogue who was
paid by a "rate bill" and who "boarded around." At the age of seventeen he became a teacher himself and experienced the delights (?) incident to a continuously shifting boarding place. Having by this means accumulated a little money, he entered Lodi Academy to prepare himself for admission to the University of Michigan. This academy, now but a memory, was at that time quite a famous educational institution. The public school system afforded absolutely no facilities to the student desiring to prepare for college, and he was compelled either to attend one of these preparatory academies or have recourse to a private tutor. Lodi Academy was presided over by Rufus Nutting, a former professor of languages in the Western Reserve College of Hudson, Ohio. Under his tuition Judge George M. Landon, Edwin Willitts and others were prepared for the university. With the exception of a short time when young Critchett was in Monroe City, reciting to Edwin Willitts, who directed his studies, his preparation for the university was made at this institution, and after being prepared he pursued the course of the freshman year under Prof. Nutting, taking charge of the classes in higher mathematics at the academy during this time.

In 1850 he entered the sophomore class at Michigan University, in the classical course, and graduated an A. B. in 1862. From his earliest boyhood the profession of the law had been his choice, and immediately upon his graduation in the department of literature, science and arts, he entered the law department. Here in March, 1861, he was graduated an L. L. B. Continual study had told upon his physical well being, and in February, 1864, he became ill from overwork. Returning home he recuperated during the summer, coming to Monroe in the fall, where he had engaged as principal of the high school. He entered upon the duties of his position in September, 1864, but a few weeks after an attack of pneumonia compelled him to relinquish his position. Upon his recovery he continued the study of law, was admitted to the bar in September, 1865, hung out his shingle and commenced his life-work in the practice of his profession.

Among his earliest recollections he recalls scenes wherein at the early dawn some trembling negro slave, escaped from bondage, would be brought to his father's house, his concealment for a time, and his journey forward to the next station of the "underground railroad" when safe to do so. It is needless to say that the boy became an "Abolitionist:" and he has been a stanch Republican all his life. When Abe Lincoln was nominated in 1860, Critchett was a student at the university. It was his first vote for president, he having attained his majority only eleven months before, and in the raw, cold November weather, with roads stiff with freezing mud, he walked twenty-six miles from Ann Arbor home to cast his vote.

In 1866 he was nominated by the Republican party for prosecuting attorney and was elected. He was renominated in 1868, but in that year the Democrats regained the ascendancy in Monroe county, which they had lost during the war, and he was unsuccessful. In 1872 he was nominated and elected judge of probate, and ably filled the position till 1876. In 1881 he received the nomination of his party for circuit judge of the Twenty-second Judicial Circuit, consisting of the counties of Monroe and Washtenaw. Both counties were strongly Democratic, yet so great was the confidence of the people in Mr. Critchett in the county where he had been born, and where his ability and integrity were best known, that he reversed the usual majority, carrying Monroe county by nearly 500: though owing to the heavy Democratic vote of Washtenaw county, his opponent, Hon. Chauncey Joslyn, was elected. He was appointed postmaster at Monroe by President Arthur, and held the position for four years. During his practice he has at various times associated himself with other practitioners. He was at one time the partner of General Maxwell, and in 1876 he formed a copartnership with his former preceptor, Edwin Willitts, which continued during the terms of Mr. Willitts as Congressman, and until he settled in Ypsilanti as principal of the State Normal School.

The interest which the boy took in educational matters has been characteristic of the man, and he has been at all times a staunch and untiring advocate of mental advancement. For ten years he was a member of the board of education of Monroe City, and has taught its high school when sudden change has left it without a principal. He has been for sixteen years a trustee of Albion College, and has devoted considerable labor and time to the wel.
fare and progress of that flourishing institution.

His connection with the Methodist Episcopal church is almost as extensive as his residence in Monroe. He early became an attendant upon its services, and was made a member of its official board, even before he formally united with it. His connection with its board of trustees has never been broken, and he continues to-day to watch over its interests with earnest and intelligent care.

He was married at Ann Arbor, while still a student of the university, on November 23, 1861, to Anna G. Warner, also of New England lineage. Four children were the results of this marriage: James C., born October 25, 1862, who was admitted to the bar of Monroe county, and is now in Mexico; John, born November 1, 1866, a graduate of Albion College, and now an instructor in the Flint Normal School; Mary Abigail, born September 1, 1869, died August, 1870; and Otis A., Jr., born August 17, 1875. On July 31, 1882, his wife died, and in September, 1883, he was married to Alma A. Warner, a sister of his former wife.

As an attorney Judge Critchett has attained an enviable position and an excellent practice. He has, so far as possible, avoided "criminal practice," and devoted himself to the broader field of jurisprudence, based upon the common and the civil law. He is a cautious and a safe counselor; a clear advocate, depending upon a logical and rational presentation of his case rather than oratorical efforts or sympathetic pleas, and a persistent practitioner who doesn't know how to "stay beaten." Indeed, his opponent who fancies himself securely triumphant, not infrequently finds the judge suddenly "on top" and fighting as vigorously as ever.

In the quiet of his pleasant home Judge Critchett has collected about him a notable library, in which his leisure hours are spent. While rich and full in every department of literature which challenges modern thought, it is particularly complete in historical works of value, and especially so in those pertaining to American history. In the field of political and social economy, and particularly that department of it covering the inception, growth and development of constitutional government, he is an earnest and close student.

With matured and well-trained powers, he is yet but in the prime of life with, it is to be hoped, many useful and honorable years yet before him.

JOHN R. RAUCH,

A member of the Monroe county bar, is a native of Pennsylvania. When a young lad, his father, with his family, consisting of his wife and eight children, moved to Michigan and settled on a farm in the township of La Salle, this county. After a few years of farm life he left home to attend school, and graduated at Heidelberg College in 1856. He studied law with Colonel Ira R. Grosvenor of Monroe, and after his admission he became and was for a number of years associated with Colonel Grosvenor in the profession. He was married in 1864 to Frances C., youngest daughter of the late Rev. Charles N. Mattoon, D. D., who was then and for some years later, the pastor of the First Presbyterian church at Monroe. Mr. Rauch never dabbled much in politics, at least not with the view of making that a hobby for power or pelf. Aside from the general demands of the public and the time and energy which any true citizen should give to the problems of social life, his time is occupied in professional duties and his private business interests.

GEORGE M. LANDON,

Son of Dr. George and Euphemia (McQueen) Landon, was born in Monroe, July 4, 1837. He prepared for college in Monroe, and graduated at the Michigan State University in 1857. Studied law in Cleveland, Ohio, in the office of Ramney, Backus & Noble, and subsequently with Hon. Isaac P. Christianey of Monroe; was admitted to the bar and entered on the practice of his profession in Grand Rapids. He remained there but a few months, when he removed to St. Joseph, Missouri, and practiced law until the news reached St. Joseph of the disastrous battle of Ball's Bluff, when he returned to Monroe and acted as deputy county treasurer's office, until the close of his father's term as treasurer; entered the Fourth Michigan in summer of 1862; was in the Army of the Cumberland until the close of the war; mustered out July, 1865. In the fall of 1865 entered the Chicago Theological Seminary and graduated in the spring of 1868; ministered in churches in the States of Wisconsin, Iowa and Minne-
sota. In 1875 chronic throat troubles compelled him to leave the ministry; returned to Monroe. In May, 1876, was chosen city attorney, and in November of same year was elected prosecuting attorney of the county of Monroe, held the office for two terms. In 1879 he formed a copartnership with Colonel Ira R. Grosvenor which lasted until appointed judge of probate, February 27, 1881, vice Hon. Rufus E. Phinney, deceased: in the fall of same year was nominated and elected judge of probate for term ending with the year 1888, when he returned to the practice of his profession; married April, 1873, Miss S. J. Johnson of Plainfield, Iowa, who died in 1882. In June, 1884, married Miss Kate Chapman of Monroe, Michigan. Though entitled to a pension, has not applied for one.

HON. BURTON PARKER

Is a native of Monroe county, being born in Dundee, April 24, 1844. His parents were Morgan and Rosette C. (Breningstall) Parker. In 1854 he removed with his parents to Petersburgh, where his father engaged in milling and manufacturing lumber. For seven years he attended the schools at Petersburgh, until the breaking out of the civil war, when, with his father, Morgan Parker (from whom the G. A. R. Post at Petersburgh receives its name), he enlisted October, 1861, in Company C, First Regiment of Michigan Engineers and Mechanics. He participated in the campaign of 1861 in Kentucky. He, with his father, was at the battle of Mill Springs, January 19, 1862, in which the rebel general Zollicoffer was killed. His father died April 4, 1862, and Burton was discharged the following July on account of ill health.

Shortly after the close of the war he entered the employ of M. B. Thomas, at Petersburgh, as a clerk in a dry goods house, at the same time pursuing the study of law. He was elected justice of the peace in 1867, and the following year entered the law department of the Michigan University from which he graduated with the class of 1870, and was admitted to the bar the following May.

September 8, 1863, he was married to Fannie C., daughter of Nelson L. and Jane (Ables) Reynolds, whose children are: Hal. M., born January 23, 1865, graduated from Michigan College of Medicine and Surgery at Detroit, in 1889, and now practicing at Metamora, Ohio; Thaddeus, born September 28, 1868, who follows in the footsteps of his elder brother, and enters the same college as his brother leaves it; and Dayton, born May 2, 1877.

In 1876, Mr. Parker removed to Monroe, where he has since most of the time been actively engaged in the practice of his profession, being for eight years the law partner of J. D. Romani. In 1872 Mr. Parker was elected circuit court commissioner. He was elected on the Republican ticket in a strong Democratic city as mayor for two terms, the first being 1881 and the second in 1883. He was elected as representative from the First district of Monroe county to the State legislature in a strong Democratic district in 1882 by a majority of 267, and in the legislature of 1883-4 was chairman of the Committee on Municipal Corporations, and member of the Committee on Elections. During the same time he was on the Republican State Central Committee as the representative from the Second Congressional District. In the winter of 1884-5 he went to Montana, and by appointment of President Arthur, had charge of the Indian agency at Fort Peck. In April, 1886, he went into partnership with E. R. Gilday in the practice of law under the firm name of Parker & Gilday.

He is, with his wife, a consistent member of the Presbyterian church, and as an old soldier, an active member of the Joseph R. Smith Post, No. 76, G. A. R., at Monroe, of which he is past post commander, and in masonry claims membership in Blanchard Lodge, No. 102, at Petersburgh, and River Raisin Chapter, No. 22, R. A. M., at Monroe.

EDWIN R. GILDAY.

Son of William and Anna (Kareny) Gilday, was born in LaSalle, Monroe county, Michigan, October 24, 1848. Attended district school until 1865. In the fall of that year entered the Monroe Union School and graduated therefrom July 2, 1869. In the summer of 1872 entered the law office of Joseph D. Romani. In the fall of 1873 entered the law department of Michigan University and graduated therefrom with the class of 1875. In the fall of 1874 was
elected county clerk of Monroe county on the Democratic ticket, and re-elected in the fall of 1876. At the close of his term opened an office as attorney and counselor at law. At the spring election of 1879 was elected a member of the school board for the term of three years, and re-elected for same term in 1882. In 1880 was elected prosecuting attorney of the county, and re-elected in 1882. In 1885 was elected mayor of the city of Monroe and re-elected in 1886. Since 1879 has been continuously in the practice of law.

CHARLES R. WING,

Son of Talcott and Elizabeth Johnson Wing, was born in Monroe, April 2, 1853. Prepared for college and graduated at the High School in Monroe. Entered the Michigan State University and graduated therefrom with the class of 1874. Was admitted to the bar, and is practicing law in the city of Monroe.

CHARLES A. GOLDEN,

Son of Patrick and Mary Golden, was born in the city of Monroe, March 27, 1854; was graduated from St. Vincent's College, Westmoreland county, Pennsylvania, class of 1873; law department Michigan University, class of 1876; admitted to the bar at Monroe May 3, 1876. Married to Frances L. Soleau, October 27, 1880; have three children. Was the circuit court commissioner Monroe county, 1876-78; city attorney, 1877-1885; supervisor fourth ward, 1881; prosecuting attorney, 1884-88; chief of fire department, 1885-89; mayor and president board of education, 1889.

ALONZO B. BRAGDON.

While the Mayflower colony were struggling against hostile savages and want at Plymouth, Sir Ferdinando (or Fernando) Gorges, a Yorkshire nobleman, obtained a grant of land and sent a company of “knights, gentlemen and adventurers” to the new world. They landed north of the Merrimac River, in what is now York county, Maine, in 1623, and founded a settlement called Agamenticus. Gorges, with a liberality far in advance of the age, some years afterward granted the settlers the right to elect twelve councilmen who should make laws for the colony, reserving to himself the right of approval before the laws became operative. This was one of the first, if not the first, representative government in America. Among the councilmen first elected, in 1649, was one Arthur Bragdon. His descendants settled in various places, as far east as Ellsworth, Maine, but the Indian massacre of 1698 left but five of the name living. The elder branch of the family was reduced to two brothers, Thomas, aged twenty-one, and Samuel, aged seventeen, at the opening of the Revolutionary War. Both entered the American army, and were with Washington at Valley Forge. Thomas returned to Maine and died childless shortly afterward. Samuel continued till the close of the war, and was among the company who carried the news of the surrender of Cornwallis from Yorktown to New York. Two or three years afterward he married and settled in Maine. Here six sons were born to him, the eldest named Samuel after himself. The others were Theodore and Asa B., who became farmers (the latter still living in Oswego county, New York); George L. (who settled later in Ontario county, New York, and whose son Charles D. was till his death editor of Moore's Rural New Yorker, and another son, George C., is editor of the Rochester Times); Erastus E. E., professor of Greek and Latin at Fulton College; and Charles P., a Methodist preacher, one of the founders of Evanston, Illinois, Theological Seminary, and whose son, C. C., is principal of Lasell Seminary, Auburndale, Massachusetts.

The eldest son, Samuel, married in Maine and became the father of five sons and four daughters, the oldest being Asa B., born in Hallowell, Maine, in 1816. Of these children three sons and three daughters yet survive; one daughter dying shortly after her marriage, and two sons fill premature graves from wounds received in the War of the Rebellion. Asa B. removed with his father to Lockport, New York, in his boyhood. Here he married in 1842 Almira Barnes, a native of Canandaigua, New York. Four children were the result of this marriage: Adaile A., born 1843; Emma S., born 1845; Alonzo Bartlett, born January 20, 1847; and Leroy P., born January 29, 1854.
The first two and last died in infancy. In 1850 Asa B. removed to Pennsylvania, where he resided for two years, going thence to New Lisbon, Ohio, where he remained till September, 1856. Here, in 1854. Alonzo B. entered the intermediate department of the schools, having previously been taught at home. Removing to Hillsdale, Michigan, in 1856, he entered the high school. In December of the same year he removed to Hudson, Michigan. The village at that time afforded nothing better in the way of public education than a district school, divided into the infant room and the "big room." Being an apt scholar and learning easily, he soon mastered what that school could impart. Fortunately, for several years select schools were established, furnishing a higher grade of education than the course in the district school; but unfortunately in those days of barter, store orders and wild-cat banks, financial reasons stood in the way of his availing himself of these advantages. Determined to obtain an education, in which determination he was aided by his parents, so far as their means would permit, by odd jobs he managed to supplement his funds sufficiently to purchase necessary books and attend these schools. He became carrier boy of the Hudson Gazette, and after school hours was a "devil" and then a compositor, acquiring some knowledge of the "art preservative." In 1861 the first union school in the village was opened, and he commenced attending it, being a classmate and intimate friend of Will Carleton. While preparing for college he taught Latin and the higher mathematics in this school. He was prepared for Oberlin College in 1864 and entered in the class of 1868. He taught again that winter, keeping up his class studies and resumed them in college in the early spring of 1865. He was called home by the illness of his mother before commencement, and his funds being exhausted he sought another school, intending to resume his studies in the fall. While looking for a school he was offered a position as book keeper by the firm of J. K. Boies & Co., and calculating that he could earn enough in one year to maintain himself in college for two years, he accepted. He worked at the desk all day and attempted to keep up his studies at night, with the result of serious injury to his eyes. He intermitted the studies, and a generous increase in pay induced him to remain another year. Before this expired, however, his eyes were in such condition that it was only by the greatest care he was enabled to fill his term. Re linishing his book-keeper's desk, he obtained a clerkship in the office of the Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana Railroad, involving no evening work. Thanks to a vigorous constitution, in six months his eyes were entirely well. Some time before he had chosen the profession of the law, and with restored eyes he entered upon its study. In 1868 he was offered and accepted the agency of the same company at Monroe, Michigan. Here, for a time, his studies were interrupted, but by systematizing his work, he again resumed them in 1869. They continued till the fall of 1870, when interrupted again by a long and serious illness. He was nearly prepared for admission to the bar, when in 1871 the completion of the Flint and Pere Marquette Railroad gave him increased salary and sufficient help to render his position a desirable one. In 1873 he tendered his resignation, intending to complete his studies and enter the profession of his choice, but was induced to withdraw it. For some years he discontinued all study of the law and retained his position, traveling over the eastern and southern portion of the United States in his vacations. In 1882, becoming dissatisfied with his occupation, he again resumed the study of the law under the friendly direction of Colonel Grosvenor. He was admitted to the bar January 2, 1883, and on the 17th of the same month entered Colonel Grosvenor's office, with whom he has since been associated.

He was married July 10, 1866, to Agnes H. Ross, daughter of Rev. Benjamin Ross, of South Bend, Indiana. Four children have been born to them: Florence A., 1869; Alonzo B., jr., 1872; Charles R., 1874 (died August 31, 1871); and Bessie M., 1876. Despite a laborious life, from his early youth he has been an omnivorous reader and a continual student. He has managed by utilizing the "unconsidered trifles" of time to do a great deal of reading and to accumulate a large and well-selected library in which he takes great delight. He has contributed in prose and rhyme to various periodicals and books, and was tendered an editorial chair in Chicago, but declined. Since his admission to the bar he has dabbled slightly in politics, and has held the office of circuit court
commissioner, deputy county clerk and city attorney.

HARRY A. LOCKWOOD
Was born in the village of Petersburg, in Monroe county, August 28, 1861. His parents, Ezra L. Lockwood and Jennie Hall Lockwood, moved upon the farm still occupied by them in the township of Summerfield, in 1862. His boyhood was spent upon the farm and in attendance upon the public schools of the township, and, having finished the course at the union school of Petersburg in 1878, he entered the Michigan State Normal School, from which he graduated with the class of '81. He then entered the Law Department of the University of Michigan and graduated with the class of 1883. Having been admitted to practice as an attorney at law in December, 1882, he came to Monroe immediately after finishing his course at the University, and began the practice of his profession and is still located in Monroe. He was married to Helen Stone, of Washington, Michigan, Aug. 28, 1884.

HENRY SHAW NOBLE,
Son of Hon. David A. Noble, was born in Monroe, December 19, 1839. He was educated at the branch school of the University, and at the age of sixteen entered the University at Ann Arbor. He was married to Miss Delia S. Vrooman in 1857. Mr. Noble entered the mercantile business the same year, and dealt in general merchandise under the firm name of W. A. & H. S. Noble until 1861, when the firm was changed to Noble & Redfield, which continued until 1865. Mr. Noble was secretary of the Holly, Wayne and Monroe Railway during its construction. He was one of the originators of the organization of the Monroe Democrat; is a stockholder and trustee of that corporation. Mr. Noble studied law with Willits & Raleigh and was admitted to the bar in 1872. Was appointed by President Cleveland postmaster of the city of Monroe and still holds the office.

THOMAS D. ADAMS,
Son of Dr. Ephraim Adams, of Monroe City, Michigan, and Mary Paddock Adams, of Water-town, Jefferson county, New York, was born March 25, 1842, in Frenchtown, Monroe county, Michigan. The subject of this sketch was educated in the common schools, and after arriving at the age of twenty-one years, he worked on his father's farm until the fall of 1873, when Mr. Adams entered the law office of the late Judge Warner Wing & Son, Anderson Wing, and after a course of study and reading lasting nearly three years, he was admitted to the bar in the year 1876. Mr. Adams, while a student, received many valuable suggestions and advice while in Judge Wing's office, with the use of his fine library, at that time the best in Monroe county. Judge Wing was a fine lawyer, and his library was stored with fine books, and in his office a student had no reason to complain. Mr. Adams was married in the year 1879, to Marzette Bissonette, of Monroe, Michigan. By that lady he had five children, of whom four are now living: Thomas Darwin Adams, Warner Wing Adams, Ruth Mary Adams and Emma A. Adams. Mr. Adams has never been an aspirant for office, though he was elected township superintendent of schools several times. Is at the present time practicing law in Monroe City, Michigan.

JOHN W. BILLMIRE
Was born November 19, 1853, in Wurttemburg, Germany. When John W. was four years of age his parents emigrated to the United States and settled in Monroe county, Michigan. Mr. B. received his education at the State Normal School, Ypsilanti, Michigan, and graduated from that institution in 1880. He graduated from the Law Department of the Michigan University in 1883, and was admitted to the bar the same year. He is a Republican, and was elected county clerk for 1887-88; is now a member of the county board of school examiners. John W. resides at Monroe, Michigan, and is engaged in the practice of law.

JOHN P. JAMINET
Born in Differdingen, Grand Duchy of Luxembourg, September 23, 1839, received his education in his native village and schools in France; emigrated to the United States in 1857, and came to Monroe in 1860; was elected an alderman of the first ward in 1872 and served two terms; elected as justice in 1879, and is serving now his third term as such; admitted to the bar in 1883 and elected circuit court commissioner in 1888.
JOHN DAVIS

Was born on Groose Isle, in Mounagogue township, Wayne county, Michigan, January 21, 1828, and has always lived in this State; attended the Young Men's Academy in Monroe under Professor Stebbins, and took a commercial course under Professor Stevens. Eighteen years he taught St. Mary's School for Boys in Monroe, under Right Rev. Ed. Joos as director.

He has held the offices of township clerk and school inspector of Raisinville, and afterward city clerk, supervisor and justice of the peace in Monroe City for about twelve years, and was superintendent of the poor nine years; studied law in the office of Judge Morris; was admitted to the bar May 15, 1880, and is now, in 1889, justice of the peace.

SETH C. RANDALL.

Son of George C. and Esther A. (McAllister) Randall, was born in Orleans county, New York, February 15, 1842. After receiving his education he came west. He served three years in the late war as a member of Company D, Twenty-second Regiment Michigan Volunteer Infantry. His brother-in-law, Harrison D. Plank, was a member of the Eighteenth Regiment, and was lost off the Sultana. Mr. Randall has held the office of town treasurer in Bloomfield, Oakland county, Michigan, and has been school superintendent at Dundee. Mr. Randall was married to Ellen M. Plank, daughter of James and Sarah H. (Dubois) Plank, May 18, 1870. Their son Harrison was born February 17, 1871, and Don H., May 24, 1872, died October 18, 1872; has a successful practice, often advocating cases in the circuit court of Monroe county.

SEWARD BAKER.

Representative from the Second District of Monroe county, was born in the township of Ash, this county, October 11, 1855. His father, Harrison Baker, was born in New York State, April 1, 1832, and was one of the pioneers of Ash township. The mother of the subject of this sketch, Minerva (Donaldson) Baker, was born in Swanton, Vermont, in November, 1837. She married in November, 1857, and was the mother of ten children, Seward being the eldest. Two of the children are deceased. Mr. Baker remained on the farm with his parents until he had attained the age of twenty-one, attending school during the winter months. He entered the Northern Indiana Normal School and graduated in the teachers' department in 1882, and the same winter taught a select school in Canandaigua, Lenawee county. He was elected to the State legislature in 1885-6 and 1887-8 on the Democratic ticket. He entered the Law Department of the University of Michigan in October, 1885, and was admitted to the bar in June, 1886. Since that time he has practiced law in Carlton, and at present (1889) is prosecuting attorney of Monroe county, and has taken up his residence in the city of Monroe. His father was accidentally killed on his farm May 28, 1888. His mother still resides on the farm in Ash township.

B. J. CORBIN.

Son of Isaac and Martha C. Corbin, who emigrated from Grand Isle county, Vermont, and settled in Ann Arbor, Michigan, died in 1871, and in 1883 his widow removed to Dundee, Monroe county, Michigan. The subject of this sketch was born in Grand Isle county, Vermont; received his education in the high school and Michigan State University; was admitted to the bar at Ann Arbor in 1878, and is at present law partner of Seth C. Randall in practice in Dundee.

JOHN O. ZABEL.

Attorney and counselor, of Petersburgh, Monroe county, was born in Postenkill, New York, October 29, 1856. His parents moved from Postenkill to Dundee in 1860, and from thence to Summerfield, Monroe county, where they still reside. John O., the subject of this sketch, worked on the farm summers and attended district schools in winter months; attended union school at Petersburgh, two winters; entered law department of Michigan University October 1, 1877; graduated March 26, 1879, class of 1879; was admitted to the bar the same year; commenced practice at Petersburgh, where he is still located; was married October 20, 1880, to Mable (Swick) Zabel, has two sons, aged seven and three. Mr. Zabel was president of the village for the years 1883, 1887 and 1888; attorney of the village for the years 1881 and 1889; is at present member of the school board; was chairman of the county committee of the Greenback party for six years, and candidate for attorney-general on the Union Labor ticket in 1888; received 4,667 votes, the second highest.
CHAPTER XXXV.

FISHERIES.

LONG before the River Raisin massacre and for many years thereafter, while the country was yet inhabited by the aborigines, the waters of Lake Erie bounding the shores of this county were known to teem with the choicest varieties of fresh water fish. Among these were whitefish, lake herring, pickerel, black bass, pike, muskallunge and the sturgeon, which our great American poet immortalized in his legend of Hiawatha, together with many other varieties of lesser note. The whitefish and herring are strictly lake species, never venturing up the smaller streams or rivers.

Up to 1856 the appliances for fishing in this locality were very crude, consisting of a sweep or drag seine, often manufactured from elm bark, and calculated to capture a limited amount of fish for the immediate use of its owner. In the fall of 1856 a few enterprising men from Connecticut, Messrs. Chittenden, Dibble, Kirtland and Chapman, hearing of the abundance of fish in our waters, determined to try a new device known as a pound net, which was at that time attracting much attention in their State. They set two of those nets one mile north of Monroe light. Their first season's fishing demonstrated the fact that our waters teemed with thousands of white fish and herring. In the spring of 1857 Messrs. Chittenden & Co. moved their nets and boats to Brest, where they found a good harbor at the mouth of Stony Creek. Their spring catch was not as profitable as that of the previous fall, the fish taken consisting mostly of pickerel, mullet, perch and sturgeon, the latter at that time being considered fit only for Indians and half-breeds. But times have changed. The sturgeon has found favor with the white man, and is much sought after, not only for its flesh, but also for the roe of the female, from which caviar is made. It is now estimated that over $100,000 worth of caviar has been shipped to Europe from Monroe within the last 12 years.

In the fall of 1857 Chittenden & Co. again set their nets. Their catch of white fish during the season was truly astonishing, oftentimes reaching from two thousand to four thousand fish at a single haul. This wonderful success was soon heralded along the shores of the Great Lakes, and inquiry came from all quarters for information as to the manner of constructing and operating pound nets. The stories concerning these wonderful catches of fish at Monroe and vicinity as they spread abroad became quite fishy, and a few years later in Duluth, Minnesota, fishermen were telling about the great hauls of fish at Monroe, often reaching thirty or forty thousand at one lift.

Among others, Mr. John P. Clark, a pioneer fish dealer and fisherman of Detroit, heard of the Monroe fisheries. He at once opened negotiations for the purpose of buying out the Connecticut firm. The bargain was consummated a year later. Mr. Clark sent men and boats to Stony Point to carry on the business, and each succeeding year up to 1887. In 1860 Mr. Henry Paxton opened a small establishment at Otter Creek. His success soon enabled him to go into the business on an extensive scale. Mr. John Little, a Monroe citizen, also embarked in the business and commenced operations to the northward of Monroe light, but unfortunately was drowned before accomplishing much. Excitement incident to large catches of fish along the whole shore caused many to embark in the business, comparatively few of whom succeeded, success requiring experience and skill, together with courage and great endurance.

In those early days there were no laws regulating riparian rights in the lakes, and frequently trouble arose among the different firms or parties engaged therein in regard to the possession and ownership of the fishing grounds, in one instance, at least, culminating in bloodshed. The parties to the affray were
Messrs. Hedges and Kinney on one side, and one Snyder on the other. The disputed territory was Gard Island, situated in the northerly arm of Maumee Bay. Snyder was shot and killed by an employe of Messrs. Hedges and Kinney. He was arrested, tried, and acquitted on a plea of self-defense.

As the fisheries became valuable, the home fishermen were constantly having trouble and disputes with fishermen from Ohio and other parts of the country as to the ownership and right of possession of the fishing grounds, and in 1869 the legislature enacted a statute giving the riparian owner the exclusive right of driving pound stakes and fishing pound nets in front of his property on the Great Lakes in Michigan within one mile from low water mark. This statute greatly enhanced the value of property on the lake front, which up to that time was of little value, as most of it was swamp and marsh, but was quickly bought up by fishermen for the fishing right appurtenant thereto.

Hedges & Kinney continued in the business until the death of Mr. Hedges. In settling his estate Mr. Kinney, in 1881, sold to J. N. Dewey & Co. what is known as the Point Mouille Fishery, and in 1887 Mr. Kinney closed out his interest in what is known as the Bay Point Fishery to Alex. St. John. The Messrs. Dewey Brothers, Joseph B. and Jesse N. Dewey, commenced fishing for John P. Clark at Stony Point in 1859, and after acquiring a valuable experience, in 1864 commenced business for themselves in a small way, and by energy, economy and good business management have extended their business until at the present time they own or control about all the lake front and fishing grounds in Monroe county, and they and the parties interested with them represent one of the largest fishing plants on the Great Lakes.

At the time they commenced on their own account at Brest all our local fishermen sold their catch to the dealers in Detroit and Toledo, and as a rule were entirely in the hands of these wholesalers and packers, who purchased their catch almost at their own figures, packed and distributed them through the interior, and reaped the lion's share of the profits. The Dewey Brothers built a small freezer and packing house at Brest and shipped the local inland dealers direct from their fishery, and from a small beginning have gradually extended their business until at the present time they have docks and packing houses at Toledo and Port Huron, operate large fisheries on Lakes Erie, Huron and Michigan, and also purchase the catch of many fisheries on the lakes. They supply the trade as far west as Denver, Colorado; do a large business in the southern and eastern States, and have manufactured and shipped to Europe thousands of pounds of caviar. They have always been abreast if not ahead of the times in the use of modern appliances, and in their plant are included steamers for carrying the catch to the packing house, tugs, steam stake drivers for putting out nets, and give employment during the fishing season to about fifty fishermen in their local fisheries.

The fisheries of Monroe county have been more prolific and productive of a greater amount of wealth according to the capital invested than have any other fisheries of the Great Lakes. While it is true that for a few years the catch was quite light, and many entertained grave fears lest the supply was giving out, yet in the fall of 1888 one firm alone caught over one hundred tons of whitefish from their nets. All of the fisheries of the county did well that season, the aggregate catch amounting to over two hundred tons of whitefish, and at least five hundred tons of herring, together with catches of other species.

The white bass, once very abundant in the Raisin at certain seasons, became almost extinct about twenty years ago, owing to a small worm or grub that seemed to breed in its liver. In 1876 the black bass were attacked by a parasite working in their gills, and thousands were seen floating upon the surface of the lake in a dead and dying condition. The ravages of the parasite nearly depleted our waters at that time of this our most gusty fish. Sturgeon also are becoming very scarce. Their great popularity as a smoked fish, together with a brisk demand for the caviar, has caused them to be much sought after. Upon those fishing grounds where thousands were caught a few years ago in a season, but a few hundred are now taken. The United States Fish Commission has deposited at various times in the spring large numbers of young whitefish, which, it is believed by fishermen, have in many instances matured, and
upon their return in the ensuing seasons, have been captured in the pound nets.

In the early days of the fishing industry, when the western States were but sparsely settled and means of transportation limited, and rapid transit of perishables unheard of, prices were very low. Whitefish were often sold for two dollars per hundred fish, sturgeon at ten cents apiece, and herring for ten cents a hundred fish, while other kinds of fish which now find a ready sale could not be sold at all. Rapid transit, refrigerator cars and cold storage have extended the market, and whitefish are now served at the best hotels of every large city in the country, and the extension of the market has raised prices until instead of being the poor man's food, as they were formerly considered, whitefish and most other hard fish are a luxury. At the present time whitefish command twenty-five dollars a hundred, sturgeon two dollars and fifty cents apiece, and herring one dollar a hundred weight, while other species command equally good prices. Indeed, so great is the demand that dealers in many instances find it difficult to supply the trade, which has been extended to almost every point in the country having first-class railroad facilities.

River Raisin and the bays and inlets in the county have long been known to lovers of the rod as a great fishing resort. The smaller of the fish, such as perch, rock bass, bullheads, and sunfish, are caught at nearly all times from June to November, and in great numbers. The perch are considered by many as good eating as any fish caught in these waters. The black bass and pickerel are caught mostly in May and October, and parties of three and four have often hooked as many as an hundred in a day. These are the gamiest fish in our waters, and greater skill is required to land them than the others. Fishing with seines in summer and winter, it is thought by many, destroys the fishing with hook and line, and laws have been enacted by the legislature restricting the use of seines, but the law has never been properly enforced.

Fishing for pickerel in winter through the ice, is a sport much enjoyed. A house is built on runners, about six feet in length and height, by five in width, with a door just large enough to enter at the side. There is room within for a small sheet-iron stove at one end, and a seat the width of the house at the other. A hole about two and one-half feet square is cut in the floor and one in the ice of the same size. The house is then drawn over it so that the hole in the former is directly over the one in the latter. The water selected is from four to eight feet deep. All light is excluded from the house, thus enabling the inmate to see everything passing under his house, while he is invisible. The spear used is a three or five tine, and the handle from ten to twelve feet long, which goes through the roof, allowing the fisherman to easily handle its great length in his small quarters. He uses a decoy fish, about five inches long, colored a bright red, blue, or gold, weighted with sufficient lead to properly balance it. This is attached to a line five or six feet in length, lowered in the water to the proper depth, and the line in the hands of the fisherman, jerked quickly, causes the decoy to move in the water like a minnow. Its bright color attracts the attention of passing fish, and in following it up comes within range of the spear, and while preparing to make a meal of the decoy, the spear is lowered noiselessly and plunged into him. It is considered by many greater sport than fishing with hook and line, and fifty and sixty houses are often found on the lake in a space of half a mile. In these small houses, nicely warmed in the coldest weather, and with plenty of good company near, and nearly all other sport out of season, it naturally has many devotees, and will long continue to be the diversion for the winter season.
CHAPTER XXXVI.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.

HON. SALMON KEENEY

FIRST visited Monroe in 1827 with the view of seeking a home in the West, and during that year purchased at the land office in Monroe the eighty acres which he subsequently cultivated in a high degree, and upon which he resided at the time of his death. This farm was inherited by his daughter Pamela, who married William H. Wells, the son of the Rev. Noah H. Wells. The old homestead has given place to the stately residence now owned and occupied by them. The year after entering the land, Mr. Keeney emigrated from his eastern home in the state of New York, with his family to the town of Erie, taking passage on a schooner from Buffalo. It was then customary for emigrants to provide provisions necessary for the trip on the lake, as the captain and crew made provision for themselves only. As the schooner was delayed by contrary winds and storms, when it arrived at Cleveland they were all out of provisions, and reduced to a hack of a ham, which was pickled to the bone. The stock of provisions for the rest of the trip was purchased at Cleveland, but as the crew was hauling the yawl boat containing the supplies, purchased up the stern of the schooner, the yawl boat upset, losing all in the lake. The captain, wishing to avail himself of a favorable wind, would not permit the passengers to go ashore again, and thus, in a starving condition, they arrived at LaPlaisance Bay. The judge rowed a boat from the bay to Monroe, and returned with provisions for his almost famished family. Was the guest of Olcott C. Chapman, who kept the Mansion House, on the site of the present banking office of B. Dansard & Son. From there he moved with his family into the old Catholic log church, with a bark roof. For the first year he taught an evening school, and for two succeeding years a day school. He is justly entitled to and regarded as the founder of the first English school in the town of Erie. He was commissioned by General Cass, October 22, 1829, Justice of the Peace. Was, under the county court system, one of the associate judges. Was for many years postmaster of the township. He died at his residence in Erie, March 9, 1847, universally respected and esteemed as an upright, intelligent citizen, a judicious and wise counselor, leaving a widow and two sons, Andrew J. and William, and two daughters, Mrs. William Wells and Mrs. Willard.

ANDREW JACKSON KEENEY

Was born in Wyalnsory, Bradford county, Pennsylvania, February 26, 1819; enjoyed the advantages of a good common school education; thereafter attended the Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, at Lenia, New York. With his father's family removed to Michigan, landing at LaPlaisance Bay September 22, 1828. Came up the lake in a schooner, and from LaPlaisance Bay up the River Raisin to the docks by a lighter, as the schooner could not sail up the river at that time. Put up at Chapman's Hotel, located on the corner of Front and Washington streets. The village consisted of but a few hundred inhabitants. In October of the same year the family removed to Erie, where the subject of this sketch has since resided. He assisted in clearing up the farm of heavy timbered land, on which he still lives, reclaiming it from a wilderness to a productive farm and pleasant home. His life has been devoted to farming, stock-raising, and a portion of the time largely interested in the lake fisheries, which ceased to be profitable owing to the improvident, unwise, and somewhat listless manner of conducting the artificial hatching and depositing young fish by the State Board of Fish Commissioners. While a number of French families had at an
early day settled at Erie, that of James Cornell was the first American family, and he for years kept a tavern eight miles south of Monroe, on the road leading to Toledo. B. M. Newkirk kept a log tavern where the village of Erie now stands, and was its first postmaster. The third English family was that of Salmon Keeney, the father of Andrew J. Keeney. He was the second postmaster of Bay settlement, and had the name of the postoffice as well as the village changed to that of Erie. The families of James and Samuel Malhollen settled in Erie about the same time, but the families of Francis Cousino, Peter Picott, Daniel Duval, and other French settlers, settled in Erie soon after the war of 1812.

The United States turnpike from Sandusky to Detroit was completed in the fall of 1828, then the only traveled road from Michigan to Ohio. The early settlers of Erie were strong, large-hearted men, hospitable, ever lending a helping hand to the "new-comers," as the new settlers were familiarly called, extending a cordial welcome to their homes and firesides, "their latch-strings always hung out." Most of the trade consisted in bartering dry goods, groceries, provisions, and whisky for deer and wolf skins, and venison hams, coon and muskrat skins. The schools were maintained by private enterprise as there was no organized system south of Monroe, and the one organized church, the Roman Catholic, had as yet no regular service or settled priest. Mr. Keeney heard the first sermon in English preached by Father Richard, a Catholic priest, and the first Methodist sermon by Rev. William Garst.

Mr. Keeney is a member of Masonic Lodge of Monroe, No. 27. Was a member of the State Legislature in 1863-'64. Has held nearly all of the town offices from pathmaster to and including supervisor; was notary public for thirty years continuously; is now President of the Farmers' Insurance Company, of Monroe and Wayne counties, which office he has held for the past nineteen years; President of the Erie Vigilance Club, and of the Bay Pointe Shooting Club. He was major of an independent regiment of light infantry under Colonel Allen A. Rabineau, Talcott E. Wing lieutenant colonel, Peter Loranger adjutant, from which he derived the name of major, by which title he is usually called.

Major Keeney has witnessed the growth of the City of Monroe from a small, untidy village, with none but log houses south of it, with but a few hundred inhabitants, to its present proportions and pleasant surroundings. He has seen the county emerge from a wilderness to a well-settled, well-improved county, with intelligent, prosperous people, with churches, school-houses and all the evidences of thrift, culture and refinement. Instead of the large droves of cattle and hogs imported from Ohio, upon which we were dependent for pork and beef at an early day, we are now exporters. The long-eared and long-nosed hogs have given place to the Berkshirees and Suffolks. Cattle have been greatly improved by the introduction of blooded stock. The little, hardy, French ponies have given place to the large and powerful horses and elegant roadsters that would be a credit to any county.

When his father first settled in Erie there was but one four-wheeled vehicle in the place. Carts only were used, many of them without tires or iron of any kind. Grain was all cut with the sickle. His father made the first grain cradle seen in Erie, with a shaving-knife, jack-knife, and gimlet. It was a wonderful curiosity in those primitive days,illy comparing with the self-binders of the present. Oxen were yoked by their horns. Most of the plows were of the old bull plow pattern, every house a log house, from the River Raisin to the Rapids of the Maumee—a log house covered with bark, with chimneys built of sticks and clay. He has in early days played with Indian children, wore shoe packs, eaten wild hog pork, waded the creeks barefooted in March with the French boys and Indians, spearing grass pike with wooden spears, caught crawfish and eaten them with a relish unknown to the modern epicure.

Major Keeney was married at Middlebury, Wyoming county, New York, to Miss Elizabeth Corey, September 30, 1841. They have five children. Ellen Keeney was married January 24, 1870, to Amos A. Morse, general freight agent of the Oregon Railway and Navigation Company, residing at Portland, Oregon. Cora Keeney was married to Newton Stanford October 10, 1876, a commission merchant of Fargo, Dakota. Mary Keeney was married to David K. Perry, freight and baggage agent of the Chicago & Iowa and Chicago & Milwaukee Railroad Company, November 24, 1884. Jay
W. Keeney married Flora C. Saunders, January 20, 1878. Gordon J. Keeney married Lotty E. Nichols, April 21, 1880. Both reside in Erie, with fine farms—the former a farmer and dealer and grower of live stock, the latter a farmer and dealer in lands and real estate.

NEWTON BALDWIN, M. D.,
Oldest of six children of E. and C. A. Baldwin, was born in Monroe, 1850. His father, forced by poor health, moved on to a farm in Exeter, where the family continued to reside except at intervals, when driven out by the ague, until January, 1866, when the family returned to Monroe. Up to that age he had had about two terms at a country school. He entered the union school and graduated in 1869; entered the literary department of the University the following year. Spending one year in the literary department, he entered Dr. Sawyer's office as a student of medicine in 1872. He continued there until medical lectures opened in the fall of 1873. He entered the old school medical department of the University of Michigan, graduating in 1875; studying with Dr. Sawyer during the intervals of lectures, paying his way by collecting for Dr. Sawyer, and working in the nurseries.

He entered into partnership with Dr. Sawyer in the summer of 1875. After one year he went to Dundee, where he stayed until 1878. There he married Miss Cora V. Long in 1878. From there he removed to Staunton, Va., remaining until 1881, spending the year 1881-82 in New York and Philadelphia hospitals.

He returned west and was appointed lecturer on obstetrics and diseases of women and children in the homoeopathic department of the University of Michigan, in the fall of 1882. There he remained until the fall of 1885, when the re-organization of the faculty forced the retirement of all but one member because of internal broils. He then removed to Coldwater, Michigan, where his intention is to make a life's work. He held in each place a remunerative business. He has two children, one son and one daughter, aged six and eight.

Doctor Newton Baldwin has but very few, if any, superiors as a diagnostician and practitioner, among the medical men of Michigan.

HON. SAMUEL MULHOLLEN
Was born in Monroe county, Michigan, February 10, 1811. At the time of his birth his parents were living upon the farm of Samuel Egnew, his uncle, which was located upon the River Raisin. This farm was known in later years as the Harbston farm. The town of Monroe at present includes this property.

Mr. Mulhollen is the descendant of a sturdy Irish ancestry, both on the paternal and maternal sides. His father was a hard-working farmer, who knew little of the luxuries of life, and when pleasures were few except those derived from seeing his family grow into useful men and women. His early education, out of necessity, was limited. School houses were few and the sessions short, lasting but three and four months during the winter, when snow and ice precluded a visit to the school for weeks at a time. In this new country where trees were to be felled, fences built and new ground to be broken, there were no hours of play for young Mulhollen; his toys were the plow, spade and hoe, his evening hours were illuminated by a log fire or a fat lamp. Work being his principal educator, Samuel soon learned the necessity of economy and self-reliance.

At the age of seventeen years he conceived the idea of entering into the hotel business in connection with farming, he and his eldest sister, Mrs. Mary Stowell, associating themselves together for that purpose. This being practically his first business enterprise, he felt somewhat anxious as to the result of his scheme, but nevertheless he rented his father's farm in the town of Erie, which at that time was a very small French settlement, including but four American families, and situated on the old United States turnpike, the terminus of which was Detroit. Those traveling to and from Detroit and towns in Northern Ohio, including Fremont and Mannee, often found it necessary to patronize our young friend in his new enterprise, so that in a short time his inn became popular and himself well known. This being the principal hostelry of that section, there gathered, as was customary, the unsophisticated Wolverine for the purpose of discussing the issues of the day. Then, as now, politics had its place in their discussions. Some were Democrats, some Free-Soilers, and others
Whigs. Here it was that Samuel received his first political tuition, and where we find the first seeds sown that in after years gave to the people of Michigan that strong advocate of political liberty and equal rights. The people of Erie soon learned to regard him for his personal worth and force of character, and while little more than a youth, elected him to the position of assessor, which he filled so satisfactorily that he was selected as a commissioner of Erie a few years later. Upon the advent of the steamers on the lake, the traffic upon the public roads became so limited that Mr. Mulhollen decided to once more return to farming, which he did in 1840.

During the last year previous to his retirement from the hotel, he married Miss Frances Gager, the marriage taking place at the home of David Graham, in the town of Erie, on the 16th day of January, 1839. He now felt himself devoted to his family and farm to such an extent that he had little desire to comply with the requests of those who desired his political preferment, until 1849, when the necessities of the times and his well-known antipathy for the extension of the slave territory, forced his nomination as a candidate to the State legislature from Vienna by the Whig party; a subsequent endorsement of the Free-Soil wing of the Democratic party secured his election. Mr. Mulhollen, though a new member, took an active part in the proceedings from the first upon all leading legislation. The State being comparatively a new one, and sparsely settled, the sessions were quite short, lasting but ninety days.

He was again elected to the sessions of 1857, 1858, 1859, as a Republican. During the session of 1857 the swamp land act presented the most exciting feature. In this Mr. Mulhollen took a most conspicuous part as an advocate of the equal distribution of the proceeds arising from the sale of said lands for educational purposes and the maintenance of roads and highways in the State.

At the breaking out of the war Mr. Mulhollen was elected to the State senate from Monroe for the sessions of 1861 and 1862. During the extra session of 1861, both the house and senate passed important measures for the recruiting of volunteers for the defense of the Union and the sustenance of the wives, children, and parents of those who enlisted. In all of these measures Mr. Mulhollen took an active interest, and much of the work accomplished was the result of his hand. His labor for the cause of human liberty and the preservation of the Union did not end with the adjournment of the senate, as all who know him can attest. The President's call for troops stimulated him with new zeal, and lead him on to greater efforts. Time and money were given freely, the liberality of his hand knew no bound until the message came that Lee had surrendered. Then was his cap of pleasure full. He has been an ardent Republican since the formation of that party, ever ready to uphold its virtues and condemn its faults.

In his early life he became a member of the Presbyterian Church, assisting in the erection of the first one built in Erie in 1850, where, up to within a short time he has held the position of trustee.

Mr. Mulhollen was the eighth and at present the only living child of Daniel and Isabella (Egnew) Mulhollen, who were married at Painted Post, Steuben county, New York, in the year 1794, having emigrated from Belfast and Antrim, Ireland, at an early age. The wife of Samuel died at Erie, February 8, 1883, and was buried at Woodlawn cemetery, Toledo, Ohio. At present Mr. Mulhollen is living at Toledo, Ohio.

This is a brief sketch of a quiet farmer, covering a period of seventy-seven years. In this life we find, as in all others, the conflict of hope, and fear, of joy and sorrow. While his life has been unmarked by great events, it has always been attended with devotion to duty. As a citizen he occupies a high position.

WILLIAM TANDY WHITE,

Son of Enoch and Betsy (Tandy) White, was born at Newport, New Hampshire, March 26, 1807. On his father's side he was the grandson of Enoch and Lydia (Sprague) White, and on his mother's of Parker and Mary (Thorn) Tandy, and a lineal descendant from Peregrine White, who was born on the Mayflower in 1629. He came to Monroe in 1831, and opened a variety store in which could be found nearly everything wanted by the early pioneer. In 1835 he removed to the N. W. 1/4 of section 7, township 5 south, range 10 east, and founded
the village of Newport, naming it after his native place. Here he opened a general store, built and operated a saw-mill, managed a nursery and greenhouses, and for many years kept open house under the sign of "Stage and Steamboat House." During the "Patriot War" this was the general rendezvous of the "Hunters," and the Malden raid was planned at and started from his place. For about thirty years he was postmaster at this point, and for most of that time served as justice of the peace.

February 16, 1837, he was married in Monroe to Miss Nancy S., daughter of Stephen and Enniee (Hilton) Reynolds, who was born at Bavina, New York, December 20, 1816. Their children were twelve in number, of whom five are yet living: Elizabeth Mary, born December 19, 1837, and married June 25, 1857, to J. S. Gregory, jr., one of the first settlers of and now living in Lincoln, Nebraska, engaged in the practice of law and the settlement of estates; Ascenath II., born March 31, 1841, married to W. J. Manning, February 12, 1862, and died June 9, 1866; V. Nathan, born March 11, 1845, and now living on the old homestead in Newport; Milton Morrow, born October 19, 1849, and now living at Lincoln, Nebraska, engaged in the adjustment of accounts; Eva Viola, born November 29, 1862, and now living at home, and Nancy May, born May 3, 1858, and married September 23, 1885, to the Rev. Albert Torbett, a Congregational minister, now living at Lake Linden, Michigan.

During the panic of 1837, like many others, Mr. White lost everything except his good name and reputation as an honest dealer. He again began the struggle of life with the determination, push, vim, and energy he had inherited from his Puritan forefathers, and with his good wife as a partner and counselor, without engaging in any speculation, but by a strict attention to his business, he accumulated another fortune, which at the time of his death amounted to over one hundred thousand dollars, an uncommon estate in those days in Michigan. Shortly before his death he became a stockholder in the First National Bank of Monroe.

In politics Mr. White never took any active part, generally voting the Democratic ticket, and in local elections always voting for the candidate who in his estimation was the best qualified to fill the office, without regard to the party by whom he was nominated. With the exception of collector of customs, postmaster, and justice of the peace, he refused all offices.

While he was the direct descendant of "pure Puritan stock, he was a member of the Baptist church, and always lived a godly, upright, and Christian life. In his Christian charities he carried out the biblical injunction of not letting his right hand know what his left hand did, and after his death among his papers were found memorandums and notes of nearly twenty thousand dollars' worth of accounts due him and which he had canceled, as they, in his opinion, were too poor to pay the amounts owed to him.

When but eleven years old, thinking partiality was shown his brother by his parents, he left home with the intention of going to sea; but the captain, who had known him all his life, instead of taking him to sea, sent him to his wife, with whom he lived for several years, and of whom he learned many secrets in pickling and preserving fruits, etc., which stood him well in after years.

Losing everything in the panic of 1837, the "Patriot war" gave him a new start, and being widely and favorably known as a business man of more than usual ability, he soon began to retrieve his fortunes. In his habits, while odd, his oddities were methodical, and to a purpose to identify himself with his business and make both himself and his business known by them. In his family relations there was always the utmost confidence and harmony. Every night with his wife around the family circle looking over and advising with her in regard to what he had done during the day, and what he intended to do the next. In his business matters everything was kept in the utmost order, on the principle that "Order is Heaven's first law," and at the end of the year, by looking over his books one could almost read his innermost thoughts and wishes by the notations which he was in the habit of putting on his accounts.

His last illness was of only a week's duration, and resulted from becoming overheated in hurrying to catch the train from Monroe (where he was preparing a home for his old age) to go to Newport, the result of which was congestion, from which he died at his home in Newport, November 22, 1866, leaving a wife and six children to mourn his loss.
AUSTIN BOSTWICK CHAPMAN.

One of the most enterprising and independent farmers in the county, with large farms under a high state of cultivation, unencumbered by mortgages, and a man who has largely contributed in laying the foundations for moral, religious and educational interests of Ash and Berlin, resides now on the Chapman road, the main traveled road from Monroe via Newport to Flat Rock. He has a fine two story house, with mansard roof and many of the modern improvements, with barns and outbuildings—a farm of which any farmer might greatly be proud. In 1839, when but eighteen years of age, he moved to Ash (now Berlin) with a mother, brother and two sisters dependent on him, built a log house in 1840, and by perseverance and hard work cleared up his farm. In the winter of 1843, with his brother, he purchased eleven head of cattle, cows and three-year old steers, for thirty dollars. The winter was exceedingly cold and severe; feed could not be purchased in that vicinity, and they were compelled to chop down basswood trees as a last resort. This winter the French citizens occupying the farms farther east and near the lake, drew straw on the ice from Canada as late as the first of April. The hay on the island, "Grosse Isle," was held at twenty dollars per ton, and the owners, by refusing to sell at that time, found it a very poor investment as it was entirely destroyed by rats and mice.

Mr. Chapman married Catharine Burton, July 4, 1847, and by their united efforts, energy, prudence and economy, added to their possessions until they owned 520 acres in one body. At a time when a small sum was realized for produce, he remembers purchasing of William White, the merchant, of Newport, a plain calico dress for his sister at twenty-eight cents a yard (now sold for five), and receiving for his lard six cents per pound and five cents a dozen for eggs; but Mr. Chapman states that six or eight yards were in those days ample for a dress. His wife had the same desires that characterize mothers of the present day; but instead of an upholstered, lace-curtained, willow baby wagon of the present day, costing from $30 to $50, she sawed from logs the wheels, pierced with a wooden axle, made a rough box, and it proved apparently as satisfactory as those of greater pretensions of modern manufacture.

He employed the first school teacher for three months, Sarah Crook, boarding her at one dollar per week; then was instrumental in forming the first school district and building the first school house.

When the Michigan Southern Railroad was built through Ash by Ransom Gardner, of Jonesville, contractor, the bills of Mr. Chapman for boarding the laborers were promptly paid, amounting to $1,999.88.

A prosperous Sunday school was organized and for two years maintained with the assistance of Mrs. T. E. Wing and Samuel M. Sackett, who attended each every alternate Sunday from Monroe. To the good seed sown at this time, Mr. Chapman attributes the organization of the Congregational church at Rockwood.

Mr. and Mrs. Chapman have been bereaved of two sons and two daughters. Have two sons living: Austin B. Chapman, residing on the farm adjoining the old homestead on the north, married and has two sons and two daughters; H. H. Chapman, the sixth child, resides on the farm next south of the old homestead, married, and has four children, three sons and one daughter.

Bostwick Chapman is yet hale and hearty, living on the old farm, surrounded with all the comforts of life, very energetic and enterprising, and identified with every enterprise that has for its object the improvement and good of the town in which he lives. He is entitled to great credit for his contributions and energy in erecting the Congregational church, one of the most convenient brick churches, complete in all its appointments, situated on the north side of the river.

JOSIAH C. ASELYSTYN

Was born April 24, 1802, at Swanton, Vermont. His parents were Henry and Clarinda (Cheaney) Aselystyn. His father was a farmer, and while clearing land to build a house was killed by a falling tree. Mr. Aselystyn came to Monroe county in the fall of 1833, and the same year aided in building the Stickney saw-mill, the first one built in Toledo, Ohio. In 1834 he commenced to clear his farm; his patent bears the signature of General Jackson. The farm consisted of 160 acres. In June, 1834, he returned to his native village and there he mar-
married Miss H. E. Blodget, September 25, 1834. Miss Blodget was the daughter of Henry and Zernah (Harrington) Blodget, and was born September 16, 1812, in George, Vermont. Soon after their marriage they moved to the farm where they now reside, living at that time in a log house in the woods, with the Indians as their only neighbors. Six children were born to them, one of whom, Byron J., born December 2, 1842, died October 9, 1863. He was a member of Company G, Thirty-third New York State Volunteers. He died in a hospital at Bakersville, Maryland.

Horace Aselstyne was born February 17, 1851. Married Elizabeth M. Clark May 18, 1873. Seven children were born to them: Byron J., Maude E. and Mary E. (twins), Blanche L., Harry E., Frank L., and Elvina, the last named dying in infancy.

Mr. Josiah Aselstyne died May 13, 1853. Mrs. Aselstyne married her second husband a Mr. Southworth, who died December 31, 1885. Mrs. Southworth can relate many interesting stories of her early life in Monroe county. Her early friends were deer, wolves, etc. She resides on the farm where she has always lived. She has resided in one Territory, one State, one county and three towns: Frenchtown, Ash, and Berlin. She has been a member of the M. E. church for thirty-six years.

Mrs. Southworth has returned to visit her friends but once since she went to reside on her farm.

ISAAC ASELSTYNE,

One of the first settlers in the town of Ash, was born in Swanton, Vermont, March 7, 1807, and at the age of twenty-seven purchased of the Government of the United States 120 acres of land, which he improved and resided upon up to the time of his death, January 24, 1885, aged seventy-eight years. Helped chop and clear the old State road from Monroe to Flat Rock. Was a minister of the gospel in the Wesleyan Methodist denomination, and ministered to the people in the northern part of the county from the time he entered his land to the time of his death. Was the first supervisor of the town of Ash; enjoyed the confidence of the people, and a number of times was elected and held offices of trust in the town. When he first located in Monroe county, Josiah Colburn was his nearest neighbor; soon after Isaac Donaldson and A. C. Thayer purchased land adjoining his farm, about eight miles from Monroe, three miles north of the settlement of Stony Creek.

He was married four times; the daughter by the first marriage, Mary E. Skinner, resides at Swanton, Vermont. His second wife he married in Michigan, but she lived but one year after their marriage. Married for his third wife Susan Burgess, of Ash, by whom he had three children, two sons and one daughter: Darius Aselstyne, born in 1848; resides two miles from Carlton; fought during the last war, to use his own language, "through eight different States of the Union;" returned to his birthplace, married and settled down for life, conscious of having proved his devotion to his country, hazarded his life in many hard-fought battles for the preservation of the Union. Susan Aselstyne was born in 1848; married Mr. Rickabough; resides at Malden, Iowa; Abram C. Aselstyne was born in 1850; married and settled in Northern Michigan.

JOHN B. SANCRAINT

Was a native of Quebec, and accompanied his father, Flazet, in the year 1765, on a missionary tour to the Indians in the Northwest. They spent some time establishing missions at Black Rock, Fort Meigs, Mannon, Rockwood, Gibraltar, and present site of Toledo, having for their guide an Indian chief—consuming in all eighteen months. Mr. Sancaican returned to Quebec, and from that time was engaged as a trader with the Indians, making his annual trips from Quebec to Detroit, his headquarters. He then made the acquaintance of and married Miss Margaret Soleau in the year 1785. Continued an Indian trader until 1805, at which time he was commissioned by the Government of the United States post trader, with headquarters at Detroit. Through his influence many of the early French settlers were rescued from the barbarity of the Indians. In 1801 he accompanied Father Richard on his missionary tour to the Indians and half-breeds at Lake Huron and Lake Superior. He received a commission from the United States Government and assisted in removing the Indians west of the Mississippi, when he died in
1838. Five of his sons enlisted in the United States army in the War of 1812, and thirty sons and grandsons as soldiers in the United States army in the year 1861.

THOMAS SMITH EDWARDS

Was born in Conneaut, Ashtabula county, Ohio, April 12, 1824, and is the third son of Obed and Marcia (Wright) Edwards. His is a splendid example of a well-spent life, and at the age of sixty-five looks younger than most men fifty. His grandfather was of Scotch and English extraction, and served through the Revolutionary War with a company of colonial soldiers raised in Elizabethtown, New Jersey. After the war his son Obed, who was born in Elizabethtown, New Jersey, March 2, 1783, was bound out for a term of six years to learn the mysteries of carriage-making, after which he moved to Connecticut, where he pursued his trade until 1809, when he moved to Ashtabula county, Ohio, and was one of the first pioneers of the Western Reserve. He served in the War of 1812, after which he turned his attention to clearing up a farm, his trade being of small account in such a new country. After several years he built and operated a saw-mill on Ashtabula Creek. He died November 5, 1849. His wife, Marie Wright Edwards, was born in Wilbraham, Massachusetts, May 19, 1791, and died at Chicago, Illinois, October 20, 1868.

In the saw-mill on Ashtabula Creek, the subject of our sketch worked during his minority. In 1849 he moved with his brother-in-law on a dairy farm in Dorset, Ohio, where he remained until 1860, when he went into the oil business on Oil Creek, Pennsylvania. Here he met with fair success, having an interest in the third flowing well in the State; but at that time the opportunities for getting oil to market and storage being worth more than the oil, made the dividends rather small. In 1863 he moved back to Ashtabula county, Ohio, where he farmed and dealt in lumber until the spring of 1874, when he came to Carlton, Monroe county, Michigan, and in company with Messrs. Adams & Blinn, started a mill for the manufacture of staves and heading. Afterwards Mr. Edwards bought the Blinn interest, establishing the firm of Edwards & Adams. In the year 1887 the mill was destroyed by fire.

At Andover, Ashtabula county, Ohio, February 19, 1861, he was married to Mary, daughter of Salmon and Mary (Cadwell) Case, whose children are: Frank Luzerne, born April 17, 1864; Fred. Wright, born October 6, 1866; and Charles Loomis, born July 2, 1868. When Mr. Edwards first moved to Michigan, it was necessary to locate his family at Deerfield while their new home was being erected at Carlton. He had just completed the same and furnished it ready for occupancy when Mrs. Edwards was taken sick and died at Deerfield, October 6, 1874. The loss of a wife and mother fell heavily on the bereaved family, occurring as it did just as they were about to have a comfortable home, and the sister of Mr. Edwards, Martha J., took a mother's place to the boys, and as housekeeper for Mr. Edwards, brought them up with more than a mother's care.

In 1855 Edwards & Adams erected a two-story brick block, 66x80, on Monroe street, divided into three general departments, and well filled with all kinds of general merchandise, including clothing, hardware, stoves, farming tools and agricultural implements. The firm is doing a very large business, and is conducted by Mr. Edwards and his three sons. They also manufacture pressed brick and tile, which find a ready sale, and are extensively interested in farming and raising fine Percheron horses.

Mr. Edwards has never connected himself with any religious denomination, but has always, in both social and business transactions, made it his aim to live up to the golden rule, and by honesty of purpose and squareness of dealing, has built up a large and prosperous business in a small town. He has never taken any active part in politics, but being brought up on the Western Reserve of Northern Ohio, the home of Joshua R. Giddings and Benjamin F. Wade, he early imbibed an ardent love for the principles advocated by Garrison and other anti-slavery reformers, and has been a strong Republican ever since the organization of that party.

HON. DANIEL GOODWIN

Was one of the early emigrants to the Territory of Michigan, where he successfully practiced law. Was for many years the United States
District Attorney for Michigan. Was subsequently appointed judge of the circuit court, and for years presided as judge of circuit court of Monroe county. He served repeatedly in our State legislature. Was president of the constitutional convention of 1850. Appeared for the people in the great trial of 1851, known as the "Railroad Conspiracy Case." Was subsequently judge of the circuit court for the Northern Peninsula of Michigan.

GENERAL LEVI S. HUMPHREY

Was born in Vermont, and one of early emigrants of Michigan after it became an organized Territory. He was for many years a prominent proprietor of the stage coaches on the south shore of Lake Erie; probably did more than any man of his day to improve the breed of horses in the Northwest. For many years he was prominent in Southern Michigan as a politician. Was many years engaged in mercantile pursuits with Hon. Daniel S. Bacon, and was publicly known as Talleyrand the great and grand, Talleyrand the Dickerer.

He was a member of the State legislature, one of the commissioners to locate the Southern and Central Railroads of Michigan; was connected with the government as register of the land office at Monroe, and as United States marshal for the district of Michigan. Was afterwards a contractor on the Great Western and Grand Trunk Railroads in Canada. Subsequently returned to his old home and remained until a few months previous to his death, when he removed to Wayne and there died. Those who knew him personally can never forget his imposing appearance as well as his gentle manners and kind heart.

WILLIAM V. STUDDIFORD

Is the son of Peter Studdiford, who was born in 1763, at New York city. In 1786 he studied for the ministry under L. Livingston, in the Christian Synod of R. D. Church. Was appointed professor of Hebrew in 1812. Possessing large views of Divine truth, and a rich store of various knowledge, he was ready, instructive, and forcible in his preaching. He loved his work, and shrank not from effort in its performance. He was a faithful and affectionate pastor, a patriotic citizen, and a humble, devout, and liberal-minded Christian. He excelled as an extemporaneous preacher, transcending himself, when suddenly called on to take the place of some absentee. These efforts had more than the force of an elaborate preparation.

Rev. Peter Studdiford's church called his son, the Rev. P. O. Studdiford, who was pastor of the Presbyterian church at Lambertsville, New Jersey. His church was so united in him, and opposed his going, that he declined the call and was pastor of that church for forty-five years. They then called his son, who continued their pastor until his death. For more than seventy years father and son filled the same pulpit.

In 1833 the subject of this sketch left his native State and spent two years in Ovid, Seneca county, New York, and in 1835 came to Monroe. Previous to coming here he had secured a fine library, thinking he was going out of civilization. To his surprise when he arrived here he found a population of as intelligent people as he ever met, far above the average of places of the same size in the East, with all the culture of the older States, with a bar far exceeding any other place in the State, with such men as Wing, Noble, Felch, McCleanland, Thurber and others, placed it ahead of any place in the State. He arrived here just in time to enter into the excitement of the speculation of 1836. In that year he bought the upper water power and saw mills, and so great was the demand for lumber to build, that the mills netted $6,000 profit that year. He also made a contract in Buffalo, and shipped the first black walnut, oak and ash lumber that was shipped from the State. In 1837 came the great revolution that swept over the whole country. When the times began to improve, he built the brick store above the upper bridge, the stone store on Front street, and several dwellings. When the Presbyterian church was built he was chairman of the committee, with Charles Noble and D. S. Bacon, paying about $3,000 and taking some fifteen pews as payment. Along about 1844 he was elected justice of the peace. In 1849 and 1850 he became quite largely interested in steamboats. June 20, 1850, one of the steamers in which he was interested (the Griffith) burned, with a
loss of 250 lives, including Captain Roby and his entire family, with Mr. Studdiford's own dear wife. The same fall he lost the steamer Wave, a new boat he had built. This was a sad and disastrous year for him. In 1852 he moved to Buffalo, New York, and in 1856 to New York City. He has been actively engaged in business since he has been there; obtaining two charters for city railroads in Brooklyn, building them both, and was president of one for years. He is now seventy-seven years old, waiting the Master's call, with a firm faith and not a doubt.

WALTER P. CLARKE

Was born in Rhode Island, came to Michigan in 1832, and settled in Monroe in 1834, where he commenced the grocery business, which he continued for some years. In 1842 he was elected mayor of the city, and until his removal West, in connection with railroad construction contracts, he was one of the leading business and public men of the place. In connection with the late Thomas G. Cole, Mr. Clarke was a moving spirit in the construction of the Michigan Southern and Northern Indiana Railroad from Monroe to Adrian. They founded the village of Deerfield, and built the mills at that place. After the completion of this work, Mr. Clarke, with his three sons (Walter P., Stephen G., and Frank B. Clarke), undertook heavy contracts for construction of sections of track on the Michigan Central, the Illinois Central, the Rock Island, and the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroads. After the completion of these enterprises he purchased a farm in Illinois, upon which he resided for several years, but finally returned to Monroe, where the mother of his children and partner of his joys and sorrows died, April 11, 1870. Mr. Clarke was a kind and devoted husband and father, a warm-hearted, genial, and obliging friend and neighbor.

He was buried on Tuesday, March 5, 1875, at 2 o'clock p. m., from Trinity church, of which he was a member, leaving in addition to the three sons named above, one daughter, who was married to the Hon. Joseph M. Sterling, of Monroe, Otsego county, New York. His father was for many years a prosperous merchant in Monroe, and subsequently a railroad builder and contractor. The subject of this sketch was educated in Monroe and first attended school taught by John P. Rowe, Esq., subsequently a wealthy farmer and stock-raiser in Erie. Spent two years at Milnor Hall, preparatory department of Kenyon College, Ohio, and finished his course of study with the Rev. Samuel Center, principal of the Michigan branch of the University, at Monroe, Michigan. He was married November 20, 1844, to Martha Davidson Darrah, daughter of George W. Darrah, of Harrisburg, Pennsylvania. Has one daughter, Mrs. Lottie Shephard, wife of a lumber merchant of Chicago, and two sons, Harry and Byron, both with their father engaged in railroad enterprises. Their son Frank, a very promising young business man, married Miss Mary Holly, formerly of Monroe, died at his father's residence at Wright's Grove, in Chicago. Mr. Clarke was for two successive terms mayor of the city of Monroe, chief of the fire department, for three successive terms clerk of the county of Monroe. Removed with his family to Chicago, and has been largely engaged as a contractor and builder of railroads up to the present time. He is now president of the International Construction Company, which is building 1,500 miles of railroad in Mexico; president of the New York Construction Company, which is now building a railroad from Columbus, Ohio, to Saugatuck, Michigan; president of the Northwestern Colonization and Improvement Company, which owns 2,500,000 acres of land in Mexico; president of the Lansing City Railway Company, also of the Jonesville Street Railway Company; is largely interested in the construction of the Sonora, Sinaloa and Chihuahua Railway, also in the Bening, Sierra Madre and Pacific Railway, also in the Columbus, Lima and Milwaukee Railway, the belt line around Columbus, and a line of steamers to run between Saugatuck and Milwaukee, as well as large land interests in Mexico, which occupy his entire time and attention.

STEPHEN G. CLARKE,

Son of Walter P. Clarke and Abigail (Marsh) Clarke, was born March 24, 1822, at Plainfield, CHAUNCEY JOSLYN

Was born at Throopsville, Cayuga county, New York, June 28, 1813. Educated at Tem-
ple Hill, Livingston county. After leaving school he engaged in teaching for five years, when he began the study of law. In 1837 he settled in Ypsilanti. He was elected a representative to the State Legislature in 1843, appointed a member of the State Board of Education in 1851, and judge of probate, Washtenaw county, in 1851. In 1851 he was appointed one of the commissioners to construct the St. Mary's Falls ship canal. Was mayor of Ypsilanti in 1858; elected judge of the twenty-second judicial circuit in April, 1881, on the Democratic ticket; served his judicial term of six years. His death occurred October 31, 1889.

JOHN STRONG, JR.,

Senator from the fifth district (Monroe county), was born in Greenfield, Wayne county, Michigan, April 7, 1831. Received a common school education and followed farming in that township until 1863. Then he removed to South Rockwood, Monroe county, where he engaged in milling, manufacturing staves, heading and lumber, in merchandise, farming and raising short-horned stock. Was a member of the House of Representatives in 1861, from second district of Wayne county, and from the second district of Monroe county in 1879. Mr. Strong is a Democrat. Was a member of the State Senate in 1880 and re-elected in 1882. Is regarded as one of the most enterprising, substantial and wealthy men of Southern Michigan.

ARCHIBALD BAIRD DARAH,

Representative from Gratiot county, was born in Monroe county, December 22, 1840. He prepared for college at the Monroe Academy, and graduated in the classical department of Michigan University in 1868. While a student in the university, he enlisted in 1862 as a private soldier in the Eighteenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry; was transferred in January, 1863, to the Ninth Michigan Volunteer Cavalry, in which regiment he served until the close of the war of the rebellion. After leaving the military service he became principal of the Union Schools at Jackson, Michigan, which position he held for two years, resigning to accept the office of county superintendent of schools. He removed to Gratiot county, Michigan, in 1870, and established the first banking office in that county at St. Louis, where he now resides, engaged in the same business. He has held the office of county treasurer of Gratiot county, president of the village of St. Louis, also several other local minor offices. Was elected to the State House of Representatives on the Republican ticket in 1882.

JOSEPH B. GALE

Was born in Monroe (son of Samuel Gale, one of the early settlers) in 1830, and lived with his parents on the Gale farm, so called, now known as the county farm, on which the poorhouse is erected, until he was twenty-three years of age. Being fond of adventure, he determined to seek his fortune in the far west. On his route, the Rock Island Railroad, from Chicago to LaSalle, was partially covered with water from the melting snows, rendering it necessary for persons to wade in front of the engine to know when the track was in good order. From thence he took passage on a boat to St. Louis, and great was his surprise at the change in climate and the contrast between sleighing in Michigan and gardens under cultivation and trees in full bloom in Southern Illinois. From thence he journeyed to Cedar Rapids, Iowa, then containing a population of almost 300, where he remained about six years, during which time he made several hazardous trips through Kansas and the Indian Territory, where he, with his companions, encountered severe fighting with Indians and losing their horses therein. In the second trip to Kansas he made the acquaintance of John Brown, James Lane, John Richie, Col. Holliday, Wm. and E. C. Ross, prominent men that were active in the Kansas struggles and controversies. In 1859 he was one of the first adventurers to Pike's Peak, and camped on Cherry Creek, the present site of Denver. He undertook and was successful in his enterprise of carrying freight from Leavenworth to Denver, requiring three months for a trip, taking freight of 600 or 800 pounds with four horses, leaving a bag of grain about every third day to feed on the return trip, receiving as compensation $13 per hundred. They slept at night under their wagons, and learned by experience that horses and mules would awaken them by their uneasiness if Indians or wild
animals approached them, proving that horses and mules are good guards to give warning of an approaching enemy. Stopping his teams to allow herds of buffalo to pass was a common occurrence, and the hills would often be black as far as the eye could reach with herds of buffalo.

In 1861, when the war broke out, he accompanied General Lane as a scout, and continued as such with him until the general was elected to the United States Senate, during which time he met with many hairbreadth escapes. He was taken prisoner by the Quantreall band of which the notorious Hart was captain.

He was in Kansas at the time of the burning of Leavenworth, and at 10 o'clock at night, with his comrades, left for Leavenworth and rode forty miles, but on reaching it found the town in ashes, with about twenty citizens murdered. They captured a number of the band and he observed on one tree five of them hanging and learned two more were added the same day. While engaged in government employ as a scout, he was constantly riding through Kansas, Missouri, the Indian Territory and Arkansas.

At the close of the war of the rebellion he left Leavenworth for Montana in March, 1865, and reached Virginia City August 20th, a distance of over 3,000 miles. The company, for protection against the Indians, consisted of 350 able-bodied men and fifty women and children, and were organized as a military company. On reaching Virginia City the company disbanded. From this point he traveled about 2,000 miles by compass and an Indian guide, reaching the headwaters of the Powder River and from thence to the headwaters of the Big Horn River, frequently annoyed by the Indians, who were constantly on the war-path: from thence to the Yellowstone River, Bozeman and Fort Ellis, never daring to send the stock out to graze with herders without first sending out pickets beyond the herders.

For the next six years Mr. Gale was interested prospecting in Montana when there were no permanent settlers there. On his arrival he invited a friend to take a square meal with him at a restaurant and at the conclusion of the meal threw down a five-dollar greenback, and surprised was he when told his bill for the two dinners was $3 in gold, and that greenbacks passed for but forty cents on the dollar; then cigars in addition at twenty-five cents each in gold, or four cigars for a two-dollar bill; that the smallest change used was quarters. He has often hunted deer and antelope where the beautiful city of Helena now stands, which has grown from a few mining huts to a city of several thousand inhabitants. Provisions he has known so scarce that flour sold for $2.20 a barrel, bacon $1 per pound, beans $1, coffee $1.25, sugar $1 per pound. Tobacco and whisky at any price holders chose to ask.

Mr. Gale has attended prospecting parties through the country where the brave General Custer with his comrades were massacred. In the fall of 1870 he returned to his old home after an absence of eighteen years. His life has been full of adventures, and limited space prevents giving more at length the important events of his life.

He has now returned to the home of his childhood to spend the evening of his days. Mild and gentle in manner and feelings, yet bold as a lion in emergencies, he is little inclined to speak of his experience, which would be of great interest would the limits of this sketch permit.

Soon after his return from the West he married Mrs. Harrington and now resides at Monroe, Michigan.

STEPHEN BROWN WAKEFIELD,
Son of Simeon B. Wakefield, was born July 29, 1814, in Williston, Vermont, and lived upon his father's farm until twenty-one years of age. He emigrated to Cleveland, Ohio, where he remained until 1838, when he removed to Monroe, and in 1840 was married to Miss Victoria Shovarre, daughter of Joseph and Sarah Besonette Shovarre, who were early settlers of Monroe county, and of French descent. By this marriage six children were born, three of whom are now living: George S., a prosperous farmer of Raisinville; Mary Victoria, wife of Captain B. H. Alfred, of Monroe; and Franklin J., of Detroit. Mrs. Wakefield fell a victim to cholera in the fall of 1854. Mr. Stephen B. Wakefield married September 19, 1866, his second wife, Esther, widow of James R. Moore; her maiden name was Gibson, daughter of Mathew Gibson, who with his family settled in Monroe in 1833. One child was born of this union, Stephen B., jr. Mr. Wakefield on arriv-
ing at Monroe engaged in the livery and staging business, and carried the United States mail from Detroit to Toledo for nearly thirty years. His large brick livery stable on Washington street was burned on St. Patrick's day in 1868, was rebuilt the same year and the building is still leased for the same business. Mr. Wakefield contracted for and built the Saline plank road to Milan in two years. In 1853, built ten miles of the Erie plank road of which he became the owner. He soon after constructed the Monroe and Flat Rock plank road and was elected president of the same; he also built the Monroe City and Harbor plank road. In 1864 he macadamized two miles of road from Water- luo Mills to the docks, and was a very liberal contributor to the construction of the Monroe, Holly and Wayne Railroad, now a part of the Flint and Pere Marquette Railroad. In 1870 built under contract ten miles of the Canada Southern Railroad between Toledo and Detroit. In 1880 built twelve miles of the railroad between Adrian and Detroit. In 1887 built twenty-five miles of the Nickel Plate Railroad between Painesville, Ohio, and the State of Pennsylvania, and graded the same road between Cleveland, Ohio, and Erie, Pennsylvania. In 1882 built twelve miles of the Michigan and Ohio Railroad between Dundee and Marshall, Michigan. In 1886 built seven miles of the Chicago, Milwaukee and St. Paul Railroad. In 1887 built under contract one mile of the Chicago, Santa Fe and California Railroad, and the same year removed two hundred thousand yards of dirt near New Cambria, Mason county, Missouri. Several three story brick stores on Washington street with a frontage of twenty- nine rods and five feet were built in 1864 by Mr. Wakefield.

Mr. Wakefield, now seventy-four years of age, is living on his old homestead, a farm of thirty- five acres, on which is the celebrated Shawnee spring, deservedly popular for its excellent medicinal qualities. It is situated one mile and a half south of Monroe, and a resort for those suffering from rheumatism.

During the late war Mr. Wakefield, in company with Joseph M. Sterling, purchased horses for the United States Government, and filled the contract for the commissary department of the Seventh Regiment of Infantry, of which I. R. Grosvenor was colonel. Mr. Wakefield was of great assistance in raising and recruit- ing the Fifteenth Michigan Regiment of Infantry, named after Colonel Mulligan, and commanded by Colonel John M. Oliver.

When the subject of building the Union school was first brought before the public it met with much opposition, and credit is due Mr. Wakefield, Colonel Frazy Winans, Joseph M. Sterling and Jefferson G. Thurber, for the active part taken by them in the cause of education for the masses. When a final vote of submitting it to the people was urged, an eloquent speech by the Hon. J. G. Thurber succeeded in securing a majority vote. The grounds were purchased and a fine building was erected, which has ever since been a source of pride and satisfaction to the citizens.

Mr. Wakefield has been an active Democrat, and in 1882 was elected by an unanimous vote justice of the peace of the town of Monroe. He is a member of the Protestant Episcopal church. As a citizen he has been honored, as a man esteemed, as a friend reliable in judgment, liberal and kind to the poor. He has been one of the most public spirited men of Monroe, always foremost in advancing the interests and prosperity of the city.

ALEXANDER GRANT

Was born in Monroe, Michigan, February 16, 1853; his ancestors on both sides were Scotch. His father was born in Scotland, and was a representative of the reliable and best qualities of the Scottish character. He died when his children were quite young, the subject of this sketch being but twelve years of age. Through the unwearied efforts of his faithful mother, he was enabled to gain a good education, completing his course at the high school among the first in his class. Nature not only endowed him with a clear and active mind, but gave him perseverance and a dignity of character, which commanded the respect of old and young. From early childhood he was taught habits of industry, and was energetic and thorough in whatever he undertook. Alexander Grant entered the Monroe postoffice immediately upon leaving school at the age of sixteen, and received ten dollars a month as clerk. He remained in the postoffice in various capacities for two years and a half, when he secured the position of mail-route agent on the railroad from Monroe
to Holly, Michigan, the road having just been completed. After six months the line was extended from Toledo, Ohio, to Bay City, Michigan, and soon after to Reede City, Michigan. His services giving much satisfaction, he was promoted in June, 1874, to the more important route from Toledo to Chicago. He continued upon this line for seven years. Filling every position from "routabunt" to head clerk, Mr. Grant left the railroad department to enter the office of division superintendent at Cleveland, Ohio, as examiner, which position he held until October, 1883, when he was detailed to the office of general superintendent of the railway mail service, Washington, D. C. Here his work took a wider scope, and he came in direct contact with affairs of the postoffice department of the United States, involving the interest of the whole world. Here he acquitted himself so admirably, and showed such a comprehensive knowledge of that very complicated department of our government, that after filling with satisfaction various important types of desks, he was appointed chief clerk of the entire railway mail service in December, 1884, and three years after was promoted to the office of assistant superintendent, which he still holds. Mr. Grant has attended faithfully to the interests of the department through many changes in the administration, and has been found indispensable to the different postmaster generals. His friends are numerous in both parties, and his friends in all parts of the country have manifested a strong desire to have Mr. Grant appointed to a still higher position for which he is eminently qualified.

ELISHA BARROW HITCHCOCK.

Son of Samuel and Jemima Hitchcock, was born in Amenia, Dutchess county, New York, February 2, 1794. When quite young, his father purchased a farm of nearly 300 acres in Schoodack, Rensselaer county, and removed his family thither; but dying when Elisha was twelve years old, his mother sent him to school until he was sixteen, at which time he entered the store of Schermerhorn & Co., on the Hudson, where he remained until twenty-one. His eldest brother, who was doing a successful mercantile business in Newville, Herkimer county, immediately received him as a partner. Soon after he married Miss Christina Spoor, daughter of a well-to-do farmer of the same town. The sudden and unexpected termination of the war with Great Britain found them with quite a stock of goods on hand, for which a high price had been paid, and they were obliged to sustain heavy losses. After mature consideration it was thought better to close business. When matters were amicably adjusted the younger partner removed to Rensselaer county and commenced farming, occupying a portion of the homestead, which had never been divided. Of their children, the first was born in Herkimer county, six sons and two daughters were added in Rensselaer county, and four sons born in Monroe county, completed the circle.

May 1, 1834, found us equipped and under way for Michigan, father having been the year before and selected a place for a home. Arriving in Albany, 363 miles on the Erie canal took us to Buffalo, where we remained seven days, windbound, but came to Vistula, now Toledo, on the 17th, in time to learn that the man who engaged to build a log house for us had failed to fulfill the contract; however, he met us with two teams to convey us to a place within two miles of our own, where we might find shelter until one could be prepared for us. The house was one room, made of logs, the home of five persons, and with our family of eleven persons, made us pretty thickly settled. Father bought a yoke of oxen and two cows from a drover near Monroe. A wagon and farm implements we brought with us. A man was hired, and at the end of four weeks we moved into our own house, if house it might be called, without door, window, roof or chimney. Oak boards had been procured from a saw mill nearly twenty miles distant. No uncommon sight was the passage of a company of Indians, squaws, pappooses and ponies, along a trail near which our house was built, and occasionally they camped for a few days but few rods away. Though at first we felt somewhat uneasy, yet we learned to be less fearful. But the fear of Indians and wild beasts bore little comparison to the fear that took possession of some of us at the prospective Toledo war, as the troops were marching so near us in that direction. The lapse of time, together with the horrors of the civil war that was precipitated upon us, has made that affair to
appear of less significance, though their cause as President Willits says, was settled in such a way that both sides were victorious.

The first season we were quite fortunate in escaping sickness. The coming of a couple of families tended somewhat to break the monotony that had been so apparent before.

In the fall of 1836 our oldest brother went East to attend school, where he remained nearly two years. That winter we enjoyed the first privilege of attending school. A room was fitted up in the chamber of Jackson Hoag's log house. The room was furnished with a few benches, writing desk, and warmed by a stove-pipe passing through. The school embraced the children of the two families, with our oldest sister for teacher. The long vacation seemed to have given a keen relish for study, and the school made fair advancement. That sister taught the Hopewell school, across the line, in the summer of 1837; was married December 10th of the same year. The fall of 1840 was one of severe sickness to us; but one escaping, Henry, now a farmer in Southern Iowa. I make brief mention of our father, his illness and death, which occurred August 2, 1844. Though he had never a strong constitution, yet he was industrious at work or study, and was, at times, chosen to fill an office in town. He was elected assessor, inspector, and supervisor. The records will show. I remember as supervisor he opposed building such an expensive court house, as he thought the county too poor at that time. He had long suffered from an affection of the liver, but had appeared for a time more energetic than usual; had succeeded well with the harvest and haying, but he took a sudden cold. His disease was ushered in with a chill which the family mistook forague. A physician was called who decided at once that his case was a very dangerous one, "chronic hepatitis of the liver." All was of no avail for improvement. He first complained on Saturday. After Monday he was too ill perhaps, to realize much about his surroundings, and died Friday at noon, in the presence of all his family save the one who makes this record, who was attending school in Oberlin at the time. The depressing effect of the sad news was such that though surrounded by many friends, I found I must endure my sorrow comparatively alone. It appeared to me I could never study more; even the thought of opening a book became painful, and in a few days I returned home only to find that the half of the desolation and grief abiding there had not been told me. Five brothers attended school in Oberlin. The Michigan schools had not then attained their present celebrity. Nine of the whole have taught. Our brothers are for the most part farmers in Bedford. The homestead is now owned and occupied by George, the youngest. Our youngest sister, Charlotte, is the wife of Samuel Southard, farmer, near West Toledo, while one brother in business in Chicago, was recently elected for the seventeenth year in succession, superintendent of what is known as "the Moody Sabbath School," of nearly 2,000 pupils of all ages. If any wonder why we have not made a broader mark, I reply it may be a wonder we have done no worse. While so many other incidents are before my mind, I will simply say we are still trying to work out the problem of mortal life as best we can, according to the light that is in us.

ELIZA HITCHCOCK CANDIE. South Whiteford, Nov. 20, 1880.

JEROME B. GALLOWAY.

John and Alinda Galloway settled near Pontiac in 1826. Removed to Monroe county, settled on the farm in Raisinville, on the north side of the River Raisin, ten miles above the city of Monroe, in March, 1819. Kept a hotel, known as the John Galloway Inn, for five years, and passed through all the hardships incident to clearing a farm in a new country. Their pioneer neighbors were A. P. Taylor, A. B. Bentley, Michael Warner, A. Barnaby and Jacob Brown.

Jerome B. Galloway, the subject of this sketch, married Lois Bentley April 15, 1855. Enlisted in September, 1861, in Company I, Bershan’s First United States Sharpshooters. Served through the peninsular campaign under General George B. McClelland as hospital steward; was in the field all the time with the field and staff officers; was mustered out in the fall of 1862, and served in the secret service until 1864, then enlisted as sergeant in Company B, Fourth Michigan Infantry. Re- mained on duty at Detroit until the following March; then was mustered as second-lieutenant Company A, Eleventh Michigan Infantry, and
soon after as first lieutenant of same company. Had command of Fort Altoona, northeast of Chattanooga, and of Block House No. Four, East Tennessee, during the summer of 1865. Returned to Monroe, and with his family removed to Dundee, Monroe county, in 1876. Was a member of the school board in 1879 and 1880; member of the village council two years, street commissioner two years and village marshal two years, and was elected and served as constable eight years in succession. Has four children, one of whom, Charles F. Gallup, aged thirty, resides at Dundee.

RICHARD PETERS.

Of Petersburg, was one of the early pioneers of Monroe county, and his services has been invaluable in aiding to clear up and redeeming an unbroken wilderness from the savages and wild beasts which inhabited it. He purchased from the United States Government some six hundred acres of land, about five hundred of which he cleared and brought into an excellent state of cultivation.

He emigrated from Harpersfield, Delaware county, New York, in 1824, at which place he received a common school education, and at which place he was married to Polly Wilcox, and proceeding directly to the spot where the village of Petersburg now stands, where he built a hut and commenced improvements, with Morris and Lewis Wells and their families the nearest neighbors, two miles distant. The last two or three miles of road he cut through the wilderness. The family then consisted of a wife and three children, the former died in 1831, and the latter are all still living. Mr. Richard Peters held himself aloof from all kinds of offices; was highly esteemed as a citizen and a first-class farmer, and though averse to holding office, was, notwithstanding this, frequently forced to accept township offices, and was supervisor of the town of Raisinville eight or ten years, which town then embraced Summerfield, Dundee, Whiteford, Bedford, Ida, London and Milan. He died at the old homestead of inflammation of the lungs after a short illness of six weeks, at the advanced age sixty-four years. His eldest son George was born September 21, 1822, at Harpersfield, now residing on a part of the old homestead farm; has been repeatedly honored with offices, indicating the esteem in which he is held; has served the town as school inspector; was nineteen years supervisor; member of the House of Representatives in 1864 and 1862, and a member of the State Senate in 1867 and 1868. He married Miss Mary J. Holmes; has one son, Richard G., who resides on the home farm, and one daughter, who was married to Mr. Ray, and resides in Buffalo, New York.

John resides on a portion of the old homestead farm; married Ellen Burnham; has two daughters receiving their education in Oberlin College, Ohio. He is esteemed as a very substantial and enterprising farmer, and has always resided on the farm, with the exception of a few years that he spent in California.

EFRA L. LOCKWOOD

Was born in Watertown, Connecticut, June 16, 1831, his father, Jacob Lockwood, and his mother, Maria Scovill Lockwood, being pure types of the "Yankee." At the age of thirteen his mother died, and from this time on he has had to rely on his own resources.

Mr. Lockwood came to Michigan in the fall of 1850 and went to work in the township of Dundee. From this time until the present he has always resided in this State, except two years, from 1853 to 1855, which were spent in the State of Illinois.

In 1855 he, in partnership with Morgan Parker, purchased the water power and mills in Petersburgh, and they ran these mills until 1861 when the partnership was ended. After closing up his business he found himself with no capital except his own push and labor.

He married Jennie Hall on the 29th of December, 1859, and these two with nothing but a superabundant amount of pluck and willingness to work, in 1862 moved upon an eighty acres of land in section twenty-seven of the township of Summerfield, upon which they had made a first payment of forty dollars. At this time it was a wilderness, and Mr. Lockwood with his own hands cut the timber from a small spot upon which he built. At this time they had no neighbor within two miles. The land in the
vicinity was a very strong soil, but was so wet and far from a natural outlet that by many it was considered worthless. He at once devised a plan for draining, making roads, and reclaiming the thousands of acres of this land, and in spite of strong opposition, he succeeded in getting laid and constructed, one after another, the great drains which were needed in order to put these lands in any shape for use. One of these drains, which bears its projectors name, traverses the county of Monroe from its western limit to its outlet in Lake Erie, and is in places thirteen feet deep and forty feet wide. While carrying on these improvements he also purchased more land from time to time, until in 1875 he was the owner of three thousand and twenty acres. As a result of the drainage the country, which, a few years ago was considered worthless, being covered with water nearly all the year round, is now one of the most productive sections of the county, and is fast being made into the finest farms. Mr. Lockwood has for several years been the largest breeder of cattle in the county, and keeps about two hundred head upon his farm, with a butter dairy of eighty cows. He also keeps and breeds horses and hogs quite extensively. He is still an active man, full to overflowing with push and energy, and keeps himself busy carrying on a farm of twelve hundred acres in one body, which he has bought largely by his own labor from a wilderness to a high state of productiveness.

Mr. Lockwood has been a very busy man, and has always taken an active interest in social, educational and political matters, but has never had any hankering for office. Of late years, he and his wife have been very active in all the farmers' clubs, institutes and conventions of the county and State, and their favorable and taking talks have become a common feature of all the gatherings of the farmers of the county.

Mr. and Mrs. Lockwood have raised a family of three boys and two girls, Harry A. being an attorney at law in Monroe. Mary F. is a teacher in the State Normal school at Ypsilanti. Gertrude J. is a teacher in the high school of Jackson, Michigan. Willard Ezra is the farmer of the family, and is sharing the burden of carrying on the work begun by the father, while Lamont H. is a student in the Michigan State Normal school.

ALFRED WILKERSON
Was born February 15, 1826, in the town of Ledyard, Cayuga county, New York. Removed to Dundee, Monroe county, Michigan, with his parents in the fall of 1836, settled on a farm in section nine, and about the first work that Mr. Wilkerson, then a lad of seventeen, did, was to assist in building a log school house, with an old-fashioned fireplace, in the vicinity of his home. It was also used as a church, and was located near the place now occupied by the brick church at Clarksville. Mr. Wilkerson's family had been in their new home scarcely three years when both his father and mother were taken ill with fever and died within five days of each other, leaving a family of six children, one son, older than the subject of this sketch, and four daughters, all of whom have since died, leaving Alfred the only living member of the family.

In November, 1842, Mr. Wilkerson married Harriet M. Tremann and settled on the farm on which he still resides, and he often tells his young friends of the first time he took his bride to visit her father's family after they were married with a pair of oxen and sled. To them were born four children — Justus S., Horace A., Theodore C. and May A. M., all of whom are living and married. Mrs. Wilkerson died in 1861. Mr. Wilkerson afterwards married Maggie A. Stewart, of good old Scotch ancestry. She is the mother of Nora Dell.

Mr. Wilkerson has always been identified with all the interests and business of his town and county; is a staunch Republican; was member of the legislature in the years of 1858 and 1859; was school director twenty-five years. An accomplished drill officer of militia, gave thirty boys a lesson in chopping wood at the Michigan Agricultural College at Lansing, and there acquired the title of "Professional Chopper."

Friday, February 15, 1889, was the sixtieth birthday of Brother Alfred Wilkerson, and Sunday, February 17th, was the fiftieth anniversary of his reception into the Methodist Episcopal church of Dundee on probation. His friends to the number of nearly two hundred assembled on his birthday to celebrate both events. Refreshments were served. Mr. J. J. Dixon, of the Dundee bank, referring to Mr. Wilkerson's record as farmer, representative in the legislature, and citizen, presented him,
on behalf of contributing friends, with a gold-headed cane. Pastor Morgan reviewed briefly Brother Wilkerson's early history, coming as a lad of sixteen with his parents, two brothers and four sisters, in 1836, from Aurora, New York, to Dundee. Two years later his parents both died in one week, and his sisters and brothers have departed one by one, leaving him now the only surviving member of the family. When he was nineteen, with two other young men, he gave his name to the Methodist Episcopal church, and he has now a well-preserved certificate to that effect dated February 15, 1839, and signed by Rev. Ira McIntire, who was acting pastor. Since then he has been actively identified with the church in the various capacities of class-leader, steward, and trustee, and has never been found lacking when financial burdens were to be borne. The pastor, in behalf of another group of friends, presented him with a beautiful gold mounted silk umbrella, reminding him that though he had braved many storms without shelter or protection, his friends now wished to shield him from unnecessary exposure; also in behalf of the young people a copy of "Dore's Bible Gallery," assuring him that the young people counted him as one of their number, young in spirit if not in years. Mr. Still Stowell then came forward, and in behalf of still another list of friends, presented him with a solid walnut pillar extension table and a box of rare specimens. Rev. D. A. Curtis, of Petersburg, who was intimatingly associated with Brother Wilkerson in early life, proceeded to catechise him, making him confess that he once lived in a log house, traveled through the woods guided by marked trees, took his family to church with an ox team, etc. Brother Wilkerson responded with emotion, as he alluded to his early struggles, and thanked God for the providence which had prospered him and raised up this host of friends.

WALTER HACKETT,
One of the early pioneers of the county of Monroe was born in the county of Tipperary, Ireland. Emigrated to America in 1830. Was married to Catharine Phillips, of Roscommon county, Ireland, in 1831, in the village of Erie, Monroe county. Settled in Ida on a farm. Three years after sold out his improvements and bought 100 acres of Henry B. Marvin, in the town of Raisinville, Monroe county, on which he resided until he died October 24, 1861, aged fifty-six years, leaving a wife and six children, three boys and three girls: Thomas, Patrick and Walter, Mary Catharine, and Julia; all still living but the mother, who died July 24, 1887, on the old homestead in Raisinville, now owned by the son Walter. The son Walter represented the county of Monroe in the State legislature in the years 1881 and 1882, and in the fall of 1888, was elected treasurer of the county of Monroe for the term of two years.

SENECA ALLEN,
Son of Ebenezer Allen, was born February 18, 1788, in the State of Vermont. His wife, Fannie Lucinda, the daughter of Moses Brigham, was born in New Hampshire, February 24, 1794. Mr. Allen moved to Monroe in September, 1827; taught school fall and winter; was surveyor from 1827 until the time of his death. He platted and laid out the city of Toledo, about 1831, also the villages of Trenton and Flat Rock. He was for several years clerk of the council of the Territory of Michigan. In the fall of 1829, as the clerk of Dan B. Miller, he opened a dry goods store on the site where Manhattan now stands, the stock designed principally for trade with the Indians. The United States Government at that time paid annuities to the Indians, and about 3,000 were there assembled. He returned with his family to Monroe and resided on the corner of First street and Macon, the site now occupied by the residence of the late Dan B. Miller.

The son of Mr. Allen — George Allen, is a machinist by trade; now resides at Azalia, formerly called East Milan. When a boy with his father at Manhattan, then twelve years of age, in an Indian camp, his pocket-book was stolen from his vest pocket while washing. He accused the son of the chief, who denied it. He threw the chief's son down, and at this juncture the chief came in and saw him take the pocket-book from his son's blanket. The chief caught him up in his arms, took him to his father and related the circumstances. He thought himself quite a hero for whipping an
Indian larger than he was and two years his senior. A few days after this occurrence the tribe of Indians left the place and camped at the present site of Alexis, to hold a feast and dance. The Indian chief, with the permission of his father, took George with him to attend the dance and feast. The chief asked him how he liked his dinner; he replied he enjoyed it, as he was very hungry, but to his astonishment found he had been feasting on the meat of a dog. He was incredulous until the skin of the white dog was shown to him.

Mr. Allen, as a machinist, was employed on the Michigan Southern Railroad during the administration of M. Morris and Thomas G. Cole as superintendents, subsequently was employed by Isaac Lewis in his machine shops. In 1849 he purchased eighty acres of land on section twenty-five, which is still his home. January 21, 1842, he married Miss Harriet Palmer, of Monroe, Michigan.

JAMES VAN KLEECK,

Representative from the district composed of Midland, Gladwin and Roscommon counties, was born September 26, 1846, at Exeter, Monroe county, Michigan. He enlisted as a private in the Seventeenth Michigan Infantry in June, 1862; was severely wounded at the battle of Antietam, from which wound he still suffers. He graduated from the law department Michigan University in the class of 1870, and began the practice of law at Midland City, where he continued in the profession a number of years, when he removed to Bay City. He has held various offices under the city government of Midland City, also that of the office of prosecuting attorney of Midland county for six years; was elected to the House of Representatives of the State legislature in 1882.

PHILLIP J. LORANGER

Mr. Loranger was born in Monroe, September 27, 1821, and was therefore fifty years of age at the time of his death. His father, Joseph Loranger, was one of the first settlers on the River Raisin, and owned immense tracts of land, which at this time would be of great value. They extended from the river back three miles. The family mansion stood on the present site of the blocks of E. G. Morton and William H. Boyd.

Mr. Loranger was private secretary to Governor McClellan, held a clerkship in the Treasury Department at Washington during the administrations of Pierce and Buchanan, and after his return to Monroe he erected the fine block on the corner of Front and Monroe streets. entered the banking business with Mr. Laton, built a fine residence, was elected county treasurer, and enjoyed to a large extent the confidence and respect of his fellow citizens.

ANTOINE FRANCIS ROBERT.

The eighty-first anniversary of one of our oldest French citizens occurred on June 1, 1889, at the residence of Antoine Francis Robert in the town of Frenchtown. Hon. J. M. Sterling, Judge T. E. Wing and other old time friends of Mr. Robert were favored with pressing invitations to the festivities brought about by the occasion. The entertainment was upon an elaborate scale, presided over by the wife and three daughters of the aged parent. The tables were tastefully adorned and loaded with the substantialities of life as well as with the delicacies of the season. Mr. Robert was born on the farm now known as the Sterling farm, the north part of which is occupied by the docks and mills on the river in the third ward, on the first day of June, 1808. He has a distinct recollection of the first cannon ball fired by the British during the War of 1812, which shattered the corner of the homestead, which alarming the inmates, they sought the cellar for protection. When Mr. Robert attained his majority his father presented him with the farm at Plaisance, now owned by Samuel Albain, which he occupied until recalled to the old home to assist his father, who was building the steamer Helen Strong and boarding a large force of men — some thirty-two in all. He exchanged the Albain farm for the one on which he now resides, then consisting of four hundred and sixty acres, but now of one hundred and twenty-six, he having given his sons, as they attained their majority, forty acres each, with a liberal outfit to each of his daughters as they were married. Mr. Robert married...
as his first wife the daughter of the Hon. Hubert LaCroix, who was a colonel in the War of 1812, and subsequently for a number of years a member of the territorial legislature. By this marriage eighteen children were born, eight of whom are now living. He married for his second wife Margaret Burro, of Vienna. The fruit of this marriage was nine children — five daughters and four sons, all of whom are living. He was thus the father of twenty-seven children. He has now eighty grand-children and five great-grand children. He is an exemplary member of the Catholic church, and he and his family are constant attendants upon St. Mary’s, of this city.

---

GEORGE BUCK

Was born in Dauphin county, Pennsylvania, in 1799; married the daughter of the Hon. Martin Shell, one of the most prominent men of his day in Pennsylvania.

Mr. Buck moved to Richland county, Ohio, in 1833, purchased a farm, remained there until the year 1848, at which time he removed to Erie, in Monroe county; was a prosperous farmer; died in 1859, leaving ten children surviving him — four sons now residing in Montana, two in California, two sons in the State of Ohio; one daughter who married Horatio M. Hurd, a prosperous and highly esteemed farmer of the town of Frenchtown, Monroe county, now deceased; and Levi Buck, who was one of the enterprising and fortunate men who sought the gold mines of California in the year 1850; came to Monroe in the fall of 1851; purchased one of the most desirable farms of one hundred and forty-nine acres on the south bank of the River Raisin, two and one half miles west of the city of Monroe, in January, 1852. He has erected thereon a very fine two-story brick mansion, has a fine orchard of fruit, timbered land and highly cultivated fields, with every comfort that money and good husbandry can secure. “Buck’s cider” will be pleasantly remembered by the present generation.

Mr. Levi Buck in 1863 married Miss Frances Amanda Snell, of Ida, Monroe county. They have two sons, one of whom is a graduate of the Monroe Union school; the other is completing his education therein.

---

LEOPOLD HOFFMAN,

Who, for over thirty years, was one of the business men of Monroe, was born in Oestlingen, Baden, Germany, November 28, 1816. His parents, Anthony and Francesca (Rizer) Hoffman, died when he was but nine years of age, leaving him in the care of a brother-in-law, with whom he lived until he was about twenty-three years old, and from whom he learned the trade of a baker. He sailed from Rotterdam for the United States in December, 1839, and on his arrival in America worked his way to Monroe, being nearly a year on the Ohio canal. On his reaching Monroe, he engaged in the business of a baker until in 1844, he went back to Germany to settle the estate of his father and receive his portion of the paternal patrimony, which, during all these years, had remained intact in the hands of guardians, trustees and administrators. After an absence of a year he returned to Monroe, and was married November 18, 1845, in St. Mary’s church, by the Rev. P. M. Francis, of the Order of the Redemptorists, and assistant to Rev. Father Louis Gillett, to Stephania, daughter of Sebastian and Frances (Resteren) Lammun, whose death occurred May 28, 1872. Their children were: Anthony, born October 29, 1846; Saraphena, April 11, 1848; Mathilda, February 18, 1850; John Leopold, March 5, 1852; Bernard, October 22, 1854; Joseph Sebastian, November 28, 1856; Francis Joseph, January 4, 1859; William Aloysa, February 22, 1861; Helena Francesca, July 22, 1862; Clara Augusta, October 8, 1864; Henry Daniel, May 29, 1867; Edward, December 19, 1869; and Anna Theresa, May 29, 1872. Of these, three have died. Anthony, Helena and Anna Theresa. Those living in Monroe are: Saraphena, who married May 19, 1868, to Sebastian Lauer, proprietor of a popular restaurant and grocery on Front street; Mathilda, married April 17, 1872, to Benjamin Sturm, whose restaurant is located in the third ward, opposite the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern passenger depot; John Leopold, proprietor of a restaurant on Washington street, and who married Miss Elizabeth Weier, November 16, 1880; Joseph Sebastian, dealer in clothing and gent’s furnishing goods on Front street; Clara Augusta, married May 31, 1887, to Frank Yaeger, a partner in Yaeger & Son,
on Front street, and one of the oldest boot and shoe houses in Monroe; Henry Daniel, proprietor of a millinery and notion store on Front street, in a block built by Mr. Hoffman, and married to Mary Knauf August 16, 1886; Francis Joseph, of the firm of Frank J. & Wm. A. Hoffman, hardware dealers at Fenton, Michigan, and who was married April 18, 1880, to Jane, daughter of Tomas Maxwell, one of the old settlers of Fenton; Edward, living with his brother Francis in Fenton; Bernard, in business at LaSalle, and married May 16, 1870, to Elizabeth Kremers William Aloysius, in partnership with his brother at Fenton, Michigan. Coming to Monroe when but a young man, Mr. Hoffman opened a grocery store, bakery and restaurant, and by his strict integrity and careful attention to business, built up a large and prosperous trade, and while of a generous disposition and kind and liberal to his family, was, without being at all miserly, very saving and economical in his habits, thus enabling him to accumulate a large competence for his declining years. While Mr. Hoffman took no active part in politics, he was well known as a strict Democrat. In religion he was a member of the Roman Catholic faith, and for many years trustee of St. Michael's Church, to the erection of which he liberally contributed from his means, and his entire life, during his residence in Monroe, was such that in 1874, he returned to Europe for the purpose of enjoying the fruits of his active business life of over thirty years, and died in Oestringen, Baden, November 5, 1874. As an honest and upright citizen, a faithful friend, and a kind and loving father, his loss was mourned by a large and interesting family of children and grandchildren, as well as by a numerous circle of sympathizing friends, who were prevented from paying to his memory the last tribute of friendship and respect by reason of his remains being buried in his native town.

JOSEPH WEIER

Was born in March, A.D. 1822, at Grand Duke Hesser, on the Rheine; married Lizzie Vogel; came to Monroe in 1849. For a number of years kept a store, boarding house and saloon on West Front Street; was engaged fifteen years in cultivating a vineyard, and for many years manufactured from two to five thousand gallons of wine that were sent to dealers in New York and Philadelphia. He is appreciated by the citizens of Monroe as a man of strict integrity; has been honored by their suffrages to the offices of treasurer of the city and alderman; was elected and served as a member of the State legislature in 1869 and 1870. He has two daughters living; retired from business, and with a competency is living at ease on the interest of his investment.

ANTON DAIBER

Was born in Baden, Germany; came to this country in 1851, remained about one year in New York, and then came to Monroe, where he was married in 1856, and resided here up to the time of his death, leaving a widow and seven children. Mr. Daiber was a devoted Catholic, an honest and conscientious business man, quiet and unostentatious in his habits. Was the treasurer of our city, and always enjoyed the respect and good will of the entire community. He erected the large three-story brick store on West Front Street, in which he conducted a prosperous business. By his industry and close attention to business accumulated a handsome fortune, leaving his family in very comfortable circumstances to continue in business.

CHRISTIAN F. BECK

Was born in Wurtzburg, Germany, August 20, 1820. Settled in Monroe in 1846, worked at his trade, blacksmithing, until 1852. While ratifying the nomination of Franklin Pierce for the presidency, the old cannon which stands on the public square in front of the court house was prematurely discharged, killing Joseph Steviner and maiming Mr. Beck. Mr. Beck was repeatedly honored with public offices of trust and responsibility. Was collector of the port of Monroe from 1853 to 1857, tax collector of the 1st ward; city marshal from 1866 to 1868, and alderman of the 1st ward in 1871 and 1872. In 1865 engaged in lumber business, and in 1876 formed a copartnership with his son, Charles W. Beck, and the firm became J. F. Beck & Son. The son, Charles, continues the business, one of
the largest and most successful business establishments in the county, having recently added to the yards an extensive planing mill with all the modern improvements.

Mr. C. F. Beck was a good and loyal citizen, a careful business man, and in his dealings as a private citizen or public officer, his honesty was beyond question; was very sociable, and one of the best known men in the county. He died June 3, 1887, leaving a widow, four daughters and six sons, with a very handsome competency.

LEWIS DARRAH

Was born in Fulton county, Pennsylvania, April 27, 1807; learned the trade of a tanner with his father; came to Monroe in October, 1833, and engaged in the same business on the present site of Caux & Stiles' mill, near the Monroe street bridge. Subsequently purchased what is now known as the Letford farm, on the south side of Otto creek. In 1816 he was elected supervisor; in 1847 was elected to the State legislature; was re-elected supervisor in 1849. He returned to the city and in 1851 bought the property on Monroe street, where he resided up to the time of his death. He was a Jacksonian democrat in politics, and the approach of a campaign always aroused his interest to the highest degree. Filled the office of county treasurer, and was elected several times to the office of justice of the peace, which he held at his death. In his younger days was greatly interested in military affairs, as a captain of volunteers in the "Toledo war," and delighted in narrating the amusing and ludicrous incidents of that bloodless campaign. He was a member of the Masonic fraternity many years, and at one time master of the lodge. He died leaving a widow, one son and one daughter.

JOHN STUMP

Was born in Wurtzburg, Germany, January 1, 1803; came to Monroe county; settled in Erie. Entered forty acres, for which he holds the patent bearing the signature of Gen. Andrew Jackson, dated October 1, 1835. Married Matilda J. Letford, born May 19, 1817, who came to Monroe county in 1831, from State of New York; were members of the Presbyterian church. Their children, John J., born November 5, 1835, resides in Monroe county; Christian II., born April 7, 1838, resides in Tennessee; James H., born August 23, 1840, died June 11, 1872; George G., born July 22, 1842, resides in Ottawa county, Ohio; Hannah E., born January 24, 1856; Henry II., born March 14, 1859: the two last named are residents of Monroe county. George G., James K. and John J. served in the war of the rebellion. George was a member of the Eighteenth Michigan Infantry; he was confined in prison six months and released at the close of the war. James K. was a member of the Eighty-sixth Regiment of Ohio Volunteer Infantry. John J. was a member of the Seventeenth Michigan Infantry. All were honorably discharged at the close of the war.

The wife of John Stump, Clara Newman, traces her ancestry to France, and her parents were engaged in our Revolutionary struggle. Mr. Stump, in 1871, visited Germany, was cordially welcomed by the friends of his youth, but after an absence of fifty years found but eight living. When the family first settled in Monroe county they frequently entertained Indians at their table, and were ever on pleasant terms with them.
CHAPTER XXXVII.

THE PRESS OF MONROE.

A history of the Press of Monroe county must necessarily embrace much concerning some of its ablest and most useful men that have been numbered among its residents since the first newspaper was launched upon the sea of fortune.

Early in the summer of 1825, Edward D. Ellis, a young man of about twenty-four years, arrived in Monroe from Buffalo, bringing with him a printing press and type for a newspaper. The arrival of the printing material and the prospect of a newspaper was especially gratifying to the inhabitants of the young and growing town, and they gave Mr. Ellis a right cordial welcome. A location was procured for him, and the first number soon appeared under the name of the Monroe Sentinel, it being the second paper started in the then Territory of Michigan; the only other paper printed in the Territory at that time being the Detroit Free Press. Mr. Ellis was a native of Niles, N. Y. He served an apprenticeship in Auburn, that State. He was a close observer, and kept a daily record of his doings and impressions. This habit of journalizing helped him to become one of the ablest and most forcible writers of the west.

The method of printing a newspaper in those early times was by no means what it is at the present day; the paper having to be printed on a hand press, and the ink applied with hand pads or "bearers." The man who had the nerve to take a newspaper outfit into a country so sparsely settled as was Monroe county at that time, expecting to create and maintain a home and rear a family, might be expected to possess qualities which would make him a valuable addition to such a community. And so it proved with Mr. Ellis.

The Sentinel soon commanded a large patronage, and as Ellis was an ardent Democrat, the dominant party of those days, he was soon brought into prominence. He took an active interest in all that pertained to the welfare of the growing community, and did much to build up the southern part of the State.

Mr. Ellis was married in Monroe, in 1830, and afterwards the Sentinel was for a long time printed in a building which stood on the ground now occupied by the store of N. N. Kendal, and which served both as a printing office and residence for Mr. Ellis and his young family. He was several times elected to the Territorial and State Legislatures, and was a member of the Constitutional Convention, in which body he took a prominent part, and was the author of the statute then adopted and since remaining a part of our organic law, and which has become a law in several other States; That monies paid as fines in criminal offenses and misdemeanors should be devoted to purchasing and maintaining public libraries in every town and city.

In 1836 Ellis sold his paper in Monroe to Abner Morton & Sons, and removed to Detroit, where he published a paper called the American Vineyard. He died in Detroit in 1848, one of the best known and most influential journalists in Michigan.

In 1834 Abner Morton and family came to Monroe from "York State," bringing a printing press and newspaper outfit with them, and at once commenced the publication of a paper known as the Monroe Journal. A. Morton & Sons, publishers, and Abner Morton editor. After publishing the Journal a year or two, the Mortons sold it to E. J. Vanburn, who removed it to Pontiac, and Abner Morton removed to Detroit to take editorial charge of the Free Press; then a weekly paper published by Sheldon McKnight and which was just blossoming into a daily. In February, 1836, the Free Press changed hands, and Mr. Morton returned to Monroe and purchased the Sentinel, changing its name to the Monroe Advocate. Mr. Morton and his sons continued
the publication of the Advocate until 1839, when they sold it to a company consisting of
L. S. Humphrey, A. E. Wing, Alpheus Felch, and some others, who conducted it through
the "Woodbridge and Reform" campaign, changing its name to the Monroe Times. During
this campaign the paper was edited by
C. C. Jackson, afterwards one of the editors of
the Free Press, and later a pay director in the United States navy with the rank of colonel,
Mr. Felch being an occasional contributor. After the campaign the Mortons bought the
office back for just half the sum paid for it. The new firm was E. G. Morton & Co., with
Abner Morton as editor. On January 1, 1841, the name was changed back to the Monroe
Advocate; the paper was continued under that
name, with Abner Morton as editor, until 1849, when its name was again changed to the
Monroe Commercial, and E. G. Morton assumed editorial and business control, its politics
remaining the same.

Soon after the last purchase of the paper by
the Mortons, a new press was obtained, and A.
C. Morton took the old Ellis press to Angola,
Indiana, where he published a paper for a time, and subsequently removed it to Sand-
wich, Ontario, when he sold it. Abner Morton
proved himself an intelligent and able gentle-
man, and a very forcible and vigorous writer. He died in Monroe in 1861 or 1862.

The publication of the Commercial was con-
tinued by E. G. Morton until 1856, when it
was sold to a syndicate of Republicans, and
converted into a Republican paper.

In 1836 an attempt was made to establish a
Whig paper in Monroe, it being called the Ga-
zette, and edited by a Mr. Hosmer, afterwards
for a number of years editor of the Toledo
Blade. The paper afterwards passed into the
hands of Charles Lauman, but lived only a short time. In 1848 another Whig paper was
started by W. H. Briggs & Co., and called the
Monroe Sentinel. It was also short-lived. The
Monroe Citizen was another that enjoyed a
brief career. Immediately after the purchase
of the Commercial by the syndicate, it passed
into the hands of Thomas S. Clark, and was
edited during that memorable Fremont cam-
paign by Hon. Isaac P. Christianey and Edwin
Willits. Mr. Christianey was then an attorney-at-law in Monroe, and Mr. Willits a young
lawyer associated with him. Both were able
writers and made a strong editorial team. The
paper immediately came to the front as one
of the ablest Republican papers of the State.
After this campaign Mr. Willits continued as
the editor of the paper, and T. S. Clark its
publisher, until the early spring of 1860, when
M. D. Hamilton assumed editorial control,
having formed a business partnership with
Mr. Clark under the style of Clark & Hamilton.
This was the year that Abraham Lincoln was
nominated and elected to the Presidency of
the United States. A year later the country
was plunged into a civil war, and at the first
call to arms, Mr. Clark, who had had military
experience in the campaign against Mexico,
offered his service to his country and marched
to the front as Lieutenant-Colonel of the Sixth
Michigan Infantry. Mr. Hamilton purchasing
the establishment and continuing the publica-
tion of the paper. From this time until Feb-
uary 1, 1888, the Commercial maintained its
leading position in Michigan journalism under
the guiding hand of M. D. Hamilton and M.
D. Hamilton & Sons.

Milo Dwight Hamilton, the eldest son of
Samuel W. Hamilton, like many other Michi-
gan men, is New England born, having first
seen the light of day at Blandford, Hampden
county, Massachusetts, October 5, 1828. At
the age of seven years his parents sought the
Territory of Michigan, settling on a farm two
miles from the present village of Homer, and
here his boyhood was passed. The country
district schools, the village schools of Homer
and one term in an academy in the old bank
building, were his means of education, and in
1846 he began the world for himself as an
apprentice to Seth Lewis, of the Marshal
Statesman. In 1849 he was foreman of the
Liberty Press, a "free soil" paper published at
Battle Creek, when the entire plant was de-
stroyed by fire. He went to Detroit in the
summer of 1850 and was employed on the staff
of the Detroit Free Press, then under editorial
charge of the famous Wilbur F. Storey. One
year later he became commercial reporter on
the Detroit Advertiser, under the charge of
Rufus Hosmer. In 1856 the Detroit Board of
Trade was organized, Mr. Hamilton being one
of its organizers and its first secretary, a posi-
tion he had as long as he remained in Detroit.
In 1858 he became commercial reporter on the
Cincinnati Enquirer, and retained that position.
Mr. Hamilton’s politics were Republican, and his paper was one of the representative Republican papers of Southern Michigan. In 1864 he was appointed by Governor Austin Blair one of the commissioners of election to take the vote of the soldiers in the field. He was assigned to the Seventh Michigan Infantry and the First Michigan Sharp-shooters, then with the army of General Grant before Petersburg. In 1870 he was commissioned postmaster of Monroe by General Grant, and held the position four years. He is a member of the New Jerusalem Church (Swedenborgian); belongs to the Ancient Order United Workmen, Knights of Honor, and Michigan Sanhedrim.

He was married in Detroit in 1852 to Mrs. Eveline S. Rawson. They had one child, Frank D. Hamilton, now of Durand, Florida.

Mr. Hamilton is a graceful and forcible writer, and his work upon the Commercial was always distinguished by a genuine courtesy to his brethren of the press, which made and kept them his friends.

Mr. Hamilton’s connection with the Commercial covered a period of almost twenty-eight years. When he took charge of the Commercial in 1860 it was a four-page sheet, with a circulation of less than five hundred; a few years later the plant was materially enlarged and improved, and the circulation ran up to more than fifteen hundred copies, and wielded a powerful influence in social and political circles, and was looked upon as one of the best conducted Republican papers in the State. In 1885 Messrs. Hamilton & Son started a daily edition of the Commercial. The daily enjoyed a liberal circulation and advertising patronage, but the field was too limited, and it was discontinued, February 1, 1888. Mr. Hamilton sold the Commercial to Mrs. Josie D. Elmer, of Defiance, Ohio, who is still its owner.

But let us go back to the anti-bellum days and trace the ups and downs of other newspaper ventures.

In the fall of 1856, after the sale of the Commercial to the Republicans by Mr. Morton, a Democratic paper called the Northern Press was started by A. C. Salsbury, and edited by E. G. Morton. On the breaking out of the war in 1861, Mr. Salsbury sold the paper to Titus Babcock and went into the army. Mr. Babcock, who, by the way, was a Republican, published the Press about a year as a neutral organ, and then removed the plant to Hudson, Lenawee county, where he issued a paper called the Hudson Herald.

In the fall of 1862 E. G. Morton started another Democratic paper called the Monroe Monitor. This was continued by Mr. Morton as its editor and publisher until his death, which occurred in 1875, something over thirteen years, when it passed into the hands of F. B. Lee and J. H. Kurz, who continued its publication until the Morton estate was settled, when it passed into the hands of Mr. Kurz.

The death of Edward G. Morton closed the career of one of the oldest and ablest newspaper men Michigan ever had; one identified with the press of Monroe, and consequently everything pertaining to Monroe for a period of nearly forty years. He was born in Burlington, Vermont, in 1811. Came to Monroe in 1834, and from that time until his death, which occurred December 11, 1875, was, with one or two intervals, continuously in the business, and for nearly thirty-five years of that time was editor and either sole or part owner of the paper he edited. He was repeatedly honored by his party in elections to places of influence and trust. He was elected mayor of the city in 1851; was a member of the House of Representatives during the sessions of 1849, 1850, 1853, 1863, 1864 and 1865; was a member of the constitutional convention in 1857, and represented the county in the State senate during the terms of 1869, 1870, 1871, and 1872. He was a representative Democrat in all the bodies and a leader in his party: well known and highly esteemed by all. He was recognized as a forcible writer and speaker. He continued to write for his paper almost up to the day of his death.

Next to E. G. Morton as a newspaper man long in service in the city of Monroe comes Mr. J. Henry Kurz.

In a quiet, unostentatious but eminently effectual manner, John Henry Kurz has probably wielded as great an influence upon the
newspaper fortunes of Monroe City as any man connected with the profession, unless, possibly, it be Mr. Morton, and for length of service he ranks next to Mr. Morton.

His father, Henry Kurz, was a Bavarian, who moved to Monroe county early in the history of the State, settling first in LaSalle township, removing thence to Raisinville and finally to this city, where he died at a ripe old age a few years since.

J. Henry Kurz was born in Monroe county December 7, 1843. His boyhood was spent in the city; his education acquired in the Trinity Church School. At the age of fourteen he entered the Commercial office, under Thomas S. Clark, to learn the printer's trade. He worked at the case here till 1863, when he spent some years in traveling, working upon various newspapers in Detroit, Michigan, St. Louis, Missouri, and at several cities in Illinois. Returning to Monroe in 1868, he entered the employ of M. D. Hamilton and worked upon the Commercial for some time, and later upon the Monitor, under E. G. Morton; in 1872 he purchased an interest in the Monitor, the firm then being Morton, Lee & Kurz. In 1876 he purchased the entire stock of the Monitor and became its sole proprietor. Mr. Morton having died in 1875, and Mr. Lee being retained by Mr. Kurz as editor. In 1880 the Monitor plant was sold to the Democrat Printing and Publishing Company, of which corporation Mr. Kurz became the secretary and treasurer, which position he still holds.

He was married July 18, 1873, to Miss Lydia Mohr, of Monroe. Three children are the results of this union: Martha, born 1874; Henry S., born 1876, and Edward C., born 1879. He has represented his ward, the second, upon the board of aldermen, and was noted as being one of the best informed and conservative members of that body; a careful student of municipal law, and a persistent champion of every measure calculated to benefit the city.

For a number of years he was the assistant chief engineer of the fire department, and in May, 1889, was unanimously elected its chief engineer. A newspaper career of over thirty years, the better part of which has been in Monroe, and his efficient public services have made him universally known and as universally esteemed.

In February, 1880, a stock company composed of leading Democrats of the city, was organized and incorporated. The Monitor was purchased, additional material supplied, a surplus cash capital in bank, and the Monroe Democrat, an eight-page, forty-eight-column paper, made its appearance on March 17th following. The company put the entire control of the affairs of the office in the hands of Dr. R. Crampton as editor and business manager, and J. H. Kurz as secretary and treasurer. The Democrat took rank from the first among the ablest weekly Democratic papers of the State, which position it continues to maintain; and its circulation reaching the highest figure of any paper ever published in Monroe county; and that, in active competition with nearly a dozen dailies from Detroit, Toledo and Chicago, and more than twice that number of weeklies.

In 1858 a German paper was started in Monroe called the Unabhängige, with Dr. Edward Dorsch as editor. This paper was continued only a few months, and on its ruins, in 1859, the Straats Zeitung was started, with Dr. Dorsch in the editorial chair. This paper lived a year or more, meeting with phenomenal success for the times, but it was stranded by bad financial management and its publication discontinued. Dr. Dorsch was for very many years known as one of the most successful physicians of Monroe, and his reputation as a writer of verse and prose, and as a scientist, became familiar in this country and Europe.

In 1874 a monthly paper for children, called the Little Diamond, was started. It was published by two young men from Toledo, Ohio, and edited by the Misses Whipley. The composition and press-work was done at the Commercial office. Notwithstanding its publishers had great hopes of its becoming a leader of juvenile literature, it soon ceased to sparkle.

In October, 1877, the daily Itemizer made its appearance. It made a great hit as a lively society paper, but a liberal suit ended its career.

In 1878 George A. Cowan, a bright and spirited writer, established the Monroe Ledger, the organ of the Greenback party of the county, but after struggling hard for a year or more, it sank beneath the newspaper horizon never again to come to the surface. Mr. Cowan worked his paper upon a home-made hand-press constructed almost entirely of wood, which his colored assistant dubbed "the half medium cider press." Every impression was
registered by the most terrible creaking noise imaginable, as if the spirit of Franklin was entering its protest against such a contrivance in this day and generation. It is reported to have become the victim of a chattel mortgage.

After the Monitor passed into the hands of the Democrat Company, Fred. B. Lee established the Monroe Index. This was in the fall of 1881. It was a spirited sheet at first, but inertia soon overtook it and its grave was an early one. The material went to Lansing to start a Greenback paper.

The newspaper ventures of Monroe county have not been entirely confined to the city of Monroe. As the western part of the county became prosperous and populous the thriving towns of Dundee and Petersburgh came to think a newspaper in their midst was essential to the business interests of those towns. In answer to this demand, in 1872 John Cheever established a paper called the Enterprise, in Dundee. After about a year he sold to L. B. Smith: the latter, after three months' experience sold to W. W. Cook, who, in 1875, removed the office to Leslie and established the Local, and run it for a number of years. In May, 1876, H. Egbroad started the Dundee Reporter. In August, 1882, he sold to J. E. Carr, who still conducts the paper, making it a faithful mirror of the transactions of the enterprising town in which it is located. In 1881 Francis Brooks commenced the publication of the Dundee Ledger. In 1883 he sold the subscription list to Mr. Carr and removed the plant to some other town. The Reporter has proved a success.

Petersburgh has also had considerable newspaper experience. Its first paper was established in 1871 by Henry F. Gage & Company, and called The Avalanche. It survived a year and a half, when it was cleaned out by fire. In 1876 J. W. Seeley started the River Raisin Clarion. This paper went the way country papers usually go — by chattel mortgage — in less than six months. In 1883 H. D. Boardman, the "boy soldier," launched the Petersburg Bulletin, which still enjoys a liberal patronage. In 1883 the Weekly Journal was started, but in about four months it was burned out, and re-established in 1884 by O. C. Bacon & Brother, who ran it two years and sold to E. A. Gilbert, who still runs it. The papers, like that of Dundee, are mainly devoted to the local affairs of the town, and like all papers of their class, are doing a good work in educating, helping and encouraging the communities in which they are published.

DARIUS RALPH CRAMPTON.

The biographies of several of the gentlemen who have in the past been editorially connected with the press in Monroe, are elsewhere given, but the history of the press of Monroe City would be incomplete without some further mention of the subject of this sketch, who has brought to a profitable and successful issue the latest attempt in the journalistic field—the Monroe Democrat.

Mr. Crampton, in the quality of his nature, betrays the strain of Latin blood inherited from his mother, while the paternal Anglo-Saxon characteristic is shown in his hatred of sham, and his persistence in any cause which his judgment commends as correct. His life has been a varied one, and the holiday element greatly lacking. His father, William C. Crampton, was educated as a Connecticut clergyman, and was of a race of Presbyterian clergymen, a brother, R. S. Crampton, having at one time had charge of the Presbyterian church of Monroe. His mother was born at Havre, France. D. R. Crampton was born at Louisville, Kentucky, August 29, 1844. While but a small child his parents removed to Michigan, settling at first in Detroit, and later in St. Clair. The Crampton family consisted of live sons and seven daughters. The children availed themselves of such facilities for education as a rather peripatetic life afforded them, though at that period the educational advantages of Michigan were not what they are now.

At the age of fourteen D. R. was the possessor of a limited education and an unlimited appetite, and felt the necessity of finding some niche in the world where he could procure a living for himself. He went to the Lake Superior region, then an almost unbroken wilderness, and labored for three years. In some of his journeys he passed two hundred miles to the northward of the lake, penetrating a region that is yet almost terra incognita. At the age of seventeen a shattered thigh put an end for a time to his labor and brought him back to St. Clair. Here, while the result of his accident
was yet unhealed, and he was hobbling about on crutches, he entered the office of the St. Clair Chief as "devil," earning the magnificent sum of thirty-six dollars per year. At the termination of the year the salary failed to materialize. The political pot was seething and bubbling, the war begun, when young Crampton, by a combination of circumstances, found himself the publisher of the St. Clair Republican. Hard work during the day failed to keep the paper going and was supplemented by hours of night work. It was the era of that poetical but exceedingly unsatisfactory illuminator, the tallow dip, and its steady use began to tell on the young man's eyesight. Another disadvantage beset him. Coming toward manhood, he realized the scantiness of his early education, and hours that nature required for rest were taken for study. Dissatisfied with himself he gave up the Republican and coming to Detroit took cases upon the Detroit Free Press. In the early years of the war the oil excitement broke out in Canada and he went to Oil Springs, and "got out" the first newspaper in the country devoted to the crude oil interest—the Oil Springs Chronicle.

With the cessation of the oil flurry he severed his connection with this paper and went to St. Catherines, Ont., arriving there when that place was a center of refuge for both northern and southern rebels, and a nest in which many treasonable plans were hatched. His experience as a newspaper man had made him an expert at obtaining information, and his uncompromising union sentiment had prompted him to communicate to the secret service officers of the United States Government located in that city. He remained at St. Catherines several months engaged in the dangerous business.

The following spring he went east, bearing letters to Horace Greeley. Previous to going to New York City, he visited a number of the large cities of the east. On his arrival at New York he presented his letters to the venerable editor of the Tribune, and was cordially received. Greeley offered him several positions of responsibility, but feeling keenly his physical inability, he hesitated to accept. He became acquainted with the elder James Gordon Bennett, of the Herald, met Henry M. Stanley, the African explorer, then a newspaper reporter, and other newspaper notables. He was an eye witness of the terrible draft riots in the city, passed up the Hudson River to Troy and there saw a similar scene, but lacking the terror of numbers which marked the metropolitan event. Settling in one of the suburban portions of Troy—the village of Lansingburg—he embarked in two enterprises, one journalistic the other matrimonial. The latter was his marriage to Miss Louise Bradshaw, on New Year's Day, 1866. For several years after his marriage he was connected in various capacities with a number of the leading papers of the country.

In 1872 he came to Monroe as foreman of the Monroe Commercial. He soon became favorably known as thoroughly skilled in all the details of his craft and as a forcible writer. The death of E. G. Morton some years afterward rendered necessary the closing up of the affairs of the Monroe Monitor, which had been for years the local Democratic paper of the county. The interest of Lee & Kurz was purchased by a syndicate composed of some of the leading Democratic citizens; some of the other stockholders of the Monitor also entered the syndicate, and on March 17, 1880, the first number of the Monroe Democrat was issued, with Mr. Crampton as manager and editor, and J. H. Kurz as secretary and treasurer of the new corporation. Since that time Mr. Crampton's story is the story of the Monroe Democrat, to which he has devoted his energies and abilities, and which has had a gratifying and successful career of steady and unprecedented growth.

Two children have been born to Mr. Crampton, one of whom, Charles, a bright and promising lad, has passed across the waveless sea to the silent shore beyond; the other, Faust, a close and energetic student, is laying the foundation for future career of usefulness and honor.

Mr. Crampton became a member of Monroe Lodge, No. 27, F. and A. M., in April, 1875. An ardent advocate of the "mystic tie," he entered the Chapter in December of the same year, became a Cryptic Mason in 1877, and a Knights Templar in 1878. He was for several years the secretary of Monroe Lodge, No. 27, and has been the junior warden; has been secretary of the Chapter; for a number of terms recorder of the Commandery, and in 1888 was elected its eminent commander.

Politically, Mr. Crampton has sought no office. In 1888 he was chosen by the common
council a member of the board of education, and was made secretary by the board. His interest in the cause of education knows no limit, and he contemplates with reasonable pride the recent remarkable advancement made in our public school system.

As a writer, Mr. Crampton is terse, vigorous and pointed. He is a sleepless, untiring and persistent advocate of any measure calculated for the good of the community. The question of popularity or expediency is always subservient to the question of right. To every one who has anything to say of general interest, and knows how to say it whether the subject be poetical, political, polemical, theological, domestic, agricultural or literary, the latch-string of the sanctum always hangs out, and the door of the column is always open. His own writings, whether as unsigned editorial and comment upon current and local events, or appearing over a pseudonym, are widely read; and for a time in addition to the work demanded by his own journal, he furnished editorial for one of the newspaper unions. He is yet in the prime of his powers, with probably many useful years yet before him.
CHAPTER XXXVIII.

HISTORY OF THE CHURCHES OF MONROE COUNTY.

The First Presbyterian church of Monroe, was organized in the old court house, by Rev. Messrs. Moses Hunter and John Monteith, the 13th of January, 1820. So far as can be ascertained, the following individuals constituted the church at the time of its organization, viz.: Joseph Farrington, Persis Farrington, Isabella Mulholland, Mary Moore, Samuel Egnew, George Alford, Priscilla Alford, Polly Wells, Eliza D. Johnson, Samuel and Anna Felt, Rebecca Rice, Harvey Bliss, Nancy Bliss, Mrs. Sanborne, and Lucy Egnew, who united with the church by letters of admission from other churches; together with John Anderson, Eliza Anderson, Wolcott Lawrence and Caroline Lawrence, who were received on profession of their faith. On the 30th of the same month the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper was, for the first time, administered—the number partaking of the communion being twenty-two. During the year 1820, others were admitted into the fellowship of the church. The 21st of May Wolcott Lawrence and Joseph Farrington, who had been elected to that office the day previous, were ordained as the elders of the church; and not long afterwards (the exact date cannot be ascertained) Henry Disbrow and Oliver Johnson were added to the session. In the course of the same year the Sabbath school was organized under the superintendence of Charles Noble.

Rev. Moses Hunter, who labored alternately at Monroe, Fort Meigs and Perrysburg, supplied the pulpit for a few months. Mr. Hunter came into the Territory from the East at the solicitation of Rev. John Monteith, who was at that time the English preacher in Detroit. He was the instrument of doing much good as a Missionary of the Gospel in this part of our country.

After Mr. Hunter’s departure the church enjoyed occasional preaching—not unfrequently for a few months at a time—from Rev. Messrs. Frontis. Ely, Prince, Goodman and McIlvaine, until the year 1829, when Rev. P. W. Warriner was installed their first pastor by the Presbytery of Monroe. April 5, 1833, Robert Clark and Harry Conant were elected members of the session. When Mr. Warriner resigned his pastoral office in the spring of the next year, the church numbered one hundred and twenty communicants.

The church remained destitute of a stated supply for some months, when Rev. John Beatie served them in that capacity for a short time, yielding his post in June, 1835, to Rev. R. H. Conklin.

Not long after this Mr. Conklin left the field, and Rev. Samuel Center supplied the pulpit until the 16th of May, 1837, when Rev. J. W. Blythe was invited to the pastoral charge. As this call was not an unanimous one—the minority of the members being opposed to him on doctrinal grounds—considerable dissatisfaction was felt, which resulted at the close of the year in a division of the church—twenty-nine individuals leaving it for the purpose of forming the Second Presbyterian Church of Monroe. They chose Rev. R. S. Crampton as their pastor; and also elected Wolcott Lawrence, Norman R. Haskell, William H. Boyd and Isaac Lewis as their session. The First Church at the same time added to the eldership John Anderson and Charles Noble. Zion met with a great loss in the month of October of this year in the death of Dr. Robert Clark, a learned, judicious and distinguished member of the session; and an exemplary and devoted Christian.

In the autumn of 1838 Mr. Blythe was dismissed, and the First Church immediately after extended an unanimous call to Rev. Conway P. Wing to become their pastor. He accepted the invitation, and soon entered upon the duties of his office.

April 9, 1839, the union of the two churches
was effected, thirty-four individuals composing the Second Church being cordially received back into the old organization. The 19th of June Mr. Wing was installed their pastor by the Presbytery of Monroe. In the month of November following, Norman R. Haskell, William H. Boyd and Stephen P. Morehouse were elected elders of the church. Two years after this Mr. Wing was constrained on account of ill-health to resign his charge and leave for a milder climate, to the sincere regret of the church and congregation. The number of communicants at this time was two hundred and thirteen. (For steel plate of Mr. Wing see page 499.)

July 3, 1840, the session were called upon to part with one of their number, Colonel John Anderson, from the very infancy of the church one of its main pillars, and most efficient and active members.

Rev. R. W. Patterson succeeded Mr. Wing as a stated supply for a few months; but not wishing to remain, Rev. Nathaniel West entered into the pastoral relation in the fall of 1842. The following year about twenty took letters of dismission for the purpose of organizing a new Presbyterian Church at La Salle. Mr. West vacated the field soon after this revival. Before his departure God in his providence saw fit to bereave his people again by the removal of another of their valued and faithful members, their first elder, and an able officer in the church. Judge Lawrence died April 29, 1843.

After these events Rev. William Paige supplied the pulpit the greater part of the time until the autumn of 1845, when Rev. Robert Southgate accepted the call to the pastoral office. The installation of Mr. Southgate did not take place until the 15th of February, 1848, on the evening of the same day in which the new house of worship was dedicated to the service of the Triune Jehovah. Mr. Southgate accepted a call to Ipswich, Massachusetts, in the spring of 1849; the church numbering at the time of his departure two hundred and three members. Soon after this event several individuals were, at their own request, dismissed to constitute the Congregational Church of Raisinville.

After the lapse of a few months Rev. Henry H. Northrup came to supply the pulpit. During his ministry the Sabbath School enjoyed a pleasing work of grace which resulted in the addition to the church of sixteen of the youth, in 1850. September 2, 1851, God called to his heavenly rest Dr. Harry Connant, the wisdom of whose counsels, the consistency of whose life and whose reliability as a member of the session were such as to render his death generally lamented.

At the commencement of the next year Rev. Thomas Forster succeeded Mr. Northrup in the same capacity as a stated supply. Six months afterwards, the 7th of July, Henry Disbrow, another of that company of efficient, active and honored officers in the church, departed this life.

Rev. Louis P. Ledoux, having accepted a call to the pastoral charge, entered upon his labors in July, 1853. His installation took place the 26th of October following. Believing that the health of Mrs. Ledoux required his removal to a milder climate, he left in April, 1855, for Richmond, Virginia, having been invited to the pastoral office there.

He was succeeded in the same relation the first of November by Rev. Addison K. Strong, his installation occurring January 11, 1856. God converted many of the impudent — a large part of whom were heads of families. As the fruits of this gracious manifestation of the divine favor to Zion, fifty persons were received into its fellowship on profession of their faith. The first Sabbath of August following Daniel S. Bacon, Thomas Clark and George Landon, were ordained elders in this church. The number of members in June, 1857, in full communion was two hundred and eleven. During Dr. Strong's pastorate Isaac Lewis was elected and installed an elder of the church.

The Rev. Dr. A. K. Strong was succeeded by the Rev. Charles N. Mattoon, D. D. His installation occurred January 6, 1861, followed by a very successful pastorate until 1869, when having attained the age of over 70, and in declining health, tendered his resignation.

He died at Monroe, May 27, 1866. Rev. W. W. Newell was installed October 1, 1869, and supplied the pulpit the two following years, and was succeeded by the Rev. Douglas P. Putnam, who was installed pastor April 1, 1871, and sustained that relation for the ten succeeding years. In 1881 Rev. W. W. Macumber supplied the pulpit for the two succeeding years as a supply, when Rev. Samuel S. Pratt received a call from the church.
installed as pastor October 26, 1853, and sustained that relation until October 1, 1859, when he tendered his resignation. The Rev. Erasmus Boyd, D. D., for over a quarter of a century principal of the Monroe Female Seminary, frequently supplied the pulpit. Reference is here made to his biography below.

The Monroe Presbytery was organized February 12, 1834. The First Presbyterian Church was erected on the corner of First and Cass streets, now occupied by Zions Lutheran Church for school purposes. The large and spacious brick church now occupied by said church and society was erected on the south side of the public square, west of Washington street (the site therefor having been donated by Colonel Oliver Johnson), was built and dedicated in 1846, and during the pastorate of Rev. D. P. Putnam was greatly improved and re-dedicated at an expense of $14,000. The chapel adjoining the church on the west was erected and dedicated in November, 1869, and the parsonage, located on the west side of Washington street, which will favorably compare with any one in the State, was erected in 1880. August 1, 1886, Henry Austin and Talcott E. Wing were ordained elders. The present membership in full communion is two hundred and thirty-six, and membership of Sabbath School one hundred and sixty.

ERASMUS JAMES BOYD,

Brother of the Hon. William H. Boyd, was born in central New York. He was graduated from Hamilton College, and from the New York Theological Seminary. From the latter he immediately accepted a pastorate in Brooklyn, Michigan, where he won the hearts of his people, and is still remembered by the friends he drew about him. The citizens of Monroe, Michigan, offered Mr. Boyd great inducements to come to Monroe and found a young ladies' seminary. The buildings and grounds were purchased from Stolham Wing, and Mr. Boyd became principal. The seminary proved a great success under his management, and in a few years he was enabled to purchase the property and make additions required by the increasing number of scholars. He employed a fine corps of teachers in all branches, and the departments of music and art developed unusual talent. The annual concerts of instrumental and vocal music, as well as those given at intervals during the year, were a rare treat to the people of Monroe. A course of lectures during the winter months was an interesting feature of the institution. And the citizens as well as the pupils listened to such men as President Tappan, Professors Heavens, Winchell and Upham and President White, of Cornell, together with many others too numerous to mention. Mr. Boyd was unusually quick in detecting talent as well as the particular bent of minds under his instruction, and many a timid girl has been encouraged in the line when her success eventually showed the rare devotement he possessed. He was also an excellent and discriminating judge of literature, poetry and the fine arts, and those under his care ever remember the pleasure and enthusiasm he displayed with their best, but immature efforts. Thus he endeared himself to every member of the school by his sympathy, charity and kindness. To the struggling student he was unfailing in patience and attention, and generous to many in a substantial degree. With all his duties as principal of a flourishing seminary, and as a public spirited man in the church and city, he ever sought out the neglected and needy. Mr. Boyd established a mission school in the third ward; a brick building suitable for the undertaking was erected, and many of foreign descent were gathered into the Sunday School and evening meetings. Some of the young boys were invited to a better education, and a number of them grown to manhood are promising business men in this and other cities. Some entered the army during the rebellion and fought a good fight, from time to time writing to their benefactor, and amid the dangers of the camp and battlefield, were sought out by kind and encouraging letters from Mr. Boyd, whose care for their welfare never ceased. Those who knew Mr. Boyd's kind and beautiful spirit can not wonder he is so devotedly embalmed in the hearts of his pupils, who ever speak of him in words of love and glistening eyes. After the war the country passed through a financial crisis, which affected the seminary as well as most institutions of the kind throughout the West. Other schools of like nature were opened in neighboring cities and towns, and our Monroe Young Ladies' Seminary received a blow
from which it never entirely recovered. Rev. E. J. Boyd accepted a call to Laramie City, Wyoming Territory, where he preached a year, and died suddenly, November 23, 1881, regretted by the people to whom he had endeared himself in an unusual degree.

Rev. Erasmus J. Boyd was married soon after leaving the theological seminary to Miss Sarah Clark, who was educated at Miss Willard's famous seminary of Troy, New York. During their residence in Monroe three daughters were born — Ella, who died at the age of fifteen: Florence, who married Mr. T. E. Schwarz, of Boston, Massachusetts, now living in Colorado; Anna, who married Mr. F. K. Copeland, of Boston, Massachusetts, now of Chicago, Illinois. A meeting of the resident Alumni was called in September, 1883, at which it was decided to erect a monument to the memory of Mr. Boyd: former members of the seminary from the Atlantic to the Pacific coast were notified and responded heartily and gratefully, and in a few months a Scotch granite monument was imported and erected over his last resting place, with the following inscription:

"Reverend Erasmus J. Boyd was born November 1, 1811, died November 23, 1881. For twenty-nine years Principal of the Monroe Young Ladies Seminary. He possessed in a high degree the affection and respect of his pupils, who, in loving remembrance, have erected this monument."

His character and the esteem in which he was held cannot be better portrayed than by quoting from the sermon by Rev. J. Y. CowtRec, D. D., preached at the funeral services in Laramie City on November 26, 1881. He said:

"I shall never forget the first time I saw him in Presbytery at Denver, as he rose his tall form towering over those around him, he said he had heard much of the West and had come to see the glory of its wonders and to cast in his lot with us. Not one word of complaint, not one word of seeking for health — only desires of entering on the work that is so abundant in the wide and wild fields of the West. He at once entered the conflict and like a mailed warrior died with his harness on in the midst of the battle, 'Let me die the death of the righteous and let my end be like his.'"

"Who can say my friend E. J. Boyd was not a royal knight of a royal master? He preached to you, my friends, one year; his last sermon being on the anniversary of his first year, and by his brethren in the ministry was requested to preach a union Thanksgiving sermon. He had just completed it and died with it in his hand. Yet he died with his harness on, went into the presence of the king of kings with thanksgiving, which, as he joined the hosts at once, was a peace of victory. He was truly, while here, a prophet, priest and king. He was a prophet because he spoke for his Master always and everywhere when it was proper and possible to do so. He was a priest because he was often found interceding for those at a throne of grace. He was a king because by purity and gentleness manifested in a vigorous life, he ruled for good wherever he was present.

"No man ever closed his earthly career in a grander way working for the Master until within fifteen minutes of his call. He could, with the Apostle, have well said: 'I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith,' and to this people would respond, 'Verily, thou hast.' Henceforth there is laid up for thee a crown of righteousness.'

Prof. Boyd's body was sent to his old home, Monroe Michigan, and laid to rest by the side of his first born and beloved daughter, Ella.

PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF ERIE.

The formation of the Presbyterian Church of Erie was the work of Rev. William L. Buffett, who preached here at regular intervals while residing at Otter Creek, near LaSalle.

In June, 1849, a request from Christian people in Erie was made to the Presbytery of Monroe to be organized into a church, and Rev. William L. Buffett and Rev. J. B. Taylor, of Bedford, were appointed a committee for this purpose.

On Saturday, September 8th, Mr. Buffett met with the people in the school house of Erie. Mr. Taylor being detained by illness, and preached a sermon, and took names of some who designed to be members of the church.

On the next day, September 9th, the following persons were duly organized into the first church of Erie, to wit: John P. Rowe, Sarah Ann Rowe, Gilbert Hitchcock, Nancy Agnew, Sarah Mulhollen, Francis Mulhollen, Eliza Cornell, Catherine Darrah, Mary Stowell, Ann Elizabeth Teall, Angeline Saxton, Marilla J.
Stump and Lucy Williams. Gilbert Hitchcock was made clerk, and John P. Rowe, treasurer, who were afterward chosen the first elders of the church, and were ordained February 22, 1852.

The first church edifice, a plain frame structure, was dedicated August 8, 1850, by Rev. Mr. Buffett, assisted by Rev. J. B. Taylor, of Bedford, and Rev. Henry H. Northrop, of Monroe. It became necessary after thirty-eight years to repair the house extensively or build again. It was determined to rebuild of brick, under the management of John A. McDonald, George O. Perry, Charles M. Rowe, Charles R. Brigham and Alvin G. Kelley, as the building committee.

The corner stone of the new church was presented by Mrs. Wilmer J. Keeney's Bible Class, which took a lively interest in the new enterprise, and contained a copy of the Holy Bible, the constitution of the Presbyterian Church, with its form of government and discipline, and the names of the subscribers to both churches, as well as the building committees of both, and the name of the teacher and members of the Bible Class, with their resolutions in connection therewith. The church officers and name of pastor were included. The missionary publication called The Church at Home and Abroad, the New York Evangelist, and several other papers of this vicinity, the number of church members who have been in its connection, in all one hundred and seventy-one, as well as the present number, which was fifty-eight.

This stone was put in place on Wednesday, July 20, 1887, with religious exercises, Rev. S. W. Pratt, of Monroe, assisted by Rev. Dr. Duval and Bacon, of Toledo, and Rev. Mr. Brown of the same place. The church was dedicated February 8, 1888.

The elders of this church who have passed away are John P. Rowe, who died June, 1863; Gilbert Hitchcock, who died October 30, 1862; and James Mulhollen, who died February 16, 1871, the last of whom became a member April 8, 1851.

The present session are William H. Wells and Charles Dohm. The first was added to the church by letter from Monroe, April 2, 1865, the other by profession of faith, December 4, 1881.

The ministers who have preached two years and over are Rev. William L. Buffett, Rev. Robert R. Salter, D. D., Rev. Samuel Fleming, Rev. Arthur W. Sanford, Rev. E. W. Willard and Rev. William S. Taylor. Rev. Noah M. Wells should be mentioned also, who resided several years with his son, who sometimes preached in the absence of the minister, and assisted at the communion table, and was ready for every good work.

Rev. Noah M. Wells was a member of the Presbytery of Detroit, but died in Erie, May 3, 1880. He was born in Saratoga, New York; was educated in Union college, and privately with a minister, actively engaged as pastor of a church. His first preaching was at Galway, New York, then at Brownsville in the same State.

In 1824 he removed to Detroit and organized the First Presbyterian Church in the city, and continued there till 1833, when his health failed and removed to Mishawaka, Indiana, where he was connected with an iron foundry for a few years, occasionally preaching as opportunity presented. Having received the appointment of a chaplain in the army, he removed to Galena, Illinois, and filled the position for a few years. After this he returned to Michigan and spent a year in the Bethel service at Detroit. Afterwards he came to Erie and spent the remainder of his days, which reached ninety eight years. He was eloquent and practical as a preacher.

Rev. William L. Buffett left in 1852, and went, as supposed, further west. Rev. R. Rogers Salter, D. D., succeeded him, and came from Tiffin College, Ohio, for which he was agent for a time, and from which he received the degree of D. D. He began preaching in 1852 in La Salle and Erie. He was invited in 1856 to become their pastor, and became a member of the Presbytery by letter from the classes of St. Joseph, Michigam, and was duly enrolled. Having accepted the call to become the pastor at La Salle and Erie, he was duly installed in 1856 by Rev. A. K. Strong and Rev. E. J. Boyd, chosen by the Presbytery for this service. His pastorate continued till 1864.

His successor was Rev. Samuel Fleming. He was born in Romulus, New York. He became a minister and removed to this State and became a member of the Presbytery of Marshall. He remained here two years, removed to Morenci, from Monroe to Burr Oak, where he
finished his work, as his life closed December 5, 1885.

Rev. Arthur W. Sanford was next invited to be pastor of the church in Erie. He became a member of Presbytery by recommendation of the Presbytery of Fort Wayne in September, 1867, and was installed pastor the 15th of September by Rev. C. N. Mattoon and Rev. E. J. Boyd, of Monroe. He remained until 1879 and removed, but returned again in 1881 and remained two years. He preached in Erie, in all, five years. He removed to Detroit and entered into rest in the year 1886.

In 1871, Rev. E. P. Willard, of Cayuga, New York, supplied the church and remained until 1879. He is now preaching in Cayuga.

Rev. William S. Taylor became pastor in 1885, and still occupies the pulpit.

John P. Rowe, one of the first elders of this church, came from Vermont.

Many families, prior to the War of 1812, left all but clothes and necessary food and took open boats and went southward coasting towards Ohio. Many again returned when the war was over, Daniel Mulhollen's family among them, with nine children. In three years after they left Michigan they returned to the Raisin, claimed their land and commenced making a farm, and in a few years built a house two miles south of the Raisin, where the Mulhollem's still live. Mrs. John P. Rowe still resides in Erie. After her husband's death, in 1865, she gave attention to her two children, and became interested in church affairs, doing whatever her hand found to do with her might. She died full of years and usefulness June 16, 1887. Mrs. Sarah Rowe died at the residence of her son, Charles M. Rowe, in Erie, in the eighty-first year of her age. One of the ministers of the church for five years, Rev. E. P. Willard, and who knew her well, says of her:

Mrs. Rowe was born in Monroe, Michigan, January 2, 1807, and after her marriage to Mr. John P. Rowe, she removed to Erie, Monroe county, where she has since resided. Her husband, an influential citizen of that locality, died in 1865. She was a woman of energy and sterling religious character, whose heart and hand made a deep impress upon the community. She was distinguished for piety and usefulness. She was endowed with a spirit of wisdom, and exhibited undaunted Christian zeal and a large benevolence. Her kindness, sympathy, and charity were proverbial. Her faith was strong. In a feeble church she was a tower of strength. Her words of counsel were inspired with hope. Her radiance of example and life was not only diffused in her own happy home, but she was a burning and a shining light in the whole community. For long years her devotion to the church, and her ceaseless prayers for its welfare, were widely known. As a true mother in Israel, she is lamented. Her gifts to benevolence and to the Presbyterian Church were constant and magnanimous. Upon her heart were the interests of unconverted souls, and she lived to see many brought to the Saviour through her instrumentality. The reward is hers of those "who turn many to righteousness." Under the infirmities of age, her patience and Christian resignation evinced ripeness of character and the power of grace. All who knew her bestowed upon her genuine affection, and will long hold her memory in sacred trust. Her burial took place at Woodlawn cemetery, Toledo, Ohio.

REV. NOAH M. WELLS,

THE OLDEST PRESBYTERIAN MINISTER IN THE UNITED STATES.

Rev. Mr. Wells was born at Bemis Heights, Saratoga county, New York, July 8, 1782, his father's name being Eleazer Wells, and his mother's maiden name was Joanna Fellows. When the deceased was three years old his father moved with his family to New Lebanon, New York, where the boy was kept at school until thirteen years of age, and from that time until he was twenty years old Mr. Wells worked alternately on the farm and in the shop, learning his father's trade of harness making.

In his fourteenth year he was baptised in the Episcopal Church, from his seventeenth to his twenty-first year the young man became a believer in the Universalist doctrine, but on attaining his majority he experienced a change in his belief and became impressed that he must become a preacher of the Gospel. Through reverses his father became a poor man so that his son could not look to him for help; therefore boarding at home and walking three miles each day to his lessons, Mr. Wells began under the tuition of a young minister in a neighboring town. In eleven months he en-
tered the freshman class in Union College, Schenectady, being the oldest scholar in the class. Through aid from Mr. Van Rensselaer, the mayor of Albany, and the kindness of Dr. Nott, president of the college, together with some remuneration for teaching in the grammar school, the young man graduated, received his diploma, and was appointed tutor in the college. After teaching and while studying divinity under Dr. Nott, the young man left the college free from debt and with three hundred dollars.

His first charge was the Presbyterian Church and society at Galway, Saratoga county, where he was ordained, and it was at this time that he married Miss Nancy Hunter, of Stephehtown, Rensselaer county, New York. In three years she died, leaving one son. For five years Mr. Wells preached at Galway, writing and committing to memory two sermons each week, lecturing each Wednesday evening, with prayer meeting Friday night and pastoral invitations. After being two years a widower Mr. Wells married Miss Jane Lefferts, who afterward died and was buried in Detroit.

Mr. Wells’ second charge was at Brownville, Jefferson county, New York, where he established the first church there, and performed the work under almost thrilling circumstances.

Early in 1825 he received an urgent invitation to visit Detroit, and in June of that year arrived there. He found a comfortable wooden church, with about thirty members, as the first Protestant church in the city; but they had no organization according to law. Assisted by such men as Mr. Hastings, Dr. Rice, Messrs. Bingham, Stewart and others, he formed a regular Presbyterian Church, with a strong band of elders and thirty-six members, all told. This was the first Presbyterian Church ever formed in Michigan. Mr. Wells continued as pastor of this church until 1836, when his health failed him, and he was succeeded by Mr. Cleveland, whose successor was Dr. George Duffield.

Mr. Wells then engaged in secular business, taking an interest in a blast furnace at Mishawaka, Indiana. In about a year he returned to Detroit to take charge of the Flat Rock and Gibraltar Company, in which business he remained two years and then returned to Mishawaka. After living there about a year he returned to Niles, Michigan, having been appointed by the Michigan University as a teacher in the branch of the university established at Niles. Eighteen months later he was appointed chaplain in the United States Army, to be stationed at Prairie du Chene. When the troops were removed from there to take part in the Florida War, Mr. Wells went to Galena, Illinois, where he remained nearly three years, building up and conducting a Presbyterian Church. He then returned to Maumee City, where he remained a short time, and then came to Detroit to take charge of the Bethel cause there, and after six years of this work he retired from all service and went to Erie, Michigan, to reside with his son, William H. Wells. For his third wife Mr. Wells married Mrs. Nancy Trowbridge, of Hudson, New York, who died in Detroit and was buried at Elmwood.

Up to the time of his death Mr. Wells resided with his son at Erie, Michigan, and besides being the founder of the first Presbyterian Church in Michigan, was at the time of his death the oldest Presbyterian minister in the United States. He died May 3, 1880, aged ninety-eight.

**PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF PETERSBURG.**

When in 1856 the Presbytery of Monroe asked a missionary of the Home Missionary Society to work within its limits, the request was denied. The Presbytery then determined, as the necessity seemed great, to obtain one and pay him themselves. Rev. Austin Marsh, a veteran in the service, was employed, who preached at Petersburg, as well as at other points.

The people asked the Presbytery for the formation of a Presbyterian Church in this place. Revs. E. J. Boyd, H. G. Blinn and Daniel S. Bacon, elder of the Monroe Church, were appointed as a committee to see to it, and form a church if they thought it best.

Rev. E. J. Boyd, principal of the Ladies’ Seminary, of Monroe, met Rev. J. Marsh on Sabbath, November 16, in Petersburg, where after service five persons presented letters from other churches, and two presented themselves for examination as to their experience of Christian grace. They all gave their assent to Articles of Faith and covenanted to walk together as a church of the Lord.
On Saturday, December 13, they met at the school house of the village, when some more were enrolled, and Dr. Joseph Brown and Myron B. Davis were chosen elders of the church, who on the next day were duly invested with this office. The Lord's Supper was also administered, when eleven members were present, as follows: Dr. Jonas Brown and his wife, George R. Brown, Mrs. O. T. Rose, Mrs. H. G. Morse, Mrs. George Peters, Myron B. Davis and his wife, Mrs. Almira Gilford, Mattison Reynolds and James Reynolds. This church was reported to the Presbytery, and on application was received and enrolled April 8, 1857. Its early growth was permanent. In ten years its membership was fifty-four, although some had filled the measure of their days.

In 1870 the additions were sixteen. Twenty-four were added in 1876.

The elders of the church have been: Dr. Jonas Brown, Myron B. Davis, Justus Tremain. Daniel McCollum. The present elders are Myron B. Davis, George R. Brown, Havilah E. Davis and James H. Gage.

The first place of meeting was an Union House built for public worship by the people, and first occupied by the M. E. Church.

When it became necessary to meet separately, a lot was obtained of Eliakinor Cornell as a free gift. A committee was appointed, and when the brick were ready the people turned out with their teams and hauled them, as well as the stone, with gratuitous labor. Owing to the increase of the value of materials the building, which was commenced in 1861, was not completed until 1868, when it was dedicated, with a slight debt remaining; but in a few years it was entirely removed.

One of this committee was Oliver T. Rose, who came from Rhode Island to this place when the country was new, and took hold of this enterprise with liberality and zeal and pushed the work forward, when others faltered, and at the end put down a liberal donation to relieve the work from debt.

Another one of the committee was Horace Hill, who came a pioneer from Vermont, and was ready always to do what he could to encourage the enterprise.

Mention may also be made of the elders of the church who have passed away.

Dr. Jonas Brown was born in Heath, Franklin county, Massachusetts, in 1795. He became a member of Williams College, and graduated at that institution in 1813, having assisted himself largely by teaching. He became a physician and lived in Peru twelve years. He came to this State in 1836, and lived at first in Lenawee county, but finally purchased new land south of Petersburg and gave his attention to farming. He was an original member of this church, lived an honorable Christian life, and died in 1869.

Colonel Justus Tremain was born in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, in 1798. In early life he removed to Oneida county, New York, and was a farmer. He came to this county in 1833. Living in the vicinity of Petersburg when this church was formed, he soon became a member and was chosen an elder, and lived here the remainder of his life, and died in 1872. He was an upright man, and had the satisfaction of seeing his children walk in the Christian way.

Daniel McCollum was also an elder who was born in Berkshire county, Massachusetts, in 1800, and spent his youth and early manhood there. He was a mechanic—a maker of hand-rakes. When he came westward he made a home in Adrian, and lived there several years. From Adrian removed to Petersburg and joined this church. He was chosen an elder in 1839. The clock, communion set and chairs were given by him, as well as the library in the vestibule of the church. The bell, costing near five hundred dollars, received a generous contribution from him.

He was an exemplary man, faithful in all duties, generous and true to the church, and quietly passed away June 1, 1878.

The ministers who have preached for this church were: Rev. Justin Marsh, Rev. Moody Harrington, Rev. J. W. Baynes, Rev. G. M. Boardman and Rev. W. S. Taylor.

Rev. Justin Marsh was born in Montague, Massachusetts, in 1796. After graduating at Amherst College and studying theology under the instruction of Rev. Allen McLarmont, of Simsbury, Connecticut, he went to Western New York and preached at Sherman, Napoli, Amora and Orangeville, and came to Michigan in 1837. He was diligent in his calling, preached in many places here, and died
Three years after, the college bestowed the degree of A. M. upon him. After teaching the classics in Oxford Academy, New York, for one year, he entered Auburn Theological Seminary and spent three years in study, graduating in 1842. He was licensed to preach by the Presbytery of Cayuga, and the next year—after preaching a short time in West Bloomfield, New York—found him in Michigan, preaching in Jonesville, and while there he was ordained by the Presbytery of Marshall, as it then was. He preached there for one year; had an attack of malarial fever and rested for a few months. He next preached in Manchester, occupying the basement of an enclosed church. The effort made to complete it was crowned with success. In 1849 he was invited to Hillsdale, where he was installed, soon after, pastor of the church by the Presbytery of Marshall. In 1853 he had another attack of fever, when he felt constrained to ask for a dismissal, to accept the agency of the American Sunday School Union in Michigan, and removed to Detroit, as the centre of their operations in the State. After remaining in this service for seven years, and seeing much good done in this way, he concluded to return to the pastorate, and in 1862 entered into the service at Petersburg, and commenced preaching in the Union House, serving also the church in Deerfield.

The church in Petersburg grew; the house of worship was commenced and carried forward to completion. Having been pastor here for over twenty years, he asked to be dismissed in 1885 and went to Erie, and is pastor of the First Presbyterian Church at the present time.

METHODOIST CHURCH.

The Rev. William Mitchell was sent to this section of country in 1810 by the Western Conference, which embraced the valley of the Ohio and adjacent territory. He preached at Detroit, River Rouge and Monroe, and was followed the next year by the Rev. Mr. Holmes, who occupied the field and continued a year longer, ministering to a little band of twenty-three, but in consequence of the war most of the settlers were forced to flee, the little band was scattered, and for the five subsequent years there was a suspension of efforts by this denomination.
In 1817 the Rev. Joseph Mitchell came frequently to Monroe, and as there was no public building in which to hold services, the residences of Daniel Mulholland, sr., and Samuel Felt were occupied as the most commodious. He continued to preach from time to time until 1812, when Rev. John P. Kent succeeded him. He formed the first Methodist class, consisting of Samuel, Elizabeth, Seth, Ethel and Abigail Chout, Jacob B. and Mary Parker, Lyman, Sarah and Mary Harvey, and Phelura West. The organization was effected on the south side of the River Raisin about two miles west of the present city of Monroe, in the house of Jacob B. Parker, on the farm now occupied by A. H. Dwight. Mr. Kent occupied the field but one year. This venerable man died at Lima, New York, in 1880, aged eighty-eight, after a long and useful ministry. He was succeeded in 1822 by Samuel Baker, and as the circuit embraced all the settled position of Michigan except Sault Ste. Marie, having but one assistant, his visits to Monroe were not frequent. He married one of the original class, Sarah Harvey, who, after his death, married the Rev. John A. Baughman, who occupied the circuit in 1825, and was justly regarded one of the best and ablest and most successful of the veteran itinerants. His ministry continued in this State thirty-two years, and some now living will recall his preaching with pleasure. His successors were George W. Walker, James W. Finlay, H. Colclazier and Presiding Elder Goldard, who assisted in 1832 in forming a class within the village of Monroe in addition to that whose headquarters were two miles up the river. Mr. Joseph C. Garwood, for many years highly esteemed in this community, allied himself at this time with the new class.

The following years, 1833 and 1834, E. H. Picher and E. C. Gavitt preached every alternate Sunday in Monroe, occupying the old yellow court house for services. During 1835 and 1836 Rev. Robert Triggs, sr., with W. Gage, ministered to the church. In 1837 the church building was erected on the lot where the parsonage now stands. Rev. J. W. Davidson, through whose energy and industry the church was erected, enjoyed the pleasure of occupying the pulpit but four Sundays after its dedication. Monroe was made a station in 1837. The indebtedness of the church was $2,500, and mortgaged to a citizen, J. Q. Adams. The mortgage was transferred to the Bank of Michigan, and as a large part of the subscription was payable in land, the mortgage was cancelled by a transfer of the lands to the bank. The church was dedicated in December, 1839, during the pastorate of A. M. Fitch. The Rev. Baughman again supplied the pulpit for one year. Revs. A. M. Fitch, David Burns, Bisn Sapp, James Shaw, H. Colclazier, R. R. Richards, E. Washington, T. C. Gardner, Seth Reed, and Harrison Morgan followed in succession as pastors.

The financial affairs of the church were settled, and the society freed from debt during the pastorate of Rev. Bisn Sapp; brother-in-law of John Tull, Esq. During Mr. Reed's pastorate the interior of the church was improved, the pulpit changed from the west to the east end of the building, the galleries improved and a furnace supplied. The city and churches met with sore reverses in 1853. The magnificent steamers and boats, which formed a link in the line of travel between the east and west, were taken off from the route between Monroe and Buffalo, and the tide of travel and transportation found other outlets, the removal of business and many families ensued. Rev. Seth Reed gave church to more than forty persons in one year, this, with the ravages of cholera, decimated the ranks of the society. The following ministers came in the order of their names from 1856 to 1867: F. W. May, W. E. Biglow, F. W. Warren, J. H. Burnham, I. C. York and William Fox. In 1867 Presiding Elder Shier, finding the old church needed repairs, and failing to find a disposition on the part of the congregation to make them, undertook the task of securing subscriptions for a new brick church. A subscription of $20,000 was raised, and the following year the foundation of a new edifice was laid on the corner of Monroe and Second street, and the parsonage was removed to the "Wesley Chapel." Rev. J. W. Scott succeeded Mr. Shier, but it was not until the pastorate of Rev. J. Venning, June 11, 1871, that the new church was dedicated with a comfortable seating capacity of six hundred, an excellent organ, heated by steam; it is doubtless one of the finest edifices in the conference. It was supposed, at the time of the dedication, the sum subscribed would cancel the indebtedness, but the amount was short some $11,000, which was reduced by
HISTORY

eighty-nine, Rev. The army.

rector McCroskj' sons.

upon first the a bers memories, him,

sixty-one.

liam Rev.

TRINITY PROTESTANT EPISCOPAL CHURCH.

The Episcopal service was for the first time publicly read in this county by the Rev. Richard Berry, in September, 1831. He came from Detroit on horse-back, and preached in the old yellow court house. Two months thereafter the Hon. Charles C. Trowbridge accompanied him, and public services were again held, at which time the first baptism occurred, that of Sidney D. Miller (now residing in Detroit) and a daughter of General Murray, of the British army. The church was formally organized in the spring of 1832, and General Murray and Senee Allen were elected wardens, and the Rev. John O'Brien became the rector. The first church building was commenced in 1833, upon the lot where the rear portion of the Park Hotel now stands. On the 3d of May Bishop McCliuvaine confirmed twenty-one persons. In September, 1836, Bishop Samuel A. McTrosky made his first official visit to the church. The Rev. John O'Brien continued rector of the church until 1812. The suggestion of his name gives rise to many pleasant memories, confined by no means to the members of his church. He was a Godly man, and highly esteemed by those who knew him, and was unquestionably one of the finest scholars in the country.

His successors were: Rev. Joseph S. Large, from 1843 to 1846; Rev. W. H. Hunter, from 1846 until he resigned on account of ill-health; Rev. C. F. Lewis, from 1849 to 1850; Rev. William L. Lyster, from 1850 to 1855. (He was a singularly refined and accomplished gentleman, and endeared himself to the citizens as well as the church); Rev. John Branwell, from 1855 to 1856; Rev. S. F. Carpenter, from 1856 to 1860; Rev. Thomas Green, from 1860 to 1864; Rev. Henry Safford, from 1864 to 1868—all of whose names call for more than the mere mention, were space allowable. Great improvements had been made in 1868, and as all was in readiness for resuming services, the church caught on fire and the building with all its appointments was destroyed. The corner stone of the present stone church was laid in June, 1868. In 1868 the Rev. George R. Eastman became rector, and in 1871 the church was completed and consecrated. Mr. Eastman resigned on account of failing health, in April, 1878. Rev. Benjamin Hutchings accepted a call from the church August 1, 1879, entered upon his pastoral charge, but resigned December 1, 1881. The Rev. William H. Osborn succeeded him April 3, 1882, resigned February 1, 1885, and was succeeded by the Rev. R. D. Brooks, April 25, 1885, who is the present rector of the church. The number of communicants is eighty-nine, and average number of Sabbath School scholars, forty. Having a pleasant parsonage on Scott street, the church having accumulated the means, intend building, adjoining the church, on Monroe street, a Parish building of stone, to correspond with Trinity Church.

HISTORY OF THE FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH OF MONROE.

Fifty-nine years ago, only one Baptist was known to reside in Monroe; Sister Fannie Stoddard. She had been trained under the ministry of such eminent men of God as Bartholomew T. Welch, D. D. and Dr. David Benedict, the venerable historian of the Baptists. Here, however, she was alone, and waited many years for the coming of others of her own faith and practice. At length Deacon Samuel Stone and his wife, of New York, settled at Waterloo. Hearing by some means that Mrs. Stoddard was a Baptist, on a stormy night in the winter of 1831, they came into the city to see if it was so. The three were enough to claim the promised presence of Christ, and they at once decided regularly to gather together in his name. They prayerfully resolved. "In the name of our God, we will lift up our banners." These meetings were held in Mrs. Stoddard’s house. It was there, also, that the first sermon ever preached by a Baptist minister in Monroe, was delivered. This was in January, 1832. During this year Rev. Eber Carpenter and Rev. Bradbury Clay preached as often as their home duties elsewhere would permit.
The text of Mr. Carpenter's first sermon was a very appropriate one, considering the destitute condition of this worthy trio of Baptists. "Comfort ye, comfort ye my people, speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem."

The first converts baptised were Mr. H. Curtiss and Mrs. Cynthia Skellinger, February 16, and Mrs. Joel Skellinger and Mrs. Pauline Miller, March 16, 1834. They were baptised in the River Raisin by Rev. Bradbury Clay.

Around the little nucleus thus formed a few others gathered, until November 6, 1833, when a Baptist Church was organized in the old log court house, which then stood on the park in front of the Presbyterian Church. It was reorganized by a council of churches, the services being conducted by Elders R. Powell, Charles Randall, Lamb, and Swift. The following were the constituent members: Deacon Samuel Stone, D. Whitecomb, Judson Wheeler, and their wives, and Sisters Stoddard and Gray, eight in number.

Rev. Bradbury Clay served the church as pastor, in connection with other churches, about six months. After a short interval he was followed in 1834 by Rev. M. Pearsall, for a similar period of time. The church was then destitute of a pastor for several years, during which time prayer and covenant meetings were regularly sustained. They were usually led by Brother M. V. Savage, a worthy layman, who possessed many of the elements of ministerial culture and usefulness. There were occasional supplies by EldersBradbury Clay, Eber Carpenter, Thomas Bodeley, Anson Tucker, Robert Powell and Marvin Allen.

In 1836 an effort was made to build a house of worship. A lot was purchased on the corner of First and Scott streets, and the frame erected. Nothing more was done to it, however, for want of funds, and the house was never completed. After standing several years, until it became dangerous and threatened to fall, the city authorities had it indicted as a nuisance, and it was torn down in the summer of 1846.

In the fall of 1843 Rev. David Barrett settled as pastor, and remained until April, 1846. He was the first pastor whose residence was in Monroe. During his pastorate the church enjoyed the first revival of any note. Many were added to the church, and more prosperous days seemed to be dawning. They had leased for two years or more, the old brick church then owned by the Presbyterians.

After him came Elder J. Parke in 1847. During his pastorate the church became weakened and discouraged, and after several vain attempts to maintain their organization, they finally decided to disband. A written statement to this effect was given to each member many of whom, having no longer a home of their choice, united with churches of other denominations.

For more than eight years there was no organization among the few Baptists of Monroe and vicinity, and no meetings were held, except as Rev. Marvin Allen, who was then publishing the Michigan Christian Herald, in Detroit, was able occasionally to visit them and preach for them. He had strongly opposed the disbanding of the original organization, and was mainly instrumental in bringing about the formation of a new one. At length, through his faithful and untiring efforts, the present church was organized on the 5th of November, 1857, and recognized as a regular Baptist Church by the Ecclesiastical Council which met on the 26th of February, 1858. The recognition services were as follows: Prayer by Rev. D. H. Babcock, of Dundee; sermon by Rev. J. A. Clark of Adrian; Hymn of Fellowship, by Rev. M. Allen, of Detroit; Charge to the Church, by Rev. E. F. Platt, of Toledo; Closing Service, by Rev. S. Cornelius, D. D., of Ann Arbor. The number of constituent members was nine. Their names are as follows: Titus Babcock, David St. John, Joseph Doty, Thomas Whelpley, T. M. Babcock, Phoebe Kinlee, Catharine Bon-son, J. Doty, Fanny Duncanson.

Rev. Dr. Cornelius having supplied the church a few weeks, about the time of its organization, was chosen its first pastor early in January, 1858. He accepted the call agreeing to serve the church one half of his time. He continued to labor here about seven months when he was appointed agent of the Michigan Baptist State Convention and entered upon that work. It was during this year (March 4th) that the first Baptist Sunday School was organized in Monroe. A church library was established in August.

After Dr. Cornelius left, the church was supplied during the balance of the year by Rev. D. I. Parker, of Ash.

On the 2d of July, 1859, the church extended
a call to Rev. W. R. Northrop, of Ohio, who accepted it, and settled here in September following, and continued pastor for three years, or until October 1, 1862. He also supplied a large number of out-stations, at some of which there were a number of conversions. During his pastorate the membership of the church was doubled, and at its close they were classified as follows: Male members, fourteen; female, thirty-two; total, forty-six. After several years of service elsewhere, he has returned again to his home in the field of his former labors.

For more than two years from October 1, 1862, the church was destitute of a pastor, except for a few months in 1863, when they were supplied somewhat regularly by Elder Snyder.

Owing to removals and various causes, the membership and zeal of the church were very greatly diminished. While the love of many waxed cold, however, there were a very few who had regularly maintained the covenant meetings of the church. It was "the day of small things" for the Baptist cause in Monroe. Many, therefore, stood entirely aloof from what seemed to be a sinking cause, while even the few faithful ones were anxiously inquiring, "By whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small."

In the summer 1864 Mr. C. Ives and his family removed from Detroit to Monroe, and naturally preferring his own kindred to strangers, he endeavored to seek out his own people. Hearing one day, after various inquiries, that a few Baptists were holding a meeting of some kind in the court house, he attempted, like Saul, "to join himself unto the disciples." Like the disciples of old, this little band, seven in number, were fearful at first that his object was merely to spy out their weakness. Their fears, however, soon gave place to joy on learning that he, too, was one of that sect "everywhere spoken against," and that he would be one with them, and stand by them under all circumstances.

We have left justified in referring to this simple event, and personal matters of this character, because here was the turning point, where the tide of financial prosperity, at least, began, and has ever since continued to flow. Religious services were hereafter regularly sustained. An effort was at once made to secure a pastor, and the question of building a house of worship began to be freely discussed.

On the 1st of January, 1865, a call was extended to Rev. L. J. Huntley to become pastor, which was accepted. At the same time it was decided to purchase some lots in a desirable part of the city, and as soon as possible erect thereon a suitable house of worship. Elder Huntley continued as pastor one year and a half, and resigned July 1, 1866.

Rev. J. Butterfield became pastor in December of this year, and after a pastorate of only eight months, left Monroe in September, 1867, to take the pastoral care of one of the churches in Grand Rapids. His unexpected departure had a tendency to discourage the church, who had made some progress in starting the work of building a chapel and house of worship.

His successor, Rev. J. S. Axtell, settled as pastor in December, 1867. An Ecclesiastical Council was convened for his ordination January 31, 1868. The services were conducted as follows: Ordination sermon by Rev. A. Owen; prayer by Rev. S. Chase; Hand of Fellowship by Rev. William Buxton; Charge to the Candidate by Rev. A. E. Mather; Charge to the Church by Rev. E. J. Fish. During his pastorate the church occupied the chapel for public worship and Sunday School purposes, instead of the court house, which had been used for several years. Elder Axtell resigned in May, 1870, after serving as pastor for two years and a half.

Rev. T. M. Shanafelt accepted a call from the church in November, 1870, and commenced his labors here on the first of January of the following year.

Since the organization of this church November 8, 1857, its pastors and other officers have been as follows:


Clerks—Titus Babcock (who served six years), A. Marsh, J. J. Smith, C. C. Myers, T. N. Wells.

Treasurers—T. Babcock, C. Ives, T. N. Wells.

As nearly as we can ascertain there have been, in all, one hundred and forty persons added to the church; by baptism, ninety; by letter and experience, forty.

The Ladies' Benevolent Society was organized May 5, 1865, for the purpose of raising funds towards furnishing a new house of wor-
ship whenever it could be built. They have plodded on faithfully through many discouragements, and as a result of their diligence and perseverance they have accumulated, by means of festivals, socials and membership fees, a fund of $1,261.49.

The erection of this house of worship was begun in the summer of 1867. The chapel was finished and occupied in January, 1868. The main edifice was enclosed and frescoed during the following year. It has been finished and furnished since the first of January, 1871.

The pastors since Rev. T. M. Shanafelt have been F. N. Barsolow, W. T. Burns; supply, Taylor Crum, I. N. Lewis, D. Morse, P. F. Ogden, F. W. Gokin, and I. A. Davis, settled in 1887.

The present membership is thirty-seven. The Sabbath School, including officers, teachers and scholars, sixty.

THE MONROE COUNTY BIBLE SOCIETY.

In the year 1820, in the upper room of the old yellow court house (which has given place to the First Presbyterian Church), seventeen of the first settlers, viz., Colonel John Anderson, Harry Conant, Oliver Johnson, Jeremiah Lawrence, Thomas Wilson, David Jacobs, Timothy E. Felt, Luther Smith, William Goodale, Henry Disbrow, Walcott Lawrence, Samuel Felt, Joseph Farrington, John Cook, Charles Noble, William A. Town and Luther Harvey, assembled for the purpose of inquiring into the expediency of forming a Bible Society, and resolved in the strength of the God of the Bible to place the sacred truths, without note or comment, in the hands of every family within the county of Monroe.

To appreciate in some degree the circumstances under which this organization was effected, we should be mindful of the moral darkness that then prevailed in this vicinity, of the very limited facilities for intercourse with, and far removed from commercial centers; limited in resources, with a very small amount of money; and that depreciated in value. They naturally contrasted the situation with the established and well regulated society from which they had emigrated to seek their fortunes in the far west, and resolved upon laying well the foundations of society upon which their children and children's children could build. The difficulties and embarrassments which attended the raising of means for the purchase of Bibles and Testaments may be inferred from a resolution which I here copy from the original record:

"Resolved, As the sense of this society, that the initiation fee of fifty cents may be paid into the depository of this society in cash, wheat or corn, as shall best suit the convenience of parties, the wheat and flour to be disposed of to the best advantage for the society by the board of directors."

The directors' report in January, 1823, as the result of persevering effort, shows that a copy of the Sacred Scriptures had been placed in the hands of every family in the county that was willing to receive it. The county was, within nine years from its organization, very thoroughly canvassed three times, and a Bible or Testament, without note or comment, placed in the hands of every family that was willing to receive it. In 1835 auxiliaries to the county society were organized in several of the towns of the county, and two thousand three hundred and two Bibles and Testaments were distributed through their agency. This society became auxiliary to the American Bible Society and was as old into four years. Its field of labor extended beyond the limits of Monroe into Wayne, Washtenaw and Lenawee counties. Through their agency over seven thousand Bibles and Testaments were distributed in this county. The county, through this agency, has been, from time to time canvassed, and nearly every family that is willing to receive a copy of the Bible or Testament has been supplied therewith.

THE FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF LA SALLE.

Was organized January 7, 1844, by Rev. Nathaniel West, who was appointed by the Presbytery of Monroe for that purpose.

January 27, 1844. Lewis Darragh, David N. Hall and John T. Gilbert were elected elders, and John T. Gilbert was chosen clerk of session. Francis Charter, Norman Barnes, John Bradford and William Dunlap were elected trustees.

February 16, 1844, the elders were ordained. Rev. William L. Buffett was the first pastor, and was succeeded by the Rev. R. Rogers Salter and Rev. E. F. Tanner as pastors. The Rev. Mr. Keller supplied the pulpit from 1879. In 1879 George W. Bradford and Jacob
A. Rauch were elected and ordained elders of the church. The members have erected a pleasant brick church which is free from any encumbrance, and though it has not at this time a settled pastor, the Sunday School is maintained and well attended, Elder Jacob A. Rauch being superintendent.

THE FIRST CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH

Of Raisinville, Monroe county, was organized June 13, 1849, at the Paper Mill school house (so called), and services were held every alternate week at that point and Bruckner Bridge school house until the erection of the church building, which was dedicated December 19, 1855; sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Saltor, of La Salle; dedicatory prayer by Rev. E. J. Boyd, of Monroe. The Revs. Mr. Strong, of the Presbyterian Church of Monroe, Mr. May of the Methodist Episcopal Church of Monroe, took part in the exercises. The church building, at the time of its erection, was the only church between Monroe and Dundee. The society is feeble, though the pulpit is supplied every Sunday.

THE PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH OF MILAN

Was formed by a committee of the Presbytery of Monroe, October 16, 1878, with a membership of eight, consisting of the following named persons: Henry M. Burt, Mrs. M. A. Burt, Dr. N. Alphens, G. Messie, Dr. H. H. Palmer, Mrs. Lucy Palmer, Mrs. Alice Gauntlett and Mrs. S. C. Allen. Messrs. Henry M. Burt and Alphens G. Messie were elected elders. Up to the present time the church has been in charge of the following pastors, viz: Revs. W. H. Blair, D. C. Reid, W. S. Withington, A. S. Wight, L. W. Fowler and L. W. McGregor. The latter entered upon his ministry with this church in October, 1887, and is at present pastor thereof. In July, 1882, the ground was first broken for a house of worship, which was dedicated Tuesday, August 13, 1883.

Up to this time the Sunday school had been in union with the Methodist Episcopal School, but they organized by themselves, with Pitch Allen, superintendent, and there are at present eighty scholars in attendance.

THE MILAN BAPTIST CHURCH

Was organized October 5, 1881, with eleven communicants, viz: Durfee Simmons, Laura Simmons, Jennie Leonard, Deraza Whitmarsh, Thomas H. Fuller, Emiline Fuller, Rev. W. Buxton, Ciyvilla Calkins, Elice Dexter, Thomas Dexter, Catherine Medham and Melissa Dexter.

October 15, 1881, Durfee Simmons and Thomas S. Fuller were elected deacons, and William Buxton, clerk. Services were held by Elder Coehiane, Rev. Mr. Buxton, F. E. Button, until June, 1884, when William P. Thompson was called and continued until December, 1885. He was succeeded by Rev. O. F. A. Epinning. From July 1, 1887, Rev. J. Huntington accepted a call to this church, and has since been the pastor in charge.

A lot was purchased in April, 1883, and in September following, a church edifice was commenced, and dedicated December 10, 1884. The present membership under Rev. J. Huntington is ninety-two.

The Sunday School connected with this church was organized in 1884, with A. D. Jackson superintendent, which now numbers one hundred and two scholars, with an average attendance of seventy two.

HISTORY OF THE EVANGELICAL ASSOCIATION OF MONROE COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

The Evangelical Association began operations in this county about fifty years ago, the first appointment being on Port Creek, some ten miles south of Flat Rock, where the first missionary in the State was taken sick and died. The people being few in number and poor, the first ministers were obliged to travel over a large scope of country and preach almost daily. The circuit to which the work in this county formerly belonged extended originally from Ann Arbor to the Maumee River, and from Monroe to Adrian. On account of these circumstances the society in the city of Monroe could not be properly supplied, and finally disbanded. Some joining the Methodist Episcopal Church, and a few still belong to the Evangelical Church in other parts of the county, and still others, having finished their course, have entered into rest.

ERIE.

The Evangelical Church began work here in 1856. The first members were Mr. M. Blouch,
Loose Hansberger and his wife, Miss Nancy Elliot, Thomas Elliot, Mr. and Mrs. Nehemiah Light. Rev. R. Spots and wife. Rev. J. Borough and wife soon moved into the neighborhood and visited with the church, and others.

In 1866 the society purchased the Free Will Baptist Church, which is located one mile south of the north line of the township, and one half mile east of the west line.

The society is in a healthy condition and maintains an interesting Sunday School, at the head of which stands Mr. Holser, as the able superintendent. The school has an attendance of about eighty; church members, forty-five.

The ministers who served the churches in Monroe county, from the beginning up to the present time, are as follows: Revs. Altmore, R. Spots, C. Munk, Shafer, D. Rosenberg, J. J. Kopp, L. George, J. Borough, G. Doll, H. B. McBride, J. Paulin, S. Copley, J. H. Kleeber, D. W. Shafer, W. Renkie, A. A. Scheurer, C. S. Brown, S. Hibbert, J. A. Frye, D. P. Lamberger, F. E. Erdman, S. Heininger, H. Spide, J. Gramley, J. J. Bernhard, J. W. Loose, B. E. Wade, F. Mueller, and the present pastor, P. Scheurer. The presiding elders who have had the general supervision of the work in the county, were C. Munk, D. Strawman, M. J. Miller, A. Nicaihi, E. Weiss, J. H. Keeler, and S. Copley, the latter serving seven years in this capacity.

East Raisinville.

The Evangelical Church was organized in 1863, Rev. E. Loose and family. Darius Loose and family, Jacob Breast and wife, Lewis Klein and wife, C. H. Cring and wife, Jacob Newcomer and wife, John Netcher and wife. Jacob Brightbill and wife, were the first members, but others soon followed, such as Charles Loose, William Stahl, John Kemberling and Henry Moses. The society is in a flourishing condition, owns a beautiful new church, located on the north side of the River Raisin, near the old paper mill. A highly interesting Sunday School is maintained under the superintendency of N. A. Custer. The school numbers about one hundred. Number of church members, eighty-three. The officers of the church are J. Kemberling, J. C. Smitz, George Duty, C. D. Loose, H. Moses, Ed. Overmoyer and Jacob Breast. Peter Scheurer is the present pastor, and William King, assistant.

IDA.

The Evangelical Church was organized by S. Heininger, in 1883. The following were among the first members: Mr. and Mrs. S. McFetridge, Mr. and Mrs. A. H. Fredenberg, Mrs. W. Klipple, Misses Hester and Stella Jones—daughters of Dr. Jones, the Misses Martin, Miss Emma Mills, Miss Lousia Ren, and others.

S. McFetridge is superintendent and class leader, and A. H. Fredenberg, steward. The present membership is about thirty.

Strasburg.

The Evangelical Church was organized in 1871, the first members being John Albig and wife, Mr. Harry, Eli Hansberger and wife, the Misses Chotas; and soon after, E. Burket and wife, D. Hansberger and wife, and Thomas Hansberger and wife united. The society built a fine chapel at Strasburg Station in 1888 free of debt. The officers are John Albig, E. Burket, D. Hansberger and Thomas Hansberger.
HISTORY OF MONROE COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

WHITEFORD.

The Evangelical Church was organized in 1857, by Rev. C. Munck. Among the first members were John Klump and wife, John Bittner and wife, John Wittmeier and wife. The society owns a good church edifice, and maintains a flourishing Sunday School, under the superintendency of Mr. Peters, school numbering about seventy-five. Church members number about fifty, but just across the State line is an outgrowth of this society. The officers are John Bittner, Mr. Friedley and Mr. Johnson. D. P. Rumberger is the present pastor.

CARLTON.

The Evangelical Church (the first in the village) was organized in 1873, by Rev. C. S. Brown. Mr. E. Switzer and wife, Joseph Deppin and wife, Father Deppin and wife, and others, were among the first members. The society owns a church and maintains a good Sunday School, numbering about sixty, and the number of church members is about forty. The officers are C. Switzer, J. D. Crane, John Remberger.

A. H. Scheurer is the present pastor.

The outlook for the future is fair.

PORT CREEK.

The Evangelical Church was organized in 1871. Father Langs and wife, Enoch Langs and wife, Mother Walter, Will Chamberlain and wife, Murray Chamberlain and wife, were among the first members. A good Sunday School is maintained, the number of attendants being about fifty. The number of church members is about thirty. Enoch Langs, William Langs, John Carter and W. Carter are the officers.

BERLIN.

The Evangelical Church was organized by J. W. Loose; is at present a small society numbering about twenty members, among whom are Clark McKenzie and wife, Mr. Wallace and wife, Mr. Reynolds and wife, Mr. Root, etc.

SOUTH ROCKWOOD.

In 1884 Hon. John Strong made a very generous offer to the Evangelical Church, donating a good lot and giving a large amount of money for a church edifice, which was built in due course of time. At the present writing Rev. A. A. Scheurer is in the midst of a glorious revival. Many are turning unto the Lord. The prospects are that a society of forty to fifty members will be organized.

A Sunday School of number about one hundred is maintained.

SOUTHPORT.

In 1889 a society was organized by the Evangelical Church, with some thirty members, Peter Scheurer being the pastor, with William King as assistant.

THE EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH OF MONROE.

In 1837, Mr. George Brackner, a very enterprising, courteous and intelligent gentleman, came from Bavaria with his family to Monroe, and upon his invitation, other Bavarian Lutheran families emigrated thither. In the fall of 1844 seventeen families had made their permanent homes in Monroe through his influence. For several years they remained united in one church, the religious services being conducted by Rev. Frederick Smith, who came every eight weeks; later, every six weeks, from Ann Arbor. The congregation desiring a minister of their own, they sought and received aid from Prof. Winkler, of Columbus, Ohio, who sent them a temporary supply from the Lutheran seminary in that city. Soon after several missionaries arrived from Bavaria, and among the number, after some deliberation, Rev. William Halsted was invited to become the pastor on condition of conforming with all the tenets of the Lutheran Church. In September, 1844, he was duly ordained pastor of the church at Monroe. He visited immediately every family of his congregation, and others; acquainted himself with their spiritual condition, which was sadly needing discipline. He organized the congregation, dividing into three districts, all under one head, comprising all the German Lutherans in the county.

In 1844 the first election of church officers took place. G. A. Baumann, Andrew Hoffman, William Brunner and G. Gassenbauer, were duly elected trustees.

On the 10th of November, 1846, the three districts were reunited in one, under the name of the German Evangelical Lutheran Church of Monroe.

Emigration during 1846 was very active, and membership rapidly increased. Soon after
the ordination of Mr. William Halsted he united with the Lutheran Synod of Michigan; remained a member thereof until 1846, when, with several other ministers, severed their connection therewith, for the reason the Synod had received to its membership a minister who had openly refused to conform to all the rules and tenets of the Evangelical Church. His subsequent union with the Synod of Missouri caused dissatisfaction in his congregation; he was requested to come some of the ceremonies connected with communion service, and to return to the Michigan Synod. Refusing to comply with their requests twenty families left his church; charges were preferred which resulted in following the advice and suggestion of his board of trustees, and giving up the church building and grave yard, thereby putting an end to their controversies.

In 1847 another departure occurred. Seven families left the church, and they being strengthened by a number of new arrivals, organized the Zion parish in opposition to the wishes of Mr. Halsted.

In 1846 two new congregations were organized, one south and the other north of Monroe, the three congregations embracing ninety families, of whom only sixteen were in the city. On the 26th of August, 1847, the church south broke off all connection with the Synod and the minister and church here, leaving only some seventy or eighty families attached to the original church; and this division led to two organizations in the city, the second congregation occupied the brick church — formerly Presbyterian — on Cass street.

In 1849 the Trinity—Lutheran — Church was organized and a lot purchased for a building, on Scott street, where Trinity Church now stands, and which was dedicated August 19, 1852, embracing at the time fifty-four families. The same year the Sandy Creek Church was fully organized with a clergyman of their own, the Rev. H. Lewke as pastor. After the division in 1847 Trinity Church numbered, or was attended, by three hundred and thirty souls; from 1848 to 1849 there were three hundred and ninety-five souls; from 1849 to 1850 there were four hundred and twenty souls; from 1850 to 1851 there were four hundred and fifty souls; from 1851 to 1852 the number of souls were five hundred; from 1852 to 1853 there were four hundred and thirty souls. The falling off in the number of those attending the church at this time was owing to the organization of the Sandy Creek Church. From 1853 to 1854 there were four hundred and fifty; 1854 to 1855 the number of souls was five hundred. At the present time the number of families attending the church is about one hundred and twenty, and the number of persons seven hundred. In 1855 there were forty-six baptisms. Thus the Rev. Mr. Halsted gathered a large congregation, composed principally of Germans who were born in Europe. But at this time his church numbers many who have grown up in this country, and this number must rapidly increase.

I recognize among our German population but few who were here previous to 1841, at which time Mr. Halsted commenced his labors. Among those who arrived previous to that year I may mention the oldest resident Germans, Frederick Waldert; Frederick Keiser and Mr. Lemly; there are perhaps a few others whose names do not occur to me. In the fall of 1848 his congregation purchased land for a grave yard and commenced preparations for a church building; the corner stone was laid May 7, 1849; completed in August, 1852, situated on Scott street, receiving the name of the Holy Trinity Church. In 1853 the cemetery was enlarged. In 1854 the church lost several members from the cholera. In 1855 several members of the Catholic Church united with the church and it gradually increased in numbers. In the same year the labors of Dr. Halsted were decreased by the addition of a school teacher, Mr. Solomon Simon, who faithfully performed his difficult work. In 1857 seventeen families united with the church, and several were expelled for unruly conduct, and several for having joined secret societies, which was contrary to the rules of the synod. In 1860 the church was enlarged by a twenty-five feet addition on the east end, and a bell and new organ purchased.

A large number of young men from this church responded to the call of their country in 1861 for the suppression of the rebellion, thirty of whom were numbered among the killed.

Solomon Simon was, from 1865, for a number of years associated with Rev. Mr. Halsted as a teacher, and the prosperity of the church and school was such as to require an
additional assistant to Mr. Simon. In 1869 funds were raised to meet the demand for room, and a large two-story brick building was erected near the church. On the twenty-fifth anniversary of Mr. Halsted’s pastorate, a very substantial expression of the esteem in which he was held was given, in which the entire congregation and neighboring congregations commemorated the day with appropriate festivities.

The Rev. William Halsted, after a very successful pastorate of forty years, entered into his rest on the 22d day of March, 1884. From March, 1884, to August, of the same year, the Rev. Mr. Trautman, of Adrian, ministered to the church, until August 3, 1884, when the Rev. Carl Franks was installed pastor and still continues to act as such. Within the past year a very substantial brick building has been erected east of the church building, at a cost of $1,500, for a library and gymnasium for the scholars of the school, numbering now one hundred and forty-six, and two teachers. The communicants now number four hundred and fifty-five.

THE ZION EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH

Was organized in 1847 (colonized from the First Evangelical Lutheran Church of Monroe) by Rev. Mr. Dienser. It purchased the brick church, corner of First and Cass street, previously built by the First Presbyterian Church of Monroe. The site of the brick church has given place to a parsonage and two-story brick parochial school, and in the year 1883 the congregation purchased the lot and erected a very spacious and elegant brick church, on the corner of Cass and Second street, at a cost of $7,000. The Rev. Dienser was succeeded by Revs. Rudolph, Dichtl, Mutcheli, Kienman, Fontaine, Raiple and the Rev. J. M. Eipperle, last of whom was installed October 27, 1889. The present number of communicants, five hundred; and the number of scholars in attendance upon the parochial school is ninety-eight.

EMANUEL LUTHERAN CHURCH

Colonized from Zion’s Evangelical Lutheran Church of Monroe, and organized under the pastorate of Rev. Charles Dichtl in 1856, who was succeeded by Revs. August Herzberger, Charles Laibert, K. D. Widmann, Louis Kriebis, August Michaelis, Ludwig Dammasum, Charles Fred. Seitz. The present pastor, Rev. C. Hohls, commenced his pastorate September 23, 1889. The church built in 1856 a frame church on the corner of Front and Scott streets, which is still occupied with an addition on the east side for school purposes. The members of the first council were: Henry Peters, Peter Matter, Conrad Rapp, Philip Kieser and Conrad Kesselmann. The membership is ninety, scholars in attendance at parochial school, forty.

THE EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN ZION CHURCH OF OTTAWA LAKE

Was organized October 16, 1861. The constitution was signed by Frederick Beckshoef, John Pepper, John Falkenhagen, John Schuhmann, Carl Jacobs, William Schroder, Ernst Ruwoldt, John Kading and Fritz Jacobs.

A lot was purchased for twenty-five dollars, and church erected at a cost of $3,600, which was completed and dedicated July 17, 1887. The property now being worth, including the church with a seating capacity of fourteen hundred, a school building and pastor’s residence, the sum $5,000.

The first minister was the Rev. William Kroencke, who ministered to this church from November 10, 1861, to November 16, 1868. He was followed December 16, 1868, by the Rev. Conrad Ide, who remained until May 3, 1874. Rev. G. A. Schiferdecker was called May 3d, and remained until October, 1875, when the present pastor, Rev. L. C. Schober, took charge, the membership during this time having increased from nine to ninety families, the annual expenses of the church being about $1,000. A parochial school was opened by the Rev. Kroencke, which affords instruction to about forty children.

ST. MICHAEL’S CHURCH AT WHITEFORD CENTER

Was organized September 27, 1867, with the following members: John Schroeder, George Denu, Leonhard Schmidt, Christian Beschoff, Carl Carrisch, Christian Strigow, Caroline Beschoff, Claus Grotto.

A lot was purchased for fifty dollars and a church, with a seating capacity of two hundred persons, and costing about $1,700, was built and dedicated September 16, 1888.
The pastors have been the same as at Ottawa Lake, of which it was a mission. The present membership is thirty-five, and the annual expenses two hundred dollars.

ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCHES OF MONROE COUNTY.

COPY OF FIRST APPLICATION FOR A PRIEST.

*First Assembly of Catholic Citizens at the River Raisin. Registered in my office in the Book No. 1, on pages 288 and 289.*

Peter Aurain, Clerk.

Before me, and in presence of Mr. Frichette, priest and pastor of the Parish of St. Anne, at Detroit, the undersigned here to-day assembled to comply with the views of Monseigneur, the bishop, namely, that the inhabitants of the new settlement on the River Raisin should agree for choosing a convenient place for a parsonage, and to buy of Mr. Montigny one acre and two rods of land, for the sum of four hundred francs, and also one-half acre as a free gift from Joseph Hivon; said land to serve as a monument to the Lord.

On these one acre and a half and two rods shall be built the church, the presbytery and enclosure, and the said land shall belong to the pastor or his successors. Hoping that thus we will meet the views of Monseigneur we will commence with the presbytery, which, with the help of the Lord, will also serve as a chapel. We hope and wish that meanwhile Parson Frichette will visit our settlement, the weather permitting, and honor us with the holy sacraments, which we will beg to deserve, and we promise to him the customary tithes.

In the expectation that Monseigneur will approve of our undertaking, and that he will have us participate of the grace and indulgence, we sign our name or mark to-day, the 15th of October, 1788.

Jean X Dubruiil.
Louis X Ledux.
T: Brilier Benac.
Gabriel X Godfroy.
Louis Gallaine.
Joseph Bourdeau.
— Degemer.
Louis X Sazor.
Baptiste X Couture.
Antoine X Campan.
Paple X Couture, Ely.
Charles X Couline.
Francis X Labaux.
Rosella X Dronor.

Baptiste X Taillard.
Louis X Devaux.
— Civott.
Ceyamani X Navar.
Baptiste X Dronillard.
Charles D. Chabert.
Jean Louis X Jacoziness.
Jean Iais X Sourdiat.
Pierre X W. Lee.
Joseph X Menor.
Jaques X Gagnier.
Joseph X Dronillard.
Francis X Jeaudnot.
Margaret X DeBaptiste.

Bean X Jo Bean.
Jacques X Prudon.
Joseph X Bissonette.
Pierre X Joneve.
Razil X Cousins.
Joseph X Poignet.
Etienne X Jacob.

Baptiste X Lapoint.
Jean Baptiste X Bissonette.
Crisophorn X St. Louis.
Jean X Dusaux.
Gabriel X Bissonette.
Alexis X Lovel.

THE ROMAN CATHOLIC CHURCH OF ST. ANTHONY.

Now known as St. Mary's, was organized October 10, 1788, by Father Frichette. It was situated on the Momemi farm, two miles west of the present site, and on the north side of the river. It was then considered a central point in the settlement, and four hundred francs was paid for the land; the adjoining one-half acre was donated by Joseph Hivon. The first church building was not well adapted to the needs of the society, and in a dilapidated condition in 1843 was taken down—its crumbling remains are still to be seen. Most of the Canadian settlers were very poor, and for many years were visited by Jesuits and missionaries of other religious orders, who never received any compensation for their labors from them, and were sustained by voluntary contributions from France. They were too often neglected by tardy aid from abroad, and by those accustomed to give of their flock, who neglected that divine precept so flagrantly that the poor priests were obliged to leave.

Father Frichette was succeeded by Rev. Father Antoine Gouiletz, who remained from April to July, 1788, and then returned to Kentucky. He was succeeded by Rev. Edmund Burke, who remained but about two years. The members obligated themselves for the support of the church to give one-twenty-fifth part of all they harvested from their farms, and each individual member was to deliver one cord of wood at the pastoral residence.

Father Levadoux succeeded Father Burke, and continued pastor until 1802. During his residence his people promised to pay the same amount of wood, and each individual, for his support, was to pay four per cent. of receipts. Father Dihet succeeded Rev. E. Burke, and during his pastorate the Bishops of Baltimore and Quebec visited St. Mary's and confirmed one hundred and ninety persons. Father Dihet made many unsuccessful attempts to erect a church, and left in the spring of 1805.
He was succeeded by Rev. Gabriel Richard in October, 1805, who, until 1827, ministered to the church in an able and energetic manner, giving aid to, and obtaining aid from the Government for those who had been rendered poor by the desolations of the war, and though from time to time he received assistance from other priests, he had the supervision of the church for nearly thirty-two years.

During the ministry of Father Richard it became his duty, according to the rules of the church, to excommunicate one of his parishioners, who had been divorced from his wife. The man prosecuted him for defamation of character, in Detroit, and obtained a verdict of $1,000. This money the poor father could not pay, and he was consequently imprisoned in the common jail, but just before this event, in 1823, he had been elected a delegate from the Territory of Michigan to Congress, and went directly from his prison to the floor of Congress.

Father Richard was a man of great benevolence and executive ability, and a very accomplished gentleman. He died in Detroit September 13, 1832. From 1828 Father Vincent Badin presided over the congregation, and a church situated on the old fair grounds was built. It was subsequently used by the Irish Catholics, and ministered to by his brother, Rev. Stephen Theodore Badin, who was Vicar-General of the Diocese of Baltimore, then, however, of Cincinnati.

Father Samuel Smith became pastor in July, 1829, and was followed in 1831 by Father Cummings, who remained but a few years. Rev. Father Carabin came from the church of Erie to Monroe, and during his administration the large brick church was built — commenced in 1834, and entirely completed and consecrated in the absence of the Bishop in 1839, by Father Kundig, who recently died in Milwaukee, Wisconsin. From 1834 to 1836 Father McCosker had charge of the Irish church. Father Toussaint Santillis succeeded Father Carabin and remained until June, 1844, when Father Louis Gillet, of the Order of Redemptorists, under whom the new sanctuary and house, constituting the large addition to St. Mary's Church, was built in 1845. He was succeeded by Father Smoulders, of the same Order, in 1847, and Fathers Poirier and Francis were brother companions in the services, and remained until May, 1855. Rev.

Father Van Gennip and Father Henry Rievers came in November, 1855. Father Smoulders came in 1847, and during the eight years following that he remained he was tireless, and his work is still seen in the direct fruits it bore. Father Van Gennip had charge in 1856, and the following year he organized St. Michael's Parish for the German population. In 1857 Father Joos, became pastor of the historic St. Mary's. Active, energetic, zealous, his field of labor extended into all the surrounding county. Missions sprang up under him and schools were established. His personal influence lent to his efforts and an impetus was given which was felt in the whole community. In 1862 he started St. Mary's Academy, an educational institution which now ranks high as a ladies' school. Since its beginning he has been its director and has planned and carried the responsibility of the erection of buildings, and has constantly made improvements in its courses of study and in its department work. As an assistant he afterwards had Father Camillus P. Maes, the present Bishop of Covington.

In 1872 the multiplication of Catholic families demanded still another parish. Father Maes organized St. John's congregation and built the present St. John's Church, of which Rev. Father Camillus P. Maes became pastor. At St. Michael's Church has officiated for the past twenty-five years, Father Schmittiel, a Detroit priest by birth. His work has been unremitting, his zeal undimmed and the results accomplished have been manifold. Over St. Mary's Father Bernard Soiffers, long pastor of old St. Anne's in Detroit, now officiates, as zealous and efficient as in his younger days.

Father Soiffers, the present pastor, who has done much to improve the appearance of the church and grounds, built a fine rectory in the rear of St. Mary's, and at the centennial celebration of the church, showed marked executive ability and artistic talent. Father Joos, in 1877, was appointed Vicar-General of the Diocese of Detroit, the duties of which he has performed with acknowledged credit and acceptance. The esteem in which he is held throughout the State may be inferred from the fact that his name was, at the time the successor of the Right Rev. Bishop Pele Paul Lefevre was elected, one of the most prominent considered.
On Sunday, December 2, 1888, the recently elected Bishop, the Right Rev. Bishop Foley, made his first visit to Monroe, and the hearty greeting which he received surpassed any reception ever received here, though famed as are the people of our beautiful Floral City for hospitality.

On November 28, 1889, the one hundredth anniversary of the dedication of the first Catholic Church of Monroe was celebrated by the unveiling of a monument to commemorate the event. The monument consists of a massive block of granite, suitably inscribed, upon which stands a white imported marble statue eight feet in height, representing the Recording Angel.

A very large assembly was present to witness ceremonies. Bishop Foley and nearly all the prominent Catholic clergy in Southern Michigan participated.

Bishop Foley made an elegant address, contrasting the first visit of a bishop of the church to dedicate the log church, two miles west of Monroe. At that time the county was a wilderness, and the nearest bishop was at Quebec, and to dedicate the little log church he made the journey in a canoe propelled by two Indian guides. Contrasting it with the three large and flourishing parishes—St. Mary's, St. John's, St. Michael's, which, with the convent of the Sacred Heart, one of the principal Catholic institutions of the State, which are monuments of the untiring zeal and faithful labors and business management of Monseigneur Edward Joos.

MONSEIGNEUR EDWARD JOOS.

The son of Bernard and Mary (De Weird) Joos, was born April 9, 1825, at the village of Somergen, East Flanders, Belgium. His early education was received in the parish schools of Somergen, in the Flemish and French languages. Until at the age of thirteen he went to the College of Thielt in West Flanders, where he received a classical education, and in 1843 entered the Ecclesiastical Seminary of Ghent, where he studied philosophy and theology for five years, and on June 17, 1848, was ordained in the famous Cathedral of St. Bavo. He exercised the ministry for two years in Wachtebeke, East Flanders, and in the city of Brussels for seven years. He came to America in 1856, and was at once assigned to Old St. Anne's Church in Detroit, where he remained until November, 1857, when Right Rev. P.P. Lefèvre, Bishop of Detroit, sent him to Monroe to take the charge of the French and English congregation at St. Mary's Church, and also having charge of the numerous missions in the county, and in which capacity he served in the vineyard of the Lord for fifteen years.

Father Maes, now Bishop of Covington, Kentucky, was sent to assist him in his arduous duties in 1870, when he gave his services as director of St. Mary's Convent, under the Sisters, Servants of the Immaculate Heart of Mary. In 1873 Father Maes organized St. John's Church for the English, and the Rev. B. G. Soffers (whose assistant Monsieur Joos was in 1856), was appointed pastor of the French portion of St. Mary's congregation. When the Right Rev. Bishop Borgess, of Detroit, went to Rome in April, 1877, Father Joos was appointed administrator of the diocese with the title of Vicar-General. Again, in April, 1887, on the resignation of Bishop Borgess, he was called to the same position, in which he served until November, 1888, when Bishop Foley succeeded to the bishopric.

In all the several positions with which he has been honored, his duties have been performed with acknowledged ability and acceptance to his superiors by whom he is held in esteem, and who have bestowed on him many tokens of their friendship and regard. Bishop Foley, on his accession to the See of Detroit, appointed him as Vicar-General of the Diocese. His faithful services have not been overlooked by the Papal authorities in Rome, as in January, 1889, the Pope raised him to the dignity of a Domestic Prelate to His Holiness Pope Leo XIII, which last honor makes him one of the family of His Holiness the Pope.

ST. MARY'S SEMINARY

In the history of St. Mary's Academy, dating back for nearly half a century, we find a chapter full of interest. Looking at the community of the Sisters, Servants of the Immaculate Heart of Mary, such as it was in 1845, it would require a prophet to tell that there was for it any future. Then, two sisters only were en
gaged in teaching the parochial school attached to St. Mary's Church, under the direction of the Redemptionist Fathers; today, the community numbers nearly two hundred members.

The log house in which the sisters first dwelt was removed, and a large frame building erected, which later was replaced by the beautiful building (part of which is to be seen in the sketch), that is now nearing its completion.

The academy is situated on the north side of the River Raisin in one of the most beautiful localities of the city. It is spacious, well-ventilated, and furnished with all modern improvements. The study halls, class rooms, dining rooms, sleeping apartments and recreation halls, are commodious and capable of giving accommodation to one hundred or one hundred and fifty resident pupils.

The grounds surrounding the academy are extensive and handsomely laid out in walks and groves.

The island, a short distance west of the Academy, has been purchased and fitted up as a pleasure ground in which the pupils spend the greater part of their recreation hours.

While the institution has attained the well-earned reputation of a first class academy, and is pronounced by all who visit it as being one of the finest in our State, it cannot fail to be appreciated by parents who have at heart the education of their children; for the disciplinary government is mild, yet sufficiently energetic to preserve order and regularity.

The morals and general deportment of the pupils are assiduously watched by the sisters, who, while forming their hearts to virtue and their minds to the usages of refined society, give every attention to their advancement in the different sciences, and their comforts and personal habits receive the same attention as if they were in the bosom of their own families.

Attached to the convent is an orphan asylum which the community has maintained since 1859. It is a private orphanage, and supports ordinarily about fifteen children, mostly from the city and its vicinity. Nor is the work of the sisters confined to the academy and schools of this city. They are engaged in teaching in nearly all the leading cities in the State, having under their charge over six thousand pupils.

This academy being at the head of a chain of similar institutions, over which it has a supervisor, with Monsigneur Joos as Chief Superior, who with much ability has advanced the interests of this institution and contributed to its success.

REVEREND FATHER BERNARD GODFREID SOFFERS

Is a native of Gimneken, near Breda, in the Province of North Brabant, Holland, where he was born March 16, 1826, his parents being Peter and Adrianne (Balmakers) Soffers. His early education in his native tongue and the French language was received in the schools of his own native village, after which he pursued a French course in the Preparatory Seminary at Roostraeten, Belgium, his classics in Oudenbosch, and his theological course in Heeren, Province of North Brabant, Holland, where he was ordained to the priesthood May 25, 1850, and appointed assistant pastor in the Diocese of Breda, Holland. His first charge as priest was when he was sent to Halsteren, and from there to Rozendaal, in which places he remained for about three years, until October, 1853, he came to America and was sent to the old St. Anne's Church, in Detroit (where sometime Father Joos was his assistant). After a few months as assistant he had full charge as pastor, and in connection with that parish the mission at Grosse Point, until Father F. J. DeBroux was appointed the first resident priest at that place. During his pastorate in St. Anne's he held services in the Belgium and Hollandisch languages, and had charge of the first colored Catholic congregation in Detroit, and was the spiritual adviser of the St. Augustine School, on the corner of Larned and Antoine streets. His arduous duties in connection with these charges during the nineteen years of his pastorate in St. Anne's, drew heavily on a naturally strong constitution, and in 1872 he was relieved by the bishop, and after passing a year in Europe for the benefit of his health, again reported for duty, and was assigned to St. Mary's Parish, in Monroe, in which field his labors began July 5, 1873, and ten years later Father DeBroux was sent to his assistance there, including the missions at New Boston and Rockwood, the congregations numbering about five hundred families.
ST. MICHAEL'S CHURCH

Was organized in 1855, by Rev. Fr. Kronenberg, Redemptorist. Soon after the organization it purchased the residence and premises in the First Ward, on Front Street, from George B. Harleston.

The residence being quite spacious, was converted into a church (now used for school purposes), which gave place to the large brick church, 145 x 60 feet, in 1867. The two-story brick pastoral residence, 32 x 28 feet, was constructed in 1873.

Rev. Father Kronenberg was succeeded by Fathers Majesky, Wehrle and Stengel, until July 24, 1863, when the present pastor, Rev. Father Benjamin D. Schmittdiel assumed the charge, and is the present pastor. July 24, 1888, Father Schmittdiel celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of his charge of St. Michael's Parish. The Parochial School connected with this church has an attendance of one hundred and sixty scholars, and the number of communicants, seven hundred and fifty.

REV. FATHER BENJAMIN D. SCHMITTDIEL

Was born of German parents, in Lancaster, Pennsylvania, August 31, 1834. When but three years of age he went with his parents, Henry A. and Theresa Schmittdiel, to Detroit. When but eight years old he conceived the idea of entering the priesthood, but was unsuccessful at several times, until between the ages of fourteen and seventeen years he learned the trade of a shoemaker, and when in his twentieth year he had a dream which awakened the old desire in his heart. The dream was vividly impressed upon his mind, more especially as it was almost literally fulfilled the next day. His dream was, that while he was working at his bench in the shoemaker's shop, a carriage drove up, and a priest, alighting, entered the shop and asked, "Do you want to be a priest?" "Yes, if I can succeed." "Come with me." Immediately he followed, and on awakening, the dream was so vivid before his mind's eye that he could not get rid of the thought that if such a dream could come true, the height of his ambitions would be realized. That afternoon his dream was made reality, and he remained with the priest for about three months, when he entered the Seminary of St. Thomas, near Beardstown, Kentucky, where he studied classics and philosophy, and after finishing his course there he was sent by Right Reverend P. P. LeFevre, Bishop of Detroit, to Milwaukee, for the study of theology. Finishing his course July 19, 1863, he was ordained priest and appointed to Monroe in charge of St. Michael's, where he commenced his pastorate July 24, 1863. A sketch of the life of Father Schmittdiel would hardly be complete without a mention of St. Michael's. In 1843 there were only three German Catholic families in the city of Monroe. Their number gradually increased, so that in 1845 Rev. Peter Kronenberg, of the congregation of the Most Holy Redeemer, or Order of Redemptorists (C. S. S. R.), found fourteen families in the city, and undertook to unite them and form a Catholic congregation. A committee was chosen consisting of Joseph Schaub, George Steiner, Anthony Westerman, Andrew Kirschner, and Joseph Billman, who, within the year, purchased the grounds of the present St Michael's Church, with the exception of the corner lot, for the sum of $2,000. On the grounds there was a private building, the present school house, although it has been some considerably changed from the original structure. They immediately paid five hundred dollars on the property, the balance paid in installments during six years, and at once the house on the grounds was, at an expense of five hundred dollars, converted into a church. On the Feast of St. Michael, Archangel, September 29, 1845, the church was blessed by the Very Reverend Father Bernard, provincial of the C. S. S. R., and the Rev. Peter Kronenberg appointed the first pastor. But the Redemptorist Fathers in 1850 totally abandoned the Monroe missions, and the Rev. John VanGepniip was sent by the bishop to succeed the Rev. Peter Kronenberg in the care of St. Michael's congregation, continuing about four years, and though being a Hollander he spoke German but imperfectly, still he was very much beloved by the people under his charge. The Right Reverend P. P. LeFevre transferred him to the mission of Dexter, Washtenaw county, Michigan, and in his place sent Rev. M. P. Wehrle to attend St. Michael's; he remained about a year and was succeeded by Rev. Julius Macjoski, but the latter was sickly and about a year after died at St. Mary's Hos.
pital in Detroit. In 1862 the bishop sent Rev. Peter Stenzel to Monroe. Up to this time the material condition had remained unchanged for several years with a debt of about three hundred dollars; but Rev. Father Stenzel gave a new impulse to the congregation, and made a collection by which the debt was paid. He, however, remained but a few years, and was succeeded July 24, 1863, by Rev. Benjamin D. Schmittdial. At that time the only building on the premises was the dwelling of George B. Harleston, which had been purchased at the organization of the parish and converted into a church, and used as church, school and pastoral residence since the coming of Rev. John VanGenipp, in 1850, until 1866. As soon as the Rev. Peter Kronenberg, C. S. R., became pastor he founded a German Catholic School, which has always been in good running order with great benefit to the congregation, and under charge of the following teachers: In 1852, John Young; 1853, M. Schellhorn; 1854, Jacob Bauer; 1858, Peter Grimm; 1860, J. P. Jaminet; 1861, the sisters; 1863, F. X. Leib; 1869 to the present time the school has been in charge of two sisters and one lay teacher, and starting with about forty pupils now has an average of about one hundred and sixty in attendance. In 1865 the lot on the adjoining corner was purchased for the sum of five hundred dollars, and the following year the erection of the present St. Michael's Church on Front street, 60 x 145, was begun, and completed in 1867 at a cost, exclusive of the tower and bells, of about $30,000; and the original church converted into and is now used for a school building. In 1883 the tower and steeple was added at a cost of $6,000, and the next year three bells were added at an expense of about $4,000. In 1874 the present parochial residence, a two-story brick, 32 x 28, and in 1886 the school building was completely renovated and enlarged, and July 24, 1888, Father Schmittdial celebrated the twenty-fifth anniversary of his charge of St. Michael's Parish.

ST. JOHN'S CHURCH.

The first effort to organize a separate Catholic Church for the English speaking people was in 1834, which proved ineffectual, and in 1852 the effort to accomplish the same purpose resulted in the purchase of lots on the Navarre plat, in the third ward of the city, and laying a stone foundation therefor; but further effort was abandoned until 1872, when Father Maes was appointed pastor. Through his exertions and instrumentality a more eligible lot was purchased on Monroe street. The corner stone to the church was laid in 1874, and a spacious and creditable brick church, 113 x 52, was completed and blessed in 1877. Father Maes, now Bishop of Covington, Kentucky, having been appointed (much to the regret of his congregation) secretary to Bishop Borges, retired therefrom in 1878. A bell was added in 1879. The cost of the church, independent of the parsonage (a two-story frame building) on Washington street, was $10,000.

Rev. William A. Nevin succeeded Father Maes on the 15th of March, 1880, and remained in charge until July 21, 1881, when the Rev. P. Leavy succeeded him. The congregation under his charge numbered one hundred and twenty families, with an average of five to a family, making a congregation of six hundred. Father P. Leavy was highly esteemed, and in the discharge of his pastoral duties in 1889 was exposed in visiting a case of smallpox, contracted the disease and died. He was succeeded by Father Kelley, subsequently by Father Sockhain, who is the present pastor.

ST. MARY'S CHURCH, OF ROCKWOOD.

Near the northern boundary line of the county, though not within Monroe county, is largely composed of members from the northern part of the county, and with its mission numbers four hundred and fifty families.

ST. CHARLES BORROMEO CHURCH

Was organized in July, 1853. The following priests have officiated in succession in this parish. viz.: Revs. J. V. Van Geunip, C. L. Lemagie, D. Callaert, R. Vanderheyden, G. V. Gerard, A. de Montana, Charles J. Mangin, M. H. Schacken, F. Hendrick, P. J. Desmedt, E. M. Deckiere, E. Maesfranex, F. Gauthier, George Langl and L. J. Brancheau, the last mentioned being the present pastor in charge. The corner stone of the present new church was laid April 22, 1882, and completed in 1889; built of red brick, trimmed with white brick and artificial stone, one hundred and twenty by fifty feet, about fifty feet high, with steeple one
hundred feet high, with stained glass windows. The church has seven hundred communicants and is in a prosperous condition.

ST. JOSEPH'S CHURCH, ERIE.

The first church building, erected in 1819, was built of logs, roofed with bark of trees, in the vicinity of the railroad depot, which gave place in 1826 to a frame building, both built by the French from Canada. The third church building was erected in the years 1851 and 1852 in Vienna (now Erie); brick walls, one hundred and eleven feet long by forty-seven feet wide. The church is in a flourishing condition, containing two hundred French families, and free from debt.

From the year 1819, when the society was organized, it was very irregularly visited by Father Richard, of Detroit, seldom by any other priest until 1825. From 1825 to 1833 the church was supplied by priests from Monroe; from 1825 to 1828, by Rev. Bellamy; from 1828 to 1831, Rev. Stephen Batin; from 1831 to 1833, Rev. T. Carabin; from 1833 to 1835, Rev. J. Brayn, who was the first resident pastor; from 1835 to 1836, Rev. J. F. Terreso-ten, second resident pastor; from 1836 to 1852, Rev. T. Warlop, third resident pastor; from 1852 to 1856, Rev. H. Rievers, fourth resident pastor; March, 1856, to May 1856, Rev. L. Lionnet; from July, 1856, to the present time, the Rev. Father Charles Thomas has been the resident pastor, and occupies the two-story brick parsonage built on a part of the Francis Consino farm in the vicinity of the church.

ST. PATRICK'S CHURCH OF EXETER.

The first assembly in the town of Exeter of members of the Catholic Church was held at the log house of James Donohoe in 1834. At this time the township was covered by a dense forest, interspersed with swamps, marshes and creeks, with here and there a log cabin of the early settlers, shaded by lofty trees, not connected by roads, but by paths and Indian trails, which often led the early missionaries astray and compelled them to seek their night's repose beneath the forests. The inhabitants were few in number and poor. The mission was from time to time visited by priests, mainly from St. Mary's Church of Monroe. From 1838 to 1843 Father Carabin attended the mission and had stations, and said mass in the log cabins of Philip Flood, Peter Burns, Michael Fagan, John Murphy and Luke Dunn. After a number of ineffectual efforts, finally succeeded in 1847 in constructing a log church, Father Simons officiating at first mass held therein. The log church in 1861 gave place to the large brick church, 10x80. The corner stone was laid in 1860, and completed in 1861 by the contractor, Wm. Gilmore, and consecrated July 2, 1861. It has now a parochial residence connected therewith. The present number of communicants is and scholars in parochial school number.

Father James Ronayne, with residence at Stony Creek, officiates at the three mission stations—Maybee, Exeter and Stony Creek. The three missions consist of three hundred and twenty families. P. O. address, Athlone. Location of church, section 25, town 5 south, range 8 east.

SOCIETIES CONNECTED WITH THE CATHOLIC CHURCHES.

St. Joseph's Society, organized February 12, 1851. The officers thereof in 1889 were: Michael Deigert, president; Frank Schwingschlegl, secretary; A. Egl, treasurer. Present membership, sixty.

This society was organized for benevolent purposes, the by-laws requiring a payment of one dollar and a half per week to members while sick, and an assessment of fifty cents upon every member when death occurs of one of the members.

THE MUTUAL LIFE INSURANCE COMPANY, Organized from the different Catholic parishes April 17, 1881. Present membership, sixty-three; charter members of branch, thirteen. John P. Jaminet, president; Frank Schwingschlegl, vice president; C. Heck, second vice president; Patrick Matthews, secretary; J. L. Hoffman, assistant secretary; Charles A. Golden, financial secretary; Sebastian Lauer, treasurer; A. Westerman, jr., marshal; J. Baier, guard; F. R. Seib, M. Zeller and Joseph Golden, trustees; Rev. Benjamin Schmittidiel, spiritual adviser.

Present officers: F. K. Seib, president; J. Abraham, first vice-president; Thomas Keegan, second vice-president; Charles Maurer, recording secretary; James Garvey, assistant secretary; Frank Schwingschlegl, financial secretary; Sebastian Lauer, treasurer; J. Baier, marshal; H. Maurer, guard.
CHAPTER XXXIX.

OUR SCHOOLS.

No county in the State has better schools than Monroe county. Her name and fame in connection with her schools have become familiar to every resident of Southern Michigan, and the city has been the incentive of the county. The course of study has always been fully up to the requirements of the State University, and the high standing of its hundreds of graduates who have entered nearly every walk of life, speaks volumes for those who have had the educational interests of the city in their care. They are found in nearly every branch of mercantile business; some are occupying the pulpit and some the bench, while others have made their mark in mining, railroading, civil engineering, and in the practice of medicine and of law. One of the best text books in physics at present in use was written by a graduate of this school. The western traveler as he nears the summit of vast ranges, admires the boldness and originality of the railroad engineering of Monroe boys and graduates of our school. The miner's pick and shovel are directed in their safe and unfailling course by others, and among the best underground engineers of the West are Monroe educated.

The corner stone of the Monroe Union School was laid with Masonic ceremonies June 24, 1858. This structure, known as the "old building," is still standing. The edifice was three stories high, and formed at that time the most imposing architectural monument in the county. The accommodations furnished by this house were then among the best in the State. In 1888 the building took fire, the upper story being burned off. The school board at once took measures for rebuilding. The house was made two stories higher, and all the modern improvements in heating and ventilation were added.

In 1884 the school board thought to relieve the crowded condition of the school-room by building a fine house in the Third ward. This answered the purpose for a year or two; but in 1887 it was found necessary to have more room, and the board began the erection on the grounds near the older structure of the new high school building. This is, without doubt, one of the finest houses in the State, being heated, ventilated and seated in the best modern style.

Thus Monroe has met the growth of population by a corresponding increase of the means and opportunities of education. But not only has it been the policy adopted to provide the material conditions, but also it has been the constant aim of the school board to place over the scholars the very best teachers attainable.

School was opened in the old (then new) school building, in April, 1859, with Mr. George W. Perry as superintendent. Nearly all the subsequent superintendents have been graduates of the University of Michigan, and have steadily pursued the policy of keeping our schools in the van of educational progress. Among the well known gentlemen who have been superintendents of these schools may be mentioned Lewis McLouth, at present president of the Agricultural College of North Dakota; Hon. Edwin Willitts, assistant Secretary of Agriculture; Lester Goddard, a railroad official in the Chicago, Burlington and Quincy Railroad at Chicago, Illinois; Charles Harris, at present a successful merchant in Minnesota; Judge Rufus Finney, deceased; and John A. Stewart, superintendent of schools in Port Huron, this State. W. N. Honey, the present superintendent, is a gentleman of advanced ideas, fine executive ability, and a thorough scholar, who has a sincere love for his chosen profession. He has made the course of study very thorough and complete. All grades of the school can enter the State University on diploma, on all the four courses pursued at Ann Arbor. Constant effort is being made to provide the best facilities. The labor-
OUR SCHOOLS.

atory has been extensively improved during the past two years in the lines of chemistry and physics. The English course has also been greatly improved and strengthened, and the aim of the school is to supply the necessary equipment, both for those who intend taking a further course, and for those who must enter upon the active duties of life at graduation or before.

An organization of the graduates of the Union School has recently been effected, entitled the Alumni of the Monroe Union School, and in addition to the catalogue usually issued, the society purpose giving sketches and biographies of those who have attained prominence as business men, in mercantile life, in railroad, civil engineering, in educational institutions, in the pulpit and in the legal profession.

LIBRARIES.

I infer from an examination of the old village records, that as early as the year 1828 the village library was under the supervision of the village council, who raised money from time to time to sustain a public library: that a small library was under the charge of the village clerk, but the records thereof are so meagre that nothing satisfactory can be obtained. When the City of Monroe was incorporated in 1837, the remnant of the old library were transferred to the city, but a very limited number of volumes remained, hardly worthy of the name of a library, and was under the control of the common council and school inspectors, the city clerk acting as librarian. In 1866, the library room adjoining the common council room was enlarged and a catalogue made of the works on hand, and quite an addition made thereto under an appropriation by the council of one hundred and sixty dollars for new books.

In 1873, under an act of the legislature, the city library was transferred from the common council to the board of education, and continues under the charge and control of said board. There are two thousand four hundred and fifty nine volumes at this time in the library, and the annual circulation is over five thousand. When it is taken into consideration that the library contains a large number of public documents, the circulation is large. The last appropriation in 1885, of four hundred dollars, expended with good judgment, has greatly increased the interest of the public. Suitable rooms have been procured under a permanent lease of the second story of the brick building owned by the estate of the late Dr. Charles T. Southworth, adjoining the First National Bank on Washington street, that are comfortably warmed and lighted every afternoon and evening during the winter months, and one day in the week during the summer months, and prove a pleasant resort for those who desire to peruse the books and popular magazines of the day. The apartments are presided over by Miss Anna Yardley, an accomplished and well posted librarian, appointed by the board of education.

HON. ISAAC LEWIS,

Was born in Derby, Connecticut, September 25, 1804, and at the age of twenty-four was married to Miss Sophia Redfield, at Clyde, New York. In the spring of 1833 he came to Michigan with his family and settled in Monroe, where he has had a continuous residence of more than forty years. Being a moulder by trade, he started the first foundry, outside of Detroit, in Michigan. In 1839, when the Michigan Southern was being built by the State, he cast all the car wheels used by it. He also manufactured and introduced to the farmers of Southern Michigan an improved plow which came into universal use, and holds its place as a favorite among the best of those in use at the present time. During the turbulent times of pioneer life and State boundaries he cast the cannon balls intended for use in the Toledo war. At his foundry was cast most of the machinery for the construction of the saw and grist mills of this section of the State, and when McCormick, the inventor of the mowing machine, was in need of a first-class mechanic to build his first machine, the job was intrusted to Mr. Lewis, who built it and superintended a series of experiments with it upon the old Caldwell farm, just west of the city.

At the organization of Monroe Lodge, F. & A. M., July 5, 1848, Mr. Lewis was elected its master, and for three years lent his influence towards the upholding of the Masonic fraternity in this city, and Monroe Lodge stands to-day as a monument to his zeal and ability.

In 1853 he was appointed United States supervising inspector of steamboats by Presi.
dent Pierce, holding the position through the terms of Pierce and Buchanan and part of Lincoln's. During all these years and in traveling thousands of miles he never violated his puritanical conscience by breaking the Sabbath.

Mr. Lewis's character is best illustrated in this respect by an incident that happened not long since. One of the State's superintendents of the poor called at Mr. Lewis's residence one Sunday morning, and after introducing himself, informed him that his other duties were so many and arduous that he was compelled to perform those of inspecting the eleemosynary institutions of the State on the Sabbath.

"Well," says Mr. Lewis, looking at him sternly, "if your duties are so numerous that you have to violate the Sabbath, you had better resign: anyway, you cannot inspect our poorhouse on that day," and bidding him good morning, closed the door.

After retiring from the foundry he engaged in the book and stationery business, and continued in it for a number of years, when he laid aside the cares of business life.

He was elected superintendent of the poor October 20, 1863, and has held the position ever since, and was one of the best known superintendents in the State.

During Mr. Lewis's early life he was one of the first lock-tenders on the Erie Canal, and opened the lock at Clyde, New York, when the first canal boat, bearing Governor Clinton and carrying a barrel of Lake Erie water to mingle with the Hudson, passed through. He also performed the same duty when General Lafayette passed through on one of the Erie Canal boats.

For sixty-eight years Mr. Lewis has been an active and conscientious member of the Presbyterian Church, and for years was one of the elders of the church in this city, and was at the time of his death, which occurred November 17, 1889, aged 85, leaving to survive him his widow and five daughters. He was a gentleman of the old school and a Democrat.

W. R. GIFFORD, M. D.,

Son of Henry and Almira Gifford, was born May 6, 1843, at Dundee, Monroe county, Michigan. Moved on farm near Petersburgh, 1852; enlisted in the First Michigan Engineers and Mechanics Corps in 1861, and served in the army three years. He returned from the army, and went to Oberlin College two years, and then went into the office of D. W. Loree, Ridge-way, Michigan, to study medicine and attend the Michigan State University of Medicine at Ann Arbor, and graduated in March, 1869, and located in Erie, Michigan, in May of same year. Was a very successful practitioner in Erie for many years, and highly esteemed as a physician and citizen. Married in Erie the daughter of —— Brigham. Dr. Gifford was by flattering inducements led, much to the regret of the citizens of Erie, to remove to Toledo in April, 1886, where he is now engaged in a successful practice. Office and residence, 2005 Adams street, Toledo.
CHAPTER XI.


The long threatened blow of rebellion was struck in the commencement of cannonading of Fort Sumter by the confederate guns at Fort Moultrie, on the morning of April 12, 1861.

The time when the friends of constitutional government and civil liberty must take their stand for or against the Government had arrived.

The enemies of the Union and freedom had reached the point of open hostilities upon the Government they were bound by every consideration of loyalty and patriotism to support.

All that forbearance and moderation on the part of order could do had been done to avert the shocking calamity.

The history of the world furnishes no parallel to either the madness of the offenders or the forbearance of the Government.

The first rebel gun from Sumter (April 12, 1861), the tocsin of the gigantic and wicked rebellion, the key note of civil war, had been heard all over the land. The national banner had been insulted by the fire of treason's batteries and struck from its proud perch, when the loyal young men of Michigan sprang, as if by magic, to arms to defend and maintain the National Union and protect its flag, to sustain the honor of their State and maintain their own glorious birthright as freemen. They vowed to God and their native land, and pledged their arms and their lives that the beloved flag of their country should again triumphantly wave on the walls of Sumter and over every State and inch of ground in the Union, and that the Republic should be saved and forever preserved. When the surrender of the South Carolina forces became known throughout the land, the entire State of Michigan was alive to the emergencies and duties of the hour, and the uprising of the people was universal and unparalleled in history. Flags waved from every public building and private dwelling, alike on the palace and on the cot, while the drum beat to the music of the Union, from our southern border to the far off and craggy shores of our great lakes. The call of Abraham Lincoln, as it swept over the wires from land's end to land's end, received a patriotic and prompt response from the loyal hearts of the people of Michigan. The ranks of her battalions were filled on the first alarm. With remarkable promptness her first gallant regiment — armed, clothed, equipped and fully appointed — left the State to meet the enemies of American liberty, the first to reach the National Capital from west of the Allegheny Mountains, and was among the first troops which crossed Long Bridge into Virginia, and composed a part of the command that captured Alexandria, the first city taken from the rebels.

The Michigan "contingent" in the war was largely made up of men who enlisted for three years, and were mainly from the most respectable and industrious of the community.

Leaving the peaceful avocations of civil life, these men were disciplined into soldiers and converted into heroes, sometimes even during the operations and emergencies of a single campaign. Patient and obedient under the most rigid discipline, persistent and enduring on the long and tedious march, cheerful and untiring in the trenches, apt in experiment and most ingenious in construction, they added to all qualifications and merits true courage in the field, while almost every important action has illustrated their heroism, and almost every battle field is consecrated with their blood. Their service was eagerly sought for by all the best generals, whether to construct a defense, lead a "forlorn hope," or charge a battery.

Michigan troops, prominent at the outset of the rebellion, were in at its death, they were among those who, under the command of the brave and lamented Richardson, first opened
fire on the rebels in the vicinity of Bull Run, at Blackburn's Ford; they were with General McClellan in West Virginia in the first year of the war, and were in South Carolina and Georgia in 1862, and during the year served with the Army of the Potomac on the Peninsula, and in Maryland. with General Banks in the Shenandoah Valley; in Virginia under General Burnside; in Louisiana under General Butler; and in Missouri with General Pope and Colonel Mulligan.

In 1863 they bore a conspicuous and gallant part in the ever memorable campaigns under General Hooker in Virginia and General Meade in Pennsylvania, at the defense of Knoxville by General Burnside, at the capture of Vicksburg by General Grant, and on the celebrated Kilpatrick raid against Richmond. They were also engaged in the campaign of General Rosecrans against Chattanooga, and were actively employed in the field at various points in Tennessee, Mississippi, Kentucky and Louisiana, under other generals.

In 1864-5 they were with General Grant in his great march against Richmond, and bravely participated in most of the hard fought battles of that eventful campaign.

They were also with General Sherman on his memorable march from Chattanooga to the Sea, and were prominently engaged in most of his memorable and successful battles, and with General Sheridan in his matchless encounters with the enemy in the Valley of the Shenandoah, while their sabres flashed in every battle.

They took part in the gallant defense of Nashville by General Thomas, and were with Generals Stoneman and Wilson on their raids in North Carolina and Georgia.

They were also at the capture of Mobile and served in Texas and Utah Territory during a part of 1865-6.

Michigan was well represented at the surrender of Lee and Johnston, the termination and death of the rebellion—and a Michigan regiment captured the president of the so-called confederacy.

Jefferson Davis, in his inglorious flight to escape, deserved punishment for his infamous treason and rebellion.

Michigan troops in all the campaigns and battles in which they participated were most reliable, conspicuously brave and gallant. In every position in which they were placed they were true, self-sacrificing, patient under hardship, murmuring not, meeting death by exposure, starvation and cruel treatment in rebel prisons, and many more by rebel bullets in sanguinary strife.

Aside from their acknowledged bravery and efficiency in battle, they were, in a most remarkable manner, entrusted with posts of honor and great responsibilities, which could have scarcely been accredited but with a purpose.

From the beginning of the war until its end, Michigan soldiers evinced a most persistent determination to fight on, until all rebels in arms against the Government should be conquered and subdued, and, if needs be, utterly destroyed, so that their country might live. That determination they most successfully carried out; they met the enemy in his "last ditch" and he was theirs; they compelled him to lay down his rebellious arms, to beg for quarter, peace, and even for bread, and submit unconditionally to the terms of their dictation. Having done that, the troops of Michigan returned to their homes, as the conquerors of the enemies of their country, the preservers of their nation, receiving the plaudits and gratitude of their fellow-countrymen, and of every friend of freedom and humanity throughout the world.

The armies of no other nation, even after many years of training which war brings with it, have evinced so marvelous a development of soldierly qualities as characterized the American troops during the comparatively short term of service. The annals of the times will rear an imperishable monument to the patriotism of all the States, which, in a nation's peril, gave their sons in the conflict, and the honor of one will be among the precious possessions of the other; but it will be for Michigan to cherish with peculiar pride and tenderness the remembrance and the fame of the gallant band of patriots, who, in the fiercest struggle of modern warfare, and among comrades of equal worth and bravery, while preserving the national life and integrity, have reflected undying luster upon her own escutcheon.

The greater prominence of particular individuals is by no means conclusive proof of superior service or merits. The obscure private, with nothing but the "enlisting papers" to bear witness even of his presence in the
CELEBRATION OF THE REPORTED CAPTURE OF RICHMOND.
army, often is entitled to higher honors than he whose promotion was sounded through the ranks and proclaimed by the public press, but proof of this fact is denied the world, and may never have been known beyond the modest, unpretending consciousness of the obscure hero. It was the private soldiers as well as their commanders who suppressed the rebellion, and this fact cannot be too fully recognized. It is to the brave men who made the charges as well as to those who directed them, that the country is indebted chiefly for the many signal advantages and the final triumph over treason's cohorts.

From the desire to be associated in the same companies and regiments with friends in other counties of the State and adjoining States, and the generous bounties offered for enlistments therein, many of the soldiers enlisted in Michigan regiments are not credited to the county of Monroe.

While each of the Michigan Regiments is entitled to great credit for the part taken in the numerous conflicts in which they were engaged, comparisons and contrasts by the author would be invidious, but it will be seen by the following statements that enlistments of soldiers of Monroe county constituted a portion of every one of the Michigan Regiments, and to describe the parts taken by each would far exceed the limits of this work.

It would afford the author great pleasure, if practicable in a limited work of this kind, to record the interesting letters that were received from the officers and soldiers in the field during the progress of the Rebellion, describing the sanguinary conflicts in which they were engaged, the numerous presentations to officers and soldiers and sailors indicating the esteem in which they are held for their glorious achievements. For a statement in detail of the part taken by the various regiments in which the Monroe county officers and soldiers enlisted therein, the reader is referred to "Michigan in the War," prepared and compiled by the late lamented Adjutant General John Robertson, of Michigan.

THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

When the telegraph wires announced the news at Monroe of the attack on Fort Sumter, immediate steps were taken by our citizens, without distinction of party, to give expression of public sentiment on the great question of the day. This movement contributed largely in concentrating popular feeling and encouraging our State and National authorities in the measures demanded by the exigencies of the times.

An impromptu meeting of citizens was held at the Humphrey House, Tuesday afternoon of the 15th of April, 1861, for the purpose of making some arrangement to hold a more general meeting to express the sentiments of the community upon the crisis which was upon us. Mayor Roderick O'Connor acted as chairman. Committees were appointed to make necessary arrangements, and it was decided to call a meeting at the court house on Wednesday evening. Accordingly at an early hour the court house was packed full to its utmost capacity with people anxious to hear something said in honor of and in favor of sustaining the stars and stripes of our country. The meeting was called to order and three cheers were proposed for Major Anderson, which were given with a will.

Ira R. Grosvenor, from the committee on organization, then read a report recommending the following officers:

President—Judge Warner Wing.

The officers took their seats, when the report of the committee on resolutions was called for. Hon. E. G. Morton read the following as the report of the committee:

Whereas, Civil war and all its deplorable consequences have suddenly burst upon the nation, and the constitutional government of the country is attacked, its authority set at defiance, and its flag insulted in a portion of the Union, for the avowed purpose of overthrowing the same; and,

Whereas, Those who have thus wantonly provoked hostilities have trampled upon the constitution, which guaranteed to all the high principles of a free government, and under which all real grievances may be redressed.
and the liberties of the people perpetuated; therefore,

Resolved. That we, citizens of Monroe county, of all political parties, cordially unite to uphold the Government of the country and pledge ourselves to stand by the constitution and the legal authorities under it, and to aid them in protecting and defending the same, in the spirit and with the determination manifested by our fathers of the Revolution.

Resolved, That we deeply deplore the steps hastily taken by a portion of the Southern people to destroy the best government on earth, and the confidence of the world in the ability of man for self control, and we cannot believe that this suicidal work meets the approbation of thousands of our conservative and law-abiding brethren of the South, and borne down by a mob whose usurpations and lawless aims threaten the country with anarchy and despotism; and that we feel it to be our imperative duty as the friends of liberty, law and stable government to resist with all our power their treasonable purpose, in order to maintain and perpetuate the liberties we enjoy as a people.

The chairman of the meeting, Judge Wing, said he had never stood in the court house under circumstances so solemn as these. The question which presents itself is no less than whether we are a free nation, whether we have a government, whether we are the American people. Few occasions have occurred when the flag of our country has been trampled; but now it has been struck by a band of traitors among our own brethren. There have been parties, but now there should be no party. This country needed aid. This was the only consideration presented. Our flag has been respected in all nations, because we have established a free government and have invited the oppressed of all lands to come to our shores. But treason has reared its head, the President calls for help to sustain that flag, and shall it be sustained? (Applause.) For his part the resolutions met his hearty approval.

Ira R. Grosvener was called. He said we are engaged in no common affair this evening. Civil war has commenced among us. Those who have forced these troubles upon us have construed our troubles into cowardice, but now that the North is aroused they will learn that a terrible retribution is at hand. There can be but one feeling among us. We know no party — no platform — no anything but our country. (Applause.) And it were glorious to die in defense of that country. This was no time for set speeches. What we say must come gushing up from a warm heart. Michigan has been called upon for but one regiment, but if it were necessary Monroe alone could furnish that.

Judge Johnson was called upon. He reviewed, to a certain extent, the action which the South has taken in the Fort Sumter affair from the first. He said we have waited long expecting that reason would again take possession of our brethren at the South. The door had been left wide open for them to return, but they said to the Government you must fight or ignobly surrender that fort. The unholy war had been forced upon us, and there was no other way but to pursue it to the bitter end. (Applause.)

E. G. Morton, Esq., was next called upon. He said he had not expected to be called on to make a speech, but was never ashamed to speak for his country. (Applause.) Hitherto a sense of security had pervaded the country. To-day all the prosperity we have experienced is imperiled. This was no time for inflammatory remarks. The time had come to look danger boldly in the face, and be ready to live for and serve our country, if God spares our lives, and if not to die by that glorious flag bequeathed us by our fathers. (Loud applause.)

William H. Boyd was called upon. He said he would not apologize, as he felt it his duty when his country calls, to respond. He was no party man, but he had, he trusted, the feelings of a patriot. Look at our constitution. Will you allow it to be rent in pieces? He believed there was a spirit waking in the North that would protect and preserve that constitution. When a time comes like this, it becomes every man to lift up his voice, and if necessary, to lay down his life for his country. We are one and united for our country. Our country now and our country forever. (Applause.)

Mr. Willets said his feelings had always been opposed to war. His ancestry were Quakers. But when he heard the news from Sumter, his peace principles abdicated. He was now in favor of fighting. He believed in putting down this rebellion at whatever cost, and at whatever sacrifice.
Mayor O'Connor said the speakers who had preceded him had called the Southern rebels our brethren. He disclaimed their right to be called so. By their own traitorous acts they have severed the connection. No traitor to this country should be called the brother of a true man.

Stephen G. Clarke said we meet to-night on a common platform, and let us respond to the traitors in a manner that will send terror to every heart and convince them that we will spill every drop of blood in defense of that flag. (Applause.) He would not discuss the causes of this rebellion. He was for action. The enemy are approaching the capital. They shall not possess it.

F. M. Winans said he came here with but one feeling. He had been led to the battle field under that flag, and he was ready to go again. He wished to know if others were ready to go also. [Yes, yes, was responded by more than a hundred voices.]

Colonel Smith, of the United States Army, said:

"Forever float that standard sheet!
Where breathes the foe but falls before us,
With Freedom's soil beneath our feet,
And Freedom's banner streaming o'er us!"

He had been in the habit of addressing assemblies, but they were military assemblies. And a military response is what we must make. The State of Michigan had been called on for one regiment, but if it were ten the response would be promptly made, and all would be found ready to respond with our lives, our fortunes and our sacred honors.

B. Dansard said it was the first time he had ever been in such a position, but if he could say anything, the cause is glorious enough. God knows. He had lived under that flag—wished to die under it—and was ready to do anything that could be done to sustain it, with money or with life. (Loud applause.)

Other remarks were made by Prof. Kellogg, Dr. Landon, Frank Raleigh, T. S. Clark, J. Darrah, J. R. Rauch, N. X. Kendal, and others, many of whom expressed a willingness to take to the tented field. The remarks were received with cheers and applause throughout.

Mr. N. X. Kendal moved that a committee of five be appointed to take steps for the organization of a military company here.

The chairman said the resolutions would be first in order. The motion for their adoption was put and a unanimous aye was heard from every throat in the house.

Mr. Kendal's motion was then put and carried, and the chair appointed as the committee, Messrs. N. X. Kendal, T. S. Clark, Capt. Winans, Colonel Smith and Constant Luce.

The meeting then adjourned with three hearty cheers for the stars and stripes.

The military committee as above appointed had a meeting the next morning and organized by calling Colonel Smith to the chair, and T. S. Clark as secretary.

It was decided to organize a military company agreeably to the requisition of the Governor, and on motion the instrument previously drawn up and numerously signed, was adopted as the basis of organization.

N. X. Kendal was appointed to wait upon the Governor, and ascertain if money subscribed in this city can be used for the benefit of the company raised here, and also what amount would be furnished by the State.

On motion of C. Luce a committee consisting of R. O'Connor, Wm. H. Boyd, J. R. Rauch, A. E. Bates and Joseph Weier was appointed to solicit subscriptions for the purpose.

On motion C. Luce and C. Paulding were appointed a committee to circulate the roll for signatures. All persons who had signed the roll or intended doing so were requested to meet at the city hall the following morning at 9 o'clock.

The roll had already been signed by some twenty-five or thirty citizens.

THE SMITH GUARDS.

The organization of the military company enrolled in this city, was perfected on Saturday evening, April 20, 1861, by the election of the following officers:

Captain, Constant Luce; first lieutenant, John M. Oliver; second lieutenant, A. M. Rose; third lieutenant, I. Diffenbaugh.

A resolution was then passed that the company be known as the "Smith Guards," in honor of our fellow-townsmen, Colonel Smith, of the United States Army. The company was feelingly addressed by Colonel Smith.
thanking them for the honor conferred by their action.

Three hearty cheers were then given for the Union, and three more for Colonel Smith, and the meeting adjourned.

The Smith Guards, having been ordered into camp at Adrian, left Wednesday, May 29, 1861. They were accompanied by the fire department and a large number of other citizens. The largest crowd assembled in a long time, was at the depot to see them off. The city seemed to be out en masse, together with many people from the country. There were some affecting scenes and moist eyes, as mothers bid good bye to their sons, sisters to their brothers, etc. The company were in good spirits, and went with the hearty good wishes of all, that health and success might attend them.

We publish a full list of the officers and men composing the Smith Guards, the roll having been filled up to an hundred and one:

Captain, C. Luce; first lieutenant, John M. Oliver; second lieutenant, A. M. Rosc; third lieutenant, I. Duffenbaugh.

First Sergeant, George Spaulding; second sergeant, George Bradford; third sergeant, John Adams; fourth sergeant, J. Redfield; fifth sergeant, Con. Paulding.

First Corporal, W. Paulding; second corporal A. H. Bowen; third corporal, F. B. Gale; fourth corporal, R. R. Lassey.

PRIVATEs.

Frank Benderitter. Chas. H. Ladd.
J. Whipple. G. E. Choate.
A. Benson. W. C. Watson.
H. Gravit. H. L. Stoddard.
John Fonier. H. Robinson.
R. Sorter. J. Duffield.
G. W. Beeman. T. Nowlan.
Wm. Watkins. Wm. H. Gibson.
G. W. Olney. F. Godfrey.
Wm. Lassey. C. Thurlock.
G. W. Owen. S. S. Parker.
S. Bisnette. C. Downing.
W. Knaggs. G. Kempf.
John Disher. F. Sputh.
S. S. Couture. C. Brunner.
Elroy Cicott. S. R. Carney.
John White. W. Olson.
E. M. Billings. E. Ross.
J. Susor. J. Dickinison.
W. C. Brown. X. Gagnier.

J. Conlin. Wm. H. Duffield.
C. F. Austin. S. D. Plues.
Harry Kendall. L. Wagner.
L. F. Ciseo. A. Taylor.
Wm. Stewart. E. Bronson.
Isaac Navarre. A. Gniur.
E. M. Avery. M. W. Hall.
A. Mosher. C. A. Wells.
W. Prince. H. Henderson.
J. Chase. F. Herman.
J. Hinsdale. S. Mosher.
J. Root. T. Leonard.

PRESENTATION OF COLORS TO THE SMITH GUARDS.

The stand of colors prepared for the Smith Guards by the ladies of the city, was presented on Tuesday afternoon, May 21, 1861. The guards paraded on the Court House square, in their new uniform, making a very fine appearance. The uniform was of gray casimere—frock coats, pants with a red stripe on the legs, and cap of the same gray material, with gilt trimming. The uniform was neat and tasteful, and gave the company a very soldierly appearance.

A very large concourse of people, a large proportion of whom were ladies, assembled on the square, to witness the ceremony of the presentation. Mr. H. P. Vrooman acted as marshal of the day, and at the appointed time announced that Professor Kellogg, of the Young Ladies Seminary, would make the presentation speech.

At the conclusion of the address by Prof. Kellogg, which was listened to with attention by all who were fortunate enough to get within hearing distance, the colors were presented to Captain Luce by the hand of Mrs. Paulding. Captain Luce, upon receiving them, made some appropriate remarks, thanking the ladies, in behalf of the company, for the colors, and for all the kindly interest they had taken in the company's welfare and comfort.

Professor Chamberlin, with a number of young ladies from the seminary, then sang The Star Spangled Banner, with good effect. Judge Christiandcy was then introduced, who addressed the company in some patriotic and feeling remarks, which met with a hearty response in the hearts of all his listeners.
It was then announced that a number of young ladies had prepared a supply of neck-ties and housewives for the members of the company, and Mr. E. G. Morton made some remarks on behalf of the young ladies presenting them. Five young ladies then advanced to the ranks and presented each soldier with a neck-tie, and a housewife well stored with thread, needles, pins, buttons, etc., which were found of great convenience and utility in camp life.

At the close of the exercises, the blessing of the Great Ruler of the Universe was asked upon the company by Rev. E. J. Boyd.

THE MONROE LADIES' SOLDIERS' AID SOCIETY.

A committee of ladies met at the residence of Mrs. J. M. Oliver, Monday evening, July 29, 1861, and organized a society to be called the Monroe Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society, having for its object the furnishing of such hospital supplies and other necessaries as are known not to be provided by the general government.

The following ladies were chosen officers of the society:

President—Mrs. George Landon.
Vice President—Mrs. F. M. Winans.
Treasurer—Miss Augusta Lewis.
Corresponding Secretary—Mrs. L. S. Stevens.

They also appointed an executive committee of sixteen.

The Smith Guards were requested during drill to form in front of the Presbyterian Church, which they did, and each soldier was presented with a testament by the infant class of the Sabbath School.

Another presentation was made to them at the seminary, being a Havelock cap-cover for each officer and soldier, by the young ladies of the seminary and some others of the city. This, we imagine, proved one of the most valuable articles that had been furnished them.

The Monroe Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society, from its organization to the close of the war, with untiring energy, perseverence and genuine patriotism, accomplished the grand purpose of their organization—stimulated the boys in blue to renewed exertions and heroic conduct by their constant contributions for their comfort in the tented field, reminded of the fact that they were remembered in great kindness by loving hearts at home, and while facing disease and danger and death, were comforted with the consciousness they were remembered in the prayers and kindness of those they had left behind them.

No part of the grand and multiform work of the suppression of the Rebellion and the preservation of the Union will stand out in history more noble and heroic than will that borne by the loyal, Christian women of the United States, in the moral and physical care of the soldiers of the Union. It is without a parallel in human experience in the magnitude and munificence of the provision.

It is due as simple justice to the memory of Florence Nightingale, and the true women of England who co-operated in her heroic and unprecedented work during the Crimean war, to say here that their noble example operated largely in suggesting the more ample and extended service of their worthy American sisters.

It would not be possible to describe the aid and comfort given by that branch of the country's patriotic army. Many have recognized with grateful hearts what was done in that direction by the loyal women of Monroe, city and county, which may be taken as but a sample of like devotion throughout the loyal States.

LIST OF VOLUNTEERS FURNISHED BY MONROE COUNTY.

The following list is made up from "Michigan in the War" and the reports of the Adjutant General, and shows the name, company and regiment of men who enlisted in Michigan Regiments from Monroe County, and the casualties, etc., so far as reported, but does not show the enlistments from Monroe County in regiments raised in other States, and the author was unable to find any records from which he could obtain the enlistments last mentioned. The First Regiment of three months men were mustered out of service, and no record was kept of their residence, and the Adjutant General, in his report for 1862, says, 'The ordinary records of enlistments furnish no information of the residence of volunteers, and it became necessary to procure it as regards those in service from the regiments in the field. The difficulty and delay attending this labor, especially
in such a period of active service as existed during the summer months, will be readily understood." "In the cases of old regiments, the casualties of months or a year of active service had taken from the ranks hundreds of men whose names were on the rolls, and whose residence it was sought to determine." From the foregoing explanation of the Adjutant General it is apparent that there must necessarily be many omissions and mistakes in the list given below. Some of the German and French names are spelled so differently in the various reports made to the Adjutant General that they can hardly be recognized, and in the casualties the author found numerous cases where a soldier was reported in 1862, as having died in action; in 1863, as discharged for disability; as transferred in 1864, and discharged at expiration of service in 1865. In such cases only the reports that do not conflict are given, and in cases where they conflict the last report is given. In many cases the author was unable to find an explanation or remarks, and in others only "missing in action," which, on investigation, he found so unreliable that he has omitted it.

Abbreviations—The following are the words abbreviated in the rosters: Adjt., Adjutant; asst., assistant; bat., battery; cav., cavalry; cap., captured; col., colonel; capt., captain; corp., corporal; co., company; dis., discharged; disab., disability; e., enlisted; exp., expiration; gen., general; H. A., heavy artillery; inf., infantry; lieut., lieutenant; m. o., mustered out; pro., promoted; res., resigned; serg., sergeant; surg., surgeon; trans., transferred; U. S. V., United States Volunteers; vet., veteran or veteranized.

Anderson, John C., Monroe; c. Oct. 21, 1861; serg. co. D, 7th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. Dec. 18, 1864; m. o. July 5, 1865.
Austin, Charles F., co. A, 4th Int.; killed at Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862.
Aust, Henry J., co. A, 4th Int.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.
Auten, Patrick, co. D, 7th Inf.
Arnold, James H., co. D, 7th Inf.
Arnold, Thomas, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 22, 1864.
Anderson, John C., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 18, 1863.
Abernethy, Alexander, co. D, 7th Inf.
Avis, William co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. of disease May 10, 1862.
Apell, Moses, co. K, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Anklebrandt, John, co. E, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. March 6, 1863.
Amand, Louis, co. G, 15th Inf.
Aselstein, Darius, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. by order, Aug. 12, 1865.
Alger, Abraham, co. I, 17th Inf.; dis. of disease.
Austin, Benjamin, co. I, 17th Inf.
Allen, Charles, co. G, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Austin, Henry K., co. I, 18th Inf.; dis. by order July 10, 1864.
Austin, Otis, co. H, 18th Inf.; dis. of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Feb. 22, 1864.
Adams, James, co. D, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Anderson, James, co. I, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Allen, Jerome, co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 22, 1864.
Allison, Horatio N., co. B, 5th Cav.
Allison, George S., co. B, 5th Cav.; killed at Winchester, Va., Sept. 19, 1864.
Adams, Lewis, co. I, 5th Cav.
Alexander, Thomas M., co. D, 9th Cav.; trans. to V. R. C., Jan. 15, 1864.
Ayers, Silas, co. L, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; trans. to V. R. C., April 10, 1864.
Babeek, Albert H., Dundee; 1st lieut. 18th Inf., July 27, 1862; pro. capt., April 5, 1864; m. o. June 26, 1865.


Barnaby, Albert G., Bedford; e. Aug. 9, 1862; sergt. maj. 20th Inf.; pro. 1st lieut. May 12, 1864; not mustered as an officer; died at his home, July 29, 1864, of wounds received in action June 2, 1864.


Bisbee, Charles E., Monroe; e. March 15, 1865; sergt. maj. 13th Inf.; pro. 1st lieut. March 30, 1863; m.o. Aug. 13, 1866.

Boardman, George M., Petersburg; capt. 15th Inf., January 1, 1862; died at St. Louis, Mo., April 6, '64.


Bowen, George W., co. A, 4th Inf.

Bradford, George W., Monroe; e. June 29, 1861, as sergt. co. A, 4th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. Sept. 13, 1862; m.o. June 20, 1864.

Brigham, Mathieu V., Newport; e. November 30, 1862; sergt. maj. 8th Cav.; pro. 2d lieut. Jan. 8, 1865; m.o. Sept. 22, 1865.

Brown, William C., Monroe; e. June 20, 1861, sergt. maj. 4th Inf.; pro. 1st lieut. Jan. 1, 1862; 1st lieut. Sept. 12, 1862; wounded at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863; m.o. June 20, 1865.

Bryant, Stephen O., Bedford; e. Aug. 5, 1862; sergt. co. C, 20th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. May 17, 1865; not mustered as an officer; dis. May 30, 1865.


Beaman, George W., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Benderter, Frank, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Branner, Charles, co. A, 4th Inf.; killed in the Wilderness, Va., May 7, 1864.

Brinningstall, H. J., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.


Baker, I., co. A, 4th Inf.


Benson, Adelbert, co. A, 4th Inf.; killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Baker, Perry, co. A, 4th Inf.; died at Richmond, Va., July 13, 1862, of wounds.


Bussieres, John, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 29, 1863.

Besomette, Samuel, co. A, 4th Inf.; killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.


Baker, Charles, co. K, 4th Inf.; killed May 12, 1864.


Brimmingstee, George, co. D, 7th Inf.

Beandy, Joseph, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. April 5, 1863.

Bushon, John, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 18, 1863.

Beach, John, co. D, 7th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. Feb. 15, 1864.

Brown, William, co. D, 7th Inf.

Barr, John, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. April, '64.

Barkley, William J., co. D, 7th Inf.

Beandy, Louis, co. D, 7th Inf.

Brown, George W., co. D, 7th Inf.

Buell, William, co. I, 7th Inf.

Bockstawz, Charles N., co. K, 7th Inf.

Barber, Freeman A., co. K, 7th Inf.; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

Bengor, Julius, co. K, 7th Inf.; killed at Deep Bottom, Va., Aug. 10, 1864.

Barber, George A., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. May 23, 1862.


Baker, Maren D., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.


Barnes, Linn, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Brown, Peter E., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Branchaw, Joseph, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Burchaw, Alexander, co. I, 11th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. April 30, 1864.

Boardman, Franklin, co. K, 11th Inf.

Boardman, Charles, co. K, 11th Inf.; died of disease April 8, 1862.

Brockway, Oliver, co. K, 11th Inf.
Blood, Augustus W., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. to enlist in regular service Nov. 28, 1862.
Bennett, Lawrence, co. E, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 6, 1865.
Barber, Dunham E., co. A, 13th Inf.; died of disease, at Louisville, Ky., Nov. 29, 1862.
Bowman, Richard, co. B, 14th Inf.; died of disease, at Goldsboro, N. C., April 5, 1865.
Brechtold, Michael, co. K, 14th Inf.; m. o. July 18, 1865.
Bradley, Thomas M., 15th Inf.
Barracough, Joseph, co. A, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 19, 1865.
Bourbonny, Eli, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab.
Braunig, Bernard, co. F, 15th Inf.
Beauchien, John, co. G, 15th Inf.
Bones, Frederick, co. H, 15th Inf.; died of disease June 3, 1862.
Butler, James, co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Sept. 5, 1863.
Barnady, Charles W., co. K, 15th Inf.
Benscheider, William, co. F, 4th Cav.; m. o. July 1, '63.
Bruch, James T., co. B, 5th Cav.
Barroughs, Amos S., co. B, 5th Cav.
Briningstall, Abram, co. B, 5th Cav.; trans. to V.R.C.
Bisbee, Phillip, co. C, 5th Cav.
Baldwin, David, co. C, 5th Cav.
Bode, Lewis, co. C, 5th Cav.
Beskind, Frederick, 8th (DeGolyer's) bat.
Burnett, Moses, 8th (DeGolyer's) bat.
Beauchamp, Michael, co. D, 9th Cav.; dis. for disab.
Bevier, Luther S., co. D, 9th Cav.; died of disease at Richmond, Va., Nov., 1863.
Beider, Fred, co. D, 9th Cav.; dis. for disab. April 25, 1864.
Baskus, John G., co. D, 1st Sharp Shooters; m. o. June 31, 1863.
Carlton, Henry, Newport; capt. 23d Inf.; c. July 31, 1862; killed by railroad accident, June 6, 1863.
Chapman, Aaron P., Monroe: 1st lieut. and q. m. 17th Inf.; c. July 19, 1863; m. o. June 3, 1865.
Christianey, Henry C., Monroe: c. May 1, 1861, as private co. F, 1st (3 months) Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. 1st Inf., Aug. 17, 1861; 1st lieut., April 28, 1862; m. o. Sept. 26, 1863; brev. capt., maj. and lieut.-col. of U. S. Vol. March 13, 1865, for gallant and meritorious service during the war.
Clark, John A., Monroe; c. Aug. 22, 1861, as sergt. co. D, 7th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. March 1, 1862; 1st lieut. April 22, 1863; killed in action at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.
Conant, John S., Monroe; c. Sept. 11, 1862, as com. sergt. 25th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. April 7, 1863; dis. for disab. Feb. 23, 1864.
Cregger, Marvin H., Berlin; c. Aug. 30, 1861, as sergt. co. F, 2d Cav.; pro. 2d lieut. March 1, 1864; c. Dec. 15, 1864; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.
Curtiss, Sylvanus W., Monroe; 1st lieut. 7th Inf., June 19, 1863; pro. capt. March 1, 1862; maj. May 26, 1865; m. o. Oct. 5, 1864.
Cook, Van Remscheider V., co. A, 1st Inf.
Carll, John M., co. II, 1st Inf.

Caril, George M., co. H, 1st Inf.

Carney, Simon B., co. A, 4th Inf.; died of disease at Annapolis, Md., Nov. 17, 1863, from effects of starvation while a prisoner at Richmond, Va.

Conlan, John, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Couture, S. S., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Coutchic, William, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Chace, James, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Curtis, Benjamin T., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Charter, Jackson, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Chapman, Jonathan, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 29, 1863.


Choates, George E., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Crawford, Quimby H., co. D, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.


Cooley, Charles, co. H, 4th Inf.


Collum, Isaiah, co. B, 6th Inf.; died of disease at Vicksburg, Miss.; June 27, 1864.

Collum, Peter, co. B, 6th Inf.; died of disease at Vicksburg, Miss. Sept. 13, 1864.

Clark, A. C., co. B, 6th Inf.; died of disease at Mobile Point, Oct. 14, 1864.

Campeau, Anthony, co. D, 7th Inf.; killed at battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862.

Case, George W., co. D, 7th Inf.

Calkins, Russell, co. D, 7th Inf.; killed at Antietam, Sept. 17, 1862.

Cassidy, John, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for wounds Dec. 12, 1862.


Carter, David, co. H, 7th Inf.


Crane, Deos S., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 28, 1864.

Cisco, James F., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 18, 1863.


Cavanaugh, John, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 9, 1863.


Callihan, Alvin, co. I, 11th Inf.; died of disease Jan. 9, 1862.

Carney, John H., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Coutchic, James, co. I, 11th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. Jan. 3, 1864.

Case, Daniel, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Chamberlain, Servis, co. I, 11th Inf.; died of disease Feb. 15, 1862.


Cornwell, Anson, co. K, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. April 6, 1862.

Combs, Eberhill, co. D, 11th Inf.; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., June 5, 1863.

Coutrour, William, co. A, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, '63.

Cory, Franklin, co. H, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, '63.

Caswell, John B., co. A, 13th Inf.

Crowman, Thomas W., co. K, 14th Inf.; m. o. July 18, 1865.

Carr, George W., co. B, 15th Inf.

Colley, Anthony, co. B, 15th Inf.


Champaign, Callick, co. G, 15th Inf.


Cyphenus, Charles, co. G, 15th Inf.

Courney, Yosant, co. G, 15th Inf.

Crist, Adam, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, April 7, 1865.


Casey, George, co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. Sept. 5, 1862.

Casey, Charles H., co. I, 15th Inf.


Cooley, John C., co. K, 15th Inf.

Coberly, Isaac, co. K, 15th Inf.


THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.


Cheser, John, co. A, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. 1865.


Callahan, Jerey, co. E, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, '65.

Cissco, Sidney F., co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. by order, June 23, 1865.

Carmody, Thomas, 1st Indp. co. 16th Inf.; m. o. July 8, 1863.


Collins, Orval, co. C, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.


Collier, Orval, co. G, 17th Inf.


Chapman, Aaron P., co. C, 17th Inf.

Coll, James, co. C, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.

Coll, Israel B., co. C, 17th Inf.; killed at South Mt. Sept. 14, 1862.


Curtis, Alonzo, co. I, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.

Carney, Mason, co. I, 17th Inf.; killed at South Mt. Sept. 14, 1862.

Calahan, John, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. by order, Aug. 5, '64.

Consil, Charles, co. A, 24th Inf.

Colewise, George H., co. G, 24th Inf.; killed at Gettysburg, July 1, 1863.

Collborn, George, co. G, 24th Inf.; killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.


Cupin, August, co. G, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, '65.

Carlton, George E., co. F, 20th Inf.; m. o. June 3, '65.

Clark, Peter, co. K, 1st Cav.


Conture, Moses, co. C, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp. of service, Feb. 15, 1866.


Carroll, William, co. C, 5th Cav.

Cauchie, Godfrey, co. C, 5th Cav.

Carney, George, co. M, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; died of disease at Nashville, Nov. 30, 1863.

Cornwell, Edward H., co. F, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; dis. at exp. of service, Oct. 31, 1864.

Charter, La Fayette, co. F, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; dis. at exp. of service, Oct. 31, 1864.

Crosier, Adam, co. F, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; dis. for disab. Nov. 9, 1862.

Case, Robert, Willett's Sharp Shooters.

Cass, Isaac K., co. L, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.

Cooker, Franklin, co. E, 9th Cav.; died of disease at Knoxville, Tenn.


Clark, Erastus W., co. E, 11th Cav.; dis. for disab.

Aug. 21, 1864.

Crichtett, George W., co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, '65.

Countryman, George A., co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 22, 1865.

Clark, Edward G., co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 5, 1865.

Countryman, Joel, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, '65.

Countryman, Jacob H., co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.

Canel, Lawrence, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, '65.


Carpenter Nathaniel, co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 8, 1863.

Cook, George W. Y., co. K, 18th Inf.

Call, James, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.

Curtis, Andrew J., co. K, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Lexington, Ky., March 18, 1863.


Compeau, Peter, co. B, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.

Custer, James, co. C, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.

Chapman, Charles, co. G, 18th Inf.; m. o. May 20, '65.

Cassada, William, co. I, 18th Inf.; dis. of disease at Nashville, April 20, 1864.


Darragh, James, Monroe; capt. 7th Inf.; e. Aug. 19, 1861; died of disease April 17, 1862.


Donnelly, John L., Monroe; capt. 14th Inf.; e. Nov. 18, 1861; m. o. Feb. 13, 1865.

Doyle, John, Monroe; 1st lieu. and q. m. 15th Inf.; e. May 29, 1862; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

Doyle, Timothy, Monroe; e. Dec. 3, 1861, as com. sergt. 15th Inf.; pro. 2d lieu. Oct. 1, 1862; m. o. Jan. 4, 1865.

Duffield, William E., Monroe; 2d lieu. 17th Inf.; e. June 17, 1862; wounded in action at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862; died at Frederick City, Md., Oct. 16, 1862, of wounds received on Sept. 17, 1862.

Dickinson, John R., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1861.
Allen, James A., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Dunlap, James A., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Dunn, James A., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Swartz, John, Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Swartz, John, Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Dunlap, James C., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Dunn, James C., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Swartz, John C., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Swartz, John C., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Dunlap, James D., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Dunn, James D., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Swartz, John D., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Swartz, John D., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Dunlap, James E., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Dunn, James E., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Swartz, John E., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Swartz, John E., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Dunlap, James F., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Dunn, James F., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Swartz, John F., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Swartz, John F., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Dunlap, James G., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Dunn, James G., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Swartz, John G., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Swartz, John G., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Dunlap, James H., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Dunn, James H., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Swartz, John H., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Swartz, John H., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Dunlap, James I., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Dunn, James I., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Swartz, John I., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Swartz, John I., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Dunlap, James J., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Dunn, James J., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Swartz, John J., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Swartz, John J., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Dunlap, James K., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Dunn, James K., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Swartz, John K., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.

Swartz, John K., Monroe; c. Aug. 18, 1862, as hosp.
Fawthrop, George, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 30, 1865.
Fray, Jacob, co. F, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 8, 1862.
Ford, Jacob, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, April 7, 1865.
French, John, co. 1, 15th Inf.
Freni, William G., co. 1, 15th Inf.
Fitch, James, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 11, 1861; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
Friday, Peter, co. K, 15th Inf.
Fulvesson, Aaron, co. K, 15th Inf.
Ferguson, Jonathan D., co. A, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
Fulcher, Uriah, co. C, 17th Inf.
Farnell, William, co. E, 17th Inf.
French, Joel W., co. H, 15th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Frick, Miles S., co. H, 18th Inf.; killed by explosion of steamer Sultana, April 29, 1865.
Furry, Samuel, co. B, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Fulcher, John, co. K, 1st Cav.
Fonstiel, William, co. E, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 22, 1861.
Fahnstock, Jacob, co. X, 5th Cav.
Fleishman, Godfrey, 8th (DeGolyer’s) Bat.; dis. for disab. Sept. 10, 1862.
Fleishman, George, 8th (DeGolyer’s) Bat.
Feld, Martin, 8th (DeGolyer’s) Bat.
Fishel, John, co. F, 1st Sharp Shooters; m. o. July 28, 1865.
Geis, Henry, Newport, ass't surg. 22d Inf.; m. o. Oct. 9, 1862; res. July 12, 1863; ass't surg. 29th Inf. March 19, 1863; m. o. Sept. 6, 1865.
Green, Jacob L., Monroe, capt. 6th Cav.; m. o. July 14, 1863; pro. as adjt. gen. U. S. Vol. Sept. 4, 1863; maj., brevet lieut. col. U. S. Vol. March 13, 1865; for distinguished gallantry at the battle of Treviillian Station, Va., and meritorious service during the war;" m. o. March 20, 1866.
Green, Thomas, Monroe, clp. 15th Inf.; m. o. April 11, 1861; m. o. June 3, 1863.
Gale, Frank B., co. A, 4th Inf.; killed at Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862.
Gibson, William H., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.
Gionier, Xavier, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.
Givon, Andrew, co. A, 4th Inf.
Gunnison, George, co. A, 4th Inf.
Griswold, George, co. A, 4th Inf.
Godeanough, Thomas W., co. D, 7th Inf.; died at Washington of wounds Oct. 9, 1862.
Glean, Augustus A., co. D, 7th Inf.
Green, Orison T., co. D, 7th Inf.; killed at battle of Fair Oaks, May 31, 1862.
Gee, Edward, co. D, 7th Inf.
Gee, Carrington, co. D, 7th Inf.
Grannis, Myron W., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 22, 1864.
Grisley, William, co. D, 7th Inf.; died of disease at Stevensburg, Va., Feb. 25, 1864.
Green, Seneca, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Gardner, Abraham, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Goltz, Otto, co. A, 12th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
Gensler, Michael, co. B, 15th Inf.; died of disease at Big Black River, July 26, 1863.
Glisson, Peter, co. G, 15th Inf.; died of disease June 9, 1862.
Gregory, John, co. G, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 28, 1865.
Grimes, William, co. H, 15th Inf.; killed at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.
Grimes, John, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, April 7, 1865.
Grunlich, Winterlin, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, March 30, 1865.
Gymne, Frank, co. K, 15th Inf.
Grisley, Christian.
Gillet, Frederick, co. C, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.
Goodrich, William M., co. E, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 13, 1863.
Greenfield, Willbur, co. E, 18th Inf.
Green, Edward C., co. F, 18th Inf.
Gee, Charles O., co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Guyor, Noah, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 28, 1865.
Gorman, Patrick, co. A, 24th Inf.
Gee, Elzakiel P., co. F, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Grauf, Jacob, co. L, 1st Cav.; dis. by order, June 28, '65.
Gale, Henry, co. G, 5th Cav.
Gravelinck, Mathew, co. C, 5th Cav.
Gale, Eugene, co. C, 5th Cav.
Graham, George, co. C, 5th Cav.
Hawkes, Carlton H., Monroe; e. Aug. 18, 1872, as sergt. maj. 5th Cav.; pro. 2d lieut. April 13, 1865; 1st lieut. April 14, 1865; m. o. June 22, 1865.
Hecock, Amos T., Monroe; 2d lieut. 7th Inf.; e. Sept. 2, 1861; pro. 1st lieut. March 1, 1862; capt. April 22, 1862; dis. June 22, 1863.
Hamilton, William B., Berlin; e. Aug. 22, 1862, as sergt. co. B, 22d Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. June 5, 1863; taken prisoner at Chickamauga, Tenn., Sept. 29, 1862; paroled March 1, 1865; pro. 1st lieut. Nov. 17, 1863; m. o. June 20, 1865.
Hall, Mifflin W., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 28, 1864.
Heald, James, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.
Harman, Frederick, co. A, 4th Inf.; died of disease in hosp., Georgetown.
Hoffman, Frederick, co. A, 4th Inf.; killed at Chancellorsville, Va., May 5, 1863.
Hinsdale, James W., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 29, 1863.
Henderson, David, co. E, 4th Inf.; dis. by order, Nov. 16, 1863.
Hesenghuth, August, co. G, 1st Inf.
Hubbell, Jerome, co. i, 1st Inf.
Hoy, Hugh, co. I, 1st Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet.
Dec. 23, 1863.
Hall, Solon W., co. K, 6th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 1, 1864.
Hanson, John, co. D, 7th Inf.; died at Philadelphia of wounds, Nov. 1, 1862.
Harris, Sidney G., co. D, 7th Inf.; killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.
Hindeliter, Jacob, co. D, 7th Inf.
Haight, George C., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service. Aug. 31, 1864.
Haight, Charles G., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service. Aug. 31, 1864.
Heisler, Edward, co. K, 7th Inf.; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 9, 1864.
Harwick, Abram, co. D, 7th Inf.
Hall, John, co. i, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service. Sept. 30, 1864.
Hall, Richard W., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. by order, Aug. 11, 1863.
Hicks, Abner, co. C, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.
Hutchins, Julius H., co. H, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.
Hose, Oliver P., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. Aug. 5, 1862.
Harris, William, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service. Sept. 30, 1864.
Hathaway, George B., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at Chattanooga, Tenn., April 16, 1863.
Hoffman, Daniel, co. I, 12th Inf.; dis. by order Sept. 30, 1865.
Horton, Martin, co. B, 18th Inf.
Horton, George, co. B, 18th Inf.
Hubble, Albert, co. B, 18th Inf.
Hope, Lewis, co. D, 18th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 14, 1864.
Heitzer, Albert, co. E, 15th Inf.

Hack, James, co. H, 15th Inf.; died of disease at Camp Monroe, March 24, 1862.
Harris, Henry, co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. July 26, 1862.
Hosseman, Martin, co. B, 13th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
Hyon, Joseph, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 10, 1865.
Hall, Webster, co. K, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
Heman, William, co. H, 14th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
Hewitt, George M., co. C, 17th Inf.
Hatfield, David S., co. D, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. Aug. 21, 1862.
Hanchett, Charles, co. B, 17th Inf.; dis. by order July 5, 1865.
Hurd, George W., co. E, 1st Inf.
Hibbard, William R., co. H, 18th Inf.
Haight, George C., co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 23, 1865.
House, George A., co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 5, 1865.
Hearth, Charles A., co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Hearth, Solomon M., co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Henshall, George A., co. A, 8th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1863.
Hitchins, Franklin T., co. H, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Sulli, Ky., Dec. 21, 1862.
Holton, George S., co. II, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Haner, Perry D., co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Haner, Alexander, co. H, 18th Inf.; dis. of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 22, 1862.
Hoplans, Alexander F., co. H, 18th Inf.; dis. in rebel prison, Cahaba, Ala., Nov. 10, 1864.
Hilton, Joseph H., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. May 29, 1865.
Hindes, Thomas J., co. K, 18th Inf.; killed by explosion of steamer Sultana April 28, 1865.
Hunegoford, Eban G., co. H, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich Inf.
Harrison, Daniel, co. B, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Humphrey, Charles A., co. B, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Hirkinmar, Robert, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Hoy, Alexander, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 22, 1865.
Hubbel, Erastus B., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Harmon, Daniel, co. K, 18th Inf.
Hill, Eliah, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.

THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.
Hall, John C., co. B, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.
Hosch, James T., co. A, 24th Inf.
Hine, E. W., co. F, 24th Inf.
Hendricks, Benjamin A., co. G, 24th Inf.
Hobart, Luther, co. F, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 4, 1865.
Hodley, Marquis, co. F, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 4, 1865.
Hamilton, Palmer, co. F, 26th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.

Heath, Merrill, co. F, 1st Reg. Engs. and Mech.; dis. for April 24, 1862.

Hoskins, John R., co. F, 1st Cav.; m. o. June 20, 1865.
Hunt, William W., co. F, 1st Cav.; m. o. Aug. 26, 1865.

Hawley, Francis R., co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 20, 1863.

Burn, Andrew J., co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. to re-enlist in regular service, Nov. 3, 1862.
Holcomb, Horace, co. F, 1st Cav.; m. o. May 11, 1865.
Horey, Alton, 2d Cav.; m. o. Aug. 17, 1865.
Howe, Daniel C., co. B, 5th Cav.
Harmer, Henry, co. C, 5th Cav.
Hawks, Carlton H., co. K, 5th Cav.
Hawks, Erastus P., co. K, 5th Cav.
Herderie, Henry, co. K, 5th Cav.

Hardingar, George, co. H, 4th Cav.; trans. to V. R. C. April 30, 1865.
Hall, Henry M., co. D, 9th Cav.; dis. for disab.
Haugt, Robert J., co. D, 9th Cav.; dis. for disab.


Ingersoll, Richard P., Dundee; capt. 18th Inf., July 27, 1862; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Isabelle, James, co. K, 11th Inf.; killed at Chickamauga, Sept. 20, 1863.
Innes, John M., co. D, 15th Inf.

Jum, Elisha, co. I, 17th Inf.; dis. at Washington, D. C.


Janny, Elwood, Bedford; e. Aug. 11, 1862, sergt. co. K, 18th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. March 1, 1864; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Johnson, John, co. A, 7th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. April 10, 1864.
Jones, John, 7th Inf.; dis. Dec. 1, 1861.
Jouabreau, Paul, co. D, 7th Inf.
Jones, Thomas P., co. D, 7th Inf.
Johnson, Miles B., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. March 8, 1865.
Jeremiah, Joseph, co. A, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.
Jackson, Francis, co. H, 12th Inf.; dis. by order, Sept. 30, 1865.

Jarvis, Octave, co. B, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
Johnson, Justin D., co. K, 15th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. May 1, 1864.

Jackson, Anton, co. K, 15th Inf.


Johnson, Samuel, co. C, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.

Jackson, James J., co. I, 17th Inf.


Johnson, Russell M., co. I, 17th Inf.; dis. by order June 17, 1865.

Johnson, Samuel, co. I, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.

Johnson, Jesse, co. I, 17th Inf.; died of disease in Michigan, Sept. 2, 1862.

Johnson, James, co. I, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.


Jackson, Jackson, co. I, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 1, 1865.


Jannie, Elwood, co. H, 18th Inf.

Johnson, Squire, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, '65.

Jackson, Wallace W., co. E, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich Inf.

Jacobs, Eli, co. D, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.

Jenks, Augustus, co. A, 24th Inf.; killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863.


Jennies, Nathaniel, co. F, 20th Inf.
Knowles, James, co. C, 17th Inf.; m.o. June 1, 1865.
Kemp, James J., co. I, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Michigan, Sept. 28, 1862.
Kelly, James H., co. H, 19th Inf.
Kelly, John, co. K, 18th Inf.; m.o. June 26, 1865.
Ketchum, Aaron, co. K, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Lebanon, Ky., April 29, 1865.
Keller, Thomas, co. K, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., May 7, 1863.
Keller, Edwards, co. K, 18th Inf.
Kemp, George M., co. A, 21st Inf.
Kavanaugh, Stephen, co. A, 21st Inf.
Kingsley, Ira D., co. M, 1st Cav.; m.o. July 21, 1865.
Knowles, Thomas K., co. K, 3d Cav.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 20, 1864; m.o. Feb. 12, 1866.
Knoll, Boyd, co. H, 3d Cav.; m.o. Feb. 12, 1866.
Kearns, Eli H., co. C, 5th Cav.
Kirchmayer, William, co. C, 5th Cav.
Kirchman, William, co. C, 5th Cav.
Lamb, John, Monroe; 2d lieut. 11th Inf., March 1, 1865; m.o. 1st lieut., Aug. 1, 1865; m.o. Sept. 16, 1865.
Lampman, Darrell, Petersburg, 2d lieut. 11th Inf., March 1, 1863; m.o. Sept. 16, 1865.
Landon, George M., Monroe; 2d lieut. 4th Cav., Dec. 20, 1862; pro. 1st lieut. Feb. 18, 1863; capt., Dec. 11, 1864; m.o. July 1, 1865.
LaPointe, George, Monroe; c. Aug. 22, 1861; sergt. co. D, 7th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. Sept. 18, 1862; 1st lieut., May 29, 1863; capt., Sept. 21, 1863; wounded in action, May 13, 1863; lieut. col., Oct. 12, 1864; brevet col., U. S. V., April 2, 1865; "for gallant and meritorious service in front of Petersburg, Va.," col., Nov. 18, 1864; m.o. as lieut-col., July 5, 1865.
Lefford, Asa C., Petersburg; entered service Jan. 11, 1864; sergt. co. H, 11th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. Aug. 12, 1865; not mustered as an officer; dis. Sept. 10, 1865.
Littlefield, John J., Dundee; assist. surg. 1st Inf., Oct. 25, 1864; m.o. June 26, 1865.
Lemorand, Alex., Monroe; entered service, Oct. 17, 1861, sergt. co. D, 15th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. Nov. 1, 1864; 1st lieut., June 6, 1865; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

Livingston, Samuel, Monroe; entered service, Aug. 22, 1861, sergt. co. D, 7th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. April 22, 1862; 1st lieut., Sept. 17, 1862; capt., May 20, 1863; m. o. Oct. 5, 1864.


Lassay, Richard K., e. co. A, 4th Inf.; died at Belle Isle, Va., 1864.

Lassay, William, e. co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Leonard, Freeman, co. A, 4th Inf.; died of disease in hospital at Harrison Bar, July 8, 1862.


Ladd, Charles H., co. A, 4th Inf.; killed at Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 1863.

Libby, George W., co. G, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab.

LaFountain, Paul, co. I, 4th Inf.

Loss, Henry, f. co. F, 6th Inf.

Lamkin, William, co. D, 7th Inf.

Lewis, James, co. D, 7th Inf.

Lafler, Warren, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 18, 1863.

Lanighthouse, Gustavus, co. D, 7th Inf.; died at Fredericksburg, Va., of wounds, Oct. 29, 1862.


Lockwood, George W., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for wounds, June 30, 1864.

Leaman, John, co. C, 7th Inf.; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

Landon, Frederick, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab.

Lamkin, Elijah, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Lockwood, George, co. I, 12th Inf.; died at Chattanooga, of wounds, Aug. 23, 1864.

Lear, Adam, co. K, 11th Inf.

Launtenschlager, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Lefford, Asa C., co. H, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.

Lesher, Samuel, co. H, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.

Lee, Charles H., co. H, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.

Lemery, Samuel, co. I, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.

Little, Albert, co. B, 12th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 9, 1865.

Little, Rinchart, co. B, 12th Inf.; dis. by order Sept. 9, 1865.

Link, John, co. A, 15th Inf.

Louches, John W., co. A, 15th Inf.

Loranger, George, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab.

LaBeau, Francis, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab.

March 10, 1863.


Lemorand, Alexander, co. D, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 2, 1864; dis. by order, April 24, 1865.

Lawrence, Henry, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab.


Laduke, Peter, co. D, 15th Inf.; killed at Corinth, Miss., Oct. 3, 1862.

Lamb, Glanville W., co. E, 15th Inf.; dis. of disease, at Camp Sherman, Miss., Aug. 4, 1863.


Laplant, Francis, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, April 7, 1865.


Lavigne, Isadore, co. K, 15th Inf.; died at Corinth, Miss., July 18, 1862.


Love, Enon, co. D, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 23, 1864.


Laziness, Gilbert, co. C, 15th Inf.; dis. by order June 30, 1865.


Layman, David, co. F, 15th Inf.; dis. of disease, at Evansville, Ind.: July 17, 1862.

Lemorand, Jonas, co. E, 17th Inf.; dis. of wounds received at Spottsylvania C. H. May 12, 1864.

Laurant, Joseph, co. E, 17th Inf.; dis. of disease at Fairfax Seminary Hospital.

Laduke, James, co. E, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., Aug. 7, 1864.


Lemery, Frederick, co. A, 17th Inf.; dis. of disease at Lexington, Ky., June, 1864.


Layness, Peter, co. E, 17th Inf.; dis. by order, July 20, 1865.
Lahr, Joseph, co. C, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.
Lubac, William, co. I, 17th Inf.
Layler, Andrew, co. C, 17th Inf.; killed at South Mt. Sept. 14, 1862.
Lindsey, Giles, co. H, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Sandy Creek, N. Y., Jan. 8, 1861.
Lawrence, Henry C., co. H, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Lexington, Ky., April 13, 1863.
Lamkin, Benjamin, co. H, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 16, 1863.
Langdon, Martin, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Lattin, Lemuel H., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 8, 1865.
Laman, Jacob, co. K, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Decatur, Ala., Aug. 12, 1864.
Landon, Frederick, co. K, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., Aug. 29, 1864.
Lagasse, Panchito, co. A, 18th Inf.; m. o. Jan. 26, 1865.
Leggins, Phillip, co. A, 18th Inf.; m. o. Jan. 26, 1865.
Loss, Henry, co. B, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Labadeaux, Joseph, co. D, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Langs, Enoch F., co. G, 24th Inf.
Langs, Charles W., co. G, 24th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. July 1, 1864.
Lamphere, Charles H., co. F, 26th Inf.; m. o. June 1, 1865.
Lanning, George, co. F, 26th Inf.; m. o. June 1, 1865.
Langs, Gustavus, co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 22, 1864.
Lalleur, Frederick, co. C, 5th Cav.
Lutze, John, co. C, 5th Cav.; killed at Berryville, Va., Aug. 19, 1864, by guerrillas.
Labec, Phillip, co. C, 5th Cav.
Lamkin, C., co. K, 5th Cav.
Leary, Elliott, co. L, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; died of disease at Nashville, Tenn., March 29, 1864.
Langless, James, co. L, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.
Lamkin, A., co. E, 9th Cav.
Mason, John W., Dunlee; asst. surg. 6th Inf.; e. July 29, 1862; pro. surg. Dec. 25, 1863; m. o. Aug. 29, 1865.
Laughton, John, co. F, 9th Cav.
Maxwell, William B., Graffton; e. Sept. 20, 1861, as priv. co. B, 1st Cav.; pro. 2d lieut. March 7, 1865; died of disease at Pleasant Valley, Va., Mar. 4, 1865.
McLachlin, William D., Peterburg; 1st lieut. 11th Inf.; e. March 1, 1863; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.
Munger, George, Dunlee; e. Aug. 22, 1861, as srgt. co. D, 7th Inf.; pro. 1st lieut. March 2, 1864; capt. Oct. 5, 1864; m. o. July 5, 1865.
Markham, Galen, co. A, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Dec. 16, 1862.
Mosier, Aaron, co. A, 4th Inf.; died of wounds received July 1, 1862.
Mosier, Isaac, co. A, 4th Inf.
Metty, Eli, co. F, 4th Inf.
Morgan, Moses, co. G, 6th Inf.
McSherry, Pat, co. C, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 27, 1863.
McSherry, Peter, co. C, 5th Inf.
Moulton, Charles, co. K, 6th Inf.; died of disease near Vicksburg, Miss., May 17, 1862.
McFetridge, Samuel, co. D, 7th Inf.
Mauer, John, co. D, 7th Inf.; killed at Malvern Hill, June 30, 1862.
Marshall, George, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to reenlist as vet. Dec. 18, 1863.
Miles, Sylvester, co. D, 7th Inf.
Morgan, Isaac, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to reenlist as vet. Dec. 18, 1863; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.
Munger, Edward C., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 22, 1864.
Munger, George D., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to reenlist as vet. Dec. 18, 1863.
Miles, Theodore H., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to reenlist as vet. Dec. 18, 1863.
McCauley, James, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. Sept. 17, 1862.
Miles, Wilson, co. D, 7th Inf.
Milburn, Frank, co. D, 7th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. March 15, 1864.
Meade, Joseph H., co. H, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.
McKee, Samuel, co. E, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.
McLaughlin, Nathan, co. K, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.
McNeil, Alexander, co. A, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.
McFarlane, John O., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Nov. 9, 1865.
Miller, Isaac, co. B, 15th Inf.; died of disease at Cincinnati, O., June 20, 1862.
Murphy, James J., co. C, 15th Inf.; killed at Shiloh, Tenn., April 6, 1862.
Murray, Martin, co. G, 15th Inf.
Mackel, Wolf, co. F, 15th Inf.
Miller, Simpson, co. K, 15th Inf.
Mills, William.
McElhowny, John, co. D, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 15, 1864.
Miller, Luther D., co. E, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 30, 1865.
Minor, Henry, co. I, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
Munger, Albert H., co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 19, 1865.
McMannis, Owen, co. B, 17th Inf.; dis. from V. R. C. by order Sept. 4, 1865.
Morgan, Richard, co. C, 17th Inf.
Morse, Isaac, co. C, 17th Inf.; dis. for dishab.
McLain, Eli W., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Manwarling, Henry, co. K, 18th Inf.
Mitty, Anthony K., co. K, 18th Inf.; killed by explosion of steamer Sultana, April 28, 1865.
McIntire, Thomas A., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
McIntire, Benjamin F., co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. for dishab. Sept. 26, 1865.
McIntire, George W., co. K, 18th Inf.; died of disease at Snow's Pound, Ky., Oct. 4, 1862.
McIntire, John A., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Monnimee, John, co. C, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.
Munger, James J., co. H, 18th Inf.; killed at Athens, Ala., Sept. 24, 1864.
Miller, Homer, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Moger, William, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
McCarty, Robert, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Merritt, George, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
McElhowny, Andrew J., co. K, 18th Inf.; killed by explosion of steamer Sultana, April 28, 1865.
Miller, John, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
McElhowny, Stores, co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. for dishab. Feb. 9, 1865.
McElhowny, Augustus, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Muller, John G., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Miller, William H., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Miller, Josiah, co. I, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.
Monmenee, Joseph, co. C, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 29, 1865.
Mann, James, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 7, 1865.
Martin, Basil, co. D, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Morse, George A., co. A, 24th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. March 13, 1864.
Murphy, James, co. A, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Morrer, Joseph, co. D, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
McGlen, George W., co. K, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Mally, James, co. A, 24th Inf.; died at his home of wounds June 6, 1864.
Morris, Lewis D., co. A, 24th Inf.; died of disease at Culpepper, Va., April 12, 1864.
Muller, William R., co. B, 26th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.
Mixor, James M., co. L, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.
Murphy, Harmon, co. L, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.
Murphy, Nathan, co. L, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.
Mozier, Elisha, co. L, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.
Munson, Thomas S., co. M, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1863.

Morris, Emory C., co. M, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1863.

Morse, Eliott F., co. M, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1863.

Murphy, Sela D., co. F, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; dis. for disab.

McFall, Andrew J., co. F, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; dis. for disab.

McFall, Cornelius P., co. F, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; dis. at exp. of service Oct. 31, 1864.

Morgan, Elijah, co. I, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; dis. for disab. Feb. 11, 1864.


Melville, Cyrus E., co. K, 1st Cav.


Marriott, Oliver, co. K, 1st Cav.; trans. to V. R. C. Feb. 15, 1864.

Maxum, Horace M., co. M, 1st Cav.; m. o. June 12, 1863.

McDowell, James, co. B, 4th Cav.; m. o. Aug. 15, 1863.

Menor, Peter, co. C, 5th Cav.; died of disease at Detroit, Oct. 14, 1862.

Myers, Warren W., co. C, 5th Cav.

Masten, Abraham, co. C, 5th Cav.

Menor, Francis, co. C, 5th Cav.

Murphy, Luba D., co. D, 9th Cav.; trans. to V. R. C. Jan. 15, 1864.

McAuley, James, co. E, 9th Cav.

McHerrill, J., co. E, 9th Cav.

Navarre, Alex. T., Monroe; Jan. 26, 1864, q. m. sergt. 7th Inf.; pro. 1st lieut. and adjut. Nov. 4, 1864; m. o. July 5, 1865.

Nims, Frederick A., Monroe; Aug. 22, 1862, as sergt. co. C, 5th Cav.; pro. 2d lieut. Jan. 12, 1864; 1st lieut., March 7, 1865; m. o. Aug. 22, 1865.

Navarre, Isaac, co. A, 4th Inf.


Nelson, Benjamin F., co. A, 4th Inf.

Navarre, Alexander, co. E, 4th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. Nov. 15, 1864.

Nelson, Frank E., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Navarre, David, co. D, 7th Inf.

Navarre, Vessant, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. March 10, 1863.


Norton, James W., co. I, 12th Inf.; m. o. Feb. 15, 1865.


Norton, Michael, co. C, 15th Inf.

Naugle, Casper, co. G, 15th Inf.


Xadunn, Jacob, co. E, 17th Inf.; died of disease, at Andersonville, Ga.


Nelson, N. West, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.


Northrup, Robert W., co. B, 47th Ohio Inf.


Olney, George W., co. A, 4th Inf.; died in prison at Andersonville, Ga., June 21, 1864.

Olsen, Martin, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Owen, George W., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. to reconlist as vet. Dec. 29, 1863.

Oleny, George W., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.


Ostrander, George W., co. K, 15th Inf.

Ostrum, Peter, co. K, 15th Inf.; killed at Shiloh, Tenn., April 6th, 1862.


O'Barr, Lewis, co. G, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

Ostrum, Tobias, co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 30, 1865.

Owen, James, co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab. May 30, 1865.


Oathout, Delos, co. B, 18th Inf.; died of disease in relief prison, Andersonville, Jan. 1, 1865.


Ostrander, Harrison, co. B, 5th Cav.

O'Neil, Elisha, co. C, 5th Cav.

O'Connor, James, co. E, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 22, 1864.

O'Sullivan, Timothy, co. E, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 22, 1864.

Parker, Sewell S., Monroe; 2d lieut. 26th Inf.; Sept. 1, 1862; pro. 1st lieut. March 13, 1863; capt. Oct. 12, 1863; maj. 4th Inf. July 26, 1864; m. o. May 25, 1866.
Parker, Senator S., Monroe; 2d lient. 4th Inf.; July 26, 1864; res. Jan. 31, 1865.
Pfieps, Augustus H., Monroe; 1st lient. 15th Inf.; Jan. 1, 1862; res. June 20, 1862.
Pauling, Cornelius, co. A, 4th Inf.; died of disease in hospital.
Parker, Senter, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet.
Pauling, Willis G., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab.
Feb. 27, 1862.
Paul, George D., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service.
June 30, 1864.
Parker, Sewall S., co. A, 4th Inf.; Sept. 11, 1862.
Plues, Sherman D., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab.
Nov. 15, 1862.
Pence, William H., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet.
Dec. 29, 1863.
Percor, John, co. A, 4th Inf.
Parker, Samuel S., co. H, 4th Inf.
Payne, Horton, co. F, 6th Inf.; killed at Baton Rouge.
Aug. 5, 1862.
Phelps, Isaac, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab.
Plues, Thomas S., co. D, 7th Inf.; died in retreat.
Harrison Landing June 29, 1862.
Putnam, Simeon S., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab.
Dec. 10, 1862.
Plues, Joseph E., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet.
Dec. 18, 1863.
Pence, Samuel D., co. K, 11th Inf.
Penny, William, co. C, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.
March 5, 1862.
Pool, John, co. II, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet.
March 25, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
Purdy, Lewis, co. I, 15th Inf.; died of disease at St. Louis, Mo., June 2, 1862.
Perkins, James L., co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. for disab.
June 12, 1862.
Peabody, Nathan, co. K, 15th Inf.; died of disease
April 2, 1862.
Pemill, Andrew, co. K, 15th Inf.
Pearce, George, co. D, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 16, 1865.
Pennock, Harky, co. F, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
July 14, 1865.
Pete, James, co. H, 17th Inf.; dis. by order Aug. 5, '65.
Pulver, Charles, co. A, 17th Inf.
Potter, James A., co. C, 17th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 12, 1865.
Plumb, David J., co. C, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Louisiaville, Ky., April 7, 1863.
Parker, Samuel, co. II, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1863.
Pulman, John, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Pulman, Harrison D., co. H, 18th Inf.; killed by explosion of steamer Sultana, April 28, 1865.
Ponard, Alexander, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 12, '65.
Peltier, John, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Ponard, Samuel, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 12, '65.
Pomercy, Fernando C., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Pierce, Melvin, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Perry, Lewis, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Pullars, Alexander, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 11, 1865.
Perry, Samuel, co. D, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.
Petee, Francis, co. F, 20th Inf.; m. o. June 4, 1865.
Payne, William A., co. M, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.
Parker, Morgan, co. F, 1st Engrs and Mechanics.
Parker, Burton, co. F, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; dis. for disab. July 7, 1862.
Parker, Morris, co. F, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.
Probert, William, co. L, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.
Pierce, George W., co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. to re-enlist as vet.
Dec. 20, 1863; m. o. June 6, 1865.
July 18, 1864.
Parker, Charles P., co. F, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp. of service, Aug. 22, 1864.
Putnam, Nathan C., co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. to re-enlist as vet.
Dec. 20, 1864.
Palmier, Noble B., co. M, 1st Cav.; m. o. July 17, 1865.
Perry, Joshua L., co. B, 4th Cav.; m. o. July 17, 1865.
Plues, William, co. C, 5th Cav.; died at Andersonville, Ga., fall of 1864.
Purkey, James D., co. E, 9th Cav.
Patterson, Eli T., 8th (DeGolyer's) Bat.
Redfield, James, Monroe; co. E, June 29, 1861; sergt. co. A, 4th Inf.; pro. 2d lient. Nov. 1, 1861; 1st lient., Jan. 1, 1862; res. for disab. Sept. 13, 1862.
Reisdorf, Benjamin, Monroe; 2d lient. 11th Inf. Aug. 24, 1861; pro. 1st lient. March 12, 1862; res. Dec. 16, 1862.
Rudolph, Jacob, co. K, 1st Inf.; died of wounds Sept. 16, 1864.

Ross, A. Morell, Monroe, 2d lieut. 4th Inf. May 16, 1861; pro. 1st lieut. Sept. 25, 1861; capt. Jan. 1, 1862; killed in action, at Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862.


Robinson, Henry, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1864.

Root, Jason, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, June 30, 1861.


Rudolph, Jacob, co. E, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 25, 1863.

Rankin, Simon, co. E, 4th Inf.

Rankin, Erastus, co. E, 4th Inf.

Ranck, Peter, co. H, 4th Inf.


Ransom, John B., co. D, 7th Inf.; died of disease, at Camp Benton, Feb. 4, 1862.

Rawson, Stephen, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. April 8, 1863.

Roach, Noyce, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 18, 1863.

Rod. John, co. D, 7th Inf.

Ruscoe, Frederick, co. D, 7th Inf.: killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864.

Robert, Thomas, co. D, 7th Inf.; killed at Antietam Sept. 17, 1862.

Richardson, Addison D., co. K, 7th Inf.; killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 3, 1864.

Ross, William G., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.


Rose, John, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Roberts, Hillery, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Roberts, Anthony, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Regah, Abraham, co. K, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 30, 1864.


Reynolds, Corwin, co. K, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab. April 8, 1862.

Reid, John H., co. K, 11th Inf.

Roberdoux, Joel, co. D, 11th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 21, 1863.


Robert, Joseph, co. D, 11th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.

Richmond, Silas, co. F, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.

Raberdeau, Joel, co. D, 12th Inf.

Reynolds, Henry, co. B, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, '65

Reed, Benjamin, co. G, 15th Inf.; m.o. Aug. 13, 1865.


Rickley, Felix, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. of disease at Monterey, Tenn.

Rendly, Anthony, co. H, 15th Inf.; killed at Corinth, Miss., Oct. 3, 1862.

Roscoe, Marsell, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 19, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

Rickley, Peter, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. of disease at Corinth, Tenn., June 29, 1862.

Roe, Julius, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 12, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.


Raper, Charles J., co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. March 17, 1864.

Raffelle, Anthony, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, March 20, 1865.

Reeves, Mark, co. K, 15th Inf.


Raymond, Edward, co. C, 17th Inf.

Rowley, Lester, co. I, 17th Inf.; dis. of disease at Memphis, Tenn., June 17, 1863.


Relien, Antonio, co. G, 17th Inf.; killed at Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864.

Reinhart, Jacob, co. B, 17th Inf.; killed in the Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.

Rabideau, Gideon, co. H, 17th Inf.; dis. of wounds May 17, 1861.


Rusker, Henry, co. B, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab.


Rogers, George, co. K, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th Mich. Inf.

Rankin, John P., co. C, 18th Inf.; m. o. May 30, 1865.

Rahdenoe, Joseph, co. C, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.

Rose, Alexander, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.

Reeves, William C., co. H, 18th Inf.

Richardson, Addison, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 21, 1865.

Roe, Euphratus, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 24, 1865.

Robert, Oliver, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 28, 1865.

Rooze, Henry, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 21, 1865.
Franklin, William J., co. E, 18th Inf.; dis. by order
Aug. 7, 1861.

Raynor, Edward A., co. B, 24th Inf.; m. o. from V.
R. C. June 8, 1865.

Regal, Isaac, co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. for disab.

Rowe, Passail, co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp. of
service, Aug. 22, 1864.

Reynolds, Reuben, co. K, 1st Cav.

Ripley, Franklin, co. M, 1st Cav.; m.o. July 17, 1863.

Redwood, Roberts, co. H, 2d Cav.; trans. to V. R.
C. Feb. 15, 1865.

Roech, Harvey T., co. K, 3d Cav.; dis. for disab.
Sept. 25, 1862.


Ronan, John, co. G, 5th Cav.

Revard, Augustine, co. C, 5th Cav.

Reid, Francis, co. C, 5th Cav.


Roberts, Alexander, co. D, 9th Cav.; died of dis-

Sigler, Isaac, Berin: Aug. 30, 1862; sergt. co. D, 1st
Engineers and Mechanics; pro. 2d lieut. Nov. 3,
1864; m. o. Sept. 22, 1865.

Simonds, James, Raising; 1st lieut. 6th Inf. Jan.
1863; not mustered.

Soleau, Adrian C., Frenchtown; 2d lieut. 11th Cav.
Aug. 1, 1863; pro. capt. Jan. 10, 1863; trans. to 5th
Cav. on consolidation, July 20, 1865; died at Pulaski,
Tenn., July 28, 1865.

Soleau, James J., Frenchtown; e. Sept. 1, 1863, sergt.
to 8th Cav. on consolidation, July 20, 1865; m. o.
Sept. 22, 1865.

Soleau, Francis X., Monroe; 2d lieut. 15th Inf.
Jan. 1, 1862; pro. capt. Oct. 1, 1862; wounded in ac-
tion July 28, 1864; maj. June 7, 1864; dis. for disab.
as capt. Feb. 2, 1865.

Southworth, Charles T., Monroe; surg. 18th Inf. Feb.
26, 1863; res. June 11, 1864.

Spalding, James W., Monroe; e. Dec. 15, 1862, sergt.
maj. 18th Inf.; pro. 2d lieut. Sept. 28, 1863; capt.
12th Tenn. Cav. April 30, 1864.

Spalding, George, Frenchtown; e. June 20, 1861, as
sergt. co. A, 4th Inf.; pro. 1st lieut. Aug. 5, 1861;
capt. Jan. 13, 1862; wounded in left shoulder at
siege of Yorktown, Va., and was again wounded at
Gaines' Mill, Va., July 1, 1862; Lieut. col. 15th Inf.
July, 1862; res. Feb. 24, 1862, to accept promotion;
U. S. Vol. March 21, 1865, "for valuable services in
the battle of Nashville, Tenn., and was danger-
ously wounded in that battle;" dis. Oct. 24, 1865.

Spalding, Henry D., Monroe; 1st lieut. 15th Inf. July
27, 1862; res. Dec. 27, 1862.

Stevens, John J., Monroe; capt. 18th Inf. July 27,
1862; m. o. June 26, 1863.

 Saunders, Charles H., Monroe; e. from Wayne co.; 2d
lieut. co. C, 9th Cav. 1862; 2d lieut. in command co.
K, 1863; 1st lieut. co. K, 1863; capt. 1863; on Gen.
Carter's staff division ordnance officer, 1864; 3d div.
Cav. corps, Army of the Ohio.

Shasberger, Charles, co. C, 3d Inf.

Strong, Addison K., Monroe; chaplain 17th Inf.; app.

Strong, George A., Monroe; capt. 15th Inf. Jan. 1,
1862; died April 10, 1862, of wounds received in
action at Shiloh, Tenn., April 6, 1862.


Spath, Frederick C., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. by order
Sept. 1, 1862.

Stewart, William, co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. for disab.
July, 1862.

Suzor, Joseph, co. A, 4th Inf.

Shaw, George, co. G, 4th Inf.

Sanfel, Joseph, co. H, 4th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as

Scranton, Alonzo, co. A, 4th Inf.

Sanford, Don H., co. F, 6th Inf.

Shirk, William, co. K, 6th Inf.; died of disease at

Sevens, Leonard S., 7th Inf.; dis. for disab.

Sailey, Augustus, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab.
Jan. 25, 1863.

Salter, Solomon C., co. D, 7th Inf.

Salter, William G., co. D, 7th Inf.

14, 1862.

Smith, Denine, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. at exp. of ser-
vice, Aug. 31, 1864.


Shaw, Frank, co. D, 7th Inf.; died in hospital June
14, 1862.

Surgis, John, co. D, 7th Inf.

Spaulding, Phinias, co. F, 7th Inf.

9, 1863.

Struss, John, co. D, 7th Inf.; killed at battle of
Malvern Hill, June 30, 1862.

Sisco, James F., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as
vet. Dec. 18, 1863.

Southwick, Albert, co. D, 9th Inf.; died of disease,
at Bowling Green, Ky., Oct. 7, 1862.

Spaulding, Samuel, co. C, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab.

Shenavarre, Jule, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of
service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Spaulding, Charles H., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for
disab. Dec. 9, 1862.

Schock, Flavins J., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of
service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Schock, Aaron A., co. I, 11th Inf.; died of disease,
at Danville, Va., January, 1864.

Schock, William, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of
service, Sept. 30, 1864.

Scott, Abraham, co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. to enlist in
regular service Nov. 28, 1862.

Spencer, John, co. I, 11th Inf.; died of disease, at
Chattanooga, Tenn., Dec. 4, 1863.

Stuart, Alonzo B., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. for disab.
Dec. 9, 1862.

Smith, George W., co. I, 11th Inf.; died of disease,
at Nashville, Tenn., Nov. 13, 1862.

Smith, Oliver, co. K, 11th Inf.; died of disease Jan.
30, 1862.
THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

Sheets, John, co. C, 11th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 16, 1865.
Stacy, William J., co. H, 11th Inf.; m.o. Sept. 16, 1865.
Sha-berger, John C., co. B, 12th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, Sept. 9, 1865.
Smith, Homer B., co. K, 12th Inf.; m. o. Sept. 30, 1865.
Solon, Francis, co. C, 11th Inf.; m. o. July 18, '65.
Schneider, Jacob, co. K, 15th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. April 30, 1864.
Schneider, Fritz, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 12, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
Schneider, Addison, co. K, 15th Inf.; trans. to V. R. C. April 30, 1864; dis. at exp. of service, March 13, 1865.
Seaman, Philip, co. K, 15th Inf.; killed before Atlanta, Ga., July 21, 1864.
Silye, Hirameo, co. K, 15th Inf.; died of disease April 21, 1862.
Sunderland, James, co. K, 15th Inf.
Shook, Henry, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 29, 1865.
Statecharger, John, co. B, 15th Inf.
Stewart, Joseph T., co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. by order June 30, 1865.
Shenavaire, Edward, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service, April 28, 1865.
Sazer, Benjamin, co. B, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
Saucrant, John, co. G, 15th Inf.; died of disease, at Tullahoma, Tenn., Nov. 16, 1863.
Smith, John, co. G, 18th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 24, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
Sprague, Michael N., co. H, 15th Inf.; died of disease, at St. Louis, May 27, 1862.
Slick, Henry M., co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. for disease.
May 31, 1863.
Stanbury, Byron, co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Feb. 12, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.
Shaw Calvin M., co. H, 15th Inf.; dis. for disease, Dec. 15, 1863.
Stebens, Christopher C, co. I, 15th Inf.
Shenavarre, Joseph, co. I, 15th Inf.
Schneider, Philip, co. K, 15th Inf.; dis. for disease, Feb. 4, 1863.
Smith, John C., co. D, 15th Inf.; killed near Marietta, Ga., July 9, 1864.
Shenever, Francis, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. by order May 20, 1865.

HISTORY OF MONROE COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

Stoddard, Hiram C., co. K, 18th Inf.; m.o. June 26, 1865.
Smith, Francisco C., co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. for

disab. Dec. 27, 1862.
Shetleroe, John, co. K, 18th Inf.; m.o. June 8, 1865.
Shetleroe, Isadore, co. K, 18th Inf.; m.o. June 8, 1865.
Stump, George, co. K, 18th Inf.; m.o. June 8, 1865.
Smith, Jasper, co. K, 18th Inf.; m.o. June 28, 1865.
Snyder, James, co. H, 18th Inf.; died of disease at

Decatur, Ala., July 22, 1864.
Satero, Moses, co. F, 18th Inf.; died of disease at

Stevenson, Ala., Dec. 21, 1864.
Stoddard, George, co. K, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th

Mich. Inf.
Stoddard, Freeman, co. K, 18th Inf.; trans. to 9th

Mich. Inf.
Sleck, Jacob S., co. B, 18th Inf.; m.o. June 17, 1865.
Snell, Sylvester M., co. B, 18th Inf.; dis. for pro-

motion Feb. 22, 1865.
Shetleroe, Dominick, co. F, 18th Inf.; m.o. June 26, 1865.
Sullier, John, co. H, 18th Inf.; m.o. June 12, 1865.
Sullier, Leon, co. K, 18th Inf.; m.o. June 13, 1865.
Stevens, David S., 18th Inf.
Scranton, Emmo, co. H, 18th Inf.; died of disease

at Lexington, Ky., Dec. 22, 1862.
Slayton, James J., co. H, 18th Inf.
Squires, Asa, co. K, 18th Inf.
Snyder, David S., co. H, 18th Inf.; killed by explo-

sion of steamer Sultana, April 28, 1865.
Smith, Henry O., co. H, 18th Inf.
Sandfor, Reuben, co. H, 18th Inf.
Shell, Henry, co. H, 18th Inf.
Spriner, Samuel C., co. H, 18th Inf.
Scranton, John, co. H, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab.

Sept. 2, 1862.
Snedior, Witemas D., co. H, 18th Inf.
Salisbury, Ambrose, co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. by order

July 10, 1864.
Snell, Sylvester M., co. K, 18th Inf.
Spalding, Julius H., co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab.

May 2, 1863.
Spalding, Rush R., co. K, 18th Inf.; dis. by order,

Oct. 21, 1864.
Spalding, Edwin, co. A, 18th Inf.; died of disease at

Smith, Charles N., co. D, 24th Inf.; m.o. June 30, 1865.
Smith, William W., co. A, 24th Inf.; dis. for disab.

Aug. 28, 1863.

Nov. 2, 1863.
Sherwood, Harlem S., co. H, 24th Inf.; m.o. June 30, 1865.
Simmons, Lewis, co. I, 1st Engs. and Mech.; m.o.

at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.
Southard, Robert M., co. F, 1st Engs. and Mech.;

dis. at exp. of service, Oct. 31, 1864.
Spalding, Norton P., co. F, 1st Engs. and Mech.;

dis. for disab. May 22, 1862.
Scofield, Rufus W., co. F, 1st Engs. and Mech.;

dis. at exp. of service, Oct. 31, 1864.
Smith, Bartholomew, co. L, 1st Engs. and Mech.;

Steed, Jacob, co. E, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp. of service,

Aug. 22, 1864.
Sweeney, William H., co. E, 1st Cav.; dis. at exp.

of service, Aug. 22, 1864.
Spencer, Richard, co. K, 1st Cav.; m.o. Nov. 16, 1865.
Snower, James, co. M, 1st Cav.; m.o. June 29, 1865.
Sweet, Earl E., co. M, 1st Cav.; m.o. May, 1865.
Scranton, Abram, co. L, 2d Cav.; trans. to V. R.

C., Feb. 15, 1865.
Stewart, Henry A., co. L, 2d Cav.; m.o. Aug. 30, 1865.
Sprague, Wells, co. A, 4th Cav.; m.o. July 1, 1865.
Stedlins, Sylvester, co. A, 4th Cav.; dis. for disab.

Jan. 28, 1863.
Steddard, William, co. C, 5th Cav.
Snowball, Henry, co. C, 5th Cav.
Sairnton, A., co. E, 9th Cav.
Smith, Edward P., 8th (DeGolyer's) Battery.
Spalding, Charles O., 8th (DeGolyer's) Battery.
Shebils, George, 8th (DeGolyer's) Battery; dis. for disab.

Oct. 5, 1862.
Schall, Peter, co. D, 1st Sharp Shooters; m.o. June 3, 1865.
Sloan, Myron E., Willits' Sharp Shooters.
Taylor, Lorrison J., Monroe; capt. 11th Inf.; Mar.

1, 1865; m.o. Sept. 16, 1865.
Tracy, David B., Petersburg; chaplain 1st Engineers

Twooney, Michael, Monroe; 1st lieu. and q. m. 15th
Teachart, Charles, co. A, 4th Inf.
Taylor, A. A., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service

June 30, 1864.
Thurluck, Charles, co. A, 4th Inf.; killed at Gettys-

burg, Pa., July 2, 1863.
Turner, James A., co. A, 4th Inf.; dis. at exp. of

service, June 30, 1864.
Totten, Joseph, co. G, 4th Inf.
Taylor, Nelson, co. F, 6th Inf.
Thompson, Henry C., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab.

Jan. 25, 1863.
Thompson, William W., co. D, 7th Inf.
Thompson, Henry, co. D, 7th Inf.
Thomas, Charles W., co. D, 7th Inf.; killed at Ant-

tietam, Sept. 17, 1862.
Teall, Noah W., co. K, 7th Inf.
Thirds, William, co. K, 7th Inf.
Thompson, Simon C., co. I, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of

service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Teal, George, co. K, 11th Inf.
Teal, Stephen P., co. K, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of

service, Sept. 30, 1864.
Teal, Charles, co. K, 11th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service,

Sept. 30, 1864.
Trent, Jacob, co. K, 11th Inf.; m.o. Sept. 16, 1865.
Thayer, Samuel, co. I, 11th Inf.; killed at Chickamauga, Tenn., Sept. 29, 1863.

Tuney, Robert, co. B, 15th Inf.

Thomey, Martin, co. B, 15th Inf.; killed at Shiloh, Tenn., May 10, 1862.


Tait, Thomas, co. I, 15th Inf.; dis. at exp. of service March 25, 1865.


Thompson, Thomas, co. K, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 16, '65.


Tedwell, Francis M., co. G, 16th Inf.; m. o. July 8, '65.

Tabor, William, co. C, 17th Inf.


Tolo, Thomas, co. G, 17th Inf.; died of disease at Andersonville, Ga., July 31, 1865.


Taylor, John, co. H, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.

Tibballs James, co. H, 18th Inf.; dis. for disab. June 3, 1863.

Troop, Orange, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.

Teall, Timothy L., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.

Teall, William, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.

Teall, James, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 15, 1865.

Teall, Lemuel, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.


Thompson, Israel, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 10, 1865.

Thompson, Jacob, co. F, 21st Inf.; m. o. June 20, 1865.

Thayer, Benjamin H., co. F, 1st Engineers and Mechanics; dis. at exp. of service, Oct. 31, 1863.

Townsend, Chester, co. K, 1st Cav.

Townsend, Hezekiah, co. K, 1st Cav.


Turner, James, co. D, 9th Cav.; trans. to V. R. C. Jan. 15, 1861.

Tyler, Kimball, co. E, 9th Cav.; dis. for disab.

Tobin, David, 8th (Ootpluyers') Bat.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. March 10, 1861.


Udall, Frederick, co. D, 7th Inf.; died of disease at Camp Benton, Mo., April, 1862.

Ussel, Moses, co. K, 11th Inf.


Underhill, Joseph, co. G, 12th Inf.; m. o. Feb. 15, 1863.

Ublacker, Michael, co. B, 15th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Jan. 1, 1864; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

Uccl, Martin, co. K, 13th Inf.


Vandewenter, William, co. D, 7th Inf.

Verdeu, George F., co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. for disab. March 19, 1862.

Van Wormer, Oscar, co. D, 7th Inf.; missing in action at Ream's Station, Va., Aug. 23, 1861.

Valade, Peter, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 18, 1863.

Valade, William, co. D, 7th Inf.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 26, 1863; killed at Wilderness, Va., May 6, 1864.


Van Schoick, Abram, co. I, 11th Inf.

Van Miller, Leeman, co. K, 11th Inf.; dis. of disease Feb. 15, 1862.


Vannecker, Sylvester, co. H, 15th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 13, 1865.

Vanleete, James, co. D, 17th Inf.

Vanez, James, co. I, 17th Inf.; dis. for disab. Feb. 1, 1863.

Vancey, Hugh, co. G, 17th Inf.; died at Spottsylvania of wounds, May, 1864.

Vincent, John, co. G, 17th Inf.; killed at Cold Harbor, Va., June 13, 1864.


VanAntwerp, C. W., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.

Vickery, Gilbert, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.

Van Gieson, Richard, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.


Vreland, Wiler, co. H, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.

Van Schoick, Franklin, co. F, 21st Inf.; m. o. June 30, 1865.


Viets, George W., co. F, 1st Engs. and Mech's.; dis. at exp. of service, Oct. 31, 1864.


Vetts, Harrison, co. L, 1st Engs. and Mech's.; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.

Vanortwick, Cyrus, co. L, 1st Engs. and Mech's.; dis. by order July 12, 1865.

Vencinet, N. E., co. D, 9th Cav.; died of disease Sept. 7th.

Vennette, John, co. C, 9th Cav.

Wells, Rollin S., Monroe, e. Aug. 21, 1862 as sergt. co. C, 5th Cav.; pro. 2d lieut. April 14, 1865; m. o. June 22, 1865.

Whipple, John C., Monroe, 1st lieut. 1st Inf.; e. Aug. 17, 1862; pro. adjt. Oct. 6, 1862, capt. April 17, 1864; m. o. June 26, 1865.

Winans, Francy M., Monroe, Rant. col. 7th Inf.; e. June 19, 1861; res. May 21, 1862.

Wells, Charles, co. A, 4th Inf.; died at New York of wounds, Aug. 27, 1862.

Weeman, George, co. C, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.
Wilson, Henry T., co. C, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.
Wells, John, co. C, 17th Inf.; m. o. June 3, 1865.
Whitney, Dewitt C., co. H, 18th Inf.
Wadsworth, Elijah, co. H, 18th Inf.
Warner, Daniel, co. H, 18th Inf.
Woodward, William, co. H, 18th Inf.
Wood, Simon M., co. B, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Wright, Nelson D., co. K, 18th Inf.; killed at Decatur, Ala., June 24, 1864.
Walker, Joseph, co. K, 18th Inf.
Walker, Adam, co. K, 18th Inf.
Wickart, Abram B., co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. Aug. 9, 1865.
Woodward, Robert, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 26, 1865.
Woodbury, Lyman, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. o. June 28, '65.
White, Luther, co. K, 24th Inf.; m. o. June 28, 1865.
Ward, Jared, co. F, 26th Inf.; m. o. June 4, 1865.
White, Major L., co. L, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.
Walker, Archibald, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; m. o. at Nashville, Tenn., Sept. 22, 1865.
Wilson, Ira M., co. F, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; died of disease, April 5, 1862.
Wilson, William, co. L, 1st Engs. and Mechs.; dis. by order July 3, 1865.
Walsh, Julius M., co. M, 1st Cav.; m. o. July 17, 1863.
Wait, Charles, co. K, 1st Cav.
Wilcox, George, co. K, 1st Cav.; dis. to re-enlist as vet. Dec. 20, 1863.
Whaley, William, co. B, 1st Cav.; m. o. Aug. 3, 1865.
Webber, Jacob S., co. M, 1st Cav.; m. o. June 20, 1865.
Wells, William H., co. M, 1st Cav.; m. o. June 12, 1865.
Wells, Alvin E., co. M, 1st Cav.; m. o. June 12, 1865.
Webb, Egbert, co. C, 5th Cav.
Wickham, W. H., co. D, 9th Cav.; dis. for disab.
Yesant, Cournaia, co. G, 15th Inf.; killed at Shiloh, Tenn. April 9, 1862.
Young, Spencer, co. K, 18th Inf.; m. June 21, 1865.
Zacharias, Allen H., Monroe, 1st lieut. 7th Inf.; June 19, 1863; pro. capt. March 10, 1864; died Jan. 1, 1863, of wounds received in action at Antietam, Md., Sept. 17, 1862.
Zacharias, Alexander, co. K, 7th Inf.
Zimmerman, Baptiste, co. G, 15th Inf.; died of disease April 22, 1862.

ENLISTMENTS IN MONROE COUNTY.

Aggregate number in detail of the credit allowed to Monroe county during the operation of the enrollment system, together with the number of men enlisting previously to the adoption of that system and reported to the Adjutant General's office as residents of Monroe county, and the total approximately of the number of troops furnished by Monroe county from the beginning to the close of the war:

Enlisted in army under enrollment system. 631
Veterans re-enlisted in the field. 115
Enlisted in navy. 1
Drafted men commuting. 37
Product of draft in men. 235
Term of service credited 1 year. 341
Term of service credited 2 years. 2
Term of service credited 3 years. 733
Total credited in numbers under enrollment system. 1,079
Enlistment previous to September 19, 1863. 1,691
Approximate totals during the war. 2,270

Table showing the number of men raised by enlistment and draft in the towns of Monroe county and wards of Monroe City between November 1, 1864, and the suspension of recruiting, April 14, 1865, together with the number previously raised therein under the enrollment system, and the total number credited to each sub-district during the period in which that system was in operation, from September 19, 1863, to the close of the war:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>SUB-DISTRICTS</th>
<th>Enlisted in Army since Enrollment System</th>
<th>Enrolled for Period of Service 1 year</th>
<th>Enrolled for Period of Service 2 years</th>
<th>Enrolled for Period of Service 3 years</th>
<th>Total Enrolled</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ash</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exeter</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>London</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Monroe</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raisinville</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frenchtown</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Monroe town</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>La Salle</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ida</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summerfield</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>19</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whitford</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>29</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bedford</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>53</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Erie</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Totals</td>
<td>154</td>
<td>158</td>
<td>147</td>
<td>157</td>
<td>512</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

FEDERAL SOLDIERS NOW RESIDENTS OF MONROE COUNTY.

Alphabetical list of names of Federal soldiers of the War of the Rebellion residing in the county of Monroe in April, 1888, giving rank last held, company or battery, regiment or ship, and residence—as shown by the returns of the supervisors of the several towns, and wards of city of Monroe, made in pursuance of Act 282 of the Session Laws of 1887, of the State of Michigan. According to the returns there were seven hundred and eighty-two (782) soldiers residing in Monroe county in April, 1888. Where the rank is not given, the returns show that the veteran was a private:

Ausbach, Martin, sergt., co. D, 63d Ohio Inf., Ida.

Bennett, George, co. F, 43d Ohio Inf., Summerfield.


THE WAR OF THE REBELLION.

Caux, Frank, co. M, 3d Ind. Cav., Monroe City.
Curtis, S. W., maj. 7th Mich. Inf., Monroe City.
Crom, Wilson, co. G, 72d Ohio Inf., Bedford.
Chapin, Alexander, co. A, 192d Ohio Inf., La Salle.
Crage, Charles, F, 6th U. S. Cav., Whiteford.
Curson, George, 2d lieut., co. I, 130th Ohio Inf., Erie.
Cutcher, Peter, co. H, 111th Ohio Inf., Ash.
Collins, Jedediah, co. F, 37th Ohio Inf., Dundee.
Cassady, Albert M., co. A, 151st Ind. Inf., Dundee.
Chapman, Reuben E., co. E, 130th Ohio Inf., Dundee.
Darrow, Lorenzo D., co. G, 6th Ohio Cav., Ida.
Deighen, Edward, 1st, C, 1st N. Y. Art., Ida.
Desheter, Ramond, co. B, 192d Ohio Inf., Bedford.
Densmore, Jacob E., co. D, 9th Ills. Inf., Dundee.
Dunn, Nicholas, co. D, 160th Ohio Art., La Salle.
Dancy, Elbert, co. I, 55th Ohio Inf., Milan.
Dolby, David, co. C, 3d Ohio Cav., Whiteford.
Dreier, Noah, co. B, 14th O. B. L., Erie.
Doe, John, 1st lieut., co. —, 5th Mich. Inf., Raisinville.
Pasing, John, lieut., co. L, 3d Ohio Cav., Raisinville.
Dubly, Isaac, co. I, 8th N. Y. Cav., Monroe Town.
HISTORY OF MONROE COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

P. 560

Duncan, Peter, corp. co. F, 67th Ohio Inf., Dundee.
Davis, Rains B., sergt. co. G, 123d N. Y. Inf., Dundee.


Dustin, Charles M., sergt. co. F, 29th Ohio Inf., Dundee.

Eshenroder, Philip, co. G, 72d Ohio Inf., Ida.
Ellis, Willett, co. K, 80th N. Y. Inf., Milan.


Emerson, Arthur, 1st sergt. co. D, 41st Ohio Inf., Whiteford.

Elk, Matthew, co. C, 107th Ohio Inf., Whiteford.
Elder, Josiah M., co. E, 179th Ohio Inf., Dundee.


Frost, Benjamin, co. K 31d Ohio Cav., Bedford.


French, James E., co. F, 55th Ohio Inf., Summerfield.

Faunce, Isaac, co. I, 6th Ohio Cav., Summerfield.


Fouliavar, John, co. K, 12th Ill. Inf., Raisinville.


Fox, Madison V., sergt. 19th bat., 19th Ind. Art., Dundee.

Fox, Frank, sergt., co. E, 33d N. Y. Inf., Dundee.


Griner, John, co. C, 31d Ohio Cav., Bedford.


Godfried, Lewis, co. D, 34th Ohio Inf., Raisinville.


Haag, George, co. G, 5th Mo. Inf., Monroe County.


Hartel, James W., co. G, 42d Ind. Inf., Bedford.

Hartz, Jacob H., co. D, 80th Ohio Inf., Bedford.


Hitchcock, Elisha B., 1st sergt., co. E, 19th Iowa Inf., Bedford.


Dundee.
Hartshorn, Summer E., drummer, co. C, 12th Iowa Inf., Dundee.

Hafford, Jacob J., co. C, 18th N. Y. Inf., Milan.
Howe, Daniel C., 1st sergt., V. R. C. Milan.
Holsen, Christian, co. —, 165th Ohio Inf., Erie.
Hollenberg, George, co. K, 23d Ohio Inf., Dundee.
Ike, Frederick, co. A, 189th Ohio Inf., Summerfield.

Jackson, John, co. H, 8th N. Y. Cav., Berlin.
Jeflfs, John, co. I, 130th Ohio Inf., Whiteford.

Kline, John, sergt., co. B, 14th Ohio Inf., Erie.
Kimpering, John, corp., co. I, 72d Ohio Inf., Raisinville.
Knapp, Frederick, co. E, 6th U. S. Cav., Raisinville.
Kentz, Charles P., co. —, 128th N. Y. Inf., Ash.


Little, Francis, co. B, 13th Ohio Inf., Whiteford.
Laid, James, co. B, 21st Ohio Inf., Summerfield.
McDorman, George W., landsman Steamer Michigan, U. S. navy, Monroe City.
McKay, James, co. C, 14th Ohio Inf., Ida.
Murphy, Levi, 2d corp., co. B, 18th Ohio Inf., Bedford.
Munse, George H., sergt., co. B, 10th Ohio Inf., Dundee.
Mettler, Bennett, co. I, 14th Mich. Cav.
Moore, Truborn, co. I, 144th Ohio Inf., Summerfield.
Millage, Abraham, Steamer Lafayette, London.
Miller, B. C., co. A, 18th Ohio Inf., Whiteford.
Mcdowell, Fowler, co. A, 18th Ohio Inf., Whiteford.
Michael, Adam, corp., co. M, 10th N. Y. Cav., Raisinville.
Moses, Henry W., co. II, 2d Ohio Cav., Raisinville.
Moulton, Joseph, corp., co. C, 15th Ohio Inf., Dundee.
HISTORY OF MONROE COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

Sturz, Bernhart, co. C, 14th Ohio Inf., Monroe City.
Salover, Aaron, co. K, 37th Ohio Inf., Ida.
Sizer, George W., co. A, 31 Ohio Cav., Ida.
Swartz, John, co. I, 102d Ohio Inf., Frenchtown.
Shepperd, Andrew J., corp., co. D, 10th Ohio Cav., Bedford.
Salters, Nelson, co. M, 8th N. Y. Cav., Bedford.
Smith, Obid, sergt., co. I, 130th Ohio Inf., Bedford.
Sparks, James, corp., co. H, 101st Ohio Inf., Dundee.
Saxon, John, co. I, 2d Ohio Cav., Summerfield.
Sears, David C., co. B, 10th N. Y. Inf., Milan.
Saucraine, Moses, co. A, 18th Ohio Inf., Berlin.
Smith, Samuel S., co. A, 177th Ohio Inf., Whiteford.
Saunders, Aaron, co. B, 18th Ohio Inf., Dundee.
Smith, Benjamin, co. K, 100th Ohio Inf., Dundee.
Smith, Columbus, co. I, 18th Mich. Inf., Dundee.
Thorn, Daniel W., co. B, 14th Ohio Inf., Bedford.
Tyler, Michael G., co. H, 1st Ohio L. Art., Summerfield.
Tabbot, August, co. B, 100th Ohio Inf., Whiteford.
Tappan, Martin, unassigned, Dundee.


VanTassel, Samuel, co. E, 15th Inf., Inf., Van Alstyne, New.


Warthen, Perry, co. H, 31st Ohio Inf., Monroe City.


Wright, William, co. D, 1st Ohio L. Art., Dundee.


Winnis, George, co. E, 18th Ohio Inf., LaSalle.


Woodbury, Albert, co. E, 67th Ohio Inf., Whiteford.

Whapker, Harmon, co. I, 19th Ohio Inf., Whiteford.


Wagner, Jacob, co. F, 1st Ohio Inf., Erie.

Wilson, Isaiah, co. B, 176th Ohio Inf., Raisinville.


Wright, John W., co. C, 23d Iowa Inf., Dundee.


Yost, Michael, co. E, 102d Ohio Inf., Summerfield.


Zorn, Lewis, co. L, 3d Ohio Cav., Raisinville.


MICHIGAN REGIMENTS.

A large proportion of the enlistments from Monroe county were in the Fourth, Seventh, Fifteenth, Seventeenth, Eighteenth Regiments, and large number enlisted in the Twenty-fourth Infantry and Fifth Cavalry, and the companies organized in Monroe county only will receive attention in the limited space allowed in this work, although a full account of enlistments from Monroe county is given in an alphabetical list, to which the reader is referred.

THE FOURTH REGIMENT

Of infantry was recruited mostly on a line running from Monroe county along through the southern tier of counties westward, including St. Joseph county, and was organized by Colonel Dwight A. Woodbury, of Adrian. The field officers were: Dwight A. Woodbury, colonel, of Adrian; William W. Danfield, lieutenant colonel, of Detroit; Jonathan W. Childs, major, Ypsilanti.

This regiment enlisted under the first call for three months men. At the formation of the regiment the companies received an alphabetical designation. The Smith Guards were designated Company A; Constant Luce, of Monroe, captain; John M. Oliver, of Monroe, first lieutenant; A. Morell Rose, second lieutenant.

In command of Dwight A. Woodbury the regiment left its rendezvous at Adrian for Washington June 25, 1861, numbering on the rolls 1,025 officers and men, and arrived in that city July 2d and went into camp with the Second and Third Michigan, near the chain bridge above Georgetown.
This regiment aided largely, as also did the Second, Third and Fifth Regiments, in the construction of the defenses of Washington. Were subsequently engaged at Hanover Court House May 27, 1862, at Mechanicsville June 26th, and on the 27th at Gaines Hill; also at Savage Station June 20th, at Turkey Bend June 30th, at White Oak Swamp on the same day, and on July 1st at Malvern Hill, where it became conspicuously engaged, losing its colonel, with Captain A. M. Rose, of Monroe. After the death of Colonel Woodbury, Lieutenant-Colonel Childs was promoted to the colonelcy. When the campaign on the Peninsula ended, the Fourth Regiment returned with the army and entered on the "Pope campaign." This regiment, in command of Colonel Childs, was also in the engagement at Gainesville, August 29, 1862, Beese Run August 30th, at Antietam September 17th following, at Shepardstown Ford September 20, 1862. The regiment returned again to the Potomac from the Maryland campaign; was in the battle of Fredericksburg, December 13th and 14th. Among the killed in the latter battle was Lieutenant James Clark.

The regiment was also engaged at Snicker's Gap, Va., November 14, 1862; Fredericksburg, Va., December 13, 14, 1862; Morrisville, Va., December 30th and 31st; United States Ford, Va., January 1, 1863; Chancellorsville, Va., May 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 1863; Kelley's Ford, Va., January 9, 1863; Ashby's Gap, Va., June 21, 1863; Gettysburg, Pa., July 2, 3, 4, 1863; Williamsport, Md., July 12, 1863; Wapping Heights, Va., July 21, 1863; Culpepper, Va., October 13, 1863; Brandy Station, Va., October 13, 1863; Bristo Station, Va., October 14, 1863; Rappahannock Station, Va., November 7, 1863; Cross Roads, Va., November 26, 1863; Mine Run, Va., November 29, 1863; Wilderness, Va., May 5, 6, 7, 1864; Laurel Hill, Va., May 8, 1864; Po River, Va., May 10, 1864; Spottsylvania, Va., May 12, 1864; Ny River, Va., May 21, 1864; North Anna, Va., May 23, 1864; Jericho Mills, Va., May 24, 1864; Noel's Turn, Va., May 26, 1864; Tolopotomy, Va., May 30, 1864; Magnolia Swamp, Va., June 1, 1864; Bethesda Church, Va., June 2, 1864; Petersburg, Va., June 18, 1864.

The total membership of the Fourth had been during its service 1,325, while its losses were 273, of which 8 officers and 115 men were killed in action, 4 officers and 50 men died of wounds, and 1 officer and 95 men of disease.

SEVENTH REGIMENT.

The companies that composed the Seventh Regiment joined their regiment at Monroe. On the formation thereof the companies received an alphabetical designation, which they assumed in the regiment in place of their local names. The field and staff were: Colonel, Ira R. Grosvenor, of Monroe; lieutenant-colonel, Frazey M. Winans, of Monroe; major, Nathaniel B. Eldridge, lapeer; adjutant, Henry B. Landon, of Monroe.

The Monroe Light Guards, designated as Company D, was officered by: Captain, James Darrah; first lieutenant, Sylvanus W. Curtis; second lieutenant, Henry B. Landon; all of Monroe.

The Seventh Regiment left Monroe for Virginia on the 5th of September, 1861, in command of Colonel Ira R. Grosvenor, of Monroe, its muster rolls showing the names of 884 officers and enlisted men. The regiment lay on the Upper Potomac during the winter and was engaged in the disastrous action at Ball's Bluff, being in Lander's brigade of Stone's division.

A few weeks after the Seventh reached the front, and while it was stationed on the Upper Potomac, near Leesburg, a stand of silk regulation colors was purchased and given to it by Colonel Grosvenor, commanding. On one of the stripes was inscribed the motto, "Subor." In July, 1864, while in the field near Petersburg, Corporal Williams brought for the regiment a flag of heavy blue silk, trimmed with gold fringe, presented by the ladies of Monroe, on which were embroidered the battles of the regiment. It was of rare beauty, and on it were also embroidered the State arms, with the motto "Subor," surmounted by an eagle with a scroll, on which was inscribed, "Seventh Michigan Volunteers." Below the coat of arms was a double scroll, with the inscription, "Forborn hope of Fredericksburg, December 11, 1862," and underneath, "From the Ladies of Monroe."

It followed McClellan to the Peninsula in the spring of 1862, was in the third brigade, second division, second corps, and sustained severe loss in the battles of that campaign, being engaged at Yorktown, April 4 to May 5; West
Point, Va., May 7; Fair Oaks, May 31 to June 1; Peach Orchard and Savage Station, June 29; White Oak Swamp and Glendale, June 30; Malvern Hill, July 1; Ball Run 2d, August 30.

At Fair Oaks the Seventh was in Dana's brigade of Sumner's corps, and towards night of that fearful struggle, the Confederates were pressing forward with great vigor, and the regiment became heavily engaged in the charge referred to in the following notice:

Lossing says: "For a moment the National line was bent and seemed ready to break, but the clear voice of Burns calling out, 'Steady, men, steady!' gave them such inspiration that they broke into loud cheers and held the position firmly. In the face of their terrible volleys the Confederates pressed on and charged Brady's battery, whose murderous fire of canister, poured into their compact ranks, made fearful lanes and sent them back in confusion to the woods in their rear. Undismayed by their repulse and the loss of their chief (General Johnston), the Confederates again advanced, just as darkness came on, and endeavored to outflank Sumner's right, where General Dana had joined Gorman. After fighting heavily for some time Sumner ordered a bayonet charge by five of his regiments. This was bravely performed. The regiments leaped two fences between them and their foes, rushing upon the Confederate line, and broke it into dire confusion."

Following the battle of Ball Run, the Seventh entered upon the Maryland campaign, in command of Colonel Norman J. Hall, then a first lieutenant Fifth U. S. Artillery, a graduate of the Military Academy from Michigan, who had been commissioned to the colonelcy of the regiment to rank from July 7th preceding, vice Grosvenor, resigned.

At the battle of Antietam more than half its force engaged was disabled. Among the killed were Captain J. H. Turrill, Lieutenant J. P. Eberhard, and Lieutenant John A. Clark, while Captain Allen H. Zacharias was mortally wounded. The last two named, from Monroe.

The limits of this work will not admit of following the Seventh Regiment through the numerous battles in which they were engaged, but the liberty is taken to quote the interesting report of Major Sylvanus Curtis, of Monroe, who succeeded to the command after the death of Colonel Steele, to show the part taken by this regiment in the important battle of Gettysburg.

"On the evening of the first day of July, 1863, this regiment, under the command of Lieutenant Colonel Colonel Steele, reached a point some three miles south of Gettysburg, Pennsylvania, and formed in line a short distance to the left of the road, and extending into the woods on the southern slope of a high and conical hill. Immediately after arriving in position pickets were thrown out on the left flank, and a breast-work made of some rails lying near our line. The men then prepared and ate their suppers and lay on their arms. At 5 A. M. on the next day it marched on the Gettysburg road to a point on Cemetery Hill, near the center of our line of battle. Here this regiment, with the Fifty-Ninth New York, was ordered forward to the front to support a battery. We were posted about one hundred and fifty yards to the left of the summit of the hill, about two acres of which was covered with a dense growth of small oaks; our left rested on the battery, our right was partially concealed by a cluster of small trees and shrubs. We had then present fourteen officers and one hundred and fifty-one muskets. Immediately on getting into position barricades were made of rails, and partially screened from observation by bushes. Skirmishing commenced in front of us immediately after getting into position, and continued until 4:15 P. M., when the enemy's artillery opened upon us, and a general artillery duel soon commenced, and continued without intermission until 5 P. M., when the fire slackened, and their infantry columns were seen advancing on our line. They succeeded in passing through between the guns of the battery on our left, driving the gunners from their posts. The line on our left gave way, and our flank was almost turned, but the enemy's line was fast melting away under the scathing fire of our men, who remained unflinchingly at their posts and they soon retired in utter confusion, leaving a large number of dead and wounded.

"They also left in front of us three stands of colors, which were picked up by other regiments who followed them up. A large number of prisoners fell into our hands, and were immediately sent to the rear, among them one colonel slightly wounded in one of his fingers, and several minor officers. This ended the fight for the day, and the men lay down supper-
less about 10 o'clock to obtain what rest they could. Our loss was nine killed and ten wounded. At daylight on the 3d the enemy again opened a furious cannonade, but did us no harm, their fire being principally directed to the artillery on either side of us. This continued until about nine o'clock, when all became quiet, except a desultory fire from pickets and sharpshooters on both sides. About half past 10 all firing ceased until 1 p. m., when the enemy fired a signal gun from the right of their line, which was instantly followed by the roar of all their artillery, which had been massed in the edge of the woods opposite us in such a manner as to bring this regiment nearly in the center of their fire. Owing to our peculiar situation in regard to their fire, not as much damage was done as would naturally be expected from such a storm of missiles. Nearly all the shot and shell struck in front and ricocheted over us or passed us and burst in our rear. This continued until 4 p. m., when their infantry columns were seen advancing. Orders were given the men to reserve their fire until the enemy was within short range. They soon came within a very short distance and our fire was opened on them with terrible effect, mowing them down by scores: still they came on till within a few yards of us, when the order was given to fix bayonets. The men expressed a determination to hold their works at all hazards. Many of the enemy at this time crawled on their hands and feet under the sheet of fire, and coming up to our lines, surrendered themselves prisoners. The enemy soon finding our fire too hot for them moved by the left flank and joined in the assault upon the crest of the hill, driving our line from their position. At this time Colonel Steele received an order to form the regiment nearly at right angles to its then position, with the intention of attacking the enemy's right flank, which had become exposed. Owing to the great noise the order was not understood by any except those nearest Colonel Steele. The rest of the officers, seeing the men, as they supposed, retreating, made all efforts to rally them. A part of them came back, the remainder kept on with Colonel Steele, who advanced with them to the crest of the hill, where he fell, instantly killed with a bullet through his brain. The greater part of the regiment remained in their works, and did great execution by a well-directed fire upon the flanks of the enemy. The field was soon won, the enemy flying in great disorder. A great number of prisoners were taken and a large amount of small arms, ammunition, etc., were left upon the field. The men by this time had become very much exhausted from previous long marches, constant watchfulness, and having been destitute of food nearly two days, yet all were cheerful and worked during the night to improve their breastworks in the anticipation of an attack next morning. Though but one spade could be obtained the rails were nearly covered with earth by daylight. Most of the men worked till late in the night in bringing in and caring for the wounded. Our loss was twelve killed and thirty-four wounded, making the loss in both actions twenty-one killed and forty-four wounded. The disproportionate number of killed arose from the fact that the men were partially protected by the breastworks of rails, and the greater part of those hit by the missiles of the enemy were hit in the head and upper part of the body. The 4th was spent in burying the dead, gathering up the arms left on the field, and taking care of the wounded. Too much cannot be said in praise of the conduct of both officers and men. Where all did their duty to the fullest extent, it would seem invidious to particularize."

The regiment was mustered out of service, and in command of Colonel LaPointe, reached Jackson, Mich., on the 7th, where it was paid off and disbanded.

The Seventh was engaged at Ball's Bluff, Va., October 21, 1861; Yorktown, Va., April 4 to May 4, 1862; West Point, Va., May 7, 1862; Fair Oaks Va., May 31 to June 1, 1862; Peach Orchard, June 29, 1862; Savage Station, June 29, 1862; White Oak Swamp, Va., June 30, 1862; Glendale, Va., June 30, 1862; Malvern Hill, Va., July 1, 1862; Bull Run, 2d, Va., August 30, 1862; South Mountain, Md., September 14, 1862; Antietam, Md., September 17, 1862; Fredericksburg, Va., December 11, 12, and 13, 1862; Chancellorsville, Va. May 3 and 4, 1863; Haymarket, Va., June —, 1863; Gettysburg, Penn., July 2 and 3, 1863; Falling Waters, Md., July 14, 1863; Bristo Station, Va., November 27, 1863; Robertson's Tavern, Va., November 29, 1863; Mine Run, Va., November 29, 1863; Wilderness, Va., May 5 and 6, 1864; Po River, Va., May 10, 1864; Spott-

It had a total membership of 1,393. Its losses were: Killed in action, 6 officers, 125 men; died of wounds, 5 officers, 17 men; of disease, 3 officers, 154 men; a total of 338 officers and men.

FIFTEENTH REGIMENT.

The Fifteenth Regiment rendezvoused at Monroe, was recruited by Colonel John M. Oliver, of that place. When the organization was completed it was mustered into service March 29, 1862, and left its camp at Monroe in command of Colonel Oliver, March 27, 1862, with 869 names on its roll.

The field and staff officers that were residents of Monroe were: Colonel John M. Oliver; adjutant, James G. McBride; quartermaster, Michael Twooney; Company B, Richard Long, captain; Moses A. LaPointe, first lieutenant; James G. McBride, second lieutenant; Company E, Augustus H. Phelps, first lieutenant; F. James F. Adams, second lieutenant; G. Francis N. Soleam, second lieutenant; H. Samuel P. Clark, first lieutenant; J. George A. Strong, captain; K. George W. Bowlsby, captain.

The destination of the regiment was the army then serving with General Grant in Mississippi. It reached Pittsburg Landing on the day before the battle of the 6th and 7th of April, 1862, and its participation in that action cost the regiment Captain George A. Strong, of Monroe. From General McCook's report, commanding second division of Buell's army, he says: "I take great pleasure in calling your attention to the conduct of Colonel Oliver, and operation of his regiment, the Fifteenth Michigan. When my division was marching on the field, Colonel Oliver, at the time unknown to me, requested the privilege to place himself under my command. His regiment was attached to General Rosser's brigade and during the day was under the hottest fire, when he and his officers and men acted with conspicuous bravery."

Up to November 1, 1862 the regiment had to participate in engagements and skirmishes: At Pittsburg Landing April 6, Farmington, May 2, siege of Corinth, from May 10 to 31, Iuka, September 19; Chewalla, October 1, and on the 3d and 4th at Corinth. It was immediately after the battle of Chewalla and Corinth that General Rosecrans made the following expression: "Well may Michigan be proud of the gallant Fifteenth Regiment. Charles H. Barnaby, of Rainsville, was killed the 13th of August in a battle before Atlanta.

The Fifteenth met the enemy at Pittsburg Landing, Tenn., April 6 and 7, 1862; Farmington, Miss., May 9, 1862; siege of Corinth, Miss., May 10 to 31, 1862; Iuka, Miss., September 19, 1862; Chewalla, Miss., October 1, 1862; Corinth, Miss., October 3 and 4, 1862; siege of Vicksburg, Miss., June 11 to July 4, 1863; Jackson, Miss., July 11 to 18, 1863; Resaca, Ga., May 14, 1864; Big Shanty, Ga., June 15, 1864, Kenesaw, Ga., June 25, 1864, Decatur, Ga., July 20, 21, 1864; siege of Atlanta, July 22 to August 25, 1864, Atlanta and M. R. R., Ga., August 29, 1864; Jonesboro, Ga., August 31, 1864, Lovejoy's Station, Ga., September 2, 1864, Clinton, Ga., November 20, 1864; Fort McAllister, Ga., December 13, 1864; Orangeburg, S. C., February 14 and 15, 1865; Congaree Creek, S. C., February 15, 1865; Salisbury Creek, S. C., February 16, 1865; Columbus, S. C., February 17, 1865; Fayetteville, N. C., March 13, 1865; Bentonville, N. C., March 19, 1865.

The membership of the Fifteenth was 2,371, and its losses 337, as follows: Killed in action, 2 officers and 18 men; 1 officer and 18 men died of wounds; and of disease, 1 officer and 264 men.

SEVENTEENTH REGIMENT.

The Seventeenth, the celebrated Stonewall's regiment, was rendezvoused at Detroit. The foregoing roster of regiments will show a large number of enlistments from Monroe. The organization of the regiment was commenced by Colonel Charles E. Putnam, of Detroit whose excellent drill and discipline enabled
the regiment to leave for the front in a very creditable condition. It left Michigan for Washington August 27, 1862, with a force on its rolls of 982 officers and men, in command of Colonel William H. Withington, who had a short time before been commissioned as its commanding officer, and Constant Lace, of Monroe, as lieutenant colonel, and William E. Duffield, of Monroe, second lieutenant of Company C.

The regiment was attached to the First brigade, First division, Ninth corps, and immediately sent into the Maryland campaign with General McClellan, and in little more than two weeks after it left the State, was fiercely engaged in the hotly contested action of South Mountain, on September 14, 1862, whence it emerged with a loss of twenty-seven killed and one hundred and fourteen wounded. Among the wounded on the 24th at Antietam was Lieutenant William E. Duffield, of Monroe, who died from his wounds at Frederick City, Md., the following October.

The Seventeenth had engaged the enemy while in service at South Mountain, Md., September 14, 1862; Antietam, Md., September 17, 1862; Fredericksburg, Va., December 13, 14, 1862; siege of Vicksburg, Miss., June 22 to July 4, 1863; Jackson, Miss., July 11 to 18, 1863; Blue Springs, Tenn., October 10, 1863; London, Tenn., November 14, 1863; Lenoir Station, Tenn., November 15, 1863; Campbell’s Station, Tenn., November 16, 1863; siege of Knoxville, Tenn., November 17 to December 5, 1863; Thurley’s Ford, Tenn., December 15, 1863; Fort Saunders, Tenn., November 29, 1863; Strawberry Plains, Tenn., January 22, 1864; Wilderness, Va., May 5, 6 and 7, 1864; Xy River, Va., May 9, 1864; Spottsylvania, Va., May 10, 11, 12, 1864; North Anna, Va., May 24, 1864; Bethesda Church, Va., June 2, 3, 1864; Cold Harbor, Va., June 7, 1864; Petersburg, Va., June 17, 18, 1864, the Crater, Va., July 30, 1864; Weldon R. R., Va., August 19, 21, 1864; Ream’s Station, Va., August 25, 1864; Poplar Springs Church, Va., September 30, 1864; Pegram Farm, October 2, 1864; Boydton Road, Va., October 8, 1864; Hatcher’s Run, Va., October 27, 28, 1864; Fort Steedman, Va., March 25, 1865; capture of Petersburg, Va., April 3, 1865; siege of Petersburg, Va., from June 17, 1864, to April 3, 1865.

EIGHTEENTH AND TWENTY-FOURTH REGIMENTS.

The regiment had a membership of 1,079, its losses were 283, of which 3 officers and 89 men were killed in action, 1 officer and 35 men died of wounds, and 152 of disease.

The President of the United States called, July 2, 1862, for “300,000 men,” 11,686 being the quota for Michigan.

The Eighteenth and Twenty-fourth Regiments were apportioned to Congressional Districts under order of July 15, 1862, and the recruiting of same was confined exclusively to its own district.

The Eighteenth was assigned to the First District, to be recruited in the counties of Hillsdale, Lenawee and Monroe, while Wayne, the other county of the District, undertook to raise the Twenty-fourth Regiment in addition.

The rendezvous of the Eighteenth was at Hillsdale, and for the purpose of organization was placed in charge of the Hon. Henry Waldron.

The field and staff officers were: Colonel, Charles C. Doolittle, of Hillsdale. Those from Monroe—lieutenant-colonel, George Spaulding; adjutant, John C. Whipple. Company H, of said regiment, in command of Captain Richard P. Ingersoll, of Dundee; first lieutenant, Albert H. Babcock, of Dundee. Company K, of same regiment, in command of Captain John J. Stevens, of Monroe; first lieutenant, Henry D. Spaulding; second lieutenant, Henry E. Elliot, of Monroe.

The recruiting of this regiment commenced July 15, 1862, and on the 20th of August was mustered into the service of the United States, leaving Hillsdale with 1,002 officers and men on the rolls, in command of Colonel Doolittle, on the 4th of September, with orders to report at Cincinnati.

This regiment participated, with great credit to itself and honor to the State of Michigan, with the enemy at Danville, Ky., February 24, 1863; Pond Springs, Ala., June 28, 1864; Curtis Wells, Ala., June 24, 1864; Courtland, Ala., July 25, 1864; Athens, Ala., September 24, 1864; Decatur, Ala., October 24 and November 28, 1864.

The Eighteenth had carried on its rolls 1,374 officers and men, and had lost 310, of which 11 men were killed in action, 2 men died of wounds, and 297 of disease.
The discipline, orderly deportment and high character of both officers and men were highly appreciated at Nashville, Tenn., by Andrew Johnson, and became his trusted regiment in the administration of affairs in that city.

The fighting qualities, discipline, efficiency and fine cultivation of the Eighteenth were proverbial throughout the department of the Cumberland, and its inspection never failed to demand and receive the fullest commendations of inspecting officers, who uniformly referred to it as an example worthy of following.

FIFTH MICHIGAN CAVALRY

Was well represented by enlistments from Monroe county, in command of General George Armstrong Custer, for whose biography the reader is referred to page 319. A portion of his staff through the war of the Rebellion, selected from the city of Monroe, are mentioned in the official reports in the highest terms of commendation and praise for their brave, fearless and soldier-like qualities through the numerous campaigns, viz.: Captain Jacob L. Greene, for whose biography the reader is referred to page 352. Lieutenant Frederick A. Nims. Lieutenant James Christiany and Captain James G. McBride.

During the service of General Custer's brigade it was engaged with the enemy at Hanover, Va. June 30, 1863; Hunterstown, Penn., July 2, 1863; Gettysburg, Penn., July 3, 1863; Monterey, Md.; July 4, 1863; Cavetown, Md., July 5, 1863; Smithstown, Md., July 6, 1863; Boonsborough, Md., July 6, 1863; Hagerstown Md., July 6, 1863; Williamsport, Md., July 6, 1863; Boonsborough, Md., July 8, 1863; Hagerstown, Md., July 10, 1863; Williamsport, Md., July 10, 1863; Falling Waters, Md., July 14, 1863; Snicker's Gap, Va., July 19, 1863; Kelley's Ford, Va., September 13, 1863; Culpepper Court House, Va., September 14, 1863; Raccoon Ford, Va., September 16, 1863; White's Ford, Va., September 21, 1863; Jack's Shop, Va., September 26, 1863; James City, Va. October 9, 10, 1863; Brandy Station, Va., October 11, 1863; Buckland's Mills, Va., October 19, 1863; Stevensburg, Va., November 19, 1863; Morton's Ford, Va., November 26, 1863; Richmond, Va., March 1, 1864; Wilderness, Va., May 6 and 7, 1864; Beaver Dam Station, Va., May 9, 1864; Yellow Tavern, Va., May 10, and 11, 1864; Meadow Bridge, Va. May 12, 1864; Milford, Va., May 27, 1864. Hawe's Shop, Va., May 28, 1864. Baltimore X Roads, Va., May 29, 1864. Cold Harbor, Va., May 30, and June 1, 1864. Trevilian Station, Va., June 11 and 12, 1864; Cold Harbor, Va., July 21, 1864; Winchester, Va., August 11, 1864. Front Royal, Va., August 16, 1864. Leetown, Va., August 25, 1864; Shepardstown, Va., August 25, 1864; Smithfield, Va., August 29, 1864. Berryville, Va., September 3, 1864; Summit Va., September 4, 1864; Opequan, Va. September 19, 1864; Winchester, Va., September 19, 1864; Luray, Va., September 24, 1864: Port Republic, Va., July 26, 27 and 28, 1864: Mount Crawford, Va., October 2, 1861; Woodstock, Va., October 9, 1864; Cedar Creek, Va., October 19, 1864; Madison Court House, Va., December 21, 1864; Louisa Court House, Va., March 8, 1865; Five Forks, Va. March 30, 31 and April 1, 1865; South Side R. R. Va., April 2, 1865; Duck Pond Mills, Va., April 4, 1865; Ridge's, or Sailor's Creek, Va., April 6, 1865; Appomattox Court House, Va., April 8 and 9, 1865; Willow Springs, Dakota T., August 12, 1865.

GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC AND AUXILIARY ORGANIZATIONS.

The patriotism of Monroe county is perpetuated by the following organizations of the Grand Army of the Republic:

Dundee—William Bell Post, No. 10.
Monroe—Joseph R. Smith Post, No. 76.
Carleton—Perry Baker Post, No. 290.
Milan—Lucius Taylor Post, No. 274.
Petersburgh—Morgan Parker Post, No. 281.

In these posts three hundred and fifty-three old "vets" "rally around colors" that in 1861 to 1865, with red cheeks, wavy brown hair, steps firm and eyes bright, with heads erect, marched past the mustering officer and were sworn into the United States service. Then in the flush of healthy manhood they went to the front; now some of them look into the glass and behold the wrinkled brow, the dim eyes, gray hairs, sunken cheeks, and turn away finding themselves feeling, walking and looking like old men. We see them all as they march proudly away under the flaunting flags, keeping time to the wild, grand music of war, marching down the streets of great cities, through the towns and across the prairies.
—down to the field of glory, to do and die, if need be, that there shall be no dishonor on the flag of their country. We go with them in the camp and bivouac, on the weary marches and gory fields, in the prisons of hatred and famine; and see the remnant of them return to the bosom of their families in the land they helped make free, and under the flag they helped keep stainless.

Auxiliary to this grand army of veterans to whom we owe so much, we find the Woman's Relief Corps: Dundee W. R. C., No. 11, Milan W. R. C., No. 116, and Joseph R. Smith W. R. C., No. 150, with a total membership of 98 ladies. Also the Sons of Veterans: Dundee, Thomas W. Palmer Camp, No. 125; Monroe, John J. Stephens Camp, No. 136; Milan, Edward P. Allen Camp, No. 157, having a total membership of 114 young men.

DUNDEE.

William Bell, a private in Company I, Seventh Michigan Volunteer Infantry, enlisted September 4, 1861, and was wounded in both feet at the battle of Antietam, September 17, 1862, and honorably discharged, his right leg being amputated November 3, 1862, after which he returned to Dundee, where he died March 30, 1874. From him William Bell Post, No. 10, G. A. R., was named, and received a charter granted by the Department of Michigan, October 9, 1879, on which date it was mustered, with eleven charter members, by Comrade Daniel W. Sawyer, assistant adjutant general, with the following officers: Post Commander, Edward Gray; Senior Vice Commander, A. Glenn; Junior Vice Commander, Peter Clark; Quartermaster, H. A. Stewart; Surgeon, J. W. Mason; Chaplain, M. Langton; Officer of the Day, N. J. Carney; Officer of the Guard, Jerome B. Galloway; Adjutant, S. B. Rowell; Sentinel, James H. Cassidy; Guard, E. C. Munger.

The membership has increased to 115, and meetings are held every alternate Wednesday evening. The office of Post Commander has been held by Edward Gray, 1879–1880; Sidney B. Rowell, 1881; Augustus Glenn, 1882; Sidney B. Rowell, 1883; Ransom B. Davis, 1884–1885; Justus S. Wilkerson, 1886; Nathaniel Newell, 1887; David C. Spears, 1888.

For 1889 the officers were: Commander, H. A. Stewart; Senior Vice Commander, James Knowles; Junior Vice Commander, John Rod; Chaplain, Rev. C. W. Carrick; Quartermaster, R. B. Davis; Officer of Guard, James Van Nest; Officer of the Day, M. V. Fox; Surgeon, Dr. G. W. Jackson; Adjutant, Truman Gee.

MONROE.

At a meeting of the ex-soldiers of Monroe, held at Floral City Lodge Rooms, in Eaton Block, thirty-two applicants, armed with their honorable discharges from the service of the United States during the War of the Rebellion, presented themselves as proper material from which to start a post of the G. A. R. Colonel Smith, of the regular army, was an old resident of Monroe, and in honor of him the name of Joseph R. Smith Post, No. 76 was chosen. The comrades selected the following officers, who were duly installed by O. A. James, from C. J. Dickerson Post, No. 6, of Hillsdale, he having been detailed by Department Headquarters as mustering officer: Commander, S. W. Curtis, late major Seventh Michigan Volunteer Infantry; Senior Vice Commander, Constant Luce, late colonel Seventeenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry; Junior Vice Commander, Egbert Webb, late first sergeant. Fifth Michigan (Custer's) Cavalry; Adjutant, W. H. Beisel, late lieutenant Company K, Eighteenth Michigan Volunteer Infantry; Quartermaster, Theodore Kirchmeier, late private, Company C, One Hundred and Thirtieth Ohio Volunteer Infantry; Surgeon, Job C. Eaton, late lieutenant Company K, Eleventh Michigan Volunteer Infantry; Chaplain, I. R. Grosvenor, late colonel Seventh Volunteer Infantry; Officer of the Day, F. A. Nims, late lieutenant Company C, Fifth Michigan Volunteer Infantry; Officer of the Guard, William G. Ross, late lieutenant Company I, Eleventh Michigan Volunteer Infantry; Sergeant Major, J. J. Hubble, late private, Company F, First Michigan Volunteer Infantry; Quartermaster Sergeant, D. H. Norris, late private of Company I, Eleventh Michigan Volunteer Infantry; and twenty-one comrades, as follows: J. D. Ronan, Thomas R. Shirk, George Haag, William F. Haight, W. C. Brown, H. A. Austin, P. Bertsch, Thomas L. Sedlbauer, J. F. Wagner, Warren Lenox, Barton Parker, George D. Paul, C. F. Grauer, Fred Beck, F. X. Soleau, George B. DeLong, J. P.
The meetings are held alternate Monday evenings, and one hundred and thirteen comrades in good standing are on the roster. The post of Commander has been held by the following comrades: S. W. Curtis, 1882; Constant Luce, 1883; J. D. Rouan, 1884; William H. Beisal, 1885; George Spalding, 1886; Burton Perker, 1887; William F. Haight, 1888.

For 1889 the officers were: Commander, Frank Caux; Senior Vice-Commander, Charles L. Peck; Junior Vice-Commander, Frank Bendenritter; Adjutant, Alex T. Navarro; Quartermaster, George B. DeLong; Surgeon, Job C. Eaton; Chaplain, Joseph Huber; Officer of the Day, William Hagan; Officer of the Guard, St. Clair Durocher; Sergeant Major, Frank Nelson; Quartermaster Sergeant, Egbert Webb.

CARLETON.

In the fall of 1883 the veterans of Carleton and vicinity came to the conclusion to organize a post of the Grand army of the Republic, which was done November 15, 1883, the acting chief mustering officer being Major A. M. Holt, of Fairbanks Post, No. 17, Detroit. Fourteen comrades answered to the roll for muster on the first night, and selected the name of William F. Sherman, but on receiving their number, 200, general orders compelled a change in the name, and to select one of the dead. Accordingly it was named Perry Baker, after a resident of Ash, who in September, 1861, enlisted in Company A, Fourth Michigan Volunteer Infantry, and during the seven days fight on the Peninsula in 1862 was captured, and died in prison at Belle Isle. The officers at the organization of Perry Baker Post No. 200, were as follows:


These comrades have held the fort until they now number forty-six members, with the following officers: Post Commander, John F. Baker, Senior Vice-Commander, Levi Clark; Junior Vice-Commander, Charles W. Bordline, Adjutant, John F. Wallace, Surgeon, M. L. Baker, Quartermaster, Edward Baker; Chaplain, C. M. Baker, Officer of the Day, George H. Post, Officer of the Guard, Peter Catcher; Sergeant Major, F. M. Ballen; Quartermaster Sergeant, Frank Roberts; Guard, Joseph Blanchard; Sentinel, Hiram Johnson; Color Sergeant, Solomon Baker.

The commanders of the Post have been, John B. Wallace, 1883; 1884; 1885; 1886. George H. Post, 1887; Isaac Biddlecomb, 1888; John F. Baker, 1889.

Regular musters are held on the first and third Saturdays of each month.

MILAN.

September 22, 1884, Comrades Hampton and Holt, of Fairbanks Post, No. 17, Detroit, mustered twenty nine charter members into Lucius Taylor Post, No. 274, with the following officers:

Post Commander, Jerome Allen; Senior Vice-Commander, Daniel Case; Junior Vice-Commander, Lorenzo A. Hitchcock; Surgeon, James Blackmore, Chaplain, Morris Vincent; Quartermaster, Andrew D. Jackson; Officer of the Day, Joseph Gauntlett, Officer of the Guard, Carlos Allen; Adjutant, Nathan C. Putnam; Sergeant Major, Herbert H. Taylor; Quartermaster Sergeant, Wesley Robison.

The meetings are held on the first and third Wednesday evenings of the month, and membership fifty. The rank of Commander has been held by the following comrades: Jerome Allen, 1884-1885; Andrew D. Jackson, 1886-1887; Wesley Robison, 1888-1889.

The officers for 1889 were: Commander, Wesley Robison; Senior Vice-Commander, C. T. Buxton; Junior Vice-Commander, H. Hooker; Quartermaster, Daniel Case; Chaplain, Rev. J. Huntington, Surgeon Chester Daniels, Officer of the Day, John Steidie, Officer of the Guard, E. H. Davis.
PETERSBURG.

Morgan Parker Post, No. 281, G. A. R., located at Petersburgh, was mustered the third day of October, 1884, by Comrade Rasmus B. Davis, Post Commander of William Bell Post, No. 10, of Dundee, starting out with eighteen members on its muster roll. R. R. Kirby was chosen Commander, which rank he held during the balance of the year, and during the year 1885. It has since been held by Horace Brenningstall, 1886: Isaac Faunce, 1887; James Oosterhout, 1888; and for 1889, with forty-five members on the roll, and meeting alternate Saturday evenings the officers were: Post Commander, R. R. Kirby; Senior Vice Commander, Isaac Faunce; Junior Vice Commander, E. H. Cornwell; Surgeon, A. Brenningstall; Chaplain, Rev. D. A. Curtis; Quartermaster, Daniel Fisher; Officer of the Day, G. C. Sayre; Officer of the Guard, J. A. Bolster; Adjutant, Horace J. Brenningstall.

WOMAN’S RELIEF CORPS.

DUNDEE.

The efforts to organize a Woman’s Relief Corps in Dundee auxiliary to William Bell Post, No. 10, G. A. R., culminated May 8, 1884, in the formation of W. R. C. No. 11, with twenty-six ladies enrolled as members, and was the first Relief Corps mustered by Mrs. Hampton, now Past National President. She, being assisted by Mrs. Moore, Conductor of Corps No. 10, of Detroit, installed the following officers: President, Mrs. Mattie D. Smith; Senior Vice President, Mrs. Martha Jackson; Junior Vice President, Mrs. Sarah A. Bell; Secretary, Mrs. Clara Clute; Treasurer, Mrs. Amy J. McBride; Chaplain, Mrs. Anna M. Kenyon; Conductor, Miss Rita Bell; Guard, Miss Susie Mugg. The meetings are held on the first and third Tuesdays in the month, and membership has increased to fifty-seven. The office of President has been held by the following ladies: Mrs. Mattie D. Smith, 1884-1885; Mrs. Sarah J. Mason, 1886; Mrs. Augusta Davis, 1887; Mrs. Mattie D. Smith, 1888; Mrs. Augusta Davis, 1889. For 1889 the officers were: President, Mrs. Augusta Davis; Senior Vice President, Mrs. Mattie D. Smith; Junior Vice President, Mrs. Nancy Spaulding; Secretary, Mrs. Eliza Slayton; Treasurer, Mrs. Julia Drew; Chaplain, Mrs. Helen Carrick; Conductor, Mrs. Mary A. Stewart; Guard, Libbie Lockwood; Assistant Conductor, Susie Deiter; Assistant Guard, Sarah Casey; Organist, Mary Hunt.

MILAN.

On June 23, 1887, the ladies of Milan held a meeting in Marble’s Hall for the purpose of forming a Woman’s Relief Corps Auxiliary to Lucius Taylor Post, No. 274, and selected the following officers: President, Mrs. Libbie Case; Senior Vice President, Mrs. Hattie Vincent; Junior Vice President, Mrs. Sarah R. Whaley; Secretary, Mrs. Rachel F. Robison; Treasurer, Mrs. Francis A. Jackson; Conductor, Mrs. Ellen H. Taylor; Assistant Conductor, Mrs. Delia Allen; Guard, Mrs. Nellie Whaley; Assistant Guard, Mrs. Emma Gauntlett; Chaplain, Mrs. Hattie Davis—who were duly installed and W. R. C. No. 116 fully organized by Mrs. Sarah A. Plummer, Department President.

The meetings are held on the second and fourth Wednesday afternoons of each month, the membership being twenty. Mrs. Libbie Case held the office of President until the December election of 1888, when the following officers for 1889 were chosen: President, Mrs. Wesley Robinson; Senior Vice President, Mrs. F. M. Throop; Junior Vice President, Mrs. William Whaley; Secretary, Mrs. H. A. Taylor; Treasurer, Mrs. Daniel Case; Conductor, Mrs. Charles Davis; Assistant Conductor, Mrs. William H. Whaley; Chaplain, Mrs. Hiram Jackson; Guard, Mrs. E. H. Davis; Assistant Guard, Mrs. J. H. Brownell.

MIORE.

Woman’s Relief Corps No. 150, auxiliary to Joseph R. Smith Post, No. 76, G. A. R., was organized June 22, 1888, by Mrs. Louisa A. Robbins, Department President, assisted by Phebe H. Curtis, Department Treasurer, both of Adrian, Michigan. Eighteen ladies appeared to answer to their names as charter members, and the following officers elected and installed: President, Lizzie K. Austin; Senior Vice President, Eliza Wende; Junior Vice President, Maria Caux; Secretary, Lu H. Wagner; Treasurer, Sarah A. Peck; Chaplain, Mary L. Norman; Conductor, Ada Roberts; Guard, Mary Benderritter; Assistant Conductor, Sarah Whipple; Assistant Guard, E. S. Carlisle.

The last report showed twenty-one ladies on
their roll. For 1889 the officers remained the same with the exception of Junior Vice President and Assistant Conductor, the former being held by Parmedia Mitchell, and the latter by Fannie Webb. The Corps meet each alternate Monday evening, in Eaton Hall.

**SONS OF VETERANS.**

To aid the veterans, and to do, as far as possible, the work that they have been doing, after they have passed away, is formed another order, for which the "Old Boys," as a rule, have a warm side, and works in unison with the G. A. R. Very appropriately is it named.

**DUNDEE.**

Thomas W Palmer Camp, No. 125, Division of Michigan, was mustered March 5, 1888, by Frederick A. Rogers, with the following officers: Captain, W. W. Drew; First Lieutenant, F. E. Fleming; Second Lieutenant, Henry Bunkleman; Chaplain, Oscar McBride; First Sergeant, George H. Pulver; Quartermaster Sergeant, Fred A. Gee; Color Sergeant, Henry J. Burton; Sergeant of the Guard, Frank Parker; Principal Musician, Charles Carrick; Corporal of the Guard, Alonzo Squires; Camp Guard, George Newell; Picket Guard, Charles Galloway—and thirty-three privates. Their meetings are held on alternate Wednesday evenings, and membership increased to fifty-four.

**MONROE.**


The present membership is thirty, and meetings alternate Wednesday evenings. The officers for 1889 were Captain, William A. Gibson; First Lieutenant, Frank M. Olmstead; Second Lieutenant, Edward Wagner; Camp Council, Edward Bicking, Charles T. Southworth and Jesse Dusseau; Chaplain, George Anderegg; First Sergeant, Sidney Eaton; Color Sergeant, Henry Anderegg; Quartermaster Sergeant, Charles Fuller; Chief Musician, Fred Fuller; Sergeant of the Guard, Merrill E. Webb; Corporal of the Guard, Hal E. Stevens; Camp Guard, Erastus Spath; Picket Guard, Allen Haskell.

**MILAN.**

Edward P. Allen Camp, No. 137, was mustered June 30, 1888, by Captain W. W. Drew, of Thomas W. Palmer Camp, No. 125, of Dundee with the following charter members: Captain, George E. House; First Lieutenant, George Whaley; Second Lieutenant, A. W. Rich; Chaplain, Clark Fulcher; First Sergeant, Charles H. Robison; Sergeant of the Guard, Frank Jackson; Color Sergeant, Herbert Brownell; Corporal of the Guard, Charles Taylor; Camp Guard, Alfred Couseus; Picket Guard, Norman Bliss; Principal Musician, William H. Whaley; Quartermaster Sergeant, Arthur Sloan—and Privates, Arthur Dall Force, Charles Davis, George Johnson, Charles King, James Pullen, Charles Steidle, Albert Stride, Albert Smith, Arden Vealey. The membership has increased to thirty, and nights of meeting on the second and fourth Tuesday evenings of the month. The officers for 1889 were Captain, George Whaley; First Lieutenant, Charles H. Robison; Second Lieutenant, Charles A. Taylor; Camp Council, Charles Davis, Frank Johnson, Arden Vealey.

**NATIONAL GUARD, MICHIGAN STATE TROOPS.**

The citizen soldier has a representative in the

**MONROE CITY GUARDS.**

In September, 1870, the Workingmen's Society held a festival at the grove in honor of
Alexander Humboldt, and the military discipline with which the parade was conducted stirred the avar of some of the citizens, and suggested the organization of a militia company, which materialized on the evening of September 23d, by forty six enrolling themselves as members of the Monroe Light Guards, and electing Charles F. Gruener, Captain; Fred Beck, First Lieutenant; and John A. Wagner, Second Lieutenant. The roster had the names of

Mohr, Messerle, Einhard, Loeffler, Weiss, Meyer, Boeder.

Anderegg, John.
Acker, William.
Angerer, Charles.
Altemos, Jacob.
Banke, Fred.
Bicking, John.
Bub, Mathew.
Bochn, Christopher.
Bramlich, Augustus.
Eder, Henry.
Falk, Andrew.
Frei, Christian.
Friesbauer, Fred.
Groeb, Christopher.
Gruener, Henry.
Gaensler, John.
Hornser, Fred.
Haag, George.
Kronbach, M.
Kronbach, Adam.
Krenchnauff, C.
Kraeger, William.

Lieutenant Beck objected to being mustered into the State Militia and resigned his place being filled by George Rupp, and December 29, 1870, the Guards were mustered into State service by Adjutant-General John Robertson (it being the fifth company mustered into service), and was assigned as Company E, First Regiment, Michigan State Troops. May 19, 1876, the State Troops were divided into three regiments, and the Light Guards were assigned as Company D, First Regiment. July 3, 1885, they received their present assignment as Company G, Fourth Regiment. During the nineteen years in which the Company has had an existence it has been called out but once to preserve the peace, and then, although not put into active service, the prompt response of its members showed that the Guards were not merely holiday play soldiers. At 9 P.M., July 24, 1877, during the railroad strike at Jackson, the Captain received a telegram from Adjutant General Robertson to take the first train for the front, and the first train actually carried fifty-four men out of fifty-five on the roll of the Company. Fortunately the company were not called into action, but the prompt response showed that in cases of emergency the Guards could be depended upon to do their duty.

As the membership was largely, at first, made up of those of Teutonic descent, the by-laws were printed and records kept in the German language, until in 1875 the Company “anglicized” and became a thoroughly American company. At first all the support the Company received from the State was the old “Springfield,” which after a few years were superseded by the “Sharps” rifle, and in 1887 this in turn gave way to their present equipment, the “Improved Springfield.” At the outset, nothing but arms being furnished by the State, the members provided their own uniform, which consisted of the cavalry fatigue cap, jacket and pants with the trimming taken off. Two years later it was changed to the regulation uniform, but it was not till 1874 that the State furnished uniforms as well as guns.

During its connection with the Michigan State Troops, the high standing and gentlemanly deportment of the members of the Guard have attracted the attention of their associates, and at various times their officers have been temporarily assigned, but at Camp Alger, in 1886, Captain A. Rupp was elected Major of the Fourth Regiment, but did not serve on account of his health. The Guards have always been present at State encampments, and their record has always been one that Monroe could be proud of. The camps they have participated in have been as follows: Regimental Camp, at Jackson, July, 1876; Regimental Camp, at Jackson, July, 1877; Rifle practice, at Jackson, 1878—A. Rupp, best score; Camp Cresswell, at Adrian, August, 1879; Brigade Camp Chandler, August, 1880; Brigade Camp Jerome, at Island Lake, August, 1882; Brigade Camp Griffith, at Island Lake, August, 1883; Brigade Camp Withington, at Island Lake, August, 1884; Brigade Camp Alger, at Island Lake, July, 1886; Brigade Camp Robertson, at Island Lake, August, 1887; Brigade Camp Lace, at Mackinaw, July, 1888; Brigade Camp Smith, at Battle Creek, August, 1889.
The roster has had as Captains, C. F. Gruner, 1870–1875; J. J. Stevens, 1875–November, 1875; V. Kindler, December, 1875—November, 1877. J. D. Roman, November, 1877—November, 1879; A. Rupp, November, 1879—October, 1886. M. E. Webb, since October, 1886.


The roster has fifty-six names, with the following officers: Captain, Merrill E. Webb; First Lieutenant, John M. Gutmann; Second Lieutenant, Irving S. Harrington; First Sergeant, Fred Reisig; Second Sergeant, Felix Dusablon; Third Sergeant, Andrew Mitchell; Fourth Sergeant, Fred Gutmann; Fifth Sergeant, William Stoeckert; First Corporal, George J. Schmid; Second Corporal, Edward Reisig; Third Corporal, Otto E. Reisig; Fourth Corporal, Frank Newel; Fifth Corporal, Dennis Sharkey; Sixth Corporal, Edward Eaton; Seventh Corporal, John Eagle; Eighth Corporal, August L. Beck. The civil affairs of the Company are administered by President, Irving S. Harrington; Financial Secretary, George Flint; Corresponding Secretary, Edward Eaton; Treasurer, John M. Gutmann.

At the organization (1870), a drill was held in Rapp's Hall. In 1876 they moved to the Beamin building, where they remained till 1886 when they occupied Kremer's Hall, and in June, 1889, the command took up permanent quarters in their new armory on the corner of Washington and Second Streets January 24, 1889, the Armory Association was incorporated, composed of the members of the Guards and the rink property on the corner of Washington and Second Streets, consisting of a lot 100 x 150, with a building 45 x 115, purchased and refitted for the use of the Company, having besides a main hall or drill room 45 x 55 large dressing and club rooms, with stage, so as to be used, if desired, as an amusement hall.

The affairs of the Association are managed by a board of five directors, elected annually, from whom the officers are elected, those for 1889 being: President, Irving S. Harrington; Vice President, Merrill E. Webb; Financial Secretary, William P. Gutmann; Corresponding Secretary, George J. Gutmann; Treasurer, John M. Gutmann—and it is their intention at an early day to erect a large brick building the entire size of the lot. Besides the active members on the roster, they have an Honorary Roll, on which there are the names of five ex-captains, three first and four second lieutenants, and about fifty ex-privates and citizens, and steps are being taken to form a Veteran Reserve Corps.

The evening before starting for Camp Smith the citizens presented the Company with a silk flag, as a token of the appreciation in which they were held, and which was proudly carried to camp, ex-Captain A. Rupp as color bearer.
CHAPTER XLI.

HISTORY OF TOWNSHIPS OF MONROE COUNTY.*

ASH TOWNSHIP.

Ash township was organized out of Frenchtown by act of the legislature in 1837, and was all that part of Frenchtown which now comprises the townships of Ash and Berlin. The first election was held at the house of John M. Beaubien in the spring of 1837. A record of the officers of the township from that time to the present will be found on pages 267-270 of this volume. It is an excellent farming country. Until the introduction of railroads this township was sparsely settled and very heavily timbered; now comprises many of the finest and most productive farms in the county, settled by an industrious and intelligent class of farmers. It comprises the thriving village of Carleton, and few villages hold out better inducements for settlers and business enterprises, enlivened as it is by keen, wide-awake business men.

The village of Carleton was laid out in April, 1872, by Daniel A. Matthews and Charles A. Kent, its plat comprising eighty acres. Eighty acres more were soon after added by D. A. Matthews and William A. Hickok. The Lake Shore and Michigan Southern and Flint and Pere Marquette Railroads cross in the village, have a neat frame depot, with agencies of Western Union Telegraph Company and of the United States and American Express Companies.

The first building erected was the Matthews House, a two-story frame building of good size near railroad crossing, which is still the only hotel of the town. D. A. Matthews built a saw-mill by which the lumbering industry of the neighborhood was developed, and in 1874 Edwards & Blinn started a stave mill and heading works which did a fine business until the summer of 1887, when it burned down. These establishments were the main support of the village for a number of years, until D. A. Matthews and John L. Hood erected a number of brick kilns for the manufacture of charcoal in 1876 and 1877, and this industry largely helped to get the timber land of the neighborhood cleared up, thereby creating fine farms and establishing a brisk mercantile business, which has steadily increased and which is now, considering the size of the village, almost without equal in Monroe county.

In 1884 Edwards & Adams started a good brick and tile yard adjoining the village.

In 1885 Edward Kahlbaum bought the grain elevator formerly owned by D. A. Matthews and added a roller process flouring mill thereto, which is now equipped with all the best machinery and doing an immense business.

A fine brick building on Monroe avenue comprising three stores, was built by Edwards & Adams in 1886.

Several fine residences now adorn the streets, including those of D. A. Matthews, H. C. Talbot, and the just finished elegant brick dwelling of F. L. Edwards.

The present industries of the village are the following:

1. Edwards & Adams, general merchandise, clothing and hardware.
2. Edward Kahlbaum, grain dealer and flouring mill.
3. H. C. Talbot, general merchandise.
5. J. L. Hood, charcoal manufacturer.
6. A. Gee, furniture and undertaker.
7. M. Arley, cistern factory and planing mill.
8. J. Asam, lumber yard.
10. W. L. Hause, steam cider mill.

*The Monroe County court house in the City of Monroe was consumed by fire, and the most of the Township records prior to 1872 were destroyed.
A. McCollum, agricultural implements.

Also one basket factory, three drug stores, one produce market, two meat markets, three wagon and smith shops, one harness shop, two shoe shops, one barber shop, one jewelry store, one bazaar, two millinery shops, three physicians, one dentist.

There is a good two-story brick school house, one Evangelical and Free Methodist frame church, and one Methodist Episcopal brick church.

The village has a good uniformed brass band, a Grand Army post, and an Ancient Order United Workmen lodge.

The Carleton Opera House and Edwards Hall furnish ample accommodations for public assemblies, and Matthews race course for the lovers of fast stock.

BEDFORD TOWNSHIP.

The first actual settler in the township of Bedford was probably Benjamin Suler, who located where he still lives on section 35, in town 8, range 7 east, in the year 1828. Several other Frenchmen located in the vicinity soon afterwards, but at exactly what time it is impossible at this late date to determine. The first American resident within the limits of the township is believed to have been a Mr. Owen, who located in 1829 on what is known as the old Silas Smith farm, on section 5, town 9 south, of range 6 east. It will be remembered that General Harrison marched from Fort Meigs to Fremont in 1813, and having artillery necessitated bridging the streams.

He with his army crossed Half Way Creek, on the above mentioned tract, and we suppose that Owen followed the road as far from the settlement on the Maumee and Ten-Mile Creek as he thought safe, as Indians were at that time very numerous and not to be trusted too far.

After Mr. Owen, a man named Sibley occupied the house, and often sold whisky to the Indians. One evening they came for whisky, and not being able to obtain any, made an assault upon Sibley with their knives, wounding him severely, and left him for dead. His wife ran for help to the nearest neighbors, four miles distant, probably at Tremainesville, and when she returned with the help her husband was missing. After a diligent search he was found under the bridge at Half Way Creek. This terminated his dealing with the Indians in whisky, also his residence in Bedford. In 1830 or 1831, Silas Smith purchased the farm, and it is still owned by his descendants.

Bedford township was, prior to 1836, a part of the township of Erie, and was then called West Erie, but in 1836 was organized as the town of Bedford. There were at that time fifty or sixty residents, including several Frenchmen. Of the American residents who were heads of families at that time, the following only are left in the township, viz: Levi Lewis, Lucas Adams, Theophilus Os-good, and Edmund Rawson. William P. Hubbell, one of the number, died during the past year.

The first township meeting was held at the house of Levi Lewis on the second day of May, 1836. Twenty-five votes were polled, and the following named officers, twenty-eight in number, were elected, viz: Supervisor, William Dunbar, who was a man very highly esteemed, and subsequently represented Monroe county in our State legislature and was for a number of years the Sheriff of Monroe county. Late in life removed to the township of Monroe, where he resided until his death, which occurred August 2, 1870, leaving a widow and one son, Edwin Dunbar, who occupies the homestead farm, and like his father has enjoyed the confidence of his fellow-citizens. He has frequently been elected to offices of trust, and is the present representative of our county in the State legislature. Theophilus Os-good was elected clerk, John Glass, Henry Mason, Nathan G. Watkins, Samson Vrooman, justices of the peace. Commissioners of highways were Stephen Bradford, William Filkins and Ebenezer Thornton, Eliza B. Hitchcock, Jacob Cronkite and Joel Hitchkins, assessors. For collector Charles F. W Rawson. For directors of the poor John Lambert, and Thomas Salmonson. School commissioners, John Lambert, Levi Lewis and Jackson Hoag. For constables, Charles F. W. Rawson, John M. Gilgian and Oliver S. Keene. School inspectors, D. P. Harburt, Cyrus Wing and Obadiah De Land. For fence viewers, Ebenezer Thornton and William P. Hubbell, and for poundmaster, Joshua Merrills.
At the general election in November, 1837, fifty-one votes were polled. In September, 1841, Bedford reported one hundred and forty-four children of suitable age for attending the common schools.

There are three postoffices in Bedford township, viz.: Lambertville, Samaria and Willetts. Lambertville is located on the line between sections 19 and 30, three-fourths of a mile from the west line of the township, and was established in 1836. There are three stores, two blacksmith and wagon shops, two churches, school-house, Masonic hall, with many very creditable residences.

Samaria is on the Toledo, Ann Arbor and Grand Trunk Railroad, one mile from the north line of the township. Besides the post-office and railroad offices there is a telegraph office, express office, two stores, two blacksmith shops, two saw mills. Willetts postoffice was established in 1880 on the southeast corner of section 26.


Lucas Adams, one of the five remaining pioneers, was born in Lester, Addison county, Vermont, in April, 1806. Mary, his wife, was born in Elizabethtown, in the province of Upper Canada, as it was then called, now Ontario, December 23, 1812. They were married at Lester, Vermont, September 17, 1834. The following year they concluded to try their fortunes in the then far West, and came to Bedford and settled on the farm where they now live, on section 22. There were about fifty inhabitants in the township, several of them single men, but mostly young married people. The necessities of life they raised on their farms, the comforts they had to go to Monroe or Toledo for, while the luxuries were not to be thought of. Mr. Adams erected a small log house and immediately set about improving his farm; has never been a strong, healthy man, yet by steady labor and economy in his younger days, is now in his old age able to sit down and enjoy the fruits of his labor. Though seldom absent from the polls, he has never sought and seldom accepted office of any kind. Mr. and Mrs. Adams have both been members of the Wesleyan Methodist church for many years.

Theophilus Osgood was born in the township of Fort Ann, Washington county, New York, April 27, 1808. In the year 1816 his parents emigrated to Seneca county, New York, which was then the western goal for emigrants from the East. There he lived seventeen years. On the 19th of October, 1827, he was married to Roxanna Breitman and in the autumn of 1833 he joined the tide of emigration that was at that time settling very strongly westward. He located on section 1 in the township of Bedford, and like all the rest of the early settlers, began by building a log cabin and going to work clearing up his farm. By hard work and economy in early life, he in conjunction with his excellent helpmate, raised a large family and at the same time accumulated a considerable property. At the organization of the township in 1836, Mr. Osgood was elected township clerk and he has been an office holder in the township a large part of the time since. Mr. Osgood died April 16, 1883.

Levi Lewis was born in Ontario county, New York, in August, 1809. His wife, Experience Cobith, was born in the same county in 1811. They were married in June, 1833. In June, 1832, Mr. Lewis caught the western fever, but being a prudent man did not as many have done before that time and as many have done since, pull up, take all they have and go, without knowing whether they will be suited with the soil, climate, or other characteristics of the country to which they are going. Mr. Lewis went alone to the far West, to the township of Erie, county of Monroe. He liked the place so
well that he secured a location, went back to his native place, married, and with his bride returned to Erie. In 1835 he sold his possessions in Erie and bought a quarter of a section of land in section 2 in what was then called West Erie. The place had a log house with a small clearing around it, and that small beginning has, under his industry and careful management, expanded into one of the best farms in the township, capable of furnishing the old couple a good living in their old age without care or trouble on their part, if they chose to do so. The next year after Mr. Lewis moved on to his new farm the inhabitants of the west half of Erie asked for a separate township organization, which was granted, and the new township was named Bedford. The first election was held in May at Mr. Lewis's house, and he was elected commissioner of schools. The next year he was elected assessor and re-elected the following year. The fourth year he was elected constable, which office he held three successive years. Since that time he has refused office, except occasionally taking his turn as overseer of highways. They have always been among the prominent citizens of the township; and always known as kind, charitable and ready and willing to aid the needy.

William P. Hubbell was born in Delaware county, State of New York, in December, 1811. He emigrated to Monroe county in 1827 when only sixteen years old, locating in Monroe, then a small village, with a capital of twelve and a half cents, a strong constitution and an abundance of energy and willingness to work. His wife, Mary Willard, was born in Old Gifford, Connecticut, in 1816. She came to this county in 1827. They were married in March, 1832, he being but three months over twenty years of age, she about sixteen, and their present circumstances prove that early marriages are not always a bar to prosperity. About a week before their marriage, Mr. Hubbell bought of the United States Government eighty acres of land, and some time afterwards he bought the adjoining forty acres, which together constitute his present farm. Of this one hundred and twenty acres he has cleared and drained a large portion, and tilled it to a great extent with his own exertions. Mr. Hubbell has always been a very positive man in conversation as well as in his actions, and those who know him best appreciate his worth as a citizen and friend. He has always been inclined to some specialty in farming, at one time it was small fruits, once apples, and in fruit growing he is probably as good authority as Monroe county affords. His last specialty was pork on a very extensive scale. Mr. Hubbell has never been active in politics; while he has his opinions and votes to sustain them, he has not been to any extent an office holder and never an office seeker. At the organization of the township in 1836 he was elected to the office of fence viewer; the next year he was elected highway commissioner; since that time he has not held a township office, except overseer of highways, and that not very often. He has been one of the most active and efficient members of the Bedford Farmers' Club since he has been a member of that organization.

Edmund Rawson was born in Clermont township, Dutchess county, State of New York, September 23, 1810. He was married to his first wife, Charlanna Phillips, February 18, 1832; came to Bedford June 8, 1833. His wife died November 25, 1835, leaving him two daughters, Emeline, wife of Robert S. Hitchcock, and Charlanna, wife of A. J. Russell. In 1850 he was married to Mrs. Mary McLouth, widow of Farley McLouth. Mrs. McLouth, whose maiden name was Duty, was born in the State of New York in May, 1806; was married to Farley McLouth in Wayne county, New York, in 1831, and came to Bedford in 1834. Although Mr. Rawson was a resident at the time, he does not appear to have attended the meeting for the organization of the township in May, 1836; he consequently failed to get a township office, but he has fully made up for the neglect since, having been an office holder nearly all of the time since. At a special meeting in October, 1836, he was elected treasurer, or collector as they called it then, and constable at the second annual meeting; was re-elected to the same office and continued to be elected to both offices for thirteen years afterwards, making fifteen successive terms that he held both offices. At the sixteenth annual meeting he failed to be elected constable, but still held the office of treasurer. The next year he was again elected to both offices, and so on for seven years afterwards, was elected again in 1842. Thus held the office of treasurer for twenty-seven successive terms.
In 1865 he was elected justice of the peace to fill a vacancy of two years, in 1867 was elected for the full term, and has been elected every four years since. In 1872 he was elected drain commissioner, which office he held for one year. Thus since the organization of the town he has been treasurer twenty-seven years, constable twenty-five years, justice of the peace eighteen years, and drain commissioner one year, in all seventy-one years: though in politics he belonged to the party in the minority in the township, yet such was his popularity with the citizens. As a citizen, he has always been regarded upright, honest and straightforward; as a neighbor and friend, genial, whole-souled, always ready to lend a helping hand where it is needed, always ready to give or take a joke; one of the "laugh and grow fat" kind.

1836 — The first town meeting was held in the house of Levi Lewis, on the southwest quarter of southeast quarter of section two, on the second day of May, 1836. John Glass was chosen moderator, and Henry Mason clerk, and on canvassing the votes it was found that the electors had chosen the following officers for the year 1836: Supervisor, William Dunbar; clerk, Theo. Osgood; justice of the peace, John Glass.

1837 — April 3, elected supervisor, Elisha B. Hitchcock; clerk, Isaac N. Russell; justices of the peace, Simeon Tillotson, John Glass.

1838 — April 2, elected supervisor, Henry Mason; clerk, Isaac N. Russell; justices of the peace, I. N. Russell, F. McLouth.

1839 — April 1, elected supervisor, Elisha B. Hitchcock; clerk, Charles F. W. Rawson; treasurer, Jackson Hoag; justices of the peace, E. B. Hitchcock, L. Adams.

1840 — April 6, elected supervisor, Henry Mason; clerk, Charles F. W. Rawson; treasurer, Jackson Hoag; justices of the peace, one year, E. B. Hitchcock; three years, Farley McLouth; four years, Henry Mason.

1841 — April 5, elected supervisor, Henry Mason; clerk, Charles F. W. Rawson; treasurer, Jackson Hoag; justices of the peace, four years; Oliver S. Keene, three years.

1842 — April 4, elected supervisor, Farley McLouth; clerk, Charles F. W. Rawson; treasurer, Edmund Rawson; magistrate, four years, Thomas P. Aldrich.

1843 — April 3, elected supervisor, Farley McLouth; clerk, Charles F. W. Rawson; treasurer, E. Rawson; justice of the peace, four years, F. McLouth.

1844 — April 1, elected supervisor, Elisha B. Hitchcock; clerk, Charles F. W. Rawson; treasurer, E. Rawson; justice of the peace, Henry Mason.

1846 — April 6, elected supervisor, Farley McLouth; clerk, Henry Mason; treasurer, E. Rawson; justice of the peace, George Kirtland.

1845 — April 7, elected supervisor, Farley McLouth; clerk, Henry Mason; treasurer, E. Rawson; justice of the peace, T. Osgood.

1847 — April 5, elected supervisor, Farley McLouth; clerk, Charles F. W. Rawson; treasurer, E. Rawson; justices of the peace, F. McLouth, Charles F. W. Rawson.

1848 — April 3, elected supervisor, Farley McLouth; clerk, Charles F. W. Rawson; treasurer, E. Rawson; justice of the peace, George S. Hillar.

1849 — April 2, elected supervisor, Henry Mason; clerk, Charles F. W. Rawson; treasurer, E. Rawson; justice of the peace, S. Bristol.

1850 — April 1, elected supervisor, Thomas P. Aldrich; clerk, Silas Bristol; treasurer, E. Rawson; justices of the peace, J. L. Stearns, G. Ketchem.

1851 — April 7, elected supervisor, Charles F. W. Rawson; clerk, Wm. Dunbar; treasurer, E. Rawson; justice of the peace, J. G. Keller.

1852 — April 5, elected supervisor, Charles F. W. Rawson; clerk, Wm. Dunbar; treasurer, E. Rawson; justices of the peace, J. L. Stearns, G. Ketchem.

1853 — April 4, elected supervisor, George Kirtland; clerk, William Dunbar; treasurer, E. Rawson; justice of the peace, S. Bristol.

1854 — April 3, elected supervisor, Henry Mason; clerk, William Dunbar; treasurer, E. Rawson; justice of the peace, R. Thornton.

1855 — April 2, elected supervisor, Caleb D. Summer; clerk, Robert S. Janney; treasurer, E. Rawson; justices of the peace, Geo. Kirtland, W. Rawson.

1856 — April 7, elected supervisor, Caleb D. Summer; clerk, Robert S. Janney; treasurer, E. Rawson; justice of the peace, T. P. Aldrich.

1857 — April 6, elected supervisor, Robert S. Janney; clerk, Richard Thornton; treasurer, E. Rawson; justices of the peace, S. Bristol, G. Hitchcock.

1858 — April 5, elected supervisor, Caleb D.

1859—April 1, elected supervisor. Caleb D. Sumner; clerk. Addison E. Dunbar; treasurer. E. Rawson; justice of the peace. George Kirkland.


1861—April 1, elected supervisor. James W. Janney; clerk. Addison E. Dunbar; treasurer. E. Rawson; justice of the peace. S. Bristol.


1866—April 2, elected supervisor. Amos McLouth; clerk. Addison E. Dunbar; treasurer. E. Bristol; justice of the peace. S. K. Kinney.

1867—April 1, elected supervisor. Amos McLouth; clerk. Addison E. Dunbar; treasurer. E. Bristol; justice of the peace. E. Rawson.


1869—April 5, elected supervisor. John J. Sumner; clerk. Addison E. Dunbar; treasurer. E. Bristol; justice of the peace. E. Farnham.


For town officers from 1873 to 1888, see page 271.

BERLIN TOWNSHIP.

The township of Ash was organized out of Frenchtown in 1837. In 1867 Berlin was organized out of Ash. The first supervisor elected was John Strong, in 1868 Win. S. Morey. In 1869, 1871, 1872, 1873 and 1874 Fred Neidermeier, and for officers to and inclusive of 1889, the reader is referred to statement in this volume on page 271.

Within the limits of this town are two thriving villages. South Rockwood is on the Lake Shore Railway. The leading and main proprietor, John Strong, has in successful operation a two-story brick store with an extensive stock of merchandise, a public assembly room, a flouring and stave mill, with all modern improvements; a number of improved farms, well stocked with imported stock; a competitor at county and State fairs, and having ever been an industrious, prudent and enterprising business man, is regarded one of the wealthiest men of the county, through whose generosity the substantial church was mainly built.

Newport, through which the Michigan Central or Canada Southern and Lake Shore Railroads pass, comprises three dry good stores—Bargassa & Co., A. G. Gamble and J. F. Colburn; one grist mill, owned by I. J. Neidermeier; one feed mill and basket manufactory, owned by Calkins & Brothers; two basket manufactories, owned by Ward & Son and B——; one creamery stock company; three blacksmith and wagon shops, owned by A. Menard, P. Fix, and Mudge; two saloons. R. P. Navarre and Geo. Martin, proprietors; one millinery store, by Miss Lizzie Bondenert, one drug store by Doctor J. J. Valade, one Congregational and one Methodist church; with two depots, and two practicing physicians—Dr. J. J. and J. L. Valade.

MRS. MARTHA E. SOUTHWORTH
Is a native of Georgia, Franklin county, Vermont, being born there September 16, 1812.
and living with her parents, Henry and Zeruah (Herrington) Blodgett, until her marriage with Josiah C. Asebyne in Swanton, Vermont, September 25, 1834. They at once went West, and settled in Berlin the next month, on a farm where she now lives, although a frame building has taken place of the original log cabin. Her husband died May 15, 1851, leaving her with seven children, three boys and four girls, of whom only two are now living:

Horace, who lives on the old homestead, and
Mary, living in Muir, Ionia county, Michigan.
September 29, 1867, she was married a third time, her companion this time being Ezra Southworth, who died December 29, 1888. Her second son, Myron Asebyne, enlisted in 1862 in the Twenty-Sixth New York Volunteer Infantry, and died in the hospital at Bakersville, Maryland, October 2, 1863.

**DUNDEE TOWNSHIP.**

The township of Dundee is in the western part of Monroe county, and was formed from Summerfield and Raisinville at their re-organization in 1838. The first town meeting was held April 1, 1839, at the house of Samuel Barber, who was elected supervisor. The first land entry was made by William Remington, on July 23, 1823, and included that part of the village of Dundee south of the River Raisin. During the next ten years came Riley Igersoll, Nathaniel Richmond, Ira Irons, George Wilcox, Martin Smith, William Pheord, Samuel Rankin, Heman Spaulding, Samuel Jenne, Emos Kent, Justus Jermain. The turnpike from LaPlaisance to and through Dundee was laid out in 1832, and a bridge across the River Raisin built in 1833.

In 1835 there was a postoffice called Winfield kept at the house of the postmaster, William H. Montgomery, two miles east of the village of Dundee. The following year he was succeeded by Alonzo Curtis, the office removed to the village, and its name changed to Dundee. The mail came semi-weekly from 1839 to 1843, then weekly until 1861, when it was changed to tri-weekly, and in 1862 made daily. Since the building of the railroads there are six mails a day. In 1873 it was made a money order office.

A log school house was built in 1834, on the present site of William H. Pulver's wagon shop. Two years later it was destroyed by fire and replaced with a frame building, now standing on the adjacent lot. Among the early teachers were Rebecca Whitman, Dr. Basford, Emily Jenne, Mrs. White, John H. Montgomery, Junius Tilden, Mr. Townsend, William Parker, and Henry Watling. There are now twelve school houses in the township, seven frame and five brick, with a total valuation of $30,550. The present number of school children is about 1,200.

The history of the Dundee M. E. Church dates from 1832, the first sermon being preached on October 2d of that year, by the Rev. Elijah Pilcher. There are at present one hundred and eighty-nine members. The church property consists of a brick church at Dundee and one at Azalia, a frame building at Raisinville, and a parsonage in Dundee, the whole valued at $10,500.

The Baptist Church in Dundee was first organized in 1835. The house of worship was built in 1857. For some years there was only transient missionary preaching, but now there is a regular pastor.

The records of the first Congregational Church show that it was organized November 29, 1836, and in 1843 a building was erected. Since that time it has met with varying fortunes. In 1888 it had a membership of sixty-four, with church property valued at $3,000.

The Canada Southern Railroad was opened to Dundee in 1873, and in July, 1875, a large excursion to Detroit celebrated the completion of the road. The Toledo, Ann Arbor and North Michigan followed closely after, the station at Dundee being opened in 1878.

There is a very fine water power, utilizing the waters of the River Raisin for manufacturing purposes, and no less than twelve manufacturing establishments in which steam power is used. The village is surrounded by a very enterprising and thrifty farming community, possessing farms under a high state of cultivation, fine buildings, orchards and stock, and lands for fertility and richness not surpassed for farming purposes in any portion of the State.
D. A. CURTIS

Was born in Smithfield, Madison county, New York, December 17, 1829. His father, David Curtis, moved to Ontario county in the spring of 1821, and three years later moved to Greece, a small town near Rochester. His mother, Wealthy (Dewey) Curtis, died in 1832, and his father sold the farm and moved to Michigan, taking a canal boat as far as Buffalo and then embarking on a steamer for Detroit. At the latter place the family were transferred with all their household goods to a one-masted scow, decked over at both ends, and commanded by a Frenchman who had two mates. A third man in the crew was a Yankee, who could beat the French on profanity. The scow floated down as far as Malden during the night, and half of the passengers took a small boat and pulled for Canada for the purpose of getting breakfast, but at no place could they procure breakfast enough for the company. At last a negro who knew one of the men offered to cook them a meal, and seated in his garden they enjoyed a well-cooked breakfast. Using his jack-knife for his ham, he found when reaching the scow, he had forgotten to replace it in his pocket. The scow floated before a good breeze for a few hours, and then was becalmed. He, with others, took a boat and rowed ashore, where they found a deserted house and a fine orchard from which they gathered apples. At night the wind arose, and the next morning they found themselves at the mouth of the River Raisin. The scow was anchored all day, and men were sent up to Monroe for bread, etc. They did not return until afternoon, when the anchor was raised, and the scow, attached to the small boat by a rope, was pulled up to the dock. A cousin met the family with his wagon and took them to his home, where supper was awaiting them, and Mr. Curtis remembers it as "the best meal of victuals mortal ever tasted."

After a few days rest they moved up the river to visit "Uncle Noble Curtis," near the George Sorer place. From there they passed on to where Dundee now stands, part of the company going on foot. Mr. Curtis drove the wagon, but being a small boy he managed to run over a sapling that had been cut down and fallen across the road, and winding through the wheel turned the wagon over and emptied all the contents. They crossed the river to Dundee on a rope ferry, which was a great curiosity to the boy. The mills near this ferry were owned by S. VanNest, who also kept a store and managed the hotel. Mr. Pine was the clerk, Mr. Wilcox, father of Byron and Delos, lived below the village. Captain Ingersoll and the judge, his brother, were residents of the settlement. Asa Curtis and Truman Curtis, his brother, lived in the woods about half a mile west. On the south side of the river were Peter Read, Mr. Pitts and Jonathan Fisher.

The townships of Dundee and Sumnerfield met together for "town meeting" in 1833, and nineteen voters were present at that meeting, which was held in a log school house near John X. Wadsworth's place. The year before, the village had no school house, no church organization, and the Mormons began active work in the settlement—succeeded in luring away a number, but their places were soon filled by new settlers. Enos Kent and Mr. Ruff settled on the south branch of the Macon in 1832. Bears and wolves were thick in the woods, and Mr. Curtis, sr., killed two bears and any number of deer, being a "mighty hunter." Foxes troubled them exceedingly in their chicken coops, and the coons destroyed their corn, but Mr. Curtis was fortunate in owning a dog that killed dozens of foxes and hundreds of coons."

At this time the roads from place to place were mere paths winding around stumps and bogs, and Mr. Curtis remembers seeing a lumber wagon hitched to two yoke of oxen and driven by a woman. The load consisted of one and one-half bushels of grain. They came from two and one-half miles west of Dundee, and before they reached the "millway every ox had his tongue out full length."

BENJAMIN H. CURTIS,

Who passed from the afflictions of this earth to a celestial mansion February 22, 1882, was a native of the Empire State, where he was born December 15, 1819. In his tenth year he came to Monroe county with his parents. Noble Curtis, who was born November 22, 1775, and Mary (Dunham) Curtis, born January 28, 1784, and married in their native State (New York) October 7, 1802. On their arrival in Michigan they settled in Monroe, and a few
years later moved to Raisinville, where they lived for three years, when they moved to Dundee, to which he afterward platted an addition, and where for over half a century Mr. Curtiss lived the life of an honest, upright man, respected by all his friends and neighbors. There being no educational facilities in Monroe county, he went to the common schools of his native State for a short time and laid the groundwork of an education, which he afterwards built upon by his own application and common sense until he became what might aptly be termed a self-educated man, and known by all his acquaintances as a careful and conservative business man, just in all his dealings with his fellow-men, and whose word was held as good as his bond by all who knew him. In politics he was a Democrat of the old school, and while not a politician in any sense of the word was elected to many important offices, among which was that of county treasurer, to which he was elected for two years, his brother-in-law, Amos T. Heacock, being his deputy, and who was afterwards elected to the same office. For five years he was the shop keeper in the Michigan State's Prison at Jackson, from which position he was promoted to that of deputy warden, which office he held for five years, to the entire satisfaction of the State officials in charge of that institution. During his career at Jackson he suggested many valuable improvements in the management of the prison, which are still cherished by the State board.

His wife, Hannah M. Heacock, to whom he was married December 28, 1844, was born in Seneca county, New York, July 16, 1823, and is the mother of Sidney B. Curtiss, born in Dundee January 29, 1846, the husband of Jane R. Rawson, who was born October 18, 1846. They also have one child, Chloe M. Curtiss, born April 19, 1869. Mrs. Hannah M. Curtiss is the daughter of Samuel C. and Catherine (Lynch) Heacock, both natives of New York, the former born in 1792, and dying November 29, 1850; the latter born in 1799, and dying in Dundee December 26, 1861. While not a member of any church Mr. Curtiss lived an upright Christian life, and taking the golden rule as his motto was esteemed by all his large circle of acquaintances as a good citizen, a warm friend and a kind husband and father, and his death, which occurred February 22, 1882, was mourned by all who knew him. During his residence of over fifty years in Dundee he was a witness of many of the changes wrought by the march of civilization, and which brought the little hamlet of a few scattering log houses and a score or so of inhabitants into a thriving incorporated village of nearly two thousand souls.

WILLIAM EARL SLAYTON

Is of German descent, his parents, Andrew and Dorothy (Hibbard) Slayton, coming from Susquehanna, Pennsylvania, the former dying at Dundee December 24, 1880, at the age of sixty-six, of inflammation of the lungs; the latter now living in good health sixty-six years old. Mr. Slayton was born at Dundee March 12, 1848, and after the usual education of the district school attended the high school at Hudson, Lenawee county, after which he went to farming, first on the Van Wormer farm for a year, then buying a farm in Dundee, where he lived for seven years. After this he moved into the village of Dundee and bought out the brick and tile yard of Truman Gee, to which, in February, 1889, he added a lumber yard, and furnishes all kinds of pine lumber for building purposes. The capacity of his brick yard is about one million brick and five hundred thousand feet of tile per annum. He was married at Blissfield, Michigan, December 31, 1885, to Margaret Bazella, daughter of John and Lucy (Upell) Perry, whose children are: Harry William, born January 7, 1887, and Zula Margaret, born February 21, 1889.

STEPHEN THURSTON HARDY.

The oldest son of David and Elizabeth (Ward) Hardy was born in Clearmont, Hillsboro county, New Hampshire, July 24, 1812, and is the second of a family of seven children. His parents were farmers in Massachusetts, and in 1825, with the entire family, emigrated to Michigan and took up a tract of Government land near what is now Ypsilanti, when there were but three log cabins on the site of the present city. In 1829 he sold his claim and moved to Augusta in Washtenaw county, where he purchased a farm, and David and
Stephen operated a saw and grist mill for many years on Stony Creek, near Augusta. October 15, 1840, he married Matilda Alzada, daughter of Fisher Ames and Rebecca (Pickering) Darling, at her home in London town ship. She was born in Mendon, Massachusetts, April 3, 1820. Her father was born in Rhode Island March 11, 1792, and died November 25, 1845. Her mother was born in Massachusetts April 18, 1793, and died May 22, 1873. The journey of the elder Hardy from Massachusetts to Michigan was a stormy one, being wrecked near Cleveland, Ohio, and compelled to go on foot for many a weary mile to their new home in the wild woods of Michigan. During his father's life Stephen remained at home, and from the time of his marriage till his father's death at Ypsilanti in September, 1866, by power of attorney he acted as his general agent in the transaction of his business, and at his death settled up the estate without the appointment of an administrator. He continued the occupation of a farmer and miller until 1871, when he retired from active work, and with his wife moved to the village of Dundee, where he has since lived a retired and peaceful life awaiting the summons that sooner or later comes to all to put off this mortality and put on immortality, and while neither he nor his wife have ever joined any church, both have lived the life of Christians, following the precepts of the golden rule. Mr. and Mrs. Hardy have raised a family of twelve children, five boys and seven girls, of whom two girls and one boy live in Dundee; one girl in London, and one girl and one boy in Augusta. Mr. Hardy is a life-long Democrat, but has never taken any active part in politics. He was highway commissioner in Washtenaw county for several years, and was elected justice of the peace, but refused to qualify. Under the administration of Harrison he was appointed postmaster at Oakville post office, in the township of Augusta, which position he held for some five years.

ERIE TOWNSHIP.

When that portion of Monroe county that now comprises the town of Erie was first settled by white people is questionable. The Jesuit priests, explorers and voyageurs at a very early day, following the shores of Lake Erie from Maumee Bay, approached Bay Creek, and they were evidently favorably impressed with the general appearance of the country in that vicinity, finding there a stream that readily admitted the canoes and bateaux of large size, the only facilities then in use for traversing the newly-discovered country of the northwestern territory. That they then established missionary stations and trading posts there can be no doubt, for when the Government of the United States first purchased by treaty with the Indians that portion of our territory, there were in different parts of Bay Settlement (now Erie) large pear and apple trees, many of which measured seven feet in circumference near the ground, and covered a surface of forty feet in diameter in the outspread of the branches, while the land bore the impress and appearance of having for years been under cultivation by a number of French families who were at that early day the pioneers of the country. These pioneers from the Canadas and "Sunny France," who preceded the English-speaking people in the settlement of this town, were a hardy class of people, with great powers of endurance, and from living so many years near the savage tribes of Indians adopted many of their habits and customs, one of which was their strong aversion to work except when driven to it by stern necessity. Their wants were few, and being to a very great extent dependent upon the chase, they readily procured from the abundance of wild game, large and small, that abounded in the forests, skins and peltries which they exchanged for rude clothing, blankets, ammunition, coffee, whisky and tobacco, and not until a very recent date have the buckskin shirts, fur coats, leggings and shoe packs given place by their descendants to the underwear, boots and shoes in use at the present time. It would be putting it very mild should I say that they were temperate in the use of whisky and tobacco, and unrestrained by Red Ribbon Societies or temperance advo-
cates. The fur traders were careful to have an abundant supply thereof, as a large share of their profits were derived from their sale.

If they needed meat they had but to load their carabines and away to the woods, game being abundant, and they were sure to return in a few hours with a black bear or one or two deer. Failing in this they would shoot a hog, carry it home, lay it on the ground, cover it with straw and other light combustibles, then set fire to it, singeing the hair and bristles off; they would then scrape it and turn it over and repeat the singeing and scraping process; that completed, they would hang it up and dress it. The next move would be to procure a jug of whisky, though it might involve the necessity of going miles for it. Neighbors were then informed and invited, and so long as the game or hog lasted there was no end of feasting and carousing. These excitements seemed to constitute the greater part of their enjoyment.

Another custom worthy of notice was their mode of shoeing a horse or colt for the first time. As no pains were taken to render the animal gentle or kind with a view to such an end, the colt or horse was caught on the commons and handled enough to render it possible to lead him with a rope, and the greater the resistance the greater the excitement. The blacksmith, instead of holding the horse's foot as smiths usually do in these days, would place the foot on a board some four or five feet long by four or five inches broad, which was always kept in the shop; this was held at an angle of 45 degrees. Every thing being ready, resort was had to the jug in the corner, then the process of paring the hoof preparatory to setting the shoe was commenced. This was always accompanied with a great deal of talking, laughing and coarse joking, as large crowds of men and boys always congregated on such occasions. The setting of the shoes was followed by a return to the jug in the corner. The whole operation often occupied the entire day.

Dancing at their feasts constituted a part of the amusement. the music generally consisting of a violin, the fiddler knowing but one or two tunes, and these pitched to a high key, their idea of music being noise with very little harmony; they rarely danced more than two or three figures, the rest of the time being given to frolicking.

Another source of amusement with these simple people was horse-racing in the winter on the ice, with French ponies, the only kind of horses then in use here, a breed of horses of great powers of endurance, and frequently fast for the times.

In March, 1826, one of the most celebrated races of the times occurred on the border of Lake Erie, between the peer White Stocking, owned by Isadore Navarre, and a French pacing pony owned by Stephen Duval; distance, two miles. The owner of White Stocking had, the year previous, challenged the world to run against him, being deemed the swiftest horse in North America, but in this instance was distanced by several rods. During the winter months contests calculated to test the powers of endurance of these French ponies were of frequent occurrence, at times accomplishing one hundred miles on the ice between the rising and setting of the sun. The ponies were not fed before starting in the morning, but driven ten or fifteen miles before given a light feed, and then sped on their way again.

For their evening amusements they resorted to dancing and card playing. As they had but very little communication with the outside world, they lacked enterprise. They were satisfied with raising enough to make the ends of the year meet. The highest ambition of the young men was to own a French pony, with saddle and bridle.

In later years, in fact long after the war of 1812, the Roman Catholic religion prevailed to the exclusion of all other sects. The Catholic priests, for whom they had great respect and veneration, had great power and influence over them, influencing them to a strict observance of the holy days, of which there were annually over forty, attending church in the morning, while the afternoon was given up to various amusements. In the early days of the settlement, miscegenation was tolerated to a great extent. The original French had no scruples about intermarrying with the Indian squaws, and it was frequently the case the descendants had more of the characteristics of the Indian than of the French stock from whence they originated, but later intermarriage with the English-speaking people created a great change in this respect, and a marked difference is apparent. This was not encouraged by the priesthood, and numerous excommunications
occurred for marrying outside of the pale of the Catholic church.

The introduction of English schools in the settlement, of which the Hon. Salmon Keeley had the honor of being the first organizer and teacher, produced a marked change in the condition of the French inhabitants. The examination of early records will show that nearly every conveyance was signed with the cross, while now it would be difficult to find one of their descendants in the settlement without a common school education.

The first English local preacher, William Wilkinson by name, that was heard in this township, came from Canada in 1832 with his family, and settled on the road leading from Ten Mile Creek to Monroe. His humble log cabin, yet unfinished, was surrounded by a forest with the exception of a beautiful lawn of wild grass in front of the house. One of the incidents occurring during his early ministry is worthy of a permanent record. The first Sabbath after they had completed their new home, early in the morning a beautiful deer made its appearance upon the lawn in front of the house and began to feed upon the wild grass. John, the elder son, had taken down his rifle and was preparing to shoot the animal. The conscientious local preacher stopped him, saying,

"There must not be any shooting about his premises on Sunday. He had not left his religion in Canada, but had brought it with him into Michigan, and the sanctity of the Sabbath must be observed by all the members of the family as it had been in the past."

John said he believed God had sent it to them, as there was not a mouthful of meat in the house.

"No, my son, God never sent that deer to be killed on the Sabbath. He never tempted people to do wrong."

John put away his gun reluctantly, remarking "he hoped he might never have such a Methodist religion, there was too much superstition connected with it."

On Monday morning about the same time of day it had appeared on the Sabbath morning, the deer returned to the same place in company with a large buck. Mrs. Wilkinson called John and her husband and directed their attention to the beautiful sight. John sprang for his loaded rifle and was sighting the buck.

"No, my son," said Mr. Wilkinson, "I want you to shoot the doe first."

"Father, why not take the buck? He is much the largest."

"Do as I say and then you will find out what I mean, and I will teach you something, my son, about hunting. Take good aim, don't get excited, and shoot the doe right back of the shoulder."

John fired, and as the bullet struck the doe she bleated, the buck still standing waiting for his mate to start with him. John then loaded and fired again the buck dropped. As John and his father walked out and stood beside their prize, John was perfectly delighted.

"Now, my son," said his father, "I want you to remember there is nothing to be made by breaking the Sabbath. God never rewards people for disobeying his requirements, but always rewards obedience to his will. Now you have two deer for one by keeping the Sabbath; the doe not being disturbed yesterday returned to-day with her mate, and the scarcity of meat of which you complained has been abundantly supplied, and you have the pleasure of knowing you have kept the Sabbath and have obliged your parents. And now, John, what do you think to-day of your father's religion and his Methodism?"

John hesitated: "Well, to be honest, I like it much better than I did yesterday."

A society known as the Eric Vigilance Society, whose object was to try and put a stop to horse stealing, which at the time was a source of much annoyance and loss to the inhabitants, was organized in Eric in April, 1840. The first meeting of citizens for this purpose was in response to a numerically signed call.

Looking at the map we find Monroe county and Eric township in the extreme southeast corner of the State of Michigan, the Buckeye State bounding it on the south, Bedford and LaSalle on the west and north, and the waters of Lake Erie circumscribing its eastern limits. Until reorganized by act of legislature, it comprised the present townships of LaSalle, Bedford and Whiteford, and that portion of the present State of Ohio which belonged to the Territory of Michigan prior to its organization as a State in 1837.

The first township meeting was at the house of Francois Cousineau, at the Bay Settlement, on Monday, May 28, 1827. For
In 1859, Hon. Salmon Keeney was by Governor Cass appointed justice of the peace.

The first meeting of the inspectors of schools for the township of Erie, of which there is any record, was held at the house of J. T. Gilbert, April 10, 1837, at which time John P. Rowe was chosen chairman of the board, and on May 27th they met and divided the township into eight school districts, to which another was added the next month. October 10, 1838, the annual report was made to the county clerk, by which ninety-five pupils appear to have attended. The enrollment shown is as follows: In 1845, 321 scholars; apportionment, $89.88; 1846, $106.95; 1847, $122.88; 1851, $168.64; 1853, $242.88; 1855, $249.10; 1858, $257.00; 1859, $226.51.

In 1834 the first school house was erected by private subscription. The building was a frame placed on district No. 1, and John T. Gilbert was the first teacher. Following him we have a Miss Gunn from Waterville, Ohio, and in the winter of 1835-6, by John P. Rowe. The next school house was built as a saloon and grocery in the village about 1840, and purchased for school purposes a short time after. In 1850 the third, of brick, was built in the village. The fourth was a frame building erected on District No. 5, in 1852; the fifth in 1853, a frame building on District No. 3.

In 1826 a post office, known as Bay Settlement, was opened with Benoni Newkirk as postmaster. He was followed by Salmon Keeney, 1833 to 1847, and in 1834 he had the name of the office changed to Erie, to correspond with the name of the township.

In 1847 Ira Smith handled the mail bags for two years. From 1848 to 1863, Horace Hertzler delivered the letters, and in 1863 James Cousino took his place, to be succeeded in 1868 by B. Y. Darling, and shortly after, George B. Smith. Then came John Weeman, who for nearly twenty years officiated, until in 1886 E. W. Hilton was appointed.

In 1836 the village of Vienna was platted by Christian Hertzler, and by act of legislature was changed to Erie in 1850.

The first white settlers in the township were Hyacinthe Bernard and Louis Momeenee, about 1800.

The first cemetery was the old Roman Catholic cemetery near the church, which was opened about 1816. The second by the Protestants on section 8, about 1835.

Railroad communication was opened in 1858 by the advent of the Lake Shore, and ten years later by the Michigan Central.

The principal hotel in the village, the Erie House, was built in 1853, and after being sold to several parties passed to the possession of the present proprietor, John Weeman, in 1865, who came here in 1845 from Canton, St. Lawrence county, New York, with his wife and two boys (twins), Hannibal and Hamilton, and who has held several offices of trust.

JAMES MULHOLLEN,

A prosperous farmer on section eight of Erie township, was born in Erie March 24, 1836, the son of James and Sarah (Agnew) Mulhollen, and on December 29, 1861, was married to Anna, daughter of Elihu and Maria (Wilson) Hall, who is the mother of three children, two girls, Estella and Carrie, both living at home, and one boy, Henry, who was married February 14, 1890, to May Hall. The farm of one hundred acres is pleasantly located on the old Government road, about seven miles south of Monroe, and was purchased by his father, and on which he was living at the time of his death. In politics Mr. Mulhollen has always been a Democrat, but has always refused to accept any offices at the hands of his political party.

His father, James, was for twelve or fifteen years township supervisor, and deputy county sheriff for several years. In 1839 while holding the latter office he attempted to recapture a counterfeiter, who had made his escape from the county jail, and pursuing him as far as the Waterloo farm, after a severe fight, during which the criminal cut off all the buttons on his vest, was compelled to kill the fugitive in defense of his own life.

JOHN G. PEABODY

Was a native of Nashua, New Hampshire, where he was born December 26, 1791, and with but few advantages in his early life to
acquire an education, yet by observation and push worked his way up from the humble apprentice of a village black-smith to that of a prosperous manufacturer and farmer at the time of his death, which occurred in Erie township August 16, 1839. When in his nineteenth year his master moved to Antigonish, Nova Scotia, and Mr. Peabody went with him, and a short time afterward bought his time of him and opened quite a large establishment for the manufacture of axes, which he supplied to the wholesale trade. Three years later, February 23, 1841, he was married by the Rev. James Monroe, to Harriet Sophia Irish, who died May 29, 1843, at the age of forty-three. Of a large family of children but four are now living, viz.: Francis William, born December 6, 1830; and Harriet Hill, born September 12, 1824, both living in Escondido, San Diego county, California; Caroline Sophia, born July 20, 1827, and living in Texas; and Adelaide, born October 6, 1835, and living in Pagetown, Morrow county, Ohio. In 1836 he left Nova Scotia and moved to Buffalo, coming on his own vessel to Providence, Rhode Island. After living in Buffalo for about three years engaged in business, during which he lost the accumulations of a lifetime to the amount of nearly forty thousand dollars. He moved to Toledo in 1839, and there opened a general store and began life anew, but everything looked dark and gloomy, the swamp fever attacking the entire family to such an extent that Adelaide, then but five years of age, was the only one able to be up and about the house. In 1841 he settled in Erie township, and going to his native place September 10, 1843, was married to Lucy Ann Cogswell, who was born in Concord, New Hampshire, January 23, 1810, and whose only child, Almira Elizabeth, was born June 8, 1846, and September 11, 1870, was married to John A. McDonald, a well-to-do farmer in Erie. His second wife died at Erie January 2, 1888, and with the remains of Mr. Peabody and his first wife are resting in Woodlawn Cemetery at Toledo, Ohio. All through his life Mr. Peabody endeavored to so live as to gain the esteem of his fellow-citizens as an honest, upright man, a good husband and kind father. On his death, August 16, 1879, he was buried with Masonic honors by the members of Monroe Lodge, No. 27, F. and A. M., of which he was one of the oldest members.

EXETER TOWNSHIP.

This township was organized in 1836 out of London, to which it had been set off from Raisinville in 1833. From 1838 to 1842 there were no supervisors, their duties being performed by county commissioners. The first election was held in April, 1836, at which Gilbert Palmer was elected supervisor; Patrick Corrigan in 1837, Moses Bowlsby in 1838, Patrick Corrigan in 1839, John Murphy in 1842 and 1843, Luke Dunnin in 1844, Lewis Welch in 1845, John Murphy in 1846 and 1847, Luke Dunn in 1848, Lewis Welch in 1849, and Bernard Raleigh in 1850. The records of supervisors from 1850 to 1873 were consumed when the court house was burned. For supervisors and town officers from 1873 to 1888 inclusive, the reader is referred to page 273.

The village of Maybee, within this township, is a direct outgrowth of the building of the Canada Southern Railway. The large amount of timber adjacent to the site first developed the manufacture of charcoal, and a small village sprang up around the kilns and sidetrack. Its original site was on the farm of Abram Maybee, Esq., and from this the place took its name. From the small beginning of charcoal burning an active and enterprising village, with industrial and mercantile attachments, has followed. Messrs. Maybee & Hasley have a finely equipped roller flouring mill; three general stores, kept by Burgess & Young; Charles Happy and Joseph Kotz: blacksmith shops, with market, wagon shops, a fine hotel kept by Charles Jeloch, and a number of excellent houses. Dr. Lawrence Baldwin has an office there. There is a fine school and two churches, a Congregationalist and St. Joseph's Catholic Church which has been recently completed, under the energetic administration of Rev. James Ronayne, with which is connected an excellent parochial school, under the charge of Miss Beddoes, of Wyandotte.
FRENCHTOWN TOWNSHIP.

This was one of the townships reorganized in 1827. The old boundaries were retained, including Ash and Berlin. The first election, in the spring of 1827, was held at the house of Francis LaSalle, within the limits of the present fourth ward of the city of Monroe. Edmund Littlefield was elected supervisor that year, and re-elected in 1828, John B. Gecott in 1829, 1830 and 1831, James J. Godfrey in 1832, Laurent Durocher in 1833 and 1834, Medard Couture 1835, and Warner Wing in 1836. The history of this township is so identified with the early settlement of the county and city of Monroe that further notice is not necessary. The township included so much of the present city as lies north of the River Raisin, until 1848, when an act of the legislature separated that portion of the city from the township. Laurent Durocher was elected supervisor in 1842, 1843, 1844, 1845, 1846 and 1847; Alfred G. Bates in 1848 and 1849, and Gouverneur Morris in 1850. The records of supervisors and town officers were consumed when the court house was burned, and for supervisors from 1873 to 1888 reference is made to page 267.

IDA TOWNSHIP.

Ida township was organized from Raisinville in 1837. Hiram Cooney was elected the first supervisor at an election held at the house of Thomas S. Clark. Among the first settlers were George Willard, Chauncey Owen, John W. Talbot, Matthew Freelden, John Campbell, Josiah Kellogg, William Richardson, David Brainard, Alonzo Durrin, Joseph Gregory and Anthony Briggs. The supervisors elected after 1837 were as follows: Richmond Cheadle in 1814, Peter K. Zacharias in 1843, 1844 and 1845, Wesley Conant in 1846, William L. Riggs in 1847, P. K. Zacharias in 1848, Nathaniel Langdon in 1849 and 1850. For supervisors from 1842 to 1872 reference is made to page 267, and for township officers from 1874 to 1888 inclusive reference is made to page 273. Quite an enterprising little village (though not incorporated) has sprung up at the station of the Lake Shore Railway in this town.

LASALLE TOWNSHIP.

LaSalle township was settled about the year 1790, there being at Otter Creek in 1794 twenty-two families, but as a township by itself was organized in 1830 out of the township of Erie, and the first election was held July 31, 1830, at the house of Antoine Lafontain, there being thirty-five votes cast. Francis Charter was elected supervisor, and again in 1831, 1832, 1833, 1834 and 1835. Charles Villette was township clerk in 1836, and almost constantly thereafter until his death in 1874. Samuel M. Bartlett was elected supervisor in 1842. For supervisors from 1842 to 1872 reference is made to page 267, and for town officers from 1872 to 1888 reference is made to page 273.

LONDON TOWNSHIP.

Was organized out of Raisinville and Summerfield in 1833, its boundaries composed of what is now Exeter, London and Milan. The part now constituting Milan before that belonged to Summerfield.

The first township meeting was held April 1, 1833, at the house of Abraham Hayek. Cyrus Everett was elected supervisor; Henry Chitten- den, clerk; William E. Marvin, John C. Sterling and Samuel Nichols, jr., assessors. Cyrus Everett was re-elected supervisor in 1834, 1835, 1836 and 1837. For supervisors from 1842 to 1888 inclusive, see page 267; and for township officers from 1873 to 1888, see page 274.
MILAN TOWNSHIP.

Milan township lies in the extreme northwest corner of Monroe county. The Toledo, Ann Arbor and North Michigan Railway passes through the eastern portion of the township with Azalia (formerly East Milan, P. O. Reeves Settlement) and Milan as its depots, and the Detroit Division of the Wabash railroad, also with two stations: Cone (formerly known as West Milan) and Milan within the township limits. The township is watered by Saline river, Macon and Bear creeks, and Centre Ditch.

The first officers of Milan township were: Supervisor, Warren Mead; township clerk, David A. Woodward; justices of the peace, John Spannlding, Warren Mead, Alva Marsh and David A. Woodward; assessors, James Whaley, Luther N. Sanford, Noah Chittenden.

For supervisors from 1873-1888, see page 267. For township officers from 1873-1889, see page 275.

In 1833 a post office was opened with Bethuel Hack as postmaster. It was known as Farmers or Tolanville. In 1834 David A. Woodward was appointed, and in 1836 the name was changed to Milan, although up to 1859 it was called Tolanville. Woodward's Mills and Milan, at which time the name was officially changed to Milan by order of the Postmaster General. The first school house was built in the spring of 1837 by William and George M. Hansot, and was a frame building on the site of Charles M. Blackmer's residence. The Milan Leader was started in March, 1882, by A. B. Smith and A. E. Putnam, the former purchasing the entire interest in 1884. It is independent in politics, and has a circulation of 700.

Up to 1866 the various denominations held services from time to time in the school houses or private buildings. In 1888 the corner stone of the new memorial Methodist Episcopal church was laid by the Rev. M. H. Bartram, the present pastor. The Free Methodist church has a membership dating from the winter of 1865-6.

West Milan was opened as a post office in 1859 with John C. Cone postmaster. In 1880 the Wabash Western Railroad was opened through, and the station called Cone, and the following year the name of the post office was changed to correspond. In 1885 the present incumbent, W. Curry, succeeded Mr. Cone as postmaster.

At this point as early as 1846 the Roman Catholic church was organized by Rev. Pierre Smothers, of Detroit, and attached to the Ypsilanti parish. The church was started in 1846, and an addition built in 1855.

In 1866 Rev. Thomas Lupton organized a class in the Methodist Episcopal church, with a large number of members. Services were held in the old school house until they could build a church, which was done in the summer of 1867, and dedicated in February, 1868, by Elder L. H. Dean.

East Milan, or Reeves Station, where Reeves and son had established themselves as the Star Bending Company, was opened as a post office in 1866, with Stephen Frink as postmaster, mainly through the exertions of Daniel T. Hazen, who, with a few others, deemed the business done there to be of sufficient amount to obviate the necessity of going to West Milan for their mail. Mr. Hazen took the office in 1867, and was followed in 1872 by Joseph Meadows. John M. Lewis succeeded in 1877, and in 1884 the office was turned over to A. C. Reynolds. On September 1, 1887, the postmaster-general issued an official order changing the name of the post office from East Milan to Azalia (to correspond with the name of the R. R. station) and appointed Joseph Meadows postmaster.

A class of the Methodist Episcopal church was formed here in 1856, with Shubel Lewis leader. In 1870 they built and dedicated a brick church, which is supplied every other week by Rev. J. G. Morgan, of Dundee.

The Toledo, Ann Arbor and Grand Trunk Railroad (now the Toledo, Ann Arbor and North Michigan) was opened June 8, 1878, and the Detroit, Butler and St. Louis Railroad (now the Detroit Division of the Wabash Railroad) in the summer of 1880. The dividing line of Washtenaw and Monroe counties passes through the village, which is mostly in the former county, and we find was incorporated in March, 1885.
MONROE TOWNSHIP

Was one of the five townships reorganized in 1827. The boundaries were not changed, and included so much of the city of Monroe as lies south of the River Raisin till 1848, when the city was set off by itself.

The first election in 1827 was held at the court house in the village of Monroe. On the 28th day of May, 1827, Samuel Choate was elected supervisor; Edward D. Ellis, clerk; Jeremiah Lawrence, Joseph G. Navarre and Samuel Stone, sr., were elected assessors;iram Brown, Dan. Mulhollen and Samuel H. tiale, commissioners; George Alford and William P. Gale, overseers of the poor. Of the votes cast in 1827 whose names are on the poll list, none are now living. Samuel Choate was re-elected supervisor in 1828; Walter Colton in 1829 and 1830; Daniel S. Bacon in 1831; Luther Harvey in 1832 and 1833; Edward D. Ellis in 1834; Peter P. Ferry in 1836; Nathan Hubble in 1842. For supervisors from 1842-1872, reference is made to page 267; and for township officers from 1872 to 1888 inclusive, reference is made to page 275. The early settlement of this town is largely identified with the early settlement heretofore detailed with that of the city of Monroe.

RAISINVILLE TOWNSHIP.

The township of Raisinville was one of the five townships reorganized in 1827, and extended over the present townships of Ida, Dun- dee, London, Milan and Summerfield. The town meetings were generally held at Giles' Tavern, about ten miles below the present site of Petersburgh.

The first land in this region was entered by John Anderson, generally known as Col. An- derson, March 1, 1822. On the 23d of the following October, W. Comstock entered land. Anderson did not settle or improve this tract, but sold it to a man by the name of Blanchard in October, 1823, who built a house thereon, and began to improve the land. This property is now owned by N. C. Dunham, son of Dr. Nelson Dunham, who was an early settler. Blanchard was an extraordinary man, possessing courage and fortitude sufficient to make a hero of him, had it been exercised in the right direction. He was unfortunate in the loss of a leg, amputated at Monroe only a year or two after he had settled on his land. As an instance of his fortitude and endurance, it is stated that when the usual preparations were made for amputation, he stepped composedly up to the table and deliberately laid his leg thereon and submitted to the operation without exhibiting any signs of nervousness except a slight twitching of the muscles at the time the surgeon reached the bone. From that time to the day of his death he exercised all the faculties of an energetic pioneer, and woe to the Indian who crossed his path after he had but one leg to use. During this period he went one day to Monroe to mill, and on his return was beset by Indians. Having a jug of whisky with him, he was annoyed by one in particular, who seemed determined to possess himself of the jug, or at least part of its contents. Blanchard leaped to the ground, seized an axe that he had with him and struck the Indian in the breast, burying the axe therein. The victim was buried on a spot of ground now owned by M. G. Tyler, about three quar- ters of a mile above Petersburgh.

At the time the events we have just related (1823), several families came in, and the wild-erness began to assume the appearance of civilization. Those who located claims near Blanchard were Walter Comstock, sr., Horace Hart, John Preston and James Smith. During the same year Gideon Wells settled on the op-posite side of the river from Blanchard, and his sons, Morris, Seth and Louis soon after settled near him—Morris on the farm recently owned by John Page; Seth on the Spencer place, then owned by Col. Levi S. Humphrey, of Monroe, and Louis Blanchard on a point of land near the lower bridge at Petersburgh, now or lately owned by Earl Tremain.

In 1824 several more families moved in, among them Richard Peters, deceased, the father of John, George and Charles Peters, all of whom are now living in the immediate neighborhood of Petersburgh, highly respected
and esteemed substantial farmers. J. N. Wadsorth and George Wilcox, of Dundee, were among the pioneers of this township. The widow of Mr. Wadsorth still occupies the first frame house framed and enclosed in the two towns, situated on the south side of the river, between Dundee and Petersburgh. The first school house, built of logs, was not far from the residence of Mr. Wadsorth.

About this time Messrs. Peters, Wells and Hart went a considerable distance up the river and cut a large whitewood tree and made a dug-out or canoe, with which Mr. Peters ferried travelers across the river at or near the present site of the Petersburgh flouring mills. This craft was eighteen feet long and with it wagons as well as people were carried over the Raisin in safety. This was the mode of crossing until the year 1828, when a bridge was built.

Originally a belt of heavy timber, consisting mostly of oak, ash, hickory, maple and elm, from three to ten miles in width stretched along the northern bank of the river, with oak openings on the south side. Now much of that unbroken wilderness consists of fine farms, mostly under a high state of cultivation, with fine residences, commodious barns, while here and there, at irregular intervals, churches and substantial school houses stand out as beacons, all denoting general prosperity and progress, financially, morally and mentally.

Previous to and for several years after the first settlement of these points by the whites, the Indians occupied them as their camping grounds and burying grounds, and many indications of their occupancy have existed up to a very recent date, but now the onward march of civilization has obliterated all traces of their existence. These Indians belonged principally to the Pottawatamie and Wyandotte tribes, and formed a part of the noted confederacy under the leadership of the celebrated chief Tecumsch, who, with his brother, the Prophet, were the principal instigators of the massacre that took place on the River Raisin. Thus, until the close of the War of 1812, a spirit of hostility pervaded the original occupants, that rendered settlement among them extremely hazardous, therefore this locality was then visited by white men only for the purpose of trade and traffic.

In attempting to record the early history of this part of the State, it will be necessary to refer to the preliminaries attending so important an undertaking as the survey and settlement proved to be. In the winter of 1808 Congress passed an act to establish the private land claims of the settlers who had for a certain length of time resided on these claims, and to provide for this survey.

In accordance with the provisions of the act, Aaron Greeley was appointed to make the survey of all the lands in Monroe county. He began the work in the fall of 1809, and completed it in 1810. His work was prosecuted under many serious difficulties. Such were the conflicting interests of the claimants, that at times it became almost impossible to determine what their just allowance should be. It was utterly impossible to adjust these claims to the entire satisfaction of a community holding their lands by no title save that of possession. These private land claims embraced the entire lake border of Monroe county, and lands on either side of the River Raisin, to the west line of the township of Raisinville; also lands on Plum creek, Otter creek, Stony creek and Swan creek. The claimants were mostly French, who settled on their claims at an early day.

The survey was not made according to any parallels or meridians, but were run at right angles with the course of the streams on which they lay. They were generally narrow, extending back into the country a distance often of six or eight miles, and embraced some of the finest farms in Monroe county. Many of these farms are still held by the descendants of the original claimants.

There were a few English or Yankee families residing in the county at that time, who were generally regarded as intruders upon the rights of the settlers of longer standing, and were consequently subject to many inconveniences and privations by the original owners or claimants.

At the close of the year 1811 matters assumed so much of a warlike appearance as to render a residence extremely unsafe for American families, in consequence of the influence exercised by the British leaders, and others in the interest of Great Britain, over the Indians. The designs of Congress, therefore, in regard to the surveying and bringing into market the lands in this district, were frustrated for the time being. In the summer
of 1816 a party of surveyors arrived to resume the work. The survey begun by this party has a base line and principal meridian of its own, separate from the adjoining States. The base line begins at a point on Lake St. Clair, 173 links south of the southeast corner of old land claim 222, and extends west to Lake Michigan, a distance of 212 miles, and was run by David Fletcher. The principal meridian was run due north from the Manassee River, at Fort Defiance, to Lake Huron. This line was run by Aaron Greeley. A full party for such a campaign consisted of one surveyor, one axe man, two chain-bearers, two pack men, two hunters and one cook.

In 1817 the southeast corner of the State was divided into townships, and in 1819 it was subdivided into sections. When we consider the circumstances and disadvantages under which the work was performed—immediately after the close of the war, in which the Indians had been stimulated to acts of barbarity—traversing rivers and swamps, and an unbroken wilderness swarming with wild beasts of prey, and attended with dangers on every hand, we can but regard them as heroic and courageous.

Robert Clark meandered the River Raisin from the confluence of its branches, near Adrian, to its mouth, a distance of 178 miles by course of the river. He was a veteran surveyor, and died on the Indian trail, with his compass on his arm.

Riley Ingersoll (then living at what was afterwards Dundee) was elected supervisor of Raisinville in 1823. Samuel Atkinson in 1829, Richard Mettez in 1830 and 1831, Cyrus Everett in 1832, Norman D. Curtis in 1833, Eliphalet Clark in 1834, Norman D. Curtis in 1835, William H. Montgomery in 1836, George Younglove in 1842. For supervisors from 1842 to 1888, refer to page 267-270. The records from 1850 to 1873 were burned with the court house. For town officers from 1873 to 1888 inclusive, see page 276.

SUMMERFIELD TOWNSHIP.

Summerfield was settled in or about 1820, among the first settlers being Seth and Polly Wells, Louis, Morris and Russell Wells, Lucy, Olive and Electa Wells, who settled a short distance east of the present village; John N. Wadsworth, Richard Peters, Elihu Ward, Richard Peters came here in 1824, settling on section four, nearly opposite the present railroad station of Petersburgh, and in his house the first white child, Charles Peters, was born March 17, 1826.

The first school house in the township was a log structure on the northwest quarter of the southwest quarter of section thirty-four, on what is now known as the Tremain farm (then the Louis Wells farm). It was started by subscription about 1827. In 1831 the building became overcrowded a school house was built on the east part of the Wadsworth farm on section thirty-five, and one in the village on the corner of Elm and River streets, about forty rods south of the bridge, both log. The latter was replaced in 1836 with a frame building, on the corner of Elm and Saline streets, which was opened by Alonzo Bigsby in the winter 1836-7, and remained until 1839, when it was moved to the eastern part of the village, converted into a dwelling house, and the present graded school built at an expense of $1,100. There are at present nine school districts in the township, each having a very commodious school house. The total enrollment of the schools is 571 scholars, with a seating capacity of 634, and an average attendance of 440. The valuation of the buildings is about $20,000.

The first township meeting was held in the house of Mrs. Polly Wells, a short distance east of the village, having adjourned to there from the house of Morris Wells.

The first bridge of which we find any recollection was built across the Raisin in 1828, by Benjamin Davis, prior to which Richard Peters ran a ferry-boat by means of which both wagons and men were taken over the river.

The first saw mill was built in 1829, east of the present water mill, and became the property of Cole & Wing in 1836.

In the spring of 1882 J. P. Becker commenced operations tending to the establishment of a steam flouring mill, and with Myron B. Davis the business was briskly carried forward. They first began to grind in December, 1883. The main building is 45x50, three
TOWNSHIP HISTORIES.

Stories high, and a sixty-horse power engine for motive power. The roof is of iron, and the building a substantial edifice, as nearly fire-proof as possible. Shortly after Mr. Lantz purchased the interest of Mr. Becker, and the mill is now under the control of Lantz & Davis. In 1832 the only doctor in the township of Summerfield (including Dundee) was “Aunt” Sina Parker, grandmother of the Hon. Burton Parker, to whose skill as physician, many still living in the township can bear testimony, she being very successful in handling the diseases then incident to the country.

The village of Petersburgh is situated on the River Raisin a little north of the center of Summerfield township, on the Detroit branch of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railroad, about midway between Adrian and Monroe. The village was originally the farm of Richard Peters (from whom it was named) and deeded by him to Thomas T. Cole and Austin E. Wing in 1836, by whom the village was platted.

The village is nicely laid out with broad streets, thickly shaded with evergreen trees, the streets crossing at right angles east and west. The corporation is laid out into blocks of about three acres each, and are uniformly graded and well provided with sidewalks. For communication with the outside world the Lake Shore road runs three passenger trains each way daily on the Detroit division, while telegraph and express facilities are much better than in many places of greater pretensions. The postoffice was opened in 1826 and named Petersburgh after Richard Peters, the first postmaster, who held the office until 1845.

For history of the Presbyterian church of Petersburgh, the reader is referred to page 501.

The history of the Methodist Episcopal church of Petersburgh in its early day is so closely connected with that at Dundee, that the history of the latter is substantially that of the former up to about 1850. The meeting at which the first class was formed, of whose names only that of Mrs. Bartlett and Mrs. Russell can be recalled, was held early in the summer of 1827 in "Uncle Dave" Russell's barn, and continued there till the inclemency of the weather compelled them to meet in the school house. As it was connected with the Dundee mission, the same preachers had charge until 1850, when it was divided and attached to Palmyra. In 1856 a lot was donated for church purposes by Austin E. Wing, and a church built the same year. In 1859 it was made a charge by itself, and so continued until 1874, when it was united with Deerfield. The present membership is sixty, with a Sunday-school having an average attendance of about fifty, with Elnum Wadsorth superintendent.

The Free Methodist church in Petersburgh was organized in February, 1857, in the house of B. F. Rose. Rev. W. Cochrane pastor in charge. In 1886 a church was built at a cost of about $700, which was dedicated October 6, 1887, at which time a Sunday-school was organized, with E. F. Tremain—superintendent. The present church membership is twenty-one.

The Church of Christ was organized in the spring of 1875. The flock had for its shepherd in 1878-9, Elder E. W. Gordon, and J. J. Harris from 1880 to 1884, since which they have only had evangelical preaching at intervals, although each Sabbath holding Sabbath-school and social meeting. In 1879 the society built a frame church, which was dedicated the first Sunday in June by State Evangelist Sias.

The Evangelical Lutheran St. Peter's congregation of the Unaltered Augsburg Confession, was formed in 1876 by the Rev. F. Iske, then pastor at Ida, who commenced preaching in Petersburgh in 1875. The Rev. Christian Hager was installed pastor in August, 1876, in which year the congregation built a church at an expense of nearly two thousand dollars, which was dedicated November 10, 1876. The Rev. Duever followed in August, 1878, and later the present pastor, Rev. J. Krueger, was installed. At present there is a membership of thirty-four families represented by one hundred and fifteen communicants, in the congregation. The church has a parochial school with forty scholars, and a parsonage adjoining the church, valued at eleven hundred dollars.

At the close of the war the only brick building in the village was a small blacksmith shop on Center street, west of Saline street; now there are eight brick dwellings, two brick blocks of stores and offices, a brick church, a brick school house, and a brick grist mill, being an increase of from $300 in 1865, to upwards of $50,000 in 1888. During this time nearly one half of the village has been built up, in fact all that portion on Center street, east
of Division, and south of Walnut, with the exception of one house. At the present time the population numbers over six hundred. During this time newspapers have been printed by several parties, the pioneer effort being the *Aralanche*, by Henry T. Gage & Co., which was started in June, 1871, continuing until the fire of September 4, 1872, when it was suspended. This was followed by J. C. Seeley with the *River Raisin Clarion*, which, after about a year, was closed out by mortgage foreclosure. In May, 1880, Ira D. Boardman issued the first number of the *Bulletin*, which to all appearances has come to stay, as its circulation is 700 and increasing. Politically it is independent. The *Journal* was started November, 1883, by a stock company, consisting of John O. Zabel, Dr. Frank Willett, Eugene Cornell and Willey K. Gonsolus. February 25, 1884, fire suspended the issue for about three months, when O. C. Bacon & Brother, having purchased all that remained after the fire, resumed the issue, and continued until March, 1887, when the plant became the property of E. A. Gilbert.

JAMES I. RUSSELL.

Among the older residents of Summerfield perhaps none are more worthy of mention than Helen M. Russell, the widow of James I. Russell, who was for many years closely identified with the early history of Summerfield. She was born in Oneida county, New York, March 7, 1819, and with her parents, David and Wealthy (Dewey) Curtis, came to Summerfield (now Dundee) in 1833. In the summer of 1839 she kept school in the first frame school house ever built in the township, and December 8, 1840, married James I. Russell, and began housekeeping in a little log cabin on section 16, on which farm she lived until Mr. Russell’s death, February 1, 1882, when she purchased a house in the village of Peterburgh, into which she moved the next April.

In speaking of her life, which for nearly half a century had been spent on the old farm, she has just reason to be proud of the family which she has there reared. The oldest, James Otis, born February 19, 1842, was offered a sacrifice on the altar of his country, enlisting in the Sixth Michigan Heavy Artillery, and dying in the hospital at New Orleans, November 27, 1864, after passing through many hard-fought battles; Jane Ann, born April 23, 1844; Alonzo C., born November 27, 1847, died September 17, 1849; Horace Isman, born February 11, 1850, now a train dispatcher in Oregon; Henry Wayne, born April 3, 1852, now a mining superintendent in Mexico; Mary Wealthy, born May 4, 1854, died October 26, 1854; Newton Buchanan, born September 18, 1855, and now living on the old farm; Orra Hull born November 18, 1858, now one of the leading hardware merchants of the township; and Eugene D., born February 9, 1861, and for some years past, township clerk.

Of Mr. Russell we would say that up to the time of his death, February 1, 1882, he had always been a respected and honored citizen. Born in Jay, Essex county, New York, June 24, 1812, he came to Summerfield at an early date, and was the last survivor of the number who voted at the first election in the township. He drove the first team through to Toledo, and helped construct the first dock in the “Corn City.” Although devoting his time chiefly to farming, he always manifested a lively interest in the various improvements and issues of the times, serving as supervisor four years, and as representative one term, as well as most of the minor offices in the township. As a public man his record was clear; as a private citizen he was a genial whole soiled gentleman, well and favorably known to nearly everyone in the section of his home. Possessed of fine social and conversational talents, he was always a welcome addition to any company, never failing to add a large degree of pleasure by his jovial good humor and fund of information and anecdote. At his funeral was one of the largest turn-outs ever seen in Summerfield, the business houses in Peterburgh all being closed during the hours of his funeral.
Respectfully

[Signature]

[Name]
Very Sincerely,

[Signature]

Eliza B. Leonard.
At a meeting of the electors of the township of Whiteford convened at the house of William Wilson on the 7th day of April, 1834, for the purpose of organizing said township according to law, William Wilson was chosen moderator, and James White, clerk; and after being duly qualified the meeting elected the following officers:

Supervisor, David White; clerk, James White; assessors, William Wilson, Frederick Leonardson, William M. White; collector, Elisha Corbin; poor directors, Joseph Titsworth, David White; highway commissioners, Adam A. Gardinier, Samuel Russell, James Egnew; Constables, Philander M. Jeffers, Elisha Corbin; overseers of highway, Frederick Leonardson, Samuel Young, Bishop Surdam, Patrick Flynn, John S. R. Ludd; fence viewers, James Dein, William McMillan.

April 12, 1834, the township was divided into road districts—five in number.

April 7, 1838, the school inspectors met and appointed Henry Vaughan chairman, and divided the township into districts.

The annual report of the several school districts for the year ending September 3, 1888, show the number of children attending school in the township 496. Of the school houses six are frame buildings and three brick, with a total valuation of $5,550. The schools have a total seating capacity of 539.

THE CANDEE FAMILY.

Caius Marius, eldest son of Asa and Mary (McAlpine) Candee, was born in Volney, Oswego county, N. Y., June 7, 1812. His father, though of English ancestry, was born in Connecticut, while his mother first saw the light in Scotland, and came with her parents to America early in life.

The early years of Caius were spent in helping his father on the farm, and in school. In 1831, when nineteen years of age, during a revival of religion he came to realize, in some measure, the importance of a change of heart; he at once yielded and began to live in harmony with his convictions of duty. He soon united with God's professed people. The temperance question being agitated about that time, he joined the temperance society, and has always been able to keep his pledge.

At the age of twenty-one he had acquired considerable skill in the management of a saw mill, and also tanning, as they were both appendages to his father's farm. He had also learned the shoemaker's trade. As the family was large, and his help was not needed at home, he started for the West in the fall of 1833. He spent the winter and the following summer in Waterville, Ohio. In the spring of 1834, the whole family having decided to go West, two brothers, next younger than Caius, came on with a span of horses and a wagon, purchased a lot of land, now in Whiteford, Monroe county, Michigan, still known as "Candee Place," and commenced making improvements. They built a shanty fourteen feet square of poles, such as they could raise, covered it with elm bark, except one corner for smoke to escape. They planted a few potatoes and sowed some buckwheat.

One of their horses being rendered almost entirely worthless by rushing into a place where a log heap had been burning, that the smoke might relieve it from the pest of mosquitos, they exchanged the other for a yoke of oxen, by the help of which they were enabled to raise logs for the body of a house. About this time one of the brothers was taken very ill with fever. Caius came from Waterville, and all were looking anxiously for the family to come on account of the sickness of Selden. On the 18th of September they arrived in Vistula, now Toledo; found conveyance to the Forks, now Sylvania. The family found shelter for the night at General White's, while the father hastened to visit the sick son, and also to get the team and an early start for a load of their goods. As they had to go by way of Sylvania for want of another road, they met General White coming to superintend haymaking on his marsh land, and had volunteered to bring the family along. Caius now aighted from the wagon, exchanged greetings with loved ones, from whom he had been so long separated, and then hastened forward in hope of having a more extended interview on his return. They did not arrive home with their load until after daylight the next morning. But what was their dismay to find the
children surrounding the bed in which their
sick brother lay, their mother lying on the
other bed, having died of cholera morbus a few
hours before.

Disheartening as the circumstances now
were, arrangements must be made for the
funeral. There was no cemetery nearer than
the Forks, and the report had made the people
terrible of spreading the disease. With the ap-
pliances they could command a coffin was pro-
cured, a grave dug a few rods from the shanty,
just within the inclosure they had been able to
make; a few men were secured to help. One
offered prayer, and then the coffin was forever
hidden from their view.

Force of circumstances now demanded effort.
The sick must be cared for. Winter was com-
ing. Their house must be finished to protect
them from the cold. Their mother, by economy
in management, had been the practical financier
of the family. Now Alty and Jane, fifteen and
thirteen, and Amy eleven years old, were
learning the same lessons without any visible
teacher. In the four young men their father
realized efficient help in carrying on improve-
ments; and when means failed their muscular
strength enabled them to clear a few acres of
land, work in a sawmill, make boots and shoes
or in some such way replenish their depleted
exchequer.

After a year or more, Messrs. Robert Smith,
Russell Clark and a few other settlers arrived,
which made a school possible, where children
might be taught the first rudiments. Re-en-
forced from time to time by another family,
who had decided to emigrate where land was
cheap, and grow up with the country, which
prepared the way for civil institutions to be
established, and thus afford opportunities for
mental culture, of which they had been so long
deprived.

After a few years, avenues of usefulness,
more or less remunerative, opened to one and
another, until the father and eldest son were
left mostly alone on the farm. For a large
family to be deprived of a mother’s care so
everly in life, it may not be amiss at this point
to give a brief account of each in the order of
ages. Leander, the second son, farmer, died of
inflammatory rheumatism in Hillsdale county,
aged thirty-four. Selden went, in an early day
from the lead mines of Galena, to California,
secured his pile and returned to Iowa, to locate
as a farmer, from which he has now retired in
old age. Gideon, railroad man, brief illness,
buried beside his brother in Hillsdale county,
aged thirty-four. Alty, Mrs. Oliver Wilson, oc-
cupation has been farming, but he is now an
invalid, Toledo. Jane, Mrs. Silas Phelps,
Fergus Falls, Minnesota, farmers. Amy, Mrs.
S. K. Joles, farmers, Hillsdale county, age
sixty-three years. Ara, blacksmith, farmer
and creamery, Iowa. Earlyt went to the
Mexican War, passed through a number of
battles unjured; received his pay; was hon-
orably discharged; returned as far as New
Orleans, where all trace of him was lost. A
steamboat explosion on the Mississippi about
that time, in which his family supposed he
might have perished. George, minister, grad-
uated from Oberlin Theological Seminary, late
of Grand Rapids, Michigan, now pastor in
Toledo. Huldah, Mrs. George Cassada, farmers,
Iowa. The last two were of triplets. The third
died early. Orinda, Mrs. J. F. Siddall,
dentist, Oberlin, Ohio. Mrs. Eliza H. Candee
was born in Schodack, Rensselaer county, New
York. February 3, 1821; married to C.M. Candee
October 25, 1851. A singular coincidence is
that each belongs to a family of thirteen chil-
dren. One son, George H., and one daughter,
Mary C., remain with them. The aged father
is deserving of some further attention in this
summing up. He held the office of treasurer
in the township for a time; was a man of strict
integrity, regarding financial prosperity as
bearing no comparison with the value of his
word. He remained with them most of the
time until his death, which occurred Septem-
ber 15, 1871, at eighty years of age. As to the
offices held by Mr. Candee, he was elected
supervisor in the spring of 1850, and again in
the spring of 1868, and the seven suc-
ceding years; besides he held a few other
offices for a limited period. As they have now
long since passed the meridian of life, and
though their pathway has been mingled with
trial, yet they have much to be thankful for,
and think proper at their age to being in
sail, and thus become prepared to welcome
quietude and retirement

Mrs. Eliza H. Candee.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Advocate</th>
<th>Court</th>
<th>432</th>
<th>137, 298</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Allonez (Jesuit)</td>
<td>Court, First U. S.</td>
<td>10-22</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amateur Boat Club,</td>
<td>Court-house</td>
<td>391-382</td>
<td>42</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>American Flag,</td>
<td>Cryptic Masonry</td>
<td>38</td>
<td>339</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anderson, Col.</td>
<td>Dablon, Claud</td>
<td>39</td>
<td>11, 24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aquatic Sports,</td>
<td>Daniel (Jesuit)</td>
<td>391</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ash Township,</td>
<td>Detroit,</td>
<td>578</td>
<td>9, 29, 28, 51</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Avalanche,</td>
<td>Dewey Bros.</td>
<td>495</td>
<td>467</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Babes in the Woods,</td>
<td>Distillery</td>
<td>382</td>
<td>137</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Battle of Lake Erie,</td>
<td>Dreuilletes</td>
<td>49</td>
<td>21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Battle of River Raisin</td>
<td>Dundee Ledger</td>
<td>54-67, 73-81</td>
<td>495</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Battle of the Thames,</td>
<td>Dundee Reporter</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>195</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bay Point Club,</td>
<td>Eaton, J. C.</td>
<td>411</td>
<td>421</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bedford Township,</td>
<td>Egnew, Jared</td>
<td>479</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benac, Joseph P.</td>
<td>Eighteenth Michigan Infantry</td>
<td>353</td>
<td>579</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Berlin Township,</td>
<td>Elred, Jarvis</td>
<td>583</td>
<td>269</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blackbirds,</td>
<td>Erie Lodge,</td>
<td>139</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blanchard Lodge,</td>
<td>Erie &amp; Kalamazoo R. R.</td>
<td>333</td>
<td>331</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boat Builders,</td>
<td>Evang. Church</td>
<td>409</td>
<td>414, 311</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boating,</td>
<td>Exeter</td>
<td>391</td>
<td>514, 510</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brady,</td>
<td>Exeter</td>
<td>30</td>
<td>591</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brebenf (Jesuit),</td>
<td>Farmers</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brickyards,</td>
<td>Felch, Alphec</td>
<td>423</td>
<td>374</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bridges,</td>
<td>Fifteenth Michigan Infantry</td>
<td>43, 140</td>
<td>571</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Business Interests,</td>
<td>First Baptist Church, Monroe</td>
<td>412</td>
<td>506</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cabinet Officers,</td>
<td>First Congregational Church, Kasiinville</td>
<td>253</td>
<td>512</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cadillac,</td>
<td>First Presbyterian Church, Monroe</td>
<td>391</td>
<td>513</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Calamity,</td>
<td>First Presbyterian Church, LaSalle</td>
<td>139</td>
<td>514</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canada Southern R. R.</td>
<td>Exeter</td>
<td>238</td>
<td>510</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Capitular Masonry,</td>
<td>Farmers</td>
<td>338</td>
<td>374</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cartier, Jacques,</td>
<td>Felch, Alphec</td>
<td>9, 19</td>
<td>571</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cass, Gen. Lewis,</td>
<td>Fifteenth Michigan Infantry</td>
<td>90, 131</td>
<td>508</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Champlin Lodge,</td>
<td>First Baptist Church, Monroe</td>
<td>335</td>
<td>512</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapman, Atott C.,</td>
<td>First Congregational Church, Kasiinville</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charter Members, Masons,</td>
<td>First Presbyterian Church, Monroe</td>
<td>333</td>
<td>511</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chittenden &amp; Co.</td>
<td>First Presbyterian Church, LaSalle</td>
<td>436</td>
<td>511</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Churches,</td>
<td>Exeter</td>
<td>488-523</td>
<td>499</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chiliera,</td>
<td>Five Nations</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>City Canal,</td>
<td>Flint &amp; Pere Marquette R. R.</td>
<td>173</td>
<td>231</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clark, John P,</td>
<td>Floral City Boat Club</td>
<td>466</td>
<td>391</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cleveland, J. H.</td>
<td>Flour</td>
<td>224</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clubs,</td>
<td>Flour Mills</td>
<td>431</td>
<td>424</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cold Day,</td>
<td>Fourth Michigan Infantry</td>
<td>137</td>
<td>563</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Commissioners,</td>
<td>French Catholic Church</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>38, 517</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conant, Horatio,</td>
<td>French Families</td>
<td>224</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conant, Shubal,</td>
<td>French Pear Trees</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>38</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Copper,</td>
<td>Frenchtown Township</td>
<td>277</td>
<td>37</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>County Officers,</td>
<td>Frechtown Village</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>139</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>County-seat,</td>
<td>Fricke, Rev. Fr.</td>
<td>391</td>
<td>41</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[001]
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Fuel</th>
<th>413</th>
<th>Mardi Gras</th>
<th>44</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gareau, Fr.</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>Marquette (Jesuit)</td>
<td>10, 14, 22</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gazette</td>
<td>492</td>
<td>Marriage</td>
<td>44, 160</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Geology</td>
<td>284-295</td>
<td>Mason, John T.</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>German Workingmen's Association</td>
<td>342</td>
<td>Mason, Stevens T.</td>
<td>133-134</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gillet, Rev. Fr.</td>
<td>58</td>
<td>Masonic Chapter</td>
<td>136</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Governors</td>
<td>254</td>
<td>Masons</td>
<td>326</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>G. A. R.</td>
<td>571-574</td>
<td>Massacre of River Raisin</td>
<td>54-67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Grand Jury</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>Masters (Masonic)</td>
<td>333-334</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Grapes</td>
<td>425</td>
<td>Medical Profession</td>
<td>432</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Griffin (boat)</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>Menard (Jesuit)</td>
<td>10, 21</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Guyor, Joseph</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>Methodist Church</td>
<td>506</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hale, James</td>
<td>136</td>
<td>Mexican War</td>
<td>343-346</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hamilton, M. D.</td>
<td>492</td>
<td>Michigan</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Harbor of Monroe</td>
<td>170</td>
<td>Michigan and Ohio Railroad</td>
<td>241</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Harvey, Luther</td>
<td>200</td>
<td>Michilimackinac</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hecock (schoolmaster)</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>Milan Baptist Church</td>
<td>512</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hedges &amp; Kinney</td>
<td>467</td>
<td>Milan Leader</td>
<td>593</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>High Priests</td>
<td>338</td>
<td>Milan Lodge</td>
<td>335</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hiram Lodge</td>
<td>334</td>
<td>Milan Township</td>
<td>593</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Horner, John S.</td>
<td>134</td>
<td>Miller, Dan. B.</td>
<td>223, 258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Horse Races</td>
<td>45, 137</td>
<td>Mineral Springs</td>
<td>295</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hotel</td>
<td>137, 140</td>
<td>Missionaries, Early</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hull's Surrender</td>
<td>48-53</td>
<td>Mississippi River</td>
<td>16</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Huron Tribe</td>
<td>9, 13, 19, 20</td>
<td>Monroe</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ida Township</td>
<td>592</td>
<td>Monroe Advocate</td>
<td>491</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Independent Boat Club</td>
<td>391</td>
<td>Monroe City Officers</td>
<td>258</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>I. O. O. F</td>
<td>340</td>
<td>Monroe Commercial</td>
<td>492</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Indian Reservation</td>
<td>47</td>
<td>Monroe County</td>
<td>42, 45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Indian Title</td>
<td>41</td>
<td>Monroe County Bible Society</td>
<td>511</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Iroquois</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>Monroe Democrat</td>
<td>494</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jay's Treaty</td>
<td>35</td>
<td>Monroe Gas Light Co</td>
<td>414</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jesuits</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>Monroe Index</td>
<td>494</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jogues, Isaac</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>Monroe Journal</td>
<td>491</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Johnston, Kate</td>
<td>391</td>
<td>Monroe Ledger</td>
<td>494</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Joliet, M.</td>
<td>14, 25</td>
<td>Monroe Marsh Co</td>
<td>408</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Journal</td>
<td>491</td>
<td>Monroe Monitor</td>
<td>493</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Keeney, A. J.</td>
<td>406</td>
<td>Monroe Sentinel</td>
<td>491</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Knights of St. John</td>
<td>430</td>
<td>Monroe Times</td>
<td>492</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Knights Templar</td>
<td>335</td>
<td>Monroe Township</td>
<td>594</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Kurz, J. H.</td>
<td>493</td>
<td>Monroe Village</td>
<td>141</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Labadie, Medard</td>
<td>70</td>
<td>Monroe Yacht Club</td>
<td>409</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Ladies' Soldiers' Aid Society</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>Morgan, Wm.</td>
<td>328</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway</td>
<td>233</td>
<td>Morton, Abner</td>
<td>491</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LaSalle (explorer)</td>
<td>15-17</td>
<td>Morton, E. G.</td>
<td>493</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>LaSalle Township</td>
<td>592</td>
<td>Mulhollen, Samuel</td>
<td>40</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Land Claims</td>
<td>45-46</td>
<td>Mutual Life Ins. Co</td>
<td>523</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>La Plaisance Bay Harbor Co</td>
<td>45, 138</td>
<td>National Guard</td>
<td>575</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lawrence, Jeremiah</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>Navarre, Francis</td>
<td>138</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Letters, Old French</td>
<td>98-106</td>
<td>New Year's</td>
<td>44</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Liberal Shooting Club</td>
<td>410</td>
<td>Northern Press</td>
<td>493</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Libraries</td>
<td>525</td>
<td>Nurseries</td>
<td>419</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Light-house</td>
<td>140</td>
<td>O. L. Club</td>
<td>431</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lincoln Lodge</td>
<td>342</td>
<td>Otter Creek</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>List of Volunteers</td>
<td>533</td>
<td>Paper Mills</td>
<td>415</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Little Diamond</td>
<td>494</td>
<td>Patriot War</td>
<td>262</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>London Township</td>
<td>592</td>
<td>Paxton, Henry</td>
<td>466</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Loranger, Joseph</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>Perkins, Capt. A. D.</td>
<td>291</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lost Lamba</td>
<td>46</td>
<td>Petersburgh Avalanche</td>
<td>598</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lutheran Church</td>
<td>514</td>
<td>Petersburgh Bulletin</td>
<td>495</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>McClelland, Robert</td>
<td>375</td>
<td>Petersburgh Clarion</td>
<td>598</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Page</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Petersburgh Journal</td>
<td>508</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pioneer Society</td>
<td>153-157</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Plot for obtaining Lower Peninsula</td>
<td>31-36</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Point Aux Peaux</td>
<td>426</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Point Mouille Club</td>
<td>411</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Political Committees</td>
<td>266</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ponies</td>
<td>45</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Population</td>
<td>131, 135, 137, 253</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Postmasters</td>
<td>257</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Presbyterian Church of Erie</td>
<td>501</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Presbyterian Church of Milan</td>
<td>512</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Presbyterian Church of Petersburgh</td>
<td>504</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Press</td>
<td>493</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Press of Monroe</td>
<td>491</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proctor, General, Letters of</td>
<td>75</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Public Roads</td>
<td>131</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Q. F. Club</td>
<td>431</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Railroad Advertisement</td>
<td>225</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Railroad Iron</td>
<td>224</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Railroad Proclamation</td>
<td>223</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Railroads</td>
<td>215-243</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raisin River</td>
<td>57</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raisinville Township</td>
<td>501</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Raynballot (Suisi)</td>
<td>9,21</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Regal, Isaac</td>
<td>341</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Regattas</td>
<td>405-408</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>River Raisin Clarion</td>
<td>495</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>River Raisin Navy</td>
<td>465</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>River Raisin Scullers</td>
<td>465</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>River Raisin and Lake Erie R. R.</td>
<td>219</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roman Catholic Churches of Monroe</td>
<td>517</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roman Catholic Church of St. Anthony</td>
<td>517</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roster of Resident Soldiers</td>
<td>537</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Roster of Volunteers</td>
<td>533</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Russell Lodge</td>
<td>325</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Charles Borromeo Church</td>
<td>522</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. John's Church</td>
<td>522</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Joseph's Church (Eric)</td>
<td>523</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Joseph's Society</td>
<td>523</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Mary's Catholic Church</td>
<td>517</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Mary's Church (Rockwood)</td>
<td>522</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Mary's Seminary</td>
<td>519</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Michael's Church (Monroe)</td>
<td>521</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Michael's Church (Whiteford)</td>
<td>516</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Michael's Commandry</td>
<td>431</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Patrick's Church (Exeter)</td>
<td>523</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sandy Creek Lutheran Church</td>
<td>515</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saune de Ste Marie</td>
<td>11</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saunder School</td>
<td>524</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Secretaries (Masonic)</td>
<td>333, 334, 338</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Secret Societies</td>
<td>326-339</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Senatorial District</td>
<td>253</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sentinel</td>
<td>391</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seventh Michigan Infantry</td>
<td>596</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Seventeenth Michigan Infantry</td>
<td>599</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sho-wac-ac-mettes</td>
<td>303-305</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skinner, Isaac P.</td>
<td>40</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Slavery</td>
<td>138</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Smith Guards</td>
<td>521</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Societies</td>
<td>431</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sons of Veterans</td>
<td>575</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Southern R. R.</td>
<td>221</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Staats Zeitung</td>
<td>494</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>State Administrations</td>
<td>371-390</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Statistics, Soldiers</td>
<td>557</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Steamboats</td>
<td>290</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sterling Manufacturing Co.</td>
<td>414</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stony Creek</td>
<td>45</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Strong, Capt.</td>
<td>291</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Summerfield Township</td>
<td>596</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Supervisors</td>
<td>267-270</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Swan Creek</td>
<td>43</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Talon, M.</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tecumseh</td>
<td>53, 70</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Territorial Delegates</td>
<td>253</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Territorial Legislature</td>
<td>256</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Times</td>
<td>491</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toledo, Ann Arbor and North Mich. Ry.</td>
<td>239</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toledo War</td>
<td>181</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tonti, Chevalier</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Township Officers</td>
<td>270</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trinity Episcopal Church</td>
<td>508</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trinity Lutheran Church</td>
<td>515</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Twenty-fourth Michigan Infantry</td>
<td>570</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Unabhargyie</td>
<td>491</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Union School</td>
<td>524</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States Representatives</td>
<td>253</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>United States Senators</td>
<td>254</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vessels</td>
<td>200</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Veterans of 1812</td>
<td>82-89</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Village of Monroe</td>
<td>141</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vineyards</td>
<td>425</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vote, 1881-86 88</td>
<td>264</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wabash Railroad</td>
<td>240</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wagonmakers</td>
<td>422</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wakefield S. B.</td>
<td>209</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waldorf, F.</td>
<td>361, 424, 425</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>War of 1812</td>
<td>48, 82-89</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>War of the Rebellion</td>
<td>527</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Warehouses</td>
<td>412</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weekly Journal</td>
<td>485</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Western Union Telegraph Co.</td>
<td>414</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whipping Post</td>
<td>45-110</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whitaker, Capt.</td>
<td>201</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whiteford Township</td>
<td>589</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Winans, F. M.</td>
<td>343</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woman's Relief Corps</td>
<td>574</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wyandottes</td>
<td>15</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zion Ev. Luth. Church</td>
<td>515-516</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Page</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams, Ephraim,</td>
<td>446</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams, James Q.</td>
<td>245</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams, Lucas</td>
<td>580</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Adams, Thomas D.</td>
<td>464</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alfred, Capt. John</td>
<td>325</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alger, Russell A.</td>
<td>389</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen, Edward P.</td>
<td>283</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Allen, Seneca</td>
<td>486</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albotez, Fr.</td>
<td>10</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anderson, Col. John</td>
<td>106</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angerer, Charles</td>
<td>355</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Armitage, James</td>
<td>347</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Arnold, Silas R.</td>
<td>433</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aselstyne, Isaac</td>
<td>475</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aselstyne, Josiah C.</td>
<td>474</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Austin, Harvey</td>
<td>157</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bacon, Daniel S.</td>
<td>149</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bagley, John J.</td>
<td>387</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baldwin, Henry P.</td>
<td>385</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baldwin, L.</td>
<td>442</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Baldwin, Newton</td>
<td>471</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Barry, John S.</td>
<td>374</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bates, Alfred G.</td>
<td>157</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beaman, Fernando C.</td>
<td>281</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Beck, Christian F.</td>
<td>489</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Begole, Josiah W.</td>
<td>588</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Benson, Peter</td>
<td>149</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bentley, James</td>
<td>118</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Billmire, John W.</td>
<td>464</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bissonette, Joseph</td>
<td>164</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blair, Austin</td>
<td>377</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blanchard, Louis</td>
<td>584</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bliss, Family</td>
<td>125</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boyd, Erasmus</td>
<td>580</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boyd, Wm. H.</td>
<td>163</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bragdon, Alonzo B.</td>
<td>462</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brigham, Kingsley S.</td>
<td>375</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bruckner, Christopher</td>
<td>316</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buck, Geo</td>
<td>188</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bulkley, Gershom T.</td>
<td>311</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cadell Family</td>
<td>309</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Case, Lewis</td>
<td>374</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chapman, Austin B.</td>
<td>360</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clate, Emerson</td>
<td>246</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christianey, Isaac P.</td>
<td>144</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clark, Robert</td>
<td>478</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clarke, Stephen G.</td>
<td>478</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clarke, Walter F.</td>
<td>152</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cole, Thomas G.</td>
<td>150</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conant, Harry</td>
<td>347</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conant, Harry A.</td>
<td>465</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corbin, R. J.</td>
<td>495</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crampton, D. R.</td>
<td>386</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crapo, Henry H.</td>
<td>458</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Critchett, Otis A.</td>
<td>388</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Crosswell, Charles M.</td>
<td>585</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curtis, D. A.</td>
<td>585</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Curtiss, Benj. A.</td>
<td>319</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Custer, Geo. A.</td>
<td>318</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Custer, Emmanuel H.</td>
<td>318</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dablon, Claud</td>
<td>480</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daiber, Anton</td>
<td>444</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Damon, Elwin H.</td>
<td>309</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dansard, Benj.</td>
<td>479</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darrah, Archibald B.</td>
<td>490</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darrah, Lewis</td>
<td>465</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Davis, John</td>
<td>439</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dauwe, D.</td>
<td>431</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duzet, Jos.</td>
<td>122</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Disbrow, Henry</td>
<td>432</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dorsch, Edward</td>
<td>356</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dunbar, Addison E.</td>
<td>355</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dunbar, Wm.</td>
<td>125</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durocher, Laurent</td>
<td>476</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Edwards, Thos. S.</td>
<td>120</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eldredge, Nathaniel B.</td>
<td>285</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fay, Orion J.</td>
<td>390</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Felch, Alphans</td>
<td>248</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ferry, Peter P.</td>
<td>143</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fifield, Benj. F.</td>
<td>314</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Frontenac, Count</td>
<td>14</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gale, Jos. B.</td>
<td>479</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galloway, Jerome B.</td>
<td>483</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gifford, W. R.</td>
<td>526</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gilkey, Edwin R.</td>
<td>263</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Godfrey, Jas. J.</td>
<td>142</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Golden, Chas. A.</td>
<td>482</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Golden, Patrick</td>
<td>159</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gonsolus, K.</td>
<td>446</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Goodwin, Daniel</td>
<td>476</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gordon, J. Wright</td>
<td>374</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gorman, James</td>
<td>354</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grant, Alexander</td>
<td>595</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greely, Aaron</td>
<td>481</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Green, Geo. H.</td>
<td>310</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Greene, Jacob L.</td>
<td>352</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Grosvenor, Ira R.</td>
<td>448</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INDIVIDUAL INDEX.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Stump, John</td>
<td>490</td>
<td>White, William Tandy</td>
<td>472</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Thurber, Jefferson Gage</td>
<td>249</td>
<td>Wilkerson, Alfred</td>
<td>485</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tibbetts, Benjamin</td>
<td>122</td>
<td>Willett Benjamin T.</td>
<td>440</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toll, Isaac D.</td>
<td>345</td>
<td>Willits, Edwin</td>
<td>282</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Toll, Philip R.</td>
<td>317</td>
<td>Winans, Frazey M.</td>
<td>343</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tull, John</td>
<td>168</td>
<td>Wing, Austin E.</td>
<td>133, 151, 457, 507</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Valade, Jerome J.</td>
<td>440</td>
<td>Wing, Takott E.</td>
<td>457</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Valade, Joseph L.</td>
<td>444</td>
<td>Wing, Warner</td>
<td>259</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Van Kleeck, James</td>
<td>487</td>
<td>Wisner, Moses</td>
<td>376</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wakefield, Stephen B.</td>
<td>480</td>
<td>Winney, A. F.</td>
<td>338</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waldron, Henry</td>
<td>281</td>
<td>Wood, John</td>
<td>107</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weier, Joseph</td>
<td>489</td>
<td>Wood, James C.</td>
<td>446</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wells, Noah M.</td>
<td>503</td>
<td>Woodbridge, Wm.</td>
<td>373</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West, William C.</td>
<td>435</td>
<td>Zabel, John O.</td>
<td>465</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
PERSONAL HISTORIES.

ASH TOWNSHIP.

JOHN ALLEN was born in Adair, County Limerick, Ireland, May 24, 1819, and came to the United States in 1843, staying at Albany, N. Y., for seven years, and in 1851 removing to Ash township. November 22, 1849, he was married to Ellen Fitzgerald, who died October 6, 1879. Their children are: Thomas, born September 18, 1850; Stephen, December 26, 1852; Patrick, August 12, 1854; and John, February 26, 1856.

DARIUS ASELISTINE is the son of Isaac and Sarah (Drake) A Selistine, and was born in Ash, May 26, 1846. He enlisted March 10, 1865, in Co. G, 16th Michigan Vol. Inf., and was discharged August 21, 1865. He was married in Jackson, Mich., September 21, 1870, to Sarah L., daughter of Burton and Melissa (Bruce) Smith. Their children are: Eliza J., born July 28, 1871; Orlo Lewis, born August 9, 1872, died May 19, 1875; Enos M., April 10, 1873; Susan Melissa, August 24, 1875; Isaac Howard, January 6, 1877; Emler D., born January 6, 1881, died October 6, 1881; Fred E., February 14, 1882; Emma May, June 15, 1884.

RYLAND F. BAILEY was born in Cavendish, Windsor county, Vt., April 16, 1804, his parents being Peter and Mary (Maynard) Bailey. November 10, 1827, he was married in Rochester, N. Y., to Mary, daughter of Ichabod and Elizabeth (Prelle) Burroughs, who died May 5, 1898. His children are: Mary E., born June 7, 1830, died September 10, 1831; Susan M., born March 24, 1833, died December 30, 1835; Albert W., born December 25, 1835, died July 5, 1865; Ora A., born December 28, 1857; Charles E., born March 14, 1860, died September 27, 1844; George S., born June 19, 1842; Ellen M., born September 12, 1844, died October 10, 1844; John C., born August 5, 1847; Alina L., born January 14, 1849, died November 26, 1873; Cornelia S., born February 10, 1853, died February 14, 1853. Albert enlisted in the 4th Ohio Vol. Inf., July 6, 1861, and was with his regiment in every engagement until his death at Vicksburg, July 5, 1863. Mr. Bailey came to Monroe county from New York in 1841, and settled in London. In 1863 he removed to Ash. For three years he was justice of the peace.

HENRY BAKER, son of John and Maria (Barnes) Baker, was born in Ash, October 13, 1849. His parents came to Ash in 1830, settling on section 14, where Mr. Baker now lives. His father died January 12, 1850, and his mother May 8, 1870.

JOHN F. BAKER, commander of Perry Baker Post, No. 290, G. A. R., at Carlton, of which he was a charter member, was in the 2d Brigade, 1st Division, 5th Army Corps. He enlisted in Co. A, 4th Michigan Vol. Inf., in August, 1861, and served through the entire war, participating in all of the fifty-five skirmishes and general engagements which his regiment was in, until mustered out at Wellington Roads. He was twice wounded, once at Gettysburg and again at the Wilderness, from the effects of which he is placed on the pension roll. He was born in Ash July 17, 1836, his parents being Gilbert and Artemisia (Furiong) Baker, who settled in Ash in 1834. October 16, 1862, he was married to Mary E., daughter of Van Rensselaer and Charity (Smith) Barnum. Their children are: Adelbert A., born November 8, 1866; and Perry A., March 8, 1869, both of whom are living at home.

SHELDON CLARK TOWNSEND BALE, son of James R. and Matilda (McCullom) Bale, was born in Lewiston, Niagara county, N. Y., December 5, 1854, and has lived in Ash since two years of age. February 13, 1879, he married Minnie, daughter of Christian and Mary (Heintzlem) Lauberger. Their children are: William Henry, born May 6, 1880; Mary Matilda, February 19, 1882; Molly Elizabeth, May 1, 1884; and Albert. He married December 14, 1889, and his mother July 7, 1882.

SOLOMON M. BAKER enlisted twice during the War of the Rebellion, first in Co. I, 11th Mich. Vol. Inf., August 26, 1861, from which he was discharged in 1862, and the second time in the new 4th Mich. Vol. Inf. Co. D, in 1864, and was honorably discharged with his regiment at the close of the war. He is a member of Perry Baker Post, No. 290, G. A. R., at Carlton. He came to Ash with his parents, John and Mariam (Barnes) Baker, when the country was a lonely wilderness. He was born at Waterloo, Seneca county, N. Y., December 28, 1824.

WARREN W. BARNUM was a member of the 2d Brigade, 2d Division, 15th Army Corps, enlisting at Camp Dennison in Co. B, 47th Ohio Vol. Inf., June 15, 1861, and re-enlisting at Cleveland, Tenn., in February, 1864. At the battle of Atlanta, July 22, 1864, he was captured and sent to Andersonville, where he remained until exchanged by special order in September, 1864. He was mustered out at Camp Dennison August 13, 1865. He was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., February 27, 1843, and came to Feoror the same year with his parents, Van Rensselaer and Charity (Smith) Barnum. In 1859 he removed to Flat Rock, where, April 4, 1867, he married Mary L., daughter of Andrew J. and Lydia A. (Baxter) Reeves, and widow of Wm. R. Baker, who died at Fort Gaines October 15, 1864. Her children are: Clara D. Baker (wife of George E. Ash, of the Detroit police), born Aug. 13, 1862; Anna Barnum, born Nov. 6, 1866; Lily A., born Sept. 14, 1871; Wellington, born Nov. 6, 1875; Floyd, born June 6, 1879.

JULIUS BAZZETT follows the profession of a veterinary surgeon, and graduated from the Royal Veterinary College of London, England, in the year 1841. He was born in Algiers, France, October 22, 1823, and came to the United States in 1841. His parents are Andrew and Jeannette Bazzett. After practicing in Massachusetts, New York and Wisconsin, he came to Ash in 1878, and settled just out of Carlton November 23, 1841, he was married in Little Falls, Herkimer county, N. Y., to Elizabeth, daughter of Peter and Elizabeth (Lint) Wessels. His children are: William, born May 30, 1846; Charles, April 10, 1848; Adelbert, April 26, 1858; Florence, September 12, 1852; Edward, April 6, 1857. William and Charles served in the War of the Rebellion in the navy, being stationed on Admiral Porter's flagship "Siren" in the Atlantic Squadron.
JOHN B. BERGMOSER was married at Stony Creek November 28, 1865, to Annie, daughter of Mar- 
tia and Rosa (Gossel) Dubberstone. For a living he 
followed the occupation of farmer. He was born in 
Germany March 21, 1841, and came to 
Ash in 1846 with his parents, Joseph and Katherina 
Bergmooser. His children are: Annie, born September 
11, 1866; Thrurais, October 28, 1867; George, 
March 9, 1869; Francis, September 21, 1870; Antione, 
October 10, 1872; Mary, born May 11, 1874, died June 
8, 1874; Gerty, March 16, 1876; Josephine, born Jan-
uary 6, 1878; died August 6, 1878; Susan, January 6, 
1878; Maggia, October 21, 1879; Joseph, October 7, 
1881; Rebbie, born October 30, 1883; Allie, Augus 27, 
1886, Willie, October 17, 1888.

PHILIP D. BETZ was born May 6, 1836, in Wuertemberg, Germany, and came to the United States 
in February, 1857. His parents were Philip J. and 
Katherina (Heiss) B. Iz. He lived in Wayne county 
till 1884, when he removed to Ash. December 29, 
1861, he married Lucinda, daughter of Jacob and 
Octavia (Kunze) Sawsley, who died April 24, 1866, 
leaving him with three children: Octavia Sophia, 
born December 2, 1862; George L., born March 12, 
1864; and Emerttus, born February 26, 1866. At the 
death of his first wife he moved to Detroit, where he 
lived till 1870, when he came to Ash. In Aug., 1867, 
he married Eliza Graham, daughter of Richard and 
Ann (Harbord) Cobert. Her children are: Philip Betz, 
born January 30, 1869; Alice C., June 22, 1872; Ellen, 
November 15, 1875, and Eugene C., January 13, 1877.

ALONZO BOWEN was born at Phelps, N. Y., in 
the year 1844. Came to Monroe county in 1887. 
Married Alvina Jones, who was born at Waterlo.
N. Y., in 1848. Two children were born to them. 
He enlisted August 13, 1862, in 13th N. Y. Inf.; was 
mustered out at Mt. Pleasant January 28, 1865. For 
nine years Mr. Bowen has been a member of the 
Secret Compound Manufacturing Company, which is 
located at Monroe. This firm manufactures remedies 
for many chronic diseases, among them S. C. Rheu-
matic Liniment, a valuable remedy for catarrh. 
They also manufacture numerous kinds of salves and 
ointments. Mr. Bowen is also the manufacturer of the 
Bowen Specific Balsam and Bowen's Chewing Gum. 
Mr. Bowen is proprietor and manager of the company. 
He has had over 15 years experience as a chemical 
scientist.

SAMUEL BURGESS was born in England July 17, 
1839, and came to America with his parents, 
Samuel and Hannah (Bunn) Burgess, and from Geneva, 
N. Y., moved to the place in 1841. He lived till 1854. 
Eleven years later he came to Ash, and March 13, 1861, married Christine, daughter of Christian and 
Catherine (Langenderfer) Streit. His children are: George S., born February 11, 1862; Eddie, born February 20, 1864, died February 20, 1864; Elizabeth, October 7, 1865; Charles C., May 8, 1868; Dora, September 2, 1872; Daniel L., July 19, 1876; Alfred J., October 9, 1879.

WILLIAM Y. CHAMBERLIN, a farmer on section 
12 in Ash township, is a native of Waterloo, 
Seneca county, N. Y., where he was born December 
18, 1830. In 1852 he came to Ash with his parents, 
John and Malvna (Yost) Chamberlin. His wife, Ruth, 
was born in Brownstown, and is the daughter of 
Clayton and Elizabeth (Tillotson) Wisdom. They 
were married April 10, 1853. Their children are: 
John, born April 22, 1854, died November 19, 1864; 
Frank, born November 3, 1856, died January 22, 1857; 
Wellingtom, born July 5, 1859; David A., born Sep-
tember 11, 1862, died June 9, 1863. For two years Mr. 
Chamberlin was mail agent on the Lake Shore Rail-
road.

CHESTER STOWELL CLARK, living on section 
12 in Ash township, was enlisted in the 3d Co. C, 4th U. S. Inf. and took part in the battles of 
the Wilderness, Spotsylvania Court House and North 
Anna, in the latter of which he received a wound 
which compelled him to leave the service, being mus-
tered out September 6, 1864. He is a native of Whit-
by, Ontario county, Canada, where he was born 
November 19, 1846. After the war his parents being Abner and 
Emily (Gilbert) Clark. In 1863 he came to Port 
Huron, and after a residence of seven years in Wash-
tenaw and eight in Wayne county, came to Ash in 
1886. January 23, 1872, he married Emily C., daugh-
ter of John and Susan (Howe) Jeffery. His children are: Cynthia Belle, born July 22, 1873; Lizzie 
May, born June 21, 1876; Charles D., born April 27, 
1878, died October 5, 1880; Chester Arthur, September 17, 1881; Lucy Stella, July 20, 1884; and Leroy, November 15, 1885.

GEORGE EGLE has worked at his trade, that of 
general blacksmith and waggonmaker, in Carlton since 
December, 1868. He was born in Sylvania, Lucas 
county, Ohio, June 10, 1860, and learned his trade in 
his father's shop in Monroe. His parents are Antoinette 
and Mary Ann (Franke) Egle.

EUGENE LEE FRANCISCO, the oldest son of 
Joseph II. and Mary (Collburn) Francisco, was born in 
Le Roy, Ingham county, Michigan, June 21, 1858, and 
is a stave cutter and farmer. December 25, 1879, he 
married Rhoda, daughter of William and Sarah (Chap-
pell) Bobb. They had four children, born April 4, 
1880; and William, born April 8, 1887. He came to 
Ash township with his parents in 1878.

LEONHART FUHRMANN, a farmer of Ash 
township, was born in Germany, March 16, 1824. 
November 23, 1849, he married Ellen Leox, who was born in 
Germany, November 6, 1827. In 1856 they came to America, settled at Detroit, and engaged in 
grocery business. This proving to be unsuccessful, 
they sold out and purchased 40 acres of land in Ash 
township and cleared the land themselves. To them 
nine children were born, five of whom are living.

GEORGE CLINTON HAFFORD, of Carlton, Mich., 
was born in Jefferson county, N. Y., July 10, 
1862. His parents came to Michigan when he was 9 
years of age, and located at Milan. When 18 years of 
age George entered the office of the Monroe Democ-
rat, remaining there one year. He taught school one year, 
until health failed him. Becoming acquainted with 
Dr. Emmett Pyle, of Milan, he began the study of 
medicine with him. October, 1884, he entered the 
university at Ann Arbor, remaining until June, 1887, 
when he graduated. He now has a fine practice at 
Carlton, and has married Miss Mary Ann Ulsader, of 
Saline, Mich., who was born at Elgin, Ill, May 9, 1862. After Dr. Hafford graduated he acted as 
Prof. Frothingham's assistant for three months. Was 
offered a position in university hospital, but thought 
it best not to accept, and came to Carlton to practice.

LAWSON HILL, born November 28, 1862, at 
Royal Oak, Mich., is the son of Wilson and Margaret 
(Wilson) Hill, and came to Berlin with his parents in 
1868. November 21, 1882, he married Anna, daughter 
of Harrison and Minerva (Donaldson) Baker, and settled 
in the township of Ash. His children are: Ethel, born April 12, 1886, and Milford, born June 2, 1888.

WILSON HILL was born in Bishopthorpe, 
England, June 30, 1823, and is the son of John and 
Margaret (Dixon) Hill. December 13, 1844, in Leeds, 
England, he married Margaret, daughter of John and Sarah 
(Wardmill) Wilson. He came to Ash in 1867, and 
is the father of John, born January 13, 1868; Albert Fed-
dyer, born February 10; Sarah E., born August 3, 1848; 
William, February 17, 1850, died February 19, 1850; 
William, June 16, 1852, died October 16, 1852; 
Wilson, June 26, 1854; Maggie A., February 10, 
1861; Lawson, November 28, 1862.

MRS. CATHERINE YORK GOOD, widow of 
John G. Good, to whom she was married October 12, 
1863, is the only survivor of a family of nine brothers 
and sisters. She was born in Seneca county, N. Y.,
May 19, 1817, her parents being Abraham and Phoebe (Hooper) Yost, who were the first settlers on the old territorial road south of Flat Rock. Mr. Hood was the son of Samuel and Elizabeth (Gamber) Hood, and was born in Bladensburg, Md., April 23, 1815, and with the exception of a few years, remained there till his death, April 5, 1880. He had the confidence and esteem of his fellow citizens, for many years serving them as supervisor and clerk, and for four years as representative from Monroe County to the state legislature. Mrs. Hood's children are: Phoebe E., born July 23, 1837; John Lee, December 29, 1839; Henry C., November 13, 1843; George W., December 5, 1845; William S., December 18, 1847; James T., June 20, 1853; Samuel F., June 20, 1855; James R., February 7, 1858; Ella May, March 13, 1862; died August 25, 1864.

JAMES HOWES was born in Fortieth county, of England, July 1, 1823, his parents being William and Sarah (Rich) Howes, and has been a resident of Ash township since 1864. While in Monongah, Wayne county, June 29, 1847, he married Mary, daughter of John F. and Rachel (Rosenkrave) Fowler, who was born J., born April 1, 1848: James T., June 29, 1850; Allen E., August 16, 1855. He is a farmer. His mail goes to Flat Rock.

CAROLINE JEWELL, daughter of Thomas C. and Elizabeth (Jerden) Mantel, was born in Geneva, N. Y., June 29, 1830, and in 1853 came to Catville, Wayne county, with her parents. October 10, 1853, she married Isaac, the son of Baten and Lucinda (Buck) Jewell, and the following April they settled in Ash township on section 5. Their children are: Elizabeth Jerden, born February 29, 1854; Crompton E. As; Thomas, August 6, 1856; Charlotte Louise, August 15, 1861; Stephen Henry, September 23, 1866; Evaline, May 20, 1870; Charles Edward, born July 16, 1873, died August 11, 1873; Joseph Baten, June 15, 1876.

GEORGE LANGS, son of John and Mary (Schmidt) Langs, was born at Limestone, Northumberland county, Pa., August 10, 1815, and died August 1, 1883. He has been twice married, the first time to Anna Maria, daughter of Simon and Elizabeth (Eritten) Straus, who died November 14, 1832, leaving him seven children. The second marriage was to Mary Ann, Charles, Caroline, Edward, William, John, and Hiram, all living except Carolina, who died October 15, 1863. December 16, 1853, he married Mary, daughter of John and Mary (Lassar) Heitzel. Charles and Enoch enlisted August 12, 1862, in Co. G, 24th Mich. Vol. Inf., and Charles is now a member of Wallace Post, No. 95, G. A. R.

LEVI B. LITTLEFIELD started in life April 6, 1810, from Verona, Oneida county, N. Y., and came to Ash in 1835 with his parents, Josiah and Rachel (Root) Littlefield, there being at that time not more than twenty families in the present limits of the township. December 31, 1844, he was married to Elizabeth, daughter of David and Elizabeth (Ward) Hardy. Their children are: Elie E., born December 26, 1845; Etrena A., born August 26, 1847, died September 1, 1867; Charles L., born April 22, 1849, died August 4, 1851; Mary J., April 23, 1852; Elizabeth R., born April 20, 1854, died September 8, 1854; Clarence D., born December 13, 1856, died February 26, 1859; David, born March 16, 1857, died January 25, 1859. Mr. Littlefield lived till 1881, teaching school for thirty years, and is now a farmer and merchant at Grafton.

ROBERT A. LIVINGSTON was born in Tyrre, Seneca county, N. Y., January 2, 1836, where he lived till 1881. learning the trade of wagon and carriage maker in Seneca Falls. His parents are William R. and Polly (Wright) Livingston, born August 14, 1806, to Josephine, daughter of Jonas and Ruth Ann (Cornell) Compton, whose children are: Ida, born August 5, 1865, died August 21, 1865; and Fred W., born August 19, 1867. Mr. L. came to Canton in 1882 and engaged in his trade. For eight years he has been justice of the peace in Ash township. His son is a telegraph operator at Canton, and January 1, 1889, married Alvira Clark.

WILLIAM McKAY was born in Selburne, Nova Scotia, October 28, 1835, and went to Illinois in 1857 with his parents, William and Elizabeth (Chromer) McKay. In 1848 they removed to Ontario, in 1852 he came to Ash, and naturalized in 1858. He married Sarah Jane, daughter of James R. and Matilda (McCulhin) Bate, October 28, 1852, whose children are: Marilla M., born December 4, 1853; James William, July 18, 1854; and Anna A., November 18, 1857; Edith J., August 6, 1879; Marilla M. married J. W. Romine October 7, 1885, and has one child, Wesley J., born November 1, 1886.

ROBERT MCKENZIE whose parents came to Monroe county in 1833, before Ash township had a place on the county map, was born in Exeter, October 18, 1819, and is the son of Hugh and Eliza (Heritage) McKenzie. At the outbreak of the Rebellion he enlisted in the 6th N. Y. Cav., and participated in every engagement his regiment was in until Lee's surrender. Was wounded at Waynesboro, Va., and honorably discharged at Alexandria, Va., May 27, 1863, while in Berlin, he was married to Sarah E., daughter of Wilson and Margaret (Wilson) Hill. Their children are: Flora Bell, born May 7, 1873; Robert Wilson, November 24, 1875; Sallie E., October 15, 1880. For three years (1877-1879) Mr. McKenzie was treasurer of Ash township. In the spring of 1889 he moved to Kansas on account failing health.

HUGH MCKENZIE is a genial Scotchman from Nairnshire, where he was born July 29, 1818, and lived with his parents, until nineteen, the latter of whom McKenzie, until 1832, when with his brother Robert he came to the United States. After one year in Rochester, N. Y., he came to Detroit, and purchasing land of the Government settled on section 23 in Exeter township, and voted at the first election in Ash township. After living in Exeter, Ash and Monroe for about twenty years, he located on section 25 in Ash township, where he has lived ever since. December 16, 1853, he married Eliza, daughter of Richard and Johanna (Branton) Heritage, a native of Nairnshire, where his parents came to Monroe county in 1834. Their children are: Amelia, born January 1, 1837; Robert, October 1, 1838; Clara H. B., August 20, 1841; John J., born January 12, 1844, died September 24, 1845; Caroline, February 24, 1847; John H., July 10, 1850; Charles Hugh, July 10, 1854; Emma Elizabeth, born September 29, 1858, died September 24, 1861. By occupation Mr. McKenzie is a farmer and carpenter. For ten years he was highway commissioner, treasurer for two years, while for twenty-four years he has held the office of justice of the peace in Exeter and Ash.

BENJAMIN McLAUGHLIN was born in Weld, Oxford county, Me., September 2, 1815, and came with his parents, Benjamin and Sarah (Lawrence) McLaughlin, to Ash township in 1835, after three years' residence in Indiana. He held the office of justice of the peace for eight and of supervisor for six years. December 25, 1850, at Flat Rock, he married Lavinia, daughter of Thomas A. and Laura (Esmonde) Armstrong. Their children are: John, born February 5, 1852; Nettle M., April 11, 1853; Philo, born July 26, 1854, died October 10, 1855; Tunis F., May 4, 1856; Howard, born January 4, 1858, died October 1, 1869, Hiram, born March 5, 1859, died April 5, 1859, William, born January 28, 1859, died August 14, 1860, to Josephine, daughter of Jonas and Ruth Ann (Cornell) Compton, whose children are:
1871; Lydia, born April 28, 1873, died February 5, 1874.

PATRICK MOORE, for twelve years treasurer and for three years moderator in school district No. 16 of Ash township, is a native of Ireland, being born in the parish of Clannan, County Queens, March 17, 1816, the son of Thomas and Ann (Kinnear) Moore. In 1835 he came to this country with his three brothers and sisters, all of whom died, and in fall of that year settled in Exeter township, and in 1840 was naturalized. November 18, 1841, he married Sarah, daughter of Lawrence and Catherine (McCloskey) Maynes, whose children are: Thomas, born December 12, 1841; John, born August 18, 1844; Lawrence, October 15, 1848; Ann, October 18, 1850; John, born April 15, 1851; John, born March 17, 1852; April 29, 1853; Mary Ellen, April 10, 1854; Margaret, October 17, 1856; Edward and James, March 17, 1858; Henry, November 12, 1860; Sarah, December 18, 1863.

DARWIN E. NEWCOMB was born in London township, February 1, 1846, his parents being Paul Luther and Mahala (Putte) Newcomb. He was married to Emma Z., daughter of Antoine and Caroline Dupaul, whose children are: Blanche E., born September 11, 1874; Stanley O., February 27, 1877; Ralph, March 23, 1880, and in 1886 while in Caro, Michigan, he connected himself with Mount Moriah Lodge, No. 236, F. & A. M. After two courses of lectures in the Michigan University, he graduated with the class of 1884 in the Detroit Medical College, and is engaged as physician and surgeon at Caro.

ELIZABETH NIEMANN is a native of Bavaria, Germany, where she was born February 20, 1834, her parents being John and Elizabeth (Weidinger) Riechel. When in her eighteenth year she came alone to this country, and July 3, 1853, was married to George Heerl and settled in Ash township. Her children are: Barbara, born April 11, 1855; John, July 9, 1857; Henry, January 8, 1860; George, May 28, 1862; Anna Maria, August 20, 1864; Emma and Emilie, September 7, 1867; Edward, November 4, 1871. Emma died October 7, 1887; Emilie, May 19, 1898. Her husband died June 15, 1882, and November 4, 1888, she was married to Ludwig Nieman, a native of North Germany, who came to Monroe county in 1853.

ELIZABETH JANE NOVESS, widow of Henry, son of Henry and Fannie (Evans) Novess, to whom she was married in Arcadia, N. Y., October 24, 1849, is the daughter of Carlos and Louisa Novess, and was born September 1, 1827, in Arcadia, Wayne county, N. Y. In 1851 they came to Michigan, settling in West Bloomfield, Oakland county, where they lived till 1854, when they removed to her present farm in Ash township. Mr. Novess died of congestion of the brain April 13, 1872, leaving her with five children: Henry C., born November 11, 1850; Frank E., November 18, 1851; Ira, October 11, 1856; Alonzo, January 3, 1859; and Amelia F., January 24, 1861.

MARTHA ELIZABETH OTTER, born Leidorf, came to the United States in 1853 with her parents, Henry and Margaret (Wolf) Leidorf, being born in Germany, February 4, 1849. After living in Sandusky for several years they moved to Venice, where her mother still lives, her father having died in March, 1869. She was married at Sandusky, March 11, 1869, to Gottlieb John and Emma Henry Otto, and after five years' residence in Pekin, Erie county, Ohio, settled in Ash. Her children are: Elizabeth, born December 5, 1870; Louis Henry, November 5, 1872; Anna Martha, July 30, 1874; Clara Louise, February 28, 1877; John, February 21, 1879; Henry George, March 13, 1881; Alma Catharine, September 27, 1885. Mr. Otter died June 3, 1886.

HENRY PARISH, son of Elias and Elizabeth (Vandervoot) Parish, was born June 23, 1843. He was married January 1, 1873, to Jane, daughter of George and Ann (Moore) Youngs, who died August 6, 1876, leaving one son, Frank. His second wife, Nellie, daughter of William and Ellen (Rousso) Dingman, to whom he was married March 23, 1881, is the mother of Lydia, born January 8, 1882; Eva, September 17, 1884; Eliph, October 25, 1886; and Henry Hanson, March 27, 1890.

JOHN PARISH was born in Ash, October 28, 1844, and settled in that township, October 12, 1855. He married Aim Delora, October 9, 1868, and in 1873, to second wife, Nellie, daughter of William and Ellen (Rousso) Dingman, to whom he was married March 28, 1881, is the mother of Lydia, born January 8, 1882; Eva, September 17, 1884; Eliph, October 25, 1886; and Henry Hanson, March 27, 1890.

WILLIAM RAFTER, son of William and Mary (Reddy) Rafter, was born Dec. 25, 1789, in the parish of Baltrusag, County Kilkenny, Ireland, and came to Montreal in 1824, and the following year to Troy, N. Y., where October 17, 1825, he was married to Juliana Kennedy. Her children are: William, born March 4, 1830, died November 21, 1871; Ann, September 10, 1838; Margaret, August 12, 1842; James, born March 8, 1844, died Oct. 8, 1877; Thomas, Jan. 8, 1848; and Daniel and Stephen, who were born in infancy. She departed this life May 6, 1880, leaving William with his daughter Ann and her husband, Jacob Esper.

MATTHEW REDDY was born in Connor, Ireland, and came to this country in 1849. By his marriage with Polly Healy he was the father of one child, Margaret, with whom, since the death of Matthew, November 21, 1886, his widow has been living.

ANDREW J. REEVES came to Ash township in 1849, his native place being Byron, Sussex county, N. J., where he was born April 8, 1821. His parents, Moses and Sarah (Youngs) Reeves, settled here in 1844. While in Seneca county, N. Y., March 29, 1843, he married Lydia Ann and Catherine (Lizenring) Baxter, whose loss he was called upon to mourn July 25, 1857. Her children are: Mary L., born June 4, 1841; Myron B., March 11, 1846; Albert H., October 7, 1849; Charles M., December 31, 1850; Sarah C., March 12, 1853; Ellen M., February 5, 1856; George W., July 13, 1859. His grandsons, Joshua, was in the Revolution, a prisoner of war three months, and his father and wife's father were honorably discharged soldiers of the War of 1812. His second wife, and stepson who died in infancy, February 5, 1889, is Hannah, daughter of Timothy H. and Mable (Drenel) Burbanks.

JACOB L. REID, son of Jasper A. and Rebecca (Lowe) Reid, was born in Ash township October 22, 1818. His father came from Seneca county, N. Y., in 1838, and settled on the farm where he died October 27, 1870, and his father September 10, 1887.

EDWARD REVORD is of French descent, his parents being John and Adeline (Leronge) Revord. His life began November 29, 1861, and his residence in Ash in 1874. January 8, 1879, he married Rosa, daughter of Mr. and Mrs. James Meinert, with whom they now reside. Their children are: Agnes, born October 2, 1879; Addie, May 12, 1882; Felix, May 15, 1884; Rosa, October 11, 1886; and Louis, November 12, 1888.
FREDERICK RHINEHART was born in Geneva, Seneca county, New York, September 6, 1831, and came to California with his parents, Charles and Saloma (Louden) Rhinehart. For two years Mr. Rhinehart held the office of township valuer. September 13, 1857, he married Saloma, daughter of Jacob and Sarah (Nagle) Fahnstock, whose children are: Mary, born November 24, 1858, married October 20, 1879, to Andrew Kenton; and Clara, born January 4, 1861, married November, 1880, to William Thorn, both living in Ash. For three years Mr. Rhinehart was Worshipful Master of Hiram Lodge, No. 110, F. & A. M., at Flat Rock, in which he was raised in 1858, and also a member of River Raisin Chapter, No. 22, in Monroe.

MRS. W. H. SHAW, born McSherrie, was married in Hunkerford, Ontario, May 15, 1865, to James Arnett. Euphemia Shaw, daughter of Peter and Eliza (Hills) McSherrie, was born in the county, Ontario, June 19, 1841. Her children are: Laura, born June 18, 1856; James, January 18, 1858; William H., April 28, 1861; Peter, May 1, 1864; Lucy, August 4, 1866; Melissa, August 3, 1868; Thomas, June 18, 1871; engraved, February 1, 1877. He married December 3, 1877. She came to the United States in 1871, and after living three years in Berlin, settled in Ash. In September, 1888, she was legally separated from her first husband, and October 10, 1888, married Wm. W. Shaw.

FERDINAND STEINER, son of Sebastian and Catherine Steiner, was born in Bavaria, Germany, February 10, 1805, and married Margaret Essinger, November 23, 1829. Ten years later he came to this country and settled in Ash. His wife died in July, 1866, leaving seven girls and one boy. In October, 1866, he married to Lydia, daughter of Gerhart and Agnes (Scheufer) Schoell, whose children are four in number, three girls and one boy.

HENRY C. TALBOT was born in Sylvanias, Lucas county, Ohio, February 10, 1819, to which place his parents, Robert and Mary Ann (Watson) Talbot, removed in 1834. His father was one of the pioneer railroad men in Michigan, and trackmaster for 35 years, 22 for the L. S. & M. S. and 13 for the Wasbash Ry., until his death in 1876. He was married at Adrian July 24, 1857, to Jennie, daughter of James and Eliza Redmond. He moved to Carlton in March, 1875, as agent and operator for the Canada Southern R. R., and shortly after became interested in the dry goods and notion business, for nine years traveling for Shaw & Baldwin, Toledo. Since September, 1884, he has been the proprietor of a general store in Carlton, and notary public. He is called father by Charles Redmond, born November 21, 1879; Fred H., May 3, 1881; and Cash W., February 13, 1884. A prominent member of the A. O. U. W. and other benevolent societies in Carlton, he was also a charter member of Floral City Lodge, Knights of Honor, in Monroe City.

JOHN THIESEN was born in Prussia on the Rhine June 6, 1840, and came to the United States two years later with his parents, Joseph and Catharine (Winch) Theisen, both of whom are deceased. They settled in the township of Springwells, Wayne county, where they lived for eighteen years. June 26, 1863, he was married to Margaret, daughter of Mathew and Ann (Foley) Reddy, whose children are: William, born March 15, 1868; Annie, born March 27, 1866, died April 1, 1866; Patrick J., born March 17, 1867, died April 1, 1867; Joseph M., August 5, 1870; Elizabeth J., August 5, 1872; Annie, December 24, 1876; Catharine, born January 5, 1878, died January 15, 1879; Peter, January 13, 1880; Stephen, November 1, 1886, and Clarence, June 5, 1887.

CHARLES ARTHUR THORN, for a number of years school mediator in Ash, is the son of John and Elizabeth (Walters) Thorn, and born July 22, 1859. At Flat Rock, September 1, 1878, he married Alice, daughter of Watson B. and Elizabeth (Trace) Clark. The children are: Mabel, born May 29, 1880; Myrtle B., January 25, 1883; Daisy N., February 11, 1885, died February 25, 1885; Groce J., March 23, 1886; Lee D., March 7, 1888.

WALTER A. VILLS was born in Ash, November 16, 1840, his parents being John Joseph and Anna (Deveroe) Chamberlain whose children are: Catherine J., born October 29, 1863; and Joseph E., January 26, 1871.

SAMUEL WALLACE, for the past seven years, has been a helpless cripple on his farm on section 16, in Ash township, his lower extremities being paralyzed as the result of a fever in 1882. For thirteen years Mr. W. was school director and moderator in school district No. 7. He was born June 8, 1823, in Corcoran County Moneghan, Ireland, and came to this country in 1849, and to Monroe county in 1852. He lived in Exeter for two years, and to Ash, where he has since resided. July 4, 1851, he married Mary, daughter of John and Elizabeth (Volbert) Boyle, born in Killarney, Ireland, August 1, 1825. Their family circle consists of five children: Elesifer, born January 20, 1852; Elizabeth, June 27, 1853; Mary Ann, December 23, 1855, died October 18, 1866; Samuel L., November 23, 1859; William R., October 4, 1863, died September 12, 1864; William T., November 10, 1867.

JOHN WELCH was born in Ireland in 1820. Came to America in 1851, June 21, 1852, he married Margaret Reddy, who was born in Castle Reddy, Ireland, in 1820. Soon after their marriage they came to Ash township, Mich., and purchased 83 acres of land. One child, William Joseph, was born to them. October 22, 1860, William married Maggie Tizen, of Exeter, May 12, 1884, who was born in Michigan January 1, 1866.

BEDFORD TOWNSHIP.

LUCAS ADAMS, the son of Samuel and Anna (Stone) Adams, was born April 16, 1836, in Leicester, Addison county, Vt., where he was married September 17, 1854, to Mary, daughter of Elisha and Ruth (David) Baker. He came to Bedford in April, 1856, after stopping in Cleveland, Ohio, for about a year. He now receives his mail at Temperance. His children are: Charles, born July 5, 1855, died May 26, 1868; Elisha Baker, born March 15, 1857, died January 9, 1851; John Quincy, November 6, 1859, now living on the old homestead; and Ruth Ann, May 15, 1842, now living in Ida, the wife of Wm. Hoag. Mr. Adams's father and Mrs. Adams's mother died at his house, the former at the age of eighty-six, the latter eighty years old. In politics he has been a Republican for many years, and has been elected to a number of local offices, but failed to qualify for any. He is a member of the Wesleyan Methodist church.

JAMES ALLONSON ALLEN, who for six years was deputy sheriff of Monroe county, is a Democrat, and was born October 17, 1829, in Rutland Co., Vt. In 1855 he came to Ohio, and married Julia and Laura (Dome) Allen. He was married at Lambertville, January 2, 1851, to Christina, daughter of Joseph and Margaret (Bennett) Phelps. Their children are: Arabel Matilda, born January 29, 1852; Delbert A. and Delmer A., September 1, 1854; Rebecca, January 7, 1857; Edna, born August 5, 1860, died January 4, 1871; Lucy J., April 17, 1865; Delmer died August 25, 1855, and Delbert A. lives at home on the farm. By occupation Mr. Allen is a farmer and carpenter, and
receives his mail at Lambertville. In religion a Universalist.

LEWIS ANSTED, a merchant and farmer of Bedford, came there in 1814 with his parents, Jacob and Elizabeth (Welker) Ansted, on their removal from Washington township, Sandusky county, O., where he was born August 1, 1814. March 1, 1830, he married Mary Retta, daughter of Elijah and Harriet Amanda (Reynolds) Hayden. They have six children, five boys and one girl, the oldest of whom is seventeen, living with them on their hundred and twenty acre farm, and have lost two boys by death. In 1820 he was elected to the township council, and on the establishment of a postoffice there, was appointed postmaster, which place he now fills in politics he is a strong Prohibitionist, and in religion a member of the Free Methodist church, in which he has been trustee and treasurer for over eight years.

PIERCE ARCHER follows the occupation of farmer and builder. His postoffice is Temperance. He was born in Buckinghamshire, England, October 24, 1820, and came to this country in 1823 with his parents, Charles and Ann (Walker) Archer, the former of whom is now living in the state of Ohio, the present of his family settling here in a little rented hearty man, who passed his ninety-sixth birthday February 14, 1890, and working as a gardener nearly every day. At Erie, September 18, 1849, he married Maria, daughter of Thomas and Dianthe (Schilling) Arnold. There are seven children, three boys and four girls, born in Toledo, one in Battle Creek, and one girl, married and residing in St. Johns, and one girl dead. Politically he is a Republican, and came to Bedford in the fall of 1870.

CLOVIS BOOKEY was the third of seven children of John and Phoebe (Trombley) Bookey, and was born in Rochester, N. Y., June 15, 1829. On coming west he first went to Detroit and then to Toledo, settling in Bedford (Lambertville) in 1874. He was married at Otter Creek, January 17, 1863, to Arvilla, daughter of Francis and Theresa (Aubin) Charter, whose children are: Theresa Eliza, born January 5, 1864; Henry Elmer, April 22, 1866; Helen, July 11, 1868; Arvilla Ada, March 16, 1871; Rozella, January 4, 1875, died July 4, 1879; Letitia May, September 21, 1879; Clovis Redmond, April 2, 1880. While brought up in the Roman Catholic faith, he does not claim membership in any church now. He is a member of Forsyth Post, No. 14, at Toledo, having enlisted in March, 1864, in Co. B, 67th Ohio Vol. Inf. at Toledo, and in August of the same year was badly wounded in the left hand, at Fredericksburg in the Wilderness fight. While residing at all township offices, he votes the Republican ticket as a rule.

MERRILL ALDRICH BRADGON, of Lambertville, in Bedford township, is a native of Manchester, Ontario county, New York, where he was born August 29, 1823. After living there and in Orleans county he came to Bedford with his parents, Daniel and Esther (Aldrich) Bragdon, in November, 1840. He was married at Vienna, September 4, 1853, to Alvira, daughter of Nathan G. and Anna (Dayton) Watkins, whose only child is William Henry, born July 29, 1859. Politically he is a Republican, and in religion a plain Christian.

EDWIN BRISTOLL, a farmer living on section 31, Bedford, was born on the same section, August 13, 1839, the son of Silas and Alzady (Aldrich) Bristoll. He enlisted at Lambertville (his present postoffice address), August 14, 1862, as a private in Co. K, 18th Mich. Vol. Inf., and was discharged a sergeant, for disability, August 12, 1863. In 1864 he joined Russell Lodge, No. 111, at Sandusky, and on October 4, married Mary Jane, daughter of Philo and Hannah (Stevens) Stevens, of Lucas county, Ohio, who died December 25, 1871. March 27, 1878, in Dundee, he married Catherine, daughter of Joshua T. and Maria (Hecock) Dodge. He was for the second time left a widower, December 1, 1881, with seven children, two boys and five girls. A staunch Republican, he has been township treasurer for eight years.

CORYDON JAMES CHAPEL, a farmer on section 16 in Bedford, is a native of Grand Blanc, Genesee county, Mich., where he was born February 21, 1836, his parents being William and Lydia (Burns) Chapel. In 1864 he came to Bedford, and January 23, 1863, married Emily S., daughter of William P. and Mary (Whitford) Hubbell. Wakeman, born August 9, 1854, is their only child. A member of the Free Will Baptist Church, he is a strong advocate of Temperance (his postoffice address), and as a Prohibitionist, carries his principles to the ballot box.

RUSSELL C. COLLINS, the son of William and Betsey (Adams) Collins, is a native of Timpoo, Rutland county, Vermont, and born December 11, 1826. After learning the trade of wagon-maker, he settled in Monroe in 1851. He has four children: Albert L., born August 26, 1859, now living on an adjoining farm; Almira A., born August 22, 1862, living at home; Will M., born October 4, 1856, now in Raisinville; and Nora A., born May 11, 1860, a resident of Sandusky. Their mother is Charlotte, daughter of Oliver and Rachel (Humphrey) Jones, to whom he was married in North Bay, Oneida county, New York, September 29, 1852. In the settlement of the township, March 1870, Mr. Collins has led a roving life, and for many years was in the employ of the Lake Shore Railroad, being three years in the Adrian shops. He has in his possession one of the first strap rail frogs used on that line, and at the opening of the New York Central "took in" the first complimentary excursion going from Canistota to Utica. In politics he is an independent, but prefers the principles of the Republican party.

ABRAHAM CONE was born in Perry, Genesee county, Oct. 22, 1822, from which place he came, and reared with his parents, Erastus and Anna (Colwell) Cone, in 1832, settling in Washington township, near what is now the Milburn Wagon Works. December 12, 1818, he married Juliette, daughter of Hyman and (Hurd) Lewis, who died July 11, 1850, leaving five children, of whom one boy and two girls are now living at Milburn. His second wife, to whom he was married February 9, 1867, was Angeline, daughter of John and Angeline (Rubeide) Shellhere, whose only child, a girl, was reared and lives at Whiteford, and in 1880 was clerk of that township, and started the first register there under the new election laws. August 23, 1864, he enlisted in Co. M, 8th Mich. Vol. Cav., from which he was discharged at Pulaski, Tenn., June 30, 1865. A native of Perry, Tenn., places him on the pension list. His religion is embraced in the creed of the Universalist Church, and from its first organization he has supported the Republican ticket, under which he has held several offices.

EUGENE B. DODDY, whose farm of one hundred and forty acres is on section 35 in Bedford, came there with his parents, Stephen and Octavia (Harris) Doty, in 1836, their former home being Erie, Pa., where he was born January 8, 1822. Married to Almira, daughter of Silas and Alzady (Aldrich) Bristoll. Mrs. Doty was born in Lancaster, Ontario county, New York, August 22, 1826, and came to Bedford in 1836, where she died December 19, 1883, leaving four children, two boys and two girls, all living near by the old homestead. Mr. Doty has six children, and a daughter, Lottie, married to Russell Lodge, No. 114, at Lambertville, and receives his mail at Erie.

EDMOND DULL, a carpenter by trade and merchant by occupation, living at Temperance, is highway commissioner for Bedford township, to which office he has been elected on the Republican ticket several terms. He is a Bedford boy, being born in that town-
ship February 1, 1833, and married there February 20, 1884, to Caroline, daughter of Jacob and Elizabeth (Welker) Ansted, who is a member of the Baptist Church. He is the son of Joseph C. and Mary (Benton) Dull.

JOSEPH C. DULL, whose mail is sent to Samaria, is a tailor by trade, and he follows in connection with this trade a carpenter, which he follows in connection with tilling his farm in Bedford. He was born in Quincy twp., Franklin county, Pennsylvania, July 10, 1825, his parents being Jacob and Catherine (Secrest) Dull. He was married in Bedford county, Pa., July 4, 1852, to Mary, daughter of Simon and Sarah (Laird) Benton, and in the spring of 1855 moved to Wayne county, Ohio, where he lived until coming to Bedford in the spring of 1869. During his residence there, as a Republican, he has held several township offices, among which is highway commissioner, to which he has been elected for six terms. He is the father of eight boys and four girls, all of whom—with the exception of one boy dead—and the oldest son, Jacob, living in Lucas county, Ohio, and Albert, in Lenawee county, Michigan—are residents of Bedford township. In religion Mr. Dull is a member of the Seventh Day Baptist Church.

FRANCIS EVANS, whose postoffice address is Erie, is a farmer and carpenter living on section 11 in Bedford, and was born in the District of Montreal, Quebec, March 13, 1820, and is the son of Simon and Theresa (Brunchau) Evans. He was married at Montreal in September, 1840, to Rosa Crapeau, who died in 1843, leaving two children. In June, 1841, he married Reina, daughter of Francis and Genevieve (Peru) Ager, who died in April, 1884, leaving four children. The children, three boys and two girls, are all living in Minnesota. In April, 1880, he married Reina, daughter of Joseph and Anna. In 1851, Mr. Evans came to the United States, and in 1859 moved to Bedford. In politics he is a Democrat, and in religion a Roman Catholic.

JOSEPH GENTNER, a blacksmith in Samaria, is the son of Joseph and Katherine (Grasel) Gentner, and was born in Baden, Germany, July 13, 1847, and came to America in 1853. He lived with his parents in New York for two years, then moved to Monroe, where he lived till 1866. He then went to Toledo, Ohio, where he learned his trade and remained till 1877, when he moved to Bedford. July 15, 1875, while at Toledo, he married Anna, daughter of Gottlieb and (Karr) Ager, by whom he has had eight children, four boys and four girls. During the war of the Rebellion he enlisted January 18, 1864, at Monroe, as drummer, in Co. I, 7th Mich. Vol. Inf., and was mustered out at Jeffersonville, Ind., July 5, 1865. In religion he is a Roman Catholic, and in politics a Democrat.

PHILANDER KARR, farmer, receives his mail at Samaria. He is the son of George W. and Charlotte (Eighnhey) Karr, and was born at Henrietta, Jackson county, Mich., February 23, 1846. In 1866 he moved to Erie, where he lived until he came to Bedford in 1886. He married Betsey, daughter of Robert and Olive M. (Southwell) Lockhart, at Jackson, September 7, 1863, at which place February 11, 1862, he enlisted as private in Co. I, 7th Mich. Vol. Inf., and was captured at Jackson, Miss., and sent to Libby Prison and Belle Isle. On his way to Andersonville, in September, 1863, he was returned, exchanged and sent to Camp Chase. Rejoining his regiment, he was wounded at Petersburg, Va., July 1, 1864, and died July 25, 1865. He was a member of William Bell Post, No. 10, G. A. R., at Dundee; a Presbyterian and a Democrat. Of his family of six children four are living and two dead.

GEORGE KIRKLAND, born in New York City, September 1, 1805, is the son of Joseph (Scriven) Kirkland, and came to Bedford in 1836. For sixteen years he held the office of justice of the peace, for one year was supervisor of Bedford township, and for seven years treasurer of the Farmers' Mutual Fire Insurance Company of Wayne and Monroe counties. September 1, 1830, he was married in Greene county, New York, to Maria, daughter of John and Hannah (Kellerhouse) Com. Of their children: four girls, two are dead; and four boys, one is dead, and Warren is living at home. In politics Mr. Kirkland has always been a Democrat, and for many years has been a member of Russell Lodge, No. 114, F. & A. M., at Lambermont.

MORRIS KLINCK was born in Germany, June 22, 1842, and came to America in 1857 with his parents, Jacob and Rickie (Beck) Klinck. Twenty-two years later he settled on a forty-acre farm on section 13, Bedford township. June 22, 1869, he married Rosina, daughter of George and Barbara (Bichirne) Boegler. Death has claimed two of his boys, and the rest of his children, two boys and two girls, the oldest eighteen years of age, are living at home. In politics he is a Democrat, and for four years was deputy sheriff of Monroe county. In religion he affiliates with the Lutheran church.

JOHN LASKEY is a native of Devonshire, England, where he was born March 24, 1828, coming to this country in 1853 with his parents, George and Ann (Southard) Laskey, and settling in Washington township, Lucas county, Ohio. In November, 1877, in Bedford, he married Martha Ann, daughter of Richard and Esther (Cole) Queltch, whose seven children, four boys and three girls, are all living in Monroe county. In 1888 he moved to Bedford and settled on section 25, where he since lived, his postoffice address being Temperance. In politics he is a Republican, and tills the soil for a living.

SOLOMON LAPlANTE is a farmer living on section 35 in Bedford, and calling at Erie for his mail. His parents are Francis and Mary (Fobare) LaPlante, and he was born in Erie, June 16, 1841. In 1868 he came to Bedford, still residing in the township. In November, 1882, in Bedford, he married Saramin, daughter of Richard and Esther (Cole) Queltch, whose seven children, four boys and three girls, are all living in Monroe county. In 1881 he moved to Bedford and settled on section 25, where he since lived, his postoffice address being Temperance. In politics he is a Republican.

SAML. T. LORD was born in Madison county, New York, May 11, 1820, his parents being Andrew P. and Salomea C. (Tenny) Lord. He came to Bedford in 1833, and is the proprietor of a large stock farm on section 36 in Bedford, making a specialty of fine Hamblerton stock. He is a member of Russell Lodge, No. 144, F. & A. M., of Lambermont, and receives his mail at Toledo. Harriet M., daughter of John S. and Sophia (Parker) Pratt, and the widow of Abel Hoag, became his wife at Bedford, October 9, 1863. Her children are Alice M. Hoag, born March 19, 1853, and Gertrude B. Lord, born December 30, 1864, and John P. Lord, born July 26, 1866, living at home. Mr. Lord is a Methodist in religion, and a Republican in politics.

JOHN NEWCOMBE was born in Devonshire, England, July 18, 1815, and came to this country in 1848. After living two years in Ohio he settled in 1850 on section 27 in Bedford. The present farm gradually accumulated by surdy tillimg of the soil, and now covers an area of nearly two hundred and fifty acres. He is the son of John and Ann Newcombe, a member of the Wesleyan Methodist Church. He went to Lambertville, October 28, 1849, and was married to Ann, daughter of John and Ann Brooks Ash. Of a family of six boys and five girls, one of each has died. While he always votes the Republican ticket, yet he has always been persuaded to hold any office in the township.

ANDREW JACKSON NICHOLS was born in Winfield, Herkimer county, New York, October 5, 1826,
and is the son of Ishibinib and Surbiah (Sherwood) Nichols. In the fall of 1849 he came to Toledo, Ohio, where he engaged in the mercantile business, in 1851, to Phoebe E., daughter of Richmond and Polly (Payne) Hathaway, and in 1853 moved to Bedford, locating on section 36. His mail reaches him by way of Erie, and he is one of the Republican farmers of Bedford. Of his children one boy is dead and two are living at home; one daughter is attending school at Toledo, and the other living at Vienna.

WASHINGTON PENNOCK, a farmer in Bedford township, near Samaria, is a native of the township, being the son of Hannah and Eliza (Long) Pennock, and was born in the township in 1836, the fourth of five children, where he is now living. He is counted in the Democratic fold on election days. October 19, 1884, he married Alice, daughter of James and Elizabeth (Chater) Sutton. Her children are Edith, born March 22, 1866, and Ira, born November 16, 1867.

FRANCIS XAVIER PETTEE was born in a log house adjoining his present residence in Bedford, on St. Patrick's Day, in 1847, parents being Francis and Julia (Rowe) Pettee. He is a member of the Catholic Church at Erie, and always votes the Democratic ticket. His mail is received at Erie, where May 11, 1857, he was married to Mattilda Mary, daughter of Frank and Victoria (Moran) Cutomo. Her children are: Wallace Francis, born May 3, 1876; Irene Esther, December 26, 1877; Roger Caryll, September 7, 1879; Milton Issias, May 24, 1884; Joseph Lee, February 29, 1888; Cirel Ralph, February 21, 1894, died November 21, 1895; Walter Isadore, March 12, 1896; and Mary Elsie, January 4, 1898.

WILLIAM POWLES LAND was born in Devonshire, England, June 15, 1823, and came to America with his parents, William and Grace (Powlesland) Powlesland, in 1849. In October, 1850, he married Jane, daughter of Charles and Grace (Barnes) Mortmore, and lived in Monroe two years. He then moved to Erie, where he lived three years, and in 1856 settled on section 5 in Bedford. His only child, Georgiana Caroline, was born June 18, 1852, and is now living in the township of Ida, the wife of Frank C. Jackman, on Mr. John W. N. Wilson's farm. Mr. Powlesland is a member of Russell Lodge of Free Masons, in which he was treasurer for many years. Politically he is a Democrat, and for thirteen years was treasurer of the school board in his district.

EDMUND RAWSON, a staunch Democrat of the old school, who for over thirty years was justice of the peace in Monroe county, a native of Bedford township, is the son of Stephen and Nancy Ann (Ellsworth) Rawson, and was born at Clearmont, on the North River, New York, September 25, 1810. His first wife was Churlena, daughter of Eldridge and (Holmes) Phillips, to whom he was married in Ontario county, New York, February 20, 1832. On June 8, 1833, he settled on section 32 in Bedford. For many years he has been a member of Russell Lodge, No. 144, F. & A. M., at Lambertville, his postoffice address. His first wife died November 25, 1855, and in March, 1859, he married Mary McLouth, who died November 23, 1882.

JACKSON M. SCOFIELD calls at Lambertville for his mail, and in the fall of 1833 came from Greene county, New York, to Erie county, Ohio, with his parents, Jacob and Cynthia (Phillips) Scofield, where he remained until 1850, when he moved to Bedford. In 1850 he was born in Greene county, New York, April 18, 1828, and married in Sandusky, Ohio, January 17, 1833, to Mary Elizabeth, daughter of William and Mary (Langwell) Shepard, whose children are: William J., born October 23, 1834; Lida M., born May 26, 1856; Samuel R., December 23, 1857; Mary Adelia, October 17, 1861; and Ira P., October 25, 1867. Mr. S. is an adherent of the Universalist Church, and in politics a Democrat.

ALBERT THORNTON was born in Ovid township, Seneca county, New York, June 11, 1835, and came to Bedford in 1842. He married, his parents, Elenzzer and Abigail (Wood) Thornton. He was married at Whiteford, April 29, 1849, to Ann, daughter of Joshua and Sarah (Taterson) Richardson. Their children are: Emma, born June 20, 1852, and Anna, born January 14, 1856, and Mr. T. is independent, always voting for the man whom he considers best qualified to fill the office. In religion he leans to the doctrines of the Universalist Church.

AARON VANWORMER enlisted in Co. I, 130th Ohio Vol. Inf., at Toledo, April 17, 1864, and was honorably discharged from the service at Vicksburg on the forty-three days. He belongs to Albert Moore Post, No. 582, G. A. R., in West Toledo, where he receives his mail. By occupation he is a farmer, living on section 33 in Bedford, to which place he came in March, 1868. He is the son of Aaron and Philleta (Wagner) VanWormer, and was born in Gilderland, Albany county, New York, November 24, 1837. Ten years later he went to Indiana, where he lived three years, going to Toledo in 1856, and remaining there until his removal to Bedford. His political fortunes have been in the Democratic camp, and in religion he goes with the Universalists. At Bedford, July 4, 1858, he married Rhoda, daughter of James and Mary (Ellis) Southard. His only child, Jennie, was born March 24, 1861, and died October 19, 1869.

CHELSEA WEBSTER an eclectric physician at Lambertville, was born in Saybrook, Ashatubala county, Ohio, August 5, 1815, his parents being George and Harriet (Stone) Webster. October 3, 1837, he married Laura M., daughter of William and Polly (Dur- nier) Sheldon. In politics the doctor is a strong Re- publican. He commenced practice in the eclectric school in 1840, having been under a preceptor for four years, and then receiving his diploma from the botanical society. He lived in Harpersfield for twenty-four and a half years, and came to Bedford in 1873. He has six children: Harriet, living in New York, Louisa in Toledo, George and Mark in Lambertville, and Sheldon and Chelt in Missouri.

ROGER WILLARD, a Democrat dyed in the wool, and a strong advocate of the Universalist Church, has been a justice of the peace in Bedford since 1883, and was postmaster at Samaria for forty years. He is a native of Monroe county, being born at Ida, November 27, 1830, and locating in Bedford in 1863, opening a general store at Samaria. In December, 1860, he married Electa A., daughter of Chester and Emma (Jackson) Naylor. Their children are: William, born October 28, 1861; Jennie A., July 6, 1865; Allen G., December 26, 1868; Eugene, December 25, 1875; Clar- ece B., February 27, 1878; and Francis E., August 26, 1885. He has long been a member of Russell Lodge, No. 144, F. & A. M., at Lambertville.

BERLIN TOWNSHIP.

HORACE G. ASELYSTYNE was born in Berlin February 17, 1821, his parents being Josiah and Hartia E. (Blodgett) Aeslystyn. May 18, 1877, he married Elizabeth, daughter of David and Elizabeth (Trice) Clark of Ash township. His family consists of three boys and the same number of girls, viz.: Byron J., born December 28, 1876; Maud and Mary, July 6, 1880; Blanche, February 17, 1878; Harry E., March 27, 1877; and Frank L., August 14, 1888. By occupation he is a farmer.

BENJAMIN BANCOFT, son of Benjamin B. and Penelope (Greene) Bancroft, was born in Benton, Yates county, N. Y., January 27, 1832, and was mar- ried May 25, 1856, to Esther L., daughter of Stephen and Lucy (Canfield) Reynolds, who died without issue March 31, 1857. March 25, 1858, he married Elizabeth, daughter of John and Esther (Hochkiss) Canfield, of
PERSONAL HISTORIES.

9

Steben county, N. Y. He came to Berlin in 1857. His children are: Charles S., born September 18, 1859, and Viola May, born May 27, 1873.

JOSEPH B. BAROW has a farm of 230 acres in Berlin township. He was born in Otter Creek, Monroe county, Mich., February 12, 1832, the son of Bess and Catherine Rowe Barow. January 11, 1851, he married Adeline, daughter of Gustave and Angelina (Genceaux) Gurney. Her children are three boys and a like number of girls, all but one of whom are married. Mr. Barow enlisted as a private under Capt. James J. Hustly, October 1, 1861, in Co. A, 9th Mich., and was captured and held as a prisoner of war at Nashville, Tenn., September 13, 1863.

JULIAN BARN is born in Ray Settlement, Vienna, Erie township, July 4, 1825. When six years old he came with his parents, John and Juliet (Drouillard) Bannu, to Otter Creek, where he remained till he was 25 years old, when, May 17, 1850, he married Julienne, daughter of Gustave and Elizabeth (Lerceaux) Anteau, and came to Newport. His family consists of five boys and three girls; besides which one boy has died. In 1863 he was drafted, but procured a substitute.

HENRY BELL, son of William and Sarah (Carle- man) Bell, was born in Monroe county, Mich., January 10, 1837. March 28, 1857, Marietta Baker, of Ash township, became his wife, and he is the father of two girls and two boys, all now living.

DENNIS BONDY entered the employ of the Toledo and Cananda Southern R. R. in 1859 as a section hand. He remained till January 10, 1861, when he entered the employ of the Michigan Central as section foreman. He is the son of Lawrence and Mary (Campau) Bondy, and born in Rockwood, Wayne county, June 14, 1838. He married Rosia, daughter of Norton and Sarah (Leroy) Loomis, June 9, 1859. Their children are Annie, born March 20, 1860; Alice, born June 8, 1861; Harry, March 5, 1863; Dean D., May 21, 1865; William, December 5, 1866; Emma, January 18, 1868, all living with the exception of Annie, who died August 22, 1889.

WILLIAM BLACK came to Monroe county in 1874, and for four years was deputy sheriff. In April, 1884, while living at Rochester, Minn., he left the place he emigrated in 1856, enlisted in the three months' service as second corporal in Co. B, 21 Minn. Vol. Inf. He re-enlisted for three years or the war in the same company, but was discharged for sickness in 1863. He was mustered as 1st dit as 1st dit, in Co. F, 86th Ohio Vol. Inf., in September, 1863, being discharged in June, 1864, at Cleveland, Ohio. He was born in Somersett, Ohio, September 23, 1843, at Bowling Green, Ohio, he married Medora, daughter of William and Clara Ketchem Dunham. She died January 25, 1868, leaving but three days of being fifty years old, being born in Hamilton, N. Y., January 28, 1818. Her children are: Jay, born February 4, 1855; John, November 11, 1856; William, December 10, 1856; Ella, December 20, 1860; Maud, January 16, 1867; Floyd, November 17, 1879, the first two in Tonighty, Ohio, the second two born in Rochester, Minn., the last two in Newport. All are living except Jay and Floyd, the former dying March 25, 1853, the latter December 1, 1883.

ANTOINE BRANCHEAU, the son of Peter and Margaret (Rowe) Brancheau, was born at La Plaisance, Monroe county, October 3, 1825. In 1848 he was married to a Miss Barand, who died in 1870, leaving two children, a girl and a boy, who died in infancy. In a few years, January 31, 1853, he was married to his present wife, Josepha, daughter of Dominique and Thieree (Chova) Santeur, by whom he has had five children, one girl and two boys dying in infancy, the other two still living, Eli living held the office of highway commissioner four years and of supervisor of Berlin township for the same length of time.


BENJAMIN BULGER, of Berlin, was born April 23, 1817, in Pennsylvania; settled in Monroe county in 1870; married Charlotte Gibbs April 24, 1819, who was born September 11, 1839, and died October 21, 1852. Ten children were born to them. He married, for his second wife Celia Whitaker, of Indiana, August, 1833, who was born January 23, 1832. He enlisted in Co. M, 3d Ohio Cav., December, 1861, and was mustered out July, 1865. Mr. Bulger has been justice of the peace three years, collector of customs nine years. He owns a farm of twenty-nine acres. Postoffice address, Newport.

JOHN CALVIN, born in Berlin, February 12, 1858, son of Hugh C. and Hannah D. (Young) Case, was married November 11, 1879, to Sarah Elizabeth daughter of Uriah and Frederick Case. Two children, Cora May, born July 2, 1884, and Glenn William, July 23, 1888, are happy to call him father.

OTIS W. CHAMBERLIN, son of Uriah and Sarah (Gilbards) Chamberlin, was born in Berlin township, March 24, 1842. He has been twice married, the first time in 1862 to Androsia, daughter of John and Mary (Emmun) Emmott, October 8, 1862. She died May 8, 1879, her two children being two boys and one girl living, and one boy has died. April 16, 1881, he married Caroline, daughter of William and Catherine F. (Casey) Frie. By occupation Mr. Chamberlin is a farmer, and for twelve years has been director in his school district.

SARAH CHAMBERLIN, widow of Uriah Chamberlin, is the daughter of Jonathan and Sarah (Free-love) Gilbards. She is a native of Quebec, where she was born March 17, 1835. While in Vienna, Seneca county, N. Y., June 17, 1836, she was married to Uriah Chamberlin, and they at once came to Berlin. Her husband died January 12, 1855, and of her children twelve boys and two girls, all but seven boys are living.

AUSTIN BOSTWICK CHAPMAN, one of the pioneers of southeastern Michigan, was born in Vermont February 3, 1821, the son of Joseph and Laura (Bostwick) Chapman. Coming to Wayne county in 1833, he settled in Berlin in 1839, and July 1, 1847, was married to Catherine, daughter of John and Cornelia (Smith) Button. Of their children, four boys and two girls, Hiram, Hobert and Austin B., jr., are the only ones living, two of the remaining four dying in infancy, and the other two after they were grown up.

AUSTIN B. CHAPMAN, JR., son of Austin B. and Catherine (Burton) Chapman, was born in Berlin township November 17, 1854. December 25, 1870, he married Mary C., daughter of Nichols W. and Mary Ann (Cheese) Van Riper. His family consists of Cornelia C., born January 10, 1872, Delmont L., October 2, 1873; Alonzo J., March 31, 1874; Majal and Hazel G., April 18, 1888. For eight years he has held the office of school inspector, and has been school director in his district since 1870.

WALFRED C. CHARTER, a soldier in the last war, is the son of Francis and Martha (Ochol) Charter, and born in Lasselle, Mich., March 7, 1844. Co. A, 4th Reg. Mich. Inf. was organized in Monroe May 16, 1861, and mustered into the three years' service June 20, 1861, being assigned to the 3d Brigade, 1st Division, 5th Army Corps. Warren P. went as a recruit in August, 1862, and served until the regiment was must
HISTORY OF MONROE COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

tered out in October, 1865. December 26, 1865, he married Rachel, daughter of John and Emily (Everett) Manning, and is the father of two children, a boy and girl. By occupation a sawyer, he has been in partnership with Wm. Gretzler for the past six years.

JOHN F. COLBURN, a merchant and for eight years postmaster of Clinton, was born in Newport town, was born in Ash, Monroe county, Michigan, November 12, 1842. His parents, Joesia and Abigail (Post) Colburn, came from Vermont and settled on section 20 in Ash township in 1833, taking out letters patent for the land, the papers being signed by Andrew Jackson. John died January 31, 1883, his brother William was in the 17th Wisconsin for three years, and George enlisted in the 24th Michigan in August, 1862, and was killed at Gettysburg July 3, 1863. His wife, Emeline, is the daughter of Joseph and Sally (True) Doty, who settled in Raisinville in 1836, to whom he was married November 30, 1865. Her children are: Ella, born December 28, 1868, died August 23, 1890; George M., April 7, 1872; Belle, October 16, 1874; Elroy D., born October 19, 1878, died January 17, 1882.

MRS. RACHEL FLINT, widow of Isaac H. Flint, was born in Collins, Erie county, N. Y., August 7, 1828, and came to Salem, Washtenaw county, Mich., with her parents, Crampton and Lucinda (Buck) Jewell, in the spring of 1833. In 1844 she moved to Ash township, where she married Isaac H. Flint, who died January 30, 1885. Of her children, one girl and two boys are still at home, six boys and five girls are living, and one boy and two girls have been laid to rest.

WILHELM GRETZLER, son of Henry and Caroline (Willet) Gretzler, was born November 12, 1835, in Golcher, Prussia. He came to the United States in 1869, settling in Corry, Pa., in May of that year, and in September marrying Minnie Danks, who died January 3, 1871, leaving him one boy. November 29, 1871, he was married to his present wife, Frederika, daughter of John and Catherine (Solpen) Schrader, and at once moved to Berlin. Her children, two boys and two girls, are all living. By occupation, Mr. Gretzler is a farmer, and one of the owners of the saw-mill of Gretzler & Quater.

CAPTAIN JAMES HALEY was born in Chautauqua county, N. Y., November 15, 1829, and when 17 years old began as a sailor on the lakes, in which occupation as boy and man he continued until the fall of 1877, when he retired to farm life in Berlin township. He came to Berlin in the fall of 1842 with his married sister (George Haley, born Oct. 17, 1816) and of whom are deceased. June 30, 1833, in Detroit, he was married to Selena, daughter of Aaron and Dinah (Pierce) Crook. Of their children, one boy and three girls are living, and one boy and one girl dead.

DUNCAN R. HENRY, an old-time Jackson Democrat, by occupation a carriage trimmer, and living with his son-in-law, Benjamin Guire, was born in New York City, August 8, 1809, his parents being Captain Charles and Elizabeth (Robertson) Henry. In 1840 he moved to Ohio, and in Wooster, Wayne county, on December 28, 1814, married Mary Ann, daughter of Fancy and Catherine (Christian) Stouffer. Of her children six girls and two boys are living and one boy has died.

ELNATHAN HOLMES, who enlisted as a private in the one hundred days' service, being mustered out May 2, 1864, with Co. I, 130th Ohio National Guard, and in September 22, 1864, was born in Washington township, Lucas county, O., October 12, 1894, his parents being John and Elizabeth (Strass) Holmes. October 12, 1835, he married Angelica, daughter of Palmer and Lucy (Robbins) Wescott, who is the mother of three children; Charles Frank, born November 4, 1856; Cora Adell, January 25, 1861; Hattie Myrtle, January 31, 1871. By occupation he is a farmer and carpenter.

JOHN VOLNEY HOLMES, a South Rockwood farmer, son of William and Eva Jane (Wiggins) Holmes, was born in Riga, Lenawee county, Mich., September 12, 1850. At the age of 15, in 1865, he was married to Nellie, daughter of George and Harriet (Blackman) Clark. His only child, Myrtle H., was born January 23, 1875.

ADOLPH JARVIS came to Detroit in 1848 with his parents, Joseph and Sophia (La Moore) Jarvis, and in the fall of the following year married Corinna Van Curen, who was born in Montreal, Quebec, September 26, 1841, and March 17, 1867, married Margaret, daughter of John and Maricene (Beaumer) Trombley. Of his family, four boys and four girls, the former all died in early infancy; the latter, Susan, Mary, Anna and Louisa, are living with their parents in Newport.

RAFAEL JARVIS, better known as "James" Jarvis, is the son of Joseph and Sophia (La Moore) Jarvis, and was born in Montreal, Quebec, March 8, 1839. He came to Detroit in 1848, and after remaining there about a year married Sophronia Taft, January 27, 1862, he married Mary, daughter of John and Maricene (Beaumer) Trombley. Their children are: Frank, born June 2, 1863; John Albert, February 14, 1866; Esther Mary, May 27, 1868; Matilda Mary, January 26, 1879; William, November 20, 1872; Mary Anna, August 22, 1874; Maria, January 31, 1877; Minnie, January 23, 1880; and Charles D., April 13, 1882.

MRS. MARY ANN JONES, widow of Frank J. Jones (deceased September 13, 1881), to whom she was married February 18, 1864, was born in New Orleans October 6, 1839, daughter of Stephen and Anna Dusen. She came to Monroe county in 1854, and is the mother of six girls and three boys, all of whom are living under the home roof of their childhood.

ELI LAMARAND, son of Joseph and Sarah (Reynolds) Lamarrand, was born in Berrien county, Michigan, February 16, 1842, January 4, 1864, while in Detroit, he enlisted in Co. E, 17th Mich. Vol. Inf., and with them participated in the several engagements they were in until the battle of Spotsylvania C. H., when he was captured and sent to Andersonville. After passing six months in that "hell," he was sent to Florence, thence to Goldsboro, N. C., where in the latter part of February, 1865, he was exchanged after being "pened" for about ten months. After a thirty days furlough he rejoined his regiment and remained with them until they surrendered to General Lee, August 4, 1865. He is a member of a Monroe Post, No. 76, G. A. R. By occupation a farmer.

CHESTER LAMB was born in Penn Yan, Yates county, N. Y., October 11, 1829, his parents being Jonathan and Sarah (Sweeetville) Lamb. In September, 1838, he married HeLEN, daughter of William and Rachel (Degraw) Wycoff, and the following month became a resident of Ash township, in which he held the office of highway commissioner for six years, also duplicating the same on his removal to Berlin township; for four years he was deputy sheriff of the county. He was raised in Hiram Lodge. No. 110, at Flat Rock, July 11, 1863, and still holds membership there. His children, two boys and a like number of girls, are all living.

MRS. JANE ROVERIDGE, the widow of Jay Roveridge (deceased August 8, 1887), to whom she was married March 17, 1854, is the daughter of Mahlon and Frances (Swallow) Reading. She was born in Waterloo, Seneca county, N. Y., August 27, 1838, and came to Monroe county with her parents in 1853. Her children, Ollie M., born June 8, 1858; Jennie H. December 8, 1863; Eddie M., October 11, 1864, are all living and married well. Mary F., born June 11, 1868, died November 13, 1873; and adopted Florence M., born September 19, 1873.
JOHN Niedermeir came to Monroe county in July, 1832, with his parents, Frederick and Caroline (Bunaz) Niedermeir. A native of Liege, Belgium, he was born September 11, 1811. On July 8, 1858, he married Clara, daughter of Duncan R. and Mary (Hasson) Henry, and is now the father of three boys: Charles E., Frederick and Howard S., the oldest being in his eleventh year. For many years he was engaged in farming, spending his spare time in reading law, and under the tutelage of Governor Morris, was admitted to practice in the May term of the Monroe county court in 1839.

WILLIAM NEIL, born in the Province of Baden, Germany, January 1, 1853, came to New York with his parents, Barnard and Margaret (Hart) Neil, in 1853. July 4, 1872, he married Johanna, daughter of John and Amelia (McKenzie) Jackson, and removed to Attica, Fulton county, O. In 1874 he settled in Buffalo, taking a farm of 120 acres near South Rockwood. His family consists of three boys and five girls.

CHARLES G. Peters, son of Henry and Rachel (Cone) Peters, both deceased, was born in Waterloo, Seneca county, N. Y., January 21, 1839, and came to Monroe county with his parents, November 1857. At Flat Rock, Wayne county, July 28, 1857, he married to Nancy J., daughter of Charles and Tryphena (Palfrey) Jolly, who came to this county with her parents in 1853, being born in the same town in 1857. Their children are: Emma J., born August 7, 1856; Clara E., born August 26, 1860; Jacob H., April 17, 1863; Ida R., August 20, 1863; Charles E., February 20, 1868; Lillie, February 25, 1870; John G., July 1, 1873; Allie M., born December 8, 1874; Myrtle E., born June 7, 1878; all of whom are living. Charles G., J. G., Ida M., and Myrtle E. at home, the others married and living in homes of their own. Charles G. is a consistent member of the Baptist church in Flat Rock, and by occupation a stock-raiser and farmer.

GEORGE W. Peters, born in Berlin township, October 31, 1830, is the son of Henry and Rachel (Cone) Peters. April 7, 1857, he married Josephine E., daughter of William and Harriet (Butler) Losce. His children are: Alice L., born August 24, 1857; Allen W., May 31, 1860; and Mabel May, born August 31, 1884.

HARRIET E. Peters, daughter of Lewis and Hannah (Lamb) Northrop, was born in Flat Rock, Wayne county, Mich., December 14, 1842, and was the eldest of two sisters, the other, Mary, being born in June, 1846. Her husband, Robert E. Peters, was born April 25, 1839, in Waterloo, Seneca county, N. Y. and came to Monroe county with his parents, Henry and Rachel (Cone) Peters, in 1858. They were married in Monroe county in 1858, and at once went on the farm on which they now live. He is a member of the Flat Rock, having enlisted August 4, 1862, in Co. K, 24th Mich. Vol. Inf., from which he was honorably discharged June 26, 1863. Their children are: Mary E., born March 13, 1860, married Wm. E. Wilton October 11, 1881; Ellen J., born September 9, 1861; married J. Henry Green March 17, 1880; Annie M., born June 1, 1862, married John E. French September 15, 1885; George R., born March 26, 1872; and Frederick J., born February 23, 1879, died August 19, 1879.

DANIEL PLIFF, son of Frank and Mary (Vermeule) Pliff, was born April 11, 1857, in Morgan county township, Wayne county, Mich. June 30, 1883, he married Josephine, daughter of Urbain and Louisa (Coeur) Petit. Gertrude, born February 15, 1887, is their only child.

JOHN B. Ragle, son of Antoine and Mathilde (Stee) Ragle, was born September 1, 1858, in the village of Hillium, province of Lorraine, France. He was in a Lance regiment of cavalry in the regular French army for seven years, serving under Louis Philippe, the Republic, and Emperor Napoleon III. On his arrival in America, March 7, 1834, he came to Monroe, and the following April married Adele, daughter of Joseph and Fredin. P. Ragle, S. N. Y., who had settled in LaSalle in 1831. After living in LaSalle for nine years he returned to Monroe, where he lived till 1873, when he moved to Berlin. Of his children, one boy and one girl have died, and four girls and one boy are living.

ELIAS SAUTURE, son of Eli and Margaret (Rowe) Sauture, was born in Newport, January 28, 1835, Married Mary, daughter of Louis and Elizabeth (Nadeau) Coteur, January 21, 1881. Their family consists of three boys: Isaac, born November 9, 1838; Louis, September 1, 1840; and Columbus Leo, August 11, 1848.

REVEREND ADAM A. SCHEURER, born in Amherst, Erie county, N. Y., January 24, 1846, is the son of John A. and Caroline (Michel) Scheurer, and came to Monroe county at the age of sixteen, settling in LaSalle, Monroe county, N. Y., in 1866. Six years later he married Louisa M., daughter of Theobold and Rosina (Scheneke) Scheurer, by whom he has had two children, a boy and a girl, both of whom are now living. At Michigan conference in session at More Park, St. Joe county, Mich., in 1881, he was called to the ministry in the Evangelical church. He is the pastor of the congregation of that denomination in Ida.

CHARLES LOUIS TRIOMLEY is the son of John and Marie (Beaumie) Troumly, and was born in Newport, March 9, 1809. His father was born in Quebec, January 1, 1802, and died in April, 1877. He is living with his mother on his farm near Newport, engaged in school teaching and literary work, holding the offices of notary public and school inspector.

GARRETT VREELAND, grandson and namesake of the pioneer settler of Flat Rock, is the son of Isaac and Laura (Norton) Vreeland, and born March 2, 1858. A farm of 118 acres on the south side of the Huron River locates the office of the "squire," he having been elected justice of the peace in and for Berlin township in 1886. He was married to Catherine, daughter of Frank and Sarah (Allen) Sept., 1889, and is the father of Grace, born May 27, 1886.

DUNDEE TOWNSHIP.

JOHN S. BABCOCK, of Dundee village, was born in Bath, Steuben county, N. Y., June 30, 1813. In 1838 he came to Monroe county, purchased land here, and continued his trade, and for nearly fifty years followed that business in Dundee. He was married in 1835 to Jane H. Fleming. They had three children: Albert H., born June 4, 1836, now living in Gage county, Neb.; Laura, born in 1832, the wife of George McBride; and George, born December 28, 1847. Albert H. was captain of Co. E, 18th Mich. Vol. Inf., enlisted as first lieutenant, and mustered out at the end of the war as captain.

PHILLIP H. BREWER, farmer, was born in Bridgewater, Mich., January 29, 1846, where he lived until his eighth year, when he came to Dundee. He married Sarah Rankin September 29, 1868, who was born in New York State, September 19, 1846. They have had three children: Arthur E. born January 4, 1870, William E. born December 12, 1872; and Vesta L. born April 29, 1875. He enlisted in Co. F, 26th Mich. Vol. Inf., August 7, 1862, and mustered out June 13, 1865. He is a member of William Bell Post, No. 16, G. A. R.

MILTON O. Cady, proprietary of the Cady House, Dundee, was born at Dundee, December 12, 1813, where he continued to reside until his twenty-fourth year, when he moved to Detroit. For the following
eighteen years he engaged in the paper business. He removed to Dundee in 1856, and opened the hotel of which he is now proprietor. He was married October 4, 1883, to Eleanor C. Bennett, of Detroit, who was born at Watertown, N. Y., March 20, 1839.

REUBEN CHAPMAN, who died June 26, 1883, was born in Connecticut, July 13, 1800. He came to Monroe county in 1836. October 21, 1834, he married Polly Monroe, who was born in New York State November 18, 1814. They have eight children: Mary E., born September 18, 1835; Erminia, born January 23, 1837; Ward M., born September 11, 1839; Reuben E., born July 10, 1842; Marshall R., born September 19, 1844; Rebecca J., born September 20, 1846. Mrs. Chapman is now the wife of James Phillips, whom she married June 20, 1866.

PHERE L. DUNLAP, the wife of Henry Dunlap, whom she married April 4, 1860, was born in Dundee, May 16, 1837. She is a daughter of Justus Tremain. Their children are: Sarah V., born August 2, 1861, wife of Charles Meade; Ernest C., born October 23, 1863, died June 23, 1870; Alice B., born September 5, 1867; Justus A., born September 7, 1869; Myrtle E., born December 22, 1870, died Feb. 22, 1888; and William E., born June 23, 1873. Mrs. Dunlap is a member of the Presbyterian Church at Petersburg.

R. T. DUTTON, who died December, 1876, was a farmer of Dundee township from 1840 until his death. He was born in Castoria township, Ontario county, N. Y., February 22, 1810, and settled in Monroe county in 1840. His wife survives him, and her maiden name was Mary A. Van Fleet. She was born January 22, 1823. She was first married to Philip L. Miller, an early settler in Monroe county in 1814, who died April, 1852. She married Mr. Dutton February 28, 1853, by her former husband, and as follows: Luman Van Miller, born September 6, 1842, died in 1862, while a member of Co. H, 11th Mich. Regt.; Luther D., born July 17, 1844; Jane E., wife of Homer Leach, born September 27, 1847; Mary, wife of Alfred Wilson, born June 2, 1850; Lewis P., born December 11, 1852, died April 28, 1882. Luther D. was a member of the 15th Regt. Mich. Inf. during the rebellion. Mrs. Dutton's post-office address is Dundee, Mich.

VALORUS D. FORD was born in Greene county, N. Y., January 29, 1809. At five years of age he removed with his parents to Drago Co., N. Y., where he remained until his twenty-first year. In 1824, he came to Buffalo and remained there seven years. He is a pattern maker and millwright by trade, and during his early years assisted in the erection of many mills in New York State and Michigan. He settled in Dundee in 1841, and with the exception of five years has resided in that village. He was married in 1810 to Eliza Bell, who was born in the north of Ireland. Seven children (but four are living) have been born to them. Their names are: Franklin F., Abner Dan., Robert B., and Corydon L. Ford. The three first named are journalists. The oldest son, Franklin, was the editor of Bradstreet's (newspaper) for the seven years ending January 1, 1867. Mr. Ford is a member of the M. E. Church of Dundee.

FRANCIS W. FOX, farmer, was born in New York State, October 1, 1839, and came to Dundee in 1855. For one year he ran a flour mill, afterwards two years he was in the mercantile business. In 1870 he settled on his present farm. He married January 19, 1854, Jennie Barlow, who was born in New York State November 13, 1838. They have had three children: William, born December 31, 1855; wife of G. Palmer; Rowland, born July 4, 1866; and Rorer V., born September 24, 1879. Mr. Fox enlisted as private April, 1861, in Co. E, 33d Regt. N. Y. Vol. Inf., and was mustered out June 6, 1865, as sergeant.

AUGUSTUS GLEAN, formerly a dealer in Dundee, was born in New York State, June 23, 1821. He came to Monroe county in 1833, settling in Dundee, where he has since continued to reside. He is a cabinet-maker by trade. He enlisted August, 1861, in Co. D, 7th Mich. Inf., and served with that regiment during the whole war, being present in nearly all the memorable battles of the Rebellion. He was wounded twice; first at Ream's Station, in August, 1864, and again at Cold Harbor. He is a member of William Bell Post, No. 10, G. A. R. His address is 32 N. Main St., Dundee, Mich., who was born in New York State March 7, 1843.

ABNER HAINES, farmer, was born at Lodigi, Sumner county, N. Y., October 23, 1813. In 1853 he came to Ridgeway, Lenawee county, Mich., where he resided until 1864, when he came to Dundee. He married Mincrva Cotyell January 4, 1839, who was born in Sucea county, N. Y., February 15, 1816. They have had seven children, of whom six are now living: Elizabith, the wife of Norman Curtis, of Kansas; Oser D., Augusta C., wife of George Kent, of Kansas; A. J.; Herman O. and George.

FRANK HELLSTERN, marble and granite cutter, was born in Germany August 18, 1833, and came to America in 1859 and settled in Jackson county. In 1880 he came to Dundee, and in connection with Conrad Brengle opened the marble and stone works of Brengle & Hell stern. His wife's maiden name was Mary Peeger. They have two children, both girls.

GEORGE W. HURD, druggist, was born in New York state May 21, 1848. During the same year his parents removed to the State of Michigan, settling in the township of York, where they remained for twelve years and then settled in Monroe county. Mr. Hurd settled in Dundee in 1866, and has since been engaged in the drug trade. He married Lucy Chittenden, of Monroe county, November 16, 1863. She was born in this county January 12, 1843. They have had but one child, Leo Augusta. Mr. Hurd enlisted in the 15th Regt. Mich. Vol. Inf. August, 1862, and served with that regiment during its memorable service until it was mustered out in July, 1865. He entered the service as private and was mustered out as lieutenant.

JAMES KENYON, dry goods and general merchandise dealer, was born in New York city April 21, 1817, where he lived until his fourteenth year. In 1831 he came to Monroe City, where he was engaged in mercantile pursuits until 1846, when he came to Dundee. It was here he came to remain, and who died in 1839, leaving one child, Margaret, the wife of Kenny Reynolds. Mr. Kenyon's present wife's maiden name was Eliza C. Griffin, to whom he was married in 1841. Eight children have been born to them, four of whom are now living. Mr. Kenyon is a Republican in politics, and a member of the M. E. church.

MARTIN KNOWLES, formerly a farmer of Dundee township, died December 5, 1882. He was born in Ireland July 12, 1820. He came to America in 1840, and settled in Lexington, Monmouth, where he remained two years, then came to Dundee township. He married October 6, 1844, Martha A. Vanderwater, who was born in Lockport, N. Y., April 3, 1827. They had nine children: James P., born November 4, 1845; Margaret T., born August 2, 1847; John H., born January 6, 1850; Mary, born July 17, 1854, wife of Austin Dexter; Amy E., born October 26, 1857, wife of S. Hunter; Martha, born October 4, 1860; George B., born December 23, 1862; Daniel, born June 16, 1869. Mr. Knowles was born April 16, 1820.

JOACHIMM. KOEPECKE, farmer, was born in Germany, November 15, 1836. He came to America in 1847, and settled in Monroe City. He moved on his present farm in 1878. He was married to Louise Kroger, April 30, 1878, who was born in Monroe
county November 5, 1860. Their children are: August, born March 23, 1839; Frederick, born September 8, 1840; William, born February 1, 1842, and Theodore, born February 14, 1844. Mr. Lockwood served three years in the German army Post-office address, Rea.

EBENEZER LOCKWOOD, who died September 8, 1821, was one of the earliest settlers in Dundee. He was born in New York State, March 21, 1807, and came to Monroe county in 1830. He married Eliza Ruthburn, who still resides in Dundee, June 29, 1848. Five children, of whom three are still living, were born to them: Charlotte, now the wife of Francis Smith; Eliza, wife of Mr. Slayton; and Ebenezer. Their oldest son, George, was killed in the War of the Rebellion, while his other son was burned to death on a boat at Saginaw. Mr. Lockwood was a respected citizen of Dundee, and a member of the M. E. church.

C. F. E. LONG, humber merchant, was born in New York State, March 7, 1827. He came from Lenawee county, Mich., to Dundee in 1834, and for many years has conducted a saw mill furnishing employment to seven men. December 31, 1856, he married Elizabeth P. Madison Goodrich, born October 11, 1832. Two children, Cora and Della, have been the issue of this marriage. Mr. Long is a Republican in politics, and at present is assessor of Dundee. He has held the office of supervisor, and has been trustee of Dundee village.

JOHNSA MAXNIX, who died December 17, 1852, was for many years engaged in farming in Dundee township. He was born in Alber Spring, N. Y., April 16, 1819, and settled in Monroe county in 1844. He married Ruth A. Poter. September 3, 1842. Mrs. Manning was born in Rutland, Vt., February 18, 1821. They had five children: Porter, born June 18, 1843, died March 18, 1849; a girl, born August 28, 1849, who died in infancy; Jennie, born April 28, 1853, wife of Marcus C. Cleshebrough; Millard, born June 12, 1857, and Bert, born March 13, 1861.

FRANCIS H. MILLER, farmer, was born in New York State, March 15, 1843. He came with his father, Benjamin Miller, to Monroe county, in 1852. He married January 1, 1867, Mary A. Heath, who was born in Dundee, March 14, 1852. They have had four children: Charles H., born July 5, 1869; Eugene, born Jan. 11, 1871, died the same year; Dora M., born December 13, 1872, and Joseph A., born July 23, 1877. He enlisted in the 12th Mich. Vol. Inf. March 21, 1864, and was mustered out at Little Rock, Ark., August 13, 1865. He is a member of William Bell Post, No. 10, G. A. R.

HENRY MILLER, a farmer of Dundee township, was born in Canajoharie, Montgomery county, N. Y., July 25, 1821. He settled in Dundee, Monroe county, in 1845. His wife, Mary H. Scheemaker, was born in Montgomery county, N. Y., Nov. 28, 1819. Their children are: Homer, born October 21, 1844; Isadore A., wife of Edward L. Moore, born July 29, 1847; Clark N., born October 4, 1849; Lucinda, wife of Robert Reid, born October 11, 1852; Eugene H., born February 24, 1857; Harriet B., wife of Stephen Moore, born February 5, 1859. Mr. Miller was formerly a Republican in political faith, but of late years has supported the Prohibition cause.

HOMER MILLER, farmer, of Dundee township, was born in Dundee, October 21, 1814, and has lived in this township ever since. He was married to Emma Hosagland, who was born in Macou, Lenawee county, Mich., October 10, 1845, married October 10, 1867. Their children are: Clara B., born February 25, 1872, and Roy M., born November 29, 1877. Mr. Miller is a veteran of the war, belonging to the 14th Mich. Vol. Inf. August, 1862, and served with that regiment until it was mustered out in July, 1865. Post-office address: Rea, Michigan.

MILES MOORE, who died October 6, 1860, settled on a farm in Dundee township, about two miles west of the village of Dundee, when twenty-three years old. He removed with his parents to Rosinville township, Monroe county. He remained on his farm in Dundee until his death. A cooper by trade, he worked at coopering until he became a farmer. He married Mary L., born November 25, 1815, to Jane L. Lawrence, who died March 23, 1874. Three children were born to them, of whom Edward L., born November 21, 1846, is the only survivor. His second marriage, to Jane E. Kent, daughter of Enos Kent, a settler in Monroe county, took place September 14, 1854. Mrs. Moore still resides in Dundee. Their children are: Charles H., born February 28, 1858; Stephen, born September 19, 1857; Eugene M., born August 10, 1871. Mr. Moore was an active spirit in all that pertained to the prosperity of Dundee. He was a strong temperance man and a member of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

EDMUND C. MUNGER, of Dundee, a soldier in the late civil war, was born in Dundee December 20, 1834. His father, Elizar D. Munger, was born in Richfield county, N. Y., Dec. 28, 1809. He came to Michigan in 1833, settled in Dundee, where his father died Dec. 22, 1841. His mother's maiden name was Mary P. Simonds, and is still living in Dundee township. Edmund C. was the third child in a family of eight children. He married Susan C. Miller, born Oct. 23, 1847, in Mich., Inf., Co. D, August 19, 1861, and was mustered out of service September 22, 1864. He participated in the battles of Bull's Bluff, Yorktown, West Point, Fair Oaks, Peach Orchard, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, Robertson Tavern and Wilderness. On the second day's fighting at the battle of the Wilderness, he was wounded in the elbow, from the effects of which wound his arm has since been amputated. He was taken prisoner July, 1863, and held until pardoned, August 29, 1863. Mr. Munger was married May 23, 1863, to Sarah Gee, daughter of Franklin Gee, an early settler in Dundee. Their children are: Franklin E., born February 13, 1886; Harriet F., born September 13, 1887; Hellen C., born August 20, 1893; and Mary E., born in Kansas October 4, 1874. In 1871 Mr. Munger, with his family, removed to Newton, Harvey county, Kansas, where he removed over seven years, and was among the first settlers of that section. With this exception he has continuously resided in Dundee. He is a member of the G. A. R.

EDMON J. NEILMAN, farmer, of Dundee township, was born in Germany, October 11, 1833. He came to America in 1853, and settled upon the farm upon which he now resides. He married February 17, 1860, Orhena Meyer, who was born in Germany January 16, 1839. Their children are: John F., born December 14, 1869; Clara E., born July 17, 1872, wife of Louis Albrigt; Albert L., born March 17, 1875, and Victor C., born April 7, 1874. Mr. Neilman is a member of the German Lutheran Church of Dundee.

JOACHIM NEEMAN, farmer, of Dundee township, was born in Germany January 11, 1826, came to America in 1854, and settled in Dundee township. He was married to Sophia Funkennan April 22, 1853, who was born in Germany May 1, 1828. They had nine children, only two of whom are living: Mary, wife of Charles Kubush, born December 20, 1861, and Berhard, born December 21, 1872. Mr. Neeman is a member of the German Lutheran Church. Post-office address, Dundee.

JOSEPH PARKER, one of the earliest settlers in Dundee township, was born in Wallingford, Conn., in 1770. He settled in Rosinville now Dundee township, in 1836. He was a farmer. His daughters, Mrs. Eva Potter and Mrs. Nancy Spruand, the former of Dundee village, the latter of Lake county, Ind., are the only survivors. Mrs.
Potter was born June 10, 1815. In 1837 she married Lyman Plank, who died in 1838; a daughter and a son were born to them as follows: Betsey A., wife of E. F. Hunt, of California, and Lyman, of Deerfield, Mich. In 1865 she married Alfred Potter, who was born in Monroe county, Mich., and died June 30, 1891. He died in 1890. He came to Dundee in 1837. Mrs. Potter's father died in 1853.

FRANKLIN P. PEARCE, farmer, of Dundee township, was born in Dundee February 2, 1836, on the farm where his father settled in 1834. He married Nona Jane Eliza C. Mugner. Their children are: Clara E., born November 21, 1861, wife of Albert M. Cassidy; Susan Mary, born September 3, 1864; Albert F., born October 5, 1867, and John T., born December 28, 1870. Postoffice address, Dundee, Mich.

CHARLES F. W. RAWSON, boot and shoe merchant, of Dundee, was born in New York State, May 17, 1812. In 1833 he settled in Monroe county. During his early manhood he engaged in farming, and is a blacksmith by trade, but for the last thirty years has been in mercantile business. He is a Republican in politics, and for several years has been supervisor and town clerk in Hillsboro. For six years he was postmaster at Dundee. Mr. Rawson was married March 13, 1837, to Mary Ann May, who was born in England December 7, 1829. They have six children, four of whom are now living.

WILLIAM A. REA, farmer, of Dundee township, was born in Hunterdon county, N. J., December 8, 1836. When twenty-nine years old he came to Schenectady county, N. Y., and remained there three years. He afterwards resided in Jackson one year, and Lenawee six years. In 1857 he settled on his present farm in Dundee. Rea postoffice, in Dundee township, was named after Mr. Rea. He married Rebecca Myers, of Hunterdon county, N. J., December 11, 1858. Postoffice address: Rea, Mich.

FREDERICK SCHULTZ, farmer, of Dundee township, was born in Germany, September 2, 1842. He came to America in 1865, and after one year's residence in New York State settled on his present farm. He was married to Christina Brockman, who was also born in Germany, in March, 1867. Their children are: Henry, William, Charles, Emma, Herman and Albert. Postoffice address: Dundee.

JOHN F. SLAYTON, drover and cattle buyer, of Dundee, was born in Dundee, January 4, 1845. He early in life became a butcher and shipper of stock. He was married to Harriet Poesten, January 1, 1869. Two children, Ada, born December 4, 1870, and Eugene Franklin, born July 22, 1880, have been the issue of this marriage. Mr. Slayton was born in Low,1, county, N. Y., February 10, 1851, but since four years of age has resided in Dundee. Mr. Slayton embarked in the dry goods business in 1861, and two years later opened a butcher shop. He sold out both concerns to C. L. Luce in 1884. For the last twenty years he has been largely engaged in shipping cattle.

JOHN E. SMITH, farmer, of Dundee township, was born in Wayne county, N. Y., June 27, 1840. At the age of twelve years he came to Calhoun county, Mich. He settled in Dundee in 1863. He enlisted during the war in Co. C of the 29th Regt. of Mich. Inf., August 11, 1862, as corporal, and was mustered out of service May 30, 1865. He was wounded in the thigh at the battle of Spottsylvania Court House, and served with the regiment during all the engagements in which it participated. He is a member of William Bell Post, No. 10, G. A. R. He was married to Agnes L. Hoggett in 1863. One child, Mary E., born Aug. 23, 1866, has been the issue of this marriage. His postoffice address is Dundee.

JOSEPH D. SMITH, farmer, of Dundee township, son of Thomas B. and Sarah B. (Avery) Smith, was born in Monroe county, December 2, 1861. His father was born in England in 1823 and came to America in 1833 and settled with his parents in Huron county. In 1859 he came to Monroe county and resided in Wood county in 1869. In his father's family there were three children, of whom Joseph D. is the only survivor. His father was a farmer for many years, but during the latter years of his life was engaged in mercantile pursuits. Joseph D. was married January 18, 1882, to Ida L. Dean. One child, Evelyn Smith, was born June 15, 1886, has been the issue of this marriage. Mr. Smith is a member of the Masonic lodge of Dundee.

JOCEY B. SMITH, boot and shoe merchant, of Dundee, was born in Low,1, county, Mich., February 23, 1843. He settled in Dundee in 1863. He was married to Mattie Drummore, of Adrian, April 15, 1867. They have but one child, Florence Bell, born April 9, 1868. Mr. Smith enlisted in Co. F, 4th Mich. Cav., August 4, 1862, at Adrian, and was mustered out of service, July 7, 1865, at Nashville. He participated in the battles of Stone River, Chattanooga, Chickamauga, and all the battles in which his regiment took part. He is a member of William Bell Post. No. 10, G. A. R. He has had several township offices, such as treasurer, superintendent of schools, and postmaster, which latter he has held for several years. Mr. Smith is a member of the Congregational church.

JULIUS H. SPALDING, hardware merchant, of Dundee, was born in Bradford county, Pa., January 29, 1825. He came to Monroe City in 1835, and for the following twenty years carried on the hardware business in that city. In 1835 he removed on a farm in Exeter township, and engaged in farming until 1841, when he came to Dundee where he has resided ever since. He is now engaged in a hardware store. He enlisted in Co. K. 12th Regt. as sergeant in August, 1862, and was mustered out of service in June, 1865. He was married to Mary A. Daly, January 1, 1841. Eight children have been born to them, of whom two are now living. He was formerly a Whig in politics, but is now a Republican. He is a member of William Bell Post, No. 10, G. A. R.

JEROME B. SQUIRES, farmer, of Dundee township, was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., December 1, 1827. In 1847 he settled in the township in which he resides. He married Ruth Ann Graunias of Erie county, N. Y. Their children are: DeWitt, born March 2, 1857; Alonzo, born August 12, 1838; Elizabeth, wife of Byron H. Dean, born July 11, 1841; and Newton, born February 13, 1841. Mr. Squires enlisted in Co. H. 12th Regt. Mich. Inf., September, 1864, and served until the regiment was mustered out, June, 1865. He is a member of William Bell Post, No. 10, G. A. R. Postoffice address: Rea, Mich.

HENRY B. STEWART, of Dundee village, was born in Bath, Steuben county, N. Y., August 15, 1847. In 1847 he came with his parents to Dundee, and until his nineteenth year lived with Cady, who for many years conducted a hotel in Dundee. He learned the
blacksmith trade and for five years worked at his trade. He enlisted November 5, 1863, in C. S. L. 21 Mich. Cav., and was mustered out August 28, 1865. From exposure he lost the sight of one eye. He is a member of William Bell Post, No. 10, G. A. R., and the Lodge and Chapter of Order. He was married April 15, 1860, to Mary A. Haines. They have had three children, all of whom have died in infancy. Mr. Stewart was for many years engaged in the grocery business, and for two years in the undertaker business. He moved to Lenawee county, where they resided some years, then returned to this and settled on the land known as the Stowell farm, just east of Dundee village. Mr. Stowell engaged at different times in milling, handling cattle, shipping the same to eastern markets. He was an active agent in building the Toledo and Ann Arbor Railroad, and for five years was one of its directors. Five children were born to them, four of whom are now living as follows: Emery A., born Nov. 29, 1859; Phoebe C., born April 18, 1861; Marian S., wife of Theodore Mead, born February 9, 1846; Permelia G., born November 20, 1853, who died in infancy; and Sanford A., born August 25, 1856. Mrs. Stowell at present resides in the village of Dundee.

JOSEPH A. STOWELL, of Dundee, who died March 12, 1886, was an old settler of Dundee. He was born at Earlville, Madison county, N. Y., March 5, 1810. Soon after his marriage to Martha Maynard, August 12, 1836, he located in Monroe county, remaining there about five years, when they moved to Lenawee county, where they resided some years, then returned to this and settled on the land known as the Stowell farm, just east of Dundee village. Mr. Stowell engaged at different times in milling, handling cattle, shipping the same to eastern markets. He was an active agent in building the Toledo and Ann Arbor Railroad, and for five years was one of its directors. Five children were born to them, four of whom are now living as follows: Emery A., born Nov. 29, 1859; Phoebe C., born April 18, 1861; Marian S., wife of Theodore Mead, born February 9, 1846; Permelia G., born November 20, 1853, who died in infancy; and Sanford A., born August 25, 1856. Mrs. Stowell at present resides in the village of Dundee.

LESTER M. VANDEVEN'TER, farmer, of Dundee, was born in Lockport, N. Y., September 11, 1823; came to Michigan in the winter of 1843-4. He settled in Dundee in 1844. He married Mary A. Heath, December 20, 1844. They have had three children: Millard M., born February 8, 1850, wife of Eugene Zeluff; George W., born March 13, 1852; Milo J., born September 3, 1854. Mr. Vandeventer is a carpenter by trade, but for the last twenty years has been engaged in farming. He has held several township offices. For forty years he has been a member of the Baptist church of Dundee.

LAWRENCE VAN WORMER, born in Steuben county, N. Y., January 27, 1822, and died April 15, 1880, was for a number of years a farmer of Dundee township. He removed to Dundee from Erie county. His first wife was Nancy Seeley, whom he married in 1840, by whom he still survives him, residing in the village of Dundee. Two children were born to them: Jane Ann, the wife of James Van Wormer, and Ellen, the wife of James O'Brien.

REV. SAMUEL WARNER, preacher and farmer, of Dundee township, was born in Onondaga county, N. Y., October 21, 1814, and lived there until his twentieth year, when he came to Monroe City. In 1836 he settled in Dundee township on the farm where he resided until his death, which occurred in June, 1889. He married, in 1833, Lydia Nichols, who was born in New York State. She died January 29, 1863. Their children are Mary J., born February 23, 1835; Harriet E., wife of Caldwell Marshall; Ellen, born December 26, 1841, died November 29, 1856; Eugene and Jeannette, born February 19, 1853; Rebecca, born November 6, 1856, died June 1, 1857. Mr. Warner's sister's wife is Catherine Choate, who has married Mr. C. C. Warner of Ovid, N. Y. Mr. Warner was a local preacher in the M. E. church twenty six years and three years before his death was ordained a minister of the Congregational church, making a total service for the Lord of twenty-nine years, effective service in Dundee.

F. ALFRED WELLS, who died April 3, 1876, was for many years a farmer in Dundee township. He was born in New York State, April 8, 1797, and settled in Monroe county in 1845. He was married to Cynthia Farlin, February 15, 1835, who still survives him. But one child was born to them, who died in infancy. Mrs. Wells's postoffice address is Dundee.

NELSON WHITE, farmer, and one of the oldest residents of the township of Dundee, was born in Aurora, N. Y., February 14, 1811, until 1822, when he settled in Dundee. He married Jennie Jenne, February 11, 1838, who was born in Aurora, N. Y., November 8, 1816. Ten children, of whom seven are now living, were born to them: Paris, wife of C. J. Silcox; Mary Ann, wife of Amos Goodenberger; Horace; Friend E.; Emily, wife of Henry Rowley; Delia, wife of David Sellers. In early life Mr. White was captain of a boat on the Erie Canal. He also served as lieutenant in the Toledo War.

DAVID G. WILSON, druggist, of Dundee, was born at Ovid, N. Y., March 9, 1842. He settled in Dundee in 1863. He married October 4, 1872, to Caroline White, of Dundee, who died July 9, 1875. Their children were Grace, born April 9, 1874, and Bertha, born June 30, 1875. He married Millie Cloes, of Raisinville, December 18, 1880; she was born March 9, 1875. His third wife was Ada McChesney, of Geneva, N. Y., whom he married July 26, 1883. By the latter marriage one child has been born, Cecelia, born March 26, 1884. Mr. Wilson has followed the drug business for twenty-four years, the last five years in Dundee.

JOHN WILSON, farmer, of Dundee township, was born in Seneca county, N. Y., April 10, 1849, where he remained until 1861, when he settled on his farm in Dundee. He enlisted in Col. B, 18th Regt. Mich. Inf., September, 1864, and was mustered out, June, 1865. He was married to Mary Marsh of Lucas county, Ohio, July 13, 1865. Mr. Wilson is a Republican in politics, and has been road commissioner. Postoffice address, Rea.

JAMES B. ZELUFF, of Dundee, who died November 13, 1861, was born in the State of New Jersey, in 1825, and came to Monroe county in 1841. He married, January 16, 1845, Sarah Franciscus, who was born in New York State, March 31, 1821. They had six children, of whom but two are living: James S., born December 25, 1845, and David M., born December 13, 1859. After Mr. Zeluff's death Mrs. Zeluff married William Palmer, October 29, 1862, with whom she lived eight years. She now resides alone on the old homestead in Dundee township.

EXETER TOWNSHIP.

EPIPHRIAL BALDWIN, of Maybee, died July 14, 1889, at the age of sixty-eight, leaving his widow, Charlotte A., and four children to mourn his loss. He was born in Lower Canada, November 6, 1821, his parents being John and Abigail (Schumway) Baldwin, and when in his thirteenth year moved to Lenawee county, and graduated from the Ann Arbor University in the class of 1839, and in connection with a Mr. Harper taught a select school in Monroe, from which Rev. Father Cooney, Hon. George M. Landon, H. Miller, H. Shaw Noble, Irving and George Palmer, and many others have graduated. During his spare hours while teaching he was admitted to the bar in 1857. At Monroe, October 13, 1859, he married Charlotte A., daughter of Joseph C. and Charlotte (Lawrence) Garwood, whose children are: Newton, born February 23, 1860; Charlotte Louise, August 10, 1863; died January 21, 1870; Willis, March 3, 1860; Lawrence, May 25, 1865; an infant boy, born January 3, and dying January 31, 1867; and Carrie, born March 27, 1869. He was a strong Democrat and vigorous fighter in politics, holding several offices of trust in the county. In religion he was a member of the Episcopal Church, and the oldest man in the Monroe Lodge, No. 27, in which he was initiated.
April 9, 1851, passed May 11, and raised June 18, 1851, and for several years was secretary. On his death, July 14, 1889, he was buried with Masonic honors.

FREDERICK BALLEN was a private in Co. B, 47th Ohio Vol. Inf., enlisting at Adrian, June 15, 1861, and mustered out August 31, 1864. At Dallas, Texas, May 27, 1865, he married Christian Billmeyer; and at Vicksburg, Miss., May 4, 1863, was captured and held prisoner for twenty-three days. He was born in Berlin, Germany, August 11, 1842, his father's name being John, his mother dying on the voyage across the ocean. He was married in Dundee, September 8, 1865, to Emily daughter of Henry and Mary (Wilson) Milliman and settled on section 2, in Exeter. They have had eight children, three boys and five girls; the two oldest girls died in infancy, the others all living. He is a member of Baker Post, No. 200, G. A. R., at Carlton, and generally votes the Republican ticket.

DAVID BILLMEYER, son of Gottlieb and Mary (Brown) Billmeyer, was born in Wurttemburg, Germany, April 26, 1834, and came to America in 1836, and after living three years in Delaware and four years in Lassell, settled on section 32, in Exeter. February 20, 1848, he married Christina Billmeyer; she died March 23, 1868. The children by his first wife are: Anna, born October 22, 1866; Lizzie, born February 8, 1869, October 7, 1879, at Sandy Creek, he married Margaret, daughter of William and Magdelena Gotzleb, with whom he was born September 2, in Wurttemburg; Frederick, August 21, 1872; Lena, February 11, 1875; Charles, September 17, 1876; Mary, December 2, 1878; George, July 3, 1881; and Jacob, October 3, 1886. A member of the Lutheran Church, and in his politics a Republican.

MRS. EMILY A. BODEL was born in the State of Maine, February 10, 1829. She married January 1, 1848. Her husband, Thomas Bodel, was born in Ireland, May 1, 1819, came to America in 1845, locating at Monroe. Was a carpenter and joiner at that time. He spent two years in California, when he returned, purchased the Grafton Mills, remaining at Grafton five years, when he moved to Monroe. After four years residence at Monroe, purchased a farm at Sandy Creek, of seventy-nine acres. He died February 19, 1879. Mrs. Bodel sold the farm and came to Frenchtown, purchased a farm of fifty-seven acres, and still resides there. Her family consists of thirteen children.

CHARLES WESLEY BORDINE, son of Allen and Loveta (Noble) Bordine, was born in Exeter, Mich., June 27, 1814, and came to Exeter in 1809, settling on section 1. He was married at Plymouth, February 22, 1849, to Eliza, daughter of John and Charlotte (Casey) Mott, whose children are: Allen J., born April 8, 1870; George Henry, May 23, 1874; Lucy Jane and Mary Lédena, born January 27, 1873; Mary died March 22, 1873; Charles Franklin, February 15, 1875; and Ada Adelina, October 27, 1877. He is a Republican, and a member of Baker Post, No. 200, G. A. R., at Carlton, having served in Co. A, 24th Mich. Vol. Inf., in which he enlisted in 1861.

MRS. DORILSA COLF BROWN was born in Ash township December 25, 1837. Her parents were born in New York State. Her first husband, Israel Baldwin Colf, was born in Romulus in 1828. They were married March 25, 1853. Four children were born to them. Mr. Colf enlisted August 12, 1862, in Co. C, 17th Mich. Vol. Inf., as private. At the battle of Antietam, September 16, 1862, he was killed and buried upon the battle field, September 10, 1866. Mrs. Colf married George Brown, of Brownstown, Mich., Mr. Brown was born in 1841. His only child was born to them: John, born July 16, 1873. Address, Exeter.

JOHN J. BRUCK, a farmer of Exeter, was born in Germany April 28, 1831. Came to America and settled at Monroe in 1867. November 25, 1856, he married Mary Ann Blaser, who was born April 2, 1835. Eight children were born to them. In Germany Mr. Bruck was engaged in painting and slate roofing. Is a member of St. Patrick's Church at Stony Creek. Address is Scofield.

HATTIE BURGESS, a dressmaker in the village of Maybree, was born in Exeter October 17, 1832, her parents being Edward and Dorothy Ann (Mudge) Burgess. She has always lived in Michigan with the exception of two years in Rochester, N. Y. Has carried on business for about four years; is a member of the Congregational Church.

MRS. IDELLA COLF was born in Ottawa City, Canada, November 14, 1851. Her parents came to Michigan in 1855. Mrs. Colf married William Colf, of Exeter, May 19, 1871. He was born in Wayne county, Mich., April 1, 1842. Three children were born to them. Mr. Colf enlisted March 27, 1863, in Co. A, 5th Mich. Cav., as private. While in service he contracted rheumatism, which caused his discharge August 12, 1865. He died May 19, 1876. Since his death Mrs. Colf, with the aid of her brother, George H. Bell, has managed the farm.

JAMES COLF, the son of James and Elizabeth (Tyler) Colf, was born in Van Buren township, Wayne county, Mich., August 27, 1836. He holds membership in Baker Post, No. 200, G. A. R., of Carlton, having enlisted as a private in Co. C, 17th Mich. Inf., in August, 1862. He was wounded in the shoulder at the battle of the Wilderness, and twice in the head at Antietam. He came to Exeter in section 11. February 12, 1868, he married Martha, daughter of Lafayette H. and Mary Ann (Hamilton) Richards, whose children are: Newton, born December 28, 1869; William, August 27, 1873; Edith M., December 10, 1878; and Mary, 1883, and holds politics, a strong Republican; in religion, a member of the Evangelical Association.

MICHAEL COLLINS was born in Exeter in 1848. His parents came to America in 1820; located in Monroe county in 1847. Their family consisted of nine children, seven living. They are all members of Father Ronayue's church. Michael resides at home with his mother; his father died in 1872. Their farm consists of sixty acres of land.

STEUBEN H. COON, of Maybree, was born in Jefferson county, N. Y., July 4, 1853. August, 1861, he enlisted in the 21st N. Y. Vol. Inf.; was afterwards made hospital steward and surgeon; was mustered out June 21, 1863, and came to Michigan. He married June 7, 1866, Maria Clark, of Canton, N. Y., who was born March 23, 1835. One child was born, Darwin D., June 4, 1868. Mrs. Coon died in 1869; February 4, 1871, he married Hattie Davenport, who was born in Jackson county, Mich., February 18, 1842. Two children were born to them: J. D. and Lloyd. Mr. Coon is a druggist. Address, Maybree, Mich.

THOMAS CRIMS, of Exeter, was born in Ireland in 1827; came to America in 1847. January 19, 1844, married Margaret Crean, who was born in Exeter, December 23, 1840. Eight children were born to them. Mr. Crims is a farmer, having a fine farm of forty acres. He is a member of the Catholic Church. Address, Athlone, Mich.

JOHN EDWARD CUNNINGHAM, farmer, was born on the farm where he now owns, June 17, 1861. His parents were born in Ireland; came to Exeter; cleared the farm John lives upon. He has had charge of the school in his district four winters. His father died in 1878. His mother is still living, and resides with her son, John Edward. His farm consists of forty acres of land.

JOHN CUNNINGHAM was born in Ireland, March, 1825; came to America in 1831; settled at Monroe county in 1835; married Catherine Cinnmons, August
PERSONAL HISTORIES.

8, 1850. She was born in Ireland in 1844. Mr. Cunningham is a farmer; owns forty-five acres of land; member St. Patrick's church at Stony Creek. Address, 8, 1850.

JOHN CUNNINGHAM, born in Ireland, December, 1800, came to America in 1834, located in Monroe county in 1836; married in 1827, Rose Garland, who was born in 1810; died July, 1882. Five children were born to them. Mr. Cunningham is a member of St. Patrick's church; a farmer. Address, Athlene, Mich.

CHARLES DAVIS, the son of George A. and Hannah (Miller) Davis, was born in Green county, Wisconsin, October 1, 1828, coming to Exeter with his parents in 1835. March 5, 1879, he married Henrietta King, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth King. Their children are: Clarence, born February 17, 1880; Stella, April 25, 1885; and Jesse, December 13, 1887. An Independent Republican in politics.

GEORGE A. DAVIS lives on section 2 in Exeter. He was born in Cayuga county, N. Y., March 9, 1828, his parents being Jed-din Gilbert and Pattie (Savan-ance) Davis, and has lived in Monroe county all his life, with the exception of four years in Wisconsin. August 12, 1852, he married Hannah C., daughter of Hiram and Paulina C. (Gray) Miller. He is a member of the Evangelical Association (Albright's), and in politics a Republican.

FRED GAUSS, of Exeter, was born in Detroit, Michigan, October 22, 1867. His parents moved to Ash township when he was very small. When seven years of age they went to Germany, where they remained six years and fourteen years old. They then came to America, lived at Utica, N. Y., five years, then Fred came to Exeter to live with an uncle. While at Utica he learned the baker's trade; is a farmer. Address, Carlton.

JACOB HAMMER was born in Germany, Septembr, 1837, of Quasi-cand Carl (in 1635) Dingman. His wife, Julie Noble, died without issue in 1861, and July 12, 1862, he married Mary, daughter of Nicholas H. and Theresa Holstein, whose children are: Louis, born October 7, 1863; Charles, May 22, 1865; Frank and Clara, October 7, 1867; and Christian, January 23, 1870. In religion he is a Democrat; in religion a Roman Catholic.

ROBERT HENRY HERKIMER, a farmer, on section 17 of Exeter, is the son of Henry and Catherine (Timmerman) Herkimer, born in Exeter, Otsego county, N. Y., April 3, 1815, coming from the West to Exeter in 1837, who married Mary, daughter of John and Helen (Van Riper) Peters, of Ash township. Their children are: Mary Ellen, born August 6, 1846; Henry, September 4, 1849; Catherine, September 25, 1851; Matilda A., July 14, 1846; Lucy A., July 22, 1848; James J., November 25, 1850; James V., October 4, 1851, died November 7, 1854; Leida May, December 16, 1855; Levisa Viola, December 25, 1858; Anna Delia, April 7, 1861; Susan Adell, January 11, 1866; died March 13, 1866. In politics Mr. Herkimer is a Republican; in religion, a member of the Methodist church.

HENRY E. HESS, farmer, of Exeter, was born in Germany, May 30, 1853. Henry came with his mother to America in 1854, locating at Sandusky, 0. His father died in 1855 in Germany. His mother married Christ Lauber of Ash township. Mr. Hess married Miss Bodeell March 8, 1875. Four children were born to them. Mr. Hess owns a fine farm of forty acres of land in Exeter.

JOSEPH HOREN, living on section 15, of Exeter, was born in Monroe, July 30, 1839, his parents being John and Elizabeth Horen, who lived in Ash township. Mr. Hess married Miss Bodeell March 8, 1875. Four children were born to them. Mr. Hess owns a fine farm of forty acres of land in Exeter.

was wounded, from the effects of which he lost his right arm. April 22, 1872, he was married to Ann, daughter of Owen and Ann (Dunn) Cunningham. He is a member of Baker Post, No. 390 O. A. R., of Carlton, and for several years was justice of the peace of Exeter township. In politics he is independent, in religion, a Roman Catholic. His brother Frank was in the 27th Michigan, and was killed at the battle of Spottsylvania Court House.

PETER J. JAMES, a farmer on section 16, was born at Lisbon, Conn., March 18, 1828, son of Mr. and Mrs. Silas and Freele (Lewis) James. He was married at Little Falls, New York, April 1, 1852, to Mary D., daughter of Nicholas and Mary Herkimer) Moyr. He came to Exeter in August, 1853, having lived in Connecticut until February, 1852. General John S. Frankfort. In politics Mr. James is a Republican. His only child, Ida, was born April 3, 1873, and married John Copperrncl, now living in Toledo, Ohio.

ABRAM JOHNSTON, farmer, of Exeter, was born at Lyons, N. Y., August 26, 1821. His parents came to Michigan in 1828. His father died when he was sixteen years old, and Abram was reared by his mother, who, at the age of thirty, married in 1853, to Adelias D. Johnson. He attended the district school, winters. In 1856 purchased a farm. His mother making her home with him. His farm consists of ninety-five acres in Monroe county, and eighty acres in Sumpter, Wayne county. He married in 1859.

HIRAM JOHNSTON, on section 11, came to Exeter in 1839 with his parents. Anderson and Sarah Musson Johnston, from Oakland county, where he was born September 9, 1835. June 13, 1861, he enlisted at Adrian, Mich., in Co. B, 47th Ohio Vol. Inf., being mustered into the service at Camp Chase, in Columbus. A member of Baker Post, No. 390, G. A. R. at Carlton. In politics he works with the Republicans. In September, 1867, he was married to Caroline, daughter of Christopher and Martha (Reker) Hess, his children are: Albert, born in 1870; Minnie, born in 1873; Charles, born November 15, 1868; Henry, August 3, 1871; Minnie, March 17, 1873; died February, 1875; Ida, December 3, 1876; Annie, April 10, 1883; Rosalie, December 29, 1886.

JOHN KILEY, for seventeen years clerk of Exeter township, is the son of James and Julia (Sullivan) Kiley, born in Exeter, November 15, 1851, and lives on section 22, following the occupation of a farmer. November 18, 1878, he married Carrie, daughter of Patrick and Mary (Kicanam) Conley, who is the mother of Charles, born November 18, 1856. Mr. Kiley is a member of the Roman Catholic Church; in religion a Democrat.

PETER KILEY, son of James and Julia (Sullivan) Kiley, born in Exeter, November 15, 1851, and lives on section 22, following the occupation of a farmer. November 18, 1878, he married Catherine, daughter of Michael and Anna (Heen) Conley, whose children are: Wilie, born September 2, 1876; died August 16, 1889; Melia, born May 22, 1882; Rosalie, born April 26, 1885; Peter, born December 13, 1877. Mr. Kiley is a member of the Roman Catholic Church at Stony Creek, and in politics a Democrat.

THOMAS KILEY, a farmer, on section 22, in Exeter, is the son of James and Julia (Sullivan) Kiley. He was born in Exeter, August 3, 1844, and November 23, 1869, was married to Catherine, daughter of Mottie and Margaret (McGover) Har, by whom he has had eleven children, four boys and seven girls, eight of whom are living. In politics Mr. Kiley is a Democrat, and in religion a member of the Roman Catholic Church at Stony Creek.

FRANK BENJAMIN KNAPP, living on section 30, was born on the River Raisin, 6, 1832, his parents being Jed-din and Ellen (Wells) Knapp. May 11, 1853, he married Ida, daughter of Francis and Letitia (Fish) Jackson, whose children are: plank B., born November 14, 1871, Alice, November 8, 1873;
Mabel L'C., February 17, 1881; Maud E., October 13, 1886. In politics he is a Democrat.

MRS. FREDRICKA KUSTERER was born in Germany, November 14, 1829. In 1854 came to America, settled in Detroit. Married in 1856 Frank Kusterer, of Detroit, born in Germany, June 13, 1834. Came to America in 1849. He learned the bricklayer's trade at Buffalo, N. Y. They lived sixteen years at Detroit. In 1871 came to Exeter and purchased sixty-four acres of land. Eight children were born to them. Mr. Kusterer, died April 3, 1887. Mrs. Kusterer, with the aid of her sons, manages the farm.

HENRY LA FOUNTAIN, of Exeter, was born at LaSalle, Mich., May 12, 1825; married November 25, 1851, Matilda Skatelroe, of LaSalle, who was born January 12, 1833. Eleven children were born to them. Mr. La Fountain is a carpenter and joiner by trade, but has spent the greater part of his life farming; member of St. Patrick's church at Stony Creek. Address, Athlone, Mich.

LIEDEL, carpenter and builder in May, be, was born in London township, October 26, 1851, his parents being Jacob and Mary (Sturman) Liebel. January 23, 1883, he married Menna, daughter of Oliver and Abelia (Zung) Hoffman, whose children are: Rosa, born December 17, 1883; Clara, October 11, 1885; and Edward, March 28, 1888. In religion Mr. L. is a Catholic, and in politics a Democrat.

JOHN LONG, a blacksmith in the village of Scofield, is of German parentage, the son of Jacob and Retta Long, and born in Wuerzemberg, Germany, November 11, 1814. He came to America in 1851, settling in Herkimer county, N. Y., and after living in various sections of the country settled in Scofield in 1883. In politics Mr. Long is a Republican, and in religion a member of the Lutheran church. He has been twice married: February 2, 1851, to Mary Stabel, who died without issue, and October 28, 1879, to Retta, daughter of John and Frederika (Liebe) Heter, who is the mother of three children. John born, August 5, 1881; Joseph, October 2, 1882; and Mary, June 20, 1885.

MRS. MARY LUCKE, of Exeter, was born in Eastern Pennsylvania, July 18, 1833. Her father, Thomas Farrell, died in Pennsylvania, and with her mother, Mary, came to Ida, Monroe county, Mich., January 13, 1834. She married James McGowan, of Exeter, who died February 29, 1870. Seven children were the fruits of this union. January 30, 1857, Mrs. McGowan married Bernard Lucke, of Exeter. One child was born to them. Her farm consists of forty acres of land.

JOHN MAHONEY was born in Exeter, April 14, 1848. His father came to Exeter in 1831. John married Mary Nolen, October 25, 1880, who was born May 8, 1839. Two children were born to them: Edward, born March 13, 1882, and Anna, born June 20, 1883. Mr. Mahoney is a farmer, has eighty acres of land; is a member of St. Patrick's church at Stony Creek.

PATRICK MAYNES, of Exeter, was born in Ireland in 1828; came to America in 1833, locating at Monroe. November 8, 1851, married Ellen Grinnon, who died November 23, 1866, leaving four children. January 7, 1868, he married Julia Knowles who died March, 1893. For his third wife he married Nettie Smith August 14, 1875, who was born November 9, 1853. He was born by this marriage. Mr. Maynes is a farmer and carpenter by trade; resides with his children of which six are living. Mr. Maynes is a member of the Baptist church of Exeter.

JOSEPH MURPHY, farmer, of Exeter, was born upon the farm he now owns, January 3, 1834. His parents were born in Ireland; came to America in 1828; settled in Exeter in 1835. Joseph married Nolene, November 20, 1853; had four children; Mrs. Nolen, who was born in Exeter August 9, 1864. Her parents were born in Ireland; came to America in 1834, settling at Exeter. Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Murphy. Mr. Murphy's farm consists of sixty acres of fine farming land.

EDWARD NOLEN, a successful farmer of Exeter, was born in Ireland, September, 1832. When nineteen years of age he came to America, locating in Indiana, where he remained four years. Two years of the time he was employed by what was at that time called the Ohio and Mississippi Railroad. In the fall of 1856 he came to Michigan, renting a farm in Exeter. Two years after he purchased a farm of forty acres of land. August 11, 1858, he married Julia Crimmons, who was born in Ireland in May, 1832. Five children were born to them. Mr. Nolen's farm now consists of one hundred acres, eighty of which are under cultivation.

HENRY OBERLITER, a farmer of Exeter, was born in Germany, March 31, 1874. His father died in Germany. Henry came to America with his mother in 1867. They settled at Monroe; came to Exeter in 1877, where he has forty acres of land; married Sophia Bohn, January 29, 1879. She was born September 28, 1857. They have three children: William born June 7, 1880; Matilda, June, 1883; and Minnie, August 13, 1885. Address, Exeter.

THOMAS O'DONNEAL, of Exeter, was born in Ireland in 1832; came to America in 1857; settled in Monroe county in 1867; married in 1857, Ann Collins, of Exeter, who was born in Ireland. They have five children: Mary, born in 1868; Charles, born in 1870; Michael and John. Mr. O'Donnell has always been a farmer. His farm consists of forty acres of land; is a Democrat in politics. He enlisted in 1864 in the 11th Mich. Cav. in 1865 he was discharged in 1863 at the close of the year by general order of the War Department. Address, Athlone, Mich.

JOHN PETRAK, a farmer of Exeter, was born at Wyandotte, Mich., October, 1860. His parents came to Ash township when John was three years of age. In 1874 purchased a farm in Exeter, and John lived with them until his marriage with Anna Lipton, of Wyandotte, December 13, 1880. She was born in Germany, March 16, 1862. Three children were born to them; John, Frank and Barnart.

GEORGE HENRY POST, a farmer on section 11, was born in Indiana, Mich., January 30, 1840. His parents came from Ohio, where he lived until 1869, when he moved to Carlton. He enlisted in the "Squirrel Hunters" in September, 1862, and the following year was appointed first lieutenant in Co. E, 123d O. V. C., with which he served as lst Lieut. At the close of the war he was stationed in Ky., he was a prisoner of war, but only remained over night with the rebels. August 31, 1863, he married Lydia, daughter of Lewis and Harriet (Watson) Watson. His parents were Henry and Lucy (Curtis) Post. He is a Republican, and a member of Perry Baker Post, No. 390, G. A. R., at Carlton. His children are: Lyman, born January 10, 1869; Roy, April 26, 1875; Hattie, May 7, 1882; and Truman, July 6, 1896, died December 22, 1870.

LAFAYETTE H. RICHARDS, farmer, of Exeter, was born in New York state, January 26, 1828. His parents came to Michigan in 1834, first locating in Washtenaw county. His father died in Huron township, Wayne county, in 1858; mother died at Exeter in 1883. April 17, 1848, Mr. Richards married Mary Ann Hamilton, of Huron, Wayne county, Michigan. She was born in Canada, November 15, 1826, and was living in Huron county, Ohio, of which she is a native. In 1847 Mr. Richards cleared the farm upon which he now resides. At that time it was a wilderness.

JAMES RONAYNE, pastor of St. Patrick's Church, at Athlone, was born in Bereham, Oxford county, Canada, January 28, 1851, his parents being John and Bridget (O'earlau) Ronayne. He came to Ash town-
ship in March, 1853, having lived previously in Hubbardston, Mich., and has had charge of the church at Stony Creek, with the mission at Maybee and Bluehush ever since, now numbering about three hundred members.

WESLEY COLLINS RICHARDS was born on section 1 of Exeter, September 18, 1878, his parents being Washington VanKemmerich and Lucretia (Blount) Richards. He was married November 3, 1881, to Mary Lovina, daughter of George and Mary Elizabeth (McBride) Steffen, whose children were: George Vernor, born July 10, 1885; Mary Lucretia, August 21, 1886, Lois Elizabeth, January 9, 1888 (died February 28, 1888; Wesley Asher, June 17, 1888. Mr. Richards is a prohibitionist, and a member of the Methodist church.

DAN C. SCHOLL was born in Huron county, Ohio, December 29, 1857. Moved to Monroe county with his parents March 4, 1861. Married, May 26, 1866, to Miss Lizzie S. Rausch, One child, a boy, was born to them. Mr. Scholl's parents are both living. In politics Mr. Scholl is a republican, a free thinker. Address, Raisinville.

THOMAS SHANKLETON, farmer, of Exeter, was born in Carroll county, Ohio, June 7, 1862. His parents came to Michigan in 1868, locating at Frenchtown. February 6, 1883, he married Angelina Navarre, of Frenchtown, who was born April 2, 1862, and eight children were born to them: James, born December 31, 1883, and Louisa, September 7, 1885. In the spring of 1886 Mr. Shankleton moved to Exeter, purchased a fine farm of sixty acres. Address, Exeter.

JACOB SHOE MAKER was born on the Atlantic Ocean, July 30, 1851, going at once to Riple township, in Sandusky county, Ohio, with his parents, Jacob and Magdalena (Goetz) Shoemaker, where he lived until 1854, when he came to Exeter. June 22, 1857, he was married to Rosina, daughter of Antoine and Carlotta Hamersworth. Politically he is a democrat. In religion he worships with the Lutherans. He is the father of eleven children: Levi Henry, born November 29, 1857; Charles Jacob, July 5, 1858; Andrew Jackson, August 21, 1861; Franklin, February 27, 1864; Amelia, November 12, 1865; Luther Albert, September 8, 1867; John William, January 24, 1868; Ida Rosetta, July 21, 1870; Edward, July 18, 1872 (died October 1, 1879); David, March 1, 1874; Cora Alvina, October 28, 1876 (died March 19, 1879).

JUSTIN SISUNG, of Sisung & Brandger, wagon-makers and blacksmiths in Maybee, is the son of James and Rosina (Hall) Sisung, and born in Lorozee, France, June 1, 1856, and when a year old came to LaSalle with his parents, and after living in Frenchtown came to Exeter in 1880. November 1, 1881, he married Elizabeth, daughter of John and Frances (Bartlet) Branden, whose children are: Ralph J. C., born July 26, 1882; Justin, October 19, 1887 (died March 7, 1888); Grover, March 18, 1883; Leona, April 29, 1886. Mr. Sisung is a member of the Roman Catholic church, and a staunch democrat. Has been justice of the peace two terms.

JOHN SMITH was born in Ireland, March 17, 1857. When twenty years of age came to America and engaged in farming in Ohio. In 1877 married Bridget A. Dunningan, of Ohio, who was born in Ireland. In 1883 Mr. Smith purchased a farm in Exeter, of thirty acres. He now owns eighty-three acres. He married Miss Smith six children were born: Michael, Patrick, Matthew, Mary, John jr. and Thomas. Michael was admitted to the bar at Monroe, and is now at Ames, Story county, Iowa. Patrick is a well-known farmer of Story county. The rest of the family reside in Monroe county.

MARY STEFFES was born in Prussia, October 11, 1836, her parents being John and Gertrude (Herwig) Fuhrmann. June 15, 1858, she married Stephen, son of Matthew and Susan Steffes, and in the fall of 1859 moved from Detroit to Exeter, settling on section 22, where she is now living. Her children are: John, born July 23, 1859; Charles J., born July 3, 1861; Gertrude, August 27, 1863; Anna, December 23, 1865 (died November 10, 1888); Anthony, March 3, 1868; Stephen, April 4, 1870; Peter, July 28, 1872; Elizabeth, January 13, 1871; Mary, April 16, 1876; and Laura, November 11, 1878. Married June 29, 1879, and during his residence in Exeter was highway commissioner for three terms.

WILLIAM STEWART, of Exeter, was born in Canada, June 13, 1838. His parents came from Scotland to Canada in 1837. In 1851 located at Frenchtown, Mich., purchasing a farm May, 1861, William enlisted in Co. A, 4th Mich. Vol. Inf., as private. While in the army had typhoid fever, which unfit him for duty, and he was discharged August, 1862. He returned to Frenchtown and engaged in farming October, 1862, married Agnes Sneecoor, who was born in Orange county, N. Y., April 13, 1842. Six children were born. Mrs. Stewart died March 18, 1883. Mr. Stewart married Kate Herkimer, of Exeter, March, 1887, for his second wife. She was born in 1811. Mr. Stewart is a member of Smith Post, G. A. R., of Monroe. He owns one hundred and forty acres of fine farming land.

WILLIAM H. STETTEN, attorney at law, of Carlton, Mich., was born at Madison, N. Y., February 3, 1840. Came with his parents to Michigan in 1841. At the age of fifteen years he entered the normal school, graduating in 1859. Soon after this he began farming in Nebraska, and engaged in teaching, and during winters, August 11, 1860, married Jennie Reynolds of Ypsilanti, Mich., who was born at Avon, Ohio. One child, William B., was born to them July 7, 1881. In 1883 Mr. Talcott entered the law department at Ann Arbor University, and graduated and located in 1887. He was admitted to the bar at Laporte, Ind. In the spring of 1887 was candidate for circuit judge, 22d Judicial District, on prohibition ticket. Came to Carlton during the summer of 1887. Address, Carlton, Mich.

MOSES UPELL, farmer, of Exeter, born in Erie, Mich., July 7, 1838. He followed farming until 1861, when he enlisted in Co. K, 11th Mich. Vol. Inf. He was discharged September 13, 1861. Was wounded at the battle of Mission Ridge, in 1863, and was granted a pension. He married, December 23, 1864, Elizabeth Phineas, of Erie City, Mich., who was born October 10, 1832. Eight children were born to them. Are members of Father Romyne's Church, at Athlone. Address, Carlton.

JAMES WESLEY, a farmer of Exeter, was born in Taylor township, Wayne county, Mich., February 27, 1850. When sixteen years of age started for himself in life, going to Wyandotte to work in the rolling mills. From there he went to Detroit, entered a saw mill. Later on secured employment on Michigan central Railroad, drawing wood and lumber. Soon after was made brakeman of same road. After eighteen months at this he returned to Taylor and began farming. March 26, 1875, married Anna J. Cory, of Dearborn, Mich., who was born July 3, 1875. Four children born to them. In 1879 Mr. Wesley came to Monroe county, where he has since resided. Address, Exeter.

THOMAS D. WILSON, a farmer of Exeter, was born in Indiana, January 26, 1828. October 5, 1853, he married Mary C. Woolward of Exeter, Mich. She was born April 15, 1836. Eleven children are born. After 1883 Mr. Wilson's marriage they moved to Exeter, upon the farm they now reside on.

JOHN YESSE, by occupation a saloon-keeper in Maybee, was born in LaSalle, December 6, 1836, his parents being Henry and Mary (Keller) Yesse. June 10, 1864, he married Mary, daughter of Leonard and
Elizabeth (Post) Schaeberger, whose children are: George, born March 24, 1855, and Elizabeth, July 18, 1856. In politics he is an independent Democrat, and a member of the Lutheran Church.

ERIE TOWNSHIP.

GEORGE BENONE, son of Maxim and Polly Benone, was born in Washington township, Lucas county, O., in 1864. He was married in 1883 to Miss Annie Gaynier, a daughter of Morris and Eliza Gaynier, of Lasalle, Monroe county, Mich. They have two children. In 1887 Mr. Benone located in the town of Erie, Monroe county, and purchased one hundred and thirty acres of land, on which he now resides. Himself and wife are members of St. Joseph's church, of Vienna.

Cyrus Bradford, son of Stephen and Harriet Bradford, was born in the township of Erie, Monroe county, Mich., March 7, 1845. He married Laura A. Mason, daughter of Chester and Emma Mason, of Bedford, by whom he has had seven children; five are now living. Mrs. Bradford died October 7, 1888. He was chosen to the office of magistrate in 1888, and elected again to the same office in 1889; for a term of fourteen years.

Edward B. BushroE was born at Rochester, N. Y., on May 13, 1844, son of Basil and Julia (Iott) BushroE, who came from Montreal, Canada, in 1830. In 1862 they went to Bedford, where the mother died March 27, 1865, and father September 27, 1875. On August 23, 1868, Edward B. married Lilly, daughter of Edward and Lorain (Dusseau) Shiner, born in Bedford on April 7, 1848; her father died January 27, 1873. Their children are: Victor E., born Aug. 3, 1869; died Oct. 5, 1890; Joseph S., born Nov. 9, 1870; Samuel J., Jan. 9, 1873; Wm. F., April 29, 1875; Charles H., Sept. 30, 1878; Emma B., July 9, 1881; Rosie L., Jan. 4, 1881; Cammeda D., born Dec. 28, 1884, died Jan. 28, 1885; Anna E., Feb. 4, 1886; May M., May 13, 1888. Mr. BushroE moved to Erie township in 1875, and has a farm one and one-fourth miles west of Vienna. He is an active Democrat, and for several years was deputy sheriff. P. O. address, Erie.

Charles A. Campbell, a blacksmith at Erie, served his apprenticeship in the township of Cornell, Upper Canada, where he lived until he came to Erie in October, 1831. He is the son of Adam and Rebecca (Stata) Campbell, and was born in County Storemont, in the Eastern District of Upper Canada, January 31, 1817. He was married at Waldron, Hillsdale county, Michigan, October 28, 1835, to Ann Louisa, daughter of Joel S. and Jane (Roberts) Hubbard. He is a member of the Presbyterian Church, and votes the straight Democratic ticket. His only son, Frank W., was born November 28, 1836, and following the example of his father, is working in the same shop, and for four years was justice of the peace.

Charles S. Choate, a farmer of Erie, was born in Monroe City, July 29, 1832. Settled in Erie, Monroe county, in 1856. Married Hannah Peters, of Bedford, Monroe county. Their children are Lucy E., Therese A., Jennie, Charles S., Jr., Edith A. and Bessee.

Dennis Cousino, son of Francis and Victoria Cousino, was born in the town of Erie, Monroe county, Mich., in 1838. He was married in 1851 to Eliza Denyon, daughter of Antoine and Catherine Denyon, of Erie township. He has had eleven children, of whom eight are now living. Occupation, farmer; owns eighty-four acres of land. Post office address, Erie, Mich.

Elia F. Cousino, son of Isadore and Roselle Cousino, was born in the town of Erie, Monroe county, Mich., in 1850. He was married in 1872 to Miss Matilda LaPoint, daughter of Nicholas and Mary LaPoint, of Washington county, O. He has five children now living. Occupation, farming; owns sixty-nine acres of land. Himself and wife are members of St. Joseph's church. Post office address, Erie, Mich.

Isaiah Cousino was born in Monroe county, April 24, 1843. Married Catherine Valiquet February 24, 1868; she was born at Locust Point, O., March 2, 1844. Their children are: Laura, born November 7, 1870; Edmond, born December 23, 1872; Ernest, born February 21, 1875; Alfred, born February 9, 1878; Liguri, born February 20, 1880; Georgiana, born July 30, 1882; Pearl, born January 13, 1884; Blanche, born March 2, 1887. His business is farming. Post office address, Erie.

James Dean, a wagonmaker on section 36 in Erie, was brought up in the Roman Catholic faith, being born at Newburgh, N. Y., March 7, 1836, and after a roving life settled down in Erie township in 1882. He was married at Toledo in 1860 to Mary, daughter of James and Margaret (Moine) McCulluck, who died in 1870. In December, 1872, he married Ellen, daughter of William and Mary Anna (Mann) LaPointe, who has six children, of whom two boys and four girls, and Mr. Dean is the son of William C. and Mary (Ferguson) Dean, and is a Democrat.

Charles Dool, a farmer living on section 16 in Erie, was born near Heese Castle, Germany, Jan. 11, 1830, and came to America in 1849 and worked on a farm near Rochester, Ontario and Wayne counties, 1849, and came to Erie in 1857. His parents, William and Sophia (Meier) Dool, died in his infancy. March 2, 1858, he married Jennie, daughter of Samuel and Nancy (Dean) Young, who died Nov. 20, 1890, leaving seven children; Angus, born June 22, 1892, married and living at home; Elwood, born June 25, 1892, married and living in Bedford; Samuel, born July 22, 1895, living at home; Willie, born June 16, 1897, living in Toledo; Carl, born June 25, 1870, living in Bedford; William, born June 18, 1878, and George Spencer, Nov. 27, 1880, both living at home, and Frank, born May 9, 1873, died Dec. 29, 1876. He is a Presbyterian, and a member of the Erie Vigilante Society, as well as an independent Democrat.

Victor A. Dusseau was born in Erie, Monroe county, Mich., Nov. 16, 1837, son of Uriah and Catherine D. More, of Erie, born January 22, 1832. Their children are: Flaget, Ada, Silas, Ella, Maurice, Doris and Lucy (twins), Julia, Mamie and Abbie. He is a school teacher. Post office address, Erie.

William Forman, a farmer of Erie, was born in Wayne county, New York State, July 19, 1816. Settled in Monroe county in 1833. Married Mary Doty, of Bedford, Monroe county, April 23, 1828; she was born in Monroe county August 5, 1814, and died February 3, 1875. Their children are: Celestia, born February 11, 1838; Louise E., born February 9, 1845; Stephen, born January 14, 1849; Ella, born October 14, 1851; Horace, born October 30, 1853; Donald, born January 12, 1856, died December 17, 1856. He is a Republican; has been judge of the peace for three years.

Charles A. Hall, a harnessmaker of Erie, was born in Zanesville, O., March 19, 1832. Settled in Monroe county November 2, 1847. Married Sarah LaSalle, November 5, 1850; she was born in New York State in 1836, and died at Erie, June 3, 1877; had no children. He learned the harness trade in Zanesville, O., when fourteen years old; has worked at his trade in Erie for forty years. Post office address, Erie.

Peter Jacobs, son of Dominick and Catherine Jacobs, was born August 10, 1850, in the town of Erie, at what was then known as the Bay Settlement. He was married in 1885 to Miss Alice Gaunier, daughter
of Dominick and Elizabeth Guainer, of Erie township. He was chosen to the office of magistracy in 1831, and served three years, and again by re-election in 1837 now holding the office. By trade a carpenter and joiner, Postoffice address, Erie, Monroe county. Hishelf and wife are members of St. Joseph's Church.

ALEXANDER LEONARD, son of Alexis and Julia Leonard, was born in the town of LaSalle, Monroe county, Mich., December 10, 1836. He was married in 1867 to Miss Martha Jacobs, daughter of Stephen and Irene Jacobs, of Erie, by whom he has had children. Six now living. He became a resident of Vienna in 1875, since which he has been a resident of Erie township. Himself and family are members of St. Joseph's Church. Postoffice address, Erie, Mich.

JOHN H. LEFFLER, son of Gottlieb and Anna M. Loofl*ler, was born in Baden, Germany, in 1826, and came to America in 1848, locating in Monroe. In 1857 he purchased forty-five acres of land in the town of Erie, and still resides there. He married Miss Wallburca Auman, who was also a native of Germany, and came to this country in 1854.

DARIUS LOOSE, was born in Berks county, Pa., in 1831. He served four years in the Civil War. He came to Monroe county in 1851 and located at Dunco. He was engaged in cabinet making there about eighteen months, then located at Monroe, where he continued the same trade in connection with the real estate business. With the exception of about seven years he has been a resident of Monroe county from the time of coming to the present day. In 1878 he purchased one hundred and six acres of land in Erie township, where he still resides. He was married in 1852 to Miss Malinda Zellar, of Lehman county, Pa. They have three children.

All are members of the Methodist Episcopal Church. Mr. Loose and wife were the first members of the Evangelical Church at East Raisinville, and it was through their efforts the church was established, about the year 1869. He has always taken a deep interest in the Sabbath School, of which he was superintendent for several years. Postoffice address, Erie, Michigan.

WILLIAM H. McKLAX was born in Summerfield, Aug. 12, 1853, and livcd in Toledo with his parents, Lepton and Melinda (Viets) Mcclain, most of the time until he came to Erie, in April, 1881, and settled on a farm of 170 acres on sections 15 and 16, in connection with which he carried on the business of gardener, coal merchant, and operated a feed mill. He was married, Church, Toledo, Ohio, Aug. 18, 1890, to Sarah Elizabeth, daughter of Elias W. and Susan (Kelly) Hedges. They have six children, Grace, Inez, Helen, Florence, Walter and Leonard, all living at home. He is a member of Russell Lodge, No. 141, K. & A. M., at Lambertville, and an Episcopalian. Politically a Republican, and has held the office of drain commissioner of Erie township for six years.

SAMUEL MORRIS lives on a farm of 140 acres on section 28, where he was born April 13, 1836. His parents being Peter and Emily (Duch) Morris. He is a Democrat and a member of Pr. Thomas's Church, in Erie. He mourns the loss of one boy, and has three boys and five girls living at home. Nov. 14, 1865, he was married to Susan, daughter of Joseph and Theresa Rex. His political faith is pinned to the Democratic party.

JAMES MORRIS, a farmer living on section 28, was born at that point, Feb. 15, 1836, his parents being Peter and Emily (Duch) Morris. He was brought up a Catholic, and imbursed the principles of Democracy from his first breath, although never accepting any office. January 12, 1855, he was married to Isabella, daughter of Peter and Catherine Krueger. Their five children are: Tobias, born Dec. 4, 1855; Sarah, Feb. 1, 1875; Arthur, June 29, 1878, Barnabas Jan. 12, 1878, Lot, May 31, 1878, Joel, Oct. 27, 1880. Barnabas Aug. 22, 1881, Mabel, May 17, 1888. Joaquin Jan. 19, 1888. Willie Walter, June 4, 1890.

JAMES MULHOLLAND, son of James and Sarah Mulholland, was born in Erie township on the farm where he now resides, in 1836. He was married December 29, 1860, to Miss Elizabeth Ann Wall, daughter of Elihu and Maria Wilson Hall, of Erie by whom he has three children. His business is farming, owns one hundred and twenty acres of land. Postoffice address, E. Michigan.

JAMES K. PERRY, a farmer of Erie, was born in New York city, December 22, 1827, and settled in Monroe county in 1843. Married Julia Hulze, June 9, 1852. They have three children. Sarah H., born November 1, 1853, David N., December 12, 1856, George O. December 21, 1860. Has been a farmer for forty two years. Is a Democrat. Has been school inspector for nine years.

JAMES CLINTON POTTER was born in Black Rock, Niagara county, N. Y., March 1, 1825, and in his fourteenth year came to Sandusky, Ohio, with his parents. Henry and Elizabeth Potter. Pursued an interest in the Mexican war he served on the United States steamer "Congress," under Capt. Stockton, as quartermaster, and at the capture of Los Angeles acted as flag officer in the land forces of the "Blue Jackets" from the Pacific Squadron.

Said to be the only member of the Pennsylvania German family of the John and Sarah Potter line who ever attended college. In the fall of 1843, he married Lucy M. Armitage, who died in 1851, leaving one boy, who died in Sandusky when three years of age. March 1, 1852, he married Eliza daughter of Ezra and Lydia (VanDusen) Whipple, who has had four children, two boys and two girls. The latter are dead, and of the former, William is living at home, and Fred C. is superintendent of public schools in Denver, Colo. During the Revolution Mr. P. served as corporal in Co. I, 10th O. V. T. He is a member of the Methodist Church, a Republican in politics, and for several years has been keeper of the Erie shooting Association grounds, and deputy game and fish warden of Michigan.

Moses ROBADEAUE, a farmer of Erie, was born in Monroe county, February 29, 1836, Married Arch- ange-Sullian, January 28, 1858, she was born in Canada, March 24, 1832. Their children are: Archange, born May 28, 1840; Ellen, March 16, 1842, died April 20, 1856; Moses, born February 12, 1844, died March 15, 1863; Isabella born January 25, 1846; Louis, born January 2, 1848, died May 26, 1872; and Mabel, born April 6, 1851. David, born April 28, 1855, died May 1, 1859; Benjamin, born February 26, 1857, Electa, born June 18, 1859, Mary, born December 5, 1863. Has been a farmer all his life. He cleared the farm where he now resides.

DAVID ROBEADEAUE is a farmer living on section 18 in Erie, born on section 18, Jan. 3, 1822, his parents being Louis and Arcangela St. Bernard Robedou. With the exception of ten years in Ohio, he has always lived in Erie. He is a member of Fr. Thomas's Church, and a lifelong Democrat, and while not a politician, has held the office of highway commissioner for five terms. He is the father of sixteen children, ten boys and six girls, of whom three boys and three girls are living, and has been four times married. His first wife, to whom he was married in January, 1842, was Madel S., daughter of John and Constina LaPointe, who died in 1849, leaving two boys and one girl: Edmon, who was in the 17th Mich. Vol. Inf., and killed at Spotsylvania Court House. Later he married, by a special license, his second wife, who lives at home, and Boswell, who died when a child. In 1830 he married his second wife, Zoë, daughter of John and Marianne (Cornish) DeSotille, who died in 1868, with five boys and five girls, of whom two boys and two girls are living. His third wife, born 1860, was Malinda, daughter of
and Mary (Drumilard) Bagnell. She died in 1877, with two boys, both of whom are dead. For the fourth wife he was married Jan. 12, 1878, to Emily, daughter of Francis and Felice (Mori) Duval, whose two children, a boy and a girl, are both living.

OCTAVIA E. ROBERT is the oldest of the thirteen children of Dominick E. and Elizabeth Ann (Morris) Robert, born in Erie, Pa., in 1850. She and a family of Roman Catholics, she naturally became and now is a member of Fr. Thomas’s Church. She lives with her father on section 16, and follows the profession of dressmaking for a livelihood.

JOHN STUMP was born at Vortemburck, Germany, Jan. 1, 1863, the son of John and Hannah Stump. He came to New York in 1816, and lived there and in Philadelphia until 1834, when he settled on section 18 of Erie. He was married at Tremainsville, Ohio, Nov. 20, 1834, to Marilda, daughter of Peter and Carrie (Newman) Lefford, who is the mother of eleven children, of whom four boys and one girl are living. Three of the boys, George, John and James, were in the Union army during the war, and Christianity was the basis of their life; it was accepted.

He was married again in the Lutheran Church, but of late years has been a member of the Presbyterian Church.

VICTOR TRABBIC is the seventh child of Peter and Theodosia (Trabble), and was born in Erie, May 28, 1861. Born a Catholic and raised a Democrat, he has always followed the occupation of a farmer. His father has been supervisor of Erie town-ship for two years. Jan. 23, 1883, he was married to Adele, daughter of Antoine and Adeline (Perry) LaPointe, whose children are: Ralston, born April 27, 1884 (died Nov. 30, 1885); Priscilla, born Nov. 14, 1886; and Murie, born Dec. 5, 1888.

JOHN WEEMAN is the oldest son of a family of five boys and two girls, all of whom are living. He was born Feb. 28, 1810, at Hineston, Vt., on the farm of his parents, Edward and Vilena (Conger) Weeman. He was a tailor by trade for about twenty years. In August, 1840, at Norfolk, St. Lawrence county, N. Y., where he had lived for sixteen years, he was married to Mary E., daughter of Joel S. and Jane (Roberts) Hubbard, whose children are two girls and three boys, all living. They are: Hannibal A. and Hamilton A., twins, born in December, 1844—the former a partner in the well-known firm of Lytle, Weeman & Co., in Toleda, the latter a farmer; George, born in 1866, and living at home; Chrestina V. of Dora Cone, dealer in agricultural implements, at Jasper, Mich.; and Ann Eliza, wife of Ralph Doty, in Bedford. After his removal from St. Lawrence county, N. Y., Mr. Weeman lived a few years in Bedford (where he was highway commissioner), and came to Erie in 1845. He was a Whig until the Republican party started, when he became identified with them, and has always remained with them. He has held the office of constable for twenty years, and deputy sheriff of Monroe county for ten years. Is a member of the Episcopal church.

FRANCIS WENDEL, a farmer of Erie, was born in Germany, February 28, 1817. Came to America in 1840 and settled in Monroe county. Married Elizabeth Felger in February, 1839; she was born in Germany, June 4, 1819. Their children are: John C., born November 21, 1839; August 29, 1861; Elizabeth, born December 31, 1841; John, January 1, 1844; died November 23, 1863; Frank, born July 1, 1845; John H., born May 19, 1848; Catherine, born March 28, 1850; Mrs. Mary A., born December 29, 1853. His business is farming.

FRECHTOWN TOWNSHIP.

PAUL BECHBERGER was born in Germany, January 29, 1835, and came to Frechtown in 1866. He gets his mail at Monroe. His parents are Valentine and Catherine (Wise) Bechberger. At Wyandotte, November 27, 1866, he was married to Mary, daughter of Ferdinand and Margaret (Isinger) Steiner.

GEORGE FIX, a farmer of Frechtown, was born in France, March 5, 1826; came to America and settled in Monroe county in 1828, with his father. Married and settled in Monroe, May 15, 1834. She was born May 22, 1838, and died January 3, 1860. Her children are : Adeline, born February 14, 1855, and died in infancy; Sarah E., born June 5, 1856, died October 19, 1888; Joseph G., born September 19, 1858; Frank, born November 18, 1860; Edward, born November 9, 1861. He married his second wife, Julia Decanter, of Monroe, May 19, 1869. She was born in October, 1819, and died July 27, 1872. Her children are: George, born March 19, 1861; Moses, born April 17, 1863; Octavius born June 24, 1864; Isadore, born June 6, 1856; Dorothy, born June 27, 1869. He married his third wife, Julia Robert, January 13, 1873. She was born April 8, 1849. Her children are: Wallace, born November 26, 1873; Catharine, March 7, 1874; Mary F., born December 19, 1875; Clarence, born October 15, 1877, died March 20, 1878; Eliza, born January 4, 1880, died January 30, 1883; Edward, born January 20, 1882; Leona M., born May 31, 1884; Agnes, born November 12, 1886, died January 31, 1886; Lewis, born May 12, 1889, died September 17, 1889. Mr. Fix has been a farmer for 44 years.

JOSEPH HYOTT, son of Elias and Pauline (Sear) Hyott, was born in Maine February 16, 1826, and came to Frechtown in 1837. At Brest, January 23, 1853, he married Adeline, daughter of Tussar and Genevieve (Burr) Sear. He enlisted at Monroe, Sept. 5, 1864, and was mustered out June 2, 1865. His children are: Henry, born Nov. 29, 1855; David, born July 29, 1857; Frank, born Feb. 29, 1859; Louise, born March 20, 1861, now deceased; Mary, born Nov. 9, 1867. His address is Newport.

ELON G. MATTESON is the son of Oliver and Ar- dilla (Davis) Matteson; was born in 1860, and De- cember 3, 1837, was married to Julia, daughter of Linns and Lydia (Andrews) Cowles. He has seven children, and is a well known farmer in Frechtown, where for seven years he was supervisor of the township. His postoffice is at Monroe.

IDA TOWNSHIP.

ADDISON BRAINARD, a farmer of Ida, was born in Vermont, Dec. 1, 1814; came to Monroe county in 1836. Married Elizabeth Andrews, July 4, 1843; she was born in England Dec. 20, 1819. Their children are: Lucetia J., born June 2, 1844; married Feb. 29, 1863, Francis, born Oct. 4, 1845; Cora W., born Aug. 31, 1848; Mary A., born March 2, 1850; Samuel S., born Aug. 4, 1854. Addison Brainard is a Republican; was town clerk three years; commissioner of highway for eight years; member of the M. E. church. Broommaker by trade.

SETH C. BRONSON, a farmer of Ida, was born in New York State, March 19, 1816, and came to Monroe county in 1837. Married Julia Owen, Feb. 23, 1834; she was born in New York State, Aug. 24, 1813, and died Dec. 9, 1853; had one child, Frank, born Feb. 9, 1847. He married his second wife, Althing Johnstone, April 30, 1854; she was born Oct. 1, 1829; her children living are: Julia, born March 20, 1855; Oliver M., born July 6, 1857; Don O., born July 13, 1860. Mr. Bronson has always been a farmer.

JOHN COREY, a farmer of Ida, was born in Eng- land, Aug. 19, 1826; came to America in 1835, and settled in Monroe county in 1837. Married Lucinda Richardson Feb. 2, 1856; she was born in Massachu- setts July 12, 1831. Their children are: Richard, Ada, John, Samuel and Fred. He has always been a farmer.
JOHN DENTAL was born at Rotoch, Germany, in 1829. He came to America in 1847, and settled in the township of Ida, Monroe county, Mich., where he was married in 1830 to Emily Owen, by whom he has had nine children, eight of whom are now living. The first few years of his residence in this country were spent as a common laborer, and as a result of his industry and saving he now owns one hundred acres of choice land, all improved, with fine residence and good out-buildings, a large portion of which he took up in its natural state and has brought it to its present state of perfection.

PAUL DINOFF, a farmer of Ida township, was born in Germany Jan. 27, 1817; came to America in 1846, and settled in Monroe county. Married Catherine Gregerich May 27, 1846, she was born in Germany Aug. 15, 1821. Their children are: Joseph, born Oct. 24, 1851; Paul, born April 5, 1853; William, born May 3, 1856; Anna, born April 17, 1861. He is a Democrat, a member of the Catholic church.

JESSE FRARY was born in the town of Lodi, Seneca county, N. Y., in 1830. In 1853 the family came to Michigan and located in Lenoir county. In 1861 they went to St. Joseph county, and from there Jesse came to Monroe county, locating in the township of Ida and settled on the farm of 80 acres of which he is now part owner, and where he now resides. He was married in 1875 to Miss Julia Manwarren, who was born in Monroe county. He and his parents, David and Eliza Manwarren, came west about the year 1841. Jesse and Julia have four daughters.

JOHN GANSLER. In 1854 Lewis and Mary Ann Gansler left their native country (Germany) and came to America, and on arriving here settled permanently in the township of Ida, Monroe county, Mich. John Gansler was born at sea on the passage of his parents to America. He was married in 1882 to Miss Lucinda Westerharger. They have one child. He now owns 51 acres of land near Lulu Station, in township of Ida, where he now resides.

X. GEIGER, a farmer of Ida, was born in Germany Feb. 12, 1825; came to America in 1832 and settled in Monroe county. Married Lena Newcomb in 1850; she was born in Germany Feb. 11, 1831. Their children are: Lena, born Aug. 18, 1838; Anton, born May 28, 1846; Lizzie, born Oct. 14, 1855; Josephine, born March 28, 1857; Frank, born Nov. 28, 1870. He is a member of the Catholic church.

CHARLES F. GERRE was born in the town of Sparta, Livingston county, N. Y., in 1835. He came to Michigan in 1872 and located in Mecosta county, and remained there until 1882. He then went to Newaygo county, and from thence came to Monroe county in 1885, locating in the township of Ida, on the 40 acres of land that he now owns and occupies. His parents were John and Polly Gerre, of Sparta, N. Y. He married Miss Edna Palmer, of Newaygo county, Mich. They have two children.

JOSEPH E. GILDAY, a son of John and Mary Gilday, was born in the township of Lasalle, Monroe county, Mich., 1848. He was married in 1878 to Miss Ellen Nester, of Toledo, Ohio. They have five children. He came to the township of Ida in 1878, and located on the farm of 80 acres on which he now resides. He has served as assessor four years, township clerk three years, superintendent of schools two years, and was elected supervisor in 1882, and now holds that office.

BENJAMIN GERICK, a farmer of Ida, was born in Germany July 15, 1833; came to America in 1846 and settled in Monroe county. Married Barbara Lesch. Born in Germany Sept. 3, 1843. Their children are: Frank, born April 18, 1863; Lizzie, born Aug. 19, 1861; Mary, Oct. 18, 1866; William, June 16, 1869; Tillie, Aug. 23, 1871; Benjamin, Dec. 2, 1873; John, Jan. 11, 1875; Peter, July 5, 1878; Clara, July 29, 1880; Anna, Aug. 15, 1883. He is a Democrat, member of the Catholic church.

FREDERICK HEIL, a farmer of Ida, was born in Germany April 27, 1821, came to America in 1846, and settled in Monroe county in 1848. Married Barbara Hoek Sept. 23, 1849; she was born in Germany Aug. 6, 1838. Their children are: Christina, born Oct. 12, 1850; died March 1, 1868; Frederick, Feb. 11, 1852; John, Dec. 4, 1853; Maggie, Feb. 3, 1855; Bertha, Jan. 1, 1857; Charles, May 4, 1859; Christof, Jan. 15, 1867; Caroline, Aug. 5, 1869. He is a Democrat, a member of the Lutheran church.

PHILIP HARRICK was born in Berks county, N. Y., in 1816. His parents were Abraham and Margaret Harrick. The family removed to Monroe county, N. Y., and thence to Catharines county, and from there in 1836 they came to Monroe county, Mich., locating in the southwest corner of the township of Ida. They brought their own team of horses, occupying two weeks’ time in making the trip. They took up 90 acres of wild land, and were obliged to make their own road to get to it. The parents died on this farm. Philip Harrick now owns 63 acres of the original farm, on which he now resides. He married in 1861 Miss Margaret Denen, a native of England. They have four children.

JACOB HENRY was born in Hancock county, Pa., in 1836. His parents were George and Mary Henry, who came with their family to Monroe county, Mich., in 1834 and settled in the town of La Salle. In 1861 Mr. Henry removed to the township of Ida, and located on the farm of Talcott E. Wing for three years. In 1864 he purchased the farm where he now resides. He was married in 1854 to Miss Eleanor Yarger, of Ida. They have four children. He has served six years as commissioner of highways, school director eleven years, assessor, etc.

FRANKLIN B. JONES, a doctor of Ida, was born in Raisinville, Monroe county, March 18, 1814. Married Jane A. Russell, of Petersburg, Mich., Dec. 1, 1848; she was born April 23, 1844. Their children are: Hester Mary, born Aug. 31, 1869, died July 16, 1889, of nervous prostration; Estella L., born Dec. 24, 1875; Mrs. Benj. B. Jones, born Jan. 15, 1874; Frank E., born May 7, 1883.

EDWARD KAPER, a farmer of Ida, was born in Germany April 6, 1818; came to America in 1834 and settled in Monroe county. Married Mary Gartner, of Germany, Nov. 30, 1848; she was born March 1, 1827. Their children are: Emil W., born Sept. 21, 1858; Anna F., born Oct. 3, 1852; Bettina M., born Dec. 27, 1857; Carl F., born Nov. 10, 1859, died Feb. 17, 1863; Gust. W. F., born Sept. 17, 1863; Rudolph C., born June 3, 1867. Mr. Kaper is a groovernaker by trade.

JOSEPH LAHR, a farmer of Ida township, was born in Germany April 16, 1821; came to America in 1843 and settled in Monroe county. Married Margaret Lena Stiner in 1841; she was born in Germany Jan. 10, 1820. Their children are: Mary E., born Dec. 2, 1843; Charles, born July 1, 1842; John, born Sept. 26, 1842; Joseph, born Jan. 15, 1848. He has been farming over forty years, has large farm and a large family.

JOHN MARTIN, a merchant of Ida, was born in St. Clair county, Mich., Oct. 29, 1822, and settled in Monroe Co. in 1838. Married Anna Myers, of Ida, Dec. 10, 1857; she was born Nov. 20, 1836; they have three children. George E., born Dec. 11, 1873; Joseph R., Oct. 25, 1877. Herbsman, a marble cutter, is his son. He is a Republican; has been township clerk one year, assistant postmaster three years.

HENRY MASON was a native of Monroe county, N. Y. He married Malinda Brighton, by whom he
had one son, Wm. H. Mason, now of the township of Ida, Monroe county, Mich. Mr. Mason, the father, came to Michigan in 1835, and located in the township of Bedford, where he took up 80 acres of wild land, afterwards adding 36 acres thereon. He served as a member of the State legislature one term. He held some office most of the time during the business part of his life. He died in Bedford in 1867. Wm. H. Mason, his son, was born in Bedford in 1855, and resides in the town where he was born and raised, and owns on the farm of 102 acres in the township of Ida, where he now resides. He married Miss Christina Klineck, of Bedford. They have eight children. He was chosen and elected a magistrate in and for the township of Ida in 1887, but declined to qualify.

CHARLES MILLER, a resident of the town of Ida, was born in Germany in 1841; came to this country in 1870, locating first at Toledo, and from thence settled in the town of Ida, Monroe county, Mich., in 1871, where in the same year he was married to Mrs. Sophia Albright, relict of Frederick Albright, by whom he has one daughter.

EDWIN MOSES came to Monroe county, Mich., in 1833. He was a native of Seneca county, N. Y. His parents were Franklin and Susan Moses, of the town of Fayette, Seneca county, N. Y., where he was born in 1808. He first located at Clintonville, Seneca county, Mich., and from there removed to Ida in 1868, locating at Lulu, where he now resides. He was married in 1864 to Miss May West, a daughter of Henry Y. and Harriet West, by whom he has two children. From Clintonville he removed to the town of Monroe, Mich., and from there removed to Ida in 1868, locating at Lulu, where he now resides. He was married in 1864 to Miss May West, a daughter of Henry Y. and Harriet West, by whom he has two children. From Clintonville he removed to the town of Monroe, Mich., and from thence to Bedford, where he purchased a farm. Remained there until 1866, then came to Monroe, in the township of Ida, and engaged in mercantile business; was made postmaster in 1868 and still holds the office.

JAMES RICHARDSON, who died January 4, 1883, was born in England May 24, 1823; came to America in 1846, and settled in Monroe county. Married Mary Bradley March 24, 1846; she was born in England May 29, 1823. Their children are: Bradley W., born Jan. 5, 1847; Fred A., born Feb. 7, 1849, died Sept. 7, 1850; Benjamin F., born Aug. 9, 1851; Hortense, born Dec. 27, 1854; Emma M., born Dec. 14, 1857; James, born May 14, 1859, died Dec. 16, 1872; Minnie L., born Nov. 26, 1861; Addison J., born Feb. 25, 1865. Mr. Richardson was a cabinetmaker by trade. He was a Republican; was clerk six years. Ida P. O. M.

MICHAEL SCHILLIP, a farmer of Ida, was born in Germany Feb. 2, 1833; came to America in 1856 and settled in Monroe county. Married Mary Wort in December, 1854; she was born in Germany April 1, 1835; both he and his wife are of the Wagner family. He was drafted in the 9th Mich. Inf., Co. J, Sept. 5, 1864, and was mustered out of service June 20, 1865. He is a Republican, and is a member of the Lutheran Church.

JOHN H. STOTZ, a merchant of Ida, was born in Germany Sept. 8, 1824, and died in Ida Feb. 8, 1886; his mother was born in Germany July 9, 1820, and died in Ida Nov. 12, 1884. Mr. Stotz has been in the dry goods business in Ida for 17 years.

JOHN W. STRACK, a farmer of Ida, was born in Germany March 3, 1837; came to America in 1854 and settled in Monroe county in 1862. Married to Jennetta Eschenroder Oct. 19, 1862; she was born in Germany May 15, 1849. Their children are: William, born Dec. 12, 1863; Frederick M., born Dec. 20, 1865; George W., born Sept. 23, 1866, and a daughter, born Sept. 3, 1876. He was engaged in the brewing business while in Germany, but since residing in this country he has been farming.

CHAS. F. STREEETER, a lawyer of Ida, was born in Germany Feb. 8, 1826; came to America in 1836 and settled in Monroe county in 1840. Married to Eva Hochradel, of Monroe, in 1852. Their children living are: John C. F., Maggie, wife of Jacob Hartman, of Toledo, O. He enlisted in the 9th Mich. Cav., Co. G, May 1, 1863, and was mustered out in the fall of 1865. He served in the field six months and was elected at Blairs, Mich., in 1866; afterwards served as assistant hospital steward; is a member of William Bell Post, of Dundee. He is a Democrat; has been justic of the peace 10 years, at present is in the furniture and undertaking business.

JOSEPH TEALL, a son of Asaph and Sophronia Teall, and a grandson of Dr. Nathan Teall, a native of England, was born at Geneva, Ontario county, N. Y., in 1821. His parents came to Monroe county, Mich., when he was eight years old (in 1832), the family locating in the township of Erie, where the father, Asaph Teall, died in 1839. He served as a teamster in the Toledo War. Joseph Teall has been twice married. His first wife was Miss Mary S. Vanoverook, of Erie, to whom he was married in 1846, and by whom he has four children now living. She died in 1854. He next married Miss Adeline Brown, of Dundee, his present wife. Mr. Teall came to the township of Ida in 1854, and for seven years worked as a common laborer. In 1861 he purchased the farm of 80 acres on which he now resides, of R. O'Connor; he now owns 83 acres. At the age of 21 he was elected constable in Erie township, and served 12 years, and has held the office of constable of Crawford county 12 years, and has been a magistrate 24 years, and still holds that office.

SMITH TODD, a farmer of Ida, was born in Belmont county, Ohio, April 28, 1822. Married Elizabeth Lewis Dec. 20, 1853; she was born in Crawford county, Ohio, June 19, 1831. Their children are: Jennie, born Aug. 31, 1854; Amelia, born Feb. 25, 1857; Mary E., born Oct. 14, 1858; Alice, born Oct. 21, 1860; Clement L. V., born Sept. 11, 1863. Mr. Todd is a Democrat; has been justic of the peace for four years; was county recorder of Crawford county, Ohio, for six years.

WILLIAM TRACY was born at Canandaigua, Ontario county, N. Y., in 1822. He came to Monroe county, Mich., in 1836 with his uncle, Gabriel Ketcham. He first located in township of Bedford, and has lived in the townships of Bedford, Whiteford and Erie up to 1880. He then located in the township of Ida, on forty acres of land, where he now resides. He was married in 1854 to Miss Martha Mortimer, of Erie township, by whom he has three children.

SIMEON VAN AKIN, a farmer of Ida, was born in Lenawee county, Mich., Oct. 14, 1842, and settled in Ida in 1867. Married Charlotte Southwick, of Ida, Jan. 15, 1867; she was born Jan. 13, 1838; have two children: Lee, born July 9, 1868, and Clara, born Dec. 12, 1869. He enlisted in the First Regt. U. S. Sharp-Shooters, Co. C, Aug. 23, 1862, and was in all the battles with his regiment. He is a
Republican; has been supervisor five years; postmaster two years.

AUGUSTUS WEISEL, pastor of the German Lutheran church of Ida, was born in Strasburg, Germany, in 1823, and came to America in 1849, settled in Monroe county in 1856. He married Jennie Bueter, of Washington, D. C., July 5, 1865. She was born in Buffalo, N. Y., Feb. 2, 1847, and died Jan. 7, 1872; had three children: Emanuel, born Sept. 11, 1867; Adam, born May 29, 1869; Tabitha, born Nov. 21, 1870. He married his second wife, Minnie Gram, of Buffalo, N. Y., July 23, 1872; she was born Sept. 4, 1843. Their children are: Theodore, born March 5, 1876; Ida, Sept. 28, 1878; Mary M., born March 11, 1880; Emma, born June 23, 1882; John, born July 7, 1884. He has been preaching since 1863.

HENRY Y. WEST was born in Washington county, N. Y., in 1813. His parents, Andrew and Elizabeth (Younglove) West, left Washington county, N. Y., in the winter of 1817-18, and removed to Christchurch, Ky., where they remained until 1827, and then with an ox team removed to Detroit, Mich. In 1827 they located in Oakland county, making a short stay at Birmingham. In the fall of 1829 they took up 40 acres of wild land in the town of Southfield, and soon after built a tannery, the first in the county. They lived there many years, and he and his family were the first settlers of that locality. In 1831 he was made postmaster at Lunen, and now holds that office. Has always taken a lively interest in church matters, establishing the first meeting at Lunen by keeping a minister for two years mostly at his expense.

LASALLE TOWNSHIP.

CHARLES DENNINGER, a farmer of LaSalle, was born in Monroe county, July 28, 1833. Married Margaret Yous, November 1, 1857. She was born in Germany, July 5, 1834. Their children are: Carrie, born March 10, 1857; Augusta, February 6, 1859; Charles, November 2, 1861; Mary, January 1, 1864; Lizzie, October 1, 1866; Rickey, May 30, 1869; Maggie, born January 14, 1872; Julia, May 21, 1874; Wilkie, March 39, 1877; George, January 19, 1880; died January 21, 1880; Fredkie, April 13, 1881. Mr. Dunninger has always been a farmer. His family are members of the Lutheran church.

PETER DUSSEAU is a farmer of LaSalle; was born in Monroe county, October 8, 1835. Married to Elizabeth Clewell, February 14, 1842. Their children are: Anna, born September 12, 1841; John, February 14, 1843; Peter, November 8, 1841, who died in infancy; Albert, born January 11, 1846; Clara, October 10, 1849; Oscar, January 1, 1850; died in October, 1871; Daniel and Catherine (friends), born January 13, 1873; Fannie, May 20, 1875; Benjamin; October 22, 1880. Mr. Dusseau is a Democrat. He is at present township treasurer, and also engaged in farming.

JOHN W. GILDAY, a farmer of LaSalle township, was born in Ireland, April 21, 1821; came to America in 1833, and settled in Monroe county, when the county was a large township. Married Maria VanLin, July 15, 1847. She was born in Monroe, November 3, 1830, the result of their marriage being seven children, nine living: Joseph, Fannie, George, Elizabeth, Annie, James, Frank, Theresa, Jennie and William. Has 35 acres of land in LaSalle township.

GODFROID BECK, a farmer of LaSalle, was born in Germany, September 8, 1866; came to America in 1829, and settled in Monroe county, where he now resides. Married Juliana Knab, September 15, 1870. She was born in Monroe county, August 4, 1833. They have fourteen children living: Kate born August 21, 1851; Lena, born January 11, 1852; died March 11, 1863; Christian, born February 3, 1854; Louisa, born July 11, 1856, died August 2, 1856; Maggie born February 11, 1858; died March 2, 1858; John born February 9, 1859; Mary, born July 7, 1862; Charles, born April 1, 1864; Minnie born November 7, 1866; Margaret born January 17, 1868; Maggie, born April 13, 1871; died November 28, 1872; Lizzie, born April 28, 1873; Rickey, born July 5, 1873; Emanuel, born March 22, 1874. He has been farming for three years.

CHARLES KNAB, a farmer of LaSalle, who died September 17, 1866, was born in Germany, June 27, 1817; came to America in 1832, and settled in Monroe county. Married Margaret Leehr, November 1841. She was born in Germany, December 6, 1819. Their children are: Julia, born August 22, 1842; Mary born November 11, 1847. She is now in the United States. Married Mr. Charles, born March 18, 1849; William, born June 3, 1851; Carrie, born December 6, 1852; Susan, born May 3, 1855; died November 10, 1877; George, born April 2, 1858; Minnie, July 11, 1862. He was a merchant, superintendent of the poor two terms, justice of peace two years.

GEORGE KNAB, a farmer of LaSalle, was born in Germany, June 19, 1821; came to America in 1830, and settled in Monroe county. Married Susan Moyer, August 1847. She was born in Pennsylvania, April 18, 1828, and died December 4, 1888. They have five children: Jacob, born October 2, 1848; George, born December 11, 1849; Charlotte, born July 6, 1853; John, born January 13, 1854; Charles, born November 9, 1856; Susan, born June 5, 1858. For his second wife he married Phoebe Christian, June 9, 1865. She was born December 7, 1840, and has two children: Emma, born October 15, 1863; Matilda, born July 16, 1871. He is a Democrat, and member of the Lutheran church.

GEORGE KNAB, Jr., a farmer of LaSalle, was born in Monroe county, April 8, 1843; married Christina Ott, of Monroe City, October 26, 1865. She was born January 26, 1845. They have five children: Fannie, born August 18, 1868; Emma, born March 28, 1872; Theodore, born April 21, 1875; Julia, born November 17, 1877; Mrs. Knab's mother, Catherine Ott, is still living with her. She was born in Germany, June 11, 1809. Mr. Krab is a blacksmith by trade.

DANIEL KUNMERSION, a farmer of LaSalle, was born in Pennsylvania, December 10, 1831, and came to Monroe county in 1867. Married to Mary Daily, of Ireland, June 25, 1856. Their children are: Edward, born April 18, 1857, and died December 4, 1888; William, born August 8, 1859, John, born January 6, 1864; George, born February 22, 1866. Mr. Kunmerson is a miller by trade.

Hiram Leonard, a farmer of LaSalle, who died January 19, 1881, was born in New York State, April 18, 1820, and settled in Monroe county in 1847. Married Miranda W. Miller, May 9, 1846. He was born in New York state, April 14, 1827. Their children are: Absen, born April 2, 1877; William born May 3, 1879, died May 28, 1885; Phoebe, born August 21, 1835; Acelia born February 9, 1858; John, born April 3, 1866; Sophia, born June 2, 1869; William, born September 3, 1862; Nels, born May 9, 1860; died March 17, 1870. He was a Democrat. He was township treasurer for four years.

A. J. Morse, who died August 21, 1861, was a resident of LaSalle township. He was born in New York
State, June 8, 1818, and settled in Monroe county in 1861. Married to Ellen H. Skinner, April 1, 1849. She was born in New Haven, Huron county, Ohio, May 4, 1855. They have eight children, all living: John J., born May 5, 1890; Ida M., born November 25, 1891; Henry, born December 2, 1894; and James, born December 22, 1896; and settled in Monroe county in 1893. He was a sailor on Lake Erie for four years; then kept the Monroe lighthouse for eight years. At present he is engaged in fishing and farming.

HENRY PAXTON is a resident of LaSalle township, was born on Crawford, December 7, 1831, and settled in Monroe county in 1832. He was a member of the navy in 1883, and disarmed at the conclusion of the war with the U.S. He was born in Indiana, and resided in the United States ever since. His mother was born in Ohio. His father's family consisted of six sons and one daughter. George being the fourth son of the family. George's early life was spent at home until his 20th year. April 1, 1861, he enlisted as a private in the 9th Ohio Cavalry and served in the Civil War. He was born September 1, 1859, in Delaware, N. J. In the spring of 1885 George and his wife went to live on the farm they now own, and began life for themselves.

GEORGE BISSELL, of London, was born at Franklin, N. Y., October 22, 1813. He learned the blacksmith's trade in New York State. In 1837 came to Michigan. Married March 27, 1841, Jane M. Oles, of Adrian, Mich. She was born in 1823. March, 1848, Mrs. Bissell died. George was born in 1857 and married to the Misses Eliza Bissell. He Bissell returned to New York, remained until 1852, when he came back to London. September 10, 1854, married Maria L. Springier, of London, who was born at Rushford, N. Y., October 10, 1825. Four children were born to them. Address, London.

JAMES A. BLACKMER, a merchant and postmaster of Oakville, was born at Putnam, Conn., November 2, 1832. August 7, 1862, he enlisted in Co. C, 7th R. I. Inf. as private; was in the Army of the Potomac, battles of Fredericksburg and White Sulphur, was taken with measles at Newport News, Va., and recovered in time to accompany the regiment to Lexington; here he had a relapse, and was sent to the hospital. In two months he rejoined his regiment. He was discharged from service July 13, 1865, by General Order No. 116, of War Department. He returned to oakville, Island and engaged in lumber business until 1870, when he came to Michigan, purchasing 60 acres of land in London. October, 1878, purchased a A. W. Hard stock of merchandize, and opened his store. In 1879 was appointed postmaster. Elected justice of the peace in 1878. Married Urula Hall, July 9, 1874, who was born in Connecticut, October 24, 1822. Seven children were born to them. Mr. Blackmer is member of Lucas Post 274, G. A. R., of Milan.

MRS. SARAH BOGARDUS, of London, was born in the county, N. Y., September 13, 1840. She came to Michigan with her father in 1857, locating in Newaygo county. In 1858 she married Marquis Palmer, of London. He was born in Genesee county, N. Y., in 1826, died 1877. By this marriage four children were born to them, John, Perry, Orianda, and Cora. All are living excepting Cora, who died December 17, 1886. December 22, 1883, Mrs. Palmer married William Bogardus, of Milan, Mich., whose name she now bears.

ALEX. BONDI, Jr., of London, was born in Reedwood, Monroe county. His parents died, and he lived at home until 15 years old, and sailed on a vessel from Bay City to Toledo, following sailing until the fall of 1883. January 7, 1884, he married Kate Lavough, of Carlton, Mich. She was born at Kawkoville, Mich., Dec. 14, 1859. After her mar-
riaged they lived at Carlton for a few months, then went to London, began farming on a portion of the Moulton farm, section 36, where they now reside. One child, a girl, has been born to them, Mary Maggie, born Nov. 21, 1835.

FRANCIS DE VERE BUTTS, of London, was born at Ypsilanti, Mich., April 10, 1831. February 22, 1851, he enlisted in the 12th Mich. Vol. Inf., Private, going to Little Rock, Ark. February 15, 1855, was discharged at Camden, Ark. He returned to Michigan and engaged in farming. Married in 1870, Emmogene Head, of Augusta, Mich. She was born at St. Paul, Minn., January 13, 1841. They have resided at Augusta upon a farm until 1878, when he exchanged the farm for one he now owns at London. Two children were born to them, Celista and Wallace. Celista died Aug. 19, 1876.

BENJAMIN P. CALHOUN was born in London, Mich., Oct. 19, 1835. September 27, 1855, married Amanda Youngs, of London, who was born Sept. 2, 1839. One child, Irena, was born to them January 18, 1879. Mr. Calhoun’s health is poor, he having been crushed by the treading of a hog. He has farmed for fifty years.

JOHN CAVANAUGH, farmer of London, was born in Ireland, Feb. 27, 1822; came to America in 1832, Sept. 22, 1861, enlisted in Co. D, Mich. Vol. Inf., Married Catherine Wirth, of London, in 1861. She was born in Pennsylvania, Nov. 24, 1842. Ten children were born to them, Catties, Dury, Mary, James, William, Julia, Mary Ann, Martha, and Carrie. Mr. Cavanaugh is a member of William Bell Post, G. A. R., of Dundee.

CHARLES M. COON was born in Ottawa county, N. Y., April 5, 1830. Married Sept. 20, 1851, Laura Austin. He enlisted in Co. D, 224 N. Y. Vol. Cav., Feb. 20, 1863, as private. January, 1865, was discharged at the close of the war. In 1866 came to Michigan. He married his second wife, Aemica Schuylor, March 23, 1867, who was born in Ohio, July 10, 1842. Six children were born to them. Mr. Coon is a farmer. Address, London.

WILLIAM E. CROSBY, farmer of London, Mich., was born in Canada, March 6, 1846. Came to the States in 1858, locating at Ypsilanti. Married Sarah Francis Augustus, of Ypsilanti, who was born Jan. 16, 1868. Mr. Crosby lived in different parts of Michigan until 1867, when he purchased 30 acres of land at London. One child was born to them. Address, London.

CHESTER DANIELS was born Feb. 13, 1815. His parents died when he was three years old, and he went to live with a family at Dundee. He enlisted in 1864 for one year. In 1867 he moved to London, and married Sarah Moyer. In 1872 bought a farm in Milan, consisting of 10 acres. In 1874 was employed by the Star Banking Co., of London, for one and one half years. He owns 60 acres of land in London, where he still lives. To them three children were born, Ada B., Anna and Amnis. Mr. Daniels is a Democrat.

DANIEL L. DeVRE, an active farmer of London, Mich., was born in Richmond, N. Y., Jan. 25, 1825. He enlisted in Co. H, 12th Mich. (shiffer) Devree, until his 15th year, when he went to Newark N. J., to learn the shoemaker’s trade. When he had completed his trade he sailed on the vessel “Parker,” under Capt. William Austin, of New Bedford; after this he sailed under Capt. Smith, and was gone two years. Returning in the fall of 1841, he located on a farm in London, Mich., where he remained three years, and in 1849 moved to Dundee and opened a boot and shoe house. In the spring of 1852 he started for California, driving a team all the way, reaching there about the first of September. He remained there until the spring of 1854, then returned to Michigan. In 1855 he went to Frenchtown, Monroe county, and worked the farm his father was carrying on for him. He remained there until 1866, when he settled in London on the farm of 120 acres where he has since resided. In October, 1881, he married Mary H. Smith, who was born in Scotland, June 6, 1834. Ten children have been born to them, all of whom are living. Mr. DeVre has held the office of justice of the peace for one term in Dundee, and for one term at London. He was twice a member of the Legislature in the Second District, and in 1866 was sheriff in Monroe county, upon the Prohibition ticket.

DANIEL WRIGHT DeVRE, a son of Daniel L. DeVre, was born in Dundee, Feb. 26, 1851. His early life was spent on the farm at Rome, Nov. 8, 1854 he married Louisa Armstrong. She was born in London, Mich., July 14, 1854. After his marriage they moved on a portion of his father’s farm and began for themselves. He afterwards purchased 60 acres. In the summer of 1877 his house was burned, and before the Winter he had erected a new and better home. Three children have been born to them; Daniel L., born Sept. 21, 1875, Harry E., born Sept. 13, 1877, and Alpha A., born June 1, 1883.

JOHN J. DeVREE, a farmer of London, was born in Monroe county, Mich., Dec. 25, 1841. He enlisted in 63d Reg., March 14, 1861, and was in the battles of Stone River, Mission Ridge, Buzzard Roost, Kensegrow Mountain and Chickamauga, remaining with regiment until its return to Michigan, in 1864. In 1870 he enlisted in the 11th U. S. Reg. Inf., as private, going to Mississippi, fort Richardson, and fort Sill, Ind. T. Was with McKenzie in the 72nd scout, being out six months. His time expired March 3, 1875, and he engaged as stage driver between Jack-burn and Weatherford, Texas, remaining four months, then returned to Michigan. Feb. 29, 1876, married Mary P. Haner, of London, who was born Aug. 1, 1853. One child was born to them. Mr. DeVree is a member of Lucas Taylor Post, No. 374. G. A. R., of Milan, Michigan.

ALONZO V. DRAPER was born in New York, Oct. 18, 1819. Came to Michigan in 1836, locating at York, Washtenaw county. In 1843 he married Elizabeth Hathaway, of Mooreville, Mich., who was born in York in 1825. Five children were born to them. He enlisted, October, 1842, in Co. F, 50th Mich. H. Art., taking with him his son Walter. Mr. Draper was discharged October, 1863, his son, December, 1865, at Jackson, Mich. Mr. Draper owns a fine farm in London township, where he resides. Address, Oakville, Michigan.

ESTHER DYHE, of London, was born in New York State, June 29, 1833. Married Abram Van-Schoick, of London, Sept. 11, 1852. He was a cooper. Three children were born to them, Abram VanSchoick enlisted in 1863 in Co. I, 11th Mich. Inf., as a private. Died while in service at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 11, 1864. February 1, 1867, Mrs. VanSchoick married Morse Dyhe, of London. Five children were born of this union. Mr. Dyhe was a farmer and blacksmith. He died Dec. 13, 1878. Mrs. Dyhe manages a farm of 80 acres of land.

ADNA EVO, a farmer, was born in Jackson county, Mich., July 4, 1814. His early life was spent on the farm with his father. Jan. 29, 1837, married Harriet Cook, of New Boston, Wayne county, Mich. She was born in Pennsylvania. Spring, 1838, came to Michigan in 1838. Mr. Evo lived two years on a farm at New Boston, one year at Ann Arbor, and returned to London. In 1846 moved upon the farm where he now resides, which consists of 80 acres of land. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Evo. Address, London.

ZEMMRAH EVO, an active farmer of London was born at Waterloo, Mich., Dec. 16, 1836. July 14, 1871, he married Hannah Dalbec, of Oakville, who was born at Saline, Mich., May 12, 1834. After three years they purchased 20 acres of land, and in 1868, 28 acres additional. In 1871 built for themselves a
HISTORY OF MONROE COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

Of History.own also

HISTORY OF MONROE COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

vol. Inf., until the close of the war. In 1863 his father sold his farm in Ohio, and with a colony of 183 persons including 125 children of colored men went to Polk county, Iowa, living there nine years. In 1871 his father came to Monroe county, purchased a farm in London, where he died in 1875. April 5, 1881, Austin married Sarah Birdicket, of Exeter, Monroe county. She was born in LaSalle, Monroe county, March 16, 1854. One child has been born to Mr. and Mrs. Fuller, Olive May, born in 1882 (Nov. 8th).

GEORGE FULLER, of London, was born in New York State, June 22, 1851. His father and family came to Michigan in 1853. July 2, 1876, George married Miss E. R. Bangs, of Gloversville, N. Y. They have had two children, one living. Address, London.

MRS. JOSEPH FULLER, of London, was born in Wayne, Wayne county, Mich., Feb. 7, 1848. Her maiden name was Polly Maria Rymond, and she was married March 7, 1867, with Joseph Fuller, of Wayne county, Mich. She was born March 7, 1836, in London, Vol. Inf., as private, for three years. Was discharged in 1865; was taken prisoner at Franklin, Tenn., and held three months. Mrs. Fuller is mother of six children. In 1875 they purchased the farm where Mrs. Fuller now resides.

FREDERICK GREEN, farmer, of London, was born March 19, 1839. His parents were born in the east. In 1831 his father came to Michigan, and soon after married. August 5, 1862, Edward enlisted in Co. F, 8th Mich. Vol. Inf., going to Lexington, Ky. Was taken sick with typhoid fever, and sent to the Government Hospital. March, 1865, he was detached from his company and put upon special duty. Soon after was made captain of a company of colored troops. July, 1865, he was discharged in the close of the war. He returned to London, and March 18, 1866, married Lucena Welch, of Exeter. She was born Dec. 25, 1843. They have two children; owns 390 acres of land, besides half interest in timber land, and a store at Boyne City. Deal's largely in stock. Address, London.

JOHN W. GRIEWOLD, farmer, of London, was born at Lawrencetown, Ohio, June 24, 1850. His parents came to Michigan in 1865, settled on what was then known as LaPleasant Creek, Monroe county; purchased 134 acres of land, living here three years; then moved to London, for a farm, called the Judge Winz farm. John B. purchased, in 1875, 40 acres of land in London, Married Mary A. Leffler, who was born March 15, 1850, in 1st township. Her parents were German, came to America in 1848. Two children were born. Address, London.

JOHN W. GRISWOLD, farmer, of London, was born at Tecumseh, July 22, 1831. His parents came from New York State in 1834, traveling with four horses, and their wagon loaded with their effects. John married April 6, 1858, Harriet A. Bowers, of Raisin, Lenawee county, who was born July 22, 1837. He engaged in general painting until 1868, when he came to London, living on 85 acres of land, where he now resides. Three children have been born to them: C. W., Minnie B. and James W. Mr. Griswold has held several offices of trust, having been township clerk five years, and at present is justed of peace; also has charge of the London cemeteries. For 16 years he has taught music, and has charge of all musical interests of London.

EDGAR T. Haight was born Sept. 26, 1837, in London, Mich., upon the farm he now resides on. He was married Feb. 20, 1859, with Delphine Moore, of Milan, who was born July 5, 1839, in Canada. Her parents were born in England. In 1859 they came to Redford, Wayne county, Mich. Edgar, after his mar-

CHAS. GEORGE L, OF London, was born in London, Free City of London, England, March 28, 1805. He enlisted in Co. L, 36th Regt. N. Y. Vols. in 1845; went to Gloversville, N. Y., and engaged with the Glove Manufacturing Co., following this for 20 years. December, 1849, he married Julian A. Butler, of Gloversville, N. Y. She was born in Windsor, Conn., Nov. 16, 1825. He returned with his family to London, January, 1865, erecting a new house and remaining here until April, 1879, when he went to Kansas, remaining there until 1891; he then returned to London. In 1893 went to Big Rapids, Mich. In February, 1898, returned to London; engaged in farming and dairy products, which occupation he now follows. To Mr. and Mrs. Everett's eight children have been born: Mary L., Alida, Laura F., Henry C., Charlie, Emily J., and Lilian. Charles E. FARRINGTON, farmer, of London, was born April 16, 1849, upon the farm he now owns. His father was one of the first members of the State legislature, and member of the convention which framed the constitution. He married, Sept. 1, 1864, Charles enlisted in Co. M, 2d Mich. Cav., as private. Was discharged by general order, June 21, 1865. Married, Sept. 24, 1865, Elifinda S. Roebeek, of London. Four children were born to them. Mr. Farrington is one of the representative farmers of London; deals largely in stock and grain; is member of the Free Methodist Society.

GEORGE N. FINCH was born in Yates county, N. Y., Oct. 3, 1823. Married, Feb. 2, 1831, Helen M. Hoffman, of Arcadia, Wayne county, N. Y. She was born at Phelps, Wayne county, N. Y., Sept. 12, 1835. Oct. 18, 1850, she and her parents moved to Monroe county. In 1879 moved to Dundee, remaining three years, then coming to London, where they now reside. Seven children have been born to them. His farm contains 78 acres of land, 50 acres being under cultivation. Roland L. Finch, a farmer of London, was born in Wayne county, N. Y., Nov. 28, 1858. He lived with his parents until 18, and then began life for himself; worked out by the month for two years, and then entered the cabinet ware rooms at Tecumseh, Mich., remaining for one year; then started a sugar manufacturer at Dundee, Mich. After a year went to Saline for one year. In the spring of 1882 moved to London upon a farm, and began farming for himself, and has since resided there, his sister behind his father's homestead property. Mrs. Nancy Forshée died May 28, 1896. Address, London.

AUSTIN FULLER, an active farmer of London, was born in Williams county, Ohio, March 18, 1832. He moved with the family to Illinois in 1850 and to Iowa, remaining there three years; then moved to Pennsylvania and to Ashtabula county, Ohio, and at last settling in Williams county, Ohio, where Nelson and his brother, aged 16, enlisted in the 8th Ohio
riagy, settled upon the farm he now owns. He is also a carpenter and joiner. Erected one of the finest residences in Milan, where he lived four years. Three children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Haight. Address, London.


MRS. ELLEN G. HALL, widow of Martin V., was born in Great Britain, Nov. 29, 1829. Came to America with her parents in 1841, locating in Washtenaw county, Wis. Ellen married July 3, 1851, Martin V. Hall, who was born in Vermont, July 11, 1829. In 1851 they came to Michigan, He enlisted in Co. H, 9th Mich. Vol. Inf., in 1864, was discharged, June 1865, of age, and at home. Five years later, May 16, 1870, he died, who died Sept. 26, 1879. Mr. Hall died July 11, 1881. He had been township treasurer and justice of peace. Mrs. Hall's address is London.

JOHN I. HANER, of London, was born in New York State, April 28, 1817. Married Mary A. Decey, of London, Mich., and she was born in Dundee, Mich., Dec. 24, 1832. One child was born to them, Oscar W., born March 24, 1869. Mr. Haner has engaged in threshing since 1860, and has one of the best separators in the market. Address, London.

WILLIAM HAZLETT, a farmer of London, Mich., was born in Belville, Mich., Aug. 13, 1812. When five years old he went to Canada with his parents, remaining there five years. When 12 years old he secured work as driver of cattle, going with a herd to the western country, Nebraska, Idaho, and Indian Territory. He remained there five years, then returned to Belville, Mich. After a year learned the painters' trade, and worked at it in Grand Rapids, Mich. In 1865 he moved to London on a farm of 80 acres. October, 1865, he married Maggie Durham, of Denton, Mich. She was born in Orange county, N. Y., June 10, 1839. He has been born to them, Josephine, born July 13, 1866.

SAXFORD D. HEAD born at Sumpter, Wayne county, Mich., September 7, 1847. His parents were born in New York State. When 18 years of age he left home, traveling through different States through the winter, and at last settled in Michigan. About 1877, he married Clara Brookner, of Milan, who was born in 1857. Two children were born to them: John E., May 29, 1879, and Josie M., August 27, 1881. Mr. Head moved upon his present farm in London in 1879. His farm consists of forty acres of land.

WILLIAM A. HEATH, of Augusta, Washtenaw county, Mich., was born in Livingston county, N. Y., November 13, 1836. He enlisted August 13, 1861, in Co. C, 50th New York Engineers, as private. In Feb., 1861, he re-enlisted in same company. In June, 1863, he was discharged. In fall of 1863 he returned to Michigan. In 1876 he moved to Augusta, where he now resides on a farm. Married October 10, 1866, Minervia Jane Bradshaw, of Augusta, who was born in Washtenaw county, October 29, 1832. Mr. Heath is a member of Carpenter Post, No. 180, G. A. R. Of Ypsilanti. Owns ten acres of land.

CHARLES HEMPEST, a farmer of London, Mich., was born in Chautauqua county, N. Y., May 10, 1823. His parents came to Ohio when he was ten years old. When he was 21 his parents moved to Livingston county, Ohio, trading their Ohio land for a farm in Michigan. In 1858 they sold their farm and went to Jackson county, where they had a farm of eighty acres. June 24, 1857, he married Sarah Fisk, of Lenawee county, Mich. She was born in Marion county, September 28, 1838. November, 1864, they moved to the town of London, and have since resided there. Four children born to them, born to them. George T., born June 9, 1867, Darwin C., born October 30, 1869, died July 31, 1878, aged nearly 18 years; Lillis P., born May 22, 1871; Jennie, born February 21, 1879.

PETER J. HENRY, an active farmer of London, was born at Exeter, Mich., November 7, 1832. March 29, 1869, married Elizah-th. Rice, of Augusta, Mich., who was born December 15, 1831. Six children were born to them: Carrie, John L., Sarah Maria, William Julia M., and Rosa E. Mr. Henry's father was a Russian; his mother an American. Postoffice address, London.

ANDREW J. HERRON, a farmer of London, Mich., was born in Pennsylvania, May 27, 1833. His parents died when he was six years old. He began work for himself when 13 years old on a farm. He worked in Pennsylvania until 1853, when he went to Ohio. May 27, 1860, he married Louisa Bunch, of Lake county, Ohio. She was born in Ohio, April 27, 1841; died in July, 1877. November 17, 1861, Mr. Herron enlisted in Co. F., as a private. June 23, 1863, he was discharged by reason of disability; being unfit for service he returned to Ohio. In advantage of education, his parents' death depriving him of school. August, 1878, he married Mary Wellman, of Cincinnati, Ohio. In 1880 he moved to Michigan, and in 1886 moved to London. In 1886 he married his third wife, Jennie Denke, who was born in London, March 8, 1848. By this marriage two children (twins) were born to them in 1883: Elmer and Edward. Mr. Herron has four children by his first wife. Address, London.

GEORGE S. HOLTON, an active farmer of London, Mich., was born in Fulton village, Oswego county, N. Y., July 13, 1840. In 1849 his parents moved to Michigan, and George went to live with Mr. E. Barns for three years; then worked for his father on his farm. He had also learned the cooper's trade and worked at it August 26, 1862, enlisted in Co. H, 18th Mich. Inf., as a private. He remained with his regiment in all its battles. At Camp Snow Pond was captured and taken prisoner while on picket duty. He was mustered out of service on account of being a failure to London and engaged in farming, which he still follows. August 9, 1868, he married Margaret Moren, of Brooklyn, Jackson county, Mich.; who was born in Michigan, February 8, 1844. Four children have been born to them, born April 14, born March 10, 1880, died September 29, 1889; Elia M., born December 20, 1876; George E., born June 23, 1873; Emora, born March 9, 1886. Reuben Holton, a brother of George, was a member of Co. H, 18th Mich. Inf. He died at Nashville, Tenn., June, 1863, and is buried in the Soldiers' Cemetery at that city. Joseph, another brother, was a member of Co. K, 5th Mich. V. I. He died August, 1867, at London, and is buried in London cemetery.

ARTEMAS HOPKINS, an active farmer of London, was born September 13, 1839. His father was born in London. He enlisted in 1862, and was captured and taken to Andersonville prison, where he is supposed to be starved to death. Artemas has always been a farmer. Married Mary M. Ostrander, of Canton, Wayne county, Mich. She was born April 4, 1858, at Conway, Mich. They have four children. The farm on which he resides belonged to his grandfather; is now owned by Willard Hopkins. Artemas has 150 acres of land, and depends on stock raising more than on farming.

WILLARD E. HOPKINS, a farmer of London, was born July 20, 1832. His parents were born in London, Mich. Willard owns the old homestead, and spends his winters there. In 1879 he went to Superior, Washtenaw county, remaining one year; then
ELIJAH M. LAMKIN was born Sept. 6, 1830, at Raisinville, Mich. His parents located in Michigan in 1820. August 23, 1861, he enlisted in Co. I, 11th Mich. Vol. Inf. At the time of his promotion to captain, he was severely wounded at the battle of the Raisin River; discharged Sept. 10, 1864, and returned to Michigan. Married Martha D. Sabin, who was born at Lyonsville, Pa., July 29, 1843. Six children have been born to them. Mr. Lamkin owns 160 acres of land.

OLIVER C. LAMKIN, a farmer of London was born in London, Monroe County, Nov. 18, 1843. His parents were early settlers of London. August 22, 1862, he enlisted in Co. K, 5th Mich. Cav., as private; in battles of Gettysburg, Winchester and Cedar Creek: discharged in June, 1865, as sergeant. March 18, 1866, he married Anna Hawas, of Exeter, who was born in New York State Nov. 29, 1844. They lived at Exeter until 1883, when he sold the farm and purchased 20 acres of land in London; owns one of the largest farms in the town, and his farm is highly cultivated. They have had seven children; address, London.

A. H. LEWIS, a retired farmer of London, was born in New York State, June 21, 1822. October, 1847, he married Julia A. (Lane, who was born in Steuben county, N. Y., April 16, 1830). Came to Michigan in 1865. They have six children: Emma, Laura, Amuda, Minerva, Perilla and Mary E. Address, London.

WILLIAM J. LINDSAY, of London, was born in Ireland June 13, 1842. In 1861 he came to Michigan with his mother, his father being deceased. In 1880 he began farming for himself at Sumpiter. August 20, 1862, married Ada Craft, who was born at Sumpiter Aug. 8, 1865. In 1887 they came to London, locating on the farm where they reside. One child was born to them June 29, 1885, died July 21, 1885. Address, London.

SELEN MASTERS, a farmer of London township, was born on the River Raisin, in Raisinville township, in 1818, and has always lived in Monroe county. His father, Adam Masters, was born in Ulster county, N. Y., and came to Monroe county soon after the War of 1812, and was the father of 12 children. Selen has always lived in London township 41 years. He was married in 1810 to Maria Zelliff. They have had 12 children, seven of whom are living.

RICHARD H. MILLAGE, a farmer of London, was born in New York State July 19, 1823; came to Michigan in 1845. December 10, 1861, he enlisted in Co. I, 55th Mich. Vol. Inf., as private. In 1862 he was discharged; re-enlisted in 1863 in Co. I, 55th Mich. Cav., joining the regiment at Nashville, Tenn., remaining with the regiment until the close of the war. September 16, 1863, he married Lucinda Culver, of York, Mich, who was born June 20, 1841. Seven children were born to them. Mr. Millage is a member of Lucius P. Taylor Post, No. 274, G. A. R., Milan.

CHARLES H. NEWTON was born at Hamburgh, Mich., Nov. 18, 1847. He married Jane Chappell, of Putnam, Mich., who was born Jan. 29, 1848. Two children were born to them. Mrs. Newton died Sept. 15, 1876. After her death Mr. Newton did bridge work, and learned the papermakers’ trade, working at Ypsilanti and Jackson. July 11, 1886, he married Mrs. Laura Frissbee, of Jackson, who was born in Ohio Nov. 3, 1840. They resided in Jackson until 1886, when they came to London.

JESSE NORRIS, a farmer of London, was born at Dorchester, N. H., Nov. 28, 1810. He worked out by...
the month until 26 years of age, and in December, 1836, came to Michigan, starting on his journey with horse and cutter; when he reached Cleveland sold the cutter and started on horseback for Monroe. In the spring of 1837 he married Eliza Jane Blanchard of Raisinville. In 1838 he was employed as superintendent of construction of the Michigan Southern Railroad for one year. Then had charge of saw-mill at Deerfield. For four years managed the farm of Austin E. Wing and Thos. Cole, and during this time built the Petersburg, and rented Wing's half for four years. He owned 60 acres of land at Summertown; exchanged farm for land near Monroe; exchanged farm for land he now owns. April 15, 1859, he married Amelia Williams, of Petersburg, who was born in New York State in 1814, died Jan. 27, 1868. They had no children of their own, but adopted a daughter.

R. H. OSTRANDER, druggist of Milan, Mich., was born in London, Monroe county, Mich., Sept. 28, 1839. His father, William Ostrander, was born in New York State, and came to Michigan in 1856. He purchased land with his brother and then entered the mercantile business. During the Rebellion William Ostrander was engaged as enlisting officer for the United States Army, with headquarters at Detroit. Riesdoff attended the district school at London, helping his father in the store until he was 16 years of age; he then taught school for one year. In the high school the next year he entered the high school at Ann Arbor, then entering the Pharmaceutical Department of the Michigan State University at Ann Arbor, Mich., and graduated in the class of 1858. In the fall of 1859 he entered a wholesale drug house at Atlanta, Ga. Then came to Ohio and secured a position as prescription clerk, remaining one year. He then came to Dundee, Mich., entered the employ of Geo. W. Hurst and took charge of the business when Mr. Hurst was at the New Orleans Exchange. But expecting to be in business for himself, he came to Milan and opened a first-class drug store, which he continues to manage. April 13, 1866, he married May E. Wisdom, of Milan, Mich., her parents being residents of that place. Mr. Ostrander is a member of Wolverine Lodge, No. 197, I. O. O. F., of Milan, Mich.

WILLIAM OSTRANDER was born in Ulster county, N. Y., Nov. 30, 1828. He married Sarah A. Hack, of Milan, Sept. 8, 1855. Six children were born to them, Mr. Ostrander is a merchant, farmer, and postmaster at London for a number of years. At one time he was employed to move freight by rail from London to Lansing, at London at his own expense. He came to London in May, 1856, locating on a farm of 104 acres of land.


E. R. PALMER, an active farmer, was born in London, Mich., April 13, 1810. His parents were among the early settlers of Michigan. April 13, 1861, he married Belle Whiting, who was born at London, Mich., Feb. 7, 1845. Her people came from Yates county, N. Y. Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. Palmer: Mary, Earl H., Gilbert W. and Calista A. Mr. Palmer's farm consists of 200 acres of land; 115 acres being under cultivation. He has deals in stock; has been drain commissioner and school inspector. Address, Evanston.

HARRIET PALMER, of London, was born in Oneida county, N. Y., Sept. 9, 1828. In 1853 her parents came to Michigan. Mrs. Palmer married A. F. Palmer, of London, Sept. 22, 1856. He enlisted in Co. I, 11th Mich. Vol. Inf. as private Aug. 24, 1861; was promoted to 1st sergeant of the company April 1, 1862; he took charge of the company, the commissioned officers having been captured, and while performing this duty was killed at the battle of Stone River, Jan. 2, 1863. Their five children are all living.

WILSON B. PALMITTER, of London, was born in Ohio May 24, 1830. Nov. 18, 1862, he married Janeet Austin Hartwell, who was born at Canton, Mich. April 19, 1837. In 1859 they came to London. Four children were born to them. He is a member of the Free Methodist Society of London; an active farmer and mechanic. Address, London.

CHARLES I. PEASE, a farmer of London, was born in Canandaigua county, N. Y., May 21, 1814. In 1829 came to Michigan, staying 18 months; returned to New York State, and in 1831 located in Oakland county, Michigan. October 20, 1837, he married Sophia Tracy, of Detroit; she was born in Madoc, Canada Oct. 11, 1823. In 1839 he moved to Ohio, and in 1857 located in London, Mich., where he now resides. His farm consists of 50 acres. Six children have been born to them: Elsie, Margaret, Martha, Jane, John and Barna.

EDGAR S. PETERS, of London, was born at Ridgeway, Mich., April 29, 1848. Parents came to Michigan in 1855. Edgar, when 17 years of age, learned carpenter and cabinet-maker. While working in Michigan, he married Clara F. Ebersole, of Milan, who was born in Ohio, August 6, 1856. They lived at Ridgeway until June, 1878, when they came to London, locating on a 80 acres of land. They have five children. Address, London.

JOHN POOL, of London, was born at Loddi, Mich., July 22, 1813. His father was in the war of 1812, September 3, 1814. John enlisted in Co. H, 18th Mich. Vol. Inf. Was discharged at Nashville, Tenn. June 28, 1865. In 1875 he purchased 40 acres of land on section 5 in London, Mich. Married Cornelia A. Kibler, who was born in New York State, Oct. 28, 1841. They have four children. Mr. Pool is a member of Lucas Taylor Post, No. 274, of Milan. He has been constable of the township several years, and in 1881 was appointed deputy sheriff of Monroe county.

ISAAC T. POTTER was born in Connecticut, N. Y., Oct. 13, 1811. His father was a sea captain for over 25 years. He died in 1865, at the age of 105 years. Oct. 21, 1833, Isaac T. married Betsey M. James, who was born in Connecticut, Feb. 5, 1810. He resided at Frankfort, N. Y., engaged in farming until 1871. After he came to Michigan he resided in London, Mich., on a farm of 100 acres of land on section 32. His wife died Jan. 12, 1877, leaving four children. Isaac, Julia M., Silas J. and Emily F. Silas J. enlisted July, 1863, in 1st N. Y. Inf. He died Jan. 25, 1871. Mr. Potter married his second wife, Betsy E. H. Potter, who was born Sept. 12, 1840. She was the widow of Charles Merritt, of Dundee, Mich. Mr. Potter's address is London, Mich.

DANIEL PRESTON, born in Oneida county, N. Y., June 21, 1827, is an active farmer of London. In 1857 he came to Michigan, locating on a farm of 40 acres. In 1869 he sold out and came to London. In 1862 he married Chimira Allen, of New York State. Four children were born to them. Mrs. Preston died at London, when 27 years of age. March, 1868, he married Helen Dopson. Mich. Purchasing 70 acres, children were born to them. She died in the spring of 1873. Mr. Preston married for his third wife, Mrs Frances Wolfsott Miller, of Raisinville, Feb. 14, 1881, who was born May 9, 1839. She had two children at the time of her marriage with Mr. Preston.

REULAM M. REYNOLDS, an active farmer of London, Mich., was born in Lester, Livingston county, N. Y., Feb. 27, 1829. His parents were eastern people. His father died when he was seven years old, and from that time until his twentieth year he was kept by an uncle at Colon, Mich. He then went to French Creek, Ohio, to learn the blacksmith's trade. In 1853 he learned the cooper's trade, and came to Wayne.
county, created a cooper's shop. He sold this for a right in three counties of a patent farming mill, and engaged in the sale of mills. In 1856 he came to Oakland county, Michigan, and purchased some property, and erected a house. Dec. 21, 1856, he married Esther M. Whetton, of London, Mich. She was born in Andover, Allegany county, N. Y., Feb. 13, 1836. Her parents were residents of London township, and her father a carpenter and joiner. In 1857 he erected a manufacturing and repair shop of barrels and repairing wagons and carriages ; he continued this until Aug. 18, 1861, when he enlisted in Co. K, 1st Mich. Cav., as a private, but was detailed as commissary in his battalion. He was with the regiment in the battle of Cedar Mountain, and the battle of Bull Run. He returned to Oakville, Mich., April 7, 1861, since his return he has been unable to do any hard work. In 1883 he was placed upon the pension rolls, and has had one mortgage in the same. At present he manages his farm, and from a patented wagon jack he has received quite an income. Mr. Reynolds is the father of five children: Sylvanus G., born Oct. 12, 1857; Francis L., born Jan. 7, 1863; Reuben M., jr., born Jan. 27, 1875; Newton G., born Sept. 22, 1875; and Bessie M., born Oct. 17, 1876. Sylvanus G. was married Jan. 17, 1884, to Sarah C. Magraw, of Augusta, Mich. She was born Sept. 4, 1861, in New York State. They have two children, Viola W., born Dec. 25, 1884, and Minnie M., born May 30, 1886; Mabel M. born Oct. 13, 1887, and Reuben M. born May 1, 1890. The family has a member of Lucas Taylor Post 274, G. A. R. In 1888 exchanged his farm for village property in Essex Centre, Ont., and moved there; in 1889 exchanged his Canada property for a farm in Lawton, Van Buren County, Mich. He now resides there.

GEO. B. RICHARDS, farmer, of London, was born in York, Washtenaw county, Mich., Oct. 22, 1851. When 18 years of age he began farming for himself. Dec. 25, 1871, married Alma Drury, of York, who was born at East Townsend, Huron county, Ohio, Aug. 25, 1854. They moved to Milan, where Mr. Richards engaged in drawing goods from Ypsilanti to Milan, prior to the completion of the Toledo and Ann Arbor R. R. After three years he purchased a farm of 106 acres in London. In 1881 he was elected town treasurer of London, and was re-elected in 1882; also in 1885 and 1886. In 1887 he was chosen as recorder, and attends to the business interests of the township. His family consists of five children.

HARRY ROSS, a manufacturing blacksmith of Oakville, was born in Huntington county, Pa., Jan. 11, 1830. When 16 years of age he learned the blacksmith's trade at Sashthall, Pa. In 1848 he came to Michigan, locating at Tecumseh, where he resided until Jan., 1882. Nov., 1886, he settled at Oakville, where he now resides. Married May 14, 1848, Catherine Siddle, of Huntington county, Pa., who was born Oct. 31, 1838. Two children were born to them. Mrs. Ross died at Pittsburg, Pa., in 1880.

ROBERT ROYAL was born in England, Feb. 13, 1844. Came with his parents to America in 1851. Feb. 13, 1864, he enlisted in Co. D, 1st Mich. Cav., as private, and joined the regiment at Camp Stoneman, Michigan. Temporary Order of Premium, Aug. 16, 1863, as private, but during the last year of service received soldier's pay, and had charge of men most of the time. Nov. 19, 1871, married Sarah Armstrong, of London, who was born March 16, 1848. N. 29, 1866 at London, their child died. Mr. Royal is a member of I. O. O. F., No. 197, Wolverine Lodge. Has been deputy sheriff four years, justice of peace, constable and drain commissioner.

REUBEN SANFORD, farmer, of London, was born in Knox county, Ohio, Feb. 8, 1839. His parents were eastern people. In 1854 they came to Michigan, locating at Oakville, London township, purchasing some village lots and 80 acres of land. Reuben enlisted in Co. H, 18th Mich. Vol. Inf., and with his regiment left for Covington, Ky. He was captured with others of his regiment, by Morgan, near Covington, on the Lexington pike. Was taken to Cincinnati by boat, then to Covington. Came home by special order to attend affairs to Adjutant General Robinson, at Detroit. Remained in Michigan until Jan., 1863, when he was ordered to his regiment at Lexington, Ky.; was finally discharged at Paris, Ky., June 14, 1863. Married Jane Bliss, of Milan, who was born in 1848. Six children were born to them. Mr. Sanford has an extensive farm at London.

REV. HOLLOWAY SAWYER was born at Harvard, Worceste county, Mass., April 19, 1827. His father's family consisted of eleven children, and at an early age were obliged to care for themselves. Oct., 1848, Holloway went to Milwaukee, Wis., remaining until July, 1849. Sept. 5, 1850, married Julia S. Griswold, of Tecumseh, Mich., who was born Sept. 11, 1828, two years following they lived in Hillsdale county, Mich.; then two years at Tecumseh. In 1855, came to London, purchasing 40 acres of land. In 1865 Mr. Sawyer received from Free Methodist church a license as an exhorter, and in 1867 took a work in Hillsdale county, Mich.; remaining two years, at Ida on one occasion, from one to two years through different counties in Michigan.

ERNEST SCHNURSTEIN, of London, was born in Germany, Jan. 25, 1864. Came to America in 1866, with his parents. When he was 14 years of age he began working for himself, upon a farm. April 17, 1884, married Minnie Meyer, of Ida, Monroe county. She was born at Ida, March 13, 1865. In 1885 they came from Monroe to London. Two children were born to them. Address, London.

WILLIAM SCIPIO, farmer, of London, was born in Erie county, Pa., Oct. 26, 1829. Married in 1855, Sarah A., of Caledonia, Mich., who was born April 15, 1832. Seven children were born to them. Purchased 40 acres of land in London in 1884.

CORNELIUS M. SCOTT, an active farmer of London, was born February 22, 1861. His father enlisted in Co. A, 17th Mich. Vol. Inf.; was killed in the battle of the Wilderness, May 27, 1863. When 12 years old Cornelius began life for himself, working upon a farm by the month. April 1, 1881, he married Miss M. L. Birckett, of Exeter, who was born April 11, 1863. One child was born to them. In 1882 they lived upon a rented farm; then moved to Cadillac, Mich., working for the G. H. & I Railroad one year. March, 1887, purchased a farm in London, the farm of Mr. Monroe, 40 acres of land, where he now resides.

ELIZABETH A. SCOTT, of London, was born in New York State, May 25 1855; came with her parents to Michigan in 1843. July 13, 1877, she married Cornelius Scott, of London, who was born in New York State, November 1, 1834. In 1864 he enlisted in the 18th Mich. Vol. Inf.; the latter part of January, 1864, enlisted in Co. A, 17th Mich. Vol. Inf., and at the battle of Spottsylvania Court House was killed and buried at that place, May, 1864. Mrs. Scott is the mother of four children. Mrs. Scott receives a pension. Address, London.

RICHARD SCOTT, a farmer of London, came to Michigan in 1836 and settled at London. May 9, 1848, he married Anna Van Schoick, of London. Seven children were born to them. In 1879, having the western fever, Mr. Scott sold all he possessed and six children went to Raymond, Rice county, Kan., locating upon a farm of 160 acres of land, but the droughts and insects drove them back to Michigan. Richard Scott having poor health his wife manages the farm. Address, London.

BURTON H. SNEILL, an active farmer and veterinary surgeon of London, was born in New York State March 8, 1842. August, 1861, he enlisted in Co. I,
37th Ill. Inf., as private; went to St. Louis, Mo., going into the western army, the regiment being known as the Fremont Rifles. He was discharged at Chicago Sept. 25, 1861, for disability, and on his discharge, married Maria S. Carney, of Erie county, N. Y. He worked at his trade, that of shoemaker, until 1864, when he went to Michigan, locating at London upon a farm of 20 acres. Seven children were born to them. Mrs. Stephens was born Sept. 12, 1839. Mr. Stephens has been employed by the General Collection Agency, Address, London.

HARRY S. STEPHENS, a farmer of London, was born in Richfield, Washington county, N. Y., on Oct. 24, 1823. He enlisted in the 13th Mich. Inf., as private; was mustered out of the service, March 30, 1864, at London, Mich., and was discharged at Chicago. In 1862 he married Mary Hudson, of Elton, N. Y.; she was born Sept. 20, 1862. October 20, 1868, he returned to London township, Michigan, and purchased a farm.

HIRAM A. STEVENS was born March 22, 1867, at Wales, Erie county, N. Y. He came with his parents to Michigan in 1872, locating at London. He learned the carpenter and joiner's trade, and also worked at general mechanical business. In 1882 he engaged in the carpenter business with P. L. Allen, of Milan, a year after in brick works. In April, 1887, he began farming at London. He married Feb. 23, 1881, Elvira Simonds, who was born Sept. 5, 1865, at Leslie, Mich. Mr. Stevens works, at his trade in connection with farming.

NATHAN STUART, a retired farmer of London, Mich., was born in Washington county, Kingsbury township, N. Y., April 2, 1836, and moved to London, Ohio, when nearly 1 year old, and was reared there. In April, 1858, he entered the U. S. Military service as a private, and served in Co. I, 11th Mich. Inf., 3 years. He was discharged at London, Ohio, on July 6, 1861. He married on Dec. 1, 1862, at London, N. Y., Alonzo J. Brown. They have three children: George, William and Alonzo. Mr. Stuart was discharged and returned to London in 1864.

NATHAN W. STUART, carpenter and joiner, of London, was born April 19, 1858. Jan. 17, 1887, he married Hattie J. Gannett, of New York state. She was born Sept. 20, 1859. Mr. Stuart gives his entire attention to the carpenter and joiner's work.
HISTORY

born to them. Mr. Tread owns 120 acres of land. Address, London.

WILLIAM H. TERRELL, a farmer of London, Mich., was born in Cleveland, Ohio, May 15, 1842. His parents came to Michigan in 1836, making Adrian their home. William began the trade of his father, that of shoemaker. At the breaking out of the war he enlisted, in 1862, in Co. E, 18th Mich. Vol. Inf., as private. He was taken prisoner and sent to Charleston, Tenn., but was soon discharged. He returned to his regiment and remained until final discharge. He contracted disease while in the army, and has never been in good health since, and lives in hopes of receiving a pension, as he has applied for it. After his discharge he went to Tompkins Centre, Jackson county, Mich., living there until 1873, when he returned to Adrian, and Dec. 25, 1873, married Louisa Reynolds, of Adrian. She was born in Sherman, Ohio, April 23, 1842. She came to Michigan when about six years old, and has since resided in the State. He moved from one place to another until at last he settled in London, in 1886, purchasing 50 acres of land. To Mr. and Mrs. Terrell four children have been born: William Henry, Warren E., Wesley and Ruth.

PHILIP TITUS, a retired black smith and farmer, was born in Wreling, W. Va., Feb. 22, 1804. He began his trade with his father when eight years old, his parent's home being in Ohio. He learned his trade until 21, caring for his mother, his father having died. In 1828 he married Louisa Oxley, of Brown county, Ohio. She was born in Virginia in 1802. By this marriage one child, a son, was born to them, who only lived 11 months. Louisa Titus died in 1831. In 1832 Mr. Titus married Catherine Sulby, of Medina county, Ohio. She was born in Richmond, Va., in 1820. In 1845 Philip and his family started for Monroe, working there six months at his trade. He then went to raisinville remaining there three years. In 1850 he moved upon his farm, erecting a tavern and keeping the same; also was appointed gate-keeper of the Satane and Monroe Plank Road Co. They never had any children of their own, but adopted a girl, now Mrs. Loyall Jones. Mrs. Titus died Sept. 13, 1885, aged 63 years.

ALFRED TOLE, farmer, of London, was born at East Milan, May 18, 1817. His parents came from the East to Michigan in 1837. At 15 years Alfred learned the carpenter and joiner's trade. Married, July 3, 1839, Ella E. Bonney, who was born in Eaton county, Ohio, Feb. 18, 1814. They moved to their marriage home in Monroe, and Arkansas. In 1886 moved his family to London, Mich., upon a farm of 40 acres of land. Four children were born to them. Address, London.

SOLOMON TRAVIS, farmer and builder, was born at Cool Spring, Pa., May 22, 1822. His parents were German. Settled in Canada in 1868. Solomon left home, and in 1884 came to London. He is unmarried, his sister being his housekeeper. He leases part of his property, and most of his time is devoted to fence building.

WILLIAM D. TITTLE, a farmer of London, was born June 30, 1829. Married Permelia Pl. Horton, Feb. 6, 1852. Sarah was born at rural home, Y., Ohio, Dec. 9, 1829. In 1853 they came to Superior, Mich. In 1878 they kept a hotel at Midland City, remaining one year, when they came to London, purchasing 27 acres of land. They have no children of their own, but have three adopted, two boys and a girl.


RICHARD P. WANLY, farmer, of London, was born in England, Nov. 10, 1825. When 14 years of age he left home to learn the bricklayer's trade. In 1847 married Elizabeth Swinn, who was born in England, Nov. 28, 1826. In 1827, with his wife and family, and seven children he came to America, locating in Washtenaw county, Mich. In 1877 purchased a farm at London, of 28 acres. To them 13 children have been born. Address, London.

JAMES WATLING, a farmer of Oakville, Mich., was born in England, April 28, 1830. In 1836 came to America with his parents. In 1859 he came to London township, Mich. During the same year he married Mary E. Gillett, who was born at Bloomfield, Ohio, May 16, 1830. Two children were born to them, Alice and Elva, both deceased. Address, Oakville, London township, Michigan.

JOHN WHEATON, Jr., a retired carpenter and joiner of London, was born in Burlington, Otsego county, N. Y. April 15, 1830. His parents were of American birth. John jr. lived at home on a farm until he was 21 years old. He then learned the carpenter and joiner's trade, and being a natural mechanic, soon mastered his trade. During the winter he worked as a shoemaker, and in the summer 1849, he married Eliza Miller Ball, of Exeter, Otsego county, N. Y., who was born in Exeter, N. Y., Feb. 10, 1869. In the year 1852 he moved to Oakville, where he has since resided. They have ten children: Eliza M., born Feb. 15, 1834; Esther M., born Feb. 15, 1836; Eveline M., born April 22, 1838; Emeline M., born June 8, 1840; John M., May 20, 1842; William Penn, Sept. 30, 1844; Mary L., Aug. 30, 1846; Albert M., July 23, 1850; Melva J., June 9, 1852; James M., and Mr. Wheaton, born Sept. 29, 1854. In 1884 he was a member of 1st Mich. Cav. (Broadhead's Regiment). He was captured at the battle of Cedar Mountain and was confined in Libby prison seven weeks. He had two horses shot from under him, and carries the marks of war to-day upon his person.


OSCAR WILKINS, of London, was born at Bloomfield, Ontario county, N. Y., April 18, 1817. April 8, 1830, married Amelia A. Pasco, of Chautauqua county, N. Y., who was born in Ira township, N. Y., September 4, 1821. Six children were born to them. In 1843 they came to Michigan, purchased 40 acres of land for speculation, sold the farm the following year and purchased 160 acres in Summit township. In 1857 came to London, locating upon the farm where they now reside. Asa A., oldest son of Mr. Wilkins, enlisted February, 1862, in Co. L, 113th Regt. Penn. Vol. Cav.; was transferred to 12th Penn. Cav.; was taken prisoner at battle of Gettysburg, and died in Andersonville prison, March 17, 1864. Address, London.

ISAAC WILSON was born February 27, 1827, in New York State. In June, 1846, he married Elizabeth Viely, of Heartville, N. Y., who was born at Beekman, N. Y., in 1830. In 1850 Mr. Wilson and family
moved to Michigan, January 27, 1864, he enlisted in the 6th Mich. Heavy Artillery as a private. While in the service he was taken sick, and has been unable to do any manual labor since. He was discharged at New Orleans, August 29, 1865, and returned to Oakville, Mich., where he now resides. To Mr and Mrs. Wilson four children were born: George, Emma, Phoebe and William. Mr. Wilson is a member of the Taylor Post, No. 12, A. O. U. V. of Milan, Mich.

MRS. SUSAN A. WILSON, of London, was born in Raisinville, March 19, 1838. January 6, 1859, married Elatus F. Hawkes, of Otsego, Mich. Six children were born. July 3, 1877, she married her second husband, Ira Wilson, of New York State. He was born in the same town where they now reside. A divorce was granted Mr. Wilson from her first husband, E. F. Hawkes, in the fall of 1877, with alimony.

SYLVENDER WOODWARD, an active farmer of London, Mich., was born in Orleans county, N. Y., June 3, 1830. He remained at home with his parents, Nathaniel and Ruth Jackson) Woodward, until his thirteenth year, then went to work on a farm. In 1855 his parents came to what is now known as London township. Sylvender the first four years engaged in the mercantile business of his parents, then secured work as a carpenter and joiner, and worked a portion of the time as a millwright. June 10, 1847, he married Rhoda Ann Shaw, of Selvville, Mich. She was born January 11, 1828, at Rochester, Mich. Four children have been born to them: Francis, born March 21, 1848, Ruth, born February 26, 1851; Walter, born September 2, 1856, and Chester, born November 12, 1861. Chester died August 16, 1865. Mrs. Woodward died September 12, 1865, on Pa. R. R. November 29, 1865, married Mrs. Robert W. Wilcox, and his second wife, Martha Ann Wakes, of Washtenaw county, Mich. She was born in New York State, 1818. Four children have been born to them: Or, born September 3, 1872; Don, born May 17, 1875; Roscoe, born May 28, 1879. They are all living. In the year 1849, Mr. Woodward removed with his family to the farm of his father, and has added to it, and is now the possessor of 260 acres.

WALTER N. WOODWARD, farmer, was born in London township, September 2, 1836, upon the farm settled by his grandfather in 1826. He was married November 22, 1883, with Emma Alban, of Ypsilanti, Mich. She was born August 26, 1831. Two children were born to them. Mr. Woodward worked upon his father's farm, renting it upon shares until 1884. In 1882 he came in possession of the farm he now owns, and rented it until 1883, when he came to reside upon it himself.

WILLIAM ARTHUR WOOD, of London, was born in Milan, Monroe county, Mich., December 30, 1863. His mother died when he was six years old. When he was ten years old he began working out by the month and saving his earnings. When 15 years old he was owner of a team and tools. June 10, 1883, he married Jane Pool, of Milan, Mich. She was born in Dundee, Monroe county, October. After his marriage they took the Bently farm to work for one year, and then the Buntz farm; then moved on the farm known as the Baker farm, renting it for a number of years. One child has been born to them: Edna, born January 29, 1887.

MILAN TOWNSHIP.

HIRAM ALLEN, one of the oldest citizens of Milan, was born in Chittenden county, Vermont, February 13, 1810. He remained there until 1822, when he came to Monroe county, settling on a farm one mile from Milan village, and has been in the township ever since, engaged in farming and surveying. He was married in 1855 to Clarissa Andrews, of Vermont, who died in 1844. His second wife was Laura Shilling, whom he married March 29, 1845, and who died December 30, 1872. He again married October 25, 1855. Mrs. Allen died January 12, 1872, leaving five children: Charles born April 4, 1852, Henry H., born October 21, 1857, Jerome born December 11, 1859; Eugene, born February 1, 1855, and Minnie C., born April 3, 1849. Mr. Allen was a Democrat until 1856, and has always been a Republican. He has been supervisor of the township many years, and in 1856 represented the county in the State legislature.

JEROME ALLEN was born in Milan in 1829. His parents were from Vermont. Jerome lived at home until the breaking out of the war when he enlisted in Co. K., 1st Mich. Cav. August, 1861. Company K was broken up and he was transferred to Co. C of the same regiment. He was engaged in the military career, at Gettysburg and the valley of the Shenandoah, was wounded in the shoulder at Back's Bridge, M. I., October 29, 1862, and August 1863, he was discharged. He returned to Milan, attended school one year and then taught school. His father being a surgeon he engaged with him, and has followed the business more or less up to the present time. He married Betsy. Allen of Millett, Mich., in 1859. Mr. and Mrs. Jerome Allen have four children living: Cora Belle Ella Mabel, Mary Elizabeth and Laura Fay. Baby Allen, born November 26, 1871, lived but ten months. Mr. Allen is in the mercantile business, having charge of the highways of Milan. His farm consists of 120 acres. Mr. Allen is a member of Lucas Taylor Post, No. 321 and was the first commander.

MRS. MARY ATLESWORTII, of Milan, was born October 11, 1816, in Sparks, N. Y., and was married to her first husband William E. Marvin on May 6, 1841, who was at that time engaged in the mercantile business in Springwater Valley, N. Y. In September, 1844, she came to Michigan and settled in Milan township, upon a farm where he remained seven years, when he sold the farm and engaged in mercantile business in Monroe, Mich. He died April 21, 1833. To them five children were born. Mrs. Marvin married for her second husband Daniel Aylesworth, of Milan, in 1853.

CATHERINE WALLING BAKER was born in Yates county, N. Y., in 1823. In 1850 she married Charles Baker. They moved to Michigan in 1857, living in Macom, Monroe county, where they engaged in the mercantile business of 50 acres. Mr. Baker enlisted in the 4th Cav, but was discharged in Texas, being unable to perform the duties. Mrs. Baker is the mother of three children: Emma, James and Charles.

DAVID BLACKMER, of Milan, was born in Hampshire county, Mass., October 15, 1833. When 15 years of age he learned the shoemaker's trade. In 1852 he entered into partnership with a boat and ice cream at Northfield, Franklin county, Mass., where he remained six and one-half years. May 9, 1858 he married Zeviah Parman, of Northborough, Worcester county, Mass., who was born July 1, 1835, David Blackmer came to Michigan May 2, 1858, and located in Mendon, where he remained until 1872. In 1872 he came to Milan and engaged in the mercantile business. Mrs. Blackmer died from the effects of a cancer October 15, 1871. Four children were born to them. Mr. Blackmer is a member of the Baptist church of Milan. In 1868 he purchased a bell for the church, which cost $100.00.

JOHN BUNTZ, of Milan, was born August 29, 1825. He came to Michigan with his parents in 1833. Mr. Buntz married the widow of Dr. David Upton, February 3, 1859. Dr. Upton died at Milan and was in 1841, leaving the care of the five children to his widow. Mary, born 1836; George, born 1838; Andrew, born 1840; Henry born 1842, and Mary Ann, 1844. Mr. and Mrs. Buntz moved from their farm in London township to Milan in 1833.
JOB BURNAP, a retired farmer of Milan, was born at Charleston, Montgomery county, N. Y., November 6, 1816. Mr. Burnap was married three times; married his first wife when 23 years of age, and settled in Chenango, N. Y. Three years later he was elected postmaster there. He married Henry Harrison, for German, N. Y. In 1849 he married his second wife, Olive Spencer, of Cherry Valley, Otsego county, N. Y. By this marriage ten children were born. January 10, 1864, Olive, his second wife, died at the age of 43. He married his third wife, Mrs. Rebecca Johnson, February 18, 1858, of Ash, Monroe county, N. Y., and she died in 1880, at the age of 50. He was again married January 25, 1881, with Mrs. Mary A. Gilmore, of Grafton, Mich., where they remained until 1885, when they moved to Milan, where they own a farm of 240 acres. Mr. Burnap has held many offices of trust. Is always ready to aid the needy.

FRANKLIN CAMPBELL, a farmer of Milan, was born October 2, 1854. His parents came to Milan in 1831. He married February 11, 1878, Ellen Dunlap, of LaSalle. Three children were born to them; Edgar F. C., born October 2, 1875; Charles, born February 7, 1876, and Annie. He was born August 20, 1866, died April 7, 1866, and Alfred (twins), born September 15, 1866; Minor, born March 7, 1868, and Peter, born October 27, 1873. Address, Milan, Michigan.

SAMUEL CAMPBELL was born March 25, 1831, in Orleans county, N. Y.; came to Michigan in 1831. Married Liddie Oies, of Allegany county, N. Y. Seven children were born to them; Franklin, born October 2, 1854; Charles, born February 7, 1859, and Annie. He was born August 20, 1866, died April 7, 1866, and Alfred (twins), born September 15, 1866; Minor, born March 7, 1868, and Peter, born October 27, 1873. Address, Milan, Michigan.

THOMAS CARRUTH, of Milan, was born at Marlborough, Mass., in 1849. His parents died when he was very young. When 14 years of age learned the blacksmith trade, and soon after shipped as cabin-boy on a vessel bound for Liverpool, remaining in England four years. In 1869 he returned to America. In 1883 he came to Michigan and began blacksmithing, and the past two years has been engaged in the stave business. Address, Milan, Michigan.

DANIEL CASE, a farmer of Milan, was born in London township, July 1, 1836. His father, Barnard Case, lived in Monroe county in 1832, and was a surveyor by profession. He died in 1863. Daniel Case settled in Milan township in 1873. He enlisted August 24, 1861, in Co. C, 11th Mich. Inf., and was mustered out September 13, 1864, serving with his regiment in all the battles he was engaged. He was married November 7, 1866, to Caroline C. Dewar, also a native of Monroe county. Their one child, Clara A., was born August 5, 1872.

JOHN CHANE, of Milan, was born at Mt. Morris, N. Y., Feb. 24, 1817. His father died when John was ten years old, when his mother moved to Monroeville, Ohio. In 1836 he came to Monroe county; worked in the Waterloo saw mill, and in 1840 went in business for himself. In 1844 he married Emily Jane Miller, of Monroe. April, 1848, he purchased a farm in Milan township of 80 acres. In 1855 he purchased one-half interest in the Bloomer saw mill, at Raisinville, and before 1851 he had purchased the entire mill. April 3, 1853, his wife died; for his second wife he married Susan Sherman, Aug. 15, 1853, who was born July 23, 1822, at Elmston, N. Y. Mr. Chase sold his interest at Raisinville, and purchased a mill at Milan, where he continued in the business until 1854. Since then has followed farming. Mr. Chase has seven children, three by his first wife, Alma Savilla, born Nov. 16, 1866, died Oct. 15, 1869; George H., born Sept. 4, 1869, married a resident of Nebraska; John F., born Aug. 27, 1851, now resident of Omnia City; four by the second, Emily Jane, born June 23, 1851; died May 18, 1866; Edward K., born May 1, 1856, now resident of Milan; Edgar Frank, born May 2, 1858, now resident of Dexter; Anna Belle, born Jan. 15, 1858, now resident of Milan. Address, Milan.

PETER COMPEAU, of Milan, was born Aug. 1, 1837, at Battle Creek, Michigan. His parents were born at Detroit. His father was 55 years of age, and at the age of ten he was an orphan. When 14 years old he began life as a fisherman and a sailor on Lake Erie. August, 1864, he enlisted in Co. A, 18th Mich. Inf.; was discharged July, 1865. He returned to Monroe county and learned the merchant's trade. Feb. 22, 1870, he married Mary De Sherler, of Bedford, Mich. One child was born to them, Alida, Nov. 26, 1870. Mr. Compeau is a member of Taylor Post, No. 274, G. A. R., of Milan.

MRS. EVELINE DAHM, of East Milan, Mich., was born in Wayne county, Mich., in 1850. Her parents, Isaac F. and Esther (Clark) Horton, were residents of New York. In 1855 they moved to Monroe county, Mich., where Mr. Horton purchased a farm. He died September 29, 1869; his wife, March 27, 1882. Ann J. Horton married Cyrus A. Davis, April 9, 1857. He was born in New York State, September 26, 1827. He moved with his parents in 1836 to York, Mich. He was a carpenter and joiner, and worked at his trade until his death. He died January 29, 1882.

JOSEPH F. DEXTER, of Milan, was born July 21, 1853, at York, Mich. At 18 years of age he left home and began engineering. In 1883 he opened a blacksmith shop with C. Steffy for a partner. November 1, 1875, he married Reed R. Thropp, of York, Mich., who was born Aug. 31, 1857. Three children were born to them, Louisa, Edwin and Amy. In 1887 he was made corporal of Milan. Address, Milan, Mich.

ELBERT W. DRURY, of Milan, was born Oct. 26, 1828, in Madison county, N. Y. He learned the carpenter's trade of his father. In 1846 he moved to Wood county, Ohio, where he worked at his trade. He lived at Toledo, Ohio, 14 years, and from there he moved to Monroe county, Mich. He married Chaistis Peck, March 6, 1859. Three children were born to them. In 1883 Mr. Drury, Co. C, 50th Mich. Inf. He was discharged Dec. 23, 1865, but was a member of the Taylor Post, G. A. R., of Milan.

NORMAN M. ENGEL, a farmer of Milan township, was born in York, Washtenaw count, April 15, 1835. His father, Thos. L., was born in Steuben county, N. Y., in 1790, and died in 1842. He came to Monroe, Mich., in 1832, and purchased of government one-fourth of section 15 in Milan township, upon a portion of which Norman now resides. The latter was married in 1859 to Anne Knowles. Their children are Thomas, Mina and Elizabeth. Mr. Engel enlisted in the Union army in 1861; served about ten months, and participated in three engagements.

CHARLES FOURNIA, of Milan, was born at Detroit in 1839. His parents were born in Canada, and came to Michigan in 1829. In the fall of 1860 Charles purchased a farm of 40 acres in Raisinville. In 1861 he enlisted in the 3rd Mich. Inf. D. C. R. and served at Fort Darr. Was in the following battles: Fair Oaks, Savage Station, White Oak Swamp, Malvern Hill and 2d Bull Run. He was wounded Sept. 17, 1862, and discharged Oct. 27, 1862, on account of wounds received. He returned to Monroe, and was employed in weaving machines until Feb. 22, 1864, when he enlisted in the 6th Mich. H. Art., and was sent to Port Hudson, Miss. He did garrison duty until 1865.
he was murdered out by General Order No. 19, at New Orleans, March 17, 1861, he married Amy Sherman, who was born at Milan in 1842, and died in September, 1878, leaving two children. He married for his second wife Mary E. Calhoun, of London, who was born in Ohio in 1817. Two children were born to them, Mr. Frank continuing in the lumber business. In 1884 he purchased his present farm and dairy. He is a first-class mechanic and machinist.

SIMEON A. FRINK was born in Monroe county in 1835. Married Catherine Brucker in 1857. She was born in New York State in 1835. Four children were born and lived in the county, and remained with their mother until 1871. In 1882 she married Mr. Frank. This farm is on the line of the S. & M. S. railroad, and was purchased in 1882 to do business on a farm three years, and then he secured work on the L. A. & C. railroad, for working for four months. He died at Potsdam, Mich., October 26, 1858. Mr. Lewis left this farm and moved to Milan, Mich., April 21, 1879. His wife lived but a few months after her marriage. Died December 9, 1879, aged 17 years. In December, 1881, Mr. Hall again married, Alma Fields, of Raisinville, Washtenaw county. Three children have been born to them: 

LEWIS HALL, of Milan, was born February 18, 1854, in the town of York, Washtenaw county. His parents, Aaron and Jane Hall, were natives of Michigan, being among the people who were born prior to 1820. Aaron Hall was a citizen of Milford, settled with his brother, De Witt Hall, in the town of Casnovia, Washtenaw county, in 1830, and died in September, 1879, leaving two children. He married in 1824, to E., who died when 15 months old; Elizabeth and Frank.

MRS. ABBIGAIL HANSON, of Milan, was born at Saratoga Springs, N.Y., July 23, 1821. Her father, Mr. Lawrence, came to Michigan in 1837, settled on a farm in Jackson county, Mich. Mrs. Hanson was married to Geo. M. Hanson, of York, Washtenaw county, Mich., October 15, 1838. Eight years after he removed to Milan, where he purchased a share in a saw and grist mill. After a few years he sold his interest in this mill and purchased the Tolar mill, and, after three years, he sold this mill and went in to live. In 1867 they returned to Milan, where they have since resided. Mr. Hanson was born in 1812 in the State of Maine. Mrs. Hanson is the mother of five children. Albert A. Hanson was graduated of the army July 31, 1862, at the age of 16 years. He is a member of the U. S. Navy, and the youngest soldier belonging to any post in Monroe county.

ALBERT S. HAYDEN was born November 6, 1838, at Tecumseh, Mich. His parents located at Tecumseh in 1827, his father being proprietor of the Globe Flour Mills at that place. Albert attended DeVeaux College at Niagara Falls, N.Y., from which he graduated in 1856. On his return home he entered the mill with his father, but was obliged to give it up on account of ill health. January 6, 1857, he married Eva Lucy Temble, of Tecumseh. During 1876 Mr. Hayden attended the shipping department at the Globe Mills. In 1882 he came to Milan and erected the stave and heading works of which he is manager. Mr. Hayden is a Mason, having taken his old degree. He has been a member in many improvements which Milan people now enjoy.

DANIEL WASHINGTON HUNTER was born February 22, 1832. Daniel remained at home until 21 years of age. He learned his father's trade, that of carpenter and joiner. He went to Cleveland, where he worked at his trade four years, when he went to Kelso Island, where he was employed by the United States Government to survey the island of Lake Erie. Mr. Hunter was twice married. His first wife was Elizabeth Taylor. To them four children were born. His second wife, Eva Fisher, was born at Massanec, Ohio, in 1828, and was married March 6, 1841. In 1887 Mr. Hunter came to Milan, and is a member of the M. E. church of that village.

ANDREW D. JACKSON was born in Ontario county, N.Y., July 16, 1848. He enlisted in Co. G, 9th Mich. Vly., as private going direct to Washington, D.C.; was in the battles of Gettysburg, Haines, Williamsport, Boonsboro, Maryland Station and others; was taken prisoner September 16, 1863, was in the horrid prison seven months; was exchanged, September 16, 1865, when they dismissed and rejoined the command after the surrender at Petersburg, and was honorably discharged at Jackson, Mich., in December 23, 1865. November 18, 1868, he married Frances A. Richards, of York. Her children have no children of their own. Have an adopted son, moved to Milan village where he resides in 1884.
has been town clerk of York township, and at present assessor of New York. He is a member of Lucius Taylor Post, No. 274; also justice of the peace for four years at Monroe.

Hiram Jacob, of Milan, was born at Raisinville, Monroe county, March 19, 1835. At the age of 16 he left home to learn the blacksmith's trade. He married Eliza Childs, of Milan. To them eight children were born, five of whom are living. Mr. Jacobs enlisted in Co. I, 149th N. Y. S. C., in April 1862, he was wounded and was discharged in July on account of injuries received. He lived upon a farm of 40 acres until 1883, when he sold it and came to Milan. He is a member of Taylor Post, No. 274, G. A. R., of Milan.

Mrs. Mary Jones was born in Niagara county, New York, in 1834. She followed housekeeping until June 11, 1859, when she was married to Rev. Henry Jones, of Monroe county, Mich. Rev. Jones was a Free Methodist. Henry came with his parents to Monroe county when a lad. He was in Ohio one year, but most of his time was spent in Michigan. He died April 1, 1874, aged 43, at Ida, Michigan. Four children were born to them, the oldest being but ten years at the time of Rev. Jones' death. In 1879 Mrs. Jones moved to East Milan, remaining here until 1884, when she came to Milan Village. She had three brothers in the late Rebellion, Schuyler McFall, a member of 117th Mich. Inf., who was wounded, but returned, and is living in Augusta, Mich.: Daniel McFall was injured and receives a pension. Harrison McFall, also of the same regiment, was captured and supposed to have starved to death in Andersonville prison.

Eliz. H. Kinear, of Milan, was born at Lima, New York, Feb. 27, 1827. He left home at the age of 11 years, working upon a farm, and in 1852 came to Michigan, locating at Milan. August 17, 1862, he enlisted in Co. I, 149th N. Y. S. C., under General Custer, until General Custer was promoted, was then under General Stagg. He was mustered out July 3, 1865, and returned to Milan and commenced farming; married July 3, 1851, Rosetta Chamberlin, of New York State. To them four children were born. He is a member of Taylor Post, No. 274, G. A. R., of Milan. His farm consists of 100 acres.

Edgar F. Knickerbocker, merchant tailor, of Milan, was born in York, Mich., July 13, 1862. His father was born in New York State in 1832, and is of the old Knickerbocker family. Edgar attended school at what was then called the Old Town Line school. He then came to Milan and attended the Union school for three years, when he began teaching at Pittsfield Junction. August 20, 1882, he married Minnie M. Harper, of Milan. One child, Edgar Harper, was born Oct. 20, 1884. Mr. Knickerbocker was appointed principal of the first ward school at Cadiaic, Mich., in 1888. He taught until health failed, and then entered gent's furnishing store at Milan. In 1887 he opened a store of his own, the exclusive one of the kind in Milan.

Mrs. Mary Knittle, of East Milan, was born at Baltimore, Md., in 1830. Her parents came to Michigan in 1845, and located at Blue Bush, Monroe county. Mrs. Knittle's maiden name was Haag; she married Lonic Knittle in 1863, at Monroe City, Mich. They came to East Milan, where Mr. Knittle worked at the blacksmith trade. In 1885 he died of Bright's disease.

Patrick Knowles, a farmer of Milan, was born in Queen's county, Ireland, December 29, 1863. He attended school until his 19th year of age. September 29, 1826, he married Bridget Doherty, of Queen's county, Ireland. In 1830 they came to America, and were located in New York State. In 1838 they came to Michigan, locating upon a farm in Sunfield township, Monroe county, Mich. In 1856 he carried the mail for two and a half years tri-weekly, between Monroe and Ann Arbor, Mich. In 1875 he purchased the place in Milan. Eleven children were born to them, four living. Thomas, a son of Patrick, enlisted in Oct., 1861, in Co. K, 3d Mich. Cav. He was discharged as corporal, Jan. 19, 1864; re-enlisted same day in Co. G, 3d Michigan Cav., and was discharged Feb. 12, 1866.

Thomas Lacy, of Milan, was born Feb. 1, 1817, in Monroe county, N. Y. When 17 years of age he learned the carriage trade, and in 1839 commenced the manufacture of carriages at Jersey City. As business increased he was obliged to take a partner, and the firm Hutton & Lacy continued business until 1873, when Mr. Lacy sold out his interest, and moved to Tecumseh, Mich., where he resided on a farm for seven years, when he came to Milan and opened a store, which he sold after three years, and has now retired from active life. December, 1839, he married Anna Kilpatrick, of Elizabeth, N. J. Eight children were born to them, in 1836 Mrs. Lacy married for his second wife Mrs. Elizabeth Trumble, of Ohio, whose family consisted of two children. One child was born to them, Thomas T., Jr., July 1866, who is now a photographer, at Milan.

Benjamin W. Lamkin was born at Raisinville, Monroe county, Mich., Dec. 10, 1830. His parents were eastern people, and came to Michigan while it was still a wilderness. April, 1861, he married Ememie Johnson, of Raisinville. She was born in New York State, Dec. 1, 1836. Her parents came to Michigan in 1833 or '34. To Mr. and Mrs. Lamkin eight children were born, four of whom are living. In 1887 Mr. Lamkin built a foundry and blacksmith shop, a long-felt want in Milan, this being the only complete works in that section.

Mrs. Charlotte E. Lamkin, of Milan, was born in Otsego county, N. Y., Oct. 12, 1832. Her parents were eastern people, and came to Michigan in 1842, locating on a farm in Hudson, Charlotte remained at home until Oct. 16, 1860, when she was married to Dr. Silas A. Newcomb, of Clayton, Mich. In 1861 they moved to Oakville, where he continued his practice until 1871, when his health failed him. The doctor opened a general store, and in 1870 put in a stock of drugs, and gave what attention his health would permit to the store. December 29, 1876, she and an illness. To them five children were born to them, David, Asafield, Julia and David Curtis, all living. After the doctor's death his wife continued the business until the year 1879, when she married Robert A. M. Lamkin, Wayne county, Mich. In 1888 they moved on a farm near Oakville, and the year following moved to Milan village.

Albert H. Lewis, a brick and stone mason of Milan, was born in New York State, April 1, 1845. He enlisted August 16, 1861, in Co. M, 1st Mich. Cav. Was in the battle of Gettysburg, and numerous others; was taken prisoner and confined in Libby Prison; was discharged March 25, 1866, at Fort Bridges, Wyoming Territory. In 1851 married Sarah Stay, of Detroit, Mich. He is a member of Lucius Taylor Post, No. 274, of Michigan, Address, Milan, Michigan.

E. M. Lewis, of East Milan, was born in Steuben county, N. Y., in 1849. Came to Michigan in 1874, working upon a farm. In 1874 purchased a farm in Dundee township. In 1874 married Amelia Critchett, of London township. They have five children, but have an adopted daughter. In 1877 Mr. Lewis opened a general store at East Milan, which he continues to manage. In 1881 erected a charcoal kiln, and at present has seven kilns in operation—the annual consumption of wood being 4,000 cords, producing 13,000 barrels of charcoal. In 1884 erected a brick and tile works. In 1886, 450,000 brick and 350,000
tile were produced, giving employment to fourteen men. He also has in operation a portable saw mill. Owns 260 acres of farming land, upon which he has Poland China hogs and thoroughbred cattle.

MRS. BETSEY LYON, of Milan, was born in Vermont in 1809. In 1825 her parents came to Michigan, locating in Buchanan township, Monroe county, on 160 acres they had purchased of the United States Gov- ernment, where she resided until the death of both father and mother. Mrs. Lyon was married in 1834, and removed with her husband to Saline, Mich, where they resided until September, 1843. They then came to Milan, where Mr. Lyon died February 27, 1884. Mrs. Lyon still resides at Milan.

B. W. MARBLE, a justice of the peace of Milan township, was born in Litchfield, Conn., August 17, 1821. He has since resided in Lake and Portage counties and other places in Ohio, Indiana, and in the State of New York. He came to Milan in 1809, and for fourteen years has been a justice of the peace. He was first married in 1847 to Hopestil T. Ketchum, who died in 1860. His second wife was Hannah Wilcox, of Wayne county, Mich. She died in August 1851. They have two children: Lucilla, Winfield and Elmer, all of whom reside in Milan. He is a Republican in politics, and has been highway commissioner and township treasurer, and has filled various other offices.

CHARLES C. MOORE, of Milan, was born at Raisinville, Monroe county, Mich., April 1, 1852. His parents came to Michigan in 1833. Charles attended the district school until 13 years of age. In 1874 he went to Oberlin, Ohio, to study telegraphy. In 1876 he married Emma A. Bennett, of Augusta, Mich. Three children were born to them. Mr. Moore has held several township offices, and at present is clerk of Milan village, having held the office since the incorporation of the village in 1884, also has charge of the Pacific Express Company's business at Milan.

JERUSA CLARK PAINE, born in New York State in 1816, came to Michigan in 1832. She married Sarah Paine in New York State in 1824. He was born in 1800, died in 1850. Horatio and Winsor, sons of Samuel Paine, enlisted in the war, Horatio in 1861 in Co. F, 6th Mich. Inf., and was killed at battle of Baton Rouge, La., December 1861, and enlisted in 20th Mich. Inf. He died at hospital in Kentucky from disease contracted while in the army. Jacob, another son, enlisted in 1862 in 5th Mich. Cav., in Co. M., and is still living. Mrs. Paine has one son, C. M., who is a railroad carpenter on the Toledo & Ann Arbor Railroad. B. F. Paine is engaged as bookkeeper and clerk of the same road. One daughter was born to Mr. and Mrs. Paine. Address, Milan.

MRS. ABIGAIL PHILLIPS was born at Romulus, Seneca county, N. Y., November 15, 1813. She married Mr. Phillips December 27, 1834. She was born in Connecticut, New York, April 29, 1813. He died August 30, 1884, from paralysis; he held many offices of trust. One child was born to them, Clarence D., born June 26, 1842. At the breaking out of the Rebellion he enlisted in H. S. Johnson's Sharp Shooters. He died at army corps hospital at City Point February 19, 1867. He was buried at Rice Cemetery, Milan.

EMMITT F. PYLE, M. D., of Milan, was born December 29, 1846, at Pekin, N. Y. He attended Genesee Wesleyan Seminary, at Lima, N. Y., Holbrook College, at Geneva N. Y. He entered the hospital of the Sisters of Charity as steward; he remained there two years. In 1866 he graduated from the Buffalo Medical University; he began the practice of medicine at Pekin, N. Y. In 1882 he came to Milan. He married in 1873 Etta Menzie, of Niagara Falls, N. Y. One child was born to them. Dr. Pyle was instrumental in the incorporation of Milan town ship, was a mem- ber of the first board of trustees; is present at sessions, for a number of years has been a director of the villageunion school; is a member of many different secret societies; is member of the Michigan Sovereign Consor- tium. Address, Milan, Michigan, A. W. R., 32d degree Mason.

MRS. JESSE REDMAN, of Milan, was born in YORK, Washtenaw county, Mich., April 15, 1846. Her parents, Edward and Sarah Rawson, were eastern people, and came to Michigan at an early date, settling at York. Mrs. Redman, nee Reina Rawson, married September 16, 1866. Her husband, Jesse Redman, was born in London, England, in 1828. At the breaking out of the Rebellion he enlisted in Co. M, 24 Mich. Cav. He was discharged from service by General Order No. 81, June 21, 1865. He returned to Milan, where he engaged in farming until his death on Aug. 31, 1885. Mrs. Redman is the mother of five children: Rosa Lena, born June 10, 1867; Emma Nettie, born July 24, 1869; William Enos, born February 24, 1871; Adeline, born March 19, 1873, and Walter B., born April 27, 1881. Mrs. Redman manages her farm of 190 acres, looking after its interests in all its details herself.

THOMAS RICHARDS, of Milan, was born in England September 17, 1825. In 1830 his parents came to Michigan. Thomas remained at home until his 18th year; having learned the cooper's trade, he went to Grand Rapids, Michigan, for employment. September, 1845, he married Urania Blakeley, of Washtenaw county, N. Y. They located upon a farm in the town of York, where they resided until 1856, when they came to Milan. Two children were born to them: George B and Elizabeth P. In 1850 he began the mail and express business from Milan to Monroe which he continued 12 years. Mrs. Richards died September 10, 1885. April 8, 1887, he married Elsie E. Campbell, of Milan, who was born in Erie county, Pa., March 20, 1857. One son was born to them, Walter T. Mr. Richards is a member of the Methodist church, but contributes largely to both of three churches in Milan.

DR. RANDAL SCHUYLER was born in Washtenaw county, Mich., May, 1834. He graduated from Michigan University, Medical Department, in 1877. In June, 1877, he came to East Milan, and commenced practicing. In 1876, he was special agent in the stock of drugs and medicines. In 1880 he married Mary E. Simpson. To them two children were born, Edith and Nellie. Dr. Schuyler has a good practice, and owns a fine residence. At one time had charge of Washtenaw Insane Asylum, Address, Milan, Michigan.

MRS. SARAH L. SIMMONS was born in Wayne county, New York, Feb. 19, 1839. Her parents came to York, Mich., in 1832. Mrs. Simmons' brother, Sylvester Davis, was the first white man buried in the township. Durfee Simmons came to Michigan in the winter of 1839, and married October, 1837. He was a carpenter and joiner by trade. He was born at Madison, Madison county, New York, October 12, 1805, and died at Milan, Mich., November 5, 1861, in the 56th year of his age. Six children were born to them. At the time of Mr. Simmons' marriage he was lieutenant-colonel of heavy artillery of New York, holding the appointment from Gov. Massey. He was prime mover in the organization of the Baptist church at Milan.

MRS. GEORGE SMITH, of Milan, was born in Logh, Mich., in 1831. Married Frank Edson, of Augusta, Mich. He died June 24, 1883. He enlisted in 1861 as private, and was promoted to second lieutenant. Mrs. Smith is
the mother of four children, three of whom are living. Address, Milan.

DEWITT C. STEEVE, of Milan, was born at Ypsilanti, Michigan, January 14, 1857. When 17 years of age he was apprenticed to the trade of blacksmith. In 1875, he went to Fond du Lac, Wis., to work at his trade, returning to Ypsilanti the following October. In 1890 he went to Moorville, Michigan, opening a shop for himself. He married October 14, 1880, Joanna Thropp, of York, who was born December 18, 1837. August 2, 1862, he enlisted as private in Co. B, 20th Mich. Inf. Was discharged July 3, 1863, at Detroit, Michigan. He returned to Milan and engaged in wagon manufacturing. Six children were born to them. He died in the fall of 1914. Mr. S. is a member of Taylor Post, No. 274; also of the Maccabees. Owns a farm of 50 acres at Milan.

URIAH STEFFY was born November 26, 1845, at Swartzburg, Wayne county, Mich. He learned the blacksmith's trade of his father. At 17 years he enlisted in Co. B, 11th Mich. Inf. as a private. In the battle of Atlanta, Pittsburg Landing, and Sherman's March to the Sea. He was present in 1864, and re-enlisted in the same regiment. He was discharged as sergeant July 22, 1865. He married Mary LaFountain, of Rockford, Mich., in 1868. She was born September 27, 1844. He is a member of Taylor Post, No. 274, G. A. R. His address is Milan, Michigan.


MRS. REBECCA TAYLOR was born at Peckskill, N. Y., April 23, 1816. Mr. Wm. L. Taylor was born in Burlington, Vermont, Nov. 26, 1814. She met Mr. Taylor in Peckskill in 1835, and they were married March 10, 1835, and moved from New York City to Michigan in 1837; had two children, as private in Michigan. Mr. Taylor enlisted as corporal in Co. M, 1st Mich. Engs. and Mehcs., in Sept., 1863, for three years. Was with Sherman on his March to the Sea, and contracted paralysis, was sent to the hospital in the South, was sent home to Michigan, and from then discharged Aug. 9, 1865. He died Dec. 7, 1878. Mrs. Taylor is the mother of seven children, and is in her 74th year.


CHARLES E. THROOP was born at York, Washtenaw county, Mich., April 10, 1860. His parents were Eastern people, his father being born in Vermont, and his mother in Albany, N. Y. They came to Michigan in 1860, settling upon a farm. Charles remained at home until 1886, when he purchased a grocer's stock and engaged in the grocery business. Previous to this he had worked as stationary engraver. April 10th he married Mary Dubeise, of Milan. She was born January 1, 1861, at Milan. They were married July 14th.

JOSEPH TURNER, of Milan, was born in Indiana, Sept. 27, 1827. At 21 years of age he began life for himself, going to Chicago to sell horses; later on went to Terre Haute, Ind., where he was employed as driver on a Wabash & Erie canal boat; at the close of one year was promoted captain of the boat. He married Oct. 18, 1854, Eliza Jane screws, of Elkhart, Ind. He enlisted in 1864 in Co. I, 28th Ind. Inf.; was appointed U. S. recruiting officer for Indiana and Michigan; was mustered out in 1865. He came to Tecumseh, Mich., where he remained 17 years. In 1883 came to Milan, where he is engaged in the G. & T. Stave Works. To Mr. and Mrs Turner eight children were born, six of whom are living. Address, Milan, Michigan.

CHARLES WARNER, of Milan, was born in York township, Washtenaw county, Mich., November 10, 1845. He married Frances Wilcox, of Milan, in 1860. In 1866 enlisted in the Sixty-fourth regiment. He went to Michigan on furlough in 1866 and 1867, and was mustered in at Atchison, Kan. Married there, February 11, 1868, Miss Jane R. Davis, of Atchison, Kan., who was born March 15, 1849, at Atchison, Kan. They have four children, two sons and two daughters. Address, Milan, Michigan.

WILLIAM W. WHALEY, of Milan, was born in London, Monroe county, Mich., November 22, 1861. His parents were Eastern people, coming from New York in 1832, and taking up 80 acres of Government land. When William was ten years old his mother died, and he left home to do for himself. On September 29, 1883, he married Sarah Vealey, of London State, Mich. Mr. Whaley was a cooper by trade. In January, 1864, he enlisted as corporal in Co. B, 1st Cavalry. He remained with his regiment during all its engagements of 1864. He was discharged from the service August 5, 1865. He returned to London and engaged in farming until 1871, when he moved out and came to Milan village, Michigan, erected a cooper shop and cider mill, doing the work at the mill with horse power. His business so increased that he was obliged to enlarge his works, and in 1884 put in a large steam power engine. In 1886 he had 27,000 bushels of apples and produced 3,000 barrels of cider. He ships his cider all over the United States. In 1886 he manufactured 3,000 gallons of apple-butter, for which he found ready sale. Mr. Whaley is a member of the Milan Masonic Association of the State of Ohio, and is considered the representative cider maker of the Association. Mr. Whaley has four children, one an adopted daughter. He is a member of the Lucas Taylor Post, No. 274.

CHARLES W. WILCOX was born at Milan, Mich., February 8, 1875. His parents came to Michigan in 1851, his father working at his trade—that of blacksmithing. September 18, 1870 married Ellen Bartholomew, who was born in Medina county, Ohio, August 8, 1845. To them one child was born. Mr. Wilcox commenced farming in 1874 on a farm of twenty acres. He now owns two fine farms, one in London, and one in Milan, Michigan.

JOHN C. WILSON was born January 6, 1850, in New York State. Came west with his parents, who settled at Ann Arbor, Mich., where they remained one year, when they purchased a farm of eighty acres at Milan, on section seven. June 30, 1873, he married Maria McCordy, of Ann Arbor. Mr. Wilson engaged in the grocery business at Ann Arbor April 28, 1886, when his store was destroyed by fire. In the fall of 1886 he returned to Milan, and with his brother engaged in photography, and is now one of the leading photographers in that place. February 1, 1886, his wife died, leaving five children to his care. Mr. Wilson is a member of the Knights of Maccabees, of Milan, Champion Tent, No. 424.
PERSONAL HISTORIES.

SARAH S. WILSON was born at Cabot, Washington county, Vt., in 1822. In 1853 her father came to Milan, Mich. In 1856 she married Chester Wilcox, who died in Boston, Mass., in 1885. To them eight children were born five of whom are living: Frances, Helen, Charles, Rusell and Florence.

THOMAS WILSON, a Miller of Milan township, was born in Yorkshire, England, in 1806, and came to America in 1832 and settled in New York State. He is a miller by trade. He was married to Miss Jane Dodge, and to them eight children five of whom are living. His business was farming.

HERBERT DUVALL was born in Monroe county in 1818, and died Oct. 21, 1886. He was married to Miss Harriet, daughter of Robert, of Monroe, Oct. 3, 1831. She was born in Monroe, Sept. 7, 1830. They had eight children five of whom are living. His business was farming, and since his death Mrs. Duvall carries on the business.

WM. P. GALE was born Nov. 2, 1818, in Monroe township, Monroe county, Mich. June 9, 1844, he married Harriet Dusenbery, of New York State. She was born in the State of New York, Dec. 11, 1818. Three children have been born to them: Eugene born Feb. 1, 1847; Mary A., born March 27, 1852; Austin W. born May 21, 1856. Mr. Gale was engaged in the saw and paper mill at Raisinville township. In politics he was a Republican. Was a member of the Presbyterian church. He died June 19, 1873.

JOSEPH C. GARWOOD, born in New Jersey, Sept. 4, 1822, settled in Monroe county in 1841. He was twice married. He married his first wife, Charlotte Lawrence, in 1826. She died in 1844. Married Martha N. Bell, his second wife, May 24th, 1856. She was born in Vermont, March 29, 1814. They had seven children.

SARAH L. ALBAIN was born in Monroe county, was born in Canada, Aug. 2, 1812; settled in Monroe county in 1817. Married Maria Leonard, of Monroe, March 14, 1833. She was born in New York State, Sept. 1, 1817. Their children living: Adelaide, Charles, Alma, Eliza, Adelaide, and James. He is a Democrat. Has been a school director and road commissioner for a good many years.

JACOB BROST, born in Germany, January 29, 1826; came to Sandusky, Ohio, 1845; settled in Monroe county, Mich., on the farm formerly owned by Maj. Moore. Married Mrs. Ca harine Steinard, Jan. 29, 1849. Eight children were born, seven of whom are living. Jacob and George, sons of Mrs. Steinard, were in the Civil War. George enlisted in the 48th Ohio Vol. Inf.; Jacob enlisted in the 72nd Mich. Vol. Inf. Mr. Brost is a farmer. Address, Monroe, Michigan.

EMERSON CHOATE, who died May 18, 1882, was a farmer of Monroe township. He was born in Canada, Aug. 28, 1827; came to Monroe county in 1830. Married Martha Thayer, February 28, 1831. She was born in Rhode Island, December 8, 1828. Their children are: Emerson H., born August 3, 1857; Caroline, born May 28, 1852; Louisa, born February 17, 1834; Mary L., born August 27, 1833; Maria, born April 26, 1859; Edward, born August 3, 1842; Sherman, born November 19, 1843, died March 10, 1886; Frank, born January 10, 1848. Mr. Choate was a Democrat; was supervisor for 28 years, and was a member of the State legislature for two years.

FRANK C. CHOTTE, a farmer of Monroe township, was born in Monroe, January 18, 1848. Married Adeline Pitts, February 19, 1878. She was born in New York State, December 8, 1849. Their children are: Edna, born January 1, 1881; Elmer, born December 25, 1884; Edgar, born January 8, 1883; Elsie, born June 14, 1885; Edna, born January 1, 1881. Mr. Choate was a Democrat.

JAMES CULLEY, a farmer of Monroe township, was born in Canada, Dec. 14, 1844; came to Monroe county in 1852. Married Catherine Keough, April 29, 1869. She was born in New York State, May 21, 1858. Had one child, Mary, born July 22, 1870, died July 20, 1871. Mr. Culley served several years in the regular army.

HORACE R. DAVIS, who died Dec. 10, 1890, was born in New York State, July 6, 1820, and settled in Monroe county in 1844. He married Rosina Andrews Feb. 6, 1843, of New York State. Their children are: Charles H., George W., Daniel K., Jennie, Lathie, Carrie, William, and Edie. His business was farming.

JOSEPH C. GARWOOD, born in New Jersey, Sept. 4, 1822, settled in Monroe county in 1841. He was twice married. He married his first wife, Charlotte Lawrence, in 1826. She died in 1844. Married Martha N. Bell, his second wife, May 24th, 1856. She was born in Vermont, March 29, 1814. They had seven children.

LEWIS C. THOMPSON was born Mar. 12, 1828, in Lebanon township. He was twice married. Married his first wife, Sarah Case, May 31, 1849, she died Mar. 15, 1858. Married his second wife, Sarah Hentze, June 10, 1862. They had three children.

CHAS. E. W. GREENING, who was the junior member of the famous nursery firm, The River Raisin Valley Nurseries, was born in Monroe, Sept. 28, 1838. Married Fredericka Janson, of East Saginaw, Mich., Feb. 24, 1863; she was born Aug. 11, 1842. They have one boy, Benjamin G., born Feb. 5, 1865. Mr. Greening has been in the nursery business for 28 years. He is a Democrat, has been school inspector for Monroe township for four years, and is now justice of the peace, is a member of the Lutheran church of Monroe.

JACOB HECK, a farmer of Monroe township, was born in Monroe county December 20, 1822. He married Rosina Herrmann February 20, 1853. He was born in Germany, September 19, 1815. Their children are: Matilda, born February 14, 1855; Edna, born August 10, 1866; Edwin, October 30, 1868; Anna L., born April 26, 1870; Bertha A., born July 14, 1872; died February 8, 1882; Helen, born June 17, 1875; Eliza, born September 12, 1879; James, born August 2, 1874, and died in infancy. Jacob Heck has been a farmer all his life.

NELSON JARROD was born at Washington D. C., October, 1809. His parents were Matthew and Elizabeth Nelson, who settled in Monroe county. He married Katherine Moon, of Washtenaw, D. C. Eleven children were born Mr. Jarrod moved to Monroe county in 1844. He was engaged in farming on Lake Erie, and for some time was captain of a boat playing between Monroe and Buffalo. In 1847 he was engaged in farming in Lenawee county, Michigan. After ten years he returned to Monroe. In 1857 he sold his farm and moved to Monroe city, for a number of years held town offices. He died July 31, 1889. Mrs. Jarrod died January 2, 1887. She was a member of the Baptist church.

SEBASTIAN KLOTZ was born in Monroe county March 8, 1852. He married Barbara Mann of Adrian, August 26, 1876, she was born August 10, 1859, and died February 11, 1883. Had five children...
Frank, Benjamin, Isabella, Norn and Ixra. He married his second wife, Cordelia Babock, January 15, 1866; she was born August 4, 1861; have one child, Frank. His business is farming.

JACOB LANDERS, a farmer of Monroe township, was born in Pennsylvania in October, 1812; came to Monroe county in 1830. He married Elizabeth Black in 1844; she was born in Pennsylvania July 24, 1816, and died in Monroe February 15, 1883. Their children are: Mary, John, Edward, Henry, Jacob, Lavina, Nathaniel and Lizzie. He is a Republican; has always been a farmer for 34 years.

GEORGE R. MILLER, a farmer of Monroe township, was born in Monroe county, July 12, 1845. Married Mary A. Campeau, Oct. 21, 1879. She was born in Monroe county, Jan. 18, 1854. They have two children, Frank J., born Nov. 7, 1884, and Harry L., born Sept. 15, 1886. He is a Republican. He has always been a farmer.

DANIEL MUIJOLLEN, a farmer of Monroe township, was born in Ohio March 6, 1813; settled here in 1816; died March 4, 1885. Married Elizabeth Choate September 9, 1836; she was born in Connecticut October 19, 1810. He died August 10, 1845. Married Samuel, born June 7, 1837, and died in infancy: Laura, born November 16, 1838; Sarah, born June 15, 1840; Daniel C., born March 3, 1841; Mary E., born April 15, 1844, and died in infancy; Emma M., born Oct. 26, 1846; Kate, born April 13, 1848; and Sarah E., born April 6, 1856. He was a Republican; was township treasurer a number of years.

ELI NAVARRE, who died in Monroe, Sept. 15, 1885, was born in Monroe county, Feb. 22, 1819. Married Fannie Jenero, of Monroe, Dec. 30, 1848. She was born in Monroe county, May 25, 1827; his children are: James, born Nov. 24, 1851; Joseph, born July 5, 1853; Libbie, born Aug. 27, 1855; Peter, born April 7, 1857; Teusant, born April 31, 1859; Rosa, born July 16, 1863; Samuel, born June 5, 1866. Mr. Navarre was a Democrat; had always been a farmer.

GREGORY NAVARRE, who died March 17, 1890, was a farmer of Monroe township; was born in Monroe, March 17, 1812. Married Adaline Genjun, Jan. 12, 1832. She was born in Monroe, July 15, 1833. Their children are: Ely, born Dec. 12, 1836; Isadore, born March 2, 1838; Charles, born Oct. 27, 1839; Stephen, born Jan. 1, 1846; Effie, born June 7, 1846; Gregor, born July 19, 1848, died in infancy; Susan, born Nov. 10, 1849; Joseph, born Oct. 13, 1852, died Feb. 17, 1873. Mr. Navarre had always been a farmer up to the time of his death.

JAMES J. NAVARRE, who died in Monroe township, May 20, 1877, was born in Monroe county, Oct. 8, 1812. Married to Mrs. Adeline Bencoe, daughter of Col. Hubert Lacroix, of Monroe. Nov. 21, 1838. She was born in Monroe, Sept. 21, 1826. Their children are: Lucille, born Oct. 20, 1858; Montclair, born May 2, 1862; Oscar S., born Sept. 15, 1863; Minnie E., May 3, 1867. Mr. Navarre had always been a farmer.

SAMUEL NAVARRE, a farmer of Monroe township, was born in Monroe, Nov. 29, 1829. Married to Malinda Baker, Dec. 20, 1855; she was born in Monroe, July 10, 1835, and died Aug. 12, 1882. Their children are: Phillo, born Sept. 11, 1851; Dennis, born Jan. 11, 1854; Dennis, born Jan. 11, 1854; Fred- die, born Oct. 19, 1865; Mary, born June 30, 1874. He is a Democrat; has been grain commissioner for five years.

SAMUEL L. ROBERT, born Dec. 3, 1835, in Monroe county, Mich. His father, Igrace Robert, was born in Monroe county, in 1799, on the River Raisin, and was the son of John, born in Ireland, in 1761. His mother, Catherine Duyval, was born in Monroe county in 1801. Mr. Robert at present is supervisor, and has held the office of street commissioner. In politics he is a Democrat. Address, Monroe City.

RAISINVILLE TOWNSHIP.

ANDREW J. BICE, a farmer of Raisinville, was born in Monroe City Sept. 20, 1835. He married Ellen McCadden, of Stark county, O., April 26, 1857; she was born in Ireland on April 4, 1836. Their children are: Anna E., born Jan. 9, 1860; Louisa S., Oct. 21, 1861; Franklin W., April 14, 1864; John B., June 21, 1866; George E., Feb. 12, 1867; Ella E., Aug. 24, 1872, and Winifred Grace, March 17, 1877. He is a Republican; has been justice of the peace seven years.

ALFRED BICE, a farmer of Raisinville, was born in Fayette county, Pa., Feb. 5, 1829, settled in this county in 1829 with his parents. He married Elizabeth Seitz Sept. 19, 1842; she was born in Germany Jan. 31, 1841. Their children are: Louis, Alfred, William, Elizabeth, Martie and Lucy. He has been a farmer all his life.

LEWIS W. BOND, a farmer of Raisinville, was born on Sandy Creek May 5, 1838. October 27, 1866, he married Victoria Navarre, who died March 5, 1879. Three children were born to them. September 8, 1850, Lewis W. Bond was married to Elizabeth C. Caldwell, who was born at Monroe July 3, 1847. Mr. Bond enlisted Aug. 8, 1862, in Co. K, 18th Mich. V. I.; was discharged by order of the War Department June 26, 1865.

JACOB BRIGHTBILL was born in West Hanover, Pa., April 28, 1830; came with his parents to this county in October, 1855, and settled at Raisinville, where he now resides. He married March 22, 1855, Juliette R. Umberger, of West Hanover. Five children were born to them, three of whom are living. Elias Brightbill is a Republican in politics, a farmer; address, Monroe.

JACOB BREST, a farmer living in Raisinville, receives his mail at Monroe. He was born in Wuertemberg, Germany, Jan. 29, 1826, his parents being Jacob and Catherine (Pfuger) Brest. On coming to America he settled near Sandusky, O., where, Jan. 9, 1847, he married Catherine, daughter of James and Jennie (Steiner) Cauchie, who has four boys and four girls living and one boy dead. Jacob Brest is a member of the Evangelical church in Raisinville, and generally votes the Republican ticket. In 1865 he came to Raisinville.

WILLIAM CAUCHIE is the son of Alexander and Ellen (McCulloch) Cauchie, and was born in Wiglowsbury, Scotland, April 6, 1861, and came to America in 1861, living near Albany, N. Y., for some three years, and coming to Raisinville in 1864. June 15, 1861, he enlisted in Adrian in Co. A, 7th W. M. V. I., and after three years' service re-enlisted in Hancock's Veteran Corps, from which he was discharged April 6, 1864. He is a Democrat, and April 1, 1881, married Ella, daughter of James and Isabella (Weir) Miller. All his children, three boys, are living at home.

EDWIN CHOATE, a farmer of Raisinville, was born in this county Aug. 3, 1842. He married Anna Skinner, of Fremont, O., Dec. 25, 1872; she was born May 25, 1843. Their children are: Alice, born Oct. 16, 1873; Ella, April 7, 1877, Adelia, Dec. 16, 1880, and Carrie, April 5, 1884. He is engaged in threshing most of the time.

CALVIN CLARK, born Dec. 23, 1821, in Farsalia, Chenango county, N. Y., moved to Norwich, N. Y., three years later. Settled in Monroe in 1844. He was married to Clarinda A. Palmer, of London, Sept. 25, 1844. She was born Aug. 20, 1825. They were born to them: Carl S., Carlton, Carrie, and Clara, who died in September, 1883, at the age of 25. Calvin Clark's address is Raisinville.

JEROME MARION DAYNORT was born in Wollcott, England, Sept. 21, 1830, and came to Raisin-
ville in March, 1816. He is the son of James and Louisa (Wade) Daumert, and letters directed to him May be answered by post office department. He is engaged in farming, and is a member of the Methodist church.

CHARLES DOERLEIN is the son of Leonard and Margaret (Crook) Doerlein, and was born at Monroe March 29, 1809, to which place he still goes for his health. He has been a farmer in the township a few years. He came to Raisinville in 1834. He is a member of the Lutheran church, a farmer with 50 acres of land to till. He still votes the Republican ticket.

JOHN F. FRANCISCO, a farmer of Raisinville township, was born in New York State Dec. 17, 1839. In 1855, with his father, John Francisco, he came to this country. He was married Jan. 16, 1861, Sarah A. Gates, who was born Feb. 18, 1841. Their children are: William, born Sept. 11, 1863; Ada L., born Jan. 15, 1868; and Ora M., born May 3, 1873. The farm on which Mr. Francisco resides was cleared by him. His father died in 1861, served during the war of 1812.

DANIEL HANSBERGER, a farmer of Raisinville, was born in Pennsylvania March 11, 1837, and settled in this county in 1861. He married Julia Walters Nov. 1, 1860; she was born in Sandusky, O. Dec. 18, 1836; her parents, Isaac and Sarah L. Cheever, came to this country in 1834. He was born in Chicago, Cleveland and Detroit, settled in Raisinville in 1874. He was married at Detroit, June 17, 1861, to Magdelena, daughter of Joseph and Anna Maria (Plinge) Wolgman, and has six children, four girls and two boys. He attends the Roman Catholic church.

CHARLES H. PITTS, who died Dec. 9, 1874, was a farmer of Raisinville, who died in New York State, Dec. 28, 1836, and settled in this county in 1832. He married Bridget Doyle, Dec. 28, 1801. She was born in Ireland, Aug. 29, 1803. Their children are: Carrie, born Dec. 5, 1828; Louis, born March 23, 1839; and Maggie, born July 19, 1841. He was a carpenter by trade; was a Democrat, was supervisor ten years, member of the assembly two years.

JOHN P. ROESLER, the son of John and Catharine (Rupp) Roessler, was born in Wurttemberg, Germany, Nov. 19, 1816, and came to Raisinville with his parents in 1818. He is a member of the Lutheran church, who, in 1856, to Elizabeth Mary, daughter of Peter and Elizabeth (Clayer) Seitz, whose three girls, now living at home, believe in the Democratic principles, whose party ticket their father voted.

HENRY H. RAUCH is the son of John and Maria (Gehlenburg) Rauch, and was born near Harrisburgh, Pa., April 4, 1829, where he lived until 1846, when he moved to LaSalle, and in 1856 came to Raisinville. He married Mary Henry, June 16, 1853, who died in 1854: was married again in 1858 to Mary Ackley. He has six boys and five girls living; is a Republican and Free Methodist.

JOHN S. SCHASBERGER, a farmer living in Raisinville, was born in Germany on Jan. 10, 1818, in the farm of his father, Jasper, and Aug. 16, 1874, was married to Catherine Leipert, and has six children, all living at home.

KATHERINE SEITZ was born in Wurttemberg, Germany, July 27, 1839, and emigrated this county in 1857, settling in Raisinville. She is the daughter of Elizabeth and Barbara Roessler, and was the widow of Peter, son of Peter and Elizabeth Seitz. She has six children, four boys and two girls living at home, and one girl dead. Mr. Seitz died July 25, 1854, of inflammation of the bowels. She is a member of the Lutheran church.
GEORGE SHAFFER, a farmer of Raisinville, was born in Germany, April 9, 1823; came to America in 1848, went to California in 1851 during the gold excitement, and returned and settled in this county in 1853. He was married to Catherine Strack, in November, 1849; she was born in Germany, Sept. 26, 1839. Their children are William, George, John, Emma, Fred, Katie, Henry and Charles. He was drafted in Co. 1, 9th Mich. Inf., Oct. 3, 1861, and was mustered out June 20, 1865. Has been elder of the German church, and has preached for six years.

HENRY WIEPERT, a farmer of Raisinville, was born in Germany, Oct. 19, 1845; came to America in 1867; and settled in this county in 1865. He was married to Mary Leahr, who is a native of this county, the date of her birth June 25, 1852. Their children are: Henry, born April 23, 1872; William, born June 9, 1875; Katie, born July 19, 1877; Carrie, born Nov. 24, 1882. Urban, born March 16, 1886. He has always been a farmer.

JOHN L. ZIMMERMAN, postmaster of Strasburg, Raisinville township, was born in Westmoreland county, Pa., Feb. 24, 1827, and settled in this county in 1855. He married to Alice Smith, Oct. 4, 1860; she was born in Westmoreland, Pa., Sept. 19, 1839. His business is farming; has been postmaster five years.

SUMMERFIELD TOWNSHIP.

WILLIAM ARNOLD was born in Perry county, Pa., in 1828; came to this county in 1852, locating about six miles south of Monroe, and remained there about four years. In 1856 he made Petersburg his permanent home. He is by trade a carpenter and joiner, and in pursuit of his vocation has had the superintendence in constructing many of the finest buildings of the county. He is the owner of the present beautiful high school building of Petersburg, which shows his skill as a master mechanic.

SAMUEL W. BEVERLY was born at sea in 1816. His early life was spent in New Hampshire and Massachusetts. His father was a seaman, but left the ocean and removed with his family to Kentucky, and from that state Samuel went to Oglebursg, N. Y., and from thence, in 1836, came to Cleveland, O., where he engaged as a contractor on the Cleveland, Columbus and Cincinnati Railroad, and built the first mile of that road west of the Cuyahoga River. He has been twice married, first to Mary Garrison, by whom he had eight children; and next to Mary Phillips, by whom he has seven children. He came to Summerfield from Lenawee Co., in 1851; purchased the farm of 150 acres on which he now resides.

JOHN E. BISHOP, the son of Nehemiah and Keziah Bishop, is a native of the State of New York, his birthplace being in Saratoga county, and 1842 the date. His parents removed to Michigan in the year 1835, the family locating on land which is now part of the town of Dundee. The subject of this sketch settled in this township in the year 1852. Mary C. Noble, of this township, is Mr. Bishop's wife, and they are the parents of two children. The father of Mr. Bishop is still residing with his son at the advanced age of 83. Postoffice, Dundee.

IRA D. BOARDMAN, proprietor and editor of the Petersburg Bulletin, is the son of George M. and Lavina (Osborne) Boardman, and was born in Orleans county, N. Y., Sept. 21, 1848, coming to Michigan when he was four years of age, and has been engaged as editor and private in Co. M, 8th Mich. Cav., in August, 1864. He was married at Hillsdale Feb. 22, 1871, to Deborah Ann, daughter of Francis and Catherine (Decker) McHenry, whose children are: Edith L., born June 30, 1872; Viola E., Sept. 19, 1881, and Ira D., Jr., July 4, 1883, Willis N., June 25, 1889. In the spring of 1881 he came to Petersburg, and May 1, 1889, published the first number of the Bulletin. In 1880 he joined Patrick Lodge, No. 157, and Kilwinning Encampment, No. 52, I.O.O.F. In 1882 he joined Blanchard Lodge, No. 102, F. & A. M. In politics he has always been a Republican, and for seven years on the school board, several years as director, and as trustee and recorder in the village.

GEORGE M. BOECKLER, better known in Petersburg as "Uncle George," was born March 19, 1807, in Windsbrop, Province of Bavaria, Germany. He was the oldest of five children, his parents being Jacob and Barbara (Mich.) Boeckler, who emigrated to Monroe county in October, 1837, and purchased a forty-acre farm about five miles west of LaSalle, and leaving his family with Ludwig Knapp put up a log house, into which he moved Jan. 1, 1838. He has been married four times. In 1842 he married Mary Kurtz in 1851, who is the mother of all his children: John Martin, born Dec. 19, 1832; Margaret Barbara, March 14, 1834; John Philip, Oct. 23, 1837, and Henry, Dec. 8, 1837. Marie died July 1, 1840, and he worked at his trade as a tailor in Monroe until he moved to Petersburg, April 12, 1841, and married his second wife, Catherine Strable, with whom he lived until her death, Jan. 1, 1857. In April, 1857, he married Barbara Kosztle, and on her death in January, 1882, he married his present wife, Magdelena Yackey, April 8, 1882. He is a Lutheran, and in the incorporation of Petersburg was trustee for three years.

WILLIAM H. BRACKETT was born at Lynn, Mass., in 1811. In 1857 he went to Rutland county, Vt. In 1862 he enlisted in Co. C, 10th Vt. Inf., and served three years; was at the battles of the Wilderness, Gettysburg, Cold Harbor and others; was discharged at Washington, D. C., in 1865, and returned to Rutland county, Vt. There he was married to Ellen L. Chittenden, of Rutland county, Vt. They have two children. He came to this county in 1871, and purchased 80 acres of land of H. E. Chittenden about one mile north of Petersburg, in Summerfield, where he now resides.

ABRAHAM BRENINGSTALL, of Summerfield township, was born in Niagara county, N. Y., Feb. 7, 1838. In 1849, with his parents, he came to Dundee township. In 1862 he settled in Summerfield township. He enters Civil Engineer and Mechanic Regiment, Co. F, July 1, 1863, and was mustered out Sept. 22, 1865. He is a member of Morgan Parker Post, No. 281. He was married Nov. 22, 1861, to Amelia Richland, who died in 1872. His present wife is Phila Laadrich, whom he married in 1878. Their children are: Mary E., born Nov. 12, 1872; Harriet, born May 19, 1882, and Benjamin, born Nov. 4, 1884. Mr. Breningstall is a farmer. His post-office address is Petersburg.

HORACE BRENINGSTALL, of Petersburg, Summerfield township, a broom-handle manufacturer, was born in Delaware county, N. Y., Dec. 19, 1836. He married Caroline Seth and Lucy (Hobar) Breningstall. Horace remained in Dundee until 1852, when he came to Raisinville township, where he remained until the breaking out of the war of the Rebellion. He enlisted May 29, 1861, in Co. M, 9th Mich. Inf., as corporal, remaining with the regiment until it was mustered out of service June 30, 1864. He re-enlisted March 21, 1865, in Co. 1, 5th U. S. Vet. Vol., as private, and was mustered out March 21, 1866. Through exposure he contracted a rheumatism; he participated in the battle of New Bridge, Hawes-Shefford Court House, Mechanicsville, Gaines Mill, Savage's Station, Antiuais, White Oak Swamp, Gainesville, second Bull Run, Malvern Hill, Charlestonville, Gettysburg, Wilderness, Spottsylvania and several other engagements. He is a member of Morgan Parker Post, No. 281.
G. A. R., of which he is commander. He was married July 11, 1868, to Elizabeth Main. Three children were born to them: Reuben, born March 31, 1880; Susan A., born Nov. 18, 1873, and Phila Addie, born March 14, 1880. He is a Republican in politics, and has held several local offices and postmaster. He is also a member of the M. E. church.

PETER BURDIXAN was born in Summertield township in the year 1851. During the war of the Rebellion he gave his country service, enlisting in 1864, in Co. G, of the 17th Mich. Inf. He participated in the battles of Spotsylvania, Cold Harbor, North Anna, and the Front Royal. After the war he removed to Petersburgh, Monroe county, Mich.

HARLOW CAMBURN, who died Nov. 21, 1880, was a resident of Petersburgh from 1863 to the time of his death. He was born at Lockport, N. Y., Aug. 17, 1821. He married June 17, 1850, Emeline Tracey, who was born in Connecticut, July 17, 1830, and who still resides at Petersburgh. They had the following children: Frank H., born Aug. 7, 1853; Edwin C., born Oct. 25, 1858; Emma J., born Jan. 13, 1860. Mr. Camburn’s father, William F. Tracey, was born in Ohio, and moved to Michigan where he died. Mr. Camburn, at the time of his death, was serving as justice of the peace. He was a member of the M. E. church.

ERNST FREDERICK COOK was born in Baden, Germany, in 1832. He came to this country in 1857, and settled in Lenawee county, Mich., and enlisted there in 1861 in Co. E, 24th Mich. Inf., and served to September, 1863, discharged at Fortress Monroe, Va., in a battle, among which were Antietam, Fredericksburg, 1st and 2d Bull Run, at the last of which he received a shock from a shell, from the effects of which he never recovered. He returned to Lenawee county, and there married Miss Alice Barnor. They have had eight children, seven now living. He came to Summertield in 1881, and purchased the farm of 30 acres on which he now resides. He is a member of the Odd Fellows Lodge, No. 167, F. & A. M., of Deerfield, and has attained the degree of Knight Templar.

JOHN CRONOWERT was born in Monroe, Mich., in 1839. His parents were Michael and Phoebe Cronowert. He married Miss Janet Sweeney, of Monroe, by whom he has four children living and one deceased. He came to Summertield in 1881, and purchased the farm of 80 acres on which he now resides.

MYRON R. DAVIS was born in Rush, Monroe county, N. Y., Dec. 24, 1823, and with his parents, Ethan and Alice M. (Case) Davis, moved from there to Monroe county in 1835, settling near Dundee. March 5, 1845, he married Mary T., daughter of Justus and Aura. (Hushelm) Tremain. Their children are: Lucius B., born Feb. 9, 1847, Myron A., May 25, 1852, Laura M., June 24, 1852, died May 12, 1854. Mr. Davis was always an active member of the Presbyterian church, being the second elder elected on its organization in Petersburgh. For many years was superintendent of the Sunday-school, trustee of church 30 years, and treasurer for several years. Among the offices he has held township clerk for nearly two years, member of village council one or two years, and treasurer about the same length of time. For a number of years he was actively engaged in business in Petersburgh, and through his means the first steam grist mill was built in 1878. He died April 9, 1889.

AARON DILLENBACK was born in the town of Stark, Herkimer county, N. Y., in 1824. His parents were Isaac and Nancy Dillenback, who removed from Pennsylvania to New York in 1811, and settled in the town of Wheeler, and died there, Mrs. D in 1808 and the husband in 1881. With the exception of four years in Ohio Aaron remained in Wheeler until 1852, when he came to Monroe county, Mich., and purchased the farm of 25 acres in this township for which he removed his family in 1857 and has made his home to the present time. He married Miss Olive Kelley, of Reedworth, Seneca county, N. Y., in 1847, and they have one daughter, Miss Lillie P. Dillenback.

CORNELIUS DINGMAN was born in the Mohawk Valley near Canajoharie, in 1810. The family located at Avawatz, N. Y., about the year 1821, from there Cornelius located at Rochester, N. Y., and there married for the first time. He then came to Monroe county, N. Y., and has three children now living. He in 1820 returned to Monroe county, Mich., and settled in Dundee township. He was a carpenter but has followed various other occupations. For twelve years he was postmaster in the town of Dundee and served there also as a magistrate for thirteen years. He came to Summertield about the year 1872, and purchased the home lot of twelve acres where he now resides. His wife died in 1874.

JOHN H. DUNBAR was born in Cortland county, N. Y., in 1818. In 1831, he was engaged in a wholesale mercantile business at Black Rock, N. Y., was engaged in the wholesale mercantile business at Monroe county, N. Y., and purchased the farm of 30 acres on which he now resides.

N. CURTIS DUNHAM is a native of the town of Dundee, in this county, where he was born in the year 1818. He settled in the township of Summertield in the year 1850. Miss Delia Ellis, of this township, became the wife of Mr. Dunham, and they are the parents of three children. Petersburgh, Monroe county, Mich., is the place where Mr. Dunham receives his mail.

ISAAC FANUCE was born in Trumbull county, Ohio, in 1836. Enlisted in 1861 in Co. K, 6th Ohio Cav, and served to the close of the war was discharged at Petersburgh, Va., in 1865, was at the battles of Antietam, Wilderness, Gettysburg, 2d Bull Run, and others. In 1866 Mr. Fanuce located in Allen county, Ohio, and there married Miss Nancy Clark, of Allen county, by whom he has two children now living. He enlisted in 1869 and again joined with Miss Amanda Bacon, of Trumbull county, Ohio. They have four children living. In 1873 Mr. Fanuce came to Monroe county, Mich., and purchased 80 acres of land approved land. He has now 100 acres of land under cultivation with fine residence and good out-buildings. He is a member of Morgan Parker Post, No. 281, G. A. R.

JOHN W. FILLMORE, a son of Calvin T. and Maranda Fillmore, and a nephew of ex-President Millard Fillmore, was born in Washtenaw county, Mich., in 1857. He enlisted Aug. 16, 1861, in the 20th Reg. Mich. Inf. and was discharged at Detroit, Mich., in 1863, having served seven years. He was in the battles of Antietam, South Mountain, and Fredericksburg. He came to this township in 1868, and soon after purchased the farm of 60 acres on which he now resides. He married in 1865 to Mrs. Margaret Fillmore, niece of Clarence Fillmore of Washtenaw township, Mich. They have four children. He was chosen a magistrate in 1851, and held the office until 1861. He pre-located in Washtenaw county in 1861, N. Y., in 1855, and lived there through life.

JAMES H. GATICK was born in Ohio, on the above farm, N. Y., Aug. 28, 1820. When little he had to
with his grandparents went to Auburn, N. Y., where he attended school with a view of becoming a civil engineer, but defective eyesight caused him to abandon the project. In 1841 he moved to Romulus, Seneca county, New York, and May 1, 1844, was married to Lettice, youngest daughter of Robert Fleming. He engaged in farming and school teaching until the spring of 1861 when he moved to Michigan, but defective eyesight caused him to cease. In 1865, he went to Petersburgh and there resided until 1887, when he died.

EMANUEL S. LAUER, a native of Monroe County, and the present representative of the leading dry goods house in the village of Petersburgh, was born in Monroe county, Mich., in 1854, where he was educated in the public schools. In 1872, he went to Petersburgh and established a business, which has been carried on to the present time.

JOHN LONG, son of Morris and Hannah Long, was born in Franklin county, N. Y., in 1836, and came with his father to Huron county, Mich., in 1855, where the family made a permanent settlement in the town of Dover. John was married on the 25th day of October, 1858, to Miss Temperance A. Cleveland, daughter of Jonas and Sarah Cleveland, of Dover, Mich., by whom he has three sons. He came to Monroe county in 1877, locating at Terryville, in Summerfield, and remained there about five years, when purchased a mill at Deerfield, and remained until 1883, then purchased 167 acres of land in Summerfield, where he now resides. He served as a member of the township board and postmaster in the township of Sylvania. He is a member of the Temperance Lodge No. 167, F. & A. M., of Deerfield.

JACOB W. McCARTY, son of Francis and Catherine McCarty, was born in the town of Phelps, Ontario county, N. Y., in 1840, locating in Petersburgh, this county, in 1861. He enlisted in 1864 in Co. K, 6th Mich. H. Art.; was at the siege of Spanish Fort and Tracy, Ala.; was discharged Aug. 20, 1865, and returned to Petersburgh. Was married in 1866 to Miss Helen E. Hill, of Petersburgh; they have five children. Was appointed postmaster in and for the town of Summerfield in 1871, and in 1876 deputy sheriff, both of which offices he has held successively to the present time.

CHAUNCEY B. MEAD, blacksmith of Petersburgh, Summerfield township, was born in New York State April 23, 1819. In 1835 he came to Monroe county, where he remained two years, then came to Petersburgh, where he has resided ever since. He married Sept. 27, 1842, Elizabeth Ramsey, of Detroit, who was born May 17, 1822. Their children have been as follows: Catherine, born Nov. 1, 1844, died in infancy; Chauncey A., born Jan. 10, 1846; Philip J., born Jan. 11, 1848; George E., born March 13, 1850; Maria E., born Feb. 14, 1855; Chauncey B., born May 16, 1856. Mrs. Mead died April 26, 1874. George E. married Victoria E. Trombley Feb. 6, 1878, who was born in Petersburgh Aug. 27, 1848. Their children have been: Mabel C., born July 11, 1879, died May 27, 1882; Margaret S., born Aug. 8, 1881; Mary E., born Jan. 28, 1888; Chauncey L., born Nov. 7, 1886, died in infancy.

JOHN MILLER was born near the city of Wooster, Wayne county, Ohio, Aug. 25, 1825. In 1831 the family removed to Huron county, Ohio, and in 1836 to Wood county, Ohio. These moves were made by his parents, Michael and Nancy Miller. In 1847 John came to Monroe county, Mich., and located at Vienna, and engaged in blacksmithing, remaining there until 1849, when he went to Lambertville. In 1860 he located at Petersburgh, in Summerfield township, working at his trade until 1870, when he purchased a farm of the family of Gilberts and Holcombe (an old pioneer), the farm of 75 acres where he now resides. He enlisted July 17, 1862, in Co. K, 18th Mich. V. L., and served to the close of the war as a musician. He was married in 1846 to Harriet E. Kirk, of Wayne county, Mich., by whom he has five children. He is a member of the Methodist Church. His wife died in 1887. He was chosen postmaster in 1884, and now holds that office. He is a member of a Morgan Parker Post, No. 281, G. A. R.
HENRY MOORE, who died in 1882, was a resident of Monroe county from 1858 until the time of his death, and engaged in farming. He was born on the Isle of Man, England, in 1824, and came to America in 1839, settling in Dundee township in 1848. He was married to Anna Watson Jan. 7, 1851, who was also born in England Jan. 7, 1851, and whom he now resides. Twelve children were born to them, of whom nine are now living. He was born as follows: Eleanor Dec. 26, 1854; Louise, Feb. 25, 1856; Eliza, Aug. 13, 1857; William, Nov. 15, 1861; Melissa, July 28, 1864; John Oct. 25, 1865; Robert, Jan. 7, 1871; Irwin, May 5, 1873; and Harry April 3, 1874. Mr. Moore is a member of the M. E. church. Postoffice address, Petersburgh.

CALVIN PALMER, a farmer of Summerfield township, was born in the State of Pennsylvania Oct. 22, 1825. He afterwards removed to New York State, and lived there 30 years. In 1853 he came to Petersburgh. He enlisted Aug. 20, 1862, in Co. D, of the 97th Regt. N. Y. V. I., and served with the regiment in all its engagements until the battle of the Wilderness, when he was severely wounded in the hip, knee and arm, from which he has never recovered. Calvin Palmer was born in New York State in 1830. Calvin was the oldest child in a family of seven children. He married Eunice Green March 1st, 1857. Their children were: William, born Nov. 1, 1857; Frank born May 14, 1860 and Lucile born Aug. 1, 1863. His postoffice address is Petersburgh.

JOHN PETERS was born in Harperfield, Delaware county, N. Y., Dec. 22, 1825, and with his parents, Richard and Polly (Wilcox) Peters, came to Petersburgh in 1821. He took the gold fever and in 1852 went to California and entered into mining and pecuniary affairs, returning to Petersburgh in 1862. He was married March 8, 1863, to Ellen M., daughter of Calvin and Mary A. (Bruce) Barnham. She died Aug. 6, 1876, leaving him the father of three children: Francis, born Jan. 8, 1865; Mary A., born March 27, 1866, and Ellen L., Dec. 17, 1873. Like the rest of his family, he has been a lifelong Republican, and though never taking any active part in the councils of his party, at the incorporation of the village was elected trustee, which he held for three years in the village president, to which he was re-elected for three terms.

THOMAS JEFFERSON PETTY, son of Thomas and Mary Petty, was born in the town of Henrietta, Lorain county, O., in 1838. He enlisted in 1861 in Co. D, 187th Regt. O. V. I., and served to the close of the war. He was at the battle of Stone River and Murfreesboro, Tenn.; was mustered out at Charlotte, N. C., and discharged at Columbus, O., in 1865. He was married in 1866 to Miss Antoinette Jay, daughter of William and Permelia Jay, of Lorain county, O., by whom he has three children now living and three deceased. He came to Monroe City in 1870, and in company with John Wellman engaged in business as carpenter and joiner and builder, which he followed eight years. In 1878 or 1879 he came to the town of Summerfield and purchased the farm on which he now resides, of 120 acres. His postoffice address is Deerfield.

MRS. ALICE L. PIERCE was born in Cuyahoga county, O., in 1818. Her parents were Joshua and Lucina Turner. She married James Pierce of Franklin county, O., by whom she has five children. She came to Monroe county, Michigan, with her family in 1840, locating at Petersburgh, where she now resides.

WILLIAM L. PIERCE was born in the town of Whitefield, this county, in 1840. His parents were William and Mary Pierce. He married Mary Lee, of Milan, Erie Co. O. Her parents were John and Betsaida Lee, who were the nearest resident of Summerfield at the time of the marriage. William L. Pierce and wife have four children, viz: Calvin, born in 1870, and three others. He purchased the farm of 80 acres, on which he now resides, in 1861 in the Mechanics and Lakefield Corps and was discharged at Nashville, Tenn., in the same year.

DAVID RAINBIRGER was born in Tuscarowa county, Ohio, in 1832. His parents were Lewis and Sarah Rainbright. They located in Blackford county, Ind., where they died. He married Miss Lucy J. Grimes, of Blackford county, Ind., and they have six children living. In 1855 Mr. Rainberger returned to Ohio and settled in Allen county. In 1878 he came to Monroe county, Mich. and purchased 50 acres of land in Summerfield, where he now resides.

THOMAS ALLEN REA was born at Barcottown, Crystal county, Mass., in 1835. He came here before his parents to Wyoming county, N. Y., where in 1848 he was married to Miss Esther F. Mayo, by whom he had two children, all of whom are living. In 1851 he was elected to the Legislature as an Independent Whig. In 1857 he removed to Summerfield, where he still remains, and has a farm of over 100 acres located on both sides of the county, where his widow still resides, and where he died May 19, 1887. He had been a member of the Presbyterian church for seventeen years.

N. MYRON ROBERTSON is a native of New York state, born in the year 1840, and accompanied his parents to Huron county, Ohio, at an early age. He settled in Summerfield township in the year 1857. Miss Rose Adel Pearl, of Erie county, Ohio, became the wife of Mr. Robertson previous to his arrival in Michigan. His postoffice address is Petersburgh.

LEWIS ROE, son of Dominick and Rosina Roe, was born in the town of Erie, Monroe county, Mich., in 1854. His father, Dominick Roe, was also born in the town of Erie, about the year 1817, and resided there until 1839, when he removed to the Territory of Michigan with his family and remained there until 1857, when purchased 10 acres of land in Summerfield, on which he now resides. He married Miss Sarah Bencor, of Bedford, Mich. They have three children, two of whom are living.

EDGAR W. SPENCER came to the state of Michigan in the year 1857 and settled in Summerfield township the following year. He was born in Erie county, Pa. His wife, Mary deWolfe, was born in Connecticut. They are the parents of four interesting children. Mr. Spencer is a dealer in commercial fertilizers and nursery stock, also a shipper to a considerable extent. He receives his mail at Peterburgh, Monroe county.

WILLIAM C. STahl, a native of Monroe county, Pa., where he was born in the year 1837, settling in this township in 1882. He is the owner of a farm of 72 acres. Precedent to purchasing the farm he taught school for nine years in the county. Mr. Resler B. Knapp, of Raisinville, became the wife of Mr. Stahl, and they are the parents of two children.

PETER STAUFFER was born in the town of Erie, Putnam county, Ohio, in 1848. He was educated at Caledonia and is a farmer. The family removed to Adams county, Ind., and remained there until 1855, then returned to Adams county, Ind., and in 1855 Peter was married. In 1858 he came to the town of Summerfield, where he now resides.
ALEXANDER E. STEWART, a native of Edinburgh, Scotland, came to this county in 1863, locating first at the city of Monroe and remained there until 1867, and then came to Petersburgh, which has since been his principal place of business. He has been twice married, first to Eliza Edwards, by whom he had eight children; next to Mary E. Todd, of Summerfield, by whom he has four children. Now owns 20 acres of land in southeast part of section 37 of Summerfield township.

ADOLPH SULIER was born in Bedford, this county, in 1838, and was married in 1861 to Adeline Queen of Bedford. He has been a farmer all of his life, and is still living.

HORACE JEROME TROMBLEY was born Nov. 20, 1857, about three-quarters of a mile north of the village of Petersburgh, in this county. His parents were Lewis Trombley, of Chazy, Clinton county, N. Y., and Sophia (Gregory) Trombley, of Isle of Mott, Vt. He at an early age manifested a fondness for music, and soon after his first birthday, his mother gave him a violin, and taught him to play it, which became known as the "Trombley's Quadrille Band." This little trio was under the care of Horace, who was to furnish music on all occasions, and for many years enjoyed the reputation of being the best in the county. Jerome, in after years, became a traveling musician in connection with circus and theatrical companies, being leader of orchestras for club and other societies.

BENJAMIN II. THAYER was born in the town of Macedon, Wayne county, N. Y., in 1829. He came to this State with his parents in 1840, locating in Livingston county. He sought work in December of the same year, and remained seven years, thence to Monroe. Enlisted in 1861 in Co. F, 1st Mich. Engs. and Mech.; was at the battle of Mill Springs, Ky., in 1862, also at Perryville and others; discharged at Atlanta, Ga., Oct. 12, 1864, returning to Petersburgh. Engaged in iron business, and is now living.

LEWIS TROMBLEY was born at Chazy, Clinton county, N. Y., March 24, 1845; died Feb. 13, 1880, aged nearly 75 years. Married in 1861 to Sophia Chazy, daughter of Perry Chazy, of Isle of Mott, Vt. He enlisted in Co. M, 100th Regt. N. Y. Vols. in 1862, and was in action at the battle of Chancellorsville, Va., May 3, 1863; in Gettysburg, Pa., July 1, 1863, and in actions at Gamecock and Winchester, Va., in 1864; was discharged at Martinsburg, Va., in 1865, and afterwards returned to his farm on the north side of Petersburgh, remaining thereon through the winter of 1864-5 making a clearing of five acres. In the following spring he returned to Rochester, N. Y., and there married Martha Cox, by whom he had one son, now deceased. In 1879 he returned to his farm in this county, and remained there until his death in 1877. Having lost his first wife he was married again in 1890 to Maria Ward, a native of New Jersey, who came to this county with her parents, Elihu and Rebecca Ward, in 1825; was widowed with six children, six of whom are now living, three sons and three daughters. Mrs. Wadsworth, his widow, is now living with her daughter, Mrs. Emma Baker, on the old homestead, and is now 73 years of age.

CHARLES WERTHER, a farmer of Summerfield township, was born in Germany Nov. 25, 1819; came to America in 1848, settling in this county in 1854. He married, December, 1862, Harriet Sortore, who was born in Germany Dec. 25, 1816. Mr. Werther enlisted in Co. K, 5th Mich. V. I., December, 1862, and was mustered out Aug. 6, 1862. He was wounded in the knoll at the battle of Pittsburg Landing. He is member of the G. A. R. Order, of Petersburgh, and of the Lutheran church.

GORDON R. WOLF, who is agent of the Lake Shore and Michigan Southern Railway at Petersburgh, was born at Monroe, Mich., in the year 1863. In the year 1884 he settled in Petersburgh, where he was married to Lilla, daughter of Pigot, in 1886. His postoffice address is Petersburgh.

MICHAEL YOST was born in Franklin county, Pa., in 1839. His parents were Peter and Elizabeth Yost, who now reside in Wood county, O. He married Sarah C. Griffin, daughter of David F. and Sarah Griffin, of Wayne county, O. They have ten
children, five boys and five girls, Mr. Yost came to this county in 1867, and located on the farm of E. R. Stewart in Summerfield, where he now resides. Elisha was discharged in the war, and served to the close of the war, and was discharged at Chicago in 1865. He was at the battle of Nashville, Tenn.

WHITEFORD TOWNSHIP.

ELMER E. BAKER was born in Whiteford in 1881, son of Jesse and Jane Baker. His father was a native of Massachusetts, and came to this county in 1847, settling first at Ottawa Lake; in 1830 he bought the farm where his widow now resides. Elmer E. married Sarah Friess, daughter of Elias and Sophia Friess, by whom he has three children. His occupation is painting, graining and paper hanging; postoffice address, Ottawa Lake.

WILLIAM BELL was born in Lincolnshire, England, in 1828, son of Thomas and Sarah Bell. He was married in 1850 to Sarah Ann Mayfield, of Lincolnshire, by whom he has five children. In the year of his marriage he came with his wife to America, and located at North Chil, Monroe county, N. Y. He remained in that county until 1860, when he removed to this State from Fairport, N. Y., in 1853, and settled at Ottawa Lake, where he purchased 50 acres of land, on which he now resides. Mrs. Bell died in 1872, and in 1877 he was married to Mrs. May Ann Walling.

CHARLES S. BEMIS, son of Abel and Esther Bemis, was born in the town of Springfield, Lucas county, Ohio, in 1841. Enlisted Sept. 29, 1861, in Bat. H, 1st O. A. L., and served with said battery till September, 1864, when he was discharged, his term of three years for which he enlisted having then expired. On the 8th day of the following March he re-enlisted in Co. H, 31 Ohio Cav., and was discharged at Columbus, Ohio, during the first part of August, 1865. He was in the battles of Fredericksburg, Wilderness and Cold Harbor, and also at the siege of Petersburg from June to October. He was married on the 19th day of March, 1866, to Lucetta A. Osborne, daughter of John W. and Mary A. Osborne, of Tecumseh, by whom he has six children. At the close of the war he came to Whiteford, this county, and settled on the farm of 57 acres where he now resides. He has filled the office of treasurer of Whiteford two terms; is a member of Page Post, No. 171, G. A. R., of Sylvia, Lucas county, Ohio.

WILLIAM BOTIMER, son of John and Susan Botimer, was born at Lasalle in 1842. He was married in 1866 to Caroline Bischoff, of Whiteford, by whom he has four children: John C., born Feb. 29, 1868; Margaretta F., born Sept. 4, 1869; Magdalena J., born July 29, 1872; Caroline M. C., born May 31, 1880. Mr. Botimer came to Whiteford from Lasalle in 1881, and purchased the farm of 120 acres on which he now resides. Himself and wife are members of the Lutheran church, of Whiteford Centre. His father, Christian Botimer, was a native of Germany, and came to America with his parents in 1832. The family first settled at Monroe City and remained there about two years, and then removed to Lasalle and remained there through the balance of life. Christian, the father, was a member of the Baptist church, in Grangeville, Idaho, but his wife, and by her had two children, of whom John M., of Whiteford, is the only remaining one. Christian was married twice after his first wife died.

CHARLES CYRUS BROWN was born in the city of Toledo, O., on the 1st of Oct., 1854, and in 1863 he moved to Lucas county, Ohio. He remained in Toledo until about the year 1858, when he moved to Whiteford, and purchased the farm of 82 acres on which he now resides. He was married in 1857 to Mrs. Anna Cornwall, of Whiteford.
HISTORY OF MONROE COUNTY, MICHIGAN.

by whom he has two sons and two daughters. He served as constable several years in Lucas county, Ohio, also as an assessor, school director, etc.; in 1865 he took contract from the government for carrying the mail on the route via South Whiteford Centre to Lambertville, for four years.

GEORGE FOWLER was born in Columbia county, Pa., Sept. 12, 1818. His grandfather was an Englishman, and came to this country as a soldier under Cornwallis, during the Revolutionary war; he was taken prisoner at Yorktown by the American Army, and afterwards sent to Long Island. The parents of George Fowler were Benjamin and Elizabeth. George has been twice married, first in 1841, to Caroline Varner, daughter of Daniel Varner, of Luzerne Co., Pa., by whom he had eight children, five of whom are now living; she died in 1876. In 1871 he was married to Mrs. Emma Pool, of Whiteford. In 1845 Mr. Fowler removed to Licking county, Ohio, where he followed milling and the millwright business for a number of years. In 1863 located on his present farm of 80 acres, in Whiteford, to which he was obliged to cut his own road through the forest two miles; he now has 60 acres under improvement. He was originally a member of the old Whig party, but afterwards became a Republican and took a deep interest in the Union cause during the Rebellion, assisting in the formation of three regiments in Ohio.

ROSSELL W. GRAHAM was born in Lake county, Ohio, in 1825. His father, David Graham, was born in New Hampshire in 1798, and came with his parents to Seneca county, N. Y., in 1799; about the year 1820 came to Lake county, Ohio, and there married Hope Cone, by whom he has seven children, of whom Roswell W., of Whiteford, is the only surviving. He came with his family to Lake county, Ohio, to this county, and located in the town of Erie, where he purchased a farm; he served there as a magistrate, town clerk, etc.; he died in 1864 at Coldwater, Mich.; his wife died in 1832. In 1831 Roswell went to California and remained three years, and on his return to this county purchased the farm on which he now resides, and with the exception of eight years in Fulton county, Ohio, has been a resident of Whiteford to the present time. He was married in 1853 to Sarah Smith, daughter of Robert and Hannah Smith, of Whiteford, by whom he has had nine children, six of whom are now living. In 1864 he became a traveling agent in the division of the Mississippi, in the employ of the government, for the protection of railroad property. With the exception of two terms he has held the office of justice of the peace for the past 20 years, and now holds that office.

JOSIAH HALL, son of Elisha and Maria (Wilson) Hall, was born in Vienna, this county, Dec. 4, 1840, graduated from Monroe high school in 1860, came to Whiteford in 1867, and taught school for three years. On Nov. 23, 1870, he married Viola, daughter of Charles and Cassandra Mallett. Has three children living, Ethel, born Feb. 22, 1872; Edna, born May 28, 1876, and Stephen, born Jan. 23, 1884. Clarence, born Sept. 3, 1870, died Aug. 31, 1882. Has held the office of supervisor for several years, superintend-ent of schools for three years, school inspector and teacher of the township most of the time for the past twenty years.

LYMAN R. HINDS was born in Huron county, O., in 1836. His parents were Alfred and Sarah Hinds, who removed from Huron to Muskingum county, O., in 1837, and from thence, in 1851, came to this county, and settled in the town of Whiteford; 320 acres of land were purchased, on which the parents lived and died, and of which Lyman R. now owns 80 acres. He was married in 1861 to Phoebe Hopkins, of Whiteford, by whom he has ten children. He has served as commissioner of highways four years. He is a member of Sylvania Lodge, F. & A. M.

CHRISTIAN HOBART was born in the town of Pompey, Onondaga county, N. Y., in 1826. His parents were Jacob and Mary Hobart, who, in 1826, removed to Huron county, Ohio, where he grew up. He served in the 2nd O.V.I., and was a resident of Huron county, O., in 1865. On July 7th, 1852 to Esther Ann Dolby, a native of Detroit, a daughter of Robert and Mary Dolby, now of Whiteford; they have four children. In 1871 Mr. Hobart was chosen to the office of magistrate in the town of Whiteford, but declined to qualify; was elected again in 1873, and served by re-election, eight years. In 1883 was elected drain commissioner, and now holds that office; also held the office of town clerk four years, school inspector, etc., and is now a notary public in and for the town of Whiteford.

SAMUEL C. HOTCHKISS was born in the town of Harperfield, Ashtabula county, O., in 1828. He was married in 1854 to Helen Tuttle, daughter of Lyman and Sabra Tuttle, of Oneida county, N. Y., by whom he has two children.

In 1861 Samuel C. Hotchkiss went to Washington, and was soon after appointed as clerk in the pension office, and on the 14th day of April of the same year he was elected a justice of the peace in the town of Whiteford. In 1864, 1865, and 1866, he was a member of the 22nd and 24th O. V. I. regiments, and served in the U. S. Army during the war. He was married in 1864 to Helen Tuttle, daughter of Lyman and Sabra Tuttle, of Oneida county, N. Y., by whom he has two children. In 1865 Samuel C. Hotchkiss went to Washington, and was soon after appointed as clerk in the pension office, and on the 14th day of April of the same year he was elected a justice of the peace in the town of Whiteford. In 1866 he bought 24 acres of land, and resided thereon.

HIRAM HUBBARD was the first white child born of English parents in the Maumee valley, in 1817. His birthplace was Port Lawrence township, then in Michigan Territory, now forming a portion of Lucas county, O. In 1823 his father, Elisha Hubbard, removed to this county. He has been twice married, first in 1844 to Lettie McMillen, of Lucas county, by whom he had eight children, two of whom are now living; she died in 1858. In 1858 he was united in marriage with Jane Flint, of Lucas county, by whom he has seven children, five of whom are now living; she died in 1876. In 1869 Hiram Hubbard purchased 110 acres of land in Whiteford, on which he now resides, and located thereon in 1875. His business for thirty years was manufacturing and dealing in lumber. He was about 2 years of age when the turnpike from Maumee to Detroit was constructed, and says that his youthful imagination led him to believe that the Maumee and Detroit turnpike was the greatest wonder known.

DAVID LAPOINT was born in the town of Bed ford, this county, in 1829. He was married in 1861 to Mary LeVoy, of Erie township, by whom he has eight children. He came to Whiteford in 1863, and purchased 40 acres of the farm of 224 acres of land which he now owns, 154 of which he now has under cultivation. His parents were Francis and Angeline LaPoint, of Bedford.

FOWLER MCDOWELL was born at Williams Center, Williams county, O., in 1844. Enlisted at Toledo in the early part of 1865 in Co. A, 19th O. V. I., and served in the Indian War in Illinois, and in the late war, in the battle of Murfrees ville, Tenn., and discharged at Columbus, O., Sept. 28, 1865. He was married in 1869 to Mary Divert, of Williams county, O., by whom he has five sons and
HENRY H. ROBERTS, son of Truman and Betsey Roberts, was born at Oak Hill, in the town of Otsego, Oneida county, N. Y., in 1827. About the year 1855 he came to Toledo, O., and remained there one year, then returned to Seneca Falls, N. Y., came back in 1859, and located at Jackson, Mich., then went to Lucas county, O., thence to Lenawee county, Mich., and about the year 1866 came to this county. In 1878 he purchased the farm of 100 acres on which he now resides. He was married in 1856 to Miss Mary M. Hopkins, of Lucas county, O., by whom he has seven children, six of whom are now living.

HENRY ROUSE was born in the town of Hartland, Niagara county, N. Y., in 1811. His parents were Thomas J. and Gertrude Rouse, who came to this county in the fall of 1838, and took up 50 acres of land in Whiteford, where they resided during the balance of life; the father died in 1875, and the mother in 1874. Henry enlisted in 1862 in Co. K, 18th Mich. V. I., and served to close of war. He was at the battle of Athens, Ala., and several skirmishes of less importance; he was taken prisoner in Athens, and held six months, when he was discharged at Detroit June 21, 1863. In 1862 he was married to Sarah E. Smith, of Summerville, they have two children. Her parents were William J. and Betsey Smith, who were natives of Cuyahoga county, Ohio. Mr. Rouse has served one term as commissioner of highways, and in 1885 was elected school inspector, and re-elected to that office in 1887.

JOHN J. SCHNETZLER was born in Switzerland in 1849, and came to the United States when about 20 years of age, and resided in Fulton county, O., where he remained until 1873. From there he went to the town of Riga, Lenawee county, where he was married to Rosina Waggonbender in 1874, they have two children living and two have died. In the spring of 1882 John J. Schnetzler located at Ottawa Lake, where he engaged as foreman for the Dewey Stave Company, and still has charge of their works; he is also a member of the firm of W. E. Dewey & Co., dealers in general merchandise and agricultural implements.

JACOB L. SLICK, son of Henry and Barbara Slick, was born in the town of Ida, this county, in 1842. He enlisted Jan. 1, 1863, in Co. A, 18th Mich. V. I., and served to the close of the war was discharged at Detroit in June, 1865, he was married in Oct. 1871, in Sandusky, to Clara W. Robinson, and remained there but a short time. He was married in 1873, in Sandusky, to Clara W. Robinson, and remained there but a short time.

HENRY ROUSE was born in the town of Hartland, Niagara county, N. Y., in 1811. His parents were Thomas J. and Gertrude Rouse, who came to this county in the fall of 1838, and took up 50 acres of land in Whiteford, where they resided during the balance of life; the father died in 1875, and the mother in 1874. Henry enlisted in 1862 in Co. K, 18th Mich. V. I., and served to close of war. He was at the battle of Athens, Ala., and several skirmishes of less importance; he was taken prisoner in Athens, and held six months, when he was discharged at Detroit June 21, 1863. In 1862 he was married to Sarah E. Smith, of Summerville, they have two children. Her parents were William J. and Betsey Smith, who were natives of Cuyahoga county, Ohio. Mr. Rouse has served one term as commissioner of highways, and in 1885 was elected school inspector, and re-elected to that office in 1887.

JOHN J. SCHNETZLER was born in Switzerland in 1849, and came to the United States when about 20 years of age, and resided in Fulton county, O., where he remained until 1873. From there he went to the town of Riga, Lenawee county, where he was married to Rosina Waggonbender in 1874, they have two children living and two have died. In the spring of 1882 John J. Schnetzler located at Ottawa Lake, where he engaged as foreman for the Dewey Stave Company, and still has charge of their works; he is also a member of the firm of W. E. Dewey & Co., dealers in general merchandise and agricultural implements.

JACOB L. SLICK, son of Henry and Barbara Slick, was born in the town of Ida, this county, in 1842. He enlisted Jan. 1, 1863, in Co. A, 18th Mich. V. I., and served to the close of the war was discharged at Detroit in June, 1865, he was married in Oct. 1871, in Sandusky, to Clara W. Robinson, and remained there but a short time. He was married in 1873, in Sandusky, to Clara W. Robinson, and remained there but a short time.
who was also a native of the same county, and came with her husband to America at an early date, settling at Paterson, N. J.; in the spring of 1833 removed with his family to this county, and settled in Whiteford, where he took up 160 acres of wild land, which he cultivated during the years 1833-1837; he married Mary L. Swilley, who died in 1832; his wife followed in 1834. Of this family there are four sons and two daughters remaining.

John J. SWILLEY, son of John and Catherine Swilley, was born in Lucas county, O., in 1842, and came to this county in 1847 with his parents, who settled in the town of Whiteford, on lands now owned by Mrs. Rebecca Swilley, to whom John J. was married in 1873; she was a daughter of Christian and Catherine Swilley, by whom he was married by death incident on his own farm in 1853. Christian Crots, his father-in-law, was born in Germany in 1804; he married Catherine Terer, by whom he had nine children, of whom five are now living; with his wife he came to America in 1822, and located first at Lakesville, remained there to 1853, then settled in Whiteford, and now resides with his daughter, Mrs. Swilley; his wife died in 1872.

William Thornton was born in the town of Ovid, Seneca county, N. Y., in 1847. About the year 1836 his parents, Ebenezer and Abigail Thornton, settled in the town of Canada, Ontario county, *E.* Y., with the family with two-horse teams for Illinois. After a journey over rough roads for five hundred miles, and in consequence of the failing health of Mrs. Thornton, on reaching this county the balance of the journey was abandoned and a settlement made in the town of Bedford, where 480 acres of land was purchased, and the remainder of their lives was passed. The body of Mrs. Thornton was the first one interred in the cemetery at Lambertville. Of this family there are five children still living, William married Mrs. Mary Whit, of Susquehanna, by whom he has three sons and one daughter living. He settled in Whiteford about the year 1852, on the farm of 110 acres on which he now resides; he now owns 130 acres of land.

Orris F. TUBBS, born in Chenango county, N. Y., in 1857. His parents were John and Samantha Tubbs, who came to this county in 1848, and located in the town of Whiteford, purchasing 100 acres of land, which is now owned and occupied by his only remaining son, Orris F., who now owns 145 acres. He enlisted in 1861 in the Mech. and Enfield companies of the 4th vol. regt. of Michigan, residing in Missouri; he was discharged at Otterville, Mo., in 1862, for disability. He was married in 1852 to Mary J., daughter of Thomas J. and Gertrude Rose, who came to this county from Wyoming county, N. Y., in 1859. Orris F. and wife have six children; his address is Ottawa Lake.

Edwin Vasey, son of Jonathan and Sophia Vasey, was born in Lake county, O., in 1823. At the age of about 15 he engaged in grafting fruit trees, and followed that business through life, much of the time in the northern part of the Southern States. He came to Whiteford in 1852, and purchased 90 acres of land, on which he has since resided. He was married in 1841 to Sarah D. Archibald, of Canada, N. Y., by whom he has ten children, of whom seven are now living. He enlisted in 1863 in the 20th Mich. regt., and served the end of the war; he was in the fight at Hatcher's Run, Va., and the Weldon Raid; was discharged at Detroit in July, 1865; he is a member of the 4th, No. 471, at Sylvania, O.

Hiram Wakeley was born in Albany, N. Y., Aug. 24, 1855, son of Thomas and Amanda Wakeley. In 1840 he came to Toledo, O., engaged in shoemaking, and remained there 12 years. In 1852 he purchased 40 acres of land at Whiteford Centre, and located there, still following his trade in connection with his farm. In 1856 he opened the first store at Whiteford Centre, and has continued the same to the present time. He was appointed the first postmaster at the Centre, and was re-elected in 1876, and held the office to October, 1886. In 1854 he was chosen as supervisor of the town of Whiteford, and held that office consecutively to 1862; was elected to the same office again in 1864, and served by re-election three years again in 1876, and served by re-election in 1884. He was appointed U. S. marshal, and held that office to the close of the war. He married Caroline Thomas, of Lucas county, O., by whom he has three children now living and one deceased.

Collins Ward was born in the town of Huron, Erie county, O., in 1852. He married Laura Thomas, of Lucas county, O., by whom he had seven children, six of whom are still living. He settled in Lucas county at an early age, and remained there until about the year 1857, and then purchased 120 acres of wild land in Whiteford, near the Centre, of which about 60 acres was improved under his supervision. He settled on this farm at the time of purchase, and remained there until his death in 1886; his wife died there also.

Edmund Ward, son of Henry and Martha Ward, was born at Litchfield, Lucas county, O., in 1856, and came with his parents to this county in 1872, and located in the town of Whiteford. He was married in 1880, to Jennie, daughter of Lewis and Mary Potter, a native of Lenawee county. His occupation is farming; his address is Sylvania, Lucas county, O.

Jared Ward, son of Collins and Laura Ward, was born in Lucas county, O., in 1834, and came with his parents to Whiteford in 1837. He married Margaret Dolby, a daughter of Robert and Mary Dolby, now of Whiteford, by whom he has four children. He enlisted in 1862 in Co. F, 26th Mich. V. I., and served to the end of the war; was mustered out at Alexandria, Va., and discharged at Jackson, this state, in 1865. Was elected treasurer of Whiteford in 1879, and served two terms by re-election; was elected to the office of magistrate in 1884, and now holds that office. He is a member of the 4th, No. 471, of Sylvania, Ohio.

Azariah Webb, son of Thomas F. and Sarah Webb, was born at Lunnern, Essex county, Vt., in 1815. In 1837 he made his first trip to the West, and landed at Wabasha, Minn., where he remained 18 months; from that place he came to this county and located in the town of Summerfield, where he purchased a farm, and remained there for a time; then went to the city of Monroe and worked for Austin Wing for some time; in 1840 he came to Whiteford and purchased a farm now owned by George H. Nahr; in 1845 purchased 190 acres, where he now resides, 57 of which he still retains as a homestead. He was married in 1840 to Matilda E. Nahr, daughter of David and Margaret Nahr, of Summerfield, formerly of Rieben, Germany; is a native of Bavaria, and with whom he has nine children now living. He has held the office of supervisor one term and the office of town clerk nine years, and other minor offices.

John Webb, a son of William and Harriet Webb, was born at Perrysburg, Wood county, O., in 1858. In 1888 he was married to Lucy A., daughter of John and Julia A. White, of Lucas county, O.; they have three children. He became a resident of this county in 1890, locating at Lambertville, in the town of Bedford, where he remained two years, and from there to Whiteford, where he resides.

William J. Webb, a son of Azariah and Matilda Webb, was born in the town of Summerfield, this county, in 1840, and came to Whiteford with his
parents in infancy. He was married in 1863 to Adelia Isenhour, of Whiteford; they have nine children. He enlisted in August, 1864, in Co. K, 8th Mich. Cav., and served to the close of the war; was in the engagements at Franklin and Nashville, Tenn., and others; was discharged in June, 1865, at Louisville, Ky. He is a member of Page Post, No. 471, of Sylvania, Ohio.

HARRISON C. WILLIAMS was born in Illinois in 1840. In 1842 the family removed to Lorain county, Ohio, and from there to Lucas county, locating in the township of Washington, and from thence in 1851 to Whiteford, where Harrison is still a resident and farmer, and owns 80 acres of land. He enlisted April 20, 1861, in Co. B, 14th Ohio Vol. Inf., in answer to the first call for volunteers at the breaking out of the Rebellion; the time of his enlistment being only for three months, he was honorably discharged on the 13th day of August of the same year, but again in 1862 he enlisted in Co. L of the 1st Mich. Engs. and Menchs., and served to the close of the war; he was mustered out at Nashville, Tenn., and discharged at Jackson, Mich., Oct. 1, 1865. He was married in 1884 to Polly, a daughter of Charles and Nancy Fox, of Whiteford.

DAYTON P. WHITING was born in the Dominion of Canada in 1836. His first settlement in the States was in Washtenaw county, this State. He was married in 1860 to Josie Hall, daughter of Joseph and Sally Hall, of LaPorte, Ind., by whom he has two children living and one deceased. He enlisted in 1864 in Co. A, 4th Ill. Cav., and served to the close of the war; was discharged at Houston, Tex., October, 1865. In 1872 came to this county from Kankakee county, Ill., and located on the farm of 60 acres of land, in Whiteford, which he now owns and occupies. He is a member of Page Post, No. 471, of Sylvania, Lucas county, Ohio.

JOSEPH WOODBURY was born in Portage county, Ohio, in 1825, and came to this county with his parents in 1837. He was married in 1862 to Rosina Burnham, daughter of Francis and Margaret Burnham, of Whiteford, by whom he has six children. His occupation is farming; he owns 12 acres of land. His father was Daniel Woodbury, who was born in the State of Vermont in 1788, and at the age of 20 entered the army of the U. S., and served a length of time during the war of 1812; during his service was taken prisoner of war by the British forces, and held for more than a year, and afterwards received a pension from the U. S. Government. He came to Ohio at an early date and stopped a while at Cleveland, and from thence settled in Portage county, and from thence came to Monroe in 1857, and located first in Bedford, and then in Blissfield, and finally located in the north part of Whiteford, where he died in 1878. He married Experience Durgue of New York State, by whom he had 14 children, of whom five are now living. Joseph Woodbury now owns and occupies the original farm settled by his father.

DINARUS B. YOUNG was born in what is now West Toledo, then belonging in this State, in 1831. His father was a native of Ontario county, N. Y., and came west in 1831, locating on 75 acres of wild land, now owned by S. R. Hathaway, in the town of Whiteford. Dinarus has been twice married. First to Betsey Remis, daughter of Abel and Esther Remis, of Lucas county, Ohio, by whom he had four children, of whom only one is now living, Mrs. Rosaline Shultz, who with her husband is living with her father on the home farm; he was married again in 1877 to Mary Crowell, of Bedford, whose parents were VanRensaler and E lecta Crowell. In 1850 Mr. Young began the clearing of the farm of 87 acres, on which he now resides; purchasing his first as where- with to work on credit; he now has 23 acres under cultivation, with fine brick dwelling, the first one of brick built in the town. His opportunities for an early education were limited, being deprived of the advantages of school up to 15 years of age. His principal associates in early life were the young Indians of the vicinity, with whom his leisure hours were usually spent.